

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 7733

GC
979.701
Y11L
V.1

CHARLES F. BOLIN

CHARLES F. BOLIN

SS
2746

HISTORY ✓
of the
Yakima Valley
Washington

Comprising
**Yakima, Kittitas and Benton
Counties**

By PROFESSOR W. D. LYMAN

Illustrated

VOLUME I

THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.
1919

1369772

PREFACE

In presenting this work to the public the author desires to make acknowledgments to the many in different parts of the field whose assistance in the collection of data has been indispensable to accuracy and interest. Special mention is due to members of the Advisory Board. Inasmuch as a little change has occurred since the issuance of the prospectus, it is proper to name here the members of the Board as finally settled. They include Messrs. A. E. Larson, H. J. Snively, F. C. Hall, Fred Parker, A. W. Coffin, David Longmire, L. V. McWhorter, of Yakima; Prof. Selden Smyser, Miss Mary A. Grupe, Mrs. J. B. Davidson, Oliver Hinman, Hon. Austin Mires and Judge Ralph Kauffman, of Ellensburg; Messrs. A. G. McNeill and G. W. Hamilton, of Prosser; Messrs. L. E. Johnson, J. J. Rudkin, E. M. Sly and A. R. Gardner, of Kennewick.

To the intelligent and helpful coöperation of these advisers a great debt of thankfulness is due. Gratitude is also owed to those who have contributed special articles for the last chapter, that of "Recollections." These articles, as well as the names of the authors, speak for themselves. After reading them, the readers will unquestionably add their thanks to our own for these essential additions to the value and interest of the book.

Others have added data and suggestions of great value, and to them we make our acknowledgments in the body of the work. We wish, however, to include here the name of Mr. Gerrit d'Ablaing, of Ellensburg, as having provided a large amount of invaluable material in written form.

Special note may be made of the hearty coöperation of the newspaper men all over the field. Every newspaper in the three counties has been consulted. They and their publishers and editors appear in full in the chapter on "The Press of the Yakima Valley," and need not be particularized here. Specific mention may be made, however, of files of the earliest Yakima and Ellensburg papers loaned by Mr. C. B. Bagley, of Seattle, some of them probably the only copies in existence, part of what is doubtless the most complete collection of newspaper files in the State.

The author desires also to include in his note of thanks the valuable aid of his wife in reading and correcting manuscript and proofs, and thus greatly expediting the preparation of the work.

It may be added that, in the conception of the author, a work of this nature must deal with the great vital general features of growth and development rather than with the minutiae of special interests. He has, therefore, avoided the encyclopedic method of treatment into which local histories sometimes fall. A work of this kind cannot, in his judgment, be a gazetteer or a volume of statistics. The end sought has rather been a portrayal of the great working forces, which, throughout the West—and in this instance in the Yakima Valley—have planted

American civilization in the wilderness and transformed the desert into the realms of beauty and productiveness which compose the scene of our story.

It will be observed that a topical method of arrangement has been followed.

In the opinion of the author this is conducive to distinctness and unity of impression. It involves a few repetitions. These, it is believed, will not be a blemish, but will rather enhance the force of the connections of the different phases of the story.

Grand and beautiful in its natural features, the Yakima Valley has become inspiring by its exemplification of the results of the industry and intelligence of its inhabitants. We leave it, therefore, in this good year of 1918, in the full assurance that its development, great as it is, has but begun.

CONTENTS

PART I

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL AND ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

PHYSICAL AND GEOLOGICAL FEATURES—GEOLOGY OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY, BY MISS RUTH JOHNSON—IN THE EOCENE PERIOD—GEOLOGY OF YAKIMA VALLEY, AS DESCRIBED BY GEORGE OTIS SMITH—PRE-TERTIARY PERIODS—TERTIARY PERIOD—EOCENE EPOCH—PRE-TERTIARY ROCKS—EASTON SCHIST—PESHASTIN FORMATION—YAKIMA BASALT—GOLD-QUARTZ VEINS—NICKEL AND QUICKSILVER—COAL—BUILDING STONE—ARTESIAN WATER—KITTITAS VALLEY-----	33
--	----

CHAPTER II

THE NATIVE RACES OF CENTRAL WASHINGTON

THE NATIVE RACES OF CENTRAL WASHINGTON—LITERATURE OF INDIAN LIFE—AN INDIAN DEMOSTHENES—CLAIMANTS SATISFIED; SCALP SAVED—INDIAN MYTHOLOGY—INDIAN NAMES—INDIAN MYTHS—STUDENTS OF INDIAN MYTHS—ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY-----	74
---	----

CHAPTER III

ERA OF DISCOVERY

DAYS OF FIRST DISCOVERY—THE "ERA OF LIARS"—RUSSIA WAKES UP—SPAIN'S OPPORTUNITY—HECETA'S ACCOUNT—ACTUAL DISCOVERY OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER—FUR TRADE BEGINS—THE COLUMBIA REDIVIVA—THE GEOGRAPHICAL SPHINX—THE SIZE OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER-----	103
---	-----

CHAPTER IV

EXPLORATIONS BY LAND

EXPLORATIONS BY LAND—LOUISIANA PURCHASE—LEWIS AND CLARK EXPEDITION—INDIAN'S VAPOR BATHS—MEASURING THE RIVERS—START ON RETURN JOURNEY—JEFFERSON'S TRIBUTE TO CAPTAIN LEWIS-----	120
--	-----

CHAPTER V

ERA OF TRAPPERS, HUNTERS AND TRAIL-MAKERS

STARTING OF THE FUR TRADE—PROFITS OF THE BUSINESS—AMERICAN FUR COMPANIES—FOUNDING OF ASTORIA—THE FREE TRAPPERS—RECORD OF DISASTER—SOME STORIES OF THE FUR TRADERS—ROSS' STORY—HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY—THE BOATS OF THE TRADERS—LATER AMERICAN FUR TRADERS—SOME UNIQUE FREE TRAPPERS	131
--	-----

CHAPTER VI

THE MISSIONARY PERIOD

THE "BOOK OF LIFE"—FIRST CHRISTIAN CRUSADERS—MRS. WHITMAN'S DIARY—THE WHITMAN CONTROVERSY—LOVEJOY'S LETTER—WHITMAN'S LETTER TO SECRETARY PORTER—MRS. PRINGLE ON WHITMAN—THE WHITMAN MASSACRE—ST. JOSEPH MISSION BURNED.....	166
---	-----

CHAPTER VII

COMING OF THE IMMIGRANTS

FIRST COMERS—GOVERNMENT EXPEDITIONS—THE GREAT IMMIGRATION—FIRST IMMIGRATION THROUGH YAKIMA—GEORGE H. HIMES' LETTER TO EZRA MEEKER—WINTHROP'S DESCRIPTION OF SCENERY AND OF ADVENTURES—THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT	193
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII

PERIOD OF INDIAN WARS

MEEKER-STEVENS CONTROVERSY—WAR CHIEFS OF THE INDIANS—THE CAYUSE WAR—"LAWYER"—DIAGRAM OF RESERVATION AND ORDER OF WITHDRAWAL—OUTBREAK OF WAR—BOLON MURDER—BATTLES IN YAKIMA—DISCORD BETWEEN VOLUNTEERS AND REGULARS—WALLA WALLA CAMPAIGN—VICTORY OF THE VOLUNTEERS—AFTERMATH OF THE WARS—THE DEATH OF LESCH—A NEW ORDER OF THINGS—STEPTOE'S DEFEAT—END OF THE WAR—NEZ PERCE WAR IN THE WALLOWA, IN 1877—THE PERKINS MURDER—STORY OF EARLY DAYS: CHIEF MOSES SHOWN IN HIS TRUE LIGHT—TREATY WITH THE YAKIMAS, 1855	222
--	-----

PART II

CHAPTER I

ERA OF EARLY GROWTH AND THE MOTHER COUNTY

FIRST SETTLEMENTS—FIRST REAL SETTLER—DEALING WITH THIEVING INDIANS— GROWING SETTLEMENT—MINING IN YAKIMA VALLEY—SOME CHARACTERISTIC STORIES OF OLD TIMES -----	266
---	-----

CHAPTER II

COUNTY MAKING AND OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE MOTHER
COUNTY OF YAKIMA

AN ACT ESTABLISHING AND ORGANIZING YAKIMA COUNTY—ELECTION OF 1876— ELECTION OF 1884—ELECTION OF 1888—FIRST ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATOR—ELECTION OF 1892—ELECTION OF 1912—ELECTION OF 1916— GOVERNORS OF TERRITORY—TERRITORIAL DELEGATES IN CONGRESS—OTHER OFFICIALS UNDER TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—ADDRESSES BY EX-GOVERNOR MOORE AND GOVERNOR FERRY—FINANCIAL STATEMENT—YAKIMA EXPORT PRODUCTION—SOME CONCLUDING STATISTICS -----	283
--	-----

CHAPTER III

THE TRANSPORTATION AGE

THE STEAMBOAT ERA—OREGON STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY—CAPTAINS, PILOTS, AND PURSERS—THE PIONEER STAGE LINES—THE RAILROAD AGE—THE WAR ON THE RAILROAD—THE GREAT BOOM—NEW RAILWAY LINES—THE INTERURBAN RAILWAYS—WATER TRANSPORTATION -----	329
---	-----

CHAPTER IV

IRRIGATION IN THE VALLEY

IRRIGATION LAWS—AN ACT REGULATING IRRIGATION AND WATER RIGHTS—RECLAMA- TION ACT—PRIVATE IRRIGATION SYSTEMS—LATER AND LARGER PRIVATE CANALS —IRRIGATION IN THE KITTITAS—THE SUNNYSIDE CANAL—COWICHE AND WIDE HOLLOW IRRIGATION DISTRICT—THE CONGDON DITCH, OR YAKIMA VALLEY CANAL—THE WAPATOX CANAL—NACHES-SELAH CANAL—KONNEWOCK CANAL —LATER HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE LOWER VALLEY—RICHLAND, HANFORD AND WHITE BLUFFS SECTIONS—SUMMARY OF PRIVATE ENTERPRISES—GOVERN- MENT PROJECTS—STATE PROJECTS—DESIGNATION OF UNITS—SUNNYSIDE PROJECT AND EXTENSIONS—THE STORAGE SYSTEMS—COMPLETION OF THE
--

TIETON PROJECT—COST OF TIETON SYSTEM—THE LAKE RESERVOIRS—BUMPING LAKE RESERVOIR—KACHESS LAKE RESERVOIR—LAKE KEECHELUS RESERVOIR—LAKE CLE ELUM RESERVOIR—ACREAGE UNDER GOVERNMENT PROJECT—SOME OF THE POETRY OF IRRIGATION—ANNOUNCEMENTS, ETC. -----	347
---	-----

CHAPTER V

FOUNDING AND MUNICIPAL GROWTH OF NORTH YAKIMA

MOVING THE CITY—ABSTRACT OF N. P. R. R. LANDS FOR TOWNSITE OF NORTH YAKIMA—TRUSTEE PROPERTY, NORTH YAKIMA—PRESENT RESIDENTS WHO MOVED—A TOUGH PLACE AT FIRST—THE CITY CHARTER—POWERS OF THE CORPORATION—GOVERNMENT—ELECTION—THE MAYOR, HIS POWERS AND DUTIES—ORDINANCES—MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS—SOME STEPS IN MUNICIPAL LIFE—MANY PIONEER BUILDINGS LEFT AFTER TWENTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY—TO KEEP OPEN HOUSE—FIRST DRUG STORE—TWO FACTIONS—AN ACT TO REMOVE COUNTY SEAT FROM YAKIMA CITY TO NORTH YAKIMA—ADVERTISEMENTS FROM "HERALD"—"TO THE READING PUBLIC"—INVITATION PARTY—NORTH YAKIMA, ITS RAPID GROWTH AND ITS RESOURCES: FROM THE PORTLAND "OREGONIAN" -----	392
--	-----

CHAPTER VI

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF YAKIMA

SCHOOLS—STATISTICS OF 1918—DIRECTORY OF TEACHERS, 1917-18—PRIVATE SCHOOLS—WOODCOCK ACADEMY—THE CHURCHES—AHTANUM—CHURCHES AND PASTORS OF YAKIMA AT PRESENT DATE—FRATERNAL ORDERS—YAKIMA COMMERCIAL CLUB—THE STATE FAIR—"REPUBLIC'S" WRITE-UP OF FAIR—HERALD'S DESCRIPTION OF EVENTS, ETC. -----	454
--	-----

CHAPTER VII

THE PRESS OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY

THE FIRST PAPER—ADVS. IN THE FIRST ISSUE OF THE "RECORD"—THE "SIGNAL"—THE "LOCALIZER"—DEATH OF D. J. SCHNEBLY—THE "SPECTATOR" AND ITS EDITORS—LATER NEWSPAPERS AND SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS OF YAKIMA AND ELLENSBURG—TRANSIENT PAPERS OF YAKIMA AND ELLENSBURG—PAPERS OF THE OTHER TOWNS—THE PRESS IN THE SMALLER TOWNS OF YAKIMA COUNTY—THE PRESS IN BENTON COUNTY—PROSSER PAPERS—INDIAN, CAYUSE AND COYOTE—IRRIGATED LANDS NEAR PROSSER—THE NORTHERN PACIFIC COMPANY—PROSSER—PROSSER'S WATER POWER—HORSE HEAVEN COUNTRY—KIONA AND BENTON CITY PAPERS—KENNEWICK PAPERS—KENNEWICK ON THE COLUMBIA -----	496
---	-----

CHAPTER VIII

THE YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION

OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF THE RESERVATION—ALLOTMENT OF LAND IN SEVERALTY
 —IRRIGATION ON THE RESERVATION—FACTS FROM GOVERNMENT REPORTS—
 STORAGE WATER—PRINCIPAL CROPS—CENSUS OF CROPS, 1916-17-18—WHAT
 CHIEF WATERS SAYS—INDIANS ARE WELL PLEASED—EQUAL RIGHTS WITH
 WHITES—EXTRACTS FROM ARTICLE BY SUPERINTENDENT S. A. M. YOUNG...539

PART III

CHAPTER I

COUNTY DIVISION AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE TWO
YOUNGER COUNTIES

BEGINNINGS IN THE KITTITAS VALLEY

FIRST SETTLERS—WHEELER BLOCK-HOUSE—BEGINNINGS OF IMPROVEMENTS—
 ROADS AND BRIDGES—IRRIGATION—MILLS—DEVELOPMENT OF MINERAL RE-
 SOURCES—COAL—BEGINNINGS OF STOCKRAISING AND FARMING—CORRESPOND-
 ENCE FROM THE "STANDARD"—"TENDERFOOT" TAKES A TRIP—TOWN AND
 COUNTY—LETTER FROM SWAUK—HISTORY OF KITTITAS VALLEY, BY THE
 SIXTH GRADE, EDISON SCHOOL, ELLENSBURG563

CHAPTER II

POLITICAL HISTORY AND LATER DEVELOPMENT OF KITTITAS
COUNTY

COUNTY DIVISION—EDITORIALS—THE GRUMBLING FEW—A LOGICAL OPINION—PE-
 TITION FOR DIVISION—TO ALL PERSONS WHOM IT MAY CONCERN—AN ACT TO
 CREATE AND LOCATE THE COUNTY OF KITTITAS—PAY OF COUNTY OFFICERS—
 AN ACT TO CHANGE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN KITTITAS AND YAKIMA COUN-
 TIES—INAUGURATION OF THE NEW COUNTY—FIRST COUNTY—ELECTION REC-
 ORDS—STATEHOOD—WALLA WALLA STATESMAN'S REVIEW OF FUSIONIST CON-
 VENTION, 1898—BRYAN'S VISIT—WOMAN SUFFRAGE—CONSTITUTIONAL AMEND-
 MENTS—ELECTION OF 1914—ELECTION OF 1916—ELECTION OF 1918—LATER
 GENERAL HISTORY OF COUNTY—IRRIGATION—CASCADE IRRIGATION DISTRICT—
 SUMMARY OF ENGINEER'S REPORT ON CANAL IMPROVEMENTS—SPECIAL MEET-
 ING, BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—RAILROADS—BUILDING THE C. M. &
 ST. P. RAILWAY THROUGH KITTITAS COUNTY—THE COAL MINES—KITTITAS
 EXHIBITS AT NORTHWESTERN INDUSTRIAL EXPOSITION, AS PUBLISHED IN
 "WASHINGTON STATE REGISTER"592

CHAPTER III

THE CITY OF ELLENSBURG

FIRST SETTLEMENT. LAYING OUT OF TOWNSITE AND CHARTER—YEARS OF EARLY GROWTH—ADVERTISEMENTS AND EXTRACTS FROM "KITITAS STANDARD" OF JULY, 1883, INCLUDING "DIRECTORY," EDITORIAL AND NEWS ITEMS—POEM, "KITITAS VALLEY"—ELLENSBURGH DESCRIBED, DECEMBER, 1883—FIRST THINGS IN ELLENSBURG—CHRISTMAS TREE AND SUNDRY SOCIAL EVENTS, 1883—CITY CHARTER—AN ACT TO INCORPORATE ELLENSBURGH, ETC.—THE "STANDARD" SKETCHES ELLENSBURGH IN 1885—ITEMS FROM "LOCALIZER," APRIL, 1889—QUARTERLY APPORTIONMENT OF SCHOOL MONEY, APRIL, 1889—FIRE OF JULY 4, 1889—BUSINESS FAILURES—THE WATER QUESTION—EDITORIAL ON CITY WATER SUPPLY—CITY GOVERNMENT—MAYOR'S MESSAGE—MAYORS AND CLERKS, 1886 TO 1918—CAUCUS FOR CITY OFFICERS, NOVEMBER 5, 1918	643
---	-----

CHAPTER IV

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF ELLENSBURG

THE SCHOOLS—DISTRICTS—KITITAS COUNTY TEACHERS—SCHOOL BOARD—TEACHERS IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS—CLE ELUM SCHOOLS—STATE NORMAL SCHOOL BOARD OF TRUSTEES—STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF—FACULTY FOR 1918-19—CHURCHES OF ELLENSBURG—INTO THE HOSTILE CAMP—FRATERNAL AND MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE: CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS—OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES—KITITAS COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—CITY LIBRARY OF ELLENSBURG	703
---	-----

CHAPTER V

POLITICAL HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT OF BENTON COUNTY

EARLIEST SETTLERS—BENTON COUNTY A NATURAL UNIT—AGITATION FOR NEW COUNTY—AN ACT TO CREATE THE COUNTY OF BENTON—BENTON COUNTY AN ACTUAL FACT—BENTON COUNTY GETTING READY—BENTON COUNTY—THE RAILROAD COMMISSION—BENTON COUNTY DOING BUSINESS—OFFICERS' BONDS FILED—COUNTY NEWS NOTES—RECORD OF ELECTIONS—ELECTION OF 1912—ELECTION OF 1914—ELECTION OF 1916—ELECTION OF 1918—COUNTY SEAT QUESTION—SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY—TEACHERS OF BENTON COUNTY	736
--	-----

CHAPTER VI

A JOURNEY THROUGH THE VALLEY—KITITITAS AND YAKIMA COUNTIES

CLE ELUM AND ROSLYN—COAL DISCOVERED—CLE ELUM FIRE: DESCRIPTION AND EDITORIALS FROM THE "ECHO"—CLE ELUM HISTORY—THE CLE ELUM "ECHO"—LODGES—SCHOOLS—ROSLYN—FIRE AND STRIKE—BANK ROBBERY AT ROSLYN—ROSLYN CHURCHES—ROSLYN INCORPORATED—HEAVY VOTING AT PRIMARIES (1918)—MINERS ELECT OFFICIALS—FROM COAL CENTERS TO ORCHARDS—THE VILLAGE OF THORP—TOWN OF SELAH—SELAH GAP AND PAINTED ROCKS—SODA SPRINGS—NACHES—AHTENUM, WILEY CITY, TAMPICO, MOXEE CITY—BELOW POHOTECUTE—"HOW IT HAPPENED"—WAPATO—TOPPENISH—TOPPENISH EXCEEDS LOAN QUOTA—TOWNS ON NORTH SIDE OF RIVER—PARKER BOTTOM—ZILLAH AND GRANGER—THE NORTHWEST MAGAZINE ON "IRRIGATED LANDS"—GRANGER—SUNNYSIDE AND GRANDVIEW—SCHOOLS OF SUNNYSIDE—CHURCHES IN SUNNYSIDE—THE SUNNYSIDE "SUN"—SOME SUNNYSIDE PRODUCTS—GRANDVIEW—GRANDVIEW ROLL OF HONOR—CROP STATISTICS—IRRIGATION BRINGS GOLD FROM LAND	760
--	-----

CHAPTER VII

A JOURNEY THROUGH THE VALLEY—BENTON COUNTY

PROSSER—THE TOWNSITE—ABSTRACT OF TITLE—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT IN PROSSER—COMMERCIAL CLUB OF PROSSER—INTERESTING RECORDS FROM PROSSER NEWSPAPERS—A MACHINE SHOP FOR THE TOWN—THE GENERATOR HERE—CELEBRATION A GRAND SUCCESS: A FLOW OF ORATORY—THE SPORTS—AT THE RIVER—FIREWORKS AND BALL—PROSPECTS GOOD FOR GOVERNMENT IRRIGATION—SOME ADVERTISEMENTS IN "BULLETIN," 1905—CHURCH SOCIETIES—SECRET SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND LODGES OF THE PRESENT—KIONA AND BENTON CITY—KENNEWICK: GEOLOGICAL CONDITIONS MAKING KENNEWICK WHAT IT IS TODAY—INDIANS—KENNEWICK DERIVATION—IN 1883 TO 1889—SCHOOLS—IRRIGATION AND DEVELOPMENTS—BUSINESS HOUSES OF KENNEWICK—ADVERTISEMENTS AND "KENNEWICKLES" FROM THE "COURIER"—CITY GOVERNMENT IN KENNEWICK—PETITION FOR INCORPORATION—FIRST ORDINANCES OF THE COUNCIL—MAYORS AND CLERKS TO DATE—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—KENNEWICK COMMERCIAL CLUB MEMBERS, 1906—CELILO CANAL CELEBRATION—AT WALLULA—AT BIG EDDY—THE SMALLER RIVER TOWNS—MAY START DAM BY CHRISTMAS—ASSOCIATED CHARITIES ASK SUPPORT—APPLE HARVEST ON—BASH WINS IN HARD FIGHT—LEMCKE BRINGS IN BIG TRACTOR	811
---	-----

CHAPTER VIII

THE CAMP-FIRES AND TALK-FESTS OF THE PIONEERS

ORGANIZING PIONEER ASSOCIATION—WOMEN'S CLUBS—OFFICERS OF KITTITAS PIONEERS—RECOLLECTIONS OF O. A. FECHTER—HEADGATES OF CANAL RAISED— FIRST REAL ESTATE BOOM—THE BUBBLE BURSTS—TOWN WAS WIDE OPEN— PIONEERS—THE WOMAN'S CLUB, YAKIMA—MUSICAL CLUB—TWENTIETH CEN- TURY CLUB—PORTIA CLUB—HOME ECONOMICS CLUB—THE COTERIE CLUB—ART COMMITTEE—YAKIMA VALLEY DISTRICT FEDERATION—MOTHER'S CONGRESS— D. A. R.—CHAPTER P. E. O.—WAR ORGANIZATIONS—MRS. HARRISON'S RECOL- LECTIONS OF THE BUILDING OF SUNNYSIDE—TOWN BUILDING—OLD TIMES IN THE YAKIMA VALLEY, AS NARRATED BY MRS. WARNECKE—RETURN TO PENDLE- TON—A FERRY BOAT—THE FIRST GIRL'S RECOLLECTIONS OF KENNEWICK— SAGEBRUSH EVERYWHERE—PREEMPT A CLAIM—FIRST BUSINESS BUILDING— MEADOW LARK'S SONG LINGERS—TWO NOTED CONTEMPORARY INDIAN CHIEFS, AS GIVEN BY L. V. MCWHORTER -----	890
--	-----

History of Yakima Valley

PART I

PHYSICAL AND ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL AND GEOLOGICAL FEATURES—GEOLOGY OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY, BY MISS RUTH JOHNSON—IN THE TOLUENE PERIOD—GEOLOGY OF YAKIMA VALLEY, AS DESCRIBED BY GEORGE OTIS SMITH—PRE-TERTIARY PERIODS—TERTIARY PERIOD—EOCENE EPOCH—PRE-TERTIARY ROCKS—EASTON SCHIST—PESHASTIN FORMATION—YAKIMA BASALT—GOLD-QUARTZ VEINS—NICKEL AND QUICKSILVER—COAL—BUILDING STONE—ARTESIAN WATER—KITITAS VALLEY.

PHYSICAL AND GEOLOGICAL FEATURES.

The Yakima Valley is the largest valley in the state of Washington, except that of the Columbia itself, to which it is tributary, and is equalled in area only by the valleys of the Willamette and Snake in the entire Northwest. For physical interest and charm, as well as for fertility of soil and extent and variety of resources, it has no superior in all that remarkable region which composes the Northwest. It is probable that a larger percentage of this valley can be made productive, when brought under irrigation, than that of any other part of the Northwest. The amount of waste land is relatively very small, except in so far as the aridity of the climate under natural conditions compels recourse to artificial irrigation.

In general terms, it may be said that the region encompassed by the watershed of the Yakima and its tributaries, bounded on the south by the branches of the Klickitat and on the north by those of the Wenatchee, embraces an area from the lakes at the head of the river to the Columbia, of about 170 miles in length by an average of sixty-five miles in breadth. To one flying in an airship and looking down upon this vast area, it would present a singular appearance. It has no counterpart in the entire Northwest. It has a characteristic topography which differentiates it from any other part of the country. Since the history and development of this region is the natural sequence of this topography, it is interesting to dwell upon it for a space. The peculiar characteristic is found in the fact that here is a series of level valleys, separated by a regular series of sharp ridges and connected by gaps through which the river and its tributaries have forced their way. Level valleys, ridges, and gaps compose the physical structure of the Yakima Valley. From the mouth of the river upward, the whole area is almost like an arm, with the fingers of a hand extended into the ridges branch-

ing out from the Cascade Mountains upon the west. Every tributary of the Yakima of any account arises in the Cascade Mountains or its spurs. The main stream itself issues from the three splendid lakes—Keechelus, Kaches and Cle Elum—with several smaller ones lying in the eastern flanks of the great range, at an elevation of something less than 2,500 feet. The upper tributaries are the Teanaway and Swauk on the north, and the Manashtash and Taneum on the south. The Naches, the chief affluent of the Yakima, almost parallels the main river, as it in turn curiously parallels the Columbia itself. A number of tributaries enter the Naches, making of it a powerful stream not much inferior to the main stream at the point of junction. The Bumping River, issuing from the lake of the same name, at an elevation of 3,395 feet, conveys a strong volume to the Naches, which is still further augmented by the swift inrush of the Tieton. Both the Bumping and the Tieton draw their unfailing supplies from the towering heights of the great Cascades, and by reason of this, as well as their relations to the intervening ridges and plains below, they have become of the utmost importance in the irrigation systems of the valley. The Wenas, above the Naches, and the Cowiche, the lowest tributary of the Naches, are small streams, not reaching into the high mountains, but having played a very interesting and important part in the life of the country.

The first stream entering the Yakima below the Naches is the Ahtanum, coming directly from the west, and though not a large stream, having been associated with every phase of the life of Yakima. Passing the mouth of the Ahtanum and Union Gap, we find a group of related creeks, draining the vast expanses of the Yakima Indian Reservation, the Simcoe, Toppenish and the Satus, with several smaller tributaries.

With this basis of alternating valleys and ridges the Yakima Valley is discovered to consist of a series of distinct sections, interrelated and each constituting an entity of its own. Highest of all and immediately adjoining the lake region, upon the flanks of the mountains, is the comparatively narrow and partially timbered valley between Cle Elum and Thorp, the upper part of which is the natural outlet for the vast Roslyn coal fields, and the lower part of which contains the beginnings of the fertile plains, which occur next in order. The next section is the Kittitas Valley, a circular valley of about thirty miles in diameter, beautiful and fertile, fanned by the cool breezes of the snowy peaks, to give a materially lower temperature than that of the lower valleys. Below the Kittitas Valley comes the long Yakima canon caused by the Manastash and Umpthanum ridges, a ragged mass of basaltic rock, completely isolating the Kittitas Valley from the lower prolongations of the valley, and composing the only large section mainly incapable of cultivation. Twenty miles of this ragged mountain section, and the heights suddenly widen into the broad expanses of the next section, that of Selah and the Wenas. This section is closed in turn by the Naches and Yakima ridges, and these ridges are broken by the next of those curious gaps, this being at the junction of the Naches and the Yakima. The intercepting barrier at this point is very narrow, and the next of the low, level, valley areas, that of the Ahtanum, on the west and the Moxee on the east, side of the river, stretches for many miles, emphasized by the undulating slight elevations which compose

the very hub of the valley and include the metropolis of the whole, the city of Yakima and its environs.

This central section is closed in again by the inevitable ridges, those of the Ahtanum and Moxee, which in turn have been carved open by the impetuous river at Union Gap, properly known as Pahotacute or Pahquytekoot. Below this gap, just as inevitable as the ridge and the river, comes the next section, the largest expanse of level land in the entire state of Washington, the areas of the Simcoe, Toppenish, Satus, and their tributaries on the south side of the river, which here takes an easterly course, and on the north side of the vast areas of the Zillah, Outlook, Sunnyside, Grandview and Rattlesnake sections. This immense stretch of level land is curiously broken in the very center by the apparently wholly superfluous ridge of Snipes Mountain, as though there was just that much more material than the earth forces knew what to do with and so they dumped it in parallel with the river. Even though marring somewhat the grand totality of level surface in this middle and lower Yakima section, Snipes Mountain affords a picturesque element of variety and provides also a "Nob Hill" for Sunnyside and fertile slopes which under irrigation will some day be among the most valuable lands of the valley. Below Kiona and Benton City the great central valley is partially closed in again with a somewhat broken section of rocky land, though not of great height. On the south steeper declivities ascend to the great plateau of the Horse Heaven country, while on the north long slopes of gradually rising land swell upward to the Rattlesnake Mountains. These two areas bounding the Valley on either side are wheat sections, dry farming, but the lower slopes of the Rattlesnake will be covered by the proposed "high line" canal, and the Horse Heaven is a nearly level plateau, which will be irrigable some time by water from the Klickitat, another system from that of the Yakima. The last section of all in this diversified and richly resourceful valley, and what perhaps may be numbered as the seventh in the series of distinctive features, is the eastern frontage including the portion adjoining the Yakima River from the "Horn" to its mouth, together with the long strip from Priest Rapids of the Columbia on the north to the Umatilla Highlands on the south, a distance of about seventy miles along the Columbia. This Yakima-Columbia section has such distinctive features as to make it another world apart, and it all comes within the limits of Benton County. Having navigable water along the entire eastern margin, embracing the lofty height of Rattlesnake Mountains and several other treeless elevations, having thousands of acres which need only water to repeat the miracles of the older parts of the Yakima country, and having a climate of such high average warmth as to border on the semi-tropical, and in fact having already nearly rivalled California in date of entrance into the early fruit and vegetable market,—this last section may be regarded as the great undeveloped region, waiting for capital and labor to create a genuine American homeland of high order. In the Rattlesnake Mountains is one feature, unique in character, not yet sufficiently developed to make safe prophecy, but which in the judgment of many competent men may become the foundation of tremendous industrial power in the future. We refer to the gas and oil area. This region, known to cattlemen for many years before attracting attention to its industrial possibilities,

seems to denote a separate geological history from that of other parts of the Yakima Valley.

Such may be regarded as a general view of the topography of the land covered by this work. Occupying so considerable a section of the water shed of the great Cascade Range on its eastern frontage, it necessarily follows that the springs which feed its rivers have perpetual sources of supply in the snows and glaciers of those lofty heights. About the headwaters of the Yakima and Naches and their affluents are vast forests, second only to those on the western slopes. In those great cordons of mountains are found, too, many indications of mineral wealth, though as yet there has not been large development, except in coal.

One has but to glance at a map to know at once that the upper Yakima must be a land of scenic grandeur. We are not content to rely upon maps to tell the story, but must needs go and see. The two highest mountains of the state, Adams and Takhoma (or Rainier), are within sight from many points in the Yakima Valley. The former is nearer and is located in the southwest corner of Yakima County. It is the dominating feature of the western landscape at every elevated point in the valley, and can be seen from every unobstructed window on the west side of all the high buildings in the city of Yakima. One of the pictures in this volume presents one of the finest views of Adams, that from the Sunnyside Canal with the foreground of a typical irrigated section. Other views in this volume, designed especially to illustrate the development of the system of irrigation, give also a conception of that sublime margin of regal mountains which sunder the western and the central parts of the state of Washington. It is needless to state that the inhabitants of a region favored, as those of Yakima are, with accessible scenic retreats and great play grounds afforded by the Cascade Mountains, with their lakes and streams, their game and fish, must have the camping out habit and taste fully developed. The native sons and daughters of Yakima, and even newcomers, taste these wilderness delights to the full. There is plenty of room. It is wild nature all around, wholesome and life-giving. The author has made several trips to Mount Adams and as expressing his sense of these features of nature which impart such a zest to life in this region he is including some observations here of past journeys and the characteristic experiences which so fascinate any one who has ever been in the mountains of central Washington. It is of interest to note that at time of writing this work a movement has been initiated by the Yakima Commercial Club to induce the Federal Government to establish a National park around and including Mount Adams.

Around Mount Adams is a region of caves. As one rides through the open glades he may often hear the ground rumble beneath his horse's hoofs. Mouths of Avernus yawn on every side. Some caverns have sunken in, leaving serpentine ravines. One cave has been traced three miles. Some of these caves are partially filled with ice. There is one in particular, fifteen miles southwest of the mountain, which is known as Ice Cave. This is very small, not over four hundred feet long, but it is a marvel of unique beauty. Its external appearance is that of a huge well, at whose edge are bunches of nodding flowers, and from whose dark depths issue sudden chilly gusts. Descending

by means of a knotty young tree which previous visitors have let down, we find ourselves on a floor of ice. The glare of pitchpine torches reveals a weird and beautiful scene. A perfect forest of icicles of both the stalactite and stalagmite forms fills the cave. They are from ten to fifteen feet in length and from one to three feet in diameter. From some points of view they look like silvered organ-pipes.

These caves have been formed in some cases by chambers of steam or bubbles in the yet pasty rock which hardened enough to maintain their form upon the condensation of the vapor. Others were doubtless produced by a tongue of lava as it collected slag and hardened rock upon its moving edge, rising up and curling over like a breaker on the sand. Only the "cave of flint" instead of turning into a "retreating cloud" had enough solid matter to sustain an arch and so became permanent. Others were no doubt formed by pyroducts. A tongue of flowing lava hardens on the surface. The interior remains fluid. It may continue running until the tongue is all emptied, leaving a cavern. Such a cavern, whose upper end reaches the cold air of the mountains, might be like a chimney, down which freezing air would descend, turning into ice the water that trickled into the cave, even at the lower end.

For sport, the region about Mount Adams is unsurpassed. The elk, three kinds of deer, the magnificent mule deer, the black-tail, and the graceful little white-tail, two species of bear, the cinnamon and black, the daring and ubiquitous mountain goat, quail, grouse, pheasants, ducks, cranes, are among the attractions to the hunter. Of late years great bands of sheep have driven the game somewhat from the south and east sides. In the grassy glades that encircle the snowy pile of Adams no vexatious undergrowth impedes the gallop of our fleet cayuse pony or obscures our vision. On the background of fragrant greenery the "dun deer's hide" is thrown with statuesque distinctness, and among the low trees the whirring grouse is easily discerned. Nor is the disciple of Nimrod alone considered. After our hunt we may move to Trout Lake, and here the very ghost of the lamented Walton might come as to a paradise. Trout Lake is a shallow pool half a mile in length, encircled with pleasant groves and grassy glades, marred now, however, by the encroachment of ranches. Into it there come at intervals from the ice-cold mountain inlet perfect shoals of the most gamey and delicious trout. On rafts, or the two or three rude skiffs that have been placed there, one may find all piscatorial joys and may abundantly supply his larder free of cost. A few ranches here and there furnish accommodations for those who are too delicate to rest on the bosom of Mother Earth. But no extended trip can be taken without committing oneself to the wilderness delights of sleeping with star-dials for roof and flickering camp-fire for hearth. And what healthy human being would exchange those for the feverish, pampered life of the modern house? Let us have the barbarism, and with it the bounding pulses and exuberant life of the wilderness.

But now, with stomachs and knapsacks filled, and with that pervasive sense of contentment which characterizes the successful hunter and angler, we must drive up our cayuse ponies from their pastures on the rich grass of the open woods, saddle up, and then off for the mountain, whose giant form now

overtops the very clouds. About two miles from Trout Lake the trail crosses the White Salmon, and we find ourselves at the foot of the mountain. For eight miles we follow a trail through open woods, park-like, with huge pines at irregular intervals, and vivid grass and flowers between, a fair scene, the native home of every kind of game.

As we journey on delightedly through these glades, rising, terrace after terrace, we can read the history of the mountain in the rock beneath our feet and the expanding plains and hills below. All within the ancient amphitheatre is volcanic. There are four main summits, a central dome, vast, symmetrical, majestic, pure-white against the blue-black sky of its unsullied height. The three other peaks are broken crags of basalt, leaning as for support against the mighty mass at the center. Around the snow-line of the mountain many minor cones have been blown up. These have the most gaudy and brilliant coloring, mainly yellow and vermilion. One on the southeast is especially noticeable. From a deep canon it rises two thousand feet as steep as broken scoriae can lie. The main part is bright red, surmounted by a circular cliff of black rock. Probably the old funnel of the crater became filled with black rock, which, cooling, formed a solid core. The older material around it having crumbled away, it remains a solid shaft.

But fire has not wrought all the wonders of the mighty peak. Ice has been most active. The mountain was once completely girdled with glaciers. Rocks are scratched and grooved five miles below the present snow-line. The ridges are strewn with planed rocks and glacial shavings and coarse sand. Some of the monticules on the flanks of the mountain have been partially cut away. Many have been entirely obliterated. But the ice has now greatly receded. Instead of a complete enswathement of ice there are some six or seven distinct glaciers, separated by sharp ridges, while the region formerly the chief home of the ice is now a series of Alpine meadows. Like most of the snow peaks, Mount Adams is rudely terraced, and the terraces are separated into compartments by ridges, forming scores and hundreds of glades and meads. In some of these are circular ponds, from a few square rods to several acres in area. These lakes are found by the hundred around the mountain and in the region north of it. They are one of the charms and wonders of the country. About most of them tall grass crowds to the very edge of the water. Scattered trees diversify the scene. Throughout these glades flow innumerable streams, descending from level to level in picturesque cascades, and composed of water so cold and sparkling that the very memory of it cools the after thirst. Sometimes the tough turf grows clear over, making a verdant tunnel through which "the tinkling waters slip." Here and there streams spout full-grown from frowning precipices.

But we are not content to stand below and gaze "upward to that height." We must needs ascend. In climbing a snow peak a great deal depends on making camp at a good height and getting a very early start. By a little searching one may find good camping places at an elevation of seven thousand or even eight thousand feet altitude. This leaves only four thousand or five thousand feet to climb on the great day, and by starting at about four o'clock a party may have sixteen hours of daylight. This is enough, if there be no accidents, to

enable any sound man of average muscle,—or woman either, if she be properly dressed for it,—to gain the mighty dome of Adams.

At the time of our last ascent we camped high on a great ridge on the south side of the mountain, having for shelter a thick copse of dwarf firs. So fiercely had the winds of centuries swept this exposed point that the trees did not stand erect, but lay horizontal from west to east.

With pulses bounding from the exhilarating air, and our whole systems glowing with the exercise and the wild game of the preceding week, we stretch ourselves out for sleep, while the stars blaze from infinite heights, and our uneasy camp-fire strives fitfully with the icy air which at nightfall always slides down the mountain side.

Sweet sleep till midnight, and then we found ourselves awake all at once with a unanimity which at first we scarcely understood, but which a moment's observation made clear enough. A regular mountain gale had suddenly broken upon us. It had waked us up by nearly blowing us out of bed. Our camp-fire was aroused to newness of life by the gale, and the huge fire-brands flew down the mountain side, igniting pitchy thickets, until a fitful glare illuminated the lonely and savage grandeur of the scene. The whole sky seemed in motion. Then a cloud struck us. Night, glittering as she was a moment before with her tiaras of stars, was suddenly transformed into a dull, whitish blur. The vapor formed at once into thick drops on the trees and was precipitated in turn on us. Occasional sleet and snowflakes struck us with almost the sting of flying sand when we ventured to peep out. Covering ourselves up, heads and all, we crowded against each other and grimly went to sleep.

We woke again, chattering with cold, to find it perfectly calm. The morning star was blazing over the spot where day was about to break. The sky was absolutely clear, not a mote on its whole concavity. The wind had swept and burnished it. The mountain towered above us cold and sharp as a crystal. There was a still, solemn majesty about it in the keen air and early light which struck us with a thrill of fear. The light just before daybreak is far more exact than the scarlet splendor of morning or the blinding blaze of noon. The world below us was a level set of clouds. We seemed to be on an island of snow and rock, or on a small planetoid winging its own way in space. Yet beyond the puncturing top of a few of the Simcoe peaks a wavering line that just touched the glowing eastern sky, told of clear weather a hundred leagues up the basin of the Columbia. Out of the ocean of cloud, the great peaks of Hood and St. Helens rose, cold and white, like icebergs on an Arctic sea.

Coffee, ham and hardtack and then out on the ice and snow, just as the first warm flush of morning is gilding the mighty mass above us. The snow, hardened by the freezing morning, affords excellent footing, and in the sharp, bracing air we feel capable of any effort. We gain the summit of a bright red knob, one of the secondary volcanoes that girdle the mountain. At its peak are purple stones piled up like an altar, as indeed it is, though the incense from it is not of human kindling. The sun is not fairly up, but from below the horizon it splits the hemisphere of the sky into a hundred segments by its auroral flashes. And now we begin to climb a volcanic ridge, rising like a huge stairway, with blocks of stone as large as a piano. This is a tongue of lava, very

recent, insomuch that it shows no glacial markings, and yet enough soil has accumulated upon it to support vegetation. It can be seen, a dull red river, three hundred yards wide, extending far down the mountain side. How well the old Greek poet described the process that must have taken place here: "Ætna, pillar of heaven, nurse of snow, with fountains of fire; a river of fire, bearing down rocks with a crashing sound to the deep sea."

The ridge becomes very steep, at an angle of probably thirty-five or forty degrees, and we climb on all fours from one rock to another. At last we draw ourselves up a huge wedge of phonolite and find ourselves at the summit of the first peak. Six hundred yards beyond, muffled in white silence, rises the great dome. It is probably five hundred feet higher than the first peak. To reach it we climb a bare, steep ridge of shaly, frost-shattered rock, in which we sink ankle deep, a difficult and even painful task with the labored breathing of twelve thousand feet altitude.

But patience conquers, and at about noon, seven hours and a half from the time of starting, we stand on the very tip of the mountain. Ten minutes panting in the cold wind and then we are ready to look around. Within the circle of our vision is an area for an empire. Northward is a wilderness of mountains. High above all, Mount Rainier lifts his white crown unbroken to the only majesty above him, the sky. The western horizon, more hazy than the eastern, is punctuated by the smooth dome and steely glitter of Mount St. Helen's. Far southward, across a wilderness of broken heights, rises the sharp pinnacle of Mount Hood, and far beyond that, its younger brother, Jefferson. Still beyond are the Alpine peaks of the Three Sisters, nearly two hundred miles distant. Our vision sweeps a circle whose diameter is probably five hundred miles. Far westward the white haze betokens the presence of the sea. A deep blue line northwestward, far beyond the smooth dome of St. Helens, stands for Puget Sound. Numerous lakes gleam in woody solitudes.

Having looked around, let us now look down. On the eastern side the mountain breaks off in a monstrous chasm of probably four thousand feet, most of it perpendicular. This is the face toward Yakima. We crawl as we draw near it. Lying down in turn, secured by ropes held behind, fearful as much of the mystic attraction of the abyss as of the slippery snow, we peep over the awful verge. Take your turn, gentle reader, if you would know what it seems to gaze down almost a mile of nearly perpendicular distance. Points of rock jut out from the pile and eye us darkly. That icy floor nearly a mile below us is the Klickitat glacier. From beneath it a milk-white stream issues and crawls off amid the rocky desolation. At the very edge of the great precipice stands a cone of ice a hundred feet high. Green, blue, yellow, red and golden, the colors play with the circling sunbeams on its slippery surface, until one is ready to believe that here is where rainbows are made. We roll some rocks from a wind-swept point, and then shudder to see them go. They are lost to the eye, as is their noise to the ear, long before they cease to roll. Silence reigns. There is no echo. The thin air makes the voice sound weak. Our loudest shouts are brief bubbles of noise in the infinite space. A pistol shot is only a puff of powder. Even the rocks we set off are swallowed up and we get no response but the first reluctant clank as they grind the lip of the preci-

pice. Nor do we care much for boisterous sounds. We are impelled rather to silence and worship.

But now once more to earth and camp! For pure exhilaration, commend me to descending a snow peak. For a good part of Mount Adams one may descend in huge jumps through the loose scoriae and volcanic ashes. Some of the way one may slide on the crusty snow, a perfect whiz of descent. How the thin wind cuts past us, and how our frames glow with the dizzy speed! Such a manner of descent is not altogether safe. As we are going in one place with flying jumps on the softening snow, a chasm suddenly appears before us. It looks ten feet wide, and how deep, no one could guess. To stop is out of the question. We make a wild bound and clear it, catching a momentary glance into the bluish-green crack as we fly across. We make the descent in an incredibly short time, only a little more than an hour, whereas it took us over seven hours to ascend. And then the rest and mighty feasts of camp, and the abundant and mountainous yarns, and the roaring camp-fire, whose shadows flicker on the solemn snow-fields, until the stars claim the heavens, and, while the wailing cry of the cougars rises from a jungle far below us, we sleep and perform again in dreams the day's exploits.

Of all scenes in connection with Mount Adams, the most remarkable in all the experiences of those who witnessed it, and one of those rare combinations which the sublimest aspects of nature afford, was at the time of the outing of the Mazama Club in 1902. The party had reached the summit in a dense fog, cold, bitter, forbidding, and nothing whatever to be seen. All was dull, whitish blur. In the bitter chill the enthusiasm of some of the climbers evaporated and they turned away down the snowy waste. Others remained in the hope of a vanishing of the cloud-cap. And suddenly their hopes were realized. A marvelous transformation scene was unveiled like the lifting of a vast curtain. The cloud-cap was split asunder. The great red and black pinnacles of the summit sprung forth from the mist like the first lines in a developing photographic plate. Then the glistening tiaras and thrones of ice and snow caught the gleams of the unveiled sun, and lo, there we stood in mid-heaven, seemingly upon an island in space, with no earth about us, just the sun and the sky above and a great swaying ocean of fog below. But now suddenly that ocean of fog was rent and split. The ardent sun burned and banished it away. Mountain peak after peak caught the glory. Range after range seemed to rise and stand in battle array. The transformation was complete. A moment before we were swathed in the densest cloud-cap, blinded with the fog. Now we were standing on a mount of transfiguration, with a new world below us. Every vestige of smoke or fog was gone. We could see the shimmer of the ocean to the west, the glistening bands of Puget Sound and the Columbia. Far eastward the plains of the Inland Empire lay palpitating in the July sun. The whole long line of the great snow-peaks of the Cascades were there revealed, the farthest a mere speck, yet distinctly discernible, two hundred miles distant. One unaccustomed to the mountains would not believe it possible that such an area could be caught within the vision from a single point.

It may be understood that the description of one of our great snowpeaks is, in general terms, a description of all. With every one there are the same

azure skies, the same snow-caps, the same crevassed and glistening rivers of ice, the same long ridges with their intervening grassy and flowery meads, purling streams, and reflecting lakes. With the name of each there rises before Mazama or Mountaineer, the remembrance of the camp of clouds or stars upon the edge of snow-bank, the sound of the bugle at two o'clock in the morning of the great climb, the hastily swallowed breakfast of coffee and ham, while climbers stand shivering around the flickering morning fire, the approaching day with its banners of crimson behind the heights, the daubing of faces with grease-paint and the putting on of goggles, amid shouts of laughter from each at the grotesque and picturesque ugliness of all the others, then the hastily grasped alpenstocks, the forming in line, and at about four o'clock, while the first rays of the sun are gilding the summit, the word of command and the beginning of the march.

Each great peak has its zones, so significant that each seems a world in itself. There is first the zone of summer with its fir and cedar forests at the base of the peak, from a thousand feet to twenty-five hundred above sea-level. In the case of most of our great peaks this zone consists of long gentle slopes and dense forests, with much undergrowth, though on the eastern sides there are frequently wide-open spaces of grassy prairie. Then comes the zone of pine forest and summer strawberry, with its fragrant air and long glades of grass and open aisles of columned trees, "God's first temples," pellucid streams babbling over pebbles and white sands, and occasionally falling in cascades over ledges of volcanic rock. This zone rises in terraces which attest the ancient lava flow, at an increasing grade over the first, though at most points one might still drive a carriage through the open pine forests. Then comes the third zone, a zone of parks. The large pine trees now give way to the belts of sub-alpine fir and mountain pine and larch, exquisite for beauty, enclosing the parks and grouped here and there in clumps like those in some old baronial estate of feudal times. This is the zone of rhododendron, shushula, phlox, and painted brush. Through the open glades the ptarmigan and deer wander, formerly unafraid of man, but now, alas, under the ban of civilization. The upward slope has now increased to twenty or twenty-five degrees, and to a party of climbers a frequent rest and the quaffing of the ice-cold stream that dashes through the woods afford a happy feature of the ascent. At the upper edge of this zone, at an elevation of probably seven thousand feet, beside some dashing stream or some clear pool, fed from the snows above, is the place for the camp. Such a camp! Oh, the beauty of such an unspoiled spot!

It is from such a camp at the upper edge of the paradise zone that a party sets forth at the four o'clock hour to attain the highest. So the march on the great day of a final climb carries us at once into a fourth zone. This is the zone of avalanche and glacier, the zone of elemental fury and warfare, a zone of ever-steeping ascent, thirty degrees, a zone of almost winter cold at night, but with such a dazzling brightness and fervor in the day as turns the snow-banks to slush and sends the fountains tearing and cutting across the glaciers and triturating the moraines. Vegetation has now almost ceased, though the heather still drapes the ledges on the eastern or southern exposures, and occasionally one of the tenacious mountain pines upholds the banner of spring in

some sheltered nook. This wind-swept and storm-lashed zone is also the zone of the wild goats and mountain sheep. On the precipitous ridges and along the narrow ledges at the margin of glaciers they can be seen bounding away at the approach of the party, surefooted and swift at points where the nerve of the best human climber might fail. This zone carries the climbers to ten or eleven thousand feet of elevation on the highest peaks. And here is the place for the Mountaineers and Mazamas to take the half-hour rest on our arduous march. A sweet rest it is. We pick out some sheltered place on the eastern slope, and stretch ourselves at full length on the warm rocks, while the icy wind from the summit goes hurtling above us. And how good the chocolate and the malted milk and the prunes and raisins of the scanty lunch taste, while we rest and feel the might of elemental nature again fill our veins and lungs and hearts.

But then comes a fifth zone, the last, the zone of the Arctic. This is the zone of the snow-cap. The glaciers are now below. All life has ceased. The grade has ever steepened, till now it is forty degrees or more. The snow is hummocked and granulated. Here is where part of the climbers begin to stop. Legs and lungs fail. Camp looks exceedingly good down there at the verge of the forests. They feel as though they had lost nothing on the summit worth going up for. A nausea, mountain sickness, attacks some. Nosebleed attacks others. Things look serious. Icy mists sometimes begin to swirl around the presumptuous climbers. Frost gathers on hair and mustache and eyebrows. The unaccustomed or the less ambitious or weaker lose heart and bid the rest go on, for they will turn toward a more summer-like clime. Generally about half an ordinary party drop out at this beginning of the Arctic zone. But the rest shout "Excelsior," take a firmer grasp of alpenstock, stamp feet more vehemently into the snow, and with dogged perseverance move step by step up the final height. Inch by inch, usually in the teeth of a biting gale, leaning forward, and panting heavily, they force the upward way. And victory at last! There comes a time when we are on the topmost pinnacle, and there is nothing above us but the storms and sun. And then what elation! Nothing seems quite to equal the pure delight of such a triumph of lungs and legs and heart and will.

But the reader will not be content with a description of the existing physical features of this land. He will wish to know something of the processes by which all this came to pass, something of its geological history. Part of that geological record is obvious almost on the face of it. We have already spoken of the curious alternations of level valleys and separating ridges, with the gaps through which the rivers pass and by which one valley connects with another. One can hardly view those features of Yakima topography without framing the conception that each one of those level valleys was once covered by water and that there was a series of great lakes where now the orchards and alfalfa fields of the Yakima provide food for men and beasts. This conception of the era of lakes calls to mind one of the finest of the many fine myths which the Yakima and Klickitat Indians have passed on to their successors. This is the story of the great beaver of Lake Keechelus. This story has been told in various ways. Dr. G. B. Kuykendall of Pomeroy, formerly physician at Fort Simcoe on the Indian Reservation, has narrated it in the history of the Pacific

Northwest. A. J. Splawn gives it a place in his graphic and valuable book on "Kamiakin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas." The author has heard it from Frank Olney of Toppenish, one of the best authorities on all matters relating to Indian life. Like most Indian myths this story of the beaver varies somewhat, but in substance is to the effect that in the times of the Wateetash (animal people before the coming of men) there was a monstrous beaver, Wishpoosh, in the lakes which are now at the head of the Yakima. At that time, however, there was no river and the lakes were much larger than now. Wishpoosh was so destructive that Speelyi, the Coyote god of the Klickitats and Yakimas, determined to destroy him and attacked him with his wooden spear, but only wounded him. In his mad fury Wishpoosh tore up the trees and living creatures along the shore of the lake and finally tore out the bank of the lake itself, letting the great floods of water down into what we now call the Kittitas Valley, making of it a great lake. Not content with this the raging monster tore a passage way through the Umptanum Gap, and the accumulated floods passed on to fill the Selah and Wenas, but for a time were restrained by the ridge at what is now Selah Gap. That, however, soon gave way and the larger flats of the Ahtanum, and Moxee became in turn the reservoir of a new lake. Union Gap (Pahotacute), or rather the Ahtanum ridge at that point, still held back the waters for a time, but at last gave way before the furious onslaughts of Wishpoosh. Then there was a big lake sure enough. For now the water covered the whole area of the Simcoe, Toppenish and lower Yakima, clear across where the Columbia now is and even far on toward Walla Walla. Some versions of the story carry the big beaver through the Umatilla highlands or Wallula Gateway and then through the Cascade Mountain to the ocean. According to Frank Olney, who is probably the best authority, Speelyi finally overpowered Wishpoosh at the point where the Yakima now joins the Columbia, and there cut up the monster and from his remains created the various Indian tribes. The fragments of the head were thrown up toward the source of the river, Speelyi declaring that the Indians there would become great in power and intelligence and ultimately be white and rule the other tribes. The legs and chest were thrown into the middle section with the declaration that they would be great as runners and fighters but would be inferior to the upper tribes. The refuse was cast down the river and from them were fashioned the lower and weaker tribes. Meanwhile the lakes had disappeared, the river had come into existence, the various gaps remained as shaped by Wishpoosh, the vast level plains had become visible above the waters,—and the Yakima Valley, as we know it, was an established fact. Chief Stwires (Rev. George Waters), a Klickitat Indian well known to all old timers in Yakima, told the author an interesting collateral story of the Yakima floods, to this effect. About a thousand years ago the Columbia River was simply a small stream and the Kittitas and Simcoe valleys were covered with water. One day a certain young man of the Klickitat tribe got lost in the mountains and finally made his way to the summit of Mount Adams (Pahtou). That was a feat rarely performed, for the natives have always had superstitions about the snow-peaks. But this young brave reached the summit and there he discovered a great lake on top. At that time also an earthquake caused the "Tomanowas Bridge" of the Colum-

bia River to fall, the lake on Mount Adams broke loose and tore down the whole east side of the mountain, causing the stupendous precipice now seen there, and the Kittitas and Simcoe lakes were drained. As a result of this the Yakima River came into existence, and the Columbia become the mighty river that it now is.

Chief Stwires had these and similar stories from his mother. One curious feature of the Simcoe Lake story as related by Stwires is to the effect that there were whales in the lake. C. E. Rusk of Yakima told the author that he imagined that the whale story might have developed from the fact that at points near Kiona and Prosser in the lower valley mastodon bones have been found.

We are not exactly in the domain of science in this part of the chapter, but it is worth remembering that the Indians, like all primitive people, lived close to "nature's heart," were great observers, and underneath the fantastic details of some of their stories had a general basis of an accurate conception of the physical changes of the earth. All the indications point to the action of water through alternating floods and lakes in the creation of the peculiar topography of the country.

The geological history of the Yakima Valley, like that of other parts of this new land, must necessarily wait for fuller research to give it anything like completeness. General outlines, however, have been given it from the investigations of government and state geologists, from the engineers of the Reclamation Service, and from the observations of prospectors, of whom there were many in the early mining days when the search for the precious metals engrossed the energies of most of the explorers. There have been a few individual students of high scientific intelligence to whom we owe general news of the order of evolution of this region.

The first real student of geology in the northwest was Prof. Thomas Condon, for a number of years a Congregational clergyman at The Dalles, and then for many years one of the faculty of the Oregon State University at Eugene. Professor Condon published in 1902, a fascinating little book, "The Two Islands," in which he sets forth certain general conclusions of great interest in the history of the Northwest. The fundamental proposition on which this book is based is that there were two islands as the oldest land in all this region, the Siskiyou and the Shoshone. In the book are given valuable details about the fossil remains and the rock formations upon which the author bases his conclusions. Another of his general expositions is that in the subsequent gradual evolution of the continent there were three vast seas imprisoned by the rising lands in the regions from the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. The southernmost of these was ultimately drained by the Colorado River. The second was the Utah Basin, and it found no outlet, but gradually disappeared by evaporation, leaving Great Salt Lake of the present as an evidence of the process. The third, much larger than either of the others, was enclosed by gradual successive elevations of the Cascade Mountains to be drained in time by the Columbia River. Professor Condon's conception of the agency of the Cascade Mountains in the history of the region which includes the Yakima may be found in the following excerpt from the "Two Islands:" "Thus far our narrative has had to do with occurrences apparently local and apparently

disassociated from facts and events that shaped the history of the rest of the world. Our story now needs to take on its relations to this wider circle of changes, the geographical progress of other regions.

"The two islands in mid ocean and the muddy or sandy deposits along their respective shore lines were worked by the same ocean, receiving into their deposits the remains of the same sea life, and were affected alike by the heat and pressure of their vast accumulations of the wear and the wash of older things. Nothing of all this tended to make these islands unlike, and so their growth was treated as the growth of twin sisters. The divergence in their records commenced with the growth of the Cascade barrier between them, and of the early history of this and its special bearing on the development of the Shoshone Island, careful note has been attempted.

"At a later period in its history, this barrier character took another form. From a mere water barrier to a range of hills, and still later to a vast range of mountains, increased elevation lifted it into an atmospheric agency quite as important as its previous marine one, for when it reached the altitude of a mountain range it excluded the moist, warm current of the Pacific Ocean and thus surrendered the interior to the dry, cold winds of the continent eastward.

"Yet another of these barrier functions remains to be ascribed to the Cascade Range. Its uplift along the coast of Alaska made it a barrier to the flow eastward of the Japan current of the ocean.

"The present extended plains from Alaska to Baffin's Bay would warrant the conclusion that before the elevation of the Cascade barrier at Alaska, the Japan current must have flowed over those stretches of low country on its way northward.

"The effect of this, as previously noted, would be to sweep away all accumulations of snow and ice in that region; in other words, would prevent accumulations of snow and ice between our island of Shoshone and the Arctic Circle, a condition of things which would be very effective in modifying the climate of the region we are describing.

"Yet such an inflow of a vast tropical river from the ocean itself must have existed till turned aside by the upfold of this Cascade barrier along the coast of Alaska.

"To say that this great upfold of the earth kept on increasing in height and breadth through the early and middle Tertiary times, would tend to obscure the strong line of the history, for it was the force that lifted this Cascade dyke into the Cascade range of hills, and these in turn into the Cascade range of mountains. It was the epochs of these successive upfolds that marked off into time periods the Eocene or early Tertiary, the Miocene or middle Tertiary, and the Pliocene or latest Tertiary.

But there is still a wider view of its world relations than this one of the Pacific slope; for while this Cascade barrier was making a geographical separation between our two islands of the Pacific, there was an extension of the Gulf of Mexico northward into what is now British America, covering much of the region now occupied by the Rocky Mountains. The same crumpling process that elevated the Cascade barrier by a like process of elevation, closed this American Mediterranean to the ocean, and also added to the height and

breadth of the already begun upfold of the Rocky Mountains. This change was closely followed by the conversion of the inclosed waters of the region from salt, through brackish, to fresh waters.

"And yet a still wider relationship may be mentioned. Up to the time when the Cascade barrier was separating our Pacific Islands, western Europe, from the British Islands to the Black Sea, was covered by a deep ocean over whose bed had been slowly deposited the cast-off calcareous shells of a Protozoan animal, the Globigerina. This accumulation of life-remains, hundreds of feet in thickness and extending over a length of six hundred miles, was brought to a close by the elevation of the sea bed, its calcareous sediment to be known in after times as the chalk beds of Europe.

"Now this shrinking and the resulting crumpling of the surface seen in this light, becomes a world fact; its manifestation in the Cascade barrier, its other manifestation along the line of the Rocky Mountains, and the still further one in the elevation of the chalk beds of Europe, are but three links in the one chain of force. It is this European link that gives its name to the epoch, the Cretaceous (meaning chalk), and the close of this period, a time of great change, a revolution in the geological history, marks the passing away of the older forms of life and the introduction of the newer forms of both plants and animals. To accomplish this result the great types of life at this time went through rapid changes.

"The dominant forms of vertebrate life of the Cretaceous period of land and sea, were reptilian, the dominant forms of the new period were mammalian.

"A like radical change occurred at this time among the plants, as the types that mark the forests of today were not introduced till after the close of the Cretaceous. In the light of these facts there is a striking fitness in the name geologists have given the period that follows the Cretaceous. They call it the Eocene—the dawn of the recent.

"When the violence that accompanied the Cretaceous revolution passed away, quiet was restored and life, land life, took its new tendency on our Shoshone Island."

It is interesting to note in connection with Professor Condon's "Two Islands" that Prof. Henry Landes of the University of Washington, state geologist, believes that there was a third island perhaps antedating the Siskiyou and Shoshone and composing probably the oldest land in the Northwest. This was the region of the Methow and Chelan and southward from them. In general terms it may be said that the Methow and Chelan regions are of metamorphic rock, granitic, porphyritic, and andesite, while south of these to the Sierras, the Cascade Range and its various spurs are mainly of various forms of igneous rock, lava, basalt and trachyte. The vast snow peaks beginning with Baker (which ought to be Kulshan, Great White Watcher) and Shuksan near the Canadian line, and including Glacier Peak, Stuart, Rainier (Takhoma), St. Helens and Adams, with many lesser ones in the state of Washington, and an equal number of similar ones in Oregon, are entirely volcanic, heaved up through the original crust of the earth by stupendous volcanic and seismic energy.

A general view of the geology of the Yakima was prepared by Miss Ruth Johnson of the Yakima High School and published in one of the local papers. As a valuable brief contribution to the subject we are incorporating this into our work at this point. We derive this from a Yakima paper with this introduction:

GEOLOGY OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY.

(The following paper was prepared and read at a recent meeting of the Yakima Association of Collegiate Alumnae, by Miss Ruth Johnson of the High School faculty, and was so much enjoyed and the facts presented were deemed so important that it was requested for publication.—Ed.)

In order to adequately explain the Geology of the Yakima Valley, it is first necessary that a few general statements in regard to the geological history of this country should be made. Passing over the ancient foundation of Archean rock and skirting of subsequent sedimentation that was built around it as well as intervening country that connects the more closely worked out sections to the eastward, we find ourselves interested in more truly western structures in British Columbia and Sierra Navadas. Showing records of as early a time as the Paleozoic, the second well recognized era in the geologic scale of time, there are rocks here that, according to George Otis Smith, "are the oldest in the Northern Cascades," and he also records the fact that they show signs of volcanic action.

In this we might trace the earliest proofs of the great stress of uplift that was for the next two eras to keep the whole middle western edge of the continent oscillating, now above and now below water level.

Rocks of the Cretaceous period are quite definitely located and in the sifting of Mr. Condon's "Two Islands" there remain the undisputed facts of fossils of that period as having been located farther west than any of like age up to that time. It is of interest that through Mr. Condon's efforts the earliest explorations in search of fossil material were made, and such expeditions as that of Yale under orders from Professor Marsh in 1876, the resulting specimens of which, still comparatively unknown, are preserved in the recesses of Peabody Museum at New Haven.

After the placing of the sediments which we now label as Cretaceous and parallel in age with the great chalk foundations of other continents, there seems to have come a great movement of lifting and folding which continued, studded with granite intrusions and other signs of igneous activity until what may be called the parent Cascade Mountains were lifted above the waters and erosion, with all its wearing powers, began.

With the opening of the Tertiary period then we have a range of mountains, not necessarily high, but rugged, in about the same position as the Cascades of to-day, with a long trough-like estuary reaching in from the north over what is now the Puget Sound country. This water lapped up much farther than the present waters do, and it is a question whether or not the most far reaching of these tongues of water reached the large bodies of water that were to the east of the new raised ridge of mountains.

These early Tertiary, or more properly speaking Eocene, waters are responsible for all the coal in our state and with the realization that coal bed foundation demands long periods of shallow water growth coupled with rapid sedimentation to seal away the treasures of the forests for our use we can readily understand what must have been the story of that period.

Following this the Neocene basalt flows occurred, with such a wide spreading field of action that some buttes north and east of Walla Walla were almost covered and the Snake River that we know was forced to cut its way out and through ten separate flows, the same flows of lava that may be readily seen between Ellensburg and Yakima in the canon.

With the close of the lava flow came a deformation or slight tilting and with it of course, erosion until a level plain was formed upon the face of which rivers turned and twisted in an effort to empty their rapidly ponding waters into the sea. This properly is said to conclude the Miocene period as well as the career of the mountains already designated as the early Cascades.

The main division of Tertiary time, however, does not end until another uplift furnishes the force to lift this level plain and with a combination of mountain building forces make possible our present Cascade Range.

The erosion of this peneplain or level and elevated highland is even now continuing and it is the broken stretches of its flat top that we can trace against the blue sky line to the west.

Turning to a closer study of the Yakima Valley. The earliest rocks in this section are to be found, according to Professor Saunders, in the Easton schists and other strata as the Peshastin and Hawkins formations. These are found in the mountainous western portion of the Yakima Basin, and are instrumental in causing a very rugged topography.

IN THE EOCENE PERIOD.

The mountains to the west were eroded rapidly and the resulting material deposited as the Swauk formation between Ellensburg and Thorp and the Naches formation showing a white streak in the hills north of Naches City. Says W. von Winkel in Water Supply, Paper No. 339, U. S. G. S. "Upper Yakima River Valley heads, now at 2458 feet, expose Pre-Eocene schists, slates, serpentines, and volcanic rocks, Eocene sandstones, conglomerate, shales, and basalts, and in places Neocene and later basalts.

Above Ellensburg the river crosses an exposure of Neocene basalt and enters the later Tertiary sedimentary deposits known as Ellensburg formation and in its lower course flows across basalt and sandstone.

In the course of this period these layers of sediment were uplifted and eroded before the first of the long series of lava flows made its appearance. This was a basic lava, called Teanaway basalt which in places attained a thickness of more than 5,000 feet. There were fissures in the sandstone, and andesite and rhyolite were also a part of this flow.

Following this another period of weathering and erosion comes with its destructive work, and well it is that geology takes small count of time as it is actually measured in years else we could not so glibly follow these centuries of

erosion and the activity of leveling forces with the idea of sinking and subsequent sedimentation. This time about 3,000 to 3,500 feet of sandstone and schists were deposited in the fresh water ponded here and the Roslyn coal is the proof of a most abundant vegetation.

Just south of Yakima River are the Manastash beds, similar to Swauk though probably younger than the coal beds. The era of the Eocene then closed as far as the Yakima Valley was concerned with a break in the geologic record due to uplift and erosion, and that break we call an unconformity. Following this we have the Yakima basalt ranging in thickness from 200 to 2,500 feet and we know that the sheet type of field is largely due to the fact that the great floods were forced up through conduits in a manner best comparable to the oozing of juice when a rhubarb pie is in process of baking, not to say running over. It is generally conceded that the basalt came to surface through great fissures of considerable linear extent rather than volcanic vents, for with basalt's low melting point it would flow long distances before cooling. There are no indications of true volcanoes on the Ellensburg quadrangle.

G. O. Smith speaks of ten separate flows; and when one considers that between each flow enough time elapsed so that the lava cooled, rock weathered and eroded enough to form a footing for the great trees the remains of which we now find, we gain a little broader idea of geologic time. Russell in his analysis of the lava gives the real reason for the soil's agricultural richness when he says it is made up of 46 to 47 per cent Si and 11-22 per cent. Al with lime, magnesia, potash and phosphoric acid.

About the middle of the Neocene period the basaltic flows ceased and the area having sunk, doubtless because of the weight of the lava—a basin was formed. Before we go further, however, it is best to stop to realize that the Columbia lava flows cover all of southern Idaho, eastern Oregon and extend into California, covering nearly 250,000 square miles, in places 4,000 feet thick and making the largest lava flow in the world.

In the northwestern part of the basin sedimentation was contemporary with the lava flows and after this building of future soils had been carried on to what we call the Ellensburg formation that reaches a total height of 1,569.5 feet north of Naches City. This series of layers shows such a mixture of acidic, volcanic ash and sediment that a new volcanic activity to the westward is definitely proved and that too of a more acidic type. This layer is the one which Dall and Weaver correlate with the Massall beds of John Day in Oregon and it is to them that we may look for proofs of the life that existed at that time.

Early in the Pliocene times there was a gentle flexing and folding in a general N. W. and S. E. direction and these arches naturally affected the drainage that was later to work out the Columbia River basin drainage.

This material was again worked down to a peneplain with the rivers showing every sign of age. These ridges were again uplifted this time with the whole area raised and naturally the rivers were entrenched and had to cut their way through as at Union and Selah gaps and the whole Yakima Canon.

Picture then the enormous amount of work which those streams had to do before they could pursue their untrammelled way to the sea, and also remember

that the Columbia itself was having to do the same work of cutting where the Cascades were being humped up beneath its course to the ocean.

The most important event of the latter history of the valley, according to Bull (U. S. G. S. No. 86) is the andesite eruption in the vicinity of the Tieton Basin and the resulting lava flow down the Tieton and Naches. Tieton River with a canyon of 1,000 to 3,000 feet of basalt was filled, and ponding was forced in the Tieton Basin. Later streams of volcanic mud and lava encroached on the broad bottom land of Cowiche and Naches and this largest stream of molten material cooling as it traveled shows the change of viscosity in the slope of sixty feet to the mile that is still to be seen on the edge of Naches Heights. The lava stream stopped at Painted Rocks two miles below where it came out of the canyon and was about 300 feet high at the cliff which shows its end. The Tieton and Cowiche were changed, similarly farther north. Local Cowiche water was ponded 1,700 feet in depth. No rock of glacial origin shows on quadrangle but granite boulders deposited by ice in ponds. So we conclude the story of our section, one that we may read as we run, and seeing what great changes have come about in practically unmeasured periods of time, we may well look with mingled feelings of awe and pride at the hills that most of us know and love.

The article by Miss Johnson gives a very accurate general view in brief, but some of our readers will doubtless desire more detailed and technical information, and to satisfy that desire we are here incorporating extracts from the thorough and voluminous report by George Otis Smith as given in the Mount Stuart folio of the Geological Atlas of 1904. The first extract gives a general description of the Mount Stuart quadrangle.

GEOLOGY OF YAKIMA VALLEY, AS DESCRIBED BY GEORGE OTIS SMITH.

"Situation and extent.—The Mount Stuart quadrangle is bounded by the meridians $120^{\circ} 30'$ and 121° west longitude and the parallels 47° and $47^{\circ} 30'$ north latitude. The area thus included is 812.4 square miles. The quadrangle is situated nearly in the center of the state of Washington and includes portions of Kittitas and Chelan counties.

"Relief.—The quadrangle lies on the eastern slope of the Cascade Mountains, and the northern half of the area includes the Mount Stuart massif and its foothills. Mount Stuart, the most prominent topographic feature of the quadrangle, is the culminating peak of an important spur of the main Cascade Range, the crest of the main range lying fifteen miles to the west. This secondary range Prof. I. C. Russell has termed the Wenatchee Mountains. Mount Stuart rises to an elevation of 9,470 feet above sea level, and, with its deeply carved spires and crags, more or less covered with snow throughout the summer, is the most striking feature in the varied scenery of the region. Its wildest and grandest scenery, however, lies hidden within its fastnesses.

"The southern face of Mount Stuart is a precipitous slope rising 5,000 feet or more above Ingalls Creek. This wall can be scaled at several points, but by only one route has the highest peak been successfully attacked by the mountain climber. This route is along the right-hand side of a well-defined gulch which

debouches in a large alluvial cone opposite the mouth of Turnpike Creek. At the head of this gulch begins the true climb westward along the arete with its huge blocks of rock. The summit is about a thousand feet above, and, when reached, the peak is found to be so acute that the greater part of the available space is taken by the triangulation monument. Below, the northern and western faces are so much more precipitous as readily to convince the observer that there is only one approach to the summit.

"On the north side of Mount Stuart are broad and deep amphitheatres, in which lie small glaciers and glacial lakes, draining northward into Icicle Creek. The glaciers immediately below the main peak are mere remnants, often only a few hundred yards in extent, yet as seen from the summit these exhibit the characteristics possessed by larger ice streams; crevasses cross the surface and indicate clearly the lines of flow in the lower portions of the glacier, while one terminal moraine was observed. N  v   fields connect these tiny glaciers, so that they form a chain at the base of the cliff that so effectually protects them. In the Twin Lakes amphitheater there is a much larger glacier, about two miles in length. A Nunatak rising through this sheet of ice is a conspicuous feature, and the typically rounded surfaces of this glacial basin present strong contrasts with the extremely rugged outlines of the higher parts of the range.

"Southward from Mount Stuart extend the lower peaks and ridges, many of which are hardly less rugged than Mount Stuart itself. The valleys are canyon-like in character, and dissection of the land surface has reached an extreme degree of maturity. There is, however, some variety in the extent to which erosion has been carried. Rocks of varying structure and hardness have caused the details to differ somewhat, but everywhere within this zone the topography is bold. The divides are generally narrow, the crests of the ridges being often so sharp as to be almost impassable. Below, the slopes are steep, and high cliffs border many of the valleys. The larger streams in this part of the quadrangle have rather broad valleys, although a striking feature is the number of types that may be observed in a single valley. Within a few miles a stream will pass from a broad basin down over a series of cascades, then wind through beautiful intermontane meadows, only to again dash down into a deep canyon. Such a succession is found in the valley of Negro Creek, and similar alternations of level stretches and precipitous cascades characterize almost every other stream. In general the gradient as well as the width of each valley is largely determined by the character of the rock in which it has been cut. The valley of Negro Creek furnishes a good example of this. The upper basin and the lower broad and level portions of the valley are in serpentine and soft sandstone and are separated by belts of hard, igneous rock over which the stream cascades. The lower half of the valley is a narrow canyon cut in igneous rock and hard slate.

"The southern half of the quadrangle includes a portion of the sloping plateau which extends from the higher parts of the Cascades on the west to the plain of the Columbia on the east. The gentle eastward slope of this plateau can be seen in the sky line as one looks southward from the peaks near Mount Stuart. The flat-topped ridge south of Yakima Valley, and Lookout and Table mountains just to the east, are instantly recognized as topographic fea-

tures quite different in character from those already described. This southern region is, like the northern, deeply trenched with canyons, but the streams are much farther apart, so that the divides between the drainage lines are broad and level and the plateau character of the region is very apparent. Table Mountain and the Manastash area afford the best examples of the plateau topography. The nearly level plateau is so wanting in noticeable features as often to render it difficult to recognize particular localities. The level character of the surface generally continues to the very brink of the canyons, where the stream is several hundred or even a thousand feet below.

"The valley of the upper Yakima forms the northern boundary of the western portion of this plateau, but within this quadrangle the Yakima cuts across the escarpment which marks the edge of the plateau. Thus, in the southeast corner of the quadrangle, Kittitas Valley, as this portion of the valley is called, forms an extensive depression in the plateau country. In Kittitas Valley, as well as in the upper valley of the Yakima, extensive terraces border the river, a feature also prominent in the lower portion of Teanaway Valley. Narrow terraces occur along the smaller streams which are tributary to the Yakima, such as Swauk Creek and the three forks of the Teanaway.

"A somewhat uncommon topographic form which is very noticeable within the Mount Stuart quadrangle is the landslide. While occurring in almost all parts of the quadrangle and seeming to be in a way independent of geologic structure, the landslides are most abundant along the northern escarpment of the plateau country, especially on Table and Lookout mountains. Here the masses of rock which have separated from the mountain side are so extensive as to render the resultant topography at the base of the cliffs very conspicuous. The best example of this is at the western base of Lookout Mountain, where the belt of landslide topography is a mile and a half wide. Three small lakes occur here in the basins formed behind the immense blocks of rock that have slid down toward the valley. Such undrained basins are characteristic of topography that has originated in this way, and may be found in many localities within the Mount Stuart quadrangle. The landslide areas will probably aggregate a score of square miles within this quadrangle, but it has not seemed best to delineate such areas on the geologic map, since in spite of their presence it is possible to map the correct distribution of the various underlying formations.

"Drainage.—The Mount Stuart quadrangle includes parts of two drainage basins. The larger part of the quadrangle is tributary to Yakima River, while nearly one-fourth is drained by streams flowing into Wenatchee River, a few miles north of the northern edge of the quadrangle. Both of these rivers are important tributaries of the Columbia.

"The Yakima here is a stream of considerable size, as it receives just west of the western edge of the quadrangle the waters of Cle Elum River, the last and largest of its three important headwater tributaries. The flow of the Yakima at Ellensburg may be estimated from measurements taken during the year 1898 at gauging stations in the vicinity of North Yakima. Using this basis, the mean annual discharge is 2,500 second-feet; the maximum discharge is about 15,000 second-feet, in February, and the minimum is less than 250 second-feet, in October. The unusually high water of 1899 would give very

different results, but the discharge of 1898 is believed to be more nearly normal.

"Yakima River has considerable grade—about fifteen feet to the mile—while the Teanaway has a grade of thirty to forty feet. Both rivers at flood cut into their gravel banks at many points, and minor changes in their channels thus ensue. Next to the area drained by the Teanaway, the basin of Swauk Creek is the most important area, while Reeser, Taneum, Wilson, Naneum, and Manastash creeks are streams draining the plateau region in the southern half of the quadrangle. Naneum and Manastash creeks enter the Yakima south of the limits of the Mount Stuart quadrangle."

The limits of this chapter forbid extensive quotations from the general geologic history, but it will be interesting to see the introduction given by Mr. Smith dealing with the general features and with the initial process.

"General Features.—It is believed that the Mount Stuart quadrangle is exceptional for this province in the completeness with which the geologic record is exhibited. It is thus a representative area for the geologic province of which it is a part, and contains both the oldest and the youngest rocks thus far discovered in the northern Cascades. The Mount Stuart massif and the lower but rugged peaks encircling it constitute an area of the older or pre-Tertiary rocks, while to the south and east are strata of Tertiary age, under which the older formations are buried.

"This separation of the rocks of the Mount Stuart quadrangle into the older, or pre-Tertiary, and the younger, or Tertiary, is at once natural and most obvious. The difference between these two groups is apparent to any close observer. The older rocks are varied in composition and kind, but all are more or less altered, and the age of no formation among them is definitely determined. Above, fossil plants afford a basis for the exact age determination of several formations. Among the formations of the pre-Tertiary age, intrusive igneous rocks predominate—that is, the rocks are such as were formed at a considerable depth below the surface of the earth, consolidating from bodies of molten rock material which was forced up from below. On the other hand, the Tertiary rocks are chiefly of the kind formed at the surface, sediments and volcanic deposits. These are sandstones, for the most part, and shales, deposited as sands and muds in large inland lakes, or lavas and beds of tuff erupted from openings in the earth's crust.

"The difference in age between these two groups of rocks is considerable. The older rocks had been long exposed to the influence of the atmosphere, and been carved by streams into hills and valleys when the first deposits in the Eocene waters were laid down, over an uneven surface composed of rocks widely differing in character. This is what is meant when it is said that there is at the base of the Eocene sandstone a marked unconformity, representing an erosion interval. In the following portion of this descriptive text the geologic history of the region will be outlined and all of these formations, both pre-Tertiary and Tertiary, will be described in detail.

PRE-TERTIARY PERIODS.

"Formation of the Oldest Rocks.—The oldest rocks in the quadrangle are probably of Paleozoic Age. As will be shown more fully later, these rocks

are in large measure metamorphic—that is, they have been altered from their original condition. Yet, sufficient remains of the original characters to show that the schists, slates, and greenstones of the Easton, Peshastin and Hawkins formations represent both sediments and products of volcanic activity. The record furnished by these older rocks indicates that the conditions of sedimentation and of volcanism were remarkably similar to those prevailing at approximately the same time in the Sierra Nevada area and in British Columbia. Rocks strikingly similar to those of the Mount Stuart area are also found in the Blue Mountains of Oregon and in the Okanogan Valley, south of the international boundary. The inference from these relations is that during a portion of Paleozoic time the Pacific coast region from British Columbia to California constituted a single geologic province. The absence of Mesozoic sediments in this central Washington region suggests that it became a land area during Mesozoic time. The existing of a thick mass of Cretaceous rocks in the northern Cascades immediately south of the international boundary shows the extension of the Cretaceous sea southward from British Columbia, while rocks of similar age in the John Day Basin and Blue Mountains of Oregon mark the southern limit of this central land area. Later formations conceal these older rocks over large areas, but future geologic study may furnish data for a description of the Paleozoic and Mesozoic geography, which can only be touched upon now.

"Igneous Intrusions.—The next recognized chapter in the geologic history is that of the injection of large masses of molten rock in these older rocks. The schists, slates, and greenstones had been folded and uplifted from their original positions when the intrusions of igneous rock began. The earlier of these was that of the extremely basic magma which crystalized to form the peridotite, now largely altered to serpentine. The masses of older rock were separated by large bodies of this intrusive rock, often nearly a mile across. Smaller bodies of the Peshastin formation were broken off and completely engulfed in the molten magma, so that now many blocks of this foreign material are found included in the serpentine.

"Striking as was this display of the power of earth forces, the next exhibition of igneous intrusion was on a larger scale. The Mount Stuart batholith is a mass of intrusive granitic rock measuring many square miles in area; in fact, the limits of its extent northward beyond the Mount Stuart quadrangle have not yet been determined. The petrographic characters of the rock, as well as the metamorphic action the cooling mass exerted upon the adjacent rocks, favor the view that this intrusion was essentially deep seated, although its exact depth below the surface cannot be stated. The Mount Stuart granodiorite now forms the core of the Wenatchee Mountains, and its intrusion may have initiated the uplift of this minor range. Prior to this, however, as noted above, the older rocks had been subjected to mountain-building forces, and, as will be shown later, the Wenatchee Mountains owe their present elevation to movements during Tertiary time.

"Erosion.—Nothing definite can be stated regarding the age of these igneous intrusions. The nearest date that can be fixed is the beginning of the Eocene, but at that time the granodiorite, serpentine and older rocks had suffered a considerable amount of erosion. The cover under which the granitic mass had consolidated had been removed and the rocks, of varying hardness,

had been carved so as to form a region of bold relief. This interval of time during which atmospheric agencies accomplished so much is measured by the great unconformity between the older rocks and the earliest of the Tertiary sediments.

TERTIARY PERIOD—EOCENE EPOCH.

"Early Sedimentation.—Conditions favoring the deposition of the waste from the eroded rock masses began early in the Eocene Epoch. The coarse boulders of granodiorite, serpentine and other rocks accumulated near their present ledges and were successively covered with finer sediments deposited in the rising waters of the Eocene lake. The rugged topography caused the coast line to be extremely irregular, so that inclosed lagoons and narrow inlets doubtless occurred in close proximity to bold headlands. Variety in the sediments resulted, and fine muds and coarse granite sands may have been laid down contemporaneously in adjoining areas. The higher portions of the mass of granitic rock appear to have been exposed to active weathering agencies, since the larger part of the Swauk formation is composed of fresh arkose, plainly derived from the Mount Stuart granodiorite.

"Basaltic Eruptions.—Elevation accompanied by a moderate amount of flexing probably terminated the epoch of sedimentation. Erosion immediately began its work and had truncated certain of the folds before the eruption of large masses of basaltic lava and tuff took place. The source of this volcanic material was deep seated, the molten rock reaching the surface through hundreds of vents. Cracks in the sandstone, serpentine, slate, and even the granodiorite appear to have been taken advantage of by the extremely fluid magma, which thus secured a passage upward to the surface. For the most part the lava spread out in great sheets, while in certain localities the presence of steam in the molten rock appears to have caused explosive eruptions, thick beds of basaltic tuff being intercalated with the lava sheets.

"Later Sedimentation.—The violent volcanism was succeeded by quiet sedimentation in the waters which soon covered the basaltic rocks. The sands and muds deposited in this later Eocene Epoch appear to have been better sorted than the materials composing the earlier Eocene sediments. Vegetable matter, which was present in the earlier formation now became prominent, and during the later part of the epoch, represented by the Roslyn formation, the conditions of sedimentation were such as to allow the deposit of several beds of carbonaceous material, which now furnish workable seams of coal.

"Sedimentation during Eocene time appears to have taken place in basins which were neither extensive nor permanent. The Swauk water body was doubtless larger than the Roslyn, while the latter basin appears to have had a position well toward the southern edge of the Swauk Basin. The Roslyn waters, however, did not extend far to the south, since the Manastash formation, which is of late Eocene Age, is found to have its basal sediments resting directly upon the pre-Tertiary schists. The Manastash Basin was thus south of the Roslyn Basin, which was south of the basin in which the Swauk sediments were deposited. This southward migration of the lake basins in Eocene

time very probably had its origin in resistance offered by the Mount Stuart massif to the mountain building movements which continued throughout the Tertiary period. The deposition of the sands and muds, now indurated and forming the rocks of the Manastash formation, closed the Eocene sedimentation, as far as the record is known."

From the extensive section of Mr. Smith's report dealing with such formations we select the following as illustrating the general method of treatment and as of special interest.

PRE-TERTIARY ROCKS.

"Succession.—While the absolute age has not been determined for any of the pre-Tertiary formations, their relative age is determined by their geologic relations, and they will be described in that order. The oldest formations in this region are the Easton schist, the Peshastin slate, and the Hawkins volcanic rocks. Of these, the first is a metamorphic rock, probably of sedimentary origin; the others, while somewhat altered, are plainly sedimentary and volcanic respectively. The intrusive igneous rocks are the peridotite, now largely altered to serpentine, and the Mount Stuart granodiorite.

EASTON SCHIST

"Areal Extent.—This formation occupies two small areas in the southwestern part of the quadrangle. The larger of the two includes a portion of the ridge between Yakima River and Taneum Creek. Here the formation is a quartz-mica-schist, a typical metamorphic rock. Though occupying only a few square miles in the Mount Stuart quadrangle, this schist extends westward into the Snoqualmie quadrangle, forming the southern wall of Yakima Valley as far as Easton, from which town the formation takes its name. Southwest of Cle Elum the Easton Schist extends southward from the edge of the valley across the ridge, which rises 2,500 feet at this point above the valley, and down across the forks of Taneum Creek. South of this point the schist is hidden beneath later formations, but reappears several miles farther south on South Fork of Manastash Creek.

"Description.—Where best exposed the Easton Schist is a silvery-gray or green rock, with thin layers of quartzose material separated by micaceous minerals—sericite and chlorite. The rock is extremely crumpled, and gashed and seamed with quartz veins and stringers. Associated with this quartz-mica-schist are other schists, more limited in their occurrence. These are amphibolites—schists composed largely of green hornblende, which probably have been derived from a dioritic or more basic igneous rock, dikes of which cut the rock now metamorphosed into the quartz-mica-schist. Other associated schists have epidote as a prominent constituent.

"Immediately west of the base of Cle Elum Point the schist shows an apparent stratification and includes green and blue amphibole (glaucofane) schists and a jaspersy quartzite, both the glaucofane-schist and the quartzite containing considerable magnetite. These rocks appear to be metamorphosed sediments. Their occurrence close to the intrusive rock of Cle Elum Point suggests a possible cause of the metamorphism.

PESHASTIN FORMATION.

"Type Occurrence.—The typical exposure of this formation is along the canyon of Peshastin Creek near the mouth of Negro Creek. The rock is generally a black slate, and a great thickness is exposed here. Cherty bands and fine grit or conglomerate also occur, but only in relatively small amount.

"In the northwestern part of the quadrangle, between the headwaters of North and Middle forks of Teanaway River, there is another area of the Peshastin formation. There black chert is again found interbedded with the slate, and lenses of light-gray limestone also occur. The thin bands of chert are rather persistent, but the lenses of limestone rarely measure more than a few yards in length. Argillaceous rocks other than the black slate occur in this area. These are a red ferruginous slate and a yellowish sericitic rock, somewhat schistose.

"In the region between these two larger areas of the Peshastin formation there are several smaller exposures of the slate and associated rocks. In some cases these areas are too small to be represented.

"'Nickel Ledge.'—One exceptional phase of the Peshastin formation and its mode of occurrence should be mentioned. At a number of localities on the headwaters of North Fork of the Teanaway, and on the tributaries of Peshastin Creek, may be seen narrow belts, or even ledges only a few feet across, of a bright-yellow or light-red rock. Such occurrences are locally known as the 'nickel ledge' or 'porphyry dike.' The universal characteristic of the rock is its bright color, by which it can be recognized at considerable distance. The rock is usually very hard, and its weathered surface is extremely rough or ragged. These yellow or red 'ledges' occur within the peridotite or serpentine areas or in the areas of Peshastin rocks near the contact with the serpentine. In the latter case the 'ledge' is much less homogeneous and includes thin beds of slate and conglomerate. In another locality where the 'ledge' occurs within the serpentine area it is associated with a bed of chert. Examined microscopically the rock exhibits no structures that afford any clue to its origin, and the only constituents seen are carbonates and iron oxide. Chemically it is a siliceous dolomitic rock.

"Two explanations of the origin of this 'nickel ledge' might be given. The bands or ledges, which have a general east-west trend, may represent mineralized zones in both the serpentine and the slate, or they may have been originally calcareous beds or lenses belonging to the Peshastin formation, in part included within the intrusive peridotite, in part situated along its contact, and thus subject to alteration by this magnesia-rich igneous rock. The latter hypothesis is the one which is better supported by the relations observed. Limestone lenses such as are called for by this hypothesis occur within the Peshastin areas, though they are not known at the serpentine contact, where, however, the peculiar magnesian rock does occur. At the western edge of the quadrangle, on the ridge next south of Hawkins Mountain, a ledge of magnesian rock, is, however, parallel with a bed of limestone within the slate series. In this area at least, the relationships plainly point to the altered condition of the former rock being directly dependent on the nearness to the serpentine, with which it is partly in

contact. The enrichment of the calcareous rock with magnesia may have occurred at the time of the intrusion of the peridotite or later.

"The association of chert and slate with the Magnesian rock is believed to justify the mapping of the latter as also belonging to the Peshastin formation. The principal occurrences of this rock are on the northern edge of the western area of the Peshastin formation and within the serpentine area in the upper basins of Beverly, Fourth, Stafford, Cascade, Fall and Negro creeks. Other outcrops, too small to be represented on the map, may be seen near Blewett and near the junction of Ingalls and Peshastin creeks."

Inasmuch as a large part of the Yakima Valley is basaltic the part of Mr. Smith's report dealing with the Yakima basalt will be of value and we give here a portion of that part of the report.

YAKIMA BASALT.

"Areal Importance.—The Miocene basalt is one of the most extensive formations of the quadrangle, and also perhaps the most conspicuous. Approximately one-fourth of the area is covered by the Yakima basalt, but this represents only the margin of the vast region characterized by this basalt and extending to the east and southeast even beyond the boundaries of the state. This series of basalt lava flows of Miocene Age constitutes what is undoubtedly the largest volcanic formation in America.

"The Yakima basalt is well exposed in an escarpment which extends from near Cle Elum Point northward to the northern end of Table Mountain. Through this black wall of rock Yakima River and Swauk Creek have cut their gaps, so that opportunity is afforded for study of the series of lava flows. Several sheets of basaltic lava can be distinguished, as they form benches on the canyon sides. On the plateau-like areas covered by the basalt its presence is commonly shown by the prevalence of angular fragments of the black, dense rock.

"The lowermost sheet of basalt occurs at different elevations along the escarpment and at other places where the lower contact of the Yakima basalt can be seen. In many localities the relations along this contact are obscured by the presence of landslides. Yet, whether the Yakima basalt rests on the Swauk sandstone, the Teanaway basalt, the Roslyn formation, the Manastash sandstone, or the Easton schist, the contact is more or less irregular, and north of Taneum Creek the contact of horizontal sheets of lava with the underlying schist has a vertical range of 1,500 feet. These relations indicate the amount of relief of the land surface on which the earlier flows of basalt came to rest. The total thickness of the Yakima basalt within this area probably nowhere much exceeds 2,000 feet, although it is known to be much thicker farther south. In several localities along the northern escarpment 1,000 feet is an approximate measure of the thickness of basalt.

"On the north side of Taneum Creek there are two small areas of basalt which represent remnants of a thin local flow that was erupted after the beginning of deposition of the Ellensburg sediments. In the area south of this quadrangle similar later flows interbedded with the upper Miocene sediments were

important enough to be separated from the main series and given the name of Wenas basalt. Within the Mount Stuart quadrangle, however, this flow was detected nowhere else.

"The structure of the Yakima basalt is very simple and is similar to that of the Ellensburg formation, as described in a later paragraph. The occurrence of the small outcrop of basalt on Dry Creek is the result of a slight change in the gentle dip of the flexed basalt and sandstone, which has enabled the stream to cut through the sandstone.

"The most noticeable feature of the basalt is its columnar structure, by which the sheets of black rock are converted into regular colonnades. Huge prisms, several feet in diameter and scores of feet in length, stand out from the canyon walls in a manner so characteristic of this rock that the term 'basaltic structure' is often applied to it. These prismatic columns owe their origin to the contraction of the cooling lava. The joint planes due to this shrinkage of the rock were normal to the cooling surface, so that now the columnar parting of the rock is vertical wherever the sheets remain in their original horizontal position. Horizontal cracks divide the columns into shorter blocks, which usually, however, fit so closely together as not to detract from the general effect of these rows of columns.

"Petrographic Characters.—The Yakima basalt is a black rock, compact and heavy. The weathered surface is often brownish in color and sometimes gray, but universally the basalt as exposed along the ridges or in the river canyons is dull and somber. Petrographically the Yakima basalt is a normal feldspar-basalt containing basic plagioclase, augite, and olivine, in crystals or rounded grains, with varying amounts of glassy base. Examined microscopically, the Yakima basalt is found to vary somewhat in the quantitative mineralogic composition as well as in texture. None of the minerals occur as megascopic phenocrysts, but the labradorite crystals are more regularly developed than either the augite or the olivine. The olivine is less abundant than the light-brown augite, and also varies more in the amount present in different specimens. Apatite and magnetite are accessory constituents, the latter often occurring in delicate skeleton crystals. Some phases of the lava, especially in the basal or surface portions of a flow, are very glassy and masses of pure basalt glass can be found. The glass fragments seen on Table Mountain have a rounded form and undoubtedly represent bombs ejected from a volcanic center. As a whole the tuff beds and the scoriaceous lavas are less common than the compact basalt.

"A specimen of this basalt from Cle Elum Ridge, about four miles southwest of Cle Elum, was selected as representative of the different flows of the Yakima basalt and it was analyzed by George Steiger. This basalt is dark iron gray in color, aphanitic, and has a rough fracture. The thin section shows its texture to be fine grained, hypocrystalline, with intersertal glassy base. The most abundant constituent is labradorite, slightly zonal. Next in importance is the pale-brown augite, in roughly prismatic crystals, while the olivine occurs in grains. The base is a brown glass containing magnetite in fine dust and skeleton crystals, as well as slender microlites of feldspar and augite. Slender needles of apatite occur included in the feldspar. The analysis which follows



HYDRAULIC MINING IN KITTITAS COUNTY

Placer, shaft and hydraulic mining has been carried on in Kittitas county since the discovery of gold in that field in 1872. The largest nugget of gold was found in 1898 and was valued at \$11.20

shows the Yakima basalt to be closely related chemically to the Teanaway basalt. It is much less basic than typical basalt, and would be termed a vaalose in the more exact quantitative classification."

From the standpoint of business interest the most valuable part of this report is that dealing with the metals, with coal, and with building stone. We are therefore making copious extracts here of this important part of the subject.

"The three principal gold-mining districts of central Washington are included in the Mount Stuart quadrangle. The Peshastin placers were discovered in 1860 and have been worked intermittently ever since. The Swauk placers have been worked rather more steadily since their discovery in 1868. Gold-bearing veins were first located in the Peshastin district in 1873, and in the Swauk in 1881. The mineral veins of the Negro Creek district constitute a continuation of those in the Peshastin district.

"Mining in these districts has been conducted by small owners, and it is impossible to secure any definite data regarding production. The output of gold of Kittitas County for the years 1884 to 1895, as reported by the director of the mint, aggregates \$764,163. About \$5,000 of silver was reported from that county for the same period. The Peshastin district is now included in Chelan County, but during this period it was a part of Kittitas County. The years 1892 and 1895 were seasons of maximum production, and the area probably would have steadily increased its output had it not been for the exodus of miners to Alaska. In view of the activity in these districts in the years preceding 1884, as well as the production of the last seven years, it seems that \$2,000,000 would be a conservative estimate of the total gold production. In the last five years companies with larger capital have purchased the claims of the small operators, and mining operations will now be conducted more economically and probably with an increase in the gold production.

"Swauk District.—The Pleistocene gravels along Swauk Creek and many of its tributaries are gold bearing. These alluvial gravels form the terraces, which are especially prominent and extensive at the junctions of Swauk and Williams creeks and of Boulder and Williams creeks. The gravel deposits are from a few feet to seventy and eighty feet in thickness, and while red or yellow at the surface, the gravel is blue below. The upper portions of the gravel also are less easily worked, since induration of the gravel has followed the oxidation of the cementing material.

"While fine gold is found throughout the gravel deposits at some localities, most of the gold occurs close to bed rock and in channels other than those occupied by the present streams. The marked characteristic is coarseness. Pieces several ounces in weight are common, while a number of nuggets weighing twenty ounces or more have been found, and one or more nuggets of about fifty ounces have been reported, the largest nugget of the district having a value of \$1,100. These larger nuggets are usually well rounded, but on the tributary streams wire and leaf gold is found. The gold is not pure, containing considerable silver, which materially decreases its value.

"The bed rock, which belongs to the Swauk formation, is usually of a nature to favor the collection of the gold. The inclined beds of hard shale form natural 'riffles,' and from the narrow crevices in the shale the best nuggets are

often taken. The sandstone beds wear smooth, in which case the bed rock is apt to be barren. The old channels, both of Swauk Creek and of its tributaries, vary somewhat in position from the present course of the stream, but only within definite limits. The old valleys and the present valleys are coincident, but, within the wide-terraced valleys of the present, older channels may be found, now on one side and now on the other. Thus, on Williams Creek and the lower portion of Boulder Creek the old water-course has been found to the south of the present channel of the stream, and is in other cases below the bed of the creek. On Swauk Creek the deposits worked are above the level of the stream, being essentially bench workings. Here hydraulic plants have been employed, but elsewhere the practice has been to drift on bed rock. While the endeavor is to follow the old channels, it is found that the 'pay streak' can not be traced continuously. Ground that will yield forty dollars to the cubic yard of gravel handled may lie next to ground that does not contain more than fifty cents to the cubic yard. In the last few years the operations in the Swauk Basin have been on a larger scale. Williams Creek has been dammed and methods have been devised to handle the tailings and boulders on the lower courses of Swauk Creek, where the gradient of the valley is low.

"The source of the alluvial gold is readily seen to be the quartz veins known to occur in the immediate vicinity. These will be discussed in a following paragraph. The noticeable lack of rounding of much of the gold shows that it has not been transported far, and indeed the limited area of the Swauk drainage basin precludes any very distant source for the gold. It is only along the Swauk within a few miles of Liberty and on Williams Creek and its tributaries that gold has been found in paying quantities, and, as will be noted later, this is approximately the area in which the gold-quartz veins have been discovered. From the outcrops of these ledges the gold and quartz have been detached and washed down into the beds of the streams, where the heavier metal was soon covered by the rounded boulders and pebbles with which the channel became filled. The conditions under which the gold was washed into the streams probably differed little from those of to-day, except that the streams were then filling up their valleys.

"Peshastin District.—The gravel deposits in the valley of the Peshastin are less extensive than in the Swauk district. The alluvial filling of the canyon-like valley of the upper half of Peshastin Creek is not so deep and does not show the well-marked terraces so prominent in the Swauk Valley. The gravel appears to be gold bearing throughout, and the gold is rather uniform in distribution. The largest nuggets are found on the irregular surface of the pre-Tertiary slate which forms the bed rock. While the largest nuggets found in the Peshastin placers are less than an ounce in weight, and therefore not comparable with some of the Swauk gold, the Peshastin gold is fairly coarse and easily saved. The gold is high grade and is worth about eighteen dollars an ounce.

The principal claims on the creek, below Blewett, are owned by the Mohawk Mining Company, which is hydraulicking the gravels with water from the upper Peshastin and from Negro Creek. Work which has been done on Shaser Creek shows the gravels to be gold bearing, and here also the gold is high grade. This fact is interesting, since, while the Shaser Creek drainage

basin is almost wholly in the same formation as that of the Swauk Basin, the gold found in the two creeks is quite different, the Swauk gold containing a considerable amount of silver.

"Stream gravels in other parts of the quadrangle, notably on North Fork of Teanaway and on Stafford Creek, have been prospected, but no gold has been found to warrant further work.

GOLD-QUARTZ VEINS.

"Peshastin District.—A few mines in the vicinity of Blewett have been producers for about twenty-five years. The many changes of management and methods of operating these properties, however, make it impossible at the present time to determine accurately the character of the ore that has been mined or to estimate even approximately the product during this period. Much of the ore has been low grade, and the gold has been extracted by means of arrastras, stamp mills, and a small cyanide plant, but not always with very successful results. The small stamp mill first built in this district was the first erected in the state of Washington. Another mill, with twenty stamps, has lately been rebuilt under the Warrior General management.

"The best-known property in the district is the Culver group, comprising the Culver, Bobtail and Humming Bird claims, and now known as the Warrior General mine. This mine in its geologic relations and vein conditions is typical of the mines of the district. The country rock is the altered peridotite or serpentine, which exhibits the usual variations in color and structure. The Warrior General and the other mines are located in a zone of sheared serpentine, where the mineral-bearing solutions have found favorable conditions for ore deposition. This mineral zone has a general eastward course, and extends from east of Blewett across the Peshastin, up Culver Gulch, and across to the valley of Negro Creek.

"The Warrior General vein has a trend of N. 70° to 80° E. and is very irregular in width. In the walls the serpentine is often talc-like in appearance, while the compact white quartz of the vein is sometimes banded with green talcose material. Sulphides are present in the ore, but are not at all prominent. The values are mostly in free gold, which is fine, although in some of the richer quartz the flakes may be detected with the unaided eye.

"The workings in this mine consist of a number of tunnels driven at different levels in the north wall of Culver Gulch. These follow the vein for different distances, the vertical distance between the lowest tunnel (No. 9) and the highest opening of importance (No. 5) being about 650 feet, and connections have been made between most of the levels. The vein is approximately vertical, although it has minor irregularities. The quartz is seven to eight feet in width in some places, but pinches in others. In the upper tunnel, No. 5, the ore appears to be broken quartz of the same character as that in the lower tunnels, occurring here much more irregularly, although the richest ore has been taken from the upper workings. Some very rich ore bodies have been mined, but they are small and their connections have not been traced. The most extensive work has been done from the lowest tunnel, and the latest work here

shows that the serpentine, which is so much broken in many parts of this mineralized belt, is here more solid, a remarkably well-defined and regular wall having been followed for over 300 feet.

"Other properties in the same zone as the Warrior General are the Polepick, Peshastin, Fraction, Tiptop, Olden and Lucky Queen. These have all produced ore which has been worked in the Blewett mill.

"An interesting feature in the geology of Culver Gulch is the probable existence of a fault. On the north side of the gulch, at an elevation of about 3,750 feet, and near tunnel No. 5, a large basalt dike, twenty-five feet wide, is very prominent. This dike has a trend of N. 26° E., but its continuation is not seen on the south side of the gulch. Fifty feet lower on the south side of the gulch, however, a similar dike occurs with a trend of N. 50° E., but this in turn can not be detected at the point where it ought to outcrop on the north side. If these are parts of the same dike, as seems probable, there has been faulting. Such a fault would cross the Culver vein at a low angle and probably between tunnels 5 and 6. The broken character of the ore in the upper tunnel indicates that movement has modified the vein at this point, and such movement may be connected with this supposed fault. At the time of the examination of this mine, connection had not been made between tunnels 5 and 6, and the relations of the dike to the ore body could not be determined. If the dike interrupts the vein, the mineralization is pre-Eocene in age; while, on the other hand, if the vein continues through the twenty-five feet of basalt, even although it may vary in character with the change of the wall rock, or if the fissure in which the quartz has been deposited follows the plane of the fault which it is believed has displaced the basalt dike, then the period of mineralization is not earlier than late Eocene, and the Peshastin gold-quartz may be of the same age as the veins of the Swauk district, a description of which is given below.

"Negro Creek District.—Although this region is a continuation of the Peshastin mineralized zone, no claims in this district have become producing mines. The region has been prospected for many years and a number of small veins have been located, and some ore worked in a small mill and in arrastras. The ore is mostly quartz with some calcite and sulphurets. The veins are irregular and the wall rock is generally serpentine, much of which is sheared and jointed. Many of the locations have been on the red or yellow 'nickel ledges' to which reference has been made; on a preceding page is an analysis of this rock, which has been considered by many prospectors to be itself an indication of ore.

"Swauk District.—The gold-quartz veins of the Swauk are very different from those in the vicinity of Blewett. They are in part narrow fissure veins of quartz with some calcite and talcose material, the wall rock being the sandstone or shale of the Swauk formation, of Eocene Age, or in some cases a diabase or basalt dike may form one wall. Quartz stringers running off from the vein are common, and at one locality thin bands of quartz follow the bedding planes of the sandstone. A peculiar type of vein material is locally termed 'bird's-eye' quartz. This occurs in several mines, and may be described as a friction breccia in which the angular fragments of black shale are inclosed in a matrix of quartz and calcite. The quartz shows radial crystallization outward from the separated

fragments, and often open spaces remain into which the small crystals of quartz project. The walls of such veins are sometimes sharply defined, but in other cases many small veins of quartz traverse the shattered wall rock in every direction, so as to render it difficult to draw the limits of the vein itself. This transition from the peculiar type of vein into the shattered rock shows the 'bird's-eye' quartz to be due to brecciation along more or less well-defined zones, followed by mineralization.

"The 'bird's-eye' quartz has its gold content very irregularly distributed. The values are mostly in free gold, with a small amount of sulphurets present. The gold occurs in fine grains within the quartz or next to the included shale fragments, and the approximate value of the ore may be readily found by panning, while in many cases the gold may be seen on the surface of the quartz, in the form of incrustations of leaf or wire gold; and in a specimen from the Gold Leaf mine perfect octahedral crystals of gold lie upon the ends of the quartz crystals. The silicification sometimes extends into the country rock, and some values are found there. The gold of the quartz veins, like that of the gravels, is light colored and contains a considerable percentage of silver. In the Little York this silver is reported as amounting to about 20 per cent.

"The quartz veins that have been opened in the upper basin of Williams Creek have a general northeast trend, being thus roughly parallel with the basalt dikes. In the Cougar the hanging wall of the vein appears to be a badly decomposed basalt dike, while the Gold Leaf has one vein wholly in sandstone and shale and another in a large diabase dike. The relation of the veins to the dikes is therefore not constant, but it may be noted that the fractures which have been filled by the vein material are usually approximately parallel to the fractures in the vicinity which have been filled by the intrusion of basalt. That there has been more than one period of fracturing, and that the period of mineralization was not exactly contemporaneous with the time of igneous intrusion, is shown by the occurrence of veins cutting the dikes themselves. It is probable, however, that the two processes occurred within the same geologic period and that the ore-bearing solutions derived their heat and possibly their mineral content from the intrusive and eruptive basalt of the area.

"A number of quartz veins on Swauk, Williams, Boulder, and Baker creeks are being prospected at the present time, and in view of the richness of the alluvial gold which has been derived from the veins in this vicinity it would seem that the prospecting is well warranted.

COPPER AND SILVER

"In the Negro Creek district both copper and silver occur with gold in the veins already described. Many of the ores are essentially copper ores, but whether the bodies are extensive enough to warrant their development has not yet been determined. This copper belt extends westward along the headwaters of North Fork of Teanaway River and of Ingalls Creek, but at only one locality has any amount of ore been mined. The Grand View mine, situated on the east side of Fourth Creek about three miles southeast of Mount Stuart, has produced some native copper. The vein is in a zone of sheared serpentine,

and, as far as could be determined from an examination of the deserted workings, the ore body is very irregular. With the native copper is the red oxide, or cuprite, and the ore is reported to carry varying amounts of gold.

"There have been some prospectors at work recently in the vicinity of the forks of Taneum Creek, about five miles south of Cle Elum, and copper sulphides are reported to have been found. The country rock here is the Easton schist and is everywhere more or less seamed with quartz.

"As has been noted above, the gold of the Swauk district is argentiferous, the percentage of silver varying with the locality. No other silver ores are known to occur in the Mount Stuart quadrangle.

NICKEL AND QUICKSILVER

"Nickel is a metal frequently reported in the assays from the Negro Creek district. Its presence in small amounts in the serpentine which is of such importance in this area is shown by the analysis given, and this renders it probable that some nickel ores may be found. The peridotite and serpentine resemble closely the peridotite at Riddles, Oregon, where deposits of nickel ore occur. The green silicate of nickel, genthite, which is the ore at Riddles, was not detected, however, at any place within the area of serpentine in this quadrangle. The analysis of the 'nickel ledge' given on a preceding page, shows a smaller percentage of nickel even than that contained in the serpentine itself.

"Cinnabar has been found at a few points at the head of Middle Fork of Teanaway River. In a prospect on the western edge of the quadrangle the cinnabar occurs along a joint place in the altered rock of the Peshastin formation. The richness of the ore is evident, but the fact that such bands of cinnabar are very thin may prevent the deposit from being of economic importance.

COAL

"Roslyn Basin.—The most important mineral resource of Kittitas County is coal. The Roslyn Basin is one of the most productive coal basins on the Pacific Coast and it is included mostly within this quadrangle. The coal occurs in the upper part of the Roslyn formation, and the extent of this productive portion, together with the location of mines, is shown on the economic geology map. The upper beds of the Roslyn formation have been eroded except in the center of the basin, so that the coal field is limited to the immediate valley of the Yakima between Ronald and Teanaway. The outcrop of the Roslyn coal has been traced along the northern side of the basin, so that the outline here is accurately determined. On the southern side, however, the deep gravel filling of Yakima Valley conceals the rocks beneath, and this boundary of the basin as mapped is based wholly upon data derived from observation of the structure made elsewhere. As shown on the map, there are between ten and twelve square miles of coal lands in the Mount Stuart quadrangle.

"The structure of the Roslyn Basin is simple. The dip of the coal beds is low, ten degrees to twenty degrees, and no faults have been discovered in the basin. Its axis pitches to the southeast, and since the fold is unsymmetrical,

with low dips on its northern side, the axis of the basin is nearer the southern edge. Thus the deepest portion of the shallow basin is probably near the line of the Northern Pacific Railway at Cle Elum.

"The Roslyn seam as worked at Roslyn contains four feet six inches of clean coal, while the seam worked at Cle Elum has a thickness of four feet two inches. The correlation of the Cle Elum coal with the Roslyn seam has been somewhat in question. The Cle Elum coal differs in character slightly from that mined at Roslyn, and on this account chiefly it was thought that they are separate seams and that the Cle Elum overlies all of the five coal beds cut by the Roslyn shaft. There is evidence now, however, that the two coals belong to the same seam. In the distance between the two mines the coal might be expected to exhibit differences in character, especially in view of the fact that east of the Cle Elum shaft the coal changes rapidly. Recently the outcrop of the coal has been traced from the one mine to the other, thus definitely fixing the correctness of the correlation. The coal is 640 feet beneath the surface at the Roslyn shaft and 250 feet at the Cle Elum shaft, but there is so nearly the same difference in elevation of the two shafts that the workings of the two mines will ultimately connect at that level. At present the developments are not sufficient to enable the exact form of the basin to be determined, but on the map its area is approximately outlined. The 'Big Dirty' seam, nineteen feet in thickness, occurs 200 feet above the Roslyn coal, and represents reserve supply, although the quality of this coal is such as to render it practically valueless under present conditions.

"The Roslyn coal is a coking bituminous coal, well adapted for steam raising and gas making. It is an excellent fuel for locomotives, and over one-half of the product of this field is sold for railroad consumption. The cleanness of this coal and its high percentage of lump make it well fitted for shipment. Naval tests have shown that the Roslyn coal ignites quickly, combustion being rapid and thorough, the coal swelling slightly on the surface of the fire. The percentage of ash is moderate, and the clinkers formed do not cling to the grate bars, except with forced draft. The amount of soot formed and the high temperature in the uptake are the only objectionable features of this coal.

"Analyses of samples of coal collected in the Roslyn mine have been made in the United States Geological Survey laboratory by Mr. George Steiger.

"These analyses indicate a remarkable uniformity throughout the large mine, and a noteworthy and valuable character of the coal is its low content of sulphur. Comparative boiler tests of Roslyn coal and of a high-grade Pennsylvania bituminous coal have been made by the Northern Pacific Railway Company, and these show the former coal to have 90 per cent. of the efficiency of the eastern coal under a stationary boiler, and 78 to 80 per cent. in locomotives of the mogul and consolidation types, respectively. These figures indicate the value of the coal for steam-raising purposes. It is extensively used for gas making in Washington cities, yielding $4\frac{3}{4}$ cubic feet of 18-candlepower gas per pound of coal. The bright, clean character of this coal and the small proportion of fine coal make it well adapted for domestic use. The product of this field is largely used by the northern transcontinental railroads, and its market includes, in addition to the large cities of the state, San Francisco and Honolulu.

"The mines of the Northwestern Improvement Company at Roslyn and Cle Elum constitute the largest colliery in the state. The shaft at Cle Elum has not been connected with the Roslyn shaft, four miles distant, and the intervening ground represents the reserve coal supply of these mines. The seam as worked measures over four feet in thickness, and the coal is shipped just as it leaves the breasts. The daily capacity of this colliery with present equipment is estimated at 5,000 tons, and the management is now working with the purpose of enlarging the plant to obtain a greater output. The output of the Mount Stuart quadrangle in 1902 was 1,240,935 tons.

"Coal has also been mined about two miles north of Cle Elum by the Ellensburg Coal Company at a point near the outcrop. Here the coal was four feet thick and dips south, 10° east at an angle of 16° .

"L. S. Storrs, geologist for the Northwestern Improvement Company, has made analyses of the samples of the Roslyn coal from a series of openings extending from the Cle Elum mine through the Roslyn mine to the northwestern extremity of the basin. These analyses show the change in this seam from a lignitic, non-coking coal to a fairly good coking coal. The order of the samples is from the open part of the fold toward its more steeply inclined portion, beyond the edge of the Mount Stuart quadrangle, and the change in the coal may be considered as an expression of the influence of the increasing dynamic action as the Cascade Range is approached.

"Work has also been done on a coal prospect on the west escarpment of Table Mountain where the Roslyn formation is represented by about forty feet of clay with a seam of coal and bone. This bed dips 32° to the east. Similar coal prospects are seen in the Roslyn formation at the head of First Creek. Here massive sandstone occurs with the shale, but the coal seams are very impure, and the surface displacements prevent any determination of their extent.

"The black shales in the Swauk formation have been prospected somewhat for coal on Camas Creek, but without success. More extensive exploration has been made in the Manastash formation, which contains some carbonaceous beds. On Taneum Creek coal seams occur, but the work done here has not shown them to be of sufficient value to warrant further development. The conditions are similar on Manastash Creek, where prospect tunnels have been opened on the coal at several localities. The quality of the coal is very poor and quite unlike that of the Roslyn coal. One of the larger seams thus prospected is in close proximity to a large basaltic dike, which would cut off the extension of the bed.

BUILDING STONE

"Building Stone.—The sandstone of the Swauk and Roslyn formations is fairly well adapted for construction work. The Swauk sandstone is more thoroughly indurated than the Roslyn sandstone, but the more massive beds occur in localities which are not accessible. Sandstone from the productive portion of the Roslyn formation has been used somewhat in building, but no quarries have been opened. The tuffaceous sandstone of the Ellensburg formation has been used in buildings in Ellensburg, being obtained from a quarry a

few miles beyond the southeast corner of the Mount Stuart quadrangle. Usually this stone is too soft and friable for use as a building stone.

"Road Metal.—The alluvial gravels of the valleys have in many cases favored the construction of good roads in this region. In some localities, on the other hand, the clay beds in the valley deposits have rendered the roads almost impassable through part of the year. Except in rare cases no attention has been given to the use of better material for road construction. The best of road metal, however, is close at hand in much of the area. The Yakima basalt which forms the escarpment of the upper Yakima Valley and bounds the western edge of Kittitas Valley is a rock which, owing to its hardness and close texture, makes excellent material for this purpose. This basalt is too high above the floor of the upper valley to be easily obtained, but the small areas of Teanaway basalt which project through the alluvial gravels would furnish similar material. The exposure of this rock at 'Deadmans Curve' on the railroad three miles south of Roslyn, is well situated for a supply of road metal for the country road between Cle Elum and Roslyn, a road which is more traveled than any other in the county. A place where this basalt may be obtained already prepared for use is near the upper road on the south side of the valley about two and one-half miles southeast of Cle Elum. A pit has been opened in this crushed basalt near the schoolhouse, and some of the rock seems to have been used on the road in the vicinity. This exceptional deposit of road material can be very easily worked, and at comparatively small expense the roads of this vicinity could be greatly improved.

"In Swauk Valley two sources of material are available for fitting the roads for heavy teaming. The basalt through which the road is cut below Liberty is well adapted for road construction, when broken into small fragments, while above Liberty dikes of similar basalt outcrop at several points by the roadside.

"The Northern Pacific Railway Company has operated a rock crusher in the canyon under Lookout Mountain. The cliffs above furnished a supply of broken basalt which was converted into a high grade of ballast for the railroad."

While the foregoing extracts are from the *Geologic Atlas* of 1904, and hence old, the general views given are of permanent accuracy and value. Changes have occurred in details.

It may be added that the other folios dealing with the quadrangles adjoining the Mount Stuart quadrangle on the south give similar details with the same minute and technical accuracy, the general history being similar. The author is incorporating the part dealing with the upper Yakima as being a valuable illustration of the general nature of these reports. As it is manifestly impossible to go into further detail, the reader is referred to these *Geologic Atlases of the United States Government* as the only complete body of references upon this very interesting and important subject.

ARTESIAN WATER

To the above data we desire to add a valuable contribution to the State Geological Report for 1902, pertaining to the artesian supply of the Yakima Valley, by C. A. Ruddy:

In this state the greatest progress in developing the artesian water supply has been made in the Yakima Valley.

"The oldest rock which outcrops in this valley is the Columbia lava, of Miocene Age. It forms part of the great lava field which covers south-eastern Washington and Oregon and extends southward and eastward into Idaho, Nevada and California. In Yakima County it is made up of a succession of flows varying in thickness from a few feet to a hundred or more, the line of contact between the layers being usually very well marked. Some layers show a marked difference in jointing from those above and below. The rock is a very dark basalt, usually quite compact, but often more or less vesicular. In many places beds of volcanic tuff are found between the basalt flows. Basalt, in its molten state, is one of the least viscous of lavas. When in its liquid state it is poured forth from a vent, and instead of building up a cone it spreads far out as a nearly horizontal sheet. For this reason we find no volcanic cones in the Columbia lava field. Each flow found its way to the surface through a fissure which was afterwards covered up by succeeding flows. The interval of time between successive flows in this region must have been in some cases many years, and even centuries. Sufficient time elapsed for soil to form and forests to grow thereon, before being overwhelmed by the next overflow. This is shown by the presence of charred wood between the flows of lava.

"During the long ages in which the older rocks were becoming more and more deeply submerged by the molten flood, there was little folding or tilting of the rocks in this region. The Cascade Mountains were very much lower than at present, especially in the southern part of the state. When the outflows of basaltic lava had almost ceased, there came a change, so that the region now forming the valley of the Yakima formed part of the bed of a great fresh-water lake. This lake existed so long that sediments more than a thousand feet in thickness were deposited on its bed. It was a time of great volcanic activity, as shown by the character of the sediments. These are largely volcanic ash and broken fragments of pumice. The eruptions which furnished this material were largely of the explosive type, rather than the quiet outflows which characterized the formation of the Columbia lava plain. Along the ancient shore line conglomerate beds occur, made up of boulders of light-colored andesite and other volcanic rocks. The great variations of the beds show that the oscillations of the land were comparatively rapid and irregular. Sometimes the water of the lake would recede and the streams would cut rapidly into their soft sediments; then the waters would encroach again and new sediments would be spread out, leveling off the old irregularities.

"At intervals throughout the period in which the lake sediments were accumulating, there came belated outbreaks of basaltic lava which spread out over the soft sediments. These were the last convulsive signs of life of those great volcanic forces which were active throughout a great part of the Miocene period, and which caused the formation of the Columbia lava fields, the greatest body of lava in the known world.

"After the lake was finally drained the greater part of the sediments were carried away by erosion, but remnants still remain. They form the light-colored sedimentary beds outcropping in places in the Yakima Valley and

about its borders. These are the rocks in which artesian water has been found. They form what is known as the Ellensburg formation, and are of Miocene age, as shown by the fossil leaves preserved in them. The most extensive outcrops are seen along the Naches River and at White Bluffs on the Columbia.

"At the close of the period just described, the region to the westward was gradually uplifted so as to form the Cascade Mountains. At the same time or later, a series of low east and west folds were formed between the Columbia River and the Cascades, nearly at right angles to the axis of the mountain range. The ridges are not due to faults, as formerly supposed; they are all anticlines, while the valleys between them are synclines, and the Naches River another. The crests of the ridges have been almost entirely denuded of the Ellensburg beds, so that only the basalt is left. One of these, known as the Selah Ridge, borders the Yakima Valley on the north, and another, the Yakima Ridge, borders it on the south. The Yakima River has cut gaps through the ridges and crosses them at right angles. It evidently had its course established before the folding began; then as the folds arose slowly the river kept pace with them, cutting down its channel.

"At some period later than the Miocene, a great stream of lava came flowing down from somewhere between the headwaters of the Naches and Tieton rivers, covering the hills and obliterating the valleys. It reached as far east as the mouth of the Cowiche Creek and then stopped. The rock is a very dark andesite. It forms a conspicuous landmark, standing as bold cliffs on the lower Tieton and at the junction of Cowiche Creek with the Naches River. It is safe to say that nowhere on the surface of this lava can artesian water be found. It stands at too high an elevation, and any water contained in the beds below would find a readier outlet by means of springs along the base of the cliffs where the andesite meets the underlying rocks.

"As shown by the geological map, the Ellensburg beds extend westward a mile or two beyond Tampico Postoffice and occupy practically all of the valley below that point. The city of North Yakima stands at an elevation of about 1,067 feet above sea level. Ellensburg beds have been traced twenty miles west of that point to an elevation of 2,350 feet. On the hills north of Tampico Postoffice they outcrop as beds of conglomerate, sandstone and volcanic ash, dipping slightly to the eastward.

"North Yakima had a total precipitation in 1900 of 7.22 inches. To the westward as the mountains are approached the precipitation increases. It seems probable that most of the water which finds its way into the strata falls upon the western border of the Ellensburg beds, and gradually finds its way down into the lower part of the valley.

"The two synclines occupied respectively by the Naches River and Ahtanum Creek in their upper valleys gradually merge into one as they approach the Yakima River. Where the Yakima has cut its way across the valley there is only one syncline. On both the north and south sides, parallel to the longer sides of the valley, the beds dip towards the valley at a steep angle. On the eastern and western sides they dip more gradually. The valley is underlaid by

Ellensburg beds to a depth of over a thousand feet, while along the elevated edges it has all been eroded away, leaving the bare basalt ridges.

"A large part of the rain which falls on the ridges is absorbed by the rocks as soon as it reaches the porous beds at the base of the hills. Along the western border of the basin the tops of the hills are at such an elevation as materially to increase the rainfall. Ahtanum Creek flows over the Ellensburg beds for a number of miles, and from measurements made of its volume at different places along its course, it is evident that a considerable part of it is absorbed by the rocks.

"The part of the valley east of the Yakima River is known as the Moxee Valley. It is here that nearly all of the artesian wells are located. There are now more than thirty wells within an area of six square miles. The following table, taken from the report of Mr. George Otis Smith, on the Geology and Water Resources of a Portion of Yakima County, Water Supply and Irrigation Papers of the United States Geological Survey, No. 55, gives most of the important information concerning these wells:

"It is estimated that the total area irrigated by these wells amounts to about 1,650 acres. Some of them are said to be decreasing in volume, and in some instances even to have ceased flowing altogether. This may be due to caving of the wells due to improper construction. It is quite possible, of course, that the basin may now be developed to its full capacity, so that the drilling of more wells would not increase the total flow. If such were the case, the water which would flow from new wells would simply decrease by that much the amount which flowed from the other wells. Heretofore the wells have been allowed to flow freely throughout the year, but at the last session of the State Legislature a law was passed compelling owners of wells to keep them closed from the first day of October in any year until the first day of the following April. This does not prevent the use of water for stock or for domestic purposes. The effect of this law will be salutary in preventing the waste of water during the season when it is not necessary for irrigation, and will greatly increase the capacity of the basin. The amount of land in this part of the valley which can be brought under cultivation is limited only by the supply of water.

"On the western side of the Yakima River the demand for artesian water is not so urgent. A number of canals bring water from the Naches River, and supply all the lower part of the valley. Other canals utilize the waters of Ahtanum Creek. Up to the present time only one artesian well has been drilled west of the Yakima. This is on the farm of Mr. George Wilson, in Wide Hollow, and irrigates about fifty acres. It is important as showing the presence of artesian water in this part of the valley, so that the problem is simplified for anyone who in the future wishes to sink a well in the same locality.

KITTITAS VALLEY

"In the Kittitas Valley, in which the city of Ellensburg is situated, the same geological formations occur as in the Yakima Valley farther south. Its basin-like structure, however, is not so clearly marked. The valley is underlain

by the Ellensburg formation to an unknown depth. On every side of the valley the enclosing hills are of basalt. The Yakima River flows through the valley from northwest to southeast and escapes through a deep notch cut in the enclosing ridge. A well was sunk in the valley a number of years ago, and is said to have reached basalt at 700 feet. Water came up within forty feet of the surface. Mr. Smith, in the report previously referred to, is of the opinion that the chances of obtaining artesian water are sufficiently favorable to justify the drilling of another well." (Mr. Ruddy's report, while also outdated, possesses permanent value and hence we preserve it.)

For the sake of accuracy, it should be added that, since Mr. Ruddy's report was made, artesian water has been discovered in Walla Walla of such copious supply as to make it far exceed any other region in the Northwest for artesian water.

In connection with the artesian development special note should be made of the fact that there is in the city of Yakima a flowing well which supplies a natatorium operated by the Artesian Mineral Springs Company. This well is 2,100 feet deep, flows 800,000 gallons per day, the water having a temperature of 78°. There are four flows, but all except one are shut off.

CHAPTER II

THE NATIVE RACES OF CENTRAL WASHINGTON

THE NATIVE RACES OF CENTRAL WASHINGTON—LITERATURE OF INDIAN LIFE—
AN INDIAN DEMOSTHENES—CLAIMANTS SATISFIED; SCALP SAVED—INDIAN
MYTHOLOGY—INDIAN NAMES—INDIAN MYTHS—STUDENTS OF INDIAN
MYTHS—ARCHÆOLOGY OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY.

Any history of any part of America would be incomplete without some view of the aborigines. Such a view is necessary to insure accuracy of statement and to gain philosophical perspectives of history. Such a view is required also by justice to the natives themselves. The ever westward movement of American settlement has been marked by trails of blood and fire. Warfare has set its red stains upon nearly every region wrested from barbarism to civilization. This has been in many cases due to flagrant wrong, greed, and lust by the civilized man. It has been due also to savage cruelty by the barbarian. Perhaps more than to wrong by either party, it has been due to that great, unexplained and unexplainable tragedy of human history, the inability of either party to comprehend the viewpoint of the other. And yet, most of all, it has been due to that inevitable and remorseless evolution of all life by which one race of plants, animals, and human beings progresses by the extermination of others. Perhaps the philosophical mind, while viewing with pity the sufferings and with reprobation the crimes and irrational treatment forced upon the natives by the civilized race, and while viewing with equal horror the atrocities by which the losers in the inevitable struggle sought to maintain themselves—if to such a philosophical mind comes the question who was to blame for all this seemingly needless woe—must answer that the universe is mainly to blame, and we have not yet reached the point to explain the universe.

We have found in the preceding chapter, and shall find in succeeding chapters, frequent occasion to refer to events in connection with Indians. Our aim in this chapter is rather to give an outline of locations of different tribes, to sketch briefly some of their traits as illustrated in their myths and customs, and to state the chief published sources of our knowledge in regard to those myths and customs. The history of Indian wars, which also includes other incidental matter about them, will be found in a later chapter.

LITERATURE OF INDIAN LIFE

The literature of Indian life is voluminous. Practically all the early explorers from Lewis and Clark down devoted large space to the natives. The pioneer settlers knew them individually, and some of them derived much matter

of general value which has been preserved in brief newspaper articles or handed down in story and tradition. Out of this vast mass a few writers have formed groups of topics which serve well for those generalizations with a birdseye view like this must be content to take. Foremost among the writers dealing with the subject in a large way is Hubert Howe Bancroft. Although his great work on the history of the Pacific Coast has been severely and sometimes justly censured, yet it must be granted that, as a vast compendium of matter dealing with the subject, it is monumental and can be turned to with confidence in the authenticity of its sources and in the general accuracy of its statements of fact, even if not always in the breadth of its opinions or the reliability of its judgments.

In Volume One, Chapter III, of Bancroft's "Native Races," there is a generalized grouping of the Columbia native tribes which may well be accepted as a study of ethnology, derived from many observations and records by those early explorers most worthy of credence. These general outlines by the author are supported by numerous citations from those authorities. The Columbians occupied, according to Bancroft, all the vast region west of the Rocky Mountains lying between the Hyperboreans on the north and the Californians on the south. They are divided into certain families, and these families into nations, and the nations into tribes. There is naturally much inter-tribal mingling, and yet the national and even tribal peculiarities are preserved with remarkable distinctness. Beginning on the northern coast region around Queen Charlotte Island are the Haidahs. South of them on the coast comes the family of the Nootkas, centered on Vancouver Island. Then comes the family of the Sound Indians, and still further south, that of the Chinooks. Turning to the east side of the Cascades, which more especially interests us, we find on the north the Shushwap family, embracing all the inland tribes of British Columbia south of latitude 52° 30'. This group includes the Okanogans, Kootenais, and others of the border between British Columbia and northeastern Washington and northern Idaho and northwestern Montana. Then comes the Salish family, in which we find the Spokanes, Flatheads, Pend Oreilles, and Calispels, as far south as the Palouse region. There we begin with the family of Sahaptins, the one which particularly concerns us in the Yakima country. Numerous citations in Bancroft's volume indicate that the early explorers and ethnologists did not altogether agree on the subdivisions of this family. It would seem that the groups have been somewhat arbitrarily made, yet there was evidently considerable effort to employ scientific methods by study of affiliations in language, customs, treaty relations, range, and other peculiarities. In general terms it may be said that the different writers pretty nearly agree in finding some six or eight nations, each divided into several tribes. These are the Nez Perces or Chopunnish, the Yakimas, the Palouses, the Walla Wallas, the Cayuses, the Umatillas, the Wascos, and the Klikitats. The tribes are variously grouped. The modern spelling appears in the above list, but there is a bewildering variety in the early books. This is especially true of Palouse and Walla Walla. The former appears under the following forms: Palouse, Paloose, Palus, Peloose, Pelouse, Pavilion, Pavion and Peluse. The word means "gooseberry," according to Thomas Beall, of Lewiston. Walla Walla, which means, according to

"Old Bones," the Cayuse chief, the place where the four creeks meet, has the following variants: Oualla Oulla (French), Walla Wallapum, Wollow Wollah, Wallaolla, Wolla Walla, Wallawaltz, Walla Walle, Wallahwallah, Wala-Wala, Wollahwollah. For Umatilla we find Umatallow, Utalla, Utila, Emmatilly, and Youmalallum. Cayuse has as variants, Cailloux, Kayuse, Skyuse, Cajouse, Caagua, Kyoose, and Kyoots. Dr. Whitman's station, now known as Waiilatpu, place of rye-grass, appears in sundry forms, as Weyeilat, Willetpu, and Wioletpoo.

Yakima also has several variants, as Yakama, Yockooman, Yackiman, Yakeema, Eyakemah, Yokimaw, Eyakama, Eyakema, and Ekama. Dr. Tolmie records that the Sound Indians had the name Strobshaddat for the Yakima River. Lewis and Clark got the name Tapteal. This name also has many forms: Taptaal, Tapteet, Taptete, Tapetett, Tapatett, Taptul. According to A. J. Splawn, this was the name of the original location of Prosser. Klickitat has several spellings. The most varied spelling is for Naches. It is found as Nachehese, Natchess, Nachese, Nahchees, Natchese, Natches, Natchez, Nachiehis, and finally the present most reasonable and phonetic form, Naches. In Coues' edition of the Lewis and Clark journals, page 973, we find the name of a tributary of the Yakima given as Nocktock, which must be the Naches. Mocksee, Moxee, Moksee, etc., are various forms of that pioneer location. Selah has various forms also. In the same edition of Lewis and Clark just given we find Selartar, which must be the Selah. The Wenatchee also has sundry spellings, as Wenatsha, Wenatshapam, and others. Ahtanum is also Atinam, Atahnum, Atanum, Athanam, etc.

The Sahaptin family seem to have been in general of the best grade of Indians. Lewis and Clark found the Nez Perces a noble, dignified and honest race, though they say that they were close and reserved in bargaining. Generally speaking, the inland Indians were far superior in physique and in mental capacity to those of the Sound or the lower Columbia. Townsend, in his "Narrative," goes so far as to say that the Nez Perces and Cayuses were almost universally fine-looking, robust men. He compares one of the latter with the Apollo Belvedere. Gairdner says that the Walla Wallas were generally powerful men, at least six feet high, and the Cayuses were still stouter and more athletic. Others remarked that very handsome young girls were often seen among the Walla Wallas. The Yakimas were generally tall, straight, fine-looking people. The girls were, as often now, very handsome. With them doubtless, as with other Indians, the drudgery of their lives and their early child-bearing made them prematurely old, and they soon lost their beauty.

There seems to have been much variation among these natives as to personal habits and morality. The Nez Perces and Cayuses are almost always described as clean, both of body and character. Palmer, in his *Journal*, says that the Nez Perces were better clad than any others, the Cayuses well clothed, Walla Wallas naked and half-starved. The last statement seems not to correspond with the observations of Lewis and Clark. Wilkes says that "at The Dalles women go nearly naked, for they wear little else than what may be termed a breech-cloth, of buckskin, which is black and filthy with dirt." About the same seems to have been true of the Sokulks. But among the Tushepaws

and Nez Percés and Cayuses the men and women often wore long robes of buffalo or elk skin, decorated with beads and sea-shells. Farnham speaks of the Cayuses as the "Imperial tribe of Oregon, claiming jurisdiction over the whole Columbia region."

The chief wealth of these tribes was in horses. Dr. Tolmie expressed the supposition that horses had come from the southward at no very long time prior to White discovery. It is well known that a prehistoric horse, the hipparion, not larger than a deer, existed in Oregon. Remains of that creature have been found in the John Day Basin. But there is no evidence that there was a native horse among the Indians of Oregon. Their "Cayuse horses," to all indications, came from the horses of California, and they in turn were the offspring of the horses brought to Mexico and southern California by the Spanish conquerors. A. J. Splawn in "Kamiakin," gives a valuable discussion of the origin of horses. At the time of the advent of the Whites, horses existed in immense numbers all through the Columbia Valley. It was not uncommon for a Yakima, Klickitat, Cayuse, or Nez Percé chief to have bands of hundreds, even thousands. Canoes were a highly esteemed possession of the Indians on the navigable rivers, and they had acquired marvellous skill in handling them. The lower Columbia Indians spend so much time curled up in canoes that they were distorted and inferior in physique to the "bunch-grass Indians."

Like all barbarian people the Indians of the Columbia Valley were next door to starvation a good part of the time. They gorged themselves when food was plentiful, and thus were in distress when the bounty of Nature failed, for there was no accumulated store, as under civilized conditions. Their food consisted of deer, elk, and other game, in which the whole Cascade Mountain country with the adjoining plains abounded, and of salmon and sturgeon, which they obtained in the Columbia, Snake and Yakima rivers by spearing and by ingenious bone hooks. They also obtained an abundance of vegetable food from the camas and coue, which were common, and in fact still are, in this region. Rather curiously, considering the fertility of central Washington, there are very few wild berries, nuts or fruits. The huckleberry is practically the only berry in large quantities, and wild cherries the only kind of wild fruit. A wild currant grows vigorously on the lower Yakima and along the Columbia.

Such were the physical conditions, hastily sketched, of the natives of central Washington. Their mental and moral characteristics may be derived in a degree from the events narrated in the pages which follow. In their best estate they were faithful, patient, hospitable, and generous. In their worst estate, in which the Whites more usually found them, they were vindictive, suspicious, cruel, and remorseless. Too many cases of the former type occurred to justify any sweeping condemnation.

AN INDIAN DEMOSTHIENES

One of the finest examples of Indian character in its better light is shown by an event in this region narrated by Ross Cox in his "Adventures on the Columbia River." The party of trappers of the North Western Fur Company,

of which Cox was one, was on its way from Astoria to "Ockinegan," as he calls it—a company of sixty-four in eight canoes. When at a point in the Columbia about equi-distant between the mouth of the "Wallah Wallah" and that of the Lewis (Snake) a number of canoes filled with natives bore down upon their squadron, apparently without hostile design. But within a few minutes the Indians evinced the purpose of seizing the canoes of the Whites and plundering them by violence. It was soon give-and-take, and arrows began to fly. Pretty soon one of the company, McDonald, seeing an Indian just at the point of letting fly an arrow at him, fired and killed the Indian. A struggle ensued, but the Whites broke loose and defended themselves sufficiently to reach an island, which must have been the one nearly opposite the present Two Rivers, a few miles below the junction of the Snake and Columbia. It was a gloomy prospect. Cox says that they had pretty nearly given up hope of escaping and had written farewell notes, which they hoped might reach their friends. It was a dark, gloomy night in November, with a drizzling rain. During the night the party saw signal fires on the shore to the northwest, followed by others to east and west. Soon after a large band of ravens passed over, the fluttering of whose wings they could hear. This had a most depressing effect on the superstitious Canadians, and one of them declared that the appearance of ravens at night was an infallible sign of approaching death. Mr. Keith, one of the Scotchmen, seeing the gloomy state of their minds and wishing to forestall the effect, instantly joined the conversation, declaring that while there was such a general fear of a night flight of ravens, yet it never worked disaster unless the flight was accompanied by croaking, but that when ravens passed over without croaking, they were a harbinger of good news. Much relieved, the Canadians regained their nerve and shouted out, "you are right, you are right! Courage! There is no danger!" The beleaguered band on their dismal retreat waited for the dawn, making all preparations for resistance to the death. Early in the morning the party crossed to the north bank of the river, and there waited developments. A large force of Indians soon appeared, well armed, and yet ready for a parley. The Whites sent forward their interpreter, Michel, to indicate their willingness to parley. A group of thirty or forty of the relatives of the dead Indians advanced, chanting a death song, which, as they afterwards learned, was about as follows: "Rest, brothers, rest! You will be avenged. The tears of your widows shall cease to flow, when they behold the blood of your murderers; and your young children shall leap and sing with joy, on seeing their scalps. Rest, brothers, in peace; we shall have blood."

The event which followed this lugubrious song cannot be better told than by following the vivid narrative of Cox:

"They took up their position in the center, and the whole party then formed themselves into an extended crescent. Among them were natives of the Chinapum, Yackaman, Sokulk, and Wallah Wallah tribes. Their language is nearly the same; but they are under separate chiefs, and in time of war always unite against the Shoshone or Snake Indians, a powerful nation, who inhabit the plains to the southward.

"From Chili to Athabasca, and from Nootka to Labrador, there is an inde-

scribable coldness about an American savage that checks familiarity. He is a stranger to our hopes, our fears, our joys, or our sorrows; his eyes are seldom moistened by a tear, or his features relaxed by a smile; and whether he basks beneath a vertical sun on the burning plains of the Amazonia, or freezes in eternal winter on the ice-bound shores of the Arctic Ocean, the same piercing black eyes, and stern immobility of countenance, equally set at naught the skill of the physiognomist.

"On the present occasion, their painted skin, cut hair, and naked bodies, imparted to their appearance a degree of ferocity from which we boded no good result. They remained stationary for some time, and preserved a profound silence.

"Messrs. Keith, Stewart, LaRocque, and the interpreter, at length advanced about midway between the two parties unarmed, and demanded to speak with them; upon which two chiefs, accompanied by six of the mourners, proceeded to join them. Mr. Keith offered them the calumet of peace, which they refused to accept, in a manner at once cold and repulsive.

"Michel was thereupon ordered to tell them that, as we had always been on good terms with them, we regretted much that the late unfortunate circumstance had occurred to disturb our friendly intercourse; but that as we were anxious to restore harmony, and to forget what had passed, we were now willing to compensate the relations of the deceased for the loss they had sustained.

"They inquired what kind of compensation was intended; and on being informed that it consisted of two suits of chief's clothes, with blankets, tobacco and ornaments for the women, etc., it was indignantly refused; and their spokesman stated that no discussion could be entered into until two white men (one of whom should be the big red-headed chief) were delivered to them to be sacrificed, according to their law, to the spirits of the departed warriors.

"Every eye turned on McDonald, who, on hearing the demand, grinned horribly a ghastly smile; and who, but for our interposition, would on the spot have chastised the insolence of the speaker. The men were horrified, and fear and trembling became visible in their countenance, until Mr. Keith, who had observed those symptoms of terror, promptly restored their confidence, by telling them that such an ignominious demand should never be complied with.

"He then addressed the Indians in a calm, firm voice, and told them that no consideration whatever should induce him to deliver a white man to their vengeance; that they had been the original aggressors, and in their unjustifiable attempt to seize by force our property, the deceased had lost their lives; that he was willing to believe the attack was unpremeditated, and under that impression he had made the offer of compensation. He assured them that he preferred their friendship to their enmity; but that, if unfortunately they were not actuated by the same feelings, that white men would not, however deeply they might lament it, shrink from the contest. At the same time he reminded them of our superiority in arms and ammunition; and that for every man belonging to our party who might fall, ten of their friends at least would suffer, and concluded by requesting them calmly to weigh and consider all these matters, and to bear in recollection that upon the result of their deliberation would

in a great measure depend whether white men would remain in their country or quit it forever.

"The interpreter having repeated the above, a violent debate took place among the principal natives. One party advised the demand for the two white men to be withdrawn, and to ask in their place a greater quantity of goods and ammunition; while the other, which was by far the most numerous, and to which all the relatives of the deceased belonged, opposed all compromise, unaccompanied by the delivery of the victims.

"The arguments and threats of the latter gradually thinned the ranks of the more moderate; and Michel told Mr. Keith that he was afraid an accommodation was impossible. Orders were thereupon issued to prepare for action, and the men were told, when they received from Mr. Keith the signal, to be certain that each shot should tell.

"In the meantime a number of the natives had withdrawn some distance from the scene of deliberation, and from their fierce and threatening looks, joined to occasional whispers, we momentarily expected they would commence an attack.

"A few of their speakers still lingered, anxious for peace; but their feeble efforts were unavailing when opposed to the more powerful influence of the hostile party, who repeatedly called on them to retire, and allow the white man to proceed on their journey as well as they could. All but two chiefs and an elderly man, who had taken an active part in the debate, obeyed the call, and they remained for some time apparently undecided what course to adopt.

"From this group our eyes glanced to an extended line of the enemy who were forming behind them; and from their motions it became evident that their intention was to outflank us. We therefore changed our position, and formed our men into single files, each man about three feet from his comrade. The friendly natives began to fall back slowly towards their companions, most of whom had already concealed themselves behind large stones, tufts of wormwood and furze bushes, from which they could have taken a more deadly aim; and Messrs. Keith and Stewart, who had now abandoned all hopes of an amicable termination, called for their arms.

"An awful pause ensued, when our attention was arrested by the loud tramping of horses, and immediately after twelve mounted warriors dashed into the space between the two parties, where they halted and dismounted. They were headed by a young chief, of fine figure, who instantly ran up to Mr. Keith, to whom he presented his hand in the most friendly manner, which example was followed by his companions. He then commanded our enemies to quit their places of concealment, and to appear before him. His orders were promptly obeyed; and having made himself acquainted with the circumstances that led to the deaths of the two Indians, and our efforts towards affecting a reconciliation, he addressed them in a speech of considerable length, of which the following is a brief sketch:

"'Friends and relations! Three snows only have passed over our heads since we were a poor miserable people. Our enemies, the Shoshones, during the summer stole our horses, by which we were prevented from hunting, and drove us from the banks of the river, so that we could not get fish. In winter



HUMISHUMA, OR MORNING DOVE, A WOMAN OF THE OKANOGAN TRIBE
Her deerskin robe, decorated with beads, elk teeth and grizzly bear claws, is worth over
one thousand dollars

they burned our lodges by night; they killed our relations; they treated our wives and daughters like dogs, and left us either to die from cold or starvation, or become their slaves.

"They were numerous and powerful; we were few, and weak. Our hearts were as the hearts of little children; we could not fight like warriors, and were driven like deer about the plains. When the thunders rolled and the rains poured, we had no spot in which we could seek shelter; no place, save rocks, whereon we could lay our heads. Is such the case today? No, my relations! It is not. We have driven the Shoshones from our hunting-grounds, on which they dare not now appear, and have regained possession of the lands of our fathers, in which they and their fathers' fathers lie buried. We have horses and provisions in abundance, and can sleep unmolested with our wives and our children, without dreading the midnight attacks of our enemies. Our hearts are great within us, and we are *now a nation!*

"Who, then, my friends, have produced this change? The white men. In exchange for our horses and for our furs, they gave us guns and ammunition; then we became strong; we killed many of our enemies, and forced them to fly from our lands. And are we to treat those who have been the cause of this happy change with ingratitude? Never! Never! The white people have never robbed us; and, why should we attempt to rob them? It was bad, very bad!—and they were right in killing the robbers! Here symptoms of impatience and dissatisfaction became manifest among a group consisting chiefly of the relations of the deceased; on observing which, he continued in a loud tone: 'Yes! I say they acted right in killing the robbers; and who among you will *dare to contradict me?*'

"You all know well my father was killed by the enemy, when you all deserted him like cowards; and, while the Great Master of Life spares me, no hostile foot shall again be set on our lands. I know you all; and I know that those who are afraid of their bodies in battle are thieves when they are out of it; but the warrior of the strong arm and the great heart will never rob a friend.' After a short pause, he resumed: 'My friends, the white men are brave and belong to a great nation. They are many moons crossing the great lake in coming from their own country to serve us. If you were foolish enough to attack them, they would kill a great many of you; but suppose you should succeed in destroying all that are now present, what would be the consequence? A greater number would come next year to revenge the death of their relations, and they would annihilate our tribe; or should not that happen, their friends at home, on hearing of their deaths, would say we were a bad and wicked people, and men would never more come among us. We should then be reduced to our former state of misery and persecution; our ammunition would be quickly expended; our guns would become useless, and we should again be driven from our lands, and the lands of our fathers, to wander like deer and wolves in the midst of our woods and plains. I therefore say the white men *must* not be injured! They have offered you compensation for the loss of your friends; take it; but, if you should refuse, I tell you to your faces that I will join them with my own band of warriors; and should one white man fall by the arrow of an Indian, *that* Indian, if he were my brother, with all his family, shall be-

come victims to my vengeance.' Then raising his voice, he called out, 'Let the Wallah Wallahs, and all who love me, and are fond of the white men, come forth and smoke the pipe of peace!' Upwards of one hundred of our late adversaries obeyed the call, and separated themselves from their allies. The harangue of the youthful chieftain silenced all opposition. The above is but a faint outline of the arguments he made use of, for he spoke upwards of two hours; and Michel confessed himself unable to translate a great portion of his language, particularly when he soared into the wild flights of metaphor, so common among Indians. His delivery was generally bold, graceful and energetic. Our admiration at the time knew no bounds; and the orators of Greece or Rome when compared with him, dwindled in our estimation into insignificance.

CLAIMANTS SATISFIED; SCALP SAVED

"Through this chief's mediation, the various claimants were in a short time fully satisfied, without the flaming scalp of our Highland hero; after which a circle was formed by our people and the Indians indiscriminately: the white and red chiefs occupied the center, and our return to friendship was ratified by each individual in rotation taking an amicable whiff from the peace-cementing calumet.

"The chieftain whose timely arrival had saved us from impending destruction was called 'Morning Star.' His age did not exceed twenty-five years. His father had been a chief of great bravery and influence, and had been killed in battle by the Shoshones a few years before. He was succeeded by Morning Star, who, notwithstanding his youth, had performed prodigies of valor. Nineteen scalps decorated the neck of his war horse, the owners of which had been all killed in battle by himself to appease the spirit of his deceased father. He wished to increase the number of his victims to twenty; but the terror inspired by his name, joined to the superiority which his tribe derived by the use of firearms, prevented him from making up the desired complement by banishing the enemy from the banks of the Columbia.

"His handsome features, eagle glance, noble bearing, and majestic person, stamped him one of nature's own aristocracy; while his bravery in the field, joined to his wisdom in their councils, commanded alike the involuntary homage of the young, and the respect of the old.

"We gave the man who had been wounded in the shoulder a chief's coat; and to the relations of the men who were killed we gave two coats, two blankets, two fathoms of cloth, two spears, forty bullets and powder, with a quantity of trinkets, and two small kettles for their widows. We also distributed nearly half a bale of tobacco among all present, and our youthful deliverer was presented by Mr. Keith with a handsome fowling piece, and some other valuable articles.

"Four men were then ordered to each canoe, and they proceeded on with the poles; while the remainder, with the passengers, followed by land. We were mixed pell-mell with the natives for several miles; the ground was covered with large stones, small willows, and prickly-pears; and had they been inclined to break the solemn compact into which they had entered, they could have destroyed us with the utmost facility.

"At dusk we bade farewell to the friendly chieftain and his companions, and crossed to the south side, where we encamped, a few miles above Lewis River, and spent the night in tranquillity.

"It may be imagined by some that the part we acted in the foregoing transaction betrayed too great an anxiety for self-preservation; but when it is recollected that we were several hundred miles from any assistance, with a deep and rapid river to ascend by the tedious and laborious process of poling, and that the desultory Cossack mode of fighting in use among the Indians, particularly the horsemen, would have cut us off piecemeal ere we had advanced three days, it will be seen that, under the circumstances, we could not have acted otherwise."

And now we must turn to another phase of Indian life and character which is most worthy of record, and one in which more than anywhere else they show some of those "touches of nature which make the whole world kin." This is that phase exhibited in myths and superstitions. Here we shall find, as almost nowhere else, that Indians are, after all, very much like other people. In this portion of this chapter the author is incorporating portions of articles written by himself for the "American Antiquarian."

INDIAN MYTHOLOGY

Like all primitive men, the Oregon Indians have an extensive mythology. With childlike interest in the stars and moon and sun and fire and water and forests, as well as plants and animal life and their own natures, they have sought out and passed on a wealth of legend and fancy which in its best features is worthy of a place with the exquisite creations of Norse and Hellenic fancy, even with much of the crude and grotesque. Yet it is not easy to secure these legends just as the Indians tell them. In the first place few of the early explorers knew how or cared to draw out the ideas of the first uncontaminated Indians. The early settlers generally had a stupid tolerance in dealing with Indians that made them withhold all expression of their own ideas. Later the missionaries generally inclined to give them the impression that their "heathen" legends and ideas were obstacles to their "salvation," and should be extirpated from their minds. Still further the few that did really get upon a sympathetic footing with them and draw out some of their myths, were likely to get them in fragments and piece them out with Bible stories or other civilized conceptions, and thus the native stories have become adulterated. It is difficult to get the Indians to talk freely, even with those whom they like and trust. Educated Indians seem to be ashamed of their native lore, and will generally avoid talking about it with whites at all, unless under exceptional conditions. Christianized Indians seem to consider the repetition of their old myths a relapse into heathenism, and hence will parry efforts to draw them out. In general, even when civilized, Indians are proud, reserved, suspicious, and on their guard. And with the primal Indians few can make much headway. The investigator must start in indirectly, not manifesting any eagerness, and simply suggest as if by accident some peculiar appearance or incident in sky or trees or water, and let the Indian move on in his own way to empty his own mind, never suspecting

any effort by his listener to gather up and tell again his story. And even under the most favoring conditions, one may think he is getting along famously, when suddenly the Indian will pause, glance furtively at the listener, give a moody chuckle, relapse into stony and apathetic silence—that is the end of the tale.

Our stories have been derived mainly from the reports of those who have lived much among the Indians, and who have been able to embrace the rare occasions when, without self-consciousness or even much thought of outsiders, the natives could speak out freely. There is usually no very close way of judging of the accuracy of observation or correctness of report of these investigators, except as their statements are corroborated by others. These stories sometimes conflict, different tribes having quite different versions of certain stories. Then again the Indians have a peculiar habit of "continued stories," by which at the teepee fire one will take up some well known tale and add to it and so make a new story of it, or at least a new conclusion. As with the minstrels and minnesingers of feudal Europe at the tournaments, the best fellow is the one who tells the most thrilling tale.

INDIAN NAMES

One confusing condition that often springs up with Indian names and stories is that some Indians use a word generically and others use the same word specifically. For instance, the native name for Mount Adams, commonly given as "Pahtou," and Mount Rainier or Tacoma, better spelled "Takhoma," as sounded by the Indians, really means any high mountain. A Wasco Indian once told the author that his tribe called Mount Hood, "Pahtou," meaning the big mountain, but that the Indians on the other side of the Columbia River applied the same name to Adams. A very intelligent Puyallup Indian says that the name of the "Great White Mountain" was "Takhoma," with accent and prolonged sound on the second syllable, but that any snow peak was the same, with the second syllable not so prolonged, according to height or distance of the peak. Mount St. Helens was also "Takhoma," but with the "ho" not so prolonged. But among some other Indians we find Mount St. Helens known as "Lawaila-clough," and with some Mount Hood is known as "Yetsl." Still other names are "Loowit" for St. Helens and "Wiyeast" for Hood. Adams seems to be known to some as "Klickitat." "Koolshan" for Baker, meaning the "Great White Watcher," is one of the most attractive of Indian names and should be preserved. There is "Shuksan" or "The place of the Storm Wind," the only one of the Northwestern peaks which has preserved its Indian name. In reference to "Takhoma," a Puyallup woman told the writer that among her people the name meant the "Breast that Feeds," or "the Breast of the Milk White Waters," referring to the glaciers or the white streams that issue from them. On the other hand, Winthrop in "Canoe and Saddle," states that the Indians applied the name "Takhoma" to any high snow peak. Mr. Edwin Eells of Tacoma has written that he derived from Rev. Father Hylebos of the same city the statement that the name "Takhoma" was compounded of "Tah" and "Koma," and that among certain Indians the word "Koma" meant snow peak, while "Tah" is a superlative. Hence, "Tahkoma" means simply "the great peak."

We find something of the same inconsistencies in regard to the Indian names of rivers. Our maps abound with supposed Indian names of rivers and yet an educated Nez Perce Indian named Luke, living at Kamiah, Idaho, told the author that the Indians, at least of that region, had no names of rivers, but only of localities. He said that "Kooskooskie," which Lewis and Clark understood to be the name of what we now call the Clearwater, was in reality a repetition of "Kooos," their word for water, and they meant merely to say that it was a strong water. On the other hand we find many students of Indian languages who have understood that there were names for the large rivers, even for the Columbia. In the beautiful little book by B. H. Barrows, published and distributed by the Union Pacific Railroad Company, we find the name "Shocatilicum," or "Friendly Water," given as the Chinook name for the Columbia. It is interesting to notice that this same word for "friendly water" appears in Vol. II, of the Lewis and Clark Journal, but with different spelling, in one place being "Shocatilicum," and in another place "Chockalilum." Rev. Father Blanchet is authority for the statement in "Historical Magazine," 11, 335, that the Chinook Indians used the name "Yakaitl Wimakl" for the Lower Columbia. A Yakima Indian called William Charley gives "Chewanna" as still another Indian name for the Columbia.

To Yakima readers the native local names have a special interest. Most prominent of all is Yakima. As in many other cases this sonorous word is variously defined. It is said by some to mean "Great succotash garden," by others to mean "robbers," though that last meaning is by still others applied to Klickitat. Chief Stwires tells us that no one of the words Yakima, Klickitat, and Kittitas has any special meaning, but simply are names of the tribes. Frank Olney, of Toppenish, says that Yakima (which he gives as Yakeema) is a Spokane word, comparatively recent and that Tapteal or Tapteet is the real native name. The entire word from the Spokanes is Neeneeyakeema, and its meaning is in substance, "we meet and part," or "neutrality." The phrase came into existence as a result of a meeting between Spokanes and Yakimas at Union Gap. The Indians were using the phrase when the whites came and the latter finding it inconveniently long abbreviated it. Klickitat is defined by some as meaning "a cove of salmon," others say "runners," others say that it is an imitation of a horse galloping, while still others have it meaning "robbers." To quote Frank Olney again, the word is a Cascade word, more nearly sounded as Tsuckitat. Kittitas is said by Mr. Olney to signify a "bench of land," but its true sound is Klikitass, with a guttural difficult for white lips. The Klick means ground and tass is simply euphonic. In the "History of Central Washington," page 323, Charles Splawn is quoted as saying that Kittitas comes from Kittit, "white chalk," and "tash," place of existence. He says that there is at the Manastash ford below Ellensburg a deposit of white chalk where the Indians painted themselves.

We derive from Frank Olney and from his brother William, who lives near White Swan, meanings of several additional names. Simcoe, better sounded as "Tsimquee," signifies "Mountain of the pass," from "tsim," stationary, and queue, hollow. Toppenish means a road or a stream coming down from the

mountain. The high-sounding word Pahotecute (which Yakima people ought to preserve instead of Union Gap) signifies "putting two heads together," as the two mountains meeting and forming the Gap. Good authorities tell us that Pahquytikoot would be more correct. Naches, which is better spelled, Mr. Olney says, Nachtchis, equals "one water." Cowiche, more nearly expressed by *Tquiwitass* (beyond a white man's mouth) means a "foot-log crossing." Wenas is the equivalent of a "coming in" or tributary, or, some say, a place for traveling. Mr. David Longmire tells the writer that the Indians say that Selah means "a still place." This might refer to the beautiful strip of placid water just below Selah Gap. It seems to be a mooted question as to the origin of the word Naches. Some old timers believe that the word comes from the city on the Mississippi, and some have believed that this indicates that there was a movement to and fro across the continent by Indians prior to white discovery. It is, in fact, well known from Le Page's "Histoire de Louisiane" that a Yazoo Indian, Montcachabe or Moncacht Ape, crossed the continent early in the Eighteenth Century, making a three-year journey from tribe to tribe, reaching the Pacific Ocean. The fine story of the journeys of this Yazoo Columbus is found in all the standard histories. It would be indeed an interesting fact, if it could be substantiated, that the life-giving stream from which Yakima draws so much of its water supply derived its name through some Indian adventurer from the Mississippi, "Father of Waters." But in view of the foregoing statements of Mr. Olney it seems to the author certain that the word came from the native local tongue, and has been twisted into a resemblance to that of the Mississippi town.

There has been much discussion as to the origin of the names of the two fine young cities on the Columbia, Kennewick and Pasco. Kennewick has been said to be of Indian origin, meaning, some say, a "winter paradise." In a valuable paper by Mrs. W. T. Mann, of which a part appears in this volume, the reader will find the statement that the name was first used by Mr. Houser, an engineer, in 1883, and that it meant a "grassy place." But in the fine contribution to our chapter of Reminiscences by Mrs. Daisy Beach Emigh, the name is said to have been intended to be *Chenoweth*, from an early fur-trader, but the Indians could not get the proper sound, and "Kennewick" resulted. Rather curiously there is a "Konnewock" just below Union Gap. We will all agree that it is a "pretty word," whatever the origin. Frank Olney says that a word very similar in sound was used by the lower Yakima Indians to apply to "dried acorns." When they would make summer hunting trips up the river to the mountains they were fond of getting acorns from the belt of oaks that run through Simcoe and Tampico, and would take them home dried for winter use. Pasco has had many supposed origins. It has been stated that the first N. P. R. R. engineers gave the name from a town in South America meaning sandy. Some assert that the name of Senator Pascoe of Florida was the true source. There is a creek in the Satus region known as Pasco or Pisco. There is the name Paska or Pashki, or Paskau; used by the Indians to apply to the Mill Creek flats just above Walla Walla city, signifying "Sunflower." Frank

Olney says that the Yakima Indians have the word "Pashaka," meaning "dry fodder."

INDIAN MYTHS

We have many supposed Indian names for God, as "Nekahni," or "Sahalie," but Miss Kate McBeth, long a missionary among the Nez Perces, records in her book about them that those Indians had no native name for the deity. Indian myths often deal with the chief God as "Nekahni," "Sahalie," "Dokidatl," "Snoqualm," or "Skomalt," while others have to do with the lesser grade of the supernatural beings, as the Coyote god, variously named "Tallapus," "Speelyi," or "Sinchaleep." Others may treat of "Skallalatoots" (Fairies), "Toomuck" (Devils), or the various forms of "Tomanowas" (magic). A large number of these myths describe the supposed origin of strange features of the natural world, rocks, lakes, whirlpools, winds and waterfalls. Some describe the "animal people," "Watetash," as the Klickitats call them. Some of the best are fire-myths. These myths seem to have been common among all Indians of the Columbia Valley.

Among the native myths of the Yakimas and their neighbors we find two stories of a very different nature which we derive from a thorough investigator, Dr. G. B. Kuykendall, of Pomeroy, Washington, for several years physician at Fort Simcoe. This is one: There is a legend among the Yakima Indians which seems to have the same root in human nature as the beautiful Greek myth of Orpheus and Eurydice, showing the instinctive desire of people on earth to bring back the spirits of the dead and the impossibility of doing so. This myth sets forth how Speelyi and Whyama the eagle became at one time so grieved at the loss of their loved ones that they determined to go to the land of the spirits and bring them back. The two adventurers journeyed for a long distance over an unbroken plain, and came at last to a great lake, on the farther side of which they saw many houses. They called long and vainly for some one to come with a boat and ferry them over. But there was no sign of life and at last Whyama said that there could be no one there. Speelyi insisted, however, that the people were simply sleeping the sleep of the day and would come forth at night. Accordingly, when the sun went down and darkness began to come on, Speelyi started to sing. In a few minutes they saw four spirit men come to the bank, enter a boat and cross the lake to meet them. It seemed not necessary for them to row the boat, for apparently it skimmed over the water of its own accord. The spirit men having landed took Whyama and Speelyi with them in the boat and began their return to the island of the dead. The island seemed to be a very sacred place. There was a house of mats upon the shore, where music and dancing were in progress. Speelyi and Whyama begged leave to enter, and feeling hungry, they asked for food. The spirit land was so much less gross than the earth that they were satisfied by what was dipped with a feather out of a bottle. The spirit people now came to meet them dressed in most beautiful costumes, and so filled with joy that Whyama felt a great desire to share their happiness. By the time of the morning light, however, the festivities ceased and all the spirit people became wrapped in slumber for the day. Speelyi, observing that the moon was hung up inside the great

banquet hall and seemed to be essential to the ongoings of the evening, stationed himself in such a place that he could seize it during the next night's meeting. As soon as night came on the spirits gathered again for the music and dance. While festivities were in progress as usual, Speelyi suddenly swallowed the moon, leaving the entire place in darkness. Then he and Whyama brought in a box, which they had previously provided, and Whyama, flying swiftly about the room, caught a number of the spirits and enclosed them in the box. Then the two proceeded to start for the earth, Speelyi carrying the box upon his back.

As the two adventurers went upon their journey toward the earth with the precious box, the spirits, which at first were entirely imponderable, began to be transformed into men and to have weight. Soon they began to cry out on account of their crowded and uncomfortable position. Then they became so heavy that Speelyi could no longer carry them. In spite of the remonstrance of Whyama, he opened the box. They were astonished and overwhelmed with grief to see the partially transformed spirits flit away like autumn leaves and disappear in the direction from which they had come. Whyama thought that perhaps even as the buds grew in the spring, so the dead would come back with the blooming of the next flowers. But Speelyi deemed it best after this that the dead should remain in the land of the dead. Had it not been for this, as the Indians think, the dead would indeed return every spring with the opening of the leaves.

The Klickitat Indians, living along The Dalles of the Columbia have another legend of the land of spirits. There was a young chief and a girl who were devoted to each other and seemed to be the happiest people in the tribe, but suddenly he sickened and died. The girl mourned for him almost to the point of death, and he, having reached the land of spirits, could find no happiness there on account of thinking of her.

And so it came to pass that a vision began to appear to the girl by night, telling her that she must herself go into the land of the spirits in order to console her lover. Now there is near that place one of the most weird and funereal of all the various "memaloose" islands, or death islands, of the Columbia. The writer himself has been upon this island and its spectral volcanic desolation makes it a fitting location for ghostly tales. It lies just below the Grand Dalles or "great chute," and even yet has many skeletons upon it. In accordance with the direction of the vision, the girl's father made ready a canoe, placed her in it, and rowed out into the great river by night to the memaloose island. As the father and his child rowed across the dark and forbidding waters, they began to hear the sound of singing and dancing and great joy. Upon the shore of the island they were met by four spirit people, who took the girl but bade the father return, as it was not for him to see into the spirit country. Accordingly the girl was conducted to the great dance house of the spirits, and there she met her lover, far stronger and more beautiful than when upon earth. That night they spent in unspeakable bliss, but when the light began to break in the east and the song of the robins began to be heard from the willows of the shore, the singers and dancers began to fall asleep.

The girl, too, had gone to sleep, but not soundly like the spirits. When

the sun had reached the meridian, she woke, and now, to her horror, she saw that instead of being in the midst of beautiful spirits, she was surrounded by hideous skeletons and loathsome, decaying bodies. Around her waist were the bony arms and skeleton fingers of her lover, and his grinning teeth and gaping eye-sockets seemed to be turned in mockery upon her. Screaming with horror she leaped up and ran to the edge of the island, where, after hunting a long time, she found a boat, in which she crossed to the Indian village. Having presented herself to her astonished parents, they became fearful that some great calamity would visit the tribe on account of her return, and accordingly her father took her the next night back to the memaloose island as before. There she met again the happy spirits of the blessed and there again her lover and she spent another night in ecstatic bliss.

In the course of time a child was born to the girl, beautiful beyond description, being half spirit and half human. The spirit bridegroom, being anxious that his mother should see the child, sent a spirit messenger to the village, desiring his mother to come by night to the memaloose island to visit them. She was told, however, that she must not look at the child until ten days had passed. But after the old woman had reached the island her desire to see the beautiful child was so intense that she took advantage of a moment's inattention on the part of the guard, and, lifting the cloth from the baby board, she stole a look at the sleeping infant. And then, dreadful to relate, the baby died in consequence of this premature human look. Grieved and displeased by this foolish act, the spirit people decreed that the dead should never again return nor hold any communication with the living.

As showing still another phase of Indian imagination, the stories of the "Tomanowas Bridge" of the Cascades may well find a place here.

This myth not only treats of fire, but it also endeavors to account for the peculiar formation of the river and for the great snow peaks in the near vicinity. This myth has various forms, and in order that it may be the better understood, we shall say a word with respect to the peculiar physical features in that part of the Columbia. This mighty river, after having traversed over a thousand miles from its source, in the heart of the Rocky Mountains of Canada, has cleft the Cascade Range asunder with a canyon three thousand feet in depth. While generally swift, that portion of the river between The Dalles and the Cascades, of about fifty miles, is very deep and sluggish. There are moreover sunken forests on both sides of the river, visible at low water, which seem plainly to indicate that at that point the river was dammed up by some great rock slide or volcanic convulsion. Some of the Indians affirm that their grandfathers have told them that there was a time when the river at that point passed under an immense natural bridge and that there were no obstructions to the passage of boats under the bridge. At the present time there is a cascade of thirty feet at that point. This is now overcome by government locks. Among other evidences of some such actual occurrence as the Indians relate is the fact that the banks of the river at that point are gradually sliding into the river. The prodigious volume of the Columbia, which here rises fifty to seventy-five feet during the summer flood, and which, as shown by government engineers, carries nearly as much water as the Mississippi at New Orleans, is here continually eating

into the banks. The railroad has slid several inches a year at this point toward the river and requires frequent readjustment. It is obvious at a slight inspection that this weird and sublime point in the course of this majestic river has been the scene of terrific volcanic and probably seismic action. One Indian legend, probably the best known of all their stories, is to the effect that the downfall of the great bridge and consequent damming of the river was due to a great battle between Mount Hood and Mount Adams, in which Mount Hood hurled a great rock at his antagonist, but falling short of the mark, the rock demolished the bridge instead. This event has been made use of by Frederick Balch in his beautiful story, "The Bridge of the Gods," the finest story yet produced in Oregon.

But the finer, though less known legend, which unites both the physical conformation of the Cascades and the three great snow mountains of Hood, Adams, and St. Helens, with the origin of fire, is to this effect. This story was secured by Mr. Fred Saylor of Portland.

According to the Klickitats, there was once a father and two sons who came from the East down the Columbia to the vicinity of where Dalles City is now located, and there the two sons quarreled as to who should possess the land. The father, to settle the dispute, shot two arrows, one to the north and one to the west. He told one son to find the arrow to the north and the other the one at the west, and there to settle and bring up their families. The first son, going northward, over what was then a beautiful plain, became the progenitor of the Klickitat tribe, while the other son was the founder of the great Multnomah nation of the Willamette Valley. To separate the two tribes more effectively Sahale reared the chain of the Cascades, though without any great peaks, and for a long time all things went in harmony. But, for convenience sake, Sahale had created the great Tomanowas Bridge, under which the waters of the Columbia flowed, and on this bridge he had stationed a witch woman called Loowit, who was to take charge of the fire. This was the only fire in the world. As time passed on Loowit observed the deplorable condition of the Indians, and besought Sahale that she might bestow the fire on them. Sahale, having been greatly pleased by the faithfulness and benevolence of Loowit, finally granted her request. The lot of the Indians was wonderfully improved by the acquisition of fire. They now began to make better lodges and clothes, and had a variety of food and implements, and, in short, were marvelously benefited by the bounteous gift.

But Sahale, in order to show his appreciation of the care with which Loowit had guarded the sacred fire, now determined to offer her any gift she might desire as a reward. Accordingly, in response to his offer, Loowit asked that she be transformed into a young and beautiful girl. This was accordingly effected and now, as might have been expected, all the Indian chiefs fell deeply in love with the beautiful guardian of the Tomanowas Bridge. Loowit paid little heed to any of them, until finally there came two magnificent chiefs, one from the north called Klickitat, and one from the south called Wiyeast. Loowit was uncertain which of these two she most desired, and as a result a bitter strife arose between the two, and this waxed hotter and hotter, until finally, with their respective warriors, they entered upon a desperate war. The land was

ravaged, all the beautiful things which they had made were marred, and misery and wretchedness ensued. Sahale repented that he had allowed Loowit to bestow fire upon the Indians, and determined to undo all his work in so far as he could. Accordingly, he broke down the Tomanowas Bridge, which dammed up the river with an impassable reef and put to death Loowit, Klickitat and Wiyeast. But, he said, inasmuch as they had been so grand and beautiful in life, he would give them a fitting commemoration after death. Therefore, he reared over them as monuments the great snow peaks; over Loowit what we now call Mount St. Helens, over Wiyeast the modern Mount Hood, and above Klickitat the stupendous dome of what we now call Mount Adams.

STUDENTS OF INDIAN MYTHS

And now it is a matter of much interest to learn something of the chief original sources and the most reliable investigation of these myths. This survey is necessarily incomplete. The endeavor is to name the students and writers of myths as far as possible. This search goes beyond the Yakima and covers Old Oregon.

First in the natural order of the investigators and records of Indian myths come the early explorers and writers of Old Oregon. Most of these give us little on the special subject of myths, though they give much on the habits, customs, occupations, and implements of the natives. The earliest explorer in Oregon, so far as known to the author, to give any native legend, is Gabriel Franchère, who came to Astoria with the Astor Fur Company, in 1811. In his narrative, upon which Irving's "Astoria" is largely based, we find a fine story of the creation of men by Etalapass, and their subsequent improvement by Ecanum. Franchère says that this legend was related to him by Ellewa, one of the sons of Concomly, the one-eyed Chinook chief, who figures conspicuously in Franchère's narrative. Of valuable books of the same period of Franchère, are Ross Cox's "Adventures on the Columbia River," and Alexander Ross' "Adventures on the Columbia River" and "The Fur Traders of the Far West," all of which contain valuable references to the customs and superstitious ideas of the natives, though not much in the way of myths. Ross gives an interesting myth of the Oakinackens (Okanogans as we now say) about the origin of the Indians or Skyloo on the white man's island, Samahtamawhoolah. The Indians were then very white and ruled by a female spirit, or Great Mother, named Skomalt, but their island got loose and drifted on the ocean for many suns, and as a result they became darkened to their present hue. Ross gives also an account of the belief of the Oakinackens in a good spirit, one of whose names is Skyappa, and a bad spirit, one of whose names was Chacha. The chief deity of those Indians seems to have been the great mother of life, Skomalt, whose name also has the addition of "Squisses." Ross says that those Indians change their names constantly, and doubtless their deities did the same.

Captain Charles Wilkes, the American explorer of the early forties, gives a very interesting account of a Palouse myth of a beaver which was cut up to make the tribes. This is evidently another version of the Klickitat story of the great beaver, Wishpoosh, of Lake Cle Elum. One of the most important

of the early histories of Oregon is Dunn's, the materials for which were gathered in the decade of the forties. With other valuable matter it contains accounts of the religious conceptions of the Indians, and here we find the legend of the Thunder Bird of the Tinneh, a northern tribe. In this same general period, though a little later, we find the most brilliant of all writers dealing with early Oregon; that is, the gifted scholar, poet, and soldier, Theodore Winthrop. His book, "Canoe and Saddle," has no rival for literary excellence and graphic power among all the books which have dealt with the Northwest. The book was first published in 1862, and republished fifty years later in beautiful form by John H. Williams, of Tacoma. "Canoe and Saddle" commemorates a journey from Puget Sound across the mountains and through the Yakima and Klickitat countries in 1853. It contains several fine Indian stories, notably that of the Miser of Mount Tacoma, and that of the Devil of The Dalles. Winthrop does not state from whom directly he secured the second of these myths, but no doubt from the Indians themselves, though the peculiar rich imagination and picturesque language of Winthrop are in evidence throughout the narration. The tale of the Miser of Mount Tacoma is attributed by Winthrop to Hamitchou, an Indian of the Squallygamish tribe.

At about the same time as Winthrop, occurred the visit and investigations of James G. Swan, whose book, "The Northwest Coast," was published in 1857. In this is found the creation myth of the Ogress of Saddle Mountain, relating the issuing forth of Indians from eggs cast down the mountain side by the Ogress. Many years ago Rev. Myron Eells told the writer a variation of that story, which has appeared in sundry forms and publications, being the story of Toulux, the South Wind, Quootshoi the Witch, and Skamson the Thunder Bird. In addition to the legend of the Thunder Bird, Swan gives many items of peculiar interest. Among these we find his idea that certain customs of the Indians ally them with the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel. His final impression seems to be, however, that they are autochthonous in America. He refers to the observation of General George Gibbs of the similarity of Klickitat myths to those in Longfellow's *Hiawatha*. He also refers to the beeswax ship of the Nehalem. In connection with the thought of Indian resemblance to the Ten Lost Tribes, it is worth noticing that this has come from various directions. Miss Kate McBeth has expressed the same in connection with the Nez Percés. It was also a favorite idea with B. B. Bishop, one of the earliest builders of steamboats on the Columbia, who lived many years at Pendleton, Oregon. He told the writer that the Indians at the Cascades had a spring festival with the first run of salmon. They would boil the first large salmon caught, and have a ceremony in which the whole tribe would pass in procession around the fish, each taking a bit. They exercised the utmost care to leave the skeleton intact, so that in the end it had been picked clean but with not a bone broken. Mr. Bishop thought that this was a survival of the Jewish idea of the Paschal Lamb.

Among the great collectors of all kinds of historical data in what might be called the middle period of Northeast history and not exactly belonging to any one of the specific groups, is H. H. Bancroft, already referred to in the first part of this chapter. In his "Native Races," are found many myths, with reference given, but these mainly deal with Mexican, Central American, and

Californian Indians. He refers to Holmburg's ethnological studies in German as containing valuable matter in regard to our Northwestern Indians. Harmon's *Journal*, with its reference to the Taculies of British Columbia and their legend of the Musk Rat, is also named. In the same connection we find reference to Yehl the Raven, an especial favorite of the Indians of British Columbia and the upper part of Puget Sound.

From what may be termed the first group of narrators of native tribes, we may turn to those that may be called the scientific ethnologists. We are indebted to Dr. Franz Boas, himself the foremost of the group, for the list of these professional students of the subject. These men took up the matter in a more scientific and methodical way than the travelers and pioneers and have presented the results of their work in form that appeals to the scholar, the work of trained investigators, seeking the facts and giving them as exactly as possible, not affected by the distortions and exaggerations common to unscientific observers. They were all connected with the Smithsonian Institution, and their work was mainly under the Government.

The Bibliography as given by Dr. Boas is as follows:

Edward Sapir, *Wishram Texts* (publications of the American Ethnological Society, Vol. II).

Leo J. Frachtenberg, *Coos Texts* (Columbia University contributions to Anthropology, Vol. I.)

Leo J. Frachtenberg, *Lower Umpqua Texts* (ibid. Vol. IV).

James Teit, *Traditions of the Thompson Indians* (Memoirs of the American Folk Lore Society, Vol. VI). (This is not Washington, but practically identical with material from the interior of Washington.)

James Teit, *Mythology of the Thompson Indians* (Jesup North Pacific Expedition Publications, Vol. VIII).

James Teit, *the Shushwap* (ibid. Vol. II).

Franz Boas, *Indianische Sagen von der Nord Pacifischen Küste Amerikas*.

Franz Boas, *Mythology of the Indians of Washington and Oregon*. (Globus, Vol. LXIII, pp. 154-157, 172-175, 190-193.)

H. J. Spinden, *Myths of the Nez Perce* (Journal of American Folk Lore, Vol. XXI).

Louisa McDermott, *Myths of the Flathead Indians* (ibid. Vol. XIV.)

Franz Boas, *Sagen der Kootenay* (Berlin Society for Anthropology, Ethnology, etc., Vol. XXIII, pp. 161-172).

Livingston Farrand, *Traditions of the Quinault Indians* (Publications of the Jesup North Pacific Expedition, Vol. II).

Franz Boas, *Chinook Texts* (Bureau of Ethnology, Government Printing Office, 1894).

Franz Boas, *Cathlamet Texts* (ibid.).

James Teit, *Traditions of the Lilloost Indians* (Journal of American Folk Lore, Vol. XXV).

Jeremiah Curtin, *Myths of the Modocs* (Little, Brown & Co.).

To these may be added, as of special value, the studies of Prof. Albert S. Gatchett among the Modocs, found under the title, "Oregonian Folk Lore," in the Journal of American Folk Lore, Vol. IV, 1891, Houghton, Mifflin & Co.

The other volumes of the *Journal of American Folk Lore* from 1888 to 1913 contain valuable matter. In Professor Gatchett's book are found some of the finest fire myths and fish myths of the Northwest.

Doctor Boas found a treasury of information in an old Indian named Charlie Cultee at Bay Center in Willapa Harbor, Washington, and from that source derived the material for the most scientific and uncolored study of Indian lore yet given to the public. Some of this appears in the *Chinook Texts* of Doctor Boas. In this is the story, by Charlie Cultee, of the wreck on Clatsop beach. This is found also in H. S. Lyman's *History of Oregon*.

Following the groups of the explorers and the professional ethnologists may come the larger body of miscellaneous collectors and writers, who, through local papers and magazines and published books, as well as personal narration, have rescued many quaint and curious gems of Indian mythology from oblivion and through various channels have imparted them to the slowly accumulating stock.

Those no longer living may properly appear first. Of comparatively recent students no longer living, Silas Smith of Astoria was one of the best. His father was Solomon Smith of the Wyeth Expedition, while his mother was Celiast, daughter of the Clatsop Chief, Cobaiway. Through his Indian mother, Mr. Smith obtained interesting matter, much of which was preserved by H. S. Lyman in his *History of Oregon*, and in articles in the *Oregonian*, *Historical Quarterly*, and other publications. H. S. Lyman was also an original investigator, deriving his data mainly from Silas Smith and from a group of Indians who formerly lived at the mouth of the Nekanicum. These stories appear in his *History of Oregon*, and in a group contained in the "Tallapus Stories," published in the *Oregonian*. Another intelligent and patient investigator was Rev. Myron Eells, who lived for many years on Hood's Canal. Years ago the author heard from him legends of the Indians which he derived directly from the natives, such as the Thunder Bird, the Flood around Mount Tacoma (which he thought colored by the story of Noah in the Bible), and others. In the book by Mr. Eells entitled "Ten Years' Missionary Work in Skokomish," he gives a valuable description of the "Tomanowas." In various numbers of the *American Antiquarian*, Mr. Eells has valuable articles as follows: "The Religion of the Twana Indians," July, 1879; "Dokidatl, or the God of the Puget Sound Indians," November, 1884; "The Indians of Puget Sound," May, 1888, and March, 1890.

Prominent among the scholars and lecturers of Oregon is the great name of Thomas Condon, for a long time in the State University, and the earliest student in a large way of the geology of the Northwest. He was interested in Indian myths as in almost everything that had to do with men and nature. The legend of the "Bridge of the Gods," already given in this chapter, particularly appealed to him. One of the notable students of both the geology and anthropology of the Northwest was George Gibbs, who came to Oregon as a Government geologist in 1853. In his report on the Pacific Railroad in House of Representatives Documents of 1853-54, he gives the first published version, so far as we can discover, of the "Bridge of the Gods." He tells the story thus: "The Indians tell a characteristic tale of Mount Hood and Mount St. Helens to the effect that they were man and wife; that they finally quarreled and threw fire at one another, and that Mount St. Helens was victor; since when Mount Hood has been afraid,

while St. Helens, having a stout heart, still burned. In some versions this story is connected with the slide which formed the Cascades of the Columbia." Mr. Gibbs also gives some Yakima legends.

One of the most distinguished of all the literary pioneers of Old Oregon was Samuel A. Clark. In his "Pioneer Days in Oregon" are several interesting legends well told. In this we find the legend of the Nehalem, with Ona and Sandy and all their tribulations. We find here told also the story of the Bridge of the Gods, in which Hood and Adams are represented as the contending forces, having been originally the abutments of the Bridge of the Gods. But the most noted contribution of Mr. Clark to this legend was his poem called, "The Legend of the Mountains," referring to the fabled bridge, which appeared in Harper's Magazine of February, 1874. This represents Mount St. Helens as a goddess for whom Hood and Adams contended, hurling huge stones at each other and finally breaking down the bridge. The story of the bridge became the most noted of all native myths, being related to practically every traveler that made the steamboat trip down the Columbia.

Let us now turn to those discoverers and writers of Indian myths who are still living. The majority of these are from the nature of the case adapters and transcribers, rather than original students, but some among them are entitled to the place of genuine investigators. Among these a foremost place must be accorded to Fred A. Saylor of Portland. He was for several years editor of the "Oregon Native Son," and for it he wrote a number of stories which he derived directly from the Indians. A student of these stories from boyhood, he has accumulated the largest collection of matter both published and unpublished of any one in the Northwest. This collection is preserved by him in fourteen large scrap books, and constitutes a treasury of valuable data which it is to be hoped may soon appear in a published form for the delight and profit of many readers. Among the legends of which Mr. Saylor is entitled to be regarded as the discoverer are these: "The Legend of Tahoma," "Why the Indian Fears Golden Hair," or "The Origin of Castle Rock"; "Speelyi, or the Origin of Latourelle Falls and the Pillars of Hercules"; "Thorns on Rosebushes"; "The Noah of the Indians"; "The Legend of Snake River Valley"; "A Wappato Account of the Flood"; "The Last Signal Fire of the Multnomah"; "The Legend of the Willamette"; "The Love of an Indian Maid"; "Enumphla"; "Coyote's Tomb"; "Multnomah." The last named has been presented by students on the campus of the State University and also at the Agricultural College of Oregon.

Of investigators known to the author, none seems more worthy of extended and favorable mention than Dr. G. B. Kuykendall of Pomeroy, Washington. As already stated, he was for a number of years the physician for the Yakima Reservation at Fort Simcoe and has many friends throughout the Yakima country. He began his work of collecting in 1875, deriving his knowledge directly from the Indians. His authorities were almost entirely old Indians, for from such only could he secure narrations of unadulterated character. His first published writings were in the "West Shore", of Portland, in 1887. His most mature contribution, which may indeed be considered the best yet given to the public, is found in Vol. II, of the "History of the Pacific Northwest," published by the North Pacific History Company, of Portland, in 1889. This is an admirable

piece of work, and students of the subject will find here a treasure of native lore. The following is the list of stories given by Doctor Kuykendall in that work: "Wishpoosh, the Beaver God, and the Origin of the Tribes"; "Speelyi Fights Enumtla"; "Speelyi Outwits the Beaver Women"; "Rock Myths"; "Legend of the Tick"; "Mountain Lake Myths"; "The Origin of Fire"; "Water Nymphs"; "Wawa, the Mosquito God"; "Origin of the Loon"; "Castiltah, the Crayfish"; "Wakapoosh, the Rattle Snake"; "The Tumwater Luminous Stone God"; "The Wooden Firemen of the Cascades"; "Contest Between the Chinooks and Cold Wind Brothers"; "Speelyi's Ascent to Heaven"; "Coyote and Eagle Attempt to Bring the Dead Back from Spirit Land"; "The Isle of the Dead".

Another original investigator and author of a unique and picturesque book devoted exclusively to Indian myths, is W. W. Phillips of Seattle, well known by his non-de-plume of "El Comanche." The book by Mr. Phillips is "Totem Tales". Mr. Phillips says that he gathered the matter for "Totem Tales" from the Puget Sound Indians and from Haida Indians who had come south. This work was mainly done about twenty-five years ago. He verified such of his matter by comparing with Judge Swan, and by the stories acquired by Dr. Shaw, who was at one time Indian agent at Port Madison, and whose wife was one of the daughters of old Chief Sealth (Seattle). He derived matter for comparison also from Rev. Myron Eells. The chief Indian authority of Mr. Phillips was old Chisiahka (Indian John to the Whites), and it was a big tree on the shore of Lake Union that suggested the idea of the "Talking Pine" which the author wove so picturesquely into the narrative. Mr. Phillips has also published the "Chinook Book"; the most extensive study of the "Jargon language" yet made. To the others he has added a most attractive book entitled "Indian Tales for Little Folks."

Another present-day investigator, whose work is especially worthy of mention is Rev. J. Neilson Barry, an enthusiastic and intelligent student of every phase of the history of the Northwest, formerly of Baker, Oregon, now of Spokane. In Chapter III, of Volume I, of Gaston's "Centennial History of Oregon," Mr. Barry gives a valuable contribution to Indian legends.

Yet another original student was Miss Kate McBeth, of Lapwai, Idaho, recently deceased, who, with her sister, lived for years among the Nez Perces, performing a most beneficent missionary work for them. In her book, "The Nez Perces Since Lewis and Clark," may be found the Kamiah myth, and a few others derived directly from those Indians. Mention may well be made here also of a Nez Perce Indian named Luke, previously referred to, living at Kamiah, who has a very intelligent knowledge of all kinds of Indian matters. Miss McBeth says that the Nez Perces do not like to discuss generally their "heathen" stories and customs. In connection with the Nez Perces it may be stated that Yellow Wolf of Nespalem is an authority on the myth of the Kamiah monster.

Still another enthusiastic student of Indian legends is Lucullus V. McWhorter of Yakima, who is one of the advisory board for this history. He is an adopted member of the Yakima tribe, and has been of incalculable benefit to the Indians in instructing them as to their rights, in presenting their cause to the Government, and in making known their needs as well as some of their wrongs to the general public through voice and pen. As an educational factor



Courtesy of Dr. A. N. Morton

CHIEF YETTI MOCHEE
A Descendant of the Kaminkins

for both races, he has made a specialty in recent years of organizing bands of tribesmen and taking them to historic pageants, celebrations and "Frontier Days." At the "Astoria Centennial" (Oregon), August and September, 1911, his Nez Perces and Yakimas took a prominent part in that wonderfully striking play, "The Bridge of the Gods," as dramatized from Balch by Mabel Ferris and there staged for the first time. A recent pamphlet by him on the treatment of the Yakimas in connection with their water rights is an "eye-opener," on some phases of Indian service and Indian problems. Mr. McWhorter has gathered a large amount of matter from the Indians, in which is material for three books: "Traditions of the Yakimas"; "Camp Stories of the Yakimas," and "Nez Perce Warriors in the War of 1877". Among the proteges of Mr. McWhorter from whom he tells the author that much of interest could be derived, are Chief Yellow Wolf of the Joseph band of Nez Perces, and Mrs. Crystal McLeod, known to her people as Humishuma, or Morning Dove, an Okanogan woman of unusual beauty and intelligence and well instructed in the English language. Her picture appears in this work from photographs taken by Mr. John Langdon of Walla Walla. She is herself an author and has ready for the press a book which promises to be one of rare value and interest.

One of the most notable contributions to recent Northwest history is by another of the most prominent pioneers of Yakima, A. J. Splawn, recently deceased. His volume, "Kamiakin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas," has attracted the interest of all readers of history in this section.

Any reference to any phase of Oregon would be incomplete without mention of John Minto, one of the most honored of pioneers, one of the noblest of men, and one of the best examples of those ambitious, industrious, and high minded State builders who gave the Northwest its loftiest ideals. Mr. Minto was a student of the Indians and discovered and gave to the world various Clatsop and Nehalem legends. Yet another investigator is Hon. E. L. Smith of Hood River, Oregon, well known as an official and legislator of both Oregon and Washington, and a man of such character that all who ever knew him have the highest honor for him in every relation of life. He has made a life-long study of the natives and has a great collection of myths both in mind and on paper. He is one of the most sympathetic, tolerant and appreciative of investigators, one whom the Indians of the Mid-Columbia trust implicitly. He has written little for publication in comparison with what he knows, and it is to be hoped that his stores of material may yet be brought to the public. Worthy of mention as a general student of the geography and language of the Indians, is Mr. John Gill of Portland. While he has not made a specialty of myths, he has studied the habits and language with special attention, and his dictionary of the Chinook jargon is one of the most valuable collections of the kind.

It is proper to mention here several who are well versed in native lore, yet who have not given their knowledge of legends or myths to the public in book or magazine form. The most conspicuous, indeed, of this group, is no longer living. This was Dr. William C. McKay, a grandson of the McKay of the Astor Fur Company, who lost his life on the Tonquin. The mother of Doctor McKay was a Chinook "princess." He was a man of great ability and acquired a fine education. He lived for years in Pendleton, Oregon, where he died some time

ago. In the possession of his children and grandchildren there is undoubtedly valuable material and if it could be reduced to written form it would furnish matter of great interest. Certain others of Indian blood may be properly added here who could give material for interesting narrations. Among these are Henry Sicade and William Wilton, living on the Puyallup Reservation near Tacoma; Samuel McCaw of Wapato and Charlie Pitt, of the Warm Springs Agency in Oregon. Frank Olney, of Toppenish, and William Olney, of White Swan, sons of Nathan Olney and an Indian mother, are excellent authorities.

Mr. Jay Lynch of Yakima, for many years agent at Fort Simcoe, is very good authority on Indian customs. He had one of the finest collections of Indian baskets and curios in the Yakima country, which was acquired by the Tiffanys of New York. Mr. Coburn, of White Swan, for many years a trader on the Yakima Reservation, has what is probably the best collection of Indian curios in the Northwest, and he is perhaps more familiar with Indians and their history than any other white man in the Yakima country.

This summary of Indian stories and their investigators is necessarily incomplete. One of the hopes in including it in this work is that it may lead to added contributions. As we contemplate the beauty and grandeur of Old Oregon, which includes Washington and Idaho and a part of Montana, and the pathos, heroism and nobility of its history, and as we see the pitiful remnant of the Indians, we cannot fail to be touched with the quaint and pathetic and suggestive myths and legends that are passing with them into the twilight. In our proud days of possession and of progress we do well to pause and drop the tear of sympathy and place the chaplet of commemoration upon the resting place of the former lords of the land, and to recognize their contributions to the common stock of human thought.

In concluding this chapter we insert a valuable article from the *Washington Magazine* of June, 1906, by Harlan I. Smith, of the American Museum of Natural History of New York.

ARCHÆOLOGY OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY

By Harlan I. Smith,

Of the American Museum of Natural History, New York

Archæological explorations were made by the writer in the Yakima Valley, Washington, for the American Museum of Natural History in the first part of the field season of 1903. These resulted in the discovery of a number of specimens and human skeletons, as well as the securing of several dozen photographs and a mass of field notes. Other data have been secured, both before the expedition and since, from collections and museums. The following preliminary account is made up from these results, which may not be published in full for some time to come.

Central Washington is arid. In most respects the climate resembles that of the southern interior of British Columbia to the north. The Summers are perhaps warmer and the Winters colder. There is less vegetation, and no trees are seen except in river bottoms or where irrigation has been successfully

prosecuted. The prehistoric people had no great staples, and had to rely upon perhaps even a greater variety of natural products than did the people farther north.

A glance at the linguistic map of Washington shows the great number of tribes inhabiting the general region. This suggests the possibility of the existence of more than one culture area within the same territory, although, of course, we may find several tribes, especially if they be subjected to the same environment, all within one culture area.

Definite age can not be assigned to the archæological finds, since here, as to the north, the remains are found at no great depth or in soil the surface of which is frequently shifted. Some of the graves are known to be of modern Indians but many of them antedate the advent of the white race in this region, or at least contain no objects of European manufacture, such as glass beads or iron knives. On the other hand, there was found no positive evidence of the great antiquity of any of the skeletons, artifacts or structures found in the area.

The implements used in securing food include many chipped projectile points of bright-colored agates, chalcedonies and similar stone. Several small quarries of this material, with adjacent workshops, were found. While the bulk of the stone used was quite different from the black basalt employed to the north, yet a few points chipped from that material were also found. Points rubbed out of stone or bone were rare. Digging stick handles were seen, but no sap scrapers were found.

Some small heaps of fresh water clam shells were examined but these being only about five feet in diameter and as many inches in depth, are hardly to be compared to the immense shell heaps of the coast. Net sinkers were made by notching and also by grooving pebbles. Such sinkers were very rare to the north, and much more numerous here than on the coast, except near the mouth of the Columbia River, where grooved sinkers, usually slightly different from these, are found.

For preparing food, pestles were used. These differ from those found either to the north or on the coast, many of them being much longer. Some had tops in the form of animal heads. Fish knives made of slate were not found, and, it is believed, pottery was not made in the region.

Sites of ancient semi-underground houses, like those found in the Thompson River region, were photographed. Here, however, stones were seen on top of the embankment. No saucer-shaped depressions were seen, but circles of stones were found, which similarly may mark lodge sites, since the modern Indian has a lodge identical in shape with that found to the north, where saucer-shaped depressions occur. Pairs of arrow-shaft smoothers were seen.

An idea of the ancient form of dress was obtained from a costumed human figure carved in antlers, which was found in the grave of a little child. It had a feather head-dress like that of the present Indians of the region from here to as far east as the Dakotas. The hair was dressed and ornamented with detalium shells. The body is represented as painted, and with a fringed apron around the loins. The costume indicated is unlike that of the coast, but resembles those of the plateaus to the south and the plains to the east.

Besides a tubular form of pipe, one type consisting simply of a bowl was found. This is not seen among archaeological remains from other parts of the Northwest, although pipes used by the Thompson River Indians seem to resemble it. The fact suggests that the culture of this region is somewhat more closely related to that farther east than are the cultures of the areas to the north and west.

Art work was found here as in the other areas. The costumed human figure, made of antlers, engraved on one surface, is of good technique and artistic execution. The circle and dot design was common. Paintings made with red and white on basaltic cliffs, many of which represent human heads with head-dresses, and some the whole figure, were also seen. These were made up of lines, and were pictographic in character. Sometimes such pictures were made by pecking into the surface of the columns instead of by painting. A design similar to the part of these pictures interpreted as representing the headdress was also found pecked into the surface of a grooved net sinker. Some of the pestles had knobs in the form of animal heads, but in general the art of the region tended to line work of geometric and pictographic patterns. The general style of art shows little resemblance to that of the coast, but a strong relationship to that of the plains.

There were three methods of disposing of the dead. In this arid region are stretches of country locally known as "scab-land," on which are occasionally groups of low dome-shaped knolls from about fifty to one hundred feet in diameter by three to six feet in height. These knolls consist of fine volcanic ash, and apparently have been left by the wind. This ashy material has been swept from the intervening surface, leaving the "scab-land" paved with fragments of basalt imbedded in a hard soil. The prehistoric Indians of this region have used many of these knolls, each as a site for a single grave. These graves, which are located in the tops of the knolls, are usually marked by large river pebbles, or in some cases by fragments of basalt that appear as a circular pavement projecting slightly above the surface of the soil. In one only did we find a box or cyst. This box was formed of thin slabs of basaltic rock, some placed on edge, and two large flat slabs covering the cyst so formed. Above this, as was usually the case above the skeletons in this sort of grave, the space was filled with irregular rocks or pebbles. The skeletons were found flexed, on the side. In the graves artifacts, such as dentalium shells, were deposited at the time of burial. Simple graves in the level ground were not found. The rock slides, as in the region to the north, had frequently been used as burial places. In these skeletons were always in a flexed position. Objects were found to have been placed in some of these graves. Rings of stones were also seen, and on excavation within them cremated human remains were found, usually several in each circle. In such places dentalium shells, flat shell beads and shell ornaments were usually seen.

The prehistoric culture of the region was apparently similar to that of the present natives.

Numerous evidences were found of the close communication of the people of this culture with tribes of the southern interior of British Columbia. The preponderance of chipped over ground points, digging stick handles, sites of

semi-underground houses, pestles with tops in the form of animal heads, pairs of arrow shaft smoothers, as well as tubular pipes, an incised decoration consisting of a circle with a dot in it, and engraved dentalium shells, each of a particular kind, besides rock-slide-sepulchers, and the custom of burying artifacts with the dead, were found to be common to both regions. Certain pestles and clubs made of stone differed from those found in British Columbia, while the chipped implements were made of a greater variety of stone, and more of beautifully colored material were found. Notched and grooved sinkers were much more common, and sap-scrappers were not found.

Considerable material of the same art as that found in The Dalles region was seen. It is clear that the people living in the Yakima Valley had extensive communication, not only with the region northward as far as the Thompson Valley but also southward as far as The Dalles of the Columbia. In this connection it is interesting to note that the present Indians of the region travel even more extensively than would be necessary to distribute their artifacts this far.

Much less evidence of contact between the prehistoric people of the coast and that of the Yakima Valley was discovered. Many of the pestles and clubs made of stone were different from those found on the coast, where, it will also be remembered, artifacts were not found with the dead. A pipe, however, and sea shells of several species, were seen. The pipe is clearly of the art of the Northwest coast. It was found far up the Toppenish River, one of the western tributaries of the Yakima.

In general the culture of the prehistoric people resembled that of the present natives, and was affiliated with the cultures farther east, but differed from both the prehistoric and present culture of the coast to the west, and even of the southern interior of British Columbia to the north and The Dalles to the south.

From the whole series of archaeological explorations, in British Columbia and Washington, begun in 1897 for the Jesup North Pacific Expedition, and continued in 1903 for the American Museum of Natural History, we have learned that the material culture of the prehistoric people and the present natives was similar in each area examined; that the culture of the coast is of one sort, that of the interior of southern British Columbia of another; from which that of central Washington differs somewhat; and that there are several small culture areas lying adjacent to these. We find that each culture apparently developed independently or at least more in accord with its own environment and local tradition rather than with any outside influence, but that at various times, especially in the past, each has been influenced by one or more of the others.

In general the culture of the North Pacific coast does not extend far inland. Northward its limits are unknown, but southward it coalesces with that from the Columbia River in the region between Seattle and Shoalwater Bay. In the interior we have a plateau culture of which, likewise, that part to the north, differs somewhat from that to the south.

Experience in this work emphasizes the advisability of conducting archaeological investigations in coöperation with students of living tribes. A study of the modern Indians living in a country under investigation usually throws light on archaeological finds made there, while an understanding of the antiquities of

a region often helps in the study of the present natives. Besides, in this way the continuity of the historical problems is met by a continuity of method.

In selecting successive fields of operation it seems best always to continue explorations in an area so far distant from one already examined that new conditions will be encountered. This will make it probable that new facts will be discovered; possibly a new culture area. At the same time the new field of operations should be near enough that no culture may intervene. Thus the boundaries of culture areas may be determined and new areas discovered. This method of continuation from past fields of exploration allows any experience there gained to be of service in each new and adjacent field, while the discoveries in each new region may always lead to a better understanding of the areas explored and that perhaps in time for incorporation in the results to be published.

It remains to determine the northern, eastern and southern limits of the general plateau culture, how far it may be subdivided into local culture areas, the interrelation of each of these, and of each to outside cultures.

But few specimens have been found in the whole area extending from the central Arctic region to the Columbia River, and from there southward along the coast to the Santa Barbara Islands, thence to the Pueblo region and eastward as far as the mounds of the Mississippi Valley. Literature on the archaeology of the area is scanty. That whole region, north to the Arctic, across all the plains towards the east, and the plateaus south throughout Nevada, remains to be explored.

CHAPTER III

ERA OF DISCOVERY

DAYS OF FIRST DISCOVERY—THE "ERA OF LIARS"—RUSSIA WAKES UP—SPAIN'S OPPORTUNITY—HECETA'S ACCOUNT—ACTUAL DISCOVERY OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER—FUR TRADE BEGINS—THE COLUMBIA REDIVIVA—THE GEOGRAPHICAL SPHINX—THE SIZE OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER.

One of the grandest and most significant of all the dramas of human progress is the discovery of the Pacific Coast of North America, its subsequent acquisition by the people of the United States, and its progressive evolution under that people to its present stage of world importance, with the vision of yet larger development in the unfoldings of the Twentieth Century.

We shall better comprehend and estimate the acts and scenes of this great drama if we rapidly unroll before our minds the opening act, that of first discovery.

The earliest discoverers, beginning with Columbus, had become so accustomed to weighing all things in the scales of the Old World and especially of finding new routes to the supposed treasures of the Orient, India and Golconda, that they veiled their eyes for a time—a long time, it seems to us—and with seeming obstinacy, to the truth that they had made a far vaster discovery than that of a new route to the lethargic and somnolent lands of the most ancient world. Only gradually did it dawn upon the minds of these heroes of the sea, those new Jasons seeking for vaster and more precious fleeces, that they had steered their prows to a new continent, where development should within five centuries hold up to mankind the banners of new hopes, new aims, new achievements, by which there should no longer be an Orient, or an Occident, but a world, no longer petty dynastic struggles and the dictation of warring groups of pirate kings and robber barons, but the beginning of life for a united world and a national humanity. As the most significant feature between the close of the Fifteenth Century and the middle of the Twentieth, it may be seen by future historians that the discovery of a new continent of man's intellectual and moral life was the logical outcome of the discovery of the physical continent of America by Columbus and his followers.

Inasmuch as the new lands seemed to those first navigators of American waters obstacles in the way of fulfilling the supposedly vital establishment of a water route to India, the greatest aim of those navigators was to find open channels through what they persistently believed to be a fringe of islands screening the domains of the "Great Cham" or some other imagined potentate of "Ormus or of Ind." Out of that stage of discovery and geographical conception grew that myth of "the Straits of Anian," whose ghost still walked the waters of the Pacific until the voyages of the closing decade of the Eighteenth

Century at last laid that persistent ghost to rest. Not till Roald Amundsen, the Scandinavian navigator of our own day, did any keel of human construction actually solve the problem of the "Northwest passage." The myth of Anian came into existence only eight years after the landing of Columbus on San Salvador. For in 1500 Gaspar Cortereal, a Portuguese in the service of Spain, entered a great inland water, presumably that later known as Hudson's Bay, and upon his return proclaimed that he had penetrated the screen of islands and had actually reached the Asiatic shores.

THE "ERA OF LIARS"

More than a hundred years later, during the "era of liars," two veritable Munchausens, who rejoiced in the names of Maldonado and Bartolome de Fonte, told most seemingly veracious tales of their actually passing through inlets of the sea and thus completely solving the mystery of the Northwest Passage. Fonte asserted that he sailed in 1640 by way of the Californias up the Western Coast to latitude 53° and there found a great river which he called Rio de los Reyes. Up this river he made his way to a great lake of such beauty that he named it Lake Belle. On the south side of that lake, he asserted, was a large native city called Conasset. Pursuing his course eastward from that lake he reached still another to which he applied his own name. Still further this lake debouched into a strait to which, in honor of one of his captains, he gave the name of Ronquillo. From this strait the explorers made their way, according to their narrative, to the Atlantic or to an arm of that ocean. To add to the verisimilitude and we might add in the language of 1918, to the camouflage of it—Fonte still further relates that upon his entrance to the ocean he discovered a "Great ship, where there had never been one before, and upon boarding it, found there only an old man and a youth who told him that they came from the town called Boston in New England. On the following day came the captain and the owner, the latter of whom was a 'fine gentleman and major-general of the largest colony in New England,' called Maltechusetts." Fonte had an exchange of courtesies with these New Englanders, after which he returned by the Rio de los Reyes to the Pacific. Meanwhile his lieutenant, Bernardo, had followed another river to a lake in latitude 61° which he called Valasco, and from it he, with his party, went in canoes as far as latitude 78° where the land still trended north and ice rested upon it.

The story of Maldonado was given with the same appearance of candor and accuracy as that of Fonte. Maldonado presented to the Council of the Indies in 1609, a narrative of a voyage which he claimed to have made in 1588 from Lisbon through the islands north of America to the Pacific. The voyage is all blocked out and described with much particularity. The navigator outlines a course lying mainly along the parallel of 60° North latitude, a total distance of 1,810 leagues, at the west end of which course he discovers a strait which he calls the strait of Anian. That strait, according to Maldonado, "appears, according to ancient tradition, to be that named by geographers, in their maps, the Strait of Anian; and if so, it must be a strait having Anian on one side and America on the other."

Having emerged from the strait they sailed down the coast of America to latitude 55°, but were at such a distance from the shore as to be unable to mark any particular point. Yet they were sure that the land was inhabited by reason of the "smoke rising up in many places." Maldonado decided that the country must belong to Tartary or Cathaia, and "that at the distance of a few leagues from the coast must be the famed city of Cambolu, the metropolis of Tartary." He declares that they knew the water to be the South Sea, where are situated Japan, China, the Mollucas, India, New Guinea, and the land discovered by Captain Quiras, with all the coast of New Spain and Peru. The strait of Anian was, according to the description, fifteen leagues in length, and could easily be passed with a tide lasting six hours; "for those tides are very rapid." The entrance on the north side, which this party claimed to have passed through, was less than half a quarter of a league in width and on each side were ridges of steep rock, that on the Asiatic side being so steep, even overhanging, that nothing falling from the summit could reach the base. Maldonado found the entrance so narrow that it could be easily defended by proper bastions. And that, it may be said in passing, was a great point with the Spaniards. For they determined by all means in their power to keep out other Europeans from the South Sea. Even as early as the time of Philip II about 1570, it was proposed, according to Alcedo, to cut a canal through the Isthmus of Panama, but when the project was brought before the Council of the Indies, it was represented to the King that such an undertaking would be of great danger to the monarchy. The monarch therefore forbade any one, on pain of death, from ever even proposing such a project. But, of course, when the Dutch mariners, Lemaire and Van Shouten, in 1616, doubled Cape Horn and disclosed the vast expanses from the southern point of America into the Antarctic seas it became obvious that there was no use of fortifying either Panama or Strait of Anian.

Maldonado further declares that while his squadron lay at anchor in the southern end of that strait from the beginning of April to the middle of June, a large vessel entered from the South Sea for the purpose of passing the strait. First putting his own forces in a position of defence he found that the newcomers were friendly and willing to trade. The greater part of their merchandise was discovered to consist of articles similar to those manufactured in China, such as brocades, silks, porcelains, feathers, precious stones, pearls and gold. Maldonado believed the crew of the new vessel to be Hanseatics. All that we can say with certainty is that we have the narrative, but of whether to give credence to all or to nothing, deponent sayeth not.

By far the most interesting as well as inherently most probable of the romantic voyages of that period is that of Juan de Fuca. This voyage is supposed to have occurred in 1592, just one hundred years after Columbus. The manner of its incorporation into the jetsam and flotsom of ocean literature was in this wise. In the historical and geographical work by Samuel Purchas published in 1625 and entitled "The Pilgrims," a collection of ocean discoveries, is included a contribution headed "A Note Made by Michael Lock the Elder, touching the Strait of Sea, commonly called Fretum Anian, in the South Sea, through the Northwest Passage of Meta Incognita." In this Michael Lock

describes his meeting at Venice in 1596, an old man known as Juan de Fuca, but properly named Apostolos Valerianos, a Greek by nation and "an ancient pilot of ships." This old man declared that he had been in the service of Spain forty years in the West Indies and that he was one of the victims of the capture in 1587 of the galleon Santa Anna by the English Cavendish, losing sixty thousand ducats of his own goods. Subsequently, according to his story, he was sent to explore the western coast of America with instructions to discover and fortify the Strait of Anian, that the English might not pass through it into the South Sea.

His first quest proving unsuccessful, he went again in 1792, in a small caravel. On that voyage he followed a course west and northwest along the coast of Mexico and California to latitude 47°. There the story continues:—"finding that the land trended north and northeast, with a broad inlet of sea, between 47° and 48° of latitude, he entered thereinto, sailing therein more than twenty days, and found that land trending still sometime northwest and northeast and north and also east and southeastward, and very much broader sea than was at the said entrance, and he passed by divers islands in that sailing; and, at the entrance of this said strait, there is, on the northwest coast thereof, a great headland or island, with an exceedingly high pinnacle or spired rock, like a pillar, thereupon." Further on in the narration it is stated that "being entered thus far into the North Sea already, and finding the sea wide enough everywhere, and to be about thirty or forty leagues wide in the mouth of the straits, where he entered, he thought he had now well discharged his office; and that, not being armed to resist the force of the savage people that might happen, he therefore set sail, and returned to Acapulco."

Although the location of the strait described by the old Greek pilot is given as between 47° and 48°, one degree too far south, and although it is not possible to follow precisely the various turns in the course or to identify exactly the "high pinnacle or spired rock, like a pillar thereupon," nevertheless there is so much of a general resemblance to the location which Meares, the English navigator two hundred years later distinguished by the fine-sounding appellation of the Straits of Juan de Fuca upon the northwest corner of our good state of Washington, that we can only note the strangeness of the coincidence, if that is all that it is, and to cherish the hope that in reality more than three centuries ago Juan de Fuca himself did actually view that wondrous archipelago and thread the "Inland Passage" clear to the northern tip of what we know as Vancouver Island, where being in the illimitable expanses of the Pacific he really believed that he had entered the Atlantic and had found the long-sought "Strait of Anian." At any rate the story is such a fine one that, if not true, it ought to be.

Fascinating as is the story of the gradual movement of discovery from Mexico and Tehuantepec northward along the coast of the Californias, the scope of this volume does not permit us to moor our bark upon the shore of Montalvos's "Island of California on the right hand of the Indies very near the terrestrial Paradise." The inhabitants of our favored sister state to the south, rising out of the purple mists of historic romance and of the purple seas and enchanted airs of that belt of the Pacific, are already sufficiently assured that

the Golden State is not only near the "terrestrial Paradise" but is the very sum and substance of all Paradises joined, to need none of our humble assistance in exalting their home land. We can pause in passing only to say that following the gorgeous age of Cortez and Balboa and Ulloa and Alarcon came that curious and even pathetic era which has done so much to provide material for the present age of a distinctive era of California literature, the Age of the Padres.

There were, in fact, two eras of missions—one that of Salvatierra and his associates, at Lareto, in Lower California, at the close of the Seventeenth Century, and the other that of seventy years later, in which Father Junipero Serra was the central figure and as a result of which missions and presidios and actual settlements took possession of those fair valleys where the glorious cities of American California, San Diego, Los Angeles, San Jose, Monterey and San Francisco link the lines of Padres with those of modern nation-makers. But while that unique era of Spanish California was in process of growth, explorers of the Spanish Main were turning their prows northward to solve the still baffling mystery of the Northwest Passage. Aside from those whom we have denominated as belonging to the "Age of Liars," there were many whose voyages hold an honored place in authentic annals. In fact, long before any Padre set forth with crucifix and rosary to save the souls of the native Californians, Cabrillo and Ferrelo had glided through the northern fogs to a point which they reported as latitude 44°, though the judgment of historians is that it was probably not north of Cape Mendocino. In 1602 and 1603 another pair of the great mariners made their way up the California coast. These were Vizcaino and Aguilar. The latter, separated by storm from his principal, reached, as he claimed, latitude 43°, and there he discovered a great river, January 19, 1603. Much discussion has arisen as to whether this could have been the Columbia. It is the only really great river on the coast of Oregon, but it is over three degrees too far north for the Rio de Aguilar, as that supposed river became named on Spanish maps. But observations were not very accurately made in those times, nor very correctly reported. So it is quite within the bounds of possibility that the great "River of the West" might be justly known as Aguilar.

RUSSIA WAKES UP

After the time of Aguilar a great lull in Spanish, English and French explorations ensued for a century and a half. This lull was due to the stupendous wars of the Seventeenth Century, involving all western Europe. But while western Europe was thus negligent of the Pacific shore of America, a new claimant entered the field from the north. The "Colossus of the North," Russia, under the bold genius of Peter the Great, had started on her great march to warm water and open ports. Part of the stupendous conception of that creator of modern Russia was to acquire North America by moving eastward and southward. Siberia was the first fruit of the eastward expansion. This, too, like the acquirement of California by Spain, is another story and cannot be related here. Suffice it to say that with the entrance of this new champion into the lists, North America, and particularly Oregon, became the

prize of contest between four great European powers, Spain, England, Russia and France, the last, however, not playing the same role as the others.

The name Oregon, like that of California and Idaho—all sonorous and appropriate names—has hidden and mysterious sources. First appearing in the work of Jonathan Carver soon after the Revolutionary War, and a few years later made familiar to the reading public in the sounding lines of Bryant's "Thanatopsis"—"or lose thyself in the continuous woods where there rolls the Oregon and hears no sound save his own dashings"—it had come to be a lure to the navigators of the four great nations named above. An impression of some great "River of the West" or "Rio de los Reyes," or "Rio de Aguilar" had become planted in the minds of the explorers of the Eighteenth Century. It is evident that there were many unrecorded voyages along our western coast. We have the romantic tale of the "beeswax ship" on the Oregon coast, near Tillamook, as one example. The wax is actually there, and large amounts have been taken from it. Some believed for a time that it was sort of a natural wax or paraffine, but the discovery of a bee in a cake of it, and also the existence in some cakes of the sacred letters I. H. S. make clear that it is real wax. It is probable that the wax was the cargo of some wrecked ship sent by the Padres of California to found a mission in the North, and that the wax was intended for candles. As another example of these unrecorded voyages we have the "treasure ship" at the foot of Nekahni Mountain, a regular Parnassus of Indian mythology. According to this story, a group of Indians, gathered on the grassy slopes of the sacred mountain, looking toward the ocean, saw approaching what at first they supposed to be an immense bird. While they watched in secret they saw that the bird was a big boat, and that it came to a halt in the ocean some distance from the land, and that from it was proceeding a small boat. In this were several men and with them a black, whom they supposed to be some sort of a goblin or spook. The men in the boat landed, dug a hole in the ground at the foot of the mountain, and there they killed the black man and threw him into the hole. Then they carried from their boat a big chest which they put in the same hole. Covering it all carefully they left the deposit and rowed away in their boat to the ship. Soon the sails were shaken out and the vessel soon disappeared from view. It is a fact that at the point which Indian tradition assigns for the location of the chest and the "spook," there are certain arrows and pointers graven in the rock. In recent years the whole place has been dug over by treasure hunters, some even invoking mediumistic guidance to the location, but no iron-bound and rusted chest, with its diamond necklaces and golden crucifixes and tarnished Spanish doubloons, has yet rewarded the search. Still another story comes to us from a little farther north, the most complete in its original sources of any. This was derived by Prof. Franz Boas of the Smithsonian Institution from Charlie Cultee, an old Indian of Bay Center, in Willapa Harbor. The substance of it comes also from other sources. According to this tale, one afternoon in strawberry time a group of Indians at a point about two miles south of the mouth of the Columbia River saw, far out in the ocean, a great object slowly drawing near the shore. In the morning an old woman went down toward the beach and saw this same big object in the surf

at the edge of the shore. Now this old woman had been greatly bereaved some years before by the death of her son. According to Charlie Cultee, "she wailed a whole year and then she stopped." She hastened to the shore with the idea that she might hear something of her son. While she was gazing with awe and fear two creatures resembling bears but standing up, came out on the "thing." They looked like men except that they were covered with hair of a light color. They stretched out their hands to the woman and signified that they wished something to drink. The old woman, seeing that they indeed looked and moved like men, but thinking that they must be of those told of in the "Ecannum Tales," fled in great fear to the village. When her tale was told the inhabitants hastened to the shore and discovered that the "thing" was indeed a huge canoe with trees driven into it. Also, they found that the two creatures like bears had gone ashore, made a fire and were holding grains of corn (or they afterwards found them to be) in a kettle over the fire. The grains were popping around very rapidly. The Indians seem to have been greatly impressed with this popcorn, and, according to Professor Boas, that feature of the story is found in all the various versions. The Indians brought water for the two strangers, and by examining their hands and taking off their clothes and seeing their white skins, discovered that they were indeed men. But while the mystery was thus being solved the ship caught fire in some way, and after burning fiercely for a time was entirely consumed. Or, as Charlie Cultee expressed it, "it burned up just like fat." Mr. Silas Smith, who lived a long time at Astoria and whose mother was an Indian woman, stated in his narrative that the Indians used for these men a word, "Tlohonipts," meaning "Those who drift ashore," and that that name afterwards became applied to all Whites indiscriminately.

By the burning of the ship the Indians got a huge quantity of iron and copper. This was of the utmost value for knives and chisels and axes. Best of all, one of the men knew how to make those implements. He was in great demand, and strife arose between the Clatsops and Chinooks and Wahkiakums, and even the far-off Chehalees, as to which should have him. He finally was allowed to make a house of his own on the south side of the river. Some have undertaken to identify his location with Lake Culleby, on the edge of the high timber land, near the present Gearhart Park. This iron-worker's name was Konapee. According to the story, he and his companion, after living a long time there and having Indian women, tried to get away southward and were never heard of afterwards. A narration fitting curiously into this story is found in Franchère's narrative (by Gabriel Franchère, one of the Astor party of 1810), to the effect that Franchère saw in 1814, at the Cascades, an old man called Soto, who stated that his father was a white man, a Spaniard, who was wrecked on the Oregon coast at the mouth of the Columbia. Silas Smith stated that his mother knew, in 1830, an old woman who was a daughter of Konapee or Soto, whom Mr. Smith believed to be the same person. From this data it was conjectured by H. S. Lyman, in his history of Oregon, page 172, Volume I, that the date when Konapee was cast upon the shore was about 1725. One interesting collateral fact with the iron work of Konapee is that when authentic discoveries were made along the Oregon coast the Indians

seemed to be entirely familiar with iron implements, though not having many, and hence very eager to get them. In the account of Cook's voyages it is stated that not even cannon seemed to surprise the Indians on the coast of Nootka.

Such may be looked on as the general view of the prehistoric or legendary age of Northwestern history. That age blends in a more or less vague manner with the early narratives like those of Aguilar and Vizcaino and the later authentic age of Heceta, Cook, Gray, and Vancouver, in the later Eighteenth Century. The author of this volume has written for an earlier work ("The Columbia River") a narrative of that stage of history from which he derives the remainder of this chapter.

"This new movement of Pacific exploration, destined to continue with no cessation to our own day, was ushered in by Spain. There was even yet much vitality in the fallen mistress of the world. Impelled by both religious zeal and hope of material gain, the immigration of 1769 went forth from La Paz to San Diego and Monterey. That inaugurated the singular and poetic, in some aspects even beautiful, history of Spanish California, an era which has provided so much of romance and poetry for literature in the California of our own times. The march of events had made it plain to the Spanish government that, if it was to retain a hold on the Pacific Coast, it must bestir itself. Russia, England, and France, released in a measure from the pressure of European struggles, were fitting out expeditions to resume the arrested efforts of the Sixteenth Century. It seemed plain also that colonial America was going to be an active rival on the seas. And well may it have so seemed, for, in the sign of the Yankee sailor, the conquest was to be made.

SPAIN'S OPPORTUNITY

But just at that important juncture a most favoring condition arose for Spain. The government of England precipitated the struggle of the American Revolution. France soon joined to strike her island rival a deadly blow by assisting in the liberation of the colonies. For the time, Spain had nearly a clear field for Pacific discovery, so far as England and France were concerned. As for Russia, the danger was more imminent. Russia had, indeed, begun to look in the direction of Pacific expansion a long time prior to the Spanish immigration to California. That vast monarchy, transformed by the genius of Peter the Great, had stretched its arms from the Baltic to the Aleutian archipelago, and had looked from the frozen seas of Siberia to the open Pacific as a fairer field for expansion. Many years elapsed, however, before Peter's great designs could be fulfilled. Not till 1741 did Vitus Behring thread the thousand islands of Sitka and gaze upon the glaciated crest of Mount St. Elias. And it was not till thirty years later that it became understood that the Bay of Avatcha was connected by the open sea with China. In 1771 the first cargo of furs was shipped directly from Avatcha to Canton. Then the vastness of the Pacific Ocean was first comprehended. Then it was first understood that the same waters which lashed the frozen ramparts of Kamchatka encircled the coral islands of the South Sea and roared against the stormy barriers of Cape Horn.

The Russians had not found the Great River, though it appears that Behring, in 1771, had gone as far south as latitude 46° , just the parallel of the mouth of the Columbia. But he was so far off the coast as not to see it.

Three Spanish voyages followed in rapid succession; that of Perez in 1774, of Heceta in 1775, and of Bodega in 1779. The only notable things in connection with the voyage of Perez were his discovery of Queen Charlotte's Island, with the sea-otter furs traded by the natives, the first sight of that superb group of mountains which we now call the Olympic, but which the Spaniards named the Sierra de Santa Rosalia, and finally the fine harbor of Nootka on Vancouver Island, named by Perez Port San Lorenzo, for years the center of the fur trade and the general rendezvous of ships of all nations. But no river was found.

With another year a still completer expedition was fitted out, Bruno Heceta being commander and Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, second in command. This voyage was the most important and interesting thus far in the history of the Columbia River exploration. For Heceta actually found the Great River, so long sought and so constantly eluding discovery. On June 10, 1775, Heceta passed Cape Mendocino and entered a small bay just northward. There he entered into friendly relations with the natives and took solemn possession of the country in the name of his Catholic Majesty of Spain. Sailing thence northward, he again touched land just south of the Straits of Fuca, but there he met disaster at the ill-omened point subsequently named Destruction Island. For there his boat, landing for exploration, was set upon by the savage inhabitants, and the entire boat-load murdered. Moving southward again, on August 15, in latitude $46^{\circ} 10'$, Heceta found himself abreast of some great river. Deciding that this must be indeed the mysterious Strait of Fuca, or the long concealed river of the other ancient navigators, he made two efforts to enter, but the powerful current and uncertain depths deterred him, and he at last gave up the effort and bore away for Monterey. Three additional names were bestowed upon the river at this time. Thinking the entrance a bay, Heceta named it, in honor of the day, Ensenada de Asuncion. Later it was more commonly known as Ensenada de Heceta, while the Spanish charts designated the river as Rio de San Roque. The name of Cabo de Frondoso (Leafy Cape) was bestowed upon the low promontory on the south, now known as Point Adams, while upon the picturesque headland on the north, which we now designate as Cape Hancock, the devout Spaniards conferred the name of Cabo de San Roque, August 16, being the day sacred to that saint.

HECETA'S ACCOUNT

The original account given by Heceta is so interesting that we insert it here:

"On the 17th day of August I sailed along the coast to the forty-sixth degree, and observed that from the lat. $47^{\circ} 4'$ to that of $46^{\circ} 10'$, it runs in the angle of 18° of the second quadrant, and from that latitude to $46^{\circ} 4'$, in the angle of 12 degrees of the same quadrant; the soundings, the shore, the wooded character of the country, and the little islands, being the same as on the preceding days.

"On the evening of this day I discovered a large bay, to which I gave the name Assumption Bay and a plan of which will be found in this parallel. Its latitude and longitude are determined according to the most exact means afforded by theory and practice. The latitudes of the two most prominent capes of this bay are calculated from the observations of this day.

"Having arrived opposite this bay at six in the evening, and placed the ship nearly midway between the two capes, I sounded and found bottom in four brazas (nearly four fathoms). The currents and eddies were so strong that, notwithstanding a press of sail, it was difficult to get clear of the northern cape, towards which the current ran, though its direction was eastward in consequence of the tide being at flood. These currents and eddies caused me to believe that the place is the mouth of some great river, or of some passage to another sea. Had I not been certain of the latitude of this bay, from my observations of the same day, I might easily have believed it to be the passage discovered by Juan de Fuca, in 1592, which is placed on the charts between the 47th and the 48th degrees; where I am certain no such strait exists; because I anchored on the 14th day of July midway between these latitudes, and carefully examined everything around. Notwithstanding the great difference between this bay and the passage mentioned by De Fuca, I have little difficulty in conceiving they may be the same, having observed equal or greater differences in the latitudes of other capes and ports on this coast, as I will show at the proper time; and in all cases latitudes thus assigned are higher than the real ones.

"I did not enter and anchor in this port, which in my plan I suppose to be formed by an island, notwithstanding my strong desire to do so; because, having consulted with the second captain, Don Juan Perez, and the pilot, Don Cristoval Revilla, they insisted I ought not to attempt it, as, if we let go the anchor, we should not have men enough to get it up, and to attend to the other operations which would be thereby necessary. Considering this, and also, that in order to reach the anchorage I should be obliged to lower my long boat (the only boat I had) and to man it with at least fourteen of the crew, as I could not manage with fewer, and also as it was then late in the day, I resolved to put out; and at the distance of three leagues I lay to. In the course of that night I experienced heavy currents to the southwest, which made it impossible to enter the bay on the following morning, as I was far to leeward. These currents, however, convinced me that a great quantity of water rushed from this bay on the ebb of the tide.

"The two capes which I name in my plan, Cape San Roque and Cape Frondoso, lie in the angle of 10° of the third quadrant. They are both faced with red earth and are of little elevation.

"On the 18th I observed Cape Frondoso, with another cape, to which I gave the name of Cape Falcon, situated in the latitude of $45^{\circ} 43'$, and they lay at an angle of 22° of the third quadrant, and from the last mentioned cape I traced the coast running in the angle of 5° of the second quadrant. This land is mountainous, but not very high nor so well wooded as that lying between the latitudes of $48^{\circ} 30'$ and 46° . On sounding I found great difference: at a distance of seven leagues I got bottom at 84 brazas; and nearer the coast I sometimes found no bottom; from which I am inclined to believe there are reefs or



COURTESY OF L. V. McWHURTER
 CHIEF YOON-TEE-BEE: "BITTEN BY A GRIZZLY
 BEAR"
 Leader of the "Hostiles," From McWhurter's "The
 Crime Against the Yakimas"



COURTESY OF L. V. McWHURTER
 REV. STWIRE G. WATERS: ELATED HEAD CHIEF
 OF THE YAKIMAS
 From McWhurter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas"

shoals on these coasts, which is also shown by the color of the water. In some places the coast presents a beach, in others, it is rocky.

"A flat-topped mountain, which I named the Table, will enable any navigator to know the position of Cape Falcon without observing it; as it is in the latitude of $45^{\circ} 28'$, and may be seen at a great distance, being somewhat elevated."

It may be added that the Cape Falcon of Heceta was the bold elevation fronting the sea, known now as Tillamook Head, while the Table Mountain was doubtless what we now call Nekahni Mountain, both points especially the scenes of Indian myth.

ACTUAL DISCOVERY OF THE COLUMBIA

Such was the actual discovery of the Columbia River, and as such the Spaniards justly laid claim to Oregon. Their treaty with the United States in 1819 was the formal conveyance of their claims to us. Nevertheless Heceta only half discovered the river. It seems very strange that with the all-important object of two centuries' search before him, he should so readily have succumbed to the fear of the powerful outstanding current. But the Spaniards were not in general the patient and persistent students of the shores that the English and Americans were. Their charts were in general worthless. Nevertheless Spain came nearest "making good" of any of the European powers. In 1779 Bodega and Arteaga sailed far north and sighted a vast snow peak "higher than Orizaba," which was doubtless St. Elias. In the same year Martinez and DeHaro established themselves at Nootka. Subsequent voyages of Bodega, Valdez, and Galiano, and their first circumnavigation of Vancouver Island (named by them Quadra's Island, but by mutual courtesy and good-will of the British and Spanish rivals, designated Vancouver's and Quadra's Island), gave them a clear title to the Pacific Coast of North America from latitude 60° to Mexico.

But that is another story. What of the Great River? In the very year of the declaration of American independence, the most elaborate expedition yet fitted out for western discovery, set forth from England in command of that Columbus of the Eighteenth Century, Captain James Cook. After nearly two years of important movements in the Southern Hemisphere and among the Pacific Islands, Cook turned to that goal of all nations, the coast of Oregon. But the same singular fatality which had baffled many of the explorers thus far, attended this most skillful navigator and best equipped squadron thus far seen on Pacific waters. For Cook passed and repassed the near vicinity of both the Straits of Fuca and the Columbia River, but without finding either. Killed by the treacherous natives of Hawaii in 1778, Cook left a great name, a more intelligent conception of world geography than was known before, and greatly strengthened claims by Great Britain to the ownership of pivotal points of the Pacific. Of all the great English navigators, Cook is perhaps best entitled to join the grand chorus that sings the Songs of Seven Seas. But he did not see the Great River of the West. What had become of it? After the fleeting vision which it accorded to Heceta, it seemed to have gone into hiding.

But a new set of motives came into play immediately after Cook's voyage. The two ships, the "Resolution" and "Discovery," took with them to China a quantity of furs from Nootka. A few years earlier, as previously stated, the Russian fur-trade from Avatcha to China sprang up at once. A new regime dawned in Chinese and East India trade. Gold, silver and jewels had not thus far rewarded the search of explorers. They were reserved for our later days of need. But the fur trade was as good as gold. The North Pacific Coast, already interesting, assumed a new importance in the eyes of Europeans. The "struggle for possession" was on. The ships of all nations converged upon the fabled Strait of Anian and River of Oregon. English, Dutch, French, Portuguese, Spanish, Americans, began in the decade of the eighties to crowd to the land where the sea-otter, beaver, seal and many other of the most profitable furs could be obtained for a trifle. The dangers of trading and the chances of disease were great, but the profits of success were yet greater.

FUR TRADE BEGINS

The fur trade began to take the place of the gold hunt as a matter of international strife. The manner in which our own country, weak and discordant as its different members were when just emerging from the Revolutionary War, entered the lists, and by the marvelous allotment of Fortune or the design of Providence, slipped in between the greater nations and secured the prize of Oregon, is one of the epics of history, one which ought to have some native Tasso or Calderon to celebrate its triumph.

Following quickly upon the conclusion of the American War, came a series of British, French and Russian voyages, which gradually centered more particularly about Vancouver Island and Nootka Sound. The British exceeded the others in numbers and enterprise. Among them we find names now preserved at many conspicuous points on the northern coast; as Portlock, Hanna, Dixon, Duncan, and Barclay. The most notable of the French was La Perouse, who was best equipped for scientific research of any one. A number of Russian names appear at that period, most of which may yet be found upon the maps of Alaska, as Schelikoff, Ismyloff, Betschareff, Resanoff, Krusenstern, and Baranoff.

But none of them set eyes on the river, and it seemed more mythical than ever. As a result, however, of their various expeditions, incomplete though they were, each nation followed the usual practice of claiming everything in sight, either in sight of the eye or the imagination, and demanded the whole coast by priority of discovery.

Never did a geographical entity seem so to play the *ignis fatuus* with the world as did the river. Thirteen years elapsed from the discovery of the Rio San Roque by Heceta before any one of the dozens who had meanwhile passed up and down the coast, looked in again between the Cabo de Frondoso and the Cabo de San Roque. Then there came on one negative and two positive discoveries, and the elusive stream was really found never to be lost again.

The negative discovery was that of Captain John Meares in 1788. Since England afterwards endeavored to make the voyages of Meares an important link in her chain of proof to the ownership of Oregon, it is worthy of some

special attention. It happened in this wise. Meares came first to the coast of Oregon in 1786, in command of the Nootka to trade for furs for the East India Company. With the Nootka, was the Sea-Otter, in command of Captain Walter Tipping. Both seem to have been brave and capable seamen. But disaster followed on their track. For having sailed far up the coast, they followed the Aleutian Archipelago eastward to Prince William's Sound. Separated on the journey, the Nootka reached a safe haven, but her consort never arrived, nor was she ever heard of more. The Nootka, after an Arctic winter of distress and after losing a large part of the crew through the ravages of scurvy, abandoned the trade and returned to China. Discouraged by the outcome, the East India Company abandoned the American trade and confined themselves henceforth to India.

But Meares, finding that the Portuguese had special privileges in the fur trade and in the harbor of Nootka, entered into an arrangement with some Portuguese traders whereby he went nominally as supercargo, but really as captain of the *Felice*, under the Portuguese flag. With her, sailed the "*Iphigenia*" with William Douglas occupying a place similar to that of Meares. In estimating the subsequent pretensions of Great Britain, the student of history may well remember that these two mariners, though Englishmen, were sailing under the flag of Portugal.

Reaching again the coast of Oregon, Meares looked in, June 29, 1788, at the broad entrance of an extensive strait which he believed to be the mythical Strait of Juan de Fuca of two centuries earlier, but which he did not pause to explore. He went on to Nootka, and then again turned his prow southward. On July 5th, in lat. 46° 10', he perceived a deep bay which he considered at once to be the object of his search. Essaying to enter, he found the water shoaling with dangerous rapidity and a prodigious easterly swell breaking on the shore. From the masthead it seemed that the breakers extended clear across the entrance. With rather curious timidity for a bold Briton right on the eve of a discovery for which all nations had been looking, Meares lost courage and hauled out, attaching the name Deception Bay to the inlet and Cape Disappointment to the northern promontory, the last a name still officially used.

Meares left as his final conclusion in the matter the following memorandum: "We can now assert that no such river as that of St. Roque exists, as laid down in the Spanish charts." In view of this statement of the case it would certainly seem that he could not be accepted as a witness for English discovery, even if the Portuguese flag had not been flying at his masthead.

After bestowing the name of Lookout upon the great headland christened Cape Falcon by Heceta and known to us as Tillamook Head, Meares squared away for Nootka, and there he spent a very profitable season in the fur trade.

THE COLUMBIA REDIVIVA

But into the harbor of Nootka that same year of 1788, there sailed the ship of destiny, the *Columbia Rediviva*, in command of John Kendrick. With the *Columbia* came the "*Lady Washington*," commanded by Robert Gray. These were the advance guard of Yankee ships which the energies of our lib-

erated forefathers were sending forth as an earnest of the coming conquest of Oregon by the universal Yankee nation.

Gray and Kendrick were engaged in the fur trade, and their energy and intelligence made it speedily profitable. It took a long time and a long arm, sure enough, in that day, to complete the great circuit of the outfitting, the bartering, the transferring, the return trip and the final sale;—three years in all. The ship would be fitted out in Boston or New York with trinkets, axes, hatchets, and tobacco, and proceed by the Horn to the coast of Oregon,—six months or sometimes eight. Then up and down the coast, as far as known, they would trade with natives for the precious furs, making a profit of a thousand per cent. on the investment. Gray, on one occasion, got for an axe a quantity of furs worth \$8,000. The fur barter would take another six or eight months. Then with hold packed with bales of furs, the ship would turn her prow for Macão or Canton, six or eight months more. In China, the cargo of furs would go out and a cargo of nankeens, teas, and silks go in, with a great margin of profit at both ends. Then away again to Boston, there to sell the proceeds of that three years' "round-up" of the seas for probably ten times the entire cost of outfitting and subsistence. The glory, fascination, and gain of the ocean were in it, and also its dangers. Of this sufficient witness is found in vanished ships, murdered crews, storm, scurvy, famine, and war. But it was a great age. Gray and Kendrick were as good specimens of their keen, facile, far-sighted countrymen, as Meares and Vancouver were of the self-opinionated, determined, yet withal manly and thorough Britons.

Among other pressing matters, such as looking out for good fur trade in order to recoup the Boston merchants who had put their good money into the venture, and looking out for the health of their crew, steering clear of the uncharted reefs and avoiding the treacherous natives, Gray and Kendrick remembered that they were also good Americans. They must see that the new Stars and Stripes had their due upon the new coast.

The first voyage of the two Yankee skippers was ended and they set forth for another round in 1791, but with ships exchanged, Gray commanding the *Columbia* on this second voyage. The year 1792 was now come, and it was a great year in the annals of Oregon, three hundred years from Columbus, two hundred from Juan de Fuca. The struggle between England and Spain over conflicting rights at Nootka, which at one time threatened war, had been settled with a measure of amicability. As a commissioner to represent Great Britain, Capt. George Vancouver was sent out, while Bodega y Quadra was empowered to act in like capacity for Spain. Spaniards and Britons alike realised that, whatever the Nootka treaty may have been, possession was nine points of the law, and both redoubled their efforts to push discovery, and especially to make the first complete exploration of the Straits of Fuca and the supposed Great River. There were great names among the Spaniards in that year, some of which still commemorate some of the most interesting geographical points, as Quimper, Malaspina, Fidalgo, Camano, Elisa, Bustamente, Valdez and Galiano. A list of British names now applied to many points, as Vancouver, Puget, Georgia, Baker, Hood, Rainier, St. Helens, Whidby, Vashon, Townsend, and others, attests the name-bestowing care of the British commander.

In going to Nootka as British commissioner, Vancouver was under instruc-

tions to make the most careful examination of the coast, especially of the rivers or any interoceanic channels, and thereby clear up the many conundrums of the ocean on that shore. With the best ship, the war sloop "Discovery," accompanied by the armed tender "Chatham," in command of Lieutenant W. R. Broughton, and with the best crew and best general equipment yet seen on the coast, it would have been expected that the doughty Briton would have found all the important places yet unfound. That the Americans beat him in finding the river and that the Spaniards beat him in the race through the Straits and around Vancouver Island, may be regarded as due partly to a little British obstinacy at a critical time, but mainly due to the appointment of the Fates.

On April 27th, Vancouver passed a "conspicuous point of land composed of a cluster of hummocks, moderately high and projecting into the sea." This cape was in latitude $46^{\circ} 19'$, and Vancouver decided that here were doubtless the Cape Disappointment and Deception Bay of Meares. In spite of the significant fact that the sea here changed its color, the British commander was so prepossessed with the idea that Meares must have decided correctly the nature of the entrance (for how was it possible for an English sailor to be wrong and a Spaniard right?) that he decided that the opening was not worthy of more attention and passed on up the coast. So the English lost their second great chance of being first to enter the river.

Two days later the lookout reported a sail, and as the ships drew together, the newcomer was seen to be flying the Stars and Stripes. It was the "Columbia Rediviva," Capt. Robert Gray, of Boston. In response to Vancouver's rather patronizing queries, the Yankee skipper gave a summary of his log for some months past. Among other things he stated that he had passed what seemed to be a powerful river in latitude $46^{\circ} 10'$, which for nine days he had tried in vain to enter, being repelled by the strength of the current. He now proposed returning to that point and renewing his effort. Vancouver declined to reconsider his previous decision that there could be no large river, and passed on to make his very elaborate exploration of the Straits of Fuca and their connected waters, and to discover to his great chagrin, that the Spaniards had forestalled him in point of time.

The vessels parted. Gray sailed south and on May 10, 1792, paused abreast of the same reflex of water where before for nine days he had tried vainly to enter. The morning of the 11th dawned clear and favorable, light wind, gentle sea, a broad, clear channel, plainly of sufficient depth. The time was now come. The man and the occasion met. Gray seems from the first to have been ready to take some chances for the sake of some great success. He always hugged the shore closely enough to be on intimate terms with it. And he was ready boldly to seize and use favoring circumstances. So, as laconically stated in his log-book, he ran in with all sail set, and at two o'clock found himself in a large river of fresh water, at a point about twenty miles from the ocean.

THE GEOGRAPHICAL SPHINX

The geographical Sphinx was answered. Gray was its cedipus, though unlike the ancient Theban myth, there was no need that either the Sphinx or the Oregon coast or its discoverer perish. The river recognized and welcomed its master.

The next day the "Columbia" moved fifteen miles up the stream. Finding that he was out of the channel, Gray stopped further progress and turned again seaward. Natives, apparently friendly disposed, thronged in canoes round the ship, and a large quantity of furs was secured.

The river already bore many names, but Gray added another, and it was the one that has remained, the name of his good ship "Columbia." Upon the southern cape he bestowed the name of Adams, and upon the northern, the name of Hancock. These also remain.

The great exploit was completed. The long-sought River of the West was found, and by an American. The path of destiny for the new Republic of the West was made secure. Without Oregon we probably would not have acquired California, and without a Pacific Coast, the United States would inevitably have been but a second-class power, the prey of European intrigue. The vast importance of the issue then becomes clear. Gray's happy voyage, that Yankee foresight and confidence in his seamanship and intuitive suiting of times and conditions to results which marks the vital turning points of history differentiate Gray's discovery from all others upon our Northwest coast.

As we view the matter now a century and more later, we can see that our national destiny, and especially the vast part that we now seem at the point of taking in world interests through the commerce of the Pacific, hung in the balance to a certain extent upon the stubborn adherence by Vancouver, the Briton, to the preconceived opinion that there was no important river at the point designated by his Spanish predecessor, and the contrasted readiness of the American Gray to embrace boldly the chances of some great discovery. It is true that the "Oregon Question" was not to be settled for several decades. Much diplomacy and contention almost to the verge of war, were yet to come, but Gray's fortunate dash, "with all sail set, in between the breakers to a large river of fresh water," gave our nation a lead in the ultimate adjustment of the case, which we never lost.

We have said that there was one negative discovery—that of Meares—and two positive ones. Gray's was one of the two latter, and that of Broughton, in command of the "Chatham" accompanying Vancouver, was the other.

On May 20th, the "Columbia Rediviva"—a most auspicious name—bade adieu to the scene of her glory, and with the Stars and Stripes floating in triumph at her mizzen mast, turned northward. Again the American captain encountered Vancouver and narrated to him his discovery of the river. With deep chagrin at his own failure in the two most important objects of discovery in his voyage, the British commander directed Broughton to return to lat. 46° 10', enter the river, and proceed as far up as time allowed.

Accordingly, on October 21st, the companion ships parted at the mouth of the river, the "Discovery" proceeding to Monterey, while the "Chatham" crossed the bar, described by Broughton as very bad, and endeavored to ascend the bay that stretched out beautiful and broad before them. But finding the channel intricate and soundings variable, the lieutenant deemed it advisable to leave the ship at a point which must have been about twenty miles from the ocean, and to proceed thence in the cutter.

There is one thing observable in Vancouver's account of this expedition of Broughton, and that is first, his assumption that the lower part of the Colum-

bia is a bay and that its true mouth is at a point above that reached by Gray; and second, that the river is much smaller than it really is. It is hard to reconcile the language used in Broughton's report as given by Vancouver with the supposition of candor and honesty. For while it is true that the lower part of the river is of bay-like expanse from four to nine miles in width, yet it is entirely fresh and has all river characteristics. One of the points especially made by Gray was that he filled his casks with fresh water. Moreover, the bar is entirely at the ocean limit. So completely does the river debouch into the ocean, in fact, that in the great flood of 1894 the clams were killed on the ocean beaches for a distance of several miles on either side of the mouth of the river.

THE SIZE OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER

As to the size of the river, Broughton gives its width repeatedly as half a mile or a quarter of a mile, whereas it is at almost no point below the Cascades less than a mile in width, and a mile and a half is more usual. Broughton expresses the conviction that it can never be used for navigation by vessels of any size. In view of the vast commerce now constantly passing in and out, the absurdity of that idea is and has been for years sufficiently exhibited. The animus of the British explorers is obvious. By showing that the mouth of the river was really an inlet of the sea, they hoped to lay a claim to British occupancy as against Gray's discovery, and by belittling the size of the river they hoped to save their own credit with the British Admiralty for having lost so great a chance for first occupation.

Broughton ascended the river to a point near the modern town of Waukegan. He bestowed British names after the general fashion, as Mount Hood, Cape George, Vancouver Point, Puget's Island, Young's Bay, Menzies' Island and Whidby's River. With true British assurance, he felt that he had "every reason to believe that the subjects of no other civilized nation or state had ever entered this river before; in this opinion he was confirmed by Mr. Gray's sketch, in which it does not appear that Mr. Gray either saw or was ever within five leagues of its entrance." Therefore he "took possession of the river, and the country in its vicinity, in his Britannic Majesty's name."

In view of all the circumstances of Gray's discovery, and his impartation of it to the British, this language of Vancouver has a coolness, as John Fiske remarks, which would be very refreshing on a hot day.

On November 10th, the "Chatham" crossed the bar outward bound for Monterey to join the "Discovery."

Such, in rapid view, were the essential facts in the long and curiously complicated finding of our River. We see the foundation of the subsequent contention between Great Britain and the United States.

The important explorations of Puget Sound, the Gulf of Georgia, and the related waters upon the northwestern corner of the state of Washington were conducted by British, Americans and Spaniards. But though many navigators of those nations participated in that great task, the British may justly claim the greater credit for extensive and continuous discovery. By the close of the century it may be stated that the coast of Oregon was fully known, and the first era of discovery was ended.

CHAPTER IV

EXPLORATIONS BY LAND

EXPLORATIONS BY LAND—LOUISIANA PURCHASE—LEWIS AND CLARK EXPEDITION
INDIANS' VAPOR BATHS—MEASURING THE RIVERS—START ON RETURN JOURNEY
—JEFFERSON'S TRIBUTE TO CAPTAIN LEWIS

The successive acquisitions of territory by which the United States came to embrace the whole breadth of the continent may almost be said to constitute our national history. Practically every great issue of American politics,—constitutional interpretation, slavery, tariff, money, interstate commerce, railroad legislation, Civil War,—has been in some way connected with the policies pertaining to the acquisition and subsequent government of new territory.

John Fiske has pointed out three great methods in history of controlling and governing territory:—first, conquest without incorporation, Oriental; second, conquest with incorporation and assimilation, Roman; third, acquisition with incorporation, assimilation, and representation, Teutonic. The last word is not a good one. If Fiske had written that now he would probably have written Anglo-Saxon. But we may venture to add a fourth to this list, i. e., acquisition by discovery or honest purchase, with participation in government of new parts on equal terms with old, American. We have not absolutely adhered to that great principle at all times, but the exceptions, as in case of Hawaii, Porto Rico, Panama and the Philippine Islands, have been short-lived or will be, and the whole tendency and overwhelming policy and intention of the American people is to recognize and maintain peaceful additions of territory whose inhabitants may, as soon as possible, become equal participants in the making and executing of laws and in acquiring their part of the national domain and in the other benefits and opportunities which may accrue from the democratic federal system of the Union.

In many respects the action of Maryland in 1777 upon the submission to the Thirteen States by the Continental Congress of the proposed Articles of Confederation was the most important event of that stage of history, next to the Declaration of Independence. Maryland refused to ratify those articles unless the states holding western lands would cede them to the Federal union. In spite of bitter feeling in Virginia, New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts and Connecticut, which held conflicting claims in the Ohio and Great Lakes regions, little Maryland gallantly stuck to her ultimatum with the result that those land-claiming states gradually accepted the situation, and the United States of America became the land owner of the continent. That event created the National Government. That became the strong bond of union. By reason of the nationalization of the land system, the immigrants to the new lands west of

the Alleghenies, the state makers of the first era after Independence, became Americans, not Virginians, New Yorkers, New Englanders, or Carolinians. By reason of that sentiment, planted deep in the minds of the builders of the Lake states, of the Ohio, and the upper Mississippi, the Union withstood the shock of civil war and still stands square to the world, battling now for the principle of self-government for the world, and having demonstrated that a "nation conceived in liberty and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal" can "long endure."

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE

Next to that first acquisition of territory by the newly created Union, came both in time and importance the Louisiana Purchase. The subsequent acquisition of Texas, Oregon and California was the logical consummation of the earlier. With these vast regions extending to the Western Ocean the Americans outgrew their earlier habit of thinking in terms of European politics and began to think in terms of the American continent. We then became a real people. It became evident by the Louisiana Purchase that the same type of people were to march to the Pacific and build states along their road who had already demonstrated the proposition, that "governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed." The author of those words had seen more clearly perhaps than any other statesman of that era the world vision of a great American democracy, independent of Europe and yet by reason of geographical position as well as political ideals and social aspirations the natural mediator among peoples and the ultimate teacher and enlightener of mankind. When, therefore, as a result of the political revolution of 1800 and the permanent establishment of the democratic conception in the leadership of American politics, Thomas Jefferson found himself invested with the enormous responsibility of framing policies and measures for the new era, one of his foremost aims was to turn the face of the nation westward. Having long entertained the idea that the true policy was to secure such posts of vantage beyond the Alleghenies as would lead by natural stages to the acquisition of the country beyond the Mississippi even to the Pacific, he was alert to seize any opening for pursuing that truly American policy. He did not have long to wait. At the time of his inauguration the stupendous energy of the French Revolution had become concentrated in that overpowering personality, Napoleon Bonaparte. Holding then the position of First Consul, but as truly the imperial master as when he placed the Iron Crown of the Lombards upon his own head, "the man on horseback" perceived that a renewal of the great war was inevitable and that Austria on land and England at sea were going to put metes to his Empire if human power could do it. Nothing was more hateful to Napoleon than to let French America, or Louisiana, slip from his grasp. But he had not the maritime equipment to defend it. England was sure to take it and that soon. Monroe, the American envoy, was in Paris fully instructed by President Jefferson what to do. All things were ready. The men and the occasion met. The Louisiana Purchase was consummated. For less than three cents an acre a region now comprising thirteen states or parts of states,

estimated at over 565,000,000 acres, equal in extent to all Europe outside of Russia and Scandinavia, became part of the United States.

LEWIS AND CLARK EXPEDITION

When that great event was consummated and one of the milestones in the world's progress upon the highway of universal democracy had been set for good, the next step in the mind of Jefferson was to provide for the exploration of the vast new land. The westward limits of Louisiana were not indeed defined by the treaty of purchase otherwise than as the boundaries by which the territory had been ceded by Spain to France, and those boundaries in turn were defined only as those by which France had in 1763 ceded to Spain. Hence the western boundary of Louisiana was indefinite, although subsequent agreements and usages determined the boundary to be the crest of the Rocky Mountains as far south as Texas. Jefferson seems to have thought that the entire continent to the Pacific ought to be included in the exploration, for he saw also that the destiny of his country required the ultimate union of Atlantic and Pacific coasts, as well as the great central valley. From these conceptions and aims of Jefferson sprang that most interesting and influential of all exploring expeditions in our history, the Lewis and Clark Expedition from St. Louis up the Missouri, across the Rocky Mountains, and down the Snake and Columbia rivers to the Pacific Ocean.

Jefferson had contemplated such an expedition a long time. Even as far back as December 4, 1783, in a letter to George Rogers Clark, he raised the question of an exploration from the Mississippi to California. In 1792 he took it up with the American Philosophical Society, and even then Meriwether Lewis was eager to head such an expedition. In a message to Congress of January 18, 1803, before the Louisiana Purchase, Jefferson developed the importance of a thorough exploration of the continent even to the Western Ocean. With his characteristic secrecy, Jefferson was disposed to mask the great design of ultimate acquisition of the continent under the appearance of scientific research. In a letter to Lewis of April 27, 1803, he says:—"The idea that you are going to explore the Mississippi has been generally given out; it satisfies public curiosity and masks sufficiently the real destination." That real destination was of course the Pacific Ocean, and the fundamental aim was the continental expansion of the then crude and struggling Republic of the West. Considering the momentous nature of the undertaking and the possibilities to cover, it is curious and suggestive that Lewis had estimated the expense at \$2,500, and Jefferson called upon Congress for that amount of appropriation. An explorer of the present would hardly expect to go outdoors on that scale of expense. Jeffersonian simplicity with a vengeance!

The scope of this book does not permit any detailed account of the preparations or of the personnel of the party. Suffice it to say that the leader, Meriwether Lewis, and his lieutenant, William Clark, were men of energy, discretion, courage, and the other necessary qualities for such an undertaking. While not men of education or general culture (Clark could not even spell or compose English correctly), they both had an abundance of common sense and in preparation for their mission gained a hurried preparation in the essentials of botany, zoology, and astronomy such as might enable them to observe and re-

port intelligently upon the various objects of discovery and the distances and directions traversed.

Jefferson's instructions to Captain Lewis give one an added respect for the intelligence and broad humanity of the Great Democrat. Particularly did he enjoin upon the leader of the party the wisdom of amicable relations with the natives. The benevolent spirit of the President appears in his direction that kine-pox matter be taken and that its use for preventing small-pox be explained to the Indians. All readers of American history should read these instructions, both for an estimate of Jefferson personally and for light on the conditions and viewpoints of the times.

The number in the party leaving St. Louis was forty-five. But one death occurred upon the whole journey, which lasted from May 14, 1804, to September 23, 1806. Never perhaps did another so extended and difficult expedition suffer so little. And this was the more remarkable from the fact that there was no physician nor scientific man with the party and that whatever was needed in the way of treating the occasional sicknesses or accidents must be done by the Captains. While to their natural force and intelligence the party owed a large share of its immunity from disaster, good fortune surely attended them. This seems the more noticeable when we reflect that this was the first journey across a wilderness afterwards accentuated with every species of suffering and calamity.

The members of the party were encouraged to preserve journals and records to the fullest degree, and from this resulted a fullness of detail by a number of the men as well as the leaders which has delighted generations of readers ever since. And in spite of the fact that none of the writers had any literary genius, these journals are truly fascinating, on account of the nature of the undertaking and a certain glow of enthusiasm which invested with a charm even the plain and homely details of the long journey.

The first stage of the expedition was from St. Louis, May 14, 1804, to a point 1,600 miles up the Missouri, reached November 2d. There the party wintered in a structure which they called Fort Mandan. The location was on the west bank of the Missouri opposite the present city of Pierre, South Dakota. The journey had been made by boats at an average advance of ten miles a day. The river, though swift and with frequent shoals, offered no serious impediments, even for a long distance above Fort Mandan.

After a long, cold winter in the country of the Mandans, the expedition resumed its journey up the Missouri on April 7, 1805. Of the interesting details of this part of their course we cannot speak. Reaching the headwaters of the Missouri on August 12th, they crossed that most significant spot, the Great Divide. A quotation from the journal of Captain Lewis indicates the lively sentiments with which they passed from the Missouri waters to those of the Columbia:—"As they proceeded, their hope of seeing the waters of the Columbia rose to almost painful anxiety; when at the distance of four miles from the last abrupt turn of the stream, they reached a small gap formed by the high mountains which recede on either side, leaving room for the Indian road. From the foot of one of the lowest of these mountains, which rises with a gentle ascent for about half a mile, issued the remotest water of the Missouri. They had now reached the hidden sources of that river which had never before

been seen by civilized man; and as they quenched their thirst at the chaste and icy fountain,—as they sat down by the brink of the little rivulet which yielded its distant and modest tribute to the parent ocean—they felt themselves rewarded for all their labors and difficulties. * * * They found the descent much steeper than on the eastern side, and at the distance of three-quarters of a mile, reached a handsome bold creek of cold, clear water running to the westward. They stopped to taste for the first time the waters of the Columbia."

After some very harassing and toilsome movements in that vast cordon of peaks in which lie the cradles of the Missouri, Yellowstone, Snake, Clearwater, and Bitter Root rivers—more nearly reaching the starvation point than at any time on the trip—the party emerged upon a lofty height from which their vision swept over a vast expanse of open prairie, in which it became evident there were many natives and, as they judged, the near vicinity of the great river, which, as they thought would carry them in short order to the Western Ocean of their quest. They little realized that they were yet more than six hundred miles from the edge of the continent. Descending upon the plain they made their way to the Kooskooskee, now known as the Clearwater River. As judged by Olin D. Wheeler in his invaluable book, "On the Trail of Lewis and Clark," the explorers crossed from what is now Montana into the present Idaho at the Lolo Pass, and proceeded thence down the broken country between the North and Middle forks of the Kooskooskee, reaching the junction on September 26th. The camp at that spot was called Canoe Camp. There they remained nearly two weeks, most of them sick through overeating after they had sustained so severe a fast in the savage defiles of the Bitter Roots, and from the effects of the very great change in temperature from the snowy heights to the hot valley below. At Canoe Camp they constructed boats for the further prosecution of their journey. They left their thirty-eight horses with three Indians of the Chopunnish or Pierced-nose tribe, or Nez Perce as we now know them.

With their canoes they entered upon a new stage of their journey, one easy and pleasant after the hardships of the mountains. Down the beautiful Kooskooskee, then low in its autumn stage, they swept gaily, finding frequent rapids, though none serious. The pleasant sounding name Kooskooskee, which ought to be preserved (though Clearwater is appropriate and sonorous) was supposed by the explorers to be the name of the river. This it appears was a misapprehension. The author has been told by a very intelligent Indian named Luke, living at Kamiah, that the Indians doubtless meant to tell the white men that the stream was Koos Koos, or water, water. Koos was, and still is, the Nez Perce word for water. Luke stated that the Indians did not regularly have names for streams, but only for localities, and referred to rivers as the water or koos belonging to some certain locality.

After a prosperous descent of the beautiful and impetuous stream, for a distance estimated by them at fifty-nine miles (considerably over-estimated) the party entered a much larger stream coming from the south. This they understood the Indians to call the Kimooenim. They named it the Lewis in honor of Captain Lewis. It was the great Snake River of our present maps. The writer has been told by Mr. Thomas Beall of Lewiston, that the true Indian name is Twelka, meaning Snake. The party was now at the present location



THOMAS J. BEALL

of Lewiston and Clarkston, one of the most notable regions in the northwest for beauty, fertility, and all the essentials of capacity for sustaining a high type civilized existence.

The party camped on the right bank just below the junction and that first camp of white men was nearly opposite both Lewiston and Clarkston of today. They say that the Indians flocked from all directions to see them. The scantiness of their fare had brought them to the stage of eating dog-meat which they say excited the ridicule of the natives. The Indians gave them to understand that the southern branch was navigable about sixty miles; that not far from the junction it received a branch from the south, and at two days' march up a larger branch called Pawnshte, on which a chief resided who had more horses than he could count. The first of these must be the Asotin unless indeed they referred to the Grande Ronde which is the first large stream, but is at a considerable distance from the junction. The Pawnshte must have been the Salmon, the largest tributary of the Snake. The Snake at the point of the camp of the explorers was discovered to be about three hundred yards wide. The party noticed the greenish blue color of the Snake, while the Kooskooskee was as clear as crystal

The Indians at this point are described as of the Chopunnish or Pierced-nose nation, the latter of those names translated by the French voyagers into the present Nez Perce. According to the observations of the party the men were in person stout, portly, well-looking; the women small, with good features and generally handsome. The chief article of dress of the men was a "buffalo or elk-skin robe decorated with beads, sea-shells, chiefly mother-of-pearl attached to an otter-skin collar and hung in the hair, which falls in front in two queues; feathers, paints of different kinds, principally white, green, and light blue, all of which they find in their own country. The dress of the women is more simple, consisting of a long skirt of argalia or ibex-skin, reaching down to the ankles without a girdle; to this are tied little pieces of brass and shells and other small articles." Further on the journal states again: "The Chopunnish have few amusements, for their life is painful and laborious; and all their exertions are necessary to earn even their precarious subsistence. During the Summer and Autumn they are busily occupied in fishing for salmon and collecting their Winter store of roots. In the Winter they hunt the deer on snow shoes over the plains, and towards Spring cross the mountains to the Missouri for the purpose of trafficking for buffalo robes." It may be remarked here parenthetically that there is every indication that buffalo formerly inhabited the Snake and Columbia plains. In fact buffalo bones have been found in recent years in street excavations at Spokane. What cataclysm may have led to their extermination is hidden in obscurity. But at the first coming of the whites it was discovered that one of the regular occupations of the natives was crossing the Rocky Mountains to hunt or trade for buffalo.

INDIANS' VAPOR BATHS

Soon after resuming the journey on October 11th, the explorers note with curiosity one of the vapor baths common among those Indians, which they say differed from those on the frontiers of the United States or in the Rocky

Mountains. The bath house was a hollow square six or eight feet deep formed in the river bank by damming up with mud the other three sides and covering the whole completely except an aperture about two feet wide at the top. The bathers descended through that hole, taking with them a jug of water and a number of hot rocks. They would throw the water on the rocks until it steamed and in that steam they would sit until they had perspired sufficiently, and then they would plunge into cold water. This species of entertainment seems to have been very sociable, for one seldom bathed alone. It was considered a great affront to decline an invitation to join a bathing party.

The explorers seem to have had a very calm and uneventful descent of Snake River. They describe the general lay of the country accurately, noting that beyond the steep ascent of two hundred feet (it is in reality a great deal more in all the upper part of this portion of Snake River) the country becomes an open, level, and fertile plain, entirely destitute of timber. They note all the rapids with sufficient particularity to enable any one thoroughly familiar with them to identify most of them. They make special observation of the long series of rapids commonly known now as the Riparia and Texas Rapids, and below these observe a large creek on the left which they denominate Kimooenim Creek, the present Tucannon. This is rather odd, for that had already been noted as the native name of the main river. A few miles farther down they pass through a bad rapid about twenty-five yards wide. Of course it must be remembered that the time was October and the river was about at its lowest. This was the narrow creek of the Palouse Rapids, which, however, is not so narrow as they estimated, even at low water. At the end of this rapid they discovered a large river on the right to which they give the name of Drewyer, one of their party, their mighty hunter in fact. This was a many-named stream, for it was later the Pavion, the Pavillion, and at last the present Palouse, the equivalent, we are told again by Thomas Beall, for gooseberry. The principal rapids below the entrance of the Palouse are known at present as Fish-hook, Long's Crossing, Pine Tree, the Potato Patch, and Five-mile. Five-mile looked so bad to them that they unloaded the canoes and made a portage of three-quarters of a mile. At a distance below this, which they estimated at seven miles, they reached that interesting place where the great northern and southern branches of the Big River unite. They were then at the location of the present village of Burbank. Many interesting events and observations are chronicled of their stay at that point. Soon after their arrival a regular procession of two hundred Indians from a camp a short distance up the Columbia came to visit them, timing their approach with the music of drums, accompanied with the voice. There seems to have followed a regular love-feast, both parties taking whiffs of the friendly pipe and expressing as best they could their common joy at the meeting. Then came a distribution of presents and a mutual pledging of good will.

MEASURED THE RIVERS

The captains measured the rivers, finding the Columbia 960 yards wide and the Snake 575. From their point of observation across the continued plain they noted how it rose into the heights on the farther side of the river, those

which we now call "Horse Heaven." They had already taken into account the far distant mountains to the south, the present named Blue Mountains, which they thought about sixty miles distant, just about the right estimate. It is to be hoped that it was one of the perfect days not infrequent in October and that the azure hues of those mountains which we have today were before them in all their rich, soft splendor. They noted in the clear water of the river the incredible number of salmon. The Indians gave them to understand that frequently in the absence of other fuel they burned the fish that, having been thrown out upon the bank, became so dry as to make excellent fuel.

These Indians were of a tribe known as Sokulks. According to the description they were hardly so good-looking a people as the Chopunnish, but were of mild and peaceable disposition and seemed to live in a state of comparative happiness. The men, like those on the Kimooenim, were said to content themselves with a single wife. The explorers noted that the men shared with their mates the labor of procuring subsistence more than is usual among savages. They were also very kind to the aged and infirm. Nor were they inclined to beggary. All things considered the Sokulks at the junction of the big rivers were worthy of much esteem.

Captain Clark made a journey up the Columbia in the course of which he made sundry interesting observations on the Indian manner of preparing salmon for preservation as well as present use. At one point he entered one of the mat houses. He was immediately provided with a mat on which to sit and his hosts proceeded at once to cook a salmon for his repast. This they did by heating stones and dropping them into the buckets of water which contained the fish, adding stones to maintain the boiling of the water until the fish was properly cooked. After sufficient boiling these hospitable natives placed the fish before Captain Clark. He found it excellent. One thing which Captain Clark noticed at this point, was the large number of Indians blind in one or both eyes and having decayed teeth. He attributed the blindness to the glare of the sun on the unprotected eyes, and the decay of teeth to the habit of eating roots without cleaning them of the sandy soil in which they grew. It would appear from the topography of the journal that Captain Clark went some distance above the present location of Kennewick, for he describes a large river flowing from the west, known to the Indians as Tapteal. This was of course the useful and beautiful stream which is the vital feature of the valley described in this history, the Yakima. The fact that the Lewis and Clark party learned of it under the name of Tapteal seems to conform to the fact which we stated on the authority of Frank Olney in Chapter II, Part I, of this volume, that the word Yakima is a new name. The Tapteal appears at many points in later reports of explorers. On page 641 of Coues' edition of the Lewis and Clark journals, we find other forms of the name: Tapteel, Tapteat, Taptete, Tapatett, and Taptul. It does not appear from the journal that the party ascended or even that they crossed the Tapteal, but they were undoubtedly the first white men to see it.

At this point of the journey the party secured an abundant supply of "game," grouse (or rather what we now call prairie chickens), ducks, and also a "prairie cock, about the size of a small turkey," (sage hens, as we call them). The journal states that they found none of these last except on the Columbia.

In this connection it is interesting to note that some Indians say that genuine wild turkeys were known in the Yakima Valley in old times.

While camped at the junction of the rivers the men were busily engaged in mending their clothes and traveling outfits and arms and otherwise preparing for the next stage of the journey. One very interesting feature of the stay here was the fact that one of the chiefs with one of the Chinnapum, a tribe farther west, provided the party with a map of the Columbia and the nations on its banks. This was drawn on a robe with a piece of coal and afterwards transferred by some one of the explorers to a piece of paper. They preserved it as a valuable specimen of Indian delineation. Inspection of the copy of this map shows a remarkable general accuracy.

On October 18th, the party packed up and pushing off into the majestic river proceeded downward toward the highlands, evidently what we call the Wallula Gateway. In the general journal, called the edition of 1814, in which the contributions of all the party are merged, there seems to be some confusion as to the mouth of the Walla Walla River. The record mentions an island near the right shore fourteen and one-half miles from the mouth of Lewis' River and a mile and a half beyond that a small brook under a high hill on the left, "seeming to run its whole course through the high country." This evidently must be the Walla Walla River, though it can hardly be called a "small brook," even in the low season, and it flows quite distinctly in a valley, though the highlands begin immediately below. They also say: "At this place too we observed a mountain to the southwest the form of which is conical, and its top covered with snow." This is obviously incorrect, for Mount Hood, which is the only snow mountain to the southwest visible any where near that place, cannot be seen from the mouth of the Walla Walla except by climbing the highlands. They might have seen Mount Adams to the northwest.

On the next day, October 19th, the party was visited by a chief of whom they say more and tell more on their return. This was Yelleppit. They described him as a "handsome, well-proportioned man, about five feet eight inches high and about thirty-five years old, with a bold and dignified countenance." His name is preserved in a station on the S. P. S. R. R., located just about at the place where the party met with this chieftain.

After the meeting with Yelleppit the party once more committed themselves to the downward rushing current of the Columbia, where it now skirts Benton and Klickitat counties on its right bank, and passed beyond the range of our story. Of the interesting details of their continued journey down the river and the final vision of the ocean, "that ocean, the object of all our labors, the reward of all our anxieties," we cannot speak.

START ON RETURN JOURNEY

Having spent the winter at Fort Clatsop, about ten miles from the present Astoria and nearly the same distance from the present Seaside, they left Fort Clatsop for their long return journey, on March 23, 1806. They saw many interesting and important features of the country on the return, which they failed to note in going down. Among these, strange to say, was the entrance

of the Willamette, the largest river below the Snake. The return was made as far as the "Long Narrows," (The Dalles) with the canoes, but at that point they procured horses and proceeded thence by land, mainly on the north side of the river. Reaching the country of the "Walla Wallahs," they again came in contact with their old friend, whose name appears in that portion of the journal as Yellept. They found him more of a gentleman than ever. He insisted on his people making generous provision for the needs of the party, and gave them the valuable information that by going up the "Wolla Wollah" River and directly east to the junction of the Snake and Kooskooskee they might have a route full of grass and water and game, and much shorter than to follow the banks of the Snake River. Accordingly crossing from the north bank of the Columbia, which they had been following, they found themselves on the Wolla Wollah. They do not now describe it as before as a "small brook," but as "a handsome stream, about fifty yards wide and four and a half feet depth." They got one curious misapprehension here which was held later by explorers in general in regard to the Multnomah or Willamette. They understood from the Indians that the Willamette ran south of the Blue Mountains and was as large as the Columbia at the mouth of the Wolla Wollah, which they say was about a mile. They inferred from the whole appearance, as the Indians seemed to explain it, that the sources of the Willamette must approach those of the Missouri and Del Norte. One quaint and curious circumstance is mentioned at this stage of the story, as it has been, in fact, at various times. And that is the extravagant delight which the Indians derived from the violin. They were so fascinated with the sound of this instrument and the dancing which accompanied it that they would come in throngs and sometimes remain up all night. In this particular instance, however, they were so considerate of the white men's need of sleep that they retired at ten o'clock.

We cannot give further space to this monumental journey. We must content ourselves, in this farewell glance at this first and in many respects the most interesting and important of all the early transcontinental expeditions, with saying that the effects were of momentous, even transcendent value to the development of our country. Without the incorporation of Old Oregon into the United States, we would in all probability not have got California, and without our Pacific Coast frontage, think what a crippled and curtailed Union this would be! We would surely have missed our destiny without the Pacific Coast. The Lewis and Clark Expedition was one of the essential links in the chain of acquisition. The summary of distances by the party is a total of 3,555 miles on the most direct route from the Mississippi at the mouth of the Missouri, to the Pacific Ocean, and the total distance descending the Columbia waters is placed at 640 miles.

JEFFERSON'S TRIBUTE TO CAPTAIN LEWIS

President Jefferson did not exaggerate the character of this expedition in the tribute which he paid to Captain Lewis in 1813, when he expressed himself thus: "Never did a similar event excite more joy throughout the United States; the humblest of its citizens have taken a lively interest in the details of this journey and looked with impatience for the information which it would fur-

nish. Nothing short of the official journals of this extraordinary and interesting journey will exhibit the importance of the service, the courage, devotion, zeal and perseverance under circumstances calculated to discourage, which animated this little band of heroes, throughout the long, dangerous and tedious travel."

Though many additional valuable discoveries of this land where we live were made by later explorers, Lewis and Clark and their assistants may justly be regarded as the true first explorers. They were moreover the only party that came purely for exploration. Later parties, though making valuable explorations, did such work as incidental to the fur trade. With the completion of this great expedition, therefore, we may regard the Era of the Explorers completed and that of the Fur Hunters begun.

Our special interest in this volume is the Yakima country and its inhabitants as noted by these first explorers.

It does not appear that the Lewis and Clark party entered into the precincts of the three counties covered by this history further than the edge of Benton, apparently from about the vicinity of Kennewick and thence onward to the Yakima River and possibly toward Richland on their entrance to the country. Then when they resumed the journey after several days' pause at the junction of the big rivers, they seem to have touched the land at various points from about the vicinity of Hover downward, though their journey was by boat. On the return they came with horses from near the present vicinity of Fallbridge on the north side of the Columbia to a point opposite the mouth of the "Wolla Wollah," where, with the assistance of Yellept, they crossed to the southern shore.

At all events we may be assured that the eyes of Lewis and Clark and their associates were first to gaze upon the sublime river toward the azure hued Rattlesnake Mountains and then to pass through the Wallula Gateway to the broad plains of the Umatilla and the arid slopes with which the Horse Heaven fronts the south.

CHAPTER V

ERA OF TRAPPERS, HUNTERS AND TRAIL-MAKERS

STARTING OF THE FUR TRADE—PROFITS OF THE BUSINESS—AMERICAN FUR COMPANIES—FOUNDING OF ASTORIA—THE FREE TRAPPERS—RECORD OF DISASTER—SOME STORIES OF THE FUR TRADERS—ROSS' STORY—HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY—THE BOATS OF THE TRADERS—LATER AMERICAN FUR TRADERS—SOME UNIQUE FREE TRAPPERS

In the preceding chapter we have given a view of the earliest discoveries by sea and land. By 1806 the general features of the continent both on coast and interior were measurably well known. With the discoveries of Meares and Vancouver and Broughton, the English explorers, and Gray and Kendrick and Ingraham, the Americans, and Heceta and Perez and Bodega, the Spaniards, and La Perouse, the Frenchman, and Behring, Schelikoff and Resanoff, the Russians, and many more of those nations, the shore line all the way from the Arctic circle to Mexico had been traced and mapped. By the explorations of Malaspina the old myth of Anian had been finally exploded. The Inland Passage, now the scene of many summer excursions to Alaska, had been definitely located, and it was understood that the old legendary voyages of Juan de Fuca and Maldonado and Fonte had no other basis of fact than the possible passage through a maze of islands from one section of the Pacific Ocean to another. Such was the status of discovery on the coast.

With the monumental expedition of Lewis and Clark the location of the mountains, Rocky and Cascades, and some of their spurs, and the relations of the two great river systems, the Missouri and Columbia and their tributaries, to each other and to the mountains, had been determined in a general way. Such were the results of exploration. But one of the great working facts of the progress of geographical discovery has been that the main incentive was not discovery, pure and simple, but was some ulterior political or commercial end, or both of these combined. In the history of the discovery of the American Continent we find two of those ends playing a tremendous part in determining the aims and movements of discoverers.

Political and commercial aims were curiously interwoven in these two great quests, and ultimately social and even religious aims added their part to the complexities and evolutions and involutions of these fundamental aims. These two great quests were for gold and for furs.

Hence, we find ourselves on the threshold of an inquiry into the outline features of one of these great quests, that for furs. We shall for the time dismiss the history of the gold hunters, fascinating as it is and tremendous as has been its part in human affairs, with the observation that the Spanish

and Portuguese were guided almost entirely in their explorations and policies in South America, Mexico, and the southern part of North America by that mysterious lure of the precious metals and precious stones which stamped out of existence the beautiful and interesting semi-civilizations of Peruvians and Aztecs and ultimately hastened the downfall of Spanish despotism. By one of those mysterious allotments of fortune or Providence which constitute the turning points of history, the gold quest and discoveries in North America were postponed till the middle of the Nineteenth Century, with the result that this continent became Anglo-Saxon rather than Spanish, Republican rather than Monarchical.

What that means in the present great crisis of human history is beyond the scope of analysis or imagination.

The quest for furs, while less dazzling and dramatic than that for gold and diamonds, has been more steady and continuous and has probably played even a greater part in the affairs of the world. The gold hunt was mainly Spanish and Portuguese, and that for furs mainly French, English and Russian, while the Americans, latest to arrive, have been distributed in both fields. And, in fact, we must avoid national generalizations in such a view as this. None of the people of Europe or America have shown themselves indifferent to the attractions of either furs, gold, or gems.

STARTING OF THE FUR TRADE

The first great market for furs was China, and the Russians were first to enter it. The crew of the ill-fated and heroic Russian explorer, Vitus Behring, beleaguered on the desolate island which bears his name and where he died, discovered the sea otter skins, and when they escaped from their rocky prison, they conveyed many of these furs with them to Avatcha Bay, and thus the conception of the great fur trade on the Pacific was first formed. In 1771 a Pole, Maurice de Benyowski, sailed from Kamchatka with the first regular cargo of furs, to Canton. The Mandarins of China were eager to secure furs as symbols of rank and wealth, and the Canton market speedily became the entrepot for the adventurers of all nations, East and West.

In 1776, the very year of the Declaration of Independence, that Columbus of Eighteenth Century England, James Cook, started on his inter-oceanic voyages across the water of two hemispheres. In the course of it he passed up the coast of Oregon and Alaska and into the Arctic Ocean. By another of those mysterious dispensations of Providence, there was on one of Cook's ships an American sailor, John Ledyard, and thereby hangs a tale.

For this keen and inquisitive Yankee, along with others of the crew, found and preserved for their own comfort, sea-otter skins from the Alaska islands. Reaching Canton, they discovered that there was a great demand for these furs, and they sold them at a great profit. This experience planted in the enterprising Ledyard the idea of encouraging his countrymen to visit the western coast in search of furs. When Ledyard reached America he came in touch with Jefferson and other Americans, and indirectly there sprung from this course of events, the fitting out at Boston of the "Lady Washington" and

"Columbia Rediviva," in command of Robert Gray and John Kendrick, to whom we owe the discovery of the Columbia River, and the strongest link in the chain of America's claim to Oregon. Indirectly, also, Jefferson was led on to the Louisiana Purchase and the Lewis and Clark Expedition. As a result of these beginnings by Russians and English the maritime fur trade had reached large proportions and yielded great profits by the opening of the Nineteenth Century. The last decades of the Eighteenth Century were fairly redolent with the fragrance, the romance, of the sea.

These were the years when the United States, just sprung, with the fire and hope of a new Era, from the arms of Liberty, was entering the lists of commerce against the nations of the old world. Those were the days of the sail ships, and the hard-visaged skippers of Nantucket and Gloucester, and Boston, and Newport were circumnavigating the globe and making the silks and nankeens and toys and fragrant woods and spices of the Orient the household treasures, to become later the heirlooms of many of the subsequent "first families" of New England.

One of those Yankee barks would load up at Boston or Nantucket with trinkets and hatchets and tobacco and rum, and round the foaming barriers of Cape Horn and up the South American and Mexican coasts, sliding through the tropics, and then creeping along the California and Oregon shores, to pause for a season's trade in the mouth of the Columbia or at Nootka, or even way up North to Queen Charlotte's Sound or Dixon Entrance or Cook's Inlet, there to exchange the cargo for one of sea-otter or seal skins, battling often with waves and sometimes with treacherous savages, as the fate of the "Tonquin" and the "Boston" proved only too truly. Then, with Stars and Stripes flying exultantly, the ship would square away for Canton or Macao, where the furs would go out and the silks and teas and sandal wood and spices would go in, and then away around the Cape of Good Hope for home. Such was the great three years' round-up of the "Seven Seas." The glory and fascination and the peril of the ocean was in it, and sometimes its profits. What with savages and storm and scurvy and fluctuating markets and caprices of politics and world wars, some have said that not even the huge percentages of gain were adequate compensation.

PROFITS OF THE BUSINESS

Yet those percentages were large enough to tempt an ever-increasing number of merchants and adventurers.

Robert Gray once got for an axe a quantity of furs on Puget Sound that were worth \$8,000 in the Canton market. Dixon reports that in 1786 and 1787 there were sold in Canton five thousand eight hundred sea-otter skins for \$160,700. Sturgis relates that he had collected as high as six thousand skins of fine quality in a single voyage, and that on one day he got five hundred and sixty of the very best. In one case he knew a capital of \$50,000 to yield a gross income of \$284,000.

But great as were the profits and important as were the historical bearings of the maritime fur trade, the continental trade became a yet more potent factor in the making of American history.

During the years long prior to the growth of the fur trade on the Pacific Coast, there had been initiated upon the Mississippi and St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes the great companies whose agency in the quest for furs was to play a great part in the history of the Pacific Coast. These traders for the sea-otter and the seal on our western shore represented a sort of free-for-all rush to new fields and new markets without any special moneyed interests in the lead. But the situation in Louisiana and Canada was radically different. Great operators, foreshadowings of the monopolies of the Nineteenth Century, had come into existence long before the American Revolution. As far back as the beginning of the Sixteenth Century De Monts, Pontgrave, Champlain, and other great French explorers had secured monopolies on the fur trade from Louis XIII and his minister, Richelieu. Later La Salle, Hennepin, D'Iberville and others had the same advantages. The St. Lawrence, the Great Lakes, and the upper Mississippi were the great "preserve" of these concessionaires. The English and their American colonists set themselves in battle array against the monopolistic Bourbon methods of handling the vast domain which the genius and enterprise of De Monts and Champlain had won for France, with the result that upon the heights of Abraham the Fleur-de-Lis was lowered before the Cross of St. George, and North America became English instead of Gallic, and one of the world's milestones was set for good. Then, by one of those beautiful ironies of history which baffle all prescience, victorious Britain violated the principles of her own conquest and adopted the methods of Bourbon tyranny and monopoly, with the result that another milestone was set on the highway of liberty and the new continent became American instead of European.

But out of the struggles of that century, French, English and American, out of the final distribution of territory, by which England retained Canada and with it a large French and Indian population, mingled with English and Scotch, out of these curious comminglings, economic, commercial, political, religious, and ethnic, grew the great English fur companies, whose history was largely wrought out on the shores of the Columbia, and from whose juxtaposition with the American state-builder the romance and epic grandeur of the history of the River largely comes.

Many enterprises were started by the French and English in the Seventeenth Century, but the "Hudson's Bay Company" became the Goliath of them all. The first charter of this gigantic organization was granted in 1670 by Charles II to Prince Rupert and seventeen others, with a capital stock of ten thousand five hundred pounds. From this small beginning the profits were so great that, notwithstanding the loss of two hundred thousand pounds from the French wars during the latter part of the century, the company declared dividends of from twenty-five to fifty per cent.

The field of operations was gradually extended from the southeastern regions contiguous to Hudson Bay, until it embraced the vast and dreary expanses of snowy prairie traversed by the Saskatchewan, the Athabasca, the Peace, and finally the Mackenzie. Many of the greatest expeditions by land under British auspices which resulted in great geographical discoveries were primarily designed for the expansion of the fur trade.

Just at the critical moment, both for the great Canadian Fur Company, as well as for discovery and acquisition in the region of the Columbia, a most important and remarkable champion entered the lists. This was the "North West Fur Company" of Montreal. It was one of the legitimate consequences of the treaty of Paris in 1763, ceding Canada to Great Britain. The French in Canada became British subjects by that treaty, and many of them had extensive interests as well as experience in the fur business. Furthermore, a number of Scotchmen of great enterprise and intelligence betook themselves to Canada, eager to partake of the boundless opportunities offered by the new shuffle of the cards. These Scotchmen and Frenchmen became natural partners in the foundation of enterprises independent of the Hudson's Bay monopoly. In 1783 a group of the boldest and most energetic of these active spirits, of whom the leaders were McGillivray, McTavish, Benjamin and Joseph Frobisher, Rechebleve, Thain, and Frazer, united in the formation of the North-West Fur Company. Bitter rivalry soon arose between the new company and the old monopoly. Following the usual history of special privilege, the old company, which had now been in existence one hundred and thirteen years, had learned to depend more on privilege than on enterprise, and had become somewhat degenerate. The North-Westerns "rustled" for new business in new regions. In 1789 Alexander Mackenzie, one of the North-Westerns, made his way with incredible hardship down the river which bears his name to the Frozen Ocean. A few years later he made the first journey to the shore of the Pacific, commemorating his course by painting on a rock on the shore of Cascade Inlet, northeast of Vancouver Island, these words: "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada, by land, the twenty-second of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three."

As a result of the new undertakings set on foot by the North-Westerns and the re-awakened Hudson's Bay Company, both companies entered the Columbia Valley. The struggle for possession of Oregon between the English and American fur companies and their governments was on. In the Summer of 1807 and several times later David Thompson of the North West Company crossed the continental divide by the Athabasca Pass in lat. 52° 25'. The North-Westerns had heard of the Astor enterprise in New York and realized that they must be up and doing if they would control the land of the Oregon. Although the character of soil, climate, and productions of the Columbia Valley was but imperfectly known, enough information had been derived from Lewis and Clark, and from ocean discoveries, to make it plain that the Columbia furnished the most convenient access to the interior from the sea, and that its numerous tributaries furnished a network of boatable waters unequalled on the western slope, while there was every reason to suppose that its forests abounded in fur-bearing animals and that its climate would admit of much longer seasons of work than was possible in the biting winters of the Athabasca. It became vital to the continental magnitude of the designs of the Canadian companies that they control Oregon.

For greater topical clearness we will anticipate a little at this point and state that after several years of intense rivalry it became plain to the British

Parliament that it was suicidal to allow a policy of division in the face of a common enemy. Hence in 1821, by act of Parliament, the two companies were reorganized and united under a charter which was to last twenty-one years (and as a matter of fact was renewed at the end of that time), and under the provisions of which the North-Westers were to have equal shares in both stock and offices, though the name of the Hudson's Bay Company, was retained. It will be remembered therefore, that up to the year 1821, the two great Canadian companies were distinct, and that during that time the North-West Company was much the more active and aggressive in the Columbia Valley, but that after that date the entire force of the Canadian companies was combined under the name of the old monopoly. But, however bitter the first enmity of the Canadian rivals, they agreed on the general proposition that the Americans must be checkmated, and during the score of years prior to their coalition they were seizing the pivotal points of the Oregon country. During the next two decades they created a vast network of forts and stations, and reduced the country contiguous to the river and its tributaries to a system so elaborate and interesting as to be worthy of extended study. We can sketch only its more general features. And the more perfectly to understand them, we must arrest here the story of the great Canadian monopoly and bring up the movement of the American fur companies.

It may be noted, first of all, that by reason of the quicker colonization and settlement and consequent establishment of agriculture and other arts pertaining to home life, the region of the United States east of the Mississippi never became the natural habitat of the trapper and fur trader to anything like the degree of Canada and the western part of our own land. Nevertheless extensive fur interests grew up on the Mississippi during the French regime, and in 1763-64 August and Pierre Chouteau located a trading post on the present site of St. Louis, and the fascinating history of that great capital began.

AMERICAN FUR COMPANIES

Most of the American trading companies confined their operations to the east side of the Rocky Mountains. But the Missouri Fur Company of St. Louis, composed of a miscellaneous group of Americans and Hispano-Gallo-Americans, under the presidency of Manuel Lisa, a bold and enterprising Spaniard, took a step over the crest of the mountains and established the first trading post upon the waters of the Columbia. This was in 1809. Andrew Henry, one of the partners of the aforesaid company, crossed the mountains in that year and a year later built a fort on a branch of the Snake River. This seems to have been on what subsequently became known as Henry's River. It was in one of the wildest and grandest regions of all that wild, grand section of the Snake River. Henry's River drains the north side of the Three Tetons, while the south branch, known afterwards as Lewis and finally as Snake River, drains the south of that group of mountains. Henry must be remembered as the first American and the first white man recorded in history who built any structure upon Snake River, and the year was 1810. Both Henry and his company had hopes of accomplishing great things in the way of the fur trade in that very favorable region. But the next year the Indians were

so threatening that the fort was forsaken and the party returned to the Missouri. When the Hunt party in the Fall of 1811 sought refuge at this point, they found only a group of abandoned huts, with no provision or equipment of which they could make any use.

But though Henry's Fort was but a transient matter, his American countrymen were beginning to press through the open gateways of both mountain and sea. In the early part of 1809 the Winship brothers of Boston, together with several other keen-sighted Yankees, formed a project for a definite post on the Columbia River, proposing to reach their destination by ship. Accordingly they fitted out an old vessel known as the "Albatross," with Nathan Winship as captain, William Gale as captain's assistant, and William Smith as first mate. Captain Gale kept a journal of the entire enterprise, and it is one of the most interesting and valuable of the many ship records of the Northwestern Coast.

Setting sail with a crew of twenty-two men and an excellent supply of stores and ammunition, and an abundance of tools and hardware for erecting needful buildings, the "Albatross" left Boston in the Summer of 1809. After a slow and tedious, but very healthful and comfortable voyage, stopping at the Hawaiian Islands on the route, the "Albatross" reached the mouth of the Columbia River on May 26, 1810. Many American and other ships had entered the mouth of the river prior to that date, but so far as known none had ascended any considerable distance. Apparently Gray and Broughton were the only shipmasters who had ascended above the wide expanse now known as Gray's Bay, while the Lewis and Clark Expedition contained the only white men who had seen the river above tidewater. The Winship enterprise may be regarded with great interest, therefore, as the first real attempt to plant a permanent establishment on the banks of the river.

Winship and his companions spent some days in careful examination of the river banks and as a result of their search they decided on a strip of valley land formed by a narrowing of the river on the north and an indentation of the mountain on the south. This pleasant strip of fertile land is located on the south bank of the lordly stream, and its lower end is about forty-five miles from the ocean. Being partially covered with a beautiful grove of oak trees, the first to be seen on the ascent of the river, the place received the name of Oak Point. It may be noted that this name was subsequently transferred to a promontory nearly opposite on the north bank, and this circumstance has led many to locate erroneously the site of the first buildings designed for permanent use on the banks of the Columbia. And such these were, for the Lewis and Clark structures at what they called Fort Clatsop, erected four and a half years earlier, were meant only for a winter's use. But the Winship party had glowing visions of a great emporium of the fur trade, another Montreal or St. Louis, to inaugurate a new era for their country and themselves. They designed paying the Indians for their lands, and in every way treating them justly. They seem in short to have had a very high conception of the dignity and worth of their enterprise. They were worthy of the highest success, and the student of today cannot but grieve that their high hopes were dashed with disaster.

Tying the "Albatross" to the bank on June 4th, they entered at once with great energy on the task of felling trees, rearing a large log house, clearing a garden spot, in which they at once began the planting of seeds, and getting ready to trade with the natives. But within four days the river began to rise rapidly, and the busy fort-builders perceived to their dismay that they had located on land subject to inundation. All the work thus far done went for naught, and they pulled their fort to pieces and floated the logs down stream a quarter of a mile to a higher place. There they resumed their buildings with redoubled energy. But within a week a much more dangerous situation, and this time permanently, arrested their grand project. This time it was the very men toward whom they had entertained such just and benevolent designs, the Indians, who thwarted their plans. For, as Captain Gale narrates in a most entertaining manner, a large body of Chinooks and Chehecles, armed with bows and arrows, and some muskets, made their appearance, announcing that they were on their way to war against the Culaworth tribe who had killed one of their chiefs a year before. But the next day the Indians, massing themselves about the whites, gave such plain indications that the previous declaration was a pretense, that the party hastily got into a position of defence. Their cannon on board the "Albatross" had already been loaded in anticipation of emergencies, and so plain was it that they could make a deadly defence that the threatened attack did not come. A long "pow wow" ensued instead, and the Chinooks insisted that the builders must select a site lower down the river. After due consideration the party decided that any determined opposition by the Indians would so impair their enterprise, even though they might be able to defend themselves, that it would be best to seek a new location. Accordingly they reloaded their effects, dropped down the river, and finally decided to make a voyage down the California coast and return the next year. Return they did, but by that time the next year the Pacific Fur Company had already located at Astoria, the first permanent American settlement, and the Winship enterprise faded away. That the design of the Winships was not at all chimerical is apparent from the fact that within twenty years the Hudson's Bay Company had made of Vancouver, sixty miles farther up the river, the very kind of a trading entrepot of which the Winships had dreamed. Their dream was reasonable, but the time and place were unpropitious.

A quotation from Captain Gale's journal will give a conception of his feelings:

"June 12th.—The ship dropped further down the river, and it was now determined to abandon all attempts to force a settlement. We have taken off the goats and hogs which were left on shore for the use of the settlement, and thus we have to abandon the business, after having, with great difficulty and labor, got about forty-five miles above Cape Disappointment; and with great trouble began to clear the land and build a house a second time, after cutting timber enough to finish nearly one-half, and having two of our hands disabled in the work. It is, indeed, cutting to be obliged to knuckle to those whom you have not the least fear of, but whom, from motives of prudence, you are obliged to treat with forbearance. What can be more disagreeable than to sit at the table with a number of these rascally chiefs, who while they supply their greedy

mouths with your food with one hand, their bloods boil within them to cut your throat with the other, without the least provocation."

On the way out of the river Captain Winship learned that the Chinooks designed capturing his vessel, and would doubtless have done so, had not his vigilance prevented.

FOUNDING OF ASTORIA

While the crew of the "Albatross" were engaged in these adventures, the largest American fur company yet formed was getting ready to effect a lodgment on the shores of the Columbia. This was the Pacific Fur Company. John Jacob Astor was the founder of this enterprise. Though unfortunate in almost every feature of its history and its final outcome, this company had a magnificent conception, a royal grandeur of opportunity, and it possessed also the felicity, shared by no one of its predecessors, of the genius of a great literary star to illuminate its records. To Washington Irving it owes much of its fame. Yet the commercial genius of Astor could not prevent errors of judgment by the management any more than the literary genius of Irving was able to conceal their errors, or the genius of American liberty able to order events so as to prevent victory for a time by the "Britishers." As we view the history in the large it may be that we shall conclude that the British triumph at first was the best introduction to American triumph in the end.

John Jacob Astor may, perhaps, be justly regarded as the first of the great promoters or financial magnates who have made the United States the world's El Dorado. Coming from Germany to this land of opportunity after the close of the Revolutionary war, he soon manifested that keen intuition in money matters, as well as intense devotion to accumulation, which has led to the colossal fortunes of his own descendants and of the other multimillionaires of this age. Having made quite a fortune by transporting furs to London, Mr. Astor turned to larger fields. With his broad and keen geographical and commercial insight, he could readily grasp the same fact which the North-Westerners of Montreal were considering, that the Columbia River might well become the key to an international fur trade, as well as a strategic point for American expansion westward. He made overtures to the North-Westerners for a partnership, but they declined. Then he determined to be the chief manager, and to associate individual Americans and Canadians with himself. With the promptitude of the skilful general, he proceeded to form his company and make his plan of campaign in time to anticipate the apparent designs of the active Canadians. They saw, as well as Astor did, the magnitude of the stake and at once made ready to play their part. For, as already noted, David Thompson crossed the Rockies by the Athabasca Pass in 1807 and on spent the Winter at Lake Windermere on the Columbia River, and in the Summer of 1811 reached Astoria, only to find the Astor Company already established there. It should be especially noted that the Thompson party was the first to descend the river from near its source to the ocean, although of course Lewis and Clark had anticipated them on the portion below the junction of the Snake with the main river.

Mr. Astor's plans provided for an expedition by sea and one by land. The first was to convey stores and equipment for founding and defending the pro-

posed capital of the empire of the fur traders. The organization of Mr. Astor's company provided that there should be a capital stock of a hundred shares, of which he should hold half and his associates half. Mr. Astor was to furnish the money, though not to exceed four hundred thousand dollars, and was to bear all losses for five years. The term of the association was fixed at twenty years though with the privilege of dissolving it in five years if it proved unprofitable. The general plan and the details of the expedition had been decided upon by the master mind of the founder with statesman-like ability. It comes, therefore, as a surprise to the reader that Mr. Astor should have made a capital mistake at the very beginning of his undertaking. This mistake was in the selection of his associates and the captains of some of his ships. Of the partners, five were Americans and five were Canadians. Two only of the Americans remained with the company long enough to have any determining influence on its policies. Take the fact that the majority of the active partners and almost all the clerks, trappers, and other employes of the company were Canadians, and put it beside the other fact that war was imminent with Great Britain and did actually break out within two years, and the dangerous nature of the situation can be seen. Of the ship captains, the first one, Captain Jonathan Thorn of the "Tonquin," was a man of such overbearing and obstinate nature that disaster seemed to be fairly invited by placing him in such a vitally responsible position. The captain of the second ship, the "Beaver," was Cornelius Sowles, and he seems to have been as timid and irresolute as Captain Thorn was bold and implacable. Both lacked judgment. It was probably natural that Mr. Astor, having had his main prior experience as a fur dealer in connection with the Canadians centering at Montreal, should have looked in that direction for associates. But inasmuch as war between England and the United States seemed a practical certainty it was a great error, in founding a vast enterprise in remote regions whose ownership was not yet definitely recognized, to share with citizens of Great Britain the determination of the important issues of the enterprise. It would have saved Mr. Astor great loss and chagrin if he had observed the maxim: "Put none but Americans on guard." As to the captains of the two vessels, that was an error that any one might have made. Yet for a man of Astor's exceptional ability and shrewdness to err so conspicuously in judging the character of the men appointed to such important places seems indeed strange.

To these facts in regard to the personnel of the partners, the captains, and the force, must be added two others, i. e., war and shipwreck. The combination of all these conditions made the history of the Astoria enterprise what it was. Yet, with all of its adversity, this was one of the best conceived, and, in most of its details, the best equipped and executed of all the great enterprises which have appeared in the commercial history of our country. As an element in the development of the land of the Oregon, it must be accorded the first place after the period of discovery.

The "Tonquin" left New York on September 6, 1810. She carried a fine equipment of all things needed for founding the proposed emporium. She was manned by a crew of twenty-one and conveyed members of the fur-trading force to the number of thirty-three. Stopping at the Sandwich Islands, an

added force of twenty-four natives was taken aboard. At various times on the journey the rigid ideas of naval discipline and the imperious temper of Captain Thorn came near producing mutiny among the partners and clerks. When the "Tonquin" hove to, off the mouth of the Columbia, on March 22, 1811, the eager voyagers saw little to attract. The wind was blowing in heavy squalls, and the sea ran high. Nevertheless the hard-hearted captain issued orders to the first mate, Fox, with a boat's crew of four men, to go into the foaming waves and sound the channel. The boat was insufficiently provided, and it seemed scarcely short of murder to despatch a crew under such circumstances. But the tyrannical captain would listen to no remonstrances, and the poor little boat went tossing over the billows on her forlorn hope. Such indeed it proved to be, for neither boat nor any one of the crew was ever heard of again. This was a wholly unnecessary sacrifice of life, for the "Tonquin" was in no danger, and time could just as well have been taken for more propitious weather.

The next day, the wind and sea having abated, the "Tonquin" drew near the dreaded bar, but, no entrance that satisfied the captain appearing, the ship again stood off to spend the night in deep water. On the next day, the 24th, the wind fell and a serene sky seemed to invite another attempt. The pinnace in command of Mr. Aikin, with two white men and two Kanakas, was sent out to find the channel. Following the pinnace the ship moved in so rapidly under a freshening breeze that she passed the pinnace, the unfortunate men on board finding it impossible to effect an entrance and being borne by the reflux current into the mad surge where ocean tide and outflowing river met in foamy strife. So the pinnace disappeared. But meanwhile the crew had all their energies engaged to save the "Tonquin." For the wind failed at the critical moment and the ship struck the sands with violence. Night came on. Had the men been classically trained (as in fact Franchère was) they might have remembered Virgil, *Ponto nox incubat atra*. But they had not time for classical or other quotations. Hastily dropping the anchors they lay to in the midst of the tumult of waters, in that worst of situations, on an unknown coast in the dark and in storm. But as Franchère expresses it, Providence came to their succor, and the tide flooding and the wind rising, they weighed the anchors, and in spite of the obscurity of the night, they gained a safe harbor in a little cove inside of Cape Disappointment, apparently just abreast of the present town of Ilwaco.

Thus the "Tonquin" was saved, and with the light of morning it could be seen that she was fairly within the bar. Natives soon made their appearance, desirous of trading beaver-skins. But the crew were in no mood for commerce while any hope existed for finding the lost sailors. Taking a course toward the shore by what must have been nearly the present route from Ilwaco to Long Beach, the captain and a party with him, began a search and soon found Weeks, one of the crew of the pinnace. He was stark naked and suffering intensely from the cold. As soon as sufficiently revived he narrated the loss of the pinnace in the breakers, the death of three of the crew, and the casting of himself and one of the Kanakas upon the beach. The point where they were cast would seem to have been near the present location of the life saving station.

The two survivors of the ill-fated pinnacle having been revived, the party returned to the "Tonquin," which was now riding safely at anchor in the bay on the north side of the river, named Baker's Bay by Broughton nineteen years before. Joy for their own escape from such imminent perils was mingled with melancholy at the loss of their eight companions of the two boats, and with the melancholy there was a sense of bitterness toward the captain, who was to blame, at least for the loss of the small boat.

But now the new land was all before them where to choose, and since Captain Thorn was in great haste to depart and begin his trading cruise along the coast, the partners on the "Tonquin," Messrs. McKay, McDougal, David Stuart, and Robert Stuart, decided somewhat hurriedly to locate at the point which had received from Lieutenant Broughton the name of Point George. Franchère gives a pleasant picture of the beauty of the trees and sky, and the surprise of the party to find that, though it was only the 12th of April when they set to work upon the great trees which covered the site of their chosen capital, yet Spring was already far advanced. They did not then understand the effect of the Japan current upon the Pacific Coast climate.

An incident of special interest soon after landing was the appearance on June 15th of two strange Indians, a man and a woman, bearing a letter addressed to Mr. John Stuart, Fort Estekadene, New Caledonia. These two Indians wore long robes of dressed deerskins with leggings and moccasins more like the Indians of the Rocky Mountains. They could not understand the speech of the Astoria Indians nor of any of the mixture of dialects which the white men tried on them, until one of the Canadian clerks addressed them in the Knisteneaux language with which they seemed to be partially familiar. After several days of stay at the fort the two wandering Indians succeeded in making it clear to the traders that they had been sent out by a clerk named Finnan McDonald of the North-West Fur Company from a fort which that company had just established on the Spokane River. They said that they had lost their way and in consequence had descended the Tacousah-Tessah, which the whites supposed to be their name for the Columbia, though the general impression among the Indians is that Tacousah-Tessah, or Tacoutche-Tesse, signified Frazer River. From the revelation gradually drawn from these two Indians (and the surprising discovery was made that they were both women) the very important conclusion was drawn that the North-West Fur Company was already prepared to contest with the Astor Company the possession of the river. The peculiar feature of the situation was that the most of the Astoria Company were Canadian and British by blood and sympathy, and hence were very likely to fraternize with the Montreal traders.

However, the Astorians decided to send an expedition into the interior to verify the story given by the two Indian women, but, just as they were ready to go, a large canoe with the British flag floating from her stern appeared, from which, when it had reached the landing, there leaped ashore an active, well-dressed man who introduced himself as David Thompson, of the North-West Company. This was the same man, the reader will remember, who had crossed the Rocky Mountains the year before, had wintered near the head of the river, and had then descended it, seeking a location for the Columbia River.

emporium of the Canadian Company. But he was too late. It was quite strange by what narrow margins on several occasions the British failed to forestall the Yankees.

On July 23d the delayed expedition of the Astorians set forth far to the interior, and as a result of their investigations, David Stuart, in charge of the party, began the erection of a trading house at the mouth of the Okanogan, five hundred and forty miles above Astoria. It was on September 2, 1811, that this post was begun, and hence Fort Okanogan may be regarded as the first American establishment in the present state of Washington. It was antedated a few months by the post of the North-West Company at the entrance of the Little Spokane into the Spokane, near the present site of the city of Spokane.

While the sea-faring contingent of the Astor Company were thus establishing themselves at Astoria and Okanogan and were making the beginnings of successful trade with the natives both on the seashore and inland, the land party was making its slow and toilsome way from St. Louis to the Columbia River. This was the first party following Lewis and Clark to cross the continent, though, as already stated, Andrew Henry of the Missouri Fur Company had crossed the Great Divide to the headwaters of Snake River in 1809.

The land division made its journey, or started to, in 1811, but as a matter of fact the party did not reach Astoria till the opening of 1812. The story of this strenuous journey is told in Irving's most fascinating style in his *Astoria*, and no student of Pacific Coast history should fail to read that volume. Perhaps few have failed. The commander of the party was Wilson Price Hunt, who was the second partner in rank to John Jacob Astor.

With Hunt were associated four other partners of the expedition, Crooks, McKenzie, Miller, and McClellan. Accompanying the party were two English naturalists, Bradbury and Nuttall, who did the first scientific study of the Rocky Mountain region. There were forty Canadian voyageurs whose duties consisted in rowing, transporting, cooking, and general drudgery. The remaining twelve of the party consisted of a group of American hunters and trappers, the leader of whom was a Virginian named John Day. The company was in all respects fitted out most bountifully.

There were at that time two great classes of trappers. The first and most numerous were the Canadian voyageurs. These were mainly of French descent, many of them being half-breeds. Almost amphibious by nature and training, gay and amiable in disposition, with true French vivacity and ingenuity, gliding over every harsh experience with laugh and song, possessed of quick sympathies and humane instincts which enabled them to readily find the best side of the Indians, these French voyageurs constituted a most interesting as well as indispensable class in the trapper's business.

THE FREE TRAPPERS.

The free trappers were an entirely different class of men. They were usually American by birth, Virginia and Kentucky being the homes of most of them. Patient and indefatigable in their work of trapping, yet when on their annual trip to the towns given to wild dissipation and savage revellings, indif-

ferent to sympathy or company, harsh and cruel to the Indians, bold and overbearing, with blood always in their eyes, thunder in their voices, and guns in their hands, yet underneath all of their harsh exterior having noble hearts, could they but be reached, these now vanished trappers have gone to a place in history alongside of the old Spartans and the followers of Pizarro and Cortez in Spanish conquest.

Of the many adventures of the Hunt party on the journey up the Missouri, we cannot speak. For some reason, although taking a more direct route than did Lewis and Clark, and having, to all appearance, a better equipped party, they did not make so good time. Guided by Indians, they crossed chain after chain of mountains, supposing each to be the summit, only to find another yet to succeed. At last on the 15th of September, they stood upon a lofty eminence over which they could gaze both eastward and westward. Scanning attentively the western horizon, the guide pointed out three shining peaks, whose bases, he told them, were touched by a tributary of the Columbia River. These peaks are now known as the Three Tetons.

And now the party thus late in the season was starting down the long western slope over an unknown region.

For Lewis and Clark, it will be remembered, had gone far to the north and had descended upon the Clearwater and had made much better time than did the Hunt party. It is worth noting, however, that the route taken by the Hunt party was that which later became in most of its course the great Oregon Emigrant Trail down Snake River.

The Hunt party met with many hardships. In the vicinity of the present Twin Falls, they were tantalized by seeing the river rushing, inaccessible, through volcanic sluiceways, and with parched lips were obliged to lie down for the night within sound of its angry ravings but without a drop to drink. The Scotchman dubbed this place "Caldron Linn," the Canadians called it the "Devil's Scuttle-hole," and to the river they gave the name, "*La Rivière Maudite Enragée*" (The Accursed Mad River). It was already winter time when the party reached the point on Snake River near Huntington, crossed at present by the Union Pacific Railroad. They were in extremities for food and could find few Indians from whom to get either subsistence or information. Being at the head of the great Snake River Canyon, above the Seven Devils of the present nomenclature, they found themselves in such a tangle of forbidding crags and cataracts as to make progress impossible. A small division, however, headed by McKenzie, one of the partners and the strongest and most resourceful of all, did make their way down the canyon, and across to the Clearwater, and thence to navigable water on the Snake, whence, with boats constructed on the river bank they made their way down the Snake and Columbia to Astoria, five hundred miles distant, arriving a month or more in advance of the main party.

This main party, meanwhile, under Hunt's leadership but with no guidance, was floundering along the Boise and the Weiser, to and fro, in hope of salvation from threatening freezing and famine.

At last they crossed Snake River and struck westward across the highlands of Burnt River and Powder River. They must have pursued nearly the course of the present O.-W. R. R. and the State Highway through the Baker Valley.

On New Year's Day they were in the beautiful Grande Ronde Valley. Attractive as it now is, it must have seemed trebly so to those famished wanderers. For the snows in which they had been floundering ceased, the genial sun of a new year broke forth, and, best of all, they found many lodges of friendly Indians, from whom they procured food and horses. Thus the expedition was saved. The mercurial French Canadians, the *voyageurs* and *coureurs des bois*, with Gallic enthusiasm celebrated New Year's Day with dance and song, with feasts of dog meat, roasted, boiled, and fricasseed, and thus New Year's Day, 1812, was celebrated by the first party of trappers in eastern Oregon.

Another toilsome stage across the snowy range between Grande Ronde and the Umatilla was necessary before they reached the spring-like and balmy airs of the chinook-swept plain of that magnificent valley of the Umatilla. Here they found a large and well equipped body of the Tushpaw Indians. These Indians had axes, kettles, and other implements significant of trade with the whites. Moreover they gave their eager questioners to understand that the Great River was only two days' distant and that a small party of white men had just descended it. Being now relieved of anxiety about McKenzie and his party, Hunt felt that their dangers were mainly over, and with well filled stomachs and packs they set forth across the pleasant prairie and within two days, having reached a point presumably near the present Umatilla, they beheld with overflowing hearts the blue majestic flood, nearly a mile wide, hastening westward, the Columbia! Crossing the river into what is now Benton County, formerly Yakima, and hence within the scene of our present work, they proceeded by land to the Grand Dalles. There they exchanged horses for canoes, and with great content and ease after the snow and starvation of the journey across the mountains of eastern Oregon, they proceeded gaily down the sweeping waters of the great river. On February 15, 1812, they rounded Tongue Point and close at hand saw the Stars and Stripes floating from the wooden walls of the newly christened town of Astoria. As they neared the shore their approach was noted, and the whole population came forth to meet them—trappers, sailors, and Indians. Foremost in the crowd were the advance guard, McKenzie and his men, who had arrived a month before and who, having left the main party almost at death's door in the deserts of the Snake River, held no confident hope that they would ever see them again. The Canadians with their Gallic vivacity rushed into each others arms like so many school girls, while even the stiff-jawed Scotchman and the nonchalant Americans gave themselves up to the gladness of the hour.

The next two or three days were mainly devoted to eating and story telling.

Several of this party had been lost by drowning or starvation, and six sick men, under the leadership of Ramsay Crooks and John Day, had been left on Snake River, near the mouth of the Weiser. Of their subsequent evil fortunes we will make mention later.

Gen. H. M. Chittenden of Seattle in his invaluable History of the American Fur-Trade sums up in a masterly way the different stages of the course of the Hunt party and of the return journey of a party in command of Crooks and Stuart which left Astoria June 29, 1812, and reached St. Louis, April 30, 1813. General Chittenden considers that these two expeditions, that went into Oregon

under Hunt and out of Oregon under Stuart, practically fixed the Oregon Trail and thus made a contribution of much interest to history. In entering, Hunt crossed the Rocky Mountains by what became known as Union Pass. It was not till 1823 that a small party of hunters belonging to the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, led by Etienne Provost and sent out by Andrew Henry, made the great discovery of South Pass. To all immigrants or the descendants of such the location of the Oregon Trail is one of the great events of history, and hence these references to the beginnings of "Trail Making" contain much interest.

After what might be considered in a general way an auspicious beginning, in spite of so much hardship and some disaster, the Pacific Fur Company of John Jacob Astor was thus inaugurated both by sea and land. It was the foremost American enterprise in the fur trade, and the causes and manner of its downfall, a matter of great chagrin to Americans, and the rise of the great British fur companies, the Hudson's Bay and the North-West, constitute one of the pivots on which the history of this country turns. The strange manner in which the downfall of the American fur trade and the resulting dominance of their British rivals were swiftly followed by the supplanting of those same great British interests by the American Missionary and American Immigrant, composes one of the great dramas of history.

In 1812 all signs pointed to the complete success of Astor's great enterprise. In May, 1812, the Company's ship "Beaver," arrived from New York, loaded with stores and trading equipment, and bringing a considerable addition to the force of men. In the following month sixty men were despatched up-river, and by them a trading post was located at Spokane and another on the Snake River somewhere near the present site of Lewiston, while one section of the party went across the mountains and down the Missouri, to convey dispatches to Mr. Astor.

RECORD OF DISASTER

At this stage of the history of the Astoria enterprise, every aspect was encouraging. The trade in furs on the Spokane, the Okanogan, the Snake, and the Coeur d' Alene was excellent, a successful cruise along the coast by the "Beaver" seemed sure, and the Indians about the mouth of the river were friendly and well disposed. Mr. Astor's great undertaking seemed sure to be crowned with success. In the midst of all the signs of hope came tidings of dismay. It became known with certainty that the "Tonquin" had been destroyed. This appalling disaster was related directly to the Astoria Company by the only survivor. This was an Indian of the Chehalis tribe whose name is given by Irving as Lamazee, by Ross as Lamazu, and by Bancroft as Lamanse. He had escaped from the Indians who had held him after the destruction of the "Tonquin" and had finally found his way to Astoria, there to tell his tale, one of the most sanguinary in the long roll of struggles with the Indians. The next great disaster was the wrecking of the Lark, the third of the Company's ships from New York. During the same period Mr. Hunt, the partner next in rank to Mr. Astor and the one above all who could have acted wisely and patriotically in the forthcoming crisis, had gone in the "Beaver" on a trading cruise among the Russians of Sitka, and by a most remarkable series of detentions he had been kept away from Astoria for over a year.

To cap the climax of misfortunes, the War of 1812 burst upon the knowledge of the fur traders and seemed to force upon such of the partners as were of British nationality the question of their paramount duty. As a result of the crisis, McDougal and McKenzie, although against the wishes of the other partners present, sold out to the agent of the North-Westers, who had repaired at once to Astoria upon knowledge of the declaration of war. Thus the great Astoria enterprise was abandoned, and the Stars and Stripes went down and the Union Jack went up. Soon after the transfer, the British man of war *Raccoon*, Captain Black, arrived at Astoria, expecting to have seized the place as a rich prize of war. Imagine the disgust of the expectant British mariners to discover that the post had already been sold to British subjects, that their long journey was useless, and that their hopes of prize money had vanished.

With the close of the War of 1812 a series of negotiations between the ministers of the two countries took place in regard to the possession of the river, by which it was finally decided that Astoria should be restored to the United States. Accordingly, on the 6th of October, 1818, the British Commissioners, Captain F. Hickey, of his Majesty's ship "*Blossom*," and J. Keith, representing the North-West Fur Company, signed an act of delivery restoring Fort George (Astoria) to the United States. Mr. J. B. Prevost, commissioner for the United States, signed the act of acceptance. Astoria was once again American property.

While the river was now nominally in possession of the United States, it was practically under the control of the British fur companies. The Pacific Fur Company ceased to operate, and the North-Westers entered upon active work both by sea and land in exploring the vast and profitable domain which the misfortunes of their American rivals, supplemented in a most timely manner by the treachery of McDougall and McKenzie, had put within their power. The canny Scotchmen, McDougall, McTavish, McKenzie, McDonald, and the various other Macs who now guided the plans of the North-Westers, signalized their entrance into power by despatching companies to the various pivotal points of the great Columbia Basin, the Walla Walla, Yakima, Okanogan, Spokane, and Snake Rivers. Two incidents may be related to illustrate the character of the people and the conditions of that wilderness period.

SOME STORIES OF THE FUR TRADERS

A party of ninety men in ten canoes left Astoria for up-river points on April 4, 1814. While passing the mouth of the Yakima, about three hundred and fifty miles up the river, the men were surprised to see three canoes putting out from shore and to hear a child's voice calling out, "*Arretez donc! arretez donc!*" Stopping to investigate, they found the Indian wife of Pierre Dorion and her children. They had been with the party under command of John Reed of the Astor Company. While trapping and hunting, deep in the mountains of Snake River, the party had been massacred by Indians. The woman and her two boys had alone escaped the massacre. It was the dead of Winter and the snows lay deep on the Blue Mountains. But the wife of Dorion found shelter in a remote fastness of the mountains, putting up a bark hut for a shelter and subsisting on the carcasses of some of her horses. In the Spring

the pitiful little company of mother and children descended to Walla Walla and found there more kindly disposed natives who cared for them and turned them over to the protection of the whites. A more thrilling story of suffering and heroism than this of Madame Dorion and her children has never come up from the chronicles of the wild West.

Of similar nature was the story of Crooks and Day to which we referred earlier. It will be remembered that the Hunt party had left six sick men in the Snake River country. They had little hope of ever seeing them again, but the next Summer the party on their way up the Columbia River, saw two wretched looking beings, naked and haggard, wandering on the river bank near the mouth of the Umatilla. Stopping to investigate, they discovered that these were Day and Crooks, the leaders of the party which they had left behind. Their forlorn plight was relieved with food and clothes, and, having been taken into the boat, they related their dismal tale. It appeared that they had been provided sufficiently by the Indians to sustain their lives through the Winter. In the Spring they had left the Canadians among the Indians, and set forth in the hope of reaching the Great River. But having reached The Dalles they had been robbed of rifles and ammunition, stripped of their clothing, and driven forth into the wilderness. They were almost at a point of a final surrender to ill fortune when they beheld the rescuing boat. So, with joyful hearts, they turned their boat's prow to Astoria, which they reached in safety. But poor Day never regained his health. His mind was shattered by the hardships of his journey, and he soon pined away and died. The barren and rugged shores of the John Day River in eastern Oregon take on an added interest in view of the sad story of the brave hunter who discovered them, and who wandered in destitution for so many days beside them. Strange to say, the four Canadians who remained among the Indians were afterwards found alive, though utterly destitute of everything. Hence it appears that the loss of life in this difficult journey was not great.

Yet another of the best illustrations of life among the fur traders is the story by Alexander Ross of his adventure in the "Eyakema" Valley. Ross was first in the employ of the Astor Company and when they sold out to the North-Westerners he joined the latter. His book, "Fur-traders of the Far West," from which this narrative is taken, is one of our best authorities. It is especially worthy of note that from the reference to the Pisscows River (Wenatchee) the valley "Eyakema," must have been the Kittitas. It is also important to note that he refers to it as more or less known to the fur traders, and as not having been considered safe. Since this adventure occurred in 1814 we may readily infer that those enterprising avant-couriers of civilization had already made their way into pretty much all of central Washington.

The story by Ross is as follows:

"On reaching the Oakanagan everything was at a dead stand for want of packhorses to transport the goods inland, and as no horses were to be got nearer than the Eyakema Valley, some two hundred miles southwest, it was resolved to proceed thither in quest of a supply: at that place all the Indians were rich in horses. The Cayouses, the Nez-Perces, and other war-like tribes, assemble every Spring in the Eyakema to lay in a stock of the favourite kamass and Pelua, or sweet potatoes, held in high estimation as articles of food among the

natives. There also the Indians hold their councils, and settle the affairs of peace or war for the year; it is, therefore, the great national rendezvous, where thousands meet, and on such occasions, horses can be got in almost any number; but, owing to the vast concourse of mixed tribes, there is always more or less risk attending the undertaking.

"To this place I had been once before during the days of the Pacific Fur Company, so it fell to my lot again, although it was well known that the fatal disasters which more than once took place between those tribes and the whites would not have diminished, but rather increased, the danger; yet there was no alternative, I must go: so I set off with a small bundle of trading articles, and only three men, Mr. Thomas McKay, a young clerk, and two French Canadians, and as no more men could be spared, the two latter took their wives along with them, to aid in driving the horses, for women in these parts are as expert as men on horseback.

"On the fourth night after leaving Oakanagan, Sopa, a friendly neighboring chief of the Pisscows tribe, on learning that we were on our way to the Eyakemas, despatched two of his men to warn us of our danger, and bring us back. The zealous couriers reached our camp late in the night. My men were fast asleep; but there was no sleep for me: I was too anxious, and heard their approach. I watched their motions for some time with my gun in my hand, till they called out in thier own language, "Samah! Samah! Pedcouism, Pedcouism"—white men, white men, turn back, turn back, you are all dead men! It was, however, of no use, for we must go at all hazards. I had risked my life there for the Americans, I could not now do less for the North-West Company; so with deep regret the friendly couriers left us and returned, and with no less reluctance we proceeded. The second day after our friends left us, we entered the Eyakema Valley—"the Beautiful Eyakema Valley"—so called by the whites. But, on the present occasion, there was nothing beautiful or interesting to us; for we had scarcely advanced three miles when a camp in the true Mameluke style presented itself; a camp, of which we could see the beginning but not the end! It could not have contained less than 3,000 men, exclusive of women and children, and treble that number of horses. It was a grand and imposing sight in the wilderness, covering more than six miles in every direction. Councils, root gathering, hunting, horse-racing, foot-racing, gambling, singing, dancing, drumming, yelling, and a thousand other things which I cannot mention, were going on around us.

"The din of men, the noise of women, the screaming of children, the tramping of horses, and the howling of dogs, was more than can well be described. Let the reader picture to himself a great city in an uproar—it will afford some idea of our position. In an Indian camp you see life without disguise; the feelings, the passions, the propensities, as they ebb and flow in the savage breast. In this field of savage glory all was motion and commotion; we advanced through groups of men and bands of horses, till we reached the very centre of the camp and there the sight of the chiefs' tents admonished us to dismount and pay them our respects, as we depended on them for our protection.

"Our reception was cool, the chiefs were hostile and sullen, they saluted us in no very flattering accents. 'These men are the ones,' said they, 'who kill our relations, the people who have caused us to mourn.' And here, for the

first time, I regretted we had not taken advice in time, and returned with the couriers; for the general aspect of things was against us. It was evident we stood on slippery ground: we felt our weakness. In all sudden and unexpected rencontres with hostile Indians, the first impulse is generally a tremor or sensation of fear, but that soon wears off; it was so with myself at this moment, for after a short interval, I nerved myself to encounter the worst.

"The moment we dismounted, we were surrounded, and the savages, giving two or three war-whoops and yells, drove the animals we had ridden out of our sight; this of itself was a hostile movement. We had to judge from appearances, and be guided by circumstances. My first care was to try and direct their attention to something new, and to get rid of the temptation there was to dispose of my goods; so without a moment's delay, I commenced a trade in horses; but every horse I bought during that and the following day, as well as those we had brought with us, were instantly driven out of sight, in the midst of yelling and jeering; nevertheless, I continued to trade while an article remained, putting the best face on things I could, and taking no notice of their conduct, as no insult or violence had as yet been offered to ourselves personally. Two days and nights had now elapsed since our arrival, without food or sleep; the Indians refused us the former, our own anxiety deprived us of the latter.

"During the third day I discovered that the two women were to have been either killed or taken from us and made slaves. So surrounded were we for miles on every side, that we could not stir unobserved; yet we had to devise some means for their escape, and to get them clear of the camp was a task of no ordinary difficulty and danger. In this critical conjuncture, however, something had to be done, and that without delay. One of them had a child at the breast, which increased the difficulty. To attempt sending them back by the road they came, would have been sacrificing them. To attempt an unknown path through the rugged mountains, however doubtful the issue, appeared the only prospect that held out a glimpse of hope; therefore to this mode of escape I directed their attention. As soon as it was dark, they set out on their forlorn adventure, without food, guide or protection, to make their way home under a kind Providence!

"'You are to proceed,' said I to them, 'due north, cross the mountains, and keep in that direction till you fall on the Pisscows River; take the first canoe you find, and proceed with all diligence down to the mouth of it and there await our arrival. But if we are not there in four days, you may proceed to Oakanagan, and tell your story.' With these instructions we parted; and with but little hopes of our ever meeting again. I had no sooner set about getting the women off, than the husbands expressed a wish to accompany them; the desire was natural, yet I had to oppose it. This state of things distracted my attention; my eyes had now to be on my own people as well as on the Indians, as I was apprehensive they would desert. 'There is no hope for the women by going alone,' said the husbands, 'no hope for us by remaining here; we might as well be killed in the attempt to escape, as remain to be killed here.' 'No,' said I, 'by remaining here we do our duty; by going, we should be deserting our duty.' To this remonstrance they made no reply. The Indians soon perceived that

they had been outwitted. They turned over our baggage, and searched in every hole and corner. Disappointment creates ill-humour; it was so with the Indians. They took the men's guns out of their hands, fired them off at their feet, and then, with savage laughter, laid them down again; took their hats off their heads, and after strutting about with these for some time, jeeringly gave them back to their owners; all this time they never interfered with me, but I felt that every insult offered to my men was an indirect insult offered to myself.

"The day after the women went off, I ordered one of the men to try to cook something for us; for hitherto we had eaten nothing since our arrival, except a few raw roots which we managed to get unobserved. But the kettle was no sooner on the fire than five or six of the warriors with spears bore it off, in savage triumph, with the contents: they even emptied out the water, and threw the kettle on one side; and this was no sooner done than thirty or forty ill-favoured wretches fired a volley in the embers before us, which caused a cloud of smoke and ashes to ascend, darkening the air around us: a strong hint not to put a kettle any more on the fire, and we took it.

"At this time the man who had put the kettle on the fire took the knife with which he had cut the venison to lay it by, when one of the Indians, called Eyacktana, a bold and turbulent chief, snatched it out of his hand; the man, in an angry tone, demanded his knife, saying to me, 'I'll have my knife from the villain, life or death.' 'No,' said I. The chief seeing the man angry, threw down his robe, and grasping the knife in his fist, with the point downwards, raised his arm, making a motion in advance as if he intended using it. The crisis had now arrived! At this moment there was a dead silence. The Indians were flocking in from all quarters; a dense crowd surrounded us. Not a moment was to be lost; delay would be fatal, and nothing now seemed to remain for us but to sell our lives as dearly as possible. With this impression, grasping a pistol, I advanced a step towards the villain who held the knife, with full determination of putting an end to his career before any of us should fall; but while in the act of lifting my foot and moving my arm, a second idea flashed into my mind, admonishing me to soothe, and not provoke, the Indians, that Providence might yet make a way for us to escape; this thought saved the Indian's life and ours too. Instead of drawing the pistol, as I intended, I took a knife from my belt, such as travelers generally use in this country, and presented it to him, saying, 'Here, my friend, is a chief's knife, I give it to you; that is not a chief's knife, give it back to the man.' Fortunately, he took mine in his hand; but, still sullen and savage, he said nothing. The moment was a critical one; our fate hung on as by a thread; I shall never forget it! All the bystanders had their eyes fixed now on the chief, thoughtful and silent as he stood; we also stood motionless, not knowing what a moment might bring forth. At last the savage handed the man his knife, and turning to his people holding up the knife in his hand, exclaimed, "*Sheaugh. Me-yokat-Waltz*"—Look, my friends, at the chief's knife: These words he repeated over and over again. He was delighted. The Indians flocked round him: all admired the toy, and in the excess of his joy he harangued the multitude in our favour. Fickle indeed, are the savages! They were now no longer enemies, but friends! Several others, following Eyacktana's example, harangued in turn, all in favour of

the whites. This done, the great men squatted themselves down, the pipe of peace was called for, and while it was going round and round the smoking circle, I gave each of the six principal chiefs a small paper-cased looking-glass and a little vermilion, as a present; and in return they presented me with two horses and twelve beavers, while the women brought us a variety of eatables.

"This sudden change regulated my movements. Indeed, I might say the battle was won. I now made a speech to them, in turn, and as many of them understood the language I spoke, I asked them what I should say to the great white chief when I got home, when he asks me where are all the horses I bought from you. What shall I say to him? At this question it was easy to see that their pride was touched. Tell him,' said Eyacktana, 'that we have but one mouth, and one word; all the horses you have bought from us are yours; they shall be delivered up.' This was just what I wanted. After a little counselling among themselves, Eyacktana was the first to speak, and he undertook to see them collected.

"By this time it was sun-down. The chief then mounted his horse, and desired me to mount mine and accompany him, telling one of his sons to take my men and property under his charge till our return. Being acquainted with Indian habits, I knew there would be repeated calls upon my purse, so I put some trinkets into my pocket, and we started on our nocturnal adventure; which I considered hazardous, but not hopeless.

"Such a night we had! The chief harangued, travelled and harangued, the whole night; the people replied. We visited every street, alley, hole and corner of the camp, which we traversed lengthway, crossway, east, west, south and north, going from group to group, and the call was 'Deliver up the horses.' Here was gambling, there scalp dancing; laughter in one place, mourning in another. Crowds were passing to and fro, whooping, yelling, dancing, drumming, singing, men, women and children were huddled together; flags flying, horses neighing, dogs howling, chained bears, tied wolves, grunting and growling, all pell-mell among the tents; and, to complete the confusion, the night was dark. At the end of each harangue the chief would approach me, and whisper in my ear, '*She-ough tamtay enim*'—I have spoken well in your favour—a hint for me to reward his zeal by giving him something. This was repeated constantly, and I gave him each time a string of beads, or two buttons, or two rings. I often thought he repeated his harangues more frequently than necessary, but it answered his purpose, and I had no choice but to obey and pay.

"At daylight we got back; my people and property were safe; and in two hours after my eighty-five horses were delivered up, and in our possession. I was now convinced of the chief's influence and had got so well into his good graces with my beads, buttons, and rings, that I hoped we were out of all our troubles. Our business being done, I ordered my men to tie up and prepare for home, which was glad tidings to them. With all this favourable change, we were much embarrassed and annoyed in our preparations to start. The savages interrupted us every moment. They jeered the men, frightened the horses, and kept handling, snapping, and firing off our guns; asking for this, that, and the other thing. The men's hats, pipes, belts and knives were constantly in their hands. They wished to see everything, and everything they saw they wished

to get, even to buttons on their clothes. Their teasing curiosity had no bounds; and every delay increased our difficulties. Our patience was tried a thousand times; but at last we got ready and my men started. To amuse the Indians however, till they could get fairly off, I invited the chiefs to a parley, which I put to a stop as soon as I thought the men and horses had got clear of the camp. I then prepared to follow them, when a new difficulty arose. In the hurry and bustle of starting, my people had left a restive, awkward brute of a horse for me to ride, wild as a deer, and as full of latent tricks as he was wild. I mounted at least a dozen times; in vain I tried to make him advance. He reared, jumped and plunged; but refused to walk, trot, or to gallop. Every trial to make him go was a failure. A young conceited fop of an Indian, thinking he could make more of him than I could, jumped on his back; the horse reared and plunged as before, when, instead of slackening the bridle as he reared, he reined it tighter and tighter, till the horse fell right over on his back, and almost killed the fellow. Here Eyacktana, with a frown, called out, '*kap-sheesh she-eam*'—the bad horse—and gave me another; and for the generous act I gave him my belt, the only article I had to spare. But although the difficulties I had with the horse were galling enough to me, they proved a source of great amusement to the Indians, who enjoyed it with roars of laughter. Before taking my leave of Eyacktana, it is but justice to say that, with all his faults, he had many good qualities, and I was under great obligations to him.

"I now made the best of my way out of the camp, and, to make up for lost time, took a short cut; but for many miles could see nothing of my people, and began to be apprehensive they had been waylaid and cut off. Getting to the top of a high ridge, I stopped a little to look about me, but could see nothing of them. I had not been many minutes there, however, before I perceived three horsemen coming down an adjacent hill at full tilt. Taking them for enemies, I descended the height, swam my horse across a river at the bottom of it, and, taking shelter behind a rock, dismounted to wait my pursuers. There I primed my rifle anew, and said to myself, "I am sure of two shots, and my pistols will be more than a match for the other." The moment they got to the opposite bank, I made signs for them to keep back, or I would fire on them; but my anxiety was soon removed by their calling out, "*As-nack-shee-lough, as-nack-shee-lough*"—your friends, your friends. These friendly fellows had all the time been lurking about in anxious suspense, to see what would become of us. Two of them were the very couriers who had, as already stated, strongly tried to turn us back. I was overjoyed at this meeting; yet still anxious, as they had seen nothing of my men, to find whom we all set off, and came up with them a little before sundown. When we first discovered them they were driving furiously; but all at once the horses stood still. I suspected something, and told the Indians to remain behind, while I alone went on to see what was the matter; when, as I had expected, seeing four riders following them at full gallop, they might receive us; and we should have met with a warm reception, for McKay, although young, was as brave as a lion. But they were soon agreeably surprised, and the matter was soon explained. I then made signs for the Indians to come forward. The moment we all joined together, we alighted, and changed horses, and drove on until

midnight, when we took shelter in a small thicket of woods, and passed the night with our guns in our hands.

"At dawn of day we again set off; and at three o'clock in the afternoon reached the banks of the Columbia, some six miles beyond the mouth of the Pisscows River, where we considered ourselves out of danger. I then started on ahead, in company of the friendly Indians, to see if the two women had arrived; and, as good luck would have it, we found them with a canoe ready to ferry us across. They had reached the place about an hour before us; and we will give our readers a brief outline of their adventures."

Perhaps still more vividly illustrating the kind of men that made the first trails across the wilderness was the experience of John Colter. He had been a member of the Lewis and Clark party, but on the return he decided to go trapping in the Rocky Mountains.

After many adventures and changes he fell in with a party headed by Manuel Lisa, of the Missouri Fur Company. Lisa proceeded with his party to the mouth of the Bighorn River, and there established a fort. Desiring to notify the Indians of the arrival of the party, Lisa sent Colter all alone on a journey of several hundred miles to the Crows, on Wind River, and to the Blackfeet, at the Three Forks of the Missouri. On this journey Colter became an unwilling participant in a battle between those two contending tribes. He was on the side of the Crows, and after rendering efficient aid to his side in winning a victory, was severely wounded in the leg. Nevertheless, nothing daunted, he set forth across the ranges of towering, snowy peaks to reach Lisa's Fort. He succeeded in the solitary and desperate undertaking, and in the course of it discovered Yellowstone Lake and the geyser region, which now makes the Yellowstone Park one of the wonders of the world. Returning to the mountains, Colter was captured by the savage and cruel Blackfeet. Wishing to have a little sport with their hapless victim, the Indians stripped him and asked him if he was a fast runner. From his knowledge of their customs he understood that he was to be put up in a race for life against several hundred Indians. He gave them to understand that he was a poor runner, though as a matter of fact he was very fast. Accordingly, they gave him several hundred yards start on the open prairie, with the Jefferson fork of the Missouri six miles distant. Away he sped with the whole pack behind him like a band of wolves, with the war whoop ringing over the plain. With his naked feet torn and bleeding from cactus, Colter soon outdistanced most of the pursuers, but half-way across the plain, glancing over his shoulder, he saw that one swift Indian, armed with a spear, was gaining on him. With the violence of Colter's exertions the blood was streaming from his nostrils down the front of his body, and just as the Indian was almost within striking distance Colter suddenly stopped and turned, a ghastly spectacle, with extended arms. The Indian was so disconcerted with the unexpected move that in endeavoring to wield his spear he lost his footing and fell. Instantly picking up the spear, Colter pinned his assailant to the ground and on he went again toward the river. The foremost of the pursuing Indians, finding their expiring comrade, paused long enough to set up a hideous howl and then rushed on. But Colter, though almost at the limit of his strength, drove himself on to the river ahead of the band,

and, breaking through the copse of cottonwoods which skirted the stream, he plunged in. Just below was a small island against which drift had lodged. Diving beneath the drift, Colter managed to find a crack between the trees where he might get his head in the air. There he remained undiscovered all night, while the savages were shrieking around like so many devils. In the early morning he let loose from the drift and floated and swam a long ways down the stream, and when day fairly broke had got beyond the immediate vicinity of his enemies. But in what a horrid plight! Stark naked, with no food and no weapons for game, the soles of his feet pierced thick with the cruel spikes of the cactus! Yet such is the endurance of some men that in seven days during which his only subsistence was roots dug with his fingers, Colter made his way to Lisa's Fort. The story was told by Colter to Bradbury, who narrated it in his book, "Travels in North America." Irving used it in his "Astoria," and it also appears in Chittenden's "American Fur Trade." "Such was Life in the Far West."

HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY

It is not possible to give lengthy details of the subsequent interesting and important history of the Hudson's Bay Company, but the part which it enacted in Oregon history was so great that we must give a brief view of its organization in Oregon with its capital at Vancouver.

We have already mentioned the important fact that in 1821 the two great Canadian companies, the North-West and the Hudson's Bay, decided to unite. With the union, the great era of fur trade in the Columbia Basin fairly began, to continue about twenty-five years, yielding then to the American immigrant. That twenty-five years of the dominance of the great Fur Company contained nearly all the poetry and romance as well as the profit and statesmanship of the business. The entire region of the River, as well as that of the Puget Sound country, was mapped out in a most systematic manner with one chief central fort, Vancouver on the Columbia. A more magnificent location for the purpose cannot be conceived. It is now the site of a flourishing city and of the United States Fort Headquarters for the Northwest, generally conceded to be the finest fort location in the United States. At this date, 1918, it is headquarters for gathering air-plane spruce lumber. Fort Vancouver was established in 1825, upon a superb bench of land gently sloping back from the river for two miles. Great trees fringed the site, Mount Hood lifted its pinnacled majesty sixty miles to the eastward, the sinuous mazes of the Willamette Valley stretched out far southward, while the lordly river was in full view a dozen miles up and down. Every natural advantage and delight which wild nature could offer was here in fullness. Ships could readily ascend the hundred miles from the ocean to unload their merchandise and take on their cargoes of precious furs, the furs collected at the outlay of so much toil and suffering over the area of hundreds of miles. Every species of fish and game abounded in the waters and along the banks of the river. Deer and elk tossed their antlers between the stately firs of the upland and pheasants and grouse whirled among the branches. Geese, cranes, ducks and swans, in countless numbers,

darkened the lagoon amid the many islands enclosed by the mouths of the Willamette and the adjacent water of the larger stream. Fish of many varieties, the royal Chinook salmon, king of food fish, being at the head in beauty and edibility, though surpassed in size by the gigantic sturgeon, which sometimes weighed a thousand pounds, abounded in the river. No epicure of the world's capitals could command such viands as nature brought to the doors of the denizens of Fort Vancouver.

The fort itself was laid out on a scale of amplitude suitable to the spaciousness of the site. It was enclosed with a picket wall twenty feet high, with massive buttresses of timber inside. This enclosure was a parallelogram seven hundred and fifty by five hundred feet. Inside were about forty buildings, the Governor's residence of generous dimensions being in the center. Two chapels provided for the spiritual needs of the company, while schoolhouse, stores, "bachelors' halls," and ships of various kinds attested the variety of the needs. Along the bank of the river, outside the enclosure, lay quite a village of cottages for the married employes, together with hospital, boathouses, granaries, warehouses, threshing mills, and dairy buildings.

Taken altogether Fort Vancouver was the model fort of the western slope. Moreover, the fertile soil and genial, humid climate soon encouraged the factors of the company to experiment with gardens and orchards, and, within a few years after founding, fifteen hundred acres of land were in the finest state of productivity, while three thousand head of cattle, twenty-five hundred sheep, three hundred brood mares, and over a hundred milch cows, added their bounteous contributions to the already plentiful resources of the fort.

With this rich larder, with the spacious buildings, with the annual arrivals and departures of ships by sea and fleets of bateaux by river, with hunting trips and Indian policies, with the intercoast traffic with the Russians on the north and the Spaniards on the south, there was as much to engage and delight the minds of these people as if they had lived in the heart of civilization.

Any account of Fort Vancouver would be incomplete without some reference to Dr. John McLoughlin, chief factor of the company in the Columbia district from 1824 to the time of his retirement from the company in 1846 and settlement at Oregon City, Oregon, as an American citizen. Rarely has any one in the stormy history of the Columbia Basin received such unvarying and unqualified praise as has this truly great man. Physically, mentally, and morally, Doctor McLoughlin was altogether the king of the fur traders. Six feet four inches in height, his noble and expressive face crowned with a great cascade of snowy hair, firm yet kindly, prompt and business-like yet sympathetic and helpful, "White Eagle," as the Indians called him, was a true-born king of men.

We have said that Fort Vancouver was the great central fort. Others commanding the pivotal points upon the river and its tributaries were Fort Hall and Fort Boise on the Snake, Spokane House on the Spokane near the present metropolis of the Inland Empire, Fort Colville on the Columbia River at Kettle Falls, Columbia, Fort Okanogan at the junction of the stream of that name with the Great River, Fort Owen in the Coeur d' Alene region, Fort Walla Walla, first known as Fort Nez Perce, on the Columbia at the mouth of

the Walla Walla, and Fort George on the former site of Astoria. These forts were all laid out in the same general fashion as Fort Vancouver, though no one was so large, elaborate, or comfortable. Besides the forts there were a number of small trading posts. The chief furs procured in the interior were beaver, and those on the coast were sea-otter. Many others, as the mink, sharp-toothed otter, fox, lynx and raccoon, were found in abundance.

The profits of the business were immense. Alexander Ross relates that he secured one morning before breakfast one hundred and ten beaver skins for a single yard of white cloth. Ross spent one hundred and eighty-eight days alone in the Okanogan country. During that time he collected one thousand five hundred and fifty beavers, besides other peltries, worth in the Canton market two thousand two hundred and fifty pounds, which cost him in his objects of trade only thirty-five pounds. That was while Ross was connected with the Astor Company.

In completing this necessarily hurried chapter on the fascinating era of the fur traders, we cannot omit a brief reference to the movements of the regular brigades of boats up and down the river, for these comprised a great part of both the business and the romance of the age. The course of these brigades was from the southern shores of Hudson Bay, through Manitoba, to the crest of the Rockies at the head of the Columbia. Water was utilized to the greatest possible extent, while at the portages and across the mountains horse-power and manpower were employed. Once afloat upon the Columbia, the brigades braved most of the rapids, paying occasional toll of men and goods to the envious deities of the waters, yet with marvelous skill and general good fortune making their way down the thousand or more miles from Boat Encampment to Fort Vancouver. The descent was easy compared with the ascent. The first journey of the east-bound brigade of the North-Westers from Astoria to Montreal was in 1814, and it required the time from April 4th to May 11th to reach the mouth of Canoe River, the point at which they entered upon the mountain climb to the head of the Athabasca.

The boatmen were French-Canadians, a hardy, mercurial, light-hearted race, half French, with the natural grace and politeness of their race, and having the pleasant patois which has made them the theme of much popular present-day literature. They were half Indian, either in tastes and manners or in blood, with the atmosphere of forests and streams clinging to every word and gesture. They were perhaps the best boatmen in the world. Upon those matchless lakes into which the Columbia and its tributaries expand at intervals the fur-laden boats would glide at ease, while the wild songs of the *courcours des bois* would echo from shore to shore in lazy sibilations, apparently betokening no thought of serious or earnest business. But once the rapids were reached, the gay and rollicking knight of the paddle became all attention. With keen eyes fixed on every swirl or rock, he guided the light craft with a ready skill which would be inconceivable to one less daring and experienced. The brigades would run almost all the rapids from Death Rapids to the sea, making portages at Kettle Falls, Tumwater or Celilo Falls, and the Cascades, though at some stages of the water they could run down even them except Kettle Falls. They always had to carry around those points in ascending the river. In spite of all the skill

of the voyageurs the Columbia and the Snake, the Pend Oreille and the Kootenai, have exacted a heavy toll of life from those who have laid their compelling hands upon the white manes of chute and cataract. Many, even of the voyageurs, are the human skeletons that have whitened the volcanic beds of the great stream.

THE BOATS OF THE TRADERS

The boats used by the fur brigades were either log canoes obtained of the Indians or *bateaux*. The former were hollowed from the magnificent cedars which grew on the banks of the river, sometimes fifty or sixty feet long, with prow carved in fantastic, even beautiful fashion. They would hold from six to twenty persons with from half a ton to two or three tons of load, yet were so light that two men could carry one of the medium size while four could handle one of any size around a portage. But the voyageurs never took quite so much to the canoes as did the Indians, whose skill in handling them in high waves is described by Ross and Franchère as something astonishing. And even the Indians of the present show much the same ability, though the splendid cedar canoes are no longer made, and only here and there can one of the picturesque survivors be seen.

The *bateaux* were boats of peculiar shape, being built very high and broad so that in an unloaded condition they seemed to rest on the water almost like a paper shell. Both ends were high and pointed as prows. They were propelled with oars and steered with paddles. One of the usual size was about thirty feet long and five feet wide. Being light-draft, double-enders, capable of holding large loads and yet easily conveyed around portages, more steady and roomy than canoes, these *bateaux* were the typical Columbia River medium of commerce during the era of the fur traders. They, too, have mainly vanished from the scenes of their former glory. Canoes, *bateaux*, cries and yells of Indians, songs of voyageurs, have gone into the engulfing limbo of the bygone, along with the keen-eyed Scotch factor and the sharp-featured Yankee skipper. Yet the swans and geese and ducks still darken the more placid expanses of the river and the salmon still start the widening circles in almost undiminished numbers, while the glaciated heights of Hood and Adams and St. Helens (we would rather say Wiyeast, Pahtou and Loowit) still stand guard over the unchanging water.

LATER AMERICAN FUR TRADERS

While the British fur interest in Oregon completely triumphed over the American, large and influential companies were organized and carried on in the Rocky Mountains with energy and success by the latter people, the chief outfitting point being St. Louis. The chief of these companies having any sphere of operations within the territory of the Snake and Columbia rivers were the Missouri Fur Company and the Rocky Mountain Fur Company already spoken of. The Missouri, however, was their main field of operations. The elaborate history by Gen. H. M. Chittenden, referred to on a preceding page, gives a complete view of these companies and their chief managers. The limits of our space forbid more than a brief summary of the achievements of four men who may be looked upon as typical of the fur traders, hunters, and trail-

makers whom we are trying to portray. These four men were William H. Ashley, Jedadiah Smith, Nathaniel Wyeth, and B. L. E. Bonneville.

The first named was a native of Virginia, and went from his native state to St. Louis in 1802. He "grew up with the country," and became very prominent in the affairs of that then crude and wild region. He became lieutenant-governor in 1820, general in command of the state troops in 1822, and a member of Congress in 1831, serving three terms. In 1822 he formed a partnership in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, with Andrew Henry, who had, as we have noted, been previously a member of the Missouri Fur Company, and had built Fort Henry on the upper Snake. Ashley carried out the business of exploration on the Missouri and Green rivers, and in the Salt Lake Basin with such energy and general success (though with some serious misfortunes and with Indian troubles), as to acquire an ample fortune for himself and to serve a most important part in discovery in the Rocky Mountain region and the Salt Lake Basin. In 1826, Ashley drove the first wheeled vehicle of any kind, a wagon with a six pounder cannon, up the North Platte, through South Pass to Utah Lake. In this connection it is interesting to recall that Milton Sublette, a member of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, went from St. Louis, leaving that point April 10, 1830, with eighty-one men mounted on mules, and with ten wagons drawn by five mules each, to the rendezvous on Wind River. That may be regarded as the initiation of the Oregon Trail, later the scene of the "great trek" of the American people to take possession of the Pacific Coast.

Jedadiah Smith was perhaps the most interesting and unique of all the noted fur traders and trail-makers. The main operations of the Rocky Mountain Company of which Smith was a member were on the upper Missouri, Green River, and Salt Lake. Smith, however, made several most remarkable journeys to California and Oregon. He was a very unique character, a devout Christian and yet one of the boldest of traders and discoverers. He might be said to have carried the Bible in one hand and his rifle in the other. He usually began the day with devotions and expected his men to be present. Yet he pushed his business and discoveries to the limit. His first great trip was in 1826. He proceeded from Great Salt Lake to the Colorado, thence across Arizona and southern California, to San Diego, a route unknown to whites before. After going up and down California hundreds of miles he crossed the mountains and deserts eastward the next Summer, following a more northern route abounding in perils and hardship. In 1827 the journey to California was repeated almost immediately upon his return from the first. In the Spring and Summer of 1828, he struck out on an entirely new course. This was up the Sacramento and northwesterly across the lofty ranges of southern Oregon to the Umpqua on the Oregon Coast. There with his nineteen men he did successful trapping, but a difficulty with the Indians resulted in the massacre of the whole party except himself and three others. Those three being separated from the leader, he made his way in utter destitution and with great suffering to the Hudson's Bay Fort at Vancouver. Dr. John McLoughlin, the chief factor, with his usual generosity supplied the survivors of this disaster with their vital necessities and sent a well-armed party to secure the valuable furs of which the Umpquas had robbed them. Most of the furs were brought to

Vancouver and McLoughlin paid Smith \$2,000.00 for them. Remaining in Vancouver till March, 1829, Smith made his way up the Columbia to the Flathead country and thence along the Rocky Mountains to the Teton Range on the upper Snake River. This vast series of routes by Jedadiah Smith through Utah, New Mexico, Nevada, Arizona, California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Wyoming and Colorado, was the most extensive that had yet been taken and did more than any other to give a comprehensive view of what became the west third of the United States. In 1831, lamentable to relate, this truly heroic and enterprising master-trapper was killed by Comanche Indians on the Cimarron Desert.

Nathaniel Jarvis Wyeth and Benjamin Louis Eulalie Bonneville were practically contemporary, and in their adventurous careers crossed each other's trails. Wyeth was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and from the traditions of the family should have been a graduate of Harvard College. He was, however, so eager to enter some active career that he did not complete a college course. He became quite fascinated with the utopian idea about Oregon given to the world by Hall J. Kelley, and in 1832 he started upon a grand enterprise toward the setting sun. He had conceived a general plan of a vast emporium of American business in furs and salmon, similar to that of Astor. With an ardent imagination and yet great practical good sense, Wyeth had the material for an empire builder. That he failed to fulfill his grand design was due partly to sheer bad luck, but mainly to the invincible monopoly of the Hudson's Bay Company. The work of Wyeth was, however, an essential link in the great chain which finally led to American ownership of Oregon. The first trip of Wyeth was in 1832. He crossed the mountains in company with Sublette, a noted trapper of the Rocky Mountain Company, and after some disasters with the Indians, he traversed the Blue Mountains and reached Fort Walla Walla (the present Wallula) in October. Pierre Pambrun was the Hudson's Bay Company's agent at Walla Walla and he received the destitute and nearly famished Americans with lavish hospitality. After recuperating a few days at Walla Walla, Wyeth descended the Columbia, with unabated enthusiasm, expecting to find the ship which had left Boston in the Spring, well laden with stores, already waiting his arrival. But alas for human hopes! When he reached Fort Vancouver he learned that his vessel had been wrecked. His men had already suffered much and lost faith in the lucky star of their leader and asked to be relieved from further service. He was compelled perforce to grant their request, for he had no money. Spending the Winter in and around Vancouver, treated by McLoughlin with utmost kindness, and acquiring much knowledge and experience, but no money, the indomitable Yankee determined to return and raise another fund and challenge fate and his rivals again. February, 1833, found him again at Walla Walla. Thence he pursued a devious course to Spokane and Colville, across the Divide, down the mountains to the Tetons on the upper Snake, where he fell in with Bonneville. First planning to go with Bonneville to California, Wyeth suddenly decided to return to Boston and make ready for an immediate new expedition to Oregon. He made an extraordinary voyage down the Bighorn and finally down the Missouri to St. Louis in a "bull-boat." Safely reaching Boston in November, he brought

all his contagious enthusiasm to bear on certain moneyed men with the result that he organized a new company known as the Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company. A new vessel, the "May Dacre," was outfitted for the voyage around Cape Horn to Oregon.

Again with new men and equipment and with such experience from his former journey as made success seem sure, Wyeth started on his new expedition from St. Louis on April 3, 1834. One interesting feature of this journey was that two conspicuous scientists, Thomas Nuttall and J. K. Townsend, and the advance guard of the missionaries, Jason Lee and party of the Methodist Church, accompanied the party. But even though better equipped than before and though seemingly having the sanction of both Science and the Church to bless his aims, the same old ill-fortune seemed to travel with him. He had brought, under a contract made on his return the year before, a valuable stock of goods for the Sublettes of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, and now when on reaching their rendezvous he made ready to deliver the goods brought with so much toil and expense, the Sublettes refused to receive them. Their company was, in fact, at the point of dissolution. Though Wyeth had the forfeit money that they had put up with the contract, that was small recompense for his labor of transportation. But nothing daunted, the stout-hearted promoter declared to the Sublettes, "I will roll a stone into your garden which you will never be able to get out." In fulfillment of his threat he prepared to invade their territory by building a fort in which to store the rejected goods and from which to send his trappers to all parts of the upper Snake. The fort thus established was the famous Fort Hall, the most notable fort on the whole route, in the near vicinity of the present Pocatello. In spite of delays, the party seems to have traveled with unparalleled celerity, for leaving Fort Hall they reached the Grande Ronde on August 31st, a date at which previous parties had hardly reached the head of Snake River. In the Grande Ronde the party again encountered Bonneville. Three days more saw them at Walla Walla, and on September 6th, Wyeth was once more at Vancouver. Here came misfortune number two. He had expected to find the "May Dacre" already in the river with a good haul of salmon which they planned to salt and take east on the return trip. But the vessel reached Vancouver the next day after Wyeth's own arrival, too late for any effective fishing that year. She had been struck by lightning and had lost three months' time in repairs. With indefatigable energy, Wyeth inaugurated his plans. He sent a detail of men to Fort Hall with supplies. He conducted an extensive trapping expedition to central Oregon up the Des Chutes River. He built Fort William on Sauvie's Island. If any one ever deserved success, Wyeth did. But Doctor McLoughlin, though the kindest of men and though personally wishing every success to Wyeth, could not forget that he was responsible to the Hudson's Bay Company. He underbid Wyeth for the Indian trade and headed him off at every turn in opening new regions. Nothing but a purse as long as that of the Hudson's Bay Company could have stood the pressure. Worst of all, a pestilence broke out among the Indians from which they died like flies and from which some of Wyeth's own men perished. The Indians attributed the scourge to the evil "Tomanowas" of the "Bostons" and absolutely boycotted them. The brave fight was lost. Bad luck

and the Hudson's Bay Company were too much for this all-deserving Yankee. Wyeth threw up his hands, sold out to the Hudson's Bay Company for what they would give, yielding to them possession of his cherished Fort Hall, which became one of their most advantageous posts, and made his way baffled but by no means disheartened, to his New England home. With his downfall it became clear that no ordinary force could dispossess the great British company from its vantage ground in Oregon.

But meanwhile Bonneville was upholding the Stars and Stripes as valorously, but not more successfully, than Wyeth. Bonneville was a Frenchman who came to New York in his youth, and who had most influential friends, and had also the extreme good fortune of attracting the favorable notice of Washington Irving and becoming the hero of one of the most fascinating books of that leading American writer, "Bonneville's Adventures." Through this introduction to the reading public, greedy in those days for tales of the romance and adventure of the Far-West, Bonneville acquired a fame and vogue and became invested with a certain glamour beyond that of any of the fur traders of Old Oregon. By the favor and influence of Thomas Paine, Bonneville had earlier become a West Point appointee and graduated in 1819. When La Fayette came to America in 1825 Bonneville was detailed to accompany the "Hero of Two Continents" on his tour of the States. Greatly pleased with his young compatriot, La Fayette took him back to France on his return, and for several years the young French-American was a member of the household of that great man. Returning to the land of his adoption and resuming his army connections, Bonneville became absorbed with the idea that he might gratify both his love of adventure and of money by entering the fur trade in the Far-West. Securing from the War Department an appointment as a special explorer of new lands and investigator of the Indian tribes, he was also allowed to make a personal venture in the fur trade.

H. H. Bancroft in his "Pacific Coast History" viciously attacks Bonneville as well as Irving who immortalized him. General Chittenden in his "History of the American Fur-Trade in the Far-West" defends both in a very spirited and successful manner.

The series of expeditions undertaken by Bonneville extended over the years 1833-5. Those years were replete with adventure, hardship, romance of a sort, but very little success in the quest for furs. In the course of those years the adventurous army officer traversed and retraversed the country covered by the watersheds of the Snake River and its tributaries, Green River and the Colorado, the Great Salt Lake Basin, and down the Columbia. One of the most valuable journeys of his party was through the Humboldt Basin, across the Sierras and into California, a new route somewhat similar to the earlier one of Jedediah Smith. That, however, was commanded not by Bonneville himself, but by I. R. Walker, Bonneville's most valued assistant. The most interesting part of Bonneville's expedition to the inhabitants of eastern Washington was his Winter trip from the Grande Ronde to the "Wayleway" (Wallowa), down the Snake to the present vicinity of Asotin, thence across the prairies of what is now Garfield and Columbia counties, to Walla Walla. He describes that region as one of rare beauty and apparent fertility and predicts that it will

some time be the scene of high cultivation and settlement. Reaching Fort Walla Walla, he was received by Pierre Pambrun with the same courtesy which that commandant had bestowed on Wyeth, but when he tried to secure supplies for his depleted equipment, Pambrun assured him that he would have to draw the line at anything which would foster the American fur trade. Like Wyeth, Bonneville discovered to his sorrow and cost that he was "up against" an immovable wall of monopoly of the hugest and most inflexible aggregation of capital in the western hemisphere. He could not compete at Walla Walla. Descending the Columbia River he found the same iron barrier of monopoly. He, too, threw up his hands. The American fur traders were at the end of their string. They retired and left the great monopoly in undisputed possession.

Thus ends, in American defeat, this first combat for possession of Oregon. Another combat and another champion for the Americans was due. Exit the trapper. Enter the missionary. Another chapter and we shall see what the new actor could do and did do on the grand stage of Oregon history.

SOME UNIQUE FREE TRAPPERS

We should not fail to mention here three men of unique character, who were for many years "free trappers" in the Rocky Mountains and became permanent residents of Oregon, well known to old-timers in Oregon. A few even of the present inhabitants of Yakima no doubt have seen them, while a larger number are familiar with their names and deeds through the memories of parents or grandparents. These three men were Joe Meek, "Doctor" Robert Newell, and "Squire" George W. Ebberts. The first was a character sure enough. The author of this work when a boy saw Joe Meek many times and has regarded him as naturally one of the brightest men that he ever knew, though without education or an environment of a character suited to develop his larger qualities. He was one who "saved the day" in a certain measure at the time of the famous meeting at Champoege, Oregon, in 1843, when the settlers met to discuss the question of a provisional government, pending the determination of whether they should decide to establish an American or a British connection. The question hung in the balance and so nearly were the two sides divided that the leader of neither hardly dared call for a vote, when Meek rose to his lofty stature (even in old age he had about the finest physique that the author ever saw) and in a stentorian voice shouted out: "Who's in favor of a divide? All that want to join the Americans follow me!" The spell was broken. The Americans fell in behind the former trapper, and by fifty-two to fifty, the assemblage declared its preference for the Stars and Stripes. That was one of the big days in Oregon history.

Later Meek made a Winter journey across the mountains to convey news of the Whitman Massacre to the Government at Washington. He called himself "Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from the Republic of Oregon to the Government of the United States." He returned with the appointment as first United States marshal in Oregon. While well fitted for the militant and muscular duties of his office he was hardly fitted for its clerical and book-keeping end. His accounts were hopelessly confused at one time

and having been questioned in court as to what had become of certain funds, he replied with the utmost sang froid and innocence, "Why, thar was barly enough for the officers!" a phrase which was a by-word in Oregon for many years.

Newell was almost as much of a character as Meek, but not so witty. A special thing to remember of him is the fact that he drove the first wagon across the Blue Mountains and into the Walla Walla Valley. That was in 1840. It should be remembered, however, that Marcus Whitman, the missionary and physician, had driven a wagon from St. Louis to Fort Boise in 1836. Whitman covered more new ground than any other of the first roadmakers of Oregon and without question overcame more obstacles and is more nearly entitled to the credit of being the first to demonstrate the feasibility of driving wagons to the Pacific, than any other.

"Squire" Ebberts was a plainer and less unique personage than either Meek or Newell, but well sustained his character as one of the trappers and trail-makers of Old Oregon.

Such must suffice for such a view as our limits permit of the period covered by the era of the trappers.

In closing this chapter we desire to give a glance at the authors from whom we derive the history of the early American trappers.

The literature pertaining to the Hudson's Bay Company is much more extensive and we shall make no effort here to enumerate its representatives. The chief original sources for our knowledge of the ocean journey of the Astor party, the founding of Astoria, and the prosecution of the fur trade in Walla Walla, Okanogan, Spokane, Yakima, Boise, and different parts of Snake River, are Gabriel Franchère, Alexander Ross, Ross Cox and Peter Corney.

The same writers narrate parts of the events of Hunt's land journey, though not themselves in the party, while for the early parts of the journey the chief authority is found in the journals of Bradbury and Nuttall, English naturalists who accompanied the party a portion of its course. Our knowledge of the doings of Smith, Ashley, Sublette, and others, is found in their various letters and reports, and these are most admirably exhibited in the authoritative work of General Chittenden, several times cited in this chapter. Over parts of the miscellaneous careers of the participants in that history, Washington Irving has cast the glow of his genius and in "Astoria," "Bonneville's Adventures," and the "Fur Traders of the West," he has provided a picture gallery of that era, incomparable in beauty of style and vividness of portraiture. Bancroft has covered the period in his vast compendium. With much accumulation of valuable data he has distinguished himself by his sour and ill-founded criticisms of Irving. Any admirer of Irving who desires to see a due castigation of Bancroft may be gratified by reading Chapter XIV in Volume I of Chittenden. Nothing is left to be desired in a suitable flaying of the ill-natured and voluminous compiler of the "Native Races," and other parts of Pacific Coast history. It may be added that while Bancroft is certainly worthy of an honorable place as a collector of historical data, so much of his use of it is ill-judged and ill-executed that one can at times heartily encore the sentiment of Ambrose

Bierce, that most caustic and brilliant of California writers, in regard to his fellow-townsmen Bancroft. It happened once in San Francisco that a man named Bancroft died suddenly. The report at first was that it was H. H. Bancroft, the author. It proved to be a stranger, and Bierce expressed his sympathy with the country on the fact that

"Death came so near, but missed the mark,
And did his awful work so ill
That Hubert H. is living still."

CHAPTER VI

THE MISSIONARY PERIOD

THE "BOOK OF LIFE"—FIRST CHRISTIAN CRUSADERS—MRS. WHITMAN'S DIARY—
THE WHITMAN CONTROVERSY—LOVEJOY'S LETTER—WHITMAN'S LETTER TO
SECRETARY PORTER—MRS. PRINGLE ON WHITMAN—THE WHITMAN MASSACRE
—ST. JOSEPH MISSION BURNED.

In the preceding chapter we learned that the various attempts of American trappers and fur companies to control the fur trade of Oregon failed.

The Hudson's Bay Company was too firmly entrenched in its vast domain to be loosened by any business of its own kind. Nor would there have been any special advantage to the United States or the world in dislodging the great British company and substituting an American enterprise of the same sort. The aim and policy of all fur companies were the same: i. e., to keep the country a wilderness, to trade with the natives and derive a fortune from the lavish bounty of the wild animal life.

The Hudson's Bay Company was as good as any enterprise of its type could be.

The unfortunate fact was not so much that it was the British who were skimming the cream of the wilderness, as that the regime of any fur company was necessarily antagonistic to that incoming tide of settlers who would bring with them the home, the ship, the road, the church, the school,—in short, civilization. Hence the necessary policy of the great fur company was to discourage immigration, or, in fact, any form of enterprise which would utilize the latent agricultural, pastoral, and manufacturing resources of Oregon. This policy existed, in spite of the fact (of which we shall see many illustrations later) that individual managers and officers of the company were often of broad and benevolent character and predisposed to extend a cordial welcome to the advance guard of American immigration.

A few stray Americans had drifted to Oregon and California with the hope of inaugurating enterprises that would lead to American occupation. In general, however, the land beyond the Rockies was as dark a continent as Africa.

THE "BOOK OF LIFE"

But in 1832 a strange and interesting event occurred which unlocked the gates of the Western Wilderness and led in a train of conditions which made American settlement and ownership a logical result. In 1832 a party of four Indians from the Far-West appeared at St. Louis on a strange quest; seeking the "White Man's Book of Life." Efforts have been made by certain recent writers to belittle or discredit this event, for no very apparent reason unless it

be that general disposition of some of the so-called critical school of investigators to spoil anything that appeals to the gentler or nobler emotions, and especially to oppose the idea that men are susceptible of any motives of religion or human sympathy or any other spirit than the mercenary and materialistic. But there can be no question about the journey of these four Indians, nor can there be any reasonable doubt that their aim was to secure religious instruction for their people. The details of the journey and the nature of the expectations of the tribe and of the envoys might of course be variably understood and stated, but the general statements given by reliable contemporary authorities are not open to doubt.

To what tribe the Indians belonged seems uncertain. It has been stated by some that they were Flatheads. That tribe, though quite widely dispersed had their principal habitat in what is now northern Idaho and northwestern Montana. Miss Kate McBeth, for many years a missionary to the Nez Perce Indians, and located at Kamiah and then at Lapwai, near Lewiston, thought that three of the Indians were Nez Perces and one a Flathead.

Nor is it known how those Indians got the notion of a "Book of Life."

Bonneville states in his journal that Pierre Pambrun, the agent at Fort Walla Walla, taught the Indians the rudiments of Catholic worship. Some have conjectured that the American trapper, Jedadiah Smith, a devout Christian, may have imparted religious instruction. Miss McBeth formed the impression that their chief hope was that they might find Lewis and Clark, whose journey in 1805-6 had produced a profound effect on the Nez Perces.

It is interesting to note that Clark was at the very time of this visit of the Indians, the superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis. He has left no statement as to the location of these Indians, though he referred to the fact of their visit to several persons who have recorded his statements.

The first published account of this visit appeared in the New York "Christian Advocate" of March 1, 1833. This was in the form of a letter from G. P. Disoway, who had charge of the removal of certain Indians to a reservation west of St. Louis. In his letter Disoway enclosed one from William Walker, an interpreter for the Wyandotte Indians. Walker had met the four Indians in General Clark's office in St. Louis. He was impressed with their appearance, and learned that General Clark had given them some account of the origin and history of man, of the coming of the Savior, and of His work for the salvation of men. According to Walker two of the Indians died in St. Louis. As to whether the others reached their home he did not know. The first account was confirmed in a most valuable way by George Catlin, the noted painter and student of Indian life. He was making a journey up the Missouri River on one of the first steamers to ascend that stream to Fort Benton. In the Smithsonian Report for 1885 can be found Catlin's account, as follows: "These two men, when I painted them, were in beautiful Sioux dresses which had been presented to them in a talk with the Sioux, who treated them very kindly, while passing through the Sioux country. These two men were part of a delegation that came across the mountains to St. Louis a few years since, to inquire for the truth of the representations which they said some white men

had made among them, that our religion was better than theirs, and that they would all be lost if they did not embrace it.

"Two old and venerable men of this party died in St. Louis, and I traveled two thousand miles, companion with these two fellows, toward their own country, and became much pleased with their manners and dispositions. When I first heard the objects of their extraordinary mission across the mountains, I could scarcely believe it; but on conversing with General Clark on a future occasion, I was fully convinced of the fact."

Rather curiously Catlin speaks of these Indians as being Flatheads or Nez Perces, as though the two tribes were identical.

The letter by Disoway in the "Christian Advocate" was discussed in "The Illinois Patriot" of October, 1833, together with the statement that the subject had excited so much interest that a committee of the Illinois Synod had been appointed to report on the duty of the churches. The committee went to St. Louis and conferred with General Clark, receiving from him a confirmation of the report.

When this pathetic story, together with the stirring appeal of the committee, had reached the Christian people of the country, it produced a profound impression. The decades of the Twenties and Thirties were a time of deep religious sentiment. It was the beginning of the missionary movements of the century. To the sensitive souls of the time this unheralded call from the Far-West seemed a veritable Macedonian cry. From it sprang the Christian missions of Oregon. And the missionaries were the advance guard of immigration. And the immigration decided that the American home builder and farmer should own Oregon, rather than that the British fur trader and the Indians should keep it as a game preserve and fur depot. It would indeed be too much to say that American ownership of Oregon would not have resulted, if it had not been for the missionaries. But it may safely be said that the acquisition would have been delayed and that there would have been many more chances of failure, if the missionaries had not fitted into the evolution of the drama just as, and just when, they did. The missionary period was an essential one, coming between that of the fur traders and that of the immigrants.

While the scope of our undertaking requires us to confine our narration mainly to the area covered in this history, yet in order to preserve the historical continuity and to exhibit the forces which led to the subsequent developments, we must enlarge the picture enough to include a glimpse of the mission locations outside of Yakima.

FIRST CHRISTIAN CRUSADERS

The first of the Christian crusaders to respond to the Macedonian call from Oregon was a party under Jason Lee of the Methodist Church. This party came to Oregon in 1834 in company with Nathaniel Wyeth, the American trader. Reaching Vancouver, the missionaries presented themselves to Doctor McLoughlin, the chief factor. He met them with every expression of generous good-will and advised them to locate in the Willamette Valley rather than among the tribes from whom had proceeded the Macedonian call. As a

result, Lee with his assistants located at Chemawa, near the present Salem, Oregon.

From that mission sprang the first permanent American settlement, the native name of which was Chemeketa, Place of Council, or Peace Ground. The missionaries gave it the Bible equivalent, Salem, a proceeding of more piety than good judgment. The Willamette University of the present is the offspring of the school started by the missionaries for the Indian children and within a few years modified so as to meet the needs of the white children. For that earliest mission, like the later, discovered that the great work, after all, must be for the white race, not for the Indians.

The next year after the coming of the Lee party, another movement was initiated which was destined to have a most intimate connection with Oregon history. In 1835 Dr. Marcus Whitman, in company with Dr. Samuel Parker, set forth on a reconnaissance to determine the advisability of locating a mission among the Indians from whom had gone the Macedonian call. Reaching Green River, the outlook seemed so encouraging that it was decided to part company, Dr. Parker continuing westward with Indians who had met them at Green River, while Dr. Whitman, the younger and more active of the two, returned to his home in Rushville, New York, and there organized a missionary band.

As a result of Dr. Whitman's return, a party consisting of himself and his bride, Narcissa Prentiss, and Rev. H. H. Spalding and his newly wedded bride, Eliza Hart, set forth in 1836 for Oregon. With them was William H. Gray as secular agent and general manager. With the party also were two Indian boys who had accompanied Dr. Whitman the year before on his return from Green River.

This bridal journey of 4,000 miles, most of it on horseback, has been often described. Aside from the momentous results in the history of Oregon and the United States, the story is one of heroism and devotion which had few parallels, and the record closes with a martyr's crown for Marcus and Narcissa Whitman.

MRS. WHITMAN'S DIARY

Among the precious relics in Whitman College are Mrs. Whitman's diary and that of Mrs. Spalding, of the journey. That of Mrs. Whitman was made by herself from notes on the way and was sent from Vancouver to her parents upon the completion of the journey. Its heading is as follows:—"Narcissa Whitman's Diary of a Missionary Tour West of the Rocky Mountains Performed in 1836. Being the first white female ever beyond the mountains on the continent. The journey was performed on horseback a distance of 4,000 miles. She, in company with her husband, Marcus Whitman, M. D., and H. H. Spalding and wife, left the state of New York for this tour in February of 1836—traveled through a part of Pennsylvania-Ohio, and finally arrived at St. Louis, in Missouri. Here they joined the Fur Company that crosses the mountains every year, and were also joined by Messrs. Suturly [Saturlee in Mrs. Spalding's diary] and Gray missionaries to the West. Matters thus arranged they all left St. Louis in March for the "far West." The further particulars of the journey may be learned from the following extracts from her journal taken on the way."

Following this heading is a letter addressed to her parents, dated, Vancouver, October 20, 1836, in which she says that the journal covers the journey from the "Rendezvous," and that while at Vancouver they had been so situated that she could copy her notes taken on the way. The party had crossed the Great Divide on July 4th, and on that day celebrated the natal day of the country, and as they looked down the long vista westward seem to have felt that they would claim possession of that western land in the name of the American Union and the church of Jesus Christ. They had reached the "Rendezvous" on Green River July 6th. After several days there, refitting and resting and conferring with Indians, they resumed the next great stage of the march with a detachment of the Hudson's Bay Company, under Mr. McLeod, bound for Walla Walla.

It was July 18, 1836, when they set forth under these new auspices. A company of Flathead and Nez Perce Indians also travelled with them. It appears from the diary of Mrs. Spalding that the Nez Percés were very anxious that the party accompany them, but as they apparently wished to hunt on the way it was manifestly necessary that the party go with the traders. One chieftain, Mrs. Spalding says, concluded to go with them, though it would deprive him of the privilege of securing a supply of meat for the Winter.

Mrs. Whitman tells of the tedious time which Doctor Whitman had with his wagon. This was one of the notable features of his journey. Some have asserted that he was the first to drive a wagon from the Missouri to the Columbia. This is only partly true. Ashley, Smith, Sublette, Bonneville, and other trappers, had driven wagons to the Black Hills, and to other points, but none of them had gone so far west as Whitman with a wagon. But when he reached "Snake Fort," near Boise, he left his wagon. In 1840 Robert Newell went clear through the Blue Mountains and reached Walla Walla. However, Doctor Whitman deserves all praise for his energy and persistence in pushing his "Chick-chick-Shaile-kikash," as the Indians called his wagon, even to Fort Boise and he may be very justly called one of the first wheel-track-makers.

It is interesting and pathetic to see how Mrs. Whitman craved some of her mother's bread. During part of their journey they had an exclusive diet of buffalo meat. Occasionally they would have berries and fish. They had several cows with them and from them had some milk, which was a great help.

They had to shoe their cattle (presumably with hide, though it is not so stated) on account of sore feet. With the cows were two suckling calves, which, Mrs. Whitman says, seemed to be in excellent spirits, and made the journey with no suffering, except sore feet.

Soon after passing a point on Snake River, where the Indians were taking salmon, Mrs. Whitman bade good-bye to her little trunk which they had been able to carry thus far, but were now compelled to leave. It is truly pathetic to read the words in her journal: "Dear H. (this was her sister Harriet, to whom she is especially addressing the words). The little trunk you gave me had come thus with me so far and now I must leave it here alone. Poor little trunk! I am sorry to leave thee. Thou must abide there alone and no more by thy presence remind me of my dear Harriet."

"Twenty miles below the falls on Snake River, this shall be thy place of rest. Farewell, little trunk. I thank thee for thy faithful services, and that I have been cheered by thy presence so long. Thus we scatter as we go along."

A little later it appears that Mr. McKay rescued the trunk. Mrs. Whitman shows that she had quite a sense of humor by recording when she found what Mr. McKay had done, that her "soliloquizing about it last night was for naught."

The journal contains quite a glowing account of the beauties of Grande Ronde Valley, then of the toilsome zigzag trail out of it into the Blue Mountains westward. On August 29th, the party stood upon the open summit, from which they saw the valley of the Columbia, "It was beautiful. Just as we gained the highest elevation and began to descend, the sun was dipping his disk behind the Western horizon.

"Beyond the valley we could see two distant mountains, Mount Hood and Mount St. Helens." (The latter of those mountains was Adams, not St. Helens.)

Our missionary band were now in sight of their goal. It was not, however, till September 1st, that they actually rode into Walla Walla. In fact part of the company, including the Spaldings, did not reach the Fort till September 3d. It was a thrilling moment to that devoted little band. It seemed to them almost equal to what it would to one of us moderns to enter Washington or Paris or London. Think of the journey of those two women, those brides, those hundreds of miles from St. Louis to Walla Walla, five months and mainly on horseback.

As they drew near the fort, both horses and riders became so eager to reach the end of the journey that they broke into a gallop. They saw the first appearance of civilization in a garden about two miles from the fort. That garden must have been nearly upon the present location of Wallula.

As they rode up to the fort, Mr. McLeod (who had gone ahead to prepare for their coming), Mr. Pambrun, the commandant, and others, came forth to meet so new and remarkable an addition to the population of Oregon.

Mrs. Whitman has the enthusiasm of a child in describing the chickens, turkeys, pigeons, hogs, goats and cattle, which latter were the fattest that she ever saw, and then she goes into ecstasies over the breakfast of salmon, potatoes, tea, bread and butter, and then the room in the fort with its comfort, after all their hardships. The officers of the Fur Company treated them with the utmost courtesy and consideration.

Such was that momentous entrance of the missionaries and of the first white women into Fort Walla Walla, September 1, 1836.

The next chapter in the story of the Whitman party was their journey to Vancouver, the emporium of the Hudson's Bay Company. Leaving Walla Walla by boat the 7th of September, they reached the "New York of the Pacific," as Mrs. Whitman says they had been told to consider it, on the 14th. Mrs. Whitman expresses in her journal the admiration of the party for the beauty of the river, more beautiful she says, than the Ohio, though the rugged cliffs and shores of drifting sand below Walla Walla looked dismal and forbidding. They found much to delight them at Vancouver, the courtesy and

hospitality of Doctor McLoughlin and his assistants; the bounteous table, with feasts of salmon, roast duck, venison, grouse and quail, rich cream and delicious butter; a picture of toothsoneness which it makes one hungry to read; the ships from England moored to the river brink, and the well-kept farm with grain and vegetables, fruits of every sort, grapes and berries, a thousand head of cattle, and many sheep, hogs, and horses; a perfect oasis of civilized delights to the little company of missionaries, worn and homesick during their months on horseback across the barren plains and through wild mountains.

Doctor Whitman and Mr. Spalding, leaving their wives in the excellent keeping of the Hudson's Bay people at Vancouver, returned, in company with Mr. Gray, to the Walla Walla country to decide upon locations. They had expected, so Mrs. Whitman says, to locate in the Grande Ronde, the beauty and fertility of which had been portrayed in glowing colors by returning adventurers and fur traders. But discovering as they passed through that it was so buried in the mountains and so difficult of access from the rivers and the regular routes of travel, they fixed upon Waiilatpu (Wielitpoo, Mrs. Whitman spells it) for one post and Lapwai for another. The Whitmans became established at Waiilatpu, "the place of rye grass" six miles west of the present Walla Walla; and the Spaldings at Lapwai two miles up the Lapwai Creek, and about twelve from the mouth of the Clearwater, the present site of Lewiston.

A few months after the location at Waiilatpu on March 4, 1837, a beam of sunshine lighted in the home of the Whitmans in the form of a daughter, Alice Clarissa, the first white child born west of the Rockies and north of California. It is interesting to note that the next white girl born in what is now Washington was for many years a resident of Yakima, Mrs. Abigail Walker Carr, born at Tshimakain near Spokane, and dying in Yakima November 11, 1918. The Indians were extraordinarily pleased with the "little white papoose" or "Cayuse temi" (Cayuse girl) Alice, and if she had lived, the tragedy of a little later might not have occurred. In a letter preserved at Whitman College, from Mrs. Whitman to her sister and husband, Rev. Lyman P. Judson, of Angelica, New York, dated March 15, 1838, she says: "Our little daughter comes to her mother every now and then to be cheered with a smile and a kiss and to be taken up to rest for a few moments and then away she goes running about the room or out of doors diverting herself with objects that attract her attention. A refreshing comfort she is to her parents in their solitary situation."

With her parents so needing that child, fairly idolizing her and their very lives wrought up with hers, it is too sad to relate that on June 23, 1840, the bright active little creature wandered out of the house while the mother was engaged in some household task and took her way to the fatal river that then ran close to the mission house, though it now has a new channel half a mile away. Missing little Alice Clarissa, Mrs. Whitman hastened to the river, with a sinking dread, and there she saw the little cup where the child had dropped it. This mutely told the heart-breaking tale. An Indian, diving into the stream, found the body, but the gentle and lovable life, the life of the whole mission, was gone. That faithful and devoted father and mother had one less tie to life. The patient resignation with which the anguished parents endured this

infinite sorrow shows vividly what strength may be imparted by the real Christian spirit.

Both Doctor Whitman and Mr. Spalding were indefatigable workers and quickly created civilized conditions upon the beautiful places where they had planted their missions.

Doctor Whitman was a man of powerful physique and familiar from boyhood with the practical duties of farm and mill. He could turn his hand to almost anything in the way of construction. The same was true of Mr. Gray, who spent part of his time at Waiilatpu and part at Lapwai, though he returned in 1837 to the east in search of new helpers.

But within a few months the Whitmans were comfortably housed, and every year saw some improvement about the buildings and land. Seed for grain and fruit trees was secured at Vancouver, and stock was provided also. The Waiilatpu farm consisted of a fertile belt of bottom land of about three hundred acres between the Walla Walla River and Mill Creek, with unlimited range of low hill and bench land covered with bunch grass which furnished the finest of stock feed almost the whole year round. Doctor Whitman was himself a practical millwright and soon had a small saw-mill equipped about twenty miles up Mill Creek, while adjoining the mission house he laid out a mill dam, the lines of which can still be seen. The mill was a grist mill and located at the western side of the pond and within a few steps of the mission house and the "Mansion," as they called the large adobe building erected a few years after their arrival for the accommodation of the frequent visitors, especially after American immigrants began to come.

Toiling incessantly the missionary-doctor and hero was rewarded by seeing his mission brought in a surprisingly brief time to a condition of profitable cultivation. T. J. Farnham who came with the so-called "Peoria party" in 1839 says of Whitman's place: "I found 250 acres enclosed and 200 acres in good cultivation. I found forty or fifty Indian children between the ages of seven and eighteen years in school, and Mrs. Whitman an indefatigable instructor. It appeared to me quite remarkable that the Doctor could have made so many improvements since the year 1836; but the industry which crowded every hour of the day, his untiring energy of character, and the very efficient aid of his wife in relieving him in a great degree from the labors of the school, enabled him, without funds for such purposes, and without other aid than that of a fellow missionary for short intervals, to fence, plow, build, plant an orchard, and do all the other laborious acts of opening a plantation on the face of that distant wilderness, learn an Indian language, and do the duties, meanwhile of a physician to the associate stations on the Clearwater and Spokane." Joseph Drayton of the Wilkes exploring expedition of the United States Navy visited Waiilatpu in 1841. He says of the mission: "All the premises looked comfortable, the garden especially fine, vegetables and melons in great variety. The wheat in the fields was seven feet in the tassel."

Had not Dr. Whitman possessed great physical strength, as well as determination and energy, he could not have endured the excessive toil which was the price of his rapid progress. Senator Nesmith who came to Oregon in the

immigration of 1843, said in the hearing of the author of this work, "Whitman had a constitution like a saw mill." Another pioneer said of him that he had the energy of a Napoleon.

Some old timer has said that Whitman used to ride in a day to the present site of Lewiston from Waiilatpu, about ninety miles. He would do it by changing horses several times. He was hard on horses, and when some one remonstrated on the ground of cruelty, the Doctor replied, "My time is worth more than the horse's comfort."

As has been stated, Mr. W. H. Gray went east in 1837 for reinforcements. The next year he came again to Oregon with a valuable addition. Besides the addition to his own life of a bride, Mary Dix (who was one of the choice spirits of old Oregon and during many years a center of life and light in the new country) there were three missionaries, each also with a newly wedded wife. These were Revs. Elkanah Walker, Cushing Eells, and A. B. Smith. Mr. Cornelius Rogers accompanied the party. Reaching Walla Walla the new arrivals were assigned to new stations: Messrs. Eells and Walker to Tshimakain, near the present city of Spokane, while Mr. Smith went to Kamiah, about sixty miles east of the present site of Lewiston. Mr. Rogers and the Grays went to Lapwai. There seemed never to have been more faithful and devoted missionaries than were these of the four missions of Waiilatpu, Lapwai, Tshimakain and Kamiah. Yet it could not be said that they were successful in turning any considerable numbers of natives to Christianity. The Nez Perces at Lapwai and other stations established by Mr. Spalding, notably the one at Alpowa, were most amenable to Christian influences, while the Cayuses in the Walla Walla Valley were least so. In contemplation of the apparently scanty progress, the missionary board at Boston decided to discontinue the missions at Waiilatpu and Lapwai, to discharge Messrs. Spalding, Gray, Smith and Rogers, and to send Dr. Whitman to the Spokane country.

While these difficulties were harassing the missionaries, very important events were taking place in national life. The slavery and the tariff questions had become fire brands in domestic politics. The questions of annexation of Texas, of occupation of Oregon, of possible trouble with Mexico over the former and with England over the latter, were threatening corresponding chaos in foreign affairs. Doctor Whitman, reticent and sagacious, saw clearly that his chosen aim of leading the natives to civilization and Christianity was rapidly sinking in importance in comparison with the question of the white race in the new land, and of the ownership of this great region. In 1842 the Ashburton Treaty with England settled the northeastern boundary and the supposition was that it would also settle the Oregon Question.

But when the treaty was signed on August 9, it appeared that the question of Oregon was left unsettled. In a message of August 11, President Tyler explained to the Senate that so little probability of agreement existed that it was thought not expedient to make that subject a matter of negotiation.

While the Ashburton Treaty was pending the first real immigration, though a small one of a hundred and twelve persons, came to Oregon. In it, among several of the most notable of the Old Oregonians, was A. L. Lovejoy,

a young New England lawyer, a man of energy and ambition, destined to play a conspicuous part in Oregon history.

When the party reached Whitman's station on the Walla Walla they delivered to him letters from the States and discussed with him the pending treaty and the danger that it might draw the line so as to leave Oregon to Great Britain, or at least to make the Columbia River the boundary, placing the entire Puget Sound basin and the mountains and plains eastward to the river in possession of Great Britain. Seeing the imminence of the danger, Whitman determined upon a supreme effort. He decided to make a mid-Winter journey east with three aims in view: to present to the Government the situation and the vital need of preserving Oregon for the United States; to try to aid in forming and guiding an immigration to Oregon; and to settle affairs of the mission with the board at Boston. He asked Lovejoy to go with him. It looked like a desperate undertaking, but Lovejoy, an athletic, ambitious young man, agreed to go.

THE WHITMAN CONTROVERSY

At this point comes in the bitterly disputed "Whitman Controversy." It is not within the scope of this work to undertake an argumentative treatment of this question. The question at issue, if rationally considered, is rather the extent of the services of Dr. Whitman in "saving Oregon to the United States."

Mrs. F. F. Victor, Elwood Evans, Prof. E. G. Bourne, and Principal W. I. Marshall have, more than others, presented arguments in favor of the contention that Dr. Whitman had no important part in the great political drama of Oregon, while the claim that he had large political aims and bore a conspicuous part in influencing the final result has been supported in books written by Dr. O. W. Nixon, Rev. William Barrows, Professor William Mowry, and Rev. Myron Eells. The final book by the last named, the life of Marcus Whitman, is in the judgment of the writer, the final and unanswered and indeed unanswerable, word on the subject.

The author of this history has given in the *Washington Historical Quarterly* of April, 1917, his reasons for thinking the statements of Professors Bourne and Marshall inaccurate and their arguments inconclusive.

The fact acknowledged by all is that Whitman made a ride during the Fall and Winter of 1842 and succeeding months of 1843 which for daring, heroism and fortitude, has few parallels in history.

The question of controversy is, what did he make such a journey for. His critics say that it was in consequence of the decision of the missionary board to discontinue his mission on the Walla Walla. Mrs. Victor and Principal Marshall are the only ones among these critics who have achieved the distinction of attributing base or selfish motives to Whitman. They have held forth the idea that he, foreseeing the incoming of immigrants, wanted to maintain the station at Waiilatpu, in order to raise vegetables and other supplies to sell at a high price. Whether a motive of that sort would lead a man of Whitman's type to take that desperate ride in mid-Winter through the Rocky Mountains, at peril of life a dozen times over from Indians, freezing, and starvation, is a question which different people would view differently, according to their way

of estimating the motives which determine men's actions. Perhaps people whose estimate of human nature, based possibly on their own inner consciousness of motives, is that selfish gain is the leading motive, would agree that the hope of cornering the vegetable market at Waiilatpu was an adequate cause of Whitman's ride. To some other people it would seem likely that the main-spring of his action was some great national and patriotic aim and that while he wished to maintain the mission his great aim was to convince the Government of the value of Oregon and to help organize an immigration which would settle the ownership of Oregon in favor of his country. At any rate, he went. That much is undisputed.

Practically the only account of that memorable mid-Winter ride from Waiilatpu to St. Louis is from A. L. Lovejoy, the sole white companion of Whitman. Whitman himself was, like most heroes, a man of few words.

He told various friends something of his experiences in Washington and Boston and told to associates and wrote a few letters to friends about the immigration of 1843, but he seems to have been very reticent about the "Ride." Mr. Lovejoy wrote two letters about that journey, one dated November 6, 1869, which is found in W. H. Gray's History of Oregon, and one addressed to Dr. G. H. Atkinson and used by him in an address on February 22, 1876. This letter so vividly portrays the character of this undertaking, as it comes from the only witness besides Whitman himself, that we deem it suitable to incorporate it here.

LOVEJOY'S LETTER.

Mr. Lovejoy says: "We left Waiilatpu October 3, 1842, traveled rapidly, reached Fort Hall in eleven days, remained two days to recruit and make a few purchases. The doctor engaged a guide, and we left for Fort Uinta. We had terribly severe weather. The snows retarded our progress and blinded the trail, so we lost much time. After arriving at Fort Uinta, and making some purchases for our trip, we took a new guide and started for Taos. After being out some four or five days we encountered a terrific snowstorm, which forced us to seek shelter in a deep ravine, where we remained snowed in for four days, at which time the storm had somewhat abated, and we attempted to make our way out upon the highlands, but the snow was so deep and the winds so piercing and cold, we were compelled to return to camp and wait a few days for a change of weather. Our next effort to reach the highlands was more successful; but, after spending several days wandering around in the snow without making much headway, our guide told us that the deep snow had so changed the face of the country that he was completely lost and could take us no further. This was a terrible blow to the doctor, but he was determined not to give it up without another effort.

"We at once agreed that the doctor should take the guide and return to Fort Uncompahgre and get a new guide, and I remain in camp with the animals until he could return, which he did in seven days with our new guide, and we were now on our route again. Nothing of much import occurred but hard and slow traveling through deep snow until we reached Grand River, which was frozen on either side about one-third across. Although so intensely cold,

the current was so very rapid that about one-third of the river in the center was not frozen. Our guide thought it would be dangerous to attempt to cross the river in its present condition; but the doctor, nothing daunted, was the first to take the water. He mounted his horse; the guide and myself shoved the Doctor and his horse off the ice into the foaming stream. Away he went, completely under water, horse and all, but directly came up, and after buffeting the rapid foaming current, he reached the ice on the opposite shore a long way down the stream. He leaped from his horse upon the ice and soon had his noble animal by his side. The guide and myself forced in the pack animals, and followed the Doctor's example, and were soon on the opposite shore, drying our frozen clothes by a comfortable fire. We reached Taos in about thirty days, having suffered greatly from cold and scarcity of provisions. We were compelled to use mule meat, dogs, and such other animals as came in our reach. We remained at Taos a few days only, and started for Bent's and Savery's Fort, on the headwaters of the Arkansas River. When we had been out some fifteen or twenty days we met George Bent, a brother of Governor Bent, on his way to Taos. He told us that a party of mountain men would leave Bent's Fort in a few days for St. Louis, but said we would not reach the fort with our pack animals in time to join the party. The Doctor, being very anxious to join the party so he could push on as rapidly as possible to Washington, concluded to leave myself and guide with the animals, and he himself, taking the best animal, with some bedding and a small allowance of provision, started alone, hoping by rapid travel to reach the fort in time to join the St. Louis party, but to do so he would have to travel on the Sabbath, something we had not done before. Myself and guide traveled on slowly and reached the fort in four days, but imagine our astonishment when on making inquiry about the Doctor we were told that he had not arrived nor had he been heard of. I learned that the party for St. Louis was camped at the Big Cottonwood, forty miles from the fort, and at my request Mr. Savery sent an express, telling the party not to proceed any farther until we learned something of Doctor Whitman's whereabouts, as he wished to accompany them to St. Louis. Being furnished by the gentlemen of the fort with a suitable guide, I started in search of the Doctor, and traveled up the river about one hundred miles. I learned from the Indians that a man had been there who was lost and was trying to find Bent's Fort. They said they had directed him to go down the river and how to find the fort. I knew from their description it was the Doctor. I returned to the fort as rapidly as possible, but the Doctor had not arrived. We had all become very anxious about him.

"Late in the afternoon he came in very much fatigued and desponding; said that he knew that God had bewildered him to punish him for traveling on the Sabbath. During the whole trip he was very regular in his morning and evening devotions, and that was the only time I ever knew him to travel on the Sabbath.

"The Doctor remained all night at the fort, starting only on the following morning to join the St. Louis party. Here we parted. The Doctor proceeded to Washington. I remained at Bent's Fort until Spring, and joined the Doctor

the following July near Fort Laramie, on his way to Oregon, in company with a train of emigrants."

In the life of Whitman by Myron Eells, there is a summary of the events which immediately followed, so well adapted to our purpose that we quote it here as resting upon the authority of Mr. Eells, whom we regard as a writer of undoubted candor and accuracy.

"When Doctor Whitman arrived at St. Louis he made his home at the house of Doctor Edward Hale, a dentist. In the same house was William Barrows, then a young school teacher, afterward a clergyman and author of Barrows' 'Oregon.'

"Reaching Cincinnati, he went to the house of Doctor Weed. Here, according to Professor Weed, he obtained a new suit of clothes, but whether he wore them all the time until he left the east or not is a question. Some writers speak of him as appearing in buckskins, or something akin to them, afterwards both at Washington and Boston. Some, as Dr. S. J. Parker, say he was not so dressed. It is just barely possible that both may be true—that he kept his buckskins and buffalo coat and occasionally wore them. It is quite certain that he did not throw them away, as according to accounts he wore his buckskins in returning to Oregon the next Summer.

"The next visit on record was at Ithaca, New York, at the home of his old missionary friend and fellow traveler, Rev. Samuel Parker. Here, after the surprise of his arrival was over, he said to Mr. Parker: 'I have come on a very important errand. We must both go at once to Washington, or Oregon is lost, ceded to the English.' Mr. Parker, however, did not think the danger to be so great, and not for lack of interest in the subject, but because of other reasons, did not go, Doctor Whitman went alone, and reached Washington.

"The Doctor, or his brother, had been a classmate of the Secretary of War, James M. Porter. Through him the Doctor obtained an introduction to Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State, with whom he talked about Oregon and the saving of it to the United States, but Mr. Webster received him very coolly, and told him it was too late, as far as he was concerned, for he had considered it, decided it, and turned it over to the President, who could sign Oregon away or refuse to do so. Accordingly Doctor Whitman went to President Tyler, and for some time they talked about Oregon. Even the Cabinet were called together, it is said, and an evening was spent on the subject. The objection was made that wagons could never be taken to Oregon and that consequently the country could never be peopled overland by emigrants, while the distance around Cape Horn was altogether too great to think of taking settlers to the country that way. In reply to this, Doctor Whitman told of the great value of the country and of his plans to lead an emigration through with their wagons the next Summer. He stated that he had taken a wagon into Oregon six years before to Fort Boise, that others had taken one from Fort Hall to Walla Walla, and that with his present knowledge, having been over the route twice, he was sure he could take the emigrant wagons through to the Columbia. The President then said that he would wait, before carrying the negotiations any further, until he could hear whether Doctor Whitman should succeed, and if he should,

there would be no more thought of trading off Oregon. This satisfied the Doctor.

"He then went to New York to see Mr. Horace Greeley, who was known to be a friend of Oregon. He went there dressed in his rough clothes, much the same that he wore across the continent. When he knocked at the door a lady came, Mrs. Greeley or a daughter, who, on seeing such a rough-looking person, said to his inquiries for Mr. Greeley, 'Not at home.' Doctor Whitman started away. She went and told Mr. Greeley about him and Mr. Greeley, who was of much the same style and cared but little for appearance, looked out of the window, and seeing him going away, said to call him in. It was done, and they had a long talk about this Northwest Coast and its political relations.

"From New York Doctor Whitman went to Boston, where the officers of the American Board at first received him coldly, because he had left his station for the east without permission from them, on business so foreign to that which he had been sent to Oregon to accomplish. Afterwards, however, they treated him more cordially.

"From Boston he went to New York State and visited relatives. Then taking with him his nephew, Perrin B. Whitman, he bade them good-by and left for Missouri. While there he did all he could to induce people to join the emigration for Oregon, then went with the emigration, assisting the guide, Captain Gantt, until they reached Fort Hall, and aiding the emigrants very materially. Fort Hall was as far as Captain Gantt had agreed to guide them, and from there the emigrants reached the Columbia River safely with their wagons."

The incoming of the immigration of 1843 was a determining factor in the settlement of the Oregon question. There can be no question that Doctor Whitman performed a conspicuous service in organizing and leading that immigration.

It is true, however, that many influences combined to draw that company of frontiersmen to the border of civilization and to give them the common purpose of the great march across the wilderness. The leading motives perhaps were the desire first to acquire land in what they thought would prove a paradise and second to carry the American flag across the continent and secure ownership of the Pacific Coast for their country.

WHITMAN'S LETTER TO SECRETARY PORTER

Doctor Whitman himself wrote several valuable letters referring to the immigration. The most important of these was one to the Secretary of War enclosing a proposed bill for a line of forts across the plains to defend immigrations. This letter has such an important bearing on the whole story of Whitman and his connection with the immigration and the acquisition of Oregon that part of it is incorporated here. And we would submit to the reader the difficulty which we feel that any candid critic would experience in examining this letter and then denying Whitman's part in "Saving Oregon to the United States." Whitman's letter was found among the files of the War Department with the following endorsement:

"Marcus Whitman, inclosing synopsis of a bill, with his views in reference to importance of the Oregon Territory, War. 383-rec. June 22, 1844."

Portions of the letter follow:

"To the Hon. James M. Porter,
Secretary of War.

"Sir: In compliance with the request you did me the honor to make last Winter, while in Washington, I herewith transmit to you the synopsis of a bill which, if it could be adopted would, according to my experience and observation, prove highly conducive to the best interest of the United States generally, to Oregon, where I have resided for more than seven years as a missionary, and to the Indian tribes that inhabit the immediate country. The Government will now, doubtless for the first time, be apprised through you, or by means of this communication, of the immense immigration of families to Oregon which has taken place this year. I have, since our interview, been instrumental in piloting across the route described in the accompanying bill, and which is the only eligible wagon road, no less than three hundred families, consisting of one thousand persons of both sexes, with their 120 wagons, 694 oxen, and 773 loose-cattle.

"The emigrants are from different States, but principally from Missouri, Arkansas, Illinois and New York. The majority of them are farmers, lured by the prospect of bounty in lands, by the reported fertility of the soil, and by the desire to be first among those who are planting our institutions on the Pacific Coast. Among them are artisans of every trade, comprising, with farmers, the very best material for a new colony. As pioneers, these people have undergone incredible hardships, and having now safely passed the Blue Mountain Range with their wagons and effects, have established a durable road from Missouri to Oregon, which will serve to mark permanently the route of large numbers each succeeding year, while they have practically demonstrated that wagons drawn by horses or oxen can cross the Rocky Mountains to the Columbia River, contrary to all the sinister assertions of all those who pretended it to be impossible.

"In their slow progress, these persons have encountered, as in all former instances, and as all succeeding emigrants must if this or some similar bill be not passed by Congress, the continual fear of Indian aggression, the actual loss through them of horses, cattle and other property, and the great labor of transporting an adequate amount of provisions for so long a journey. The bill herewith proposed would, in a great measure, lessen these inconveniences by the establishment of posts, which, while having the power to keep the Indians in check, thus doing away with the necessity of military vigilance on the part of the travelers by day and night, would be able to furnish them in transit with fresh supplies of provisions, diminishing the original burdens of the emigrants, and finding thus a ready and profitable market for their produce, a market that would, in my opinion, more than suffice to defray all the current expenses of such posts. The present party is supposed to have expended no less than \$2,000 at Laramie's and Bridger's forts, and as much more at Fort Hall and

Fort Boise, two of the Hudson's Bay Company's stations. These are at present

the only stopping places in a journey of 2,200 miles, and the only place where additional supplies can be obtained, even at the enormous rate of charge, called mountain prices, i. e., \$50 the hundred for flour and \$50 the hundred for coffee; the same for sugar, powder, etc.

"Many cases of sickness and some of death took place among those who accomplished the journey this season, owing, in a great measure, to the uninterrupted use of meat, salt and fresh, with flour, which constitute the chief articles of food they are able to convey on their wagons, and this could be obviated by the vegetable productions which the posts in contemplation could very profitably afford them. Those who rely on hunting as an auxiliary support, are at present unable to have their arms repaired when out of order; horses and oxen become tender footed and require to be shod on this long journey, sometimes repeatedly, and the wagons repaired in a variety of ways. I mention these as valuable incidents to the proposed measure, as it will also be found to tend in many other incidental ways to benefit the migratory population of the United States choosing to take this direction, and on these accounts, as well as for the immediate use of the posts themselves, they ought to be provided with the necessary shops and mechanics, which would at the same time exhibit the several branches of civilized art to the Indians.

"The outlay in the first instance would be but trifling. Forts like those of the Hudson's Bay Company, surrounded by walls enclosing all the buildings, and constructed almost entirely of adobe, or sun-dried brick, with stone foundations only, can be easily and cheaply erected.

"Your familiarity with the Government policy, duties, and interest, render it unnecessary for me to more than hint at the several objects intended by the enclosed bill, and any enlargement upon the topics here suggested as inducements to its adoption would be quite superfluous, if not impertinent. The very existence of such a system as the one above recommended suggests the utility of postoffices and mail arrangements, which it is the wish of all who now live in Oregon to have granted them; and I need only add that contracts for this purpose will be readily taken at reasonable rates for transporting the mail across from Missouri to the mouth of the Columbia in forty days, with fresh horses at each of the contemplated posts. The ruling policy proposed regards the Indians as the police of the country, who are to be relied upon to keep the peace, not only for themselves, but to repel lawless white men and banditti, under the solitary guidance of the superintendents of the several posts, aided by a well-directed system to induce the punishment of crime. It will only be after the failure of these means to procure the delivery for punishment of violent, lawless and savage acts of aggression, that a band or tribe should be regarded as conspirators against the peace, or punished accordingly by force of arms.

"Hoping that these suggestions may meet your approbation, and conduce to the future interest of our growing country, I have the honor to be, Honorable Sir.

"Your obedient servant,

"MARCUS WHITMAN."

It may be added that Whitman was so thoroughly interested in the idea of the line of forts across the continent that he wrote another communication to the Secretary of War from Waiilatpu in 1847, October 16th, only about six weeks before his murder, setting forth with similar force and clearness the wisdom of such a system.

During the four years that followed the coming of the "Great Immigration" the mission at Waiilatpu was a center of light and help to the incoming immigrations. Many incidents have been preserved showing the industry, fortitude, and open-handed philanthropy of the Whitmans. The earlier immigrations usually stopped at Waiilatpu, coming across the country in the vicinity of the present location of Athena or Weston and down Pine Creek to the Walla Walla. The immigrants were always short of provisions and generally had no money. To have a stock of provisions at all equal to emergencies put a tremendous strain on Doctor Whitman, and nobly did he meet the needs. Among many instances of the helping hand of the missionaries are two given in Eells' life of Whitman, which we give as illustrative of many that might be given.

"Among the immigrants of 1844 was a man named Sager, who had a family consisting of his wife and seven children, between the ages of infancy and thirteen. The father died of typhoid fever on Green River, and the mother sank under her burdens when she reached Snake River, and there died. The immigrants cared for the children until they reached Doctor Whitman's, but would take them no farther. The Doctor and his wife took the strangers in at first for the Winter, but afterward adopted them and cared for them as long as they lived.

MRS. PRINGLE ON WHITMAN.

"Mrs. C. S. Pringle, one of these children, afterwards gave the following account of this event. It was written in answer to a charge made by Mrs. F. F. Victor that the Doctor was mercenary, making money out of the immigrants: "In April, 1844, my parents started for Oregon. Soon after starting we were all camped for the night, and the conversation after awhile turned upon the probability of death before the end of the journey should be reached. All told what they would wish their families to do in case they should fall by the way. My father said: 'Well, if I should die, I would want my family to stop at the station of Doctor Whitman.' Ere long he was taken sick and died, but with his dying breath he committed his family to the care of Captain Shaw, with the request that they should be left at the station of Doctor Whitman. Twenty-six days after his death his wife died. She, too, requested the same. When we were in the Blue Mountains, Captain Shaw went ahead to see about leaving us there. The Doctor objected, as he was afraid the board would not recognize that as a part of his labor. After a good deal of talk he consented to have the children brought, and he would see what could be done. On the 17th day of October we drove up to the station, as forlorn a looking lot of children as ever was. I was a cripple, hardly able to walk, and the babe of six months was dangerously ill. Mrs. Whitman agreed to take the five girls, but the boys must go on (they were the oldest of the family). But the 'mercenary' Doctor said, 'All or none.' He made arrangements to keep the seven

until Spring, and then if we did not like to stay, and he did not want to keep us, he would send us below. An article of agreement was drawn up in writing between him and Captain Shaw, but not one word of money or pay was in it. I had it in my possession for years after I came to the (Willamette) Valley, having received it from Captain Shaw. Before Captain Shaw reached The Dalles he was overtaken by Doctor Whitman, who announced his intention of adopting the seven, on his own responsibility, asking nothing of the Board for maintenance. The next Summer he went to Oregon City and legally became our guardian, and the action is on the records of Clackamas County. Having done this, he further showed his 'mercenary' nature by disposing of our father's estate in such a way that he could not realize a cent from it. He exchanged the oxen and old cows for young cows, and turned them over to the two boys to manage until they could grow to manhood; besides this, he gave them each a horse and saddle, which, of course, came out of his salary, as we were not mission children, as were the three half-breeds that were in the family. After doing all this he allowed the boys opportunities to accumulate stock by work or trade. Often he has said to us, 'You must all learn to work, for father is poor and can give you nothing but an education. This I intend to do to the best of my ability.'

"Another incident with an immigrant is here related, given almost in the words of the narrator, Joseph Smith, who came to the country in 1846. He says: I was mighty sick crossing the Blues, and was so weak from eating blue mass that they had to haul me in the wagon till we got to Doctor Whitman's place on the Walla Walla River. Then mother Whitman came and raised the wagon cover and says, 'What is the matter with you, my brother?' 'I am sick, and I don't want to be pestered much, either.' 'But, but, my young friend, my husband is a doctor, and can probably cure your ailment; I'll go and call him.' So off she clattered, and purty soon Doc came, and they packed me in the cabin, and soon he had me on my feet again. I eat up a whole band of cattle for him, as I had to winter with him. I told him I'd like to work for him, to kinder pay part of my bill. Wall, Doc, set me to making rails, but I only made two hundred before Spring, and I got to worryin' 'cause I hadn't only fifty dollars and a saddle horse, and I reckoned I owed the Doctor four or five hundred dollars for my life. Now, maybe I wasn't knocked out when I went and told the Doctor I wanted to go on to Webfoot, and asked him how we stood; and the Doctor p'inted to a cayuse pony, and says, 'Money I have not, but you can take that horse and call it even, if you will.'"

It is worth noticing that, though Mr. Smith says "Mother" Whitman, she was only thirty-eight at the time.

But at that time, the very year of the final consummation of the great work of Whitman, the treaty of 1846, giving Oregon up to lat. 49° to the United States, a consummation which must have made the brave hearts of the heroic pair thrill with joy and gratitude, the shadow was approaching, the end was near. The crown of heroism and service must be still further crowned with martyrdom.

Ever since the death of little Alice, the Indians at Wailatpu had seemed to lose in growing measure the personal interest which they had manifested.

With the coming of constantly growing immigrations and the apparent eagerness of the Whites to secure land, the natives felt increasing suspicion.

The more thoughtful of them, especially those who had been in the "States" and had seen the countless numbers of the "palefaces," began to see that it was only a question of time when they would be entirely dispossessed. Again, the unavoidable policies of the Hudson's Bay Company were hostile to the American settler. While individually the officers of the Company were as kind and courteous to the missionaries as men well could be, and were helpful to them in their religious labors, it was a different matter when it came to settlers swarming into the country with the Stars and Stripes at the head of wagon trains and with the implements of husbandry in their hands. The Indians were predisposed, for many reasons, to side with the Company. With it they did their trading. It maintained the wild conditions of the country. The French-Canadian voyageurs and *coureurs des bois* were much kinder and more considerate of the Indians than the Americans, and intermarried with them. Besides those general causes of hostility to the Americans, there were certain specific events during that period of doubt and suspicion which brought affairs to a focus and precipitated the Whitman Massacre. Some have believed that the murder of "Elijah" (as the Whites called him), the son of Peupeumoxmox, the chief of the Walla Walla, apparently a fine, manly young Indian, was a strong contributory cause. The young brave had gone to California in 1844, and while near Sutter's Fort had become involved in a dispute with some white settlers and had been brutally murdered. The old chief, Peupeumoxmox, had brooded over this dastardly deed and though there is no evidence that he had any part in the Massacre there was deep resentment among the Indians of the Walla Walla Valley and no doubt many of them were in the mood to apply the in his medicine chest, two Indians who seem to have been leaders in the plot usual Indian rule that a life lost demanded a life in payment. Apparently the most immediate influence leading to the Massacre was due to an epidemic of measles which swept the valley in 1847. Doctor Whitman was indefatigable in ministering to the sick, but many died. The impression became prevalent among the Indians that they were the victims of poison. This idea was nurtured in their minds by several renegade Indians and half-breeds, of whom Lehai, Tom Hill, and Jo Lewis were most prominent.

Seeing the gathering of clouds about the mission and the many warning indications, Doctor Whitman had taken up the project of leaving Walla Walla and going to The Dalles, a point where he had in fact at first wished to locate, but had been dissuaded by the Hudson's Bay officials.

THE WHITMAN MASSACRE

The story of the Massacre has been many times told and may be found in many forms. We can but briefly sketch its leading events. Mr. Spalding of Lapwai was temporarily at Waiilatpu and on November 27, 1847, he and Doctor Whitman went to the Umatilla in response to a request for medical attention. Feeling uneasy about affairs at home, Doctor Whitman returned the next day, reaching Waiilatpu late at night. On the day following, the 29th, while engaged

approached him and while one, Tilaukait, drew his attention by talking, the other, Tamahas, struck him with a tomahawk. He fell senseless, though not yet dead. Jo Lewis seems to have directed the further execution of the cruel conspiracy and soon Mrs. Whitman, shot in the breast, fell to the floor, though not dying for some time. She was the only woman slain. There were in all, fourteen victims of their dreadful attack. Several escaped, Mr. Spalding, who was on his way back from the Umatilla, being one of them. After several days and nights of harrowing suffering he reached Lapwai. There were forty-six survivors of the Massacre, nearly all women and children. It is generally supposed that they were subjected to cruelty and outrage worse than death, though some of the survivors deny this. They were ransomed by Peter Skeen Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company, and transported to the Willamette Valley. The full story of the war which follows belongs in the Chapter on Indian Wars. So ended in darkness, but not in shame, the mission at Waiilatpu. The peaceful spot six miles west of Walla Walla, in the midst of the fair and fruitful valley, is marked with a granite monument on the summit of the hill and a grave at the foot. There the dust of the martyrs rests in a plain marble crypt upon the surface of which appear their names. It is indeed one of the most sacred spots in the Northwest, suggestive of patriotism, devotion, self-sacrifice, suffering, sorrow, tragedy, and final triumph. In November, 1916, the remains of W. H. Gray and Mary Dix Gray, his wife, were removed from Astoria and placed by the side of the grave at Waiilatpu. As associates from the first, of the Whitmans, and engaged in the same arduous struggle for the establishment of civilized and Christian institutions in this beautiful wilderness, they are fittingly joined with them in their final resting place.

By reason of priority in time as well as its connection with immigration and public affairs, and also its tragic end, and perhaps too the controversies that have arisen in connection with it, the Whitman Mission has secured a place in history far more prominent than that of any other, either east or west of the Cascade Mountains. But it should not be forgotten that within a short time after the incoming of white settlers, all the leading churches sent missionaries into the Northwest both for the Indians and whites. Next in point of time after the Methodist missions of the Willamette Valley and the Presbyterian and Congregationalist missions of the upper Columbia and Snake Rivers, came the Catholic. It should be understood that in speaking of that church as third in time we speak of the era of the beginnings of settlement. For it should be remembered that there had been visiting Catholic priests among the Hudson's Bay posts long prior to the coming of Jason Lee, the first of the Protestants. The French-Canadians were almost universally of Catholic rearing, and the officers of the company encouraged the maintenance of religious worship and instruction according to the customary methods. There were not, however, any regular permanent Catholic missions until a little after the Protestant missions already described.

The inauguration of regular mission work by the Catholic Church grew out of the establishment of a settlement at Champoege on the Willamette by Doctor McLoughlin during the years from 1828 on. Quite a little group of retired Hudson's Bay Company men, French-Canadians with Indian wives and

half-breed children, had become located on the fertile tract still known as French Prairie. So well had the settlement thrived that in 1834, the year of the arrival of Jason Lee in the same neighborhood, an application was made to Doctor Provencher, vicar apostolic of Hudson Bay, to send a clergyman to that point. A church was built in 1836, the first church building in Oregon. Not till 1837 could the request for a visit from a minister to Oregon be fulfilled. In that year, Rev. Modeste Demers went to the Red River, and the following year, in company with Rev. Francis N. Blanchet, resumed the journey to Oregon.

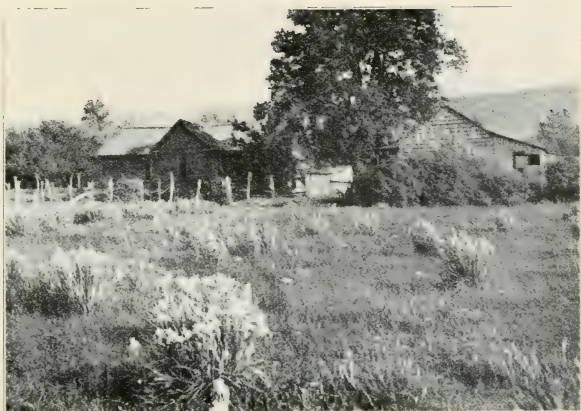
In the progress of their journey they stopped at Walla Walla for a day. Reaching Vancouver on November 24, 1838, they entered with zeal and devotion upon their task of ministering to both whites and Indians. Remaining at Vancouver till January, 1839, Father Blanchet started on a regular course of visitations, going first to the settlement on the Willamette where there were twenty-six Catholic families and where the people had already constructed a chapel. Next he visited Cowlitz Prairie, where there were four families. These stations were of course outside of the scope of the present work, but reference to them indicates the time and place and manner of starting the great series of Catholic missions which soon became extended all over Oregon.

While Father Blanchet was at Cowlitz, his fellow worker, Demers, established mission work at Fort Nisqually. In the Summer of 1839 he made an extended tour of the upper Columbia region. In the course of this he visited Walla Walla, Okanogan, and Colville, starting work among the Indians by baptizing their children. From that time on Father Demers or some one of the Jesuit priests made annual visits to those stations adding children by baptism each year.

In the meantime another of the most important of the Catholic missions, and the one to whom the world is indebted for one of the best histories of Oregon missions, was on his way. This was Rev. Father Pierre J. De Smet. In March, 1840, he set out for Oregon from the St. Joseph Mission at Council Bluffs, journeying by the Platte River route. On June 25th he reached Green River, long known as a rendezvous of the fur traders.

There he held Mass for the trappers and Indians. Referring to this in a subsequent letter he writes thus: "On Sunday the fifth of July, I had the consolation of celebrating the Holy Sacrifice *sub dio*. The altar was placed on an elevation, and surrounded with boughs and garlands of flowers; I addressed the congregation in French and in English and spoke also by an interpreter to the Flatheads and Snake Indians. It was a spectacle truly moving for the heart of a missionary to behold an assembly composed of so many different nations who all assisted at our holy mysteries with great satisfaction. The Canadians sang hymns in French and Latin, and the Indians in their native tongue. It was truly a Catholic worship. The place has been called since that time, by the French-Canadians, *la prairie de la Messe*."

After a week at the Green River rendezvous, Father De Smet with his Indian guides resumed the journey westward by way of the Three Tetons to the upper waters of Snake River. While at Henry Lake he climbed a lofty peak from which he could see in both directions and while there he carved on a stone the words: "*Sanctus Ignatius, Patronus Montium, Die Julii 23, 1840.*"



CATHOLIC MISSION ESTABLISHED IN 1851

That was as far west as Father De Smet went at that time. After two months among the Flatheads about the head of Snake River he returned to St. Louis in the last part of the year. One point of interest in connection with this return, as showing the disposition of the Indians to seek religious instruction, is that a certain Flathead chief named Insula who accompanied Father De Smet to St. Louis, had gone to Green River in 1835 to meet missionaries. It is stated by Rev. Father E. V. O'Hara in his valuable "Catholic History of Oregon" that Insula was much disappointed to find not the "blackgowns" as he had expected, but Doctor Whitman and Doctor Parker on their reconnaissance. It is probably impossible to determine just what distinction between different denominations of Christians may have existed in the Indian mind, but it may be recalled that Whitman and Parker, while at Green River, deemed the outlook so encouraging that they decided that Whitman should return to the States for reinforcements, while Parker went on with the Indians and made an extensive exploration of the entire Oregon country.

Father De Smet returned to the Flathead mission in 1841 and in 1842 proceeded to Vancouver by way of the Spokane. In the course of the journey he visited all the principal Indian tribes in the Kootenai, Pend Oreille, Coeur d'Alene, Spokane and Walla Walla countries. Returning to the east after twenty-five months of missionary service in Oregon and then spending some time in Europe, he returned with quite a reinforcement in the ship *L'Infatigable* in 1844. The ship was nearly wrecked on the Columbia River bar, and of the experience De Smet gives a peculiarly vivid description. He deemed the final safe entrance due to special interposition of Divine Providence on account of the day, July 31st, being sacred to St. Ignatius.

Father De Smet was a vivid and interesting writer and a zealous missionary. He greatly overestimated the number of Indians in Oregon, placing them at a hundred and ten thousand and in equal ratio estimated the converts at numbers hardly possible except by the most sweeping estimates.

The Catholic missions were gradually extended until they covered points in the entire Northwest. The Bishop of Oregon was Rev. Francis N. Blanchet who was located near Salem. In 1845 and 1846 he made an extensive tour in Canada and Europe for the purpose of securing reinforcements. As a result of his journey and the action of the Holy See the Vicariate was erected into an Ecclesiastical Province with the three sees of Oregon City, Walla Walla, and Vancouver Island. Rev. A. M. A. Blanchet was appointed Bishop of Walla Walla, and Father Demers Bishop of Vancouver Island, while Bishop F. N. Blanchet was promoted to the position of Archbishop of Oregon City.

Bishop A. M. A. Blanchet reached Fort Walla Walla on September 5, 1847, having come with a wagon train by the usual emigrant road from St. Louis. This might be regarded as the regular establishment of Catholic missions in Walla Walla. The Bishop was accompanied to Walla Walla by four Oblate Fathers of Marseilles and Father J. B. A. Brouillet as Vicar General, and also by Father Rousseau and William Leclair, Deacon. Bishop Blanchet located among the Umatilla Indians at the home of Five Crows. The mission was fairly established only a few days prior to the Whitman Massacre. Bishop Blanchet went to Oregon City after the massacre and by reason of the Indian war he

found it impossible to return to Walla Walla. He established St. Peter's Mission at The Dalles, and there he remained till September, 1850. During that year there came instructions from Rome to transfer the Bishop of Walla Walla to the newly established diocese of Nisqually. The diocese of Walla Walla was suppressed and its administration merged with that of Colville and Fort Hall in the control of the Archbishop of Oregon City.

While in this view of missionary history and its connections we have been covering the broad scope of Old Oregon, which included the entire Northwest, we do not forget that our theme is especially the Yakima Valley.

It seems that neither the earliest explorers, fur traders, nor missionaries became so familiar with Yakima as with Walla Walla, Spokane, or the Snake River. The reason is obvious. While the Yakima was unsurpassed by any of them in potential resources and in the vigor and number of native tribes, Yakima was off the main routes of travel. The Snake and Columbia were the great natural arteries of travel, and the primary aim of all incomers was to reach the seaboard. The maps of Lewis and Clark show that they obtained from the Indians at the mouth of the Tapteal (Yakima) and on the Columbia adjoining, a remarkably intelligent conception of the rivers and mountains. They learned of the towering heights of the Cascades and of course followed the Great River to the ocean. The trappers did the same. Yet it appears from the narratives of Alexander Ross and other of the first trappers that there were frequent and regular visits to Yakima in search of furs or horses. The same was doubtless true of the early missionaries.

Apparently the Catholic missionaries were first in the field in the Yakima Valley. There seems to be a little uncertainty about the first locations. Reverend Father O'Hara in his "Catholic History of Oregon," refers to Father D'Herbomez as having established the Yakima mission "with his indefatigable brethren of the Oblates in the year 1847," and maintaining it till the Indian war of 1855 forced him to retire. It appears from Theodore Winthrop in "Canoe and Saddle," from which we shall give an extract, that Fathers D'Herbomez and Pandosy were located on the "Atinam" (Ahtanum) and that they had been among the different tribes of the Yakimas some five years." Winthrop's journey was in 1853. The mission of the Ahtanum became known later as the St. Joseph Mission, but it appears that the mission of that name was first located near the present town of Wapato, but on the north side of the Yakima River, near the present residence of W. P. Sawyer. To the Indians the spot was known as Aleshecas. This mission was located in 1849 by Father Pandosy and Brother Blanchet. It appears that there was also an auxiliary mission in the Moxee. On account of threats against the mission by some of the Indians Owhi, the chief, took Father Pandosy with him to Selah and sometimes to Manashtash. Father Chirouse in the meantime spent the Winter of 1849 with Brother Blanchet at Aleshecas. In the next year, however, Kamiakin took him under his protection.

Mr. Splawn states also that a log house was built for Father Pandosy on Naneum Creek in 1850. In 1852 the mission at Aleshecas was abandoned and that near the present Tampico became the St. Joseph Mission. During the war of 1855 the soldiers under Major Rains of the Regulars and Colonel Nesmith



OLDEST CABIN NOW STANDING IN YAKIMA VALLEY

Built by J. P. Mattoon in 1864, now owned by Wm. P. Sawyer



FORMER HOME OF W. P. SAWYER



PRESENT HOME OF W. P. SAWYER

of the Volunteers finding the mission house on the Ahtanum deserted and a keg of powder secreted, jumped to the conclusion that the Fathers were aiding the Indians, and accordingly the mission was burned. Such was the end of the first mission on the Ahtanum.

Mr. Splawn understands from the records of Father A. M. A. Blanchet that the first mission in Yakima was the St. Rose Mission and that it was established in 1847 at "Simkoe." Another authority is quoted by Mr. Splawn (Historicus, in Gonzaga Magazine, 1914) as asserting that the St. Rose Mission was established at Chemna at the mouth of the Yakima River.

From Winthrop's narrative we find that Father Pandosy was on the Ahtanum in 1853 and had been among the different tribes of the Yakimas for some five years. He states that the priests told him that they spent the summers in the Ahtanum "when the copper-colored lambs of their flock were in the mountains, plucking berries in the dells, catching crickets on the slopes. In Winter they resided at a station on the Yakimah eastward." Doubtless it was the Aleshecas Mission referred to as eastward. It appears from evidence given in the United States courts in the subsequent suit over the mission claim at Tampico that that mission was established in 1852. From this it would seem authoritative that the Tampico Mission was established in 1852, and that the St. Rose Mission of 1847, whether at Chemna or Simkoe, was the earliest mission. As quoted by Mr. Splawn the founding of that mission is attributed to Fathers Paschal Ricard and E. C. Chirouse.

It appears from the statements of Mr. David Longmire that there was a priest located at Selah in 1853 at what is now the George Hall place.

ST. JOSEPH MISSION BURNED

The effect of the war of 1855-6 and the burning of the buildings of the St. Joseph Mission was the suspension of the Catholic missions for a number of years. Fathers Pandosy, Chirouse, and D'Herbomez spent the year following in Fort Simcoe and among the Wenatchee, Okanogan, and Spokane tribes, and no one of them returned to Yakima. In 1867-68 Fathers St. Onge and Boulet undertook the reestablishment of the mission on the Ahtanum. Buildings were completed in 1870 and in the year following on July 15th, dedicatory services were conducted by Bishop A. M. A. Blanchet. In 1870 one of the most notable of the Catholic missionaries located at Ahtanum. This was Father Caruana. Two years later came Father Grassi. These two men were typical Jesuit missionaries, patient, zealous, and indefatigable. They served alternately in some degree, each being assigned part of the time to the Ahtanum Mission and part to the St. Regis Mission at Kettle Falls. It is interesting to note that in 1872 these Fathers set out an apple orchard on the Tampico place, which is now on the A. D. Eglin ranch. In 1883 Father Grassi established Gonzaga College at Spokane. Although Father Caruana was especially assigned to the work among the Indians, he, like the missionaries of all the denominations, had recognized the fact that the churches must look to the white population for their main source of upbuilding. As there came to be some gathering of population at Yakima City in the early seventies Father Caruana undertook the founding of both a church and a school. This school was the beginning of St. Joseph's

Academy for Girls, moved from the old town to North Yakima and now a flourishing institution with fine buildings and an attendance of three hundred pupils. Father Jean Baptiste Raiberti was first chaplain of this school.

The close of the life of Father Caruana has an element of pathos. He had reached a great age, and after various changes of location, always keeping up his mission work, in 1896 he went to Coeur d'Alene, where he lived in retirement through his declining years. In 1913 he was urged to attend the semi-centennial of the beginning of his mission work in Spokane. The exertion was beyond his feeble strength and two days after his return to Coeur d'Alene he passed away, revered by both whites and reds. He had been a missionary to the Indians for fifty-one years.

With the administration of President Grant in 1869, a new system of missions on Indian reservations came into existence. This was the assignment of the spiritual oversight of the natives to different churches.

In pursuance of this policy, inaugurated and announced to Congress in 1870, the Indians of the Yakima Reservation were assigned in that year to the Methodists. This action was disastrous to the Catholic missions in Yakima, and within a few years they were practically disbanded. As may be seen from Father O'Hara's book on the "Catholic History of Oregon," the Catholic Church felt that it was unjustly treated in the application of this policy. It is asserted that they had no proper representation on the Commission of Indian Affairs. Father De Smet asserted in a letter of March 11, 1871, that, having been invited to attend a meeting of various church people in Washington City to consider assignments, he found himself the only Catholic in the conference and practically powerless to secure any consideration for his church. Nevertheless the order was made that the Catholics should be allowed to build chapels on the Yakima Reservation. As a matter of fact, there are both Methodists and Catholics among the Reservation Indians, though the author has been recently informed by those familiar with affairs on the Reservation that the Indians are not inclined to adhere to any Christian Church, the dissensions in the various denominations and their own unhappy experiences with many of the so-called Christian race having weakened their faith in all churches.

In connection with this stage of the history we come in contact with one of the dominant figures of Yakima history, James H. Wilbur. His history properly belongs to that of the Reservation and we shall have much more to say of him later. But he is fitly mentioned in connection with mission work. He was a leading man among the first Methodist ministers and missionaries in Oregon, a man of extraordinary power both of body and spirit. He was a true representative of the Church Militant and the Church Triumphant, and in case of any failure of spiritual forces he could wield those of the physical arm with an energy which made him a terror to evil doers. He became Superintendent of Schools on the Reservation in 1860 and in 1864 was appointed Indian agent. In both capacities he was an earnest missionary to the Indians. With the introduction of Grant's policy in 1870, Mr. Wilbur became able to use both official and moral agencies for the promotion of the Methodist Church. And he was a genuine frontier Methodist of the powerful type. His power was great and his influence unbounded. He was agent twenty years and during that time exercised a force among both races such as few men in the North-

west ever did. Honored, loved, respected by all, and feared by some, Father Wilbur was truly one of the great men of the Northwest. He passed away in Walla Walla in 1887, at the age of seventy-seven. With the decade of the seventies it may be said that the missionary era ended, and we shall be ready to take up that of the immigrants.

As a final view of the early days of the Yakima missions we will close this chapter with the promised extract from Winthrop's fascinating volume, "Canoe and Saddle."

It will be recalled that Winthrop, an officer of the United States Army, later losing his life in the Civil War, a soldier, traveler, poet, and all-round hero, made a solitary journey in 1853 from Puget Sound to The Dalles by way of the Naches Pass and the River. He had stopped on the Wenas to interview the McClelland party of railroad engineers, and had then gone on toward "Le Play House," as the Indians called it, the St. Joseph Mission.

This is his narrative of the approach to the Ahtanum:—"We had long ago splashed across the Nachchese. The sun, nearing the western hills, made every opening valley now a brilliant vista. The rattlesnake had died just on the edge of the Atinam ridges, and Kpawintz was still brandishing his yellow and black prey, and snapping the rattle about the flanks of his wincing roan, when Uplintz called me to look with him up into the streaming sunshine, and see Le Play House.

"A strange and unlovely spot for religion to have chosen for its home influence. It needed all the transfiguring power of sunset to make this desolate scene endurable. Even sunset, lengthening the shadow of every blade of grass, could not create a mirage of verdant meadow there, nor stretch scrubby cottonwood trees to be worthy of their exaggerated shade. No region this where a Friar Tuck would choose to rove, solacing his eremite days with greenwood pleasures. Only ardent hermits would banish themselves to such a hermitage. The missionary spirit, or the military religious discipline, must be very positive, which sends men to such unattractive heathen as these, to a field of labor far away from any contact with civilization, and where no exalting result of converted multitudes can be hoped.

"The mission was a hut-like structure of adobe clay, plastered upon a frame of sticks. It stood near the stony bed of the Atinam. The sun was just setting as we came over against it, on the hill-side. We dashed down into the valley, that moment abandoned by sunlight. My Indians launched forward to pay their friendly greeting to the priests. But I observed them quickly pause, walk their horses, and noiselessly dismount.

"As I drew near, a sound of reverent voices met me,—vespers at this station in the wilderness. Three souls were worshipping in the rude chapel attached to the house. It was rude indeed,—a cell of clay,—but a sense of the Divine Presence was there, not less than in many dim old cathedrals, far away, where earlier sunset had called worshippers of other race and tongue to breathe the same thanksgiving and the same heartfelt prayer. No pageantry of ritual such as I had often witnessed in ancient fanes of the same faith; when incense filled the air and made it breathe upon the finer senses; when from the organ tones, large, majestic, triumphant, subduing, made my being thrill as if music were the breath of a new life more ardent and exalting; when inward

to join the throngs that knelt there solemnly, inward to the sanctuary where their fathers' fathers had knelt and prayed the ancestral prayers of mankind for light and braver hope and calmer energy; inward with the rich mists of sunset flung back from dusky walls of time-glorified marble palaces, came the fair and the mean, the desolate and the exultant, came beauty to be transfigured to more tender beauty with gentle penitence and purifying hope, came weariness and pain to be soothed with visions of joy undying, celestial,—came hearts well-nigh despairing, self scourged, or cruelly betrayed, to win there dear repentance strong with tears, to win the wise and agonized resolve;— never in any temple of that ancient faith, where prayer has made its home for centuries, has prayer seemed so mighty, worship so near the ear of God, as vespers here at this rough shrine in the lonely valley of Atinam.

"God is not far from our lives at any moment. But we go for days and years with no light shining forth from kindling heart to reveal to us the near divineness. With clear and cultivated perception we take in all facts of beauty, all the wonderment of craft, cunning adaptation, and subtle design in nature; we are guided through thick dangers, and mildly scourged away from enfeebling luxury of too much bliss; we err and sin, and gain the bitter lessons of penance; and all this while we are deeming or dreaming ourselves thoughtfully religious, and are so up to the measure of our development. But yet, after all these years, coming at last to a wayside shrine, where men after their manner are adoring so much of the Divine as their minds can know, we are touched with a strange and larger sympathy, and perceive in ourselves a great awakening, and a new and wider perception of God and the Godlike, and know that we have entered upon another sphere of spiritual growth.

"Vespers ended. The missionaries, coming forth from their service, welcomed me with quiet cordiality. Visits of men not savage were rare to them as are angels' visits to worldlings. In Winter they resided at a station on the Yakimah in the plains eastward. Atinam was their Summer abode, when the copper-colored lambs of their flock were in the mountains, plucking berries in the dells, catching crickets on the slopes.

"Messrs. D'Herbomez and Pandosy had been some five years among the different tribes of this Yakimah region, effecting of course not much. They had become influential friends, rather than spiritual guides. They could exhibit some results of good advice in potato patches, but polygamy was too strong for them. Kamaiakān, chiefest of Yakimah or Klickitat chiefs, sustained their cause and accepted their admonitions in many matters of conduct, but never asked should he or should he not invite another Mrs. Kamaiakān to share the honors of his lodge. Men and Indians are firm against clerical interference in domestic institutions. Perhaps also Kamaiakān had a vague notion of the truth, that polygamy is not a whit more unnatural than celibacy.

Whether or not these representatives of the Society of Jesus have persuaded the Yakimahs to send away their supernumerary squaws, for fear of something harsher than the good-natured amenities of purgatory, one kindly and successful missionary work they have done, in my reception and entertainment. Their fare was mine. Salmon from the stream and potatoes from their own garden spread the board. Their sole servant, an old Canadian lay brother, cared for my horses—for them and for me there was perfect repose."

CHAPTER VII

COMING OF THE IMMIGRANTS

FIRST COMERS—GOVERNMENT EXPEDITIONS—THE GREAT IMMIGRATION—FIRST IMMIGRATION THROUGH YAKIMA—GEORGE H. HIMES' LETTER TO EZRA MEEKER—WINTHROP'S DESCRIPTION OF SCENERY AND OF ADVENTURES—THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

The Yakima country was among the later regions of the Northwest to be developed, but it went through essentially the same stages of history as Walla Walla, the Willamette, the Palouse, and other parts of the country. The arid climate of all except the parts contiguous to the mountains discouraged settlement to any large degree until the time for irrigation arrived. But like other sections it passed through the stages of gold hunting, fur hunting, cattle raising, —and then entered into its destiny of becoming the great horticultural and orchard region of the state. Its stages of evolution were retarded longer, then more rapidly accelerated than the others and finally came with a rush not known in any other section of the inland country. It may be noted, however, that it was the common experience of all the interior sections to be neglected by the earliest immigrations. The first settlers all headed for the seaboard, first the Willamette Valley, and then Puget Sound.

Hence, we find even in Walla Walla, the first to be developed of the inland districts, that the builders were largely of those who came with the railroads and not with the ox-teams. Much more so was it the case with Spokane and Yakima, which could hardly be called pioneer sections at all in the sense of the Willamette Valley, whose creators were mainly the ox-team pioneers of the decades of the forties, fifties, and sixties. Yet in spite of this fact that Yakima is, and has been, essentially a modern rather than a genuine pioneer community in the primitive sense, many of its builders are the children or grand children of the ox-team pioneers, and the halo of that heroic era still casts its glow over all their childhood memories. And yet further, aside from personal connections, the era of the pioneers is one of the great working facts of American history. As a nation we were born on the move westward. Indeed we cannot claim this great pioneer movement to be an American fact, though it is more vividly exhibited in America and especially Western America than elsewhere. It is in truth a world fact. While we cannot aver and we cannot bring any rabbinical legend to prove it—we have the impression that when Adam and Eve were just fairly recovering from the shock of expulsion from the Garden of Eden, Eve, brushing away her tears, looked bravely toward the unknown and said, "Let's go West, Adam!" Their descendants have been moving West ever since. And now in the greatest cataclysm of history, we here, where East

is West and West is East,—we, the children of the pioneers, are sending our sons and our treasure both East and West, in order to teach the world that great fundamental fact, Liberty, the boon for which our fathers moved West.

FIRST COMERS

The pioneer era was ushered in by the coming to Oregon of fur hunters, missionaries and little bands of adventurers, who together composed the nucleus of that American community which formed the Provisional Government of 1843. There were certain individuals, too, whose agency in leading the way to the immigration movement was so unique as to deserve mention.

One of these was Hall J. Kelley of Boston. He was a native of New Hampshire and a Harvard graduate. As early as 1815, when seventeen years old, he conceived the idea of the colonization of Americans in Oregon. He was a man of high scholarship, philanthropic spirit, and patriotic purpose. He was a dreamer and idealist, planning to form a community on the Columbia, as one of the Utopias which minds of that stamp, from Plato down, have been fond of locating somewhere in the unexplored West. After making a great effort with partial success, to enlist Congress in his schemes, he succeeded in organizing a company of several hundred, and by 1828 shaped the definite plan of going to St. Louis and following the route of the fur companies across the plains to the River of Oregon. But opposition by those same fur companies and adverse criticism by the press broke up his enterprise for that time. In 1832 he started with a small party for the land of his dreams by the route through Mexico and California. He met with Ewing Young, an American of great natural abilities and some education. Young and Kelley, brainy and original men, the former from shrewd commercial instinct and the latter from philanthropic dreams, formed a little company, and proceeded overland from California to Oregon. This was in the autumn of 1834. When, after some disasters, the company of eleven reached the Columbia, Young took up a great tract of land in the Chehalem Valley, where he devoted himself to stock-raising, Kelley, having become an invalid, went in distress to Fort Vancouver, where Doctor McLoughlin treated him with kindness, though the exclusive "Britishers" would not admit him to "social equality." The other members of the company were scattered in various directions, but some of them remained till American occupancy became an accomplished fact.

This company of 1834,—the same year that the Methodist missionaries under Jason Lee arrived—may be considered the advance guard of American immigration. Kelley, upon his return to New England by way of the Sandwich Islands, disseminated much useful information about Oregon. To him, without doubt, is to be attributed much of the subsequent wave of interest which swept on toward American immigration. As first a New England college man, educator, and social theorizer, and then a leader of the pioneer movement to Oregon, Hall J. Kelley is worthy of permanent remembrance.

Ewing Young became distinguished for leading the party which in 1837 drove a band of seven hundred cattle from California to Oregon. This event marked an epoch in preparing for immigration and subsequent American pos-

session. One of the peculiarly noteworthy facts in connection with Young's enterprise, is that Doctor McLoughlin, the Hudson's Bay Company's magnate, who had at first discountenanced Young on account of a charge of stealing brought against him from California, and who frowned upon the cattle enterprise for fear of American influence, became reconciled to both Young and the cattle, and subscribed liberally to the enterprise.

The next movement may be called a real immigration to Oregon. It consisted of a party of nineteen, commonly known as the "Peoria party," since they went from Peoria, Illinois. Jason Lee, the missionary of Chemeketa, delivered a lecture at that place in 1838, and so much interest in Oregon was aroused that in the year following, the Peoria party, the first regular party from the Mississippi Valley, set forth for the River of the West. Their leader, T. J. Farnham, christened his followers the "Oregon Dragoons" and Mrs. Farnham gave them a flag with the inscription, "Oregon or the Grave." Farnham declared his purpose to seize Oregon for the United States.

The Peoria party had the good fortune to have two writers with the number, whose accounts possess rare interest. These writers were the leader Farnham, and Robert Shortess. The party went to pieces at Bent's Fort on the Arkansas, but its members reached Oregon somewhat in driblets during that year, and the one following. Shortess reached the Whitman Mission at Walla Walla in the Fall of 1839, and there he remained until the following Spring, when he went down the river to The Dalles. From The Dalles, he made his way over the Cascade Mountains to the Willamette Valley, and there he lived many years. Farnham also finally reached Oregon, but his avowed mission was unfulfilled. Shortess says of him: "Instead of raising the American flag and turning the Hudson's Bay Company out-of-doors, he accepted the gift of a suit of clothes and a passage to the Sandwich Islands, and took a final leave of Oregon." But upon his return to the States, Farnham published a "Pictorial History of Oregon and California," a book of many interesting features, and one which played a worthy part in waking the people of the Mississippi Valley to the attractions of the Pacific Coast.

GOVERNMENT EXPEDITIONS

Soon after the close of Wyeth's enterprise, there were two notable government expeditions to the Columbia River. One was commanded by Sir Edward Belcher of the British Navy, and the other by Lieutenant Charles Wilkes of the American Navy. The Wilkes Expedition was one of the most interesting and important ever undertaken by the United States Government. The squadron consisted of two sloops-of-war, the "Peacock" and the "Vincennes," the store ship, "Relief," the brig, "Porpoise," and the schooners, "Sea Gull" and "Flying Fish." This fine squadron took up its principal station on Puget Sound, from which extensive surveys were made, one across the mountains to Fort Okanogan; another to the Cowlitz Valley and the Columbia River as far as Wallula.

One of the most important results of this elaborate Wilkes Expedition was to establish in the minds of officers of the Government the essential unity of all

parts of the Pacific Coast and the boundless opportunities offered to American immigration. Wilkes and his intelligent officers readily grasped, and conveyed through an elaborate report to the Government, the idea that Puget Sound was an inherent and integral part of Oregon and that the Columbia Basin was essential to the proper development of American commerce upon the Pacific. They may also have forecast the time when California, with her girdles of gold and chaplets of freedom, would spring, Athena-like, from the Zeus brain of American enterprise. The control of the river was the key to the control of the entire coast from San Diego to the Straits of Fuca; and American ownership should have extended to Sitka.

A memorable calamity occurred to the squadron upon its entrance to the river, and that was the loss of the "Peacock" on the Columbia River bar. The oft depicted terrors of the river were realized at that time, and yet it was not the river's fault, for the "Peacock" was out of the channel. The spit is known as "Peacock Spit" to this day.

Among the many episodes connecting Wilkes with the early immigration was the building of the schooner "Star of Oregon" and her voyage to California for cattle. This was in 1842. It will be remembered that Ewing Young had made a successful trip from California with cattle. But as the population of the Columbia had increased there was a great desire among the settlers to obtain a larger number of cattle to let loose upon the rich pasture lands of the Willamette Valley. A little group of Americans conceived the adventurous project of building a schooner of Oregon timber, sailing to California and there trading her for stock and driving the band home across the country. The schooner was built by Felix Hathaway, Joseph Gale, and Ralph Kilbourne. The oak and fir timber of which the vessel was built was cut on Sauvie's Island, at the mouth of the Willamette, and in due time she was launched and taken to Willamette Falls for fitting. A difficulty arose. Doctor McLoughlin refused to sell sails, cordage, and other materials. He had the only supply in Oregon. In despair the enterprising shipbuilders appealed to Lieutenant Wilkes. He felt a keen interest in their laudable undertaking and made a visit to McLoughlin to try to change his resolution. By assuring the Doctor that he would be responsible for all the bills, as well as for the good conduct of the party, he induced him to allow the requisition for all materials necessary to complete the gallant craft. Gale was the only sailor in the party. Having satisfied Wilkes that he was qualified to command a ship, and having received from him a present of a flag, an ensign, a compass, kedge-anchor, hawser, log line, and two log glasses, the captain flung the flag to the Oregon breeze and turned the prow of the "Star of Oregon" toward the river's mouth. She may be remembered as the first sea-going vessel built of Oregon timber. Crossing the bar in a storm, she sped southward in a spanking breeze, all hands seasick except Gale. He held the wheel thirty-six hours continuously and in five days "dashed through the portals of the Golden Gate like an arrow, September 17, 1842."

As it was too late to get the cattle back to Oregon that fall, the party sold their schooner for three hundred and fifty cows, wintered in California, and the next Spring drove to the Columbia twelve hundred and fifty head of cattle,

six hundred head of mules and horses, and three thousand sheep. This was an achievement which made the way for immigration clearer than ever before, and in a most effective manner united the American settlers with the American Government. Some of the Hudson's Bay Company people could begin to see the handwriting on the wall. Doctor McLoughlin saw most quickly and most clearly, and as elsewhere narrated, began to transfer his interests to the American side. This fine old man was big-brained, big-bodied, and big-souled, a natural American, though compelled to work for the British fur monopolists for the time. He admired the independent spirit of the incoming Yankee immigrants, even when the joke was on him. He afterwards told with much gusto of an American named Woods crossing the Columbia to Vancouver to try to get goods. He found his credit shaky, and somewhat piqued, he exclaimed: "Well, never mind, I have an uncle back east rich enough to buy out the whole of your old Hudson's Bay Company!" "Well, well, Mr. Woods," demanded the autocrat, "who may this very rich uncle of yours be?" "Uncle Sam," was the unabashed and characteristic American reply. "Old Whitehead" also appreciated, though he was obliged to manifest a dignified disapproval, when two young men from New York, having reached the fort on the river, were asked about their passports. Laying their hands on their rifles they replied, "These are an American's passports."

These small miscellaneous immigrations were in continuance from about 1830 to 1842. In the latter year a hundred came. In 1843, as elsewhere related, the Provisional Government was instituted. At the very same time, the immigration of 1843 was on its way to the river.

THE GREAT IMMIGRATION

This immigration of 1843 was in many respects the most remarkable of all. It was the first large one, and it was a type of all. It will be remembered that Dr. Marcus Whitman had made his great Winter ride in 1842-43 across the Rockies to St. Louis, with a double aim. First he wished to see the officers of the American Board of Missions and then to enlist the American Government and people in the policy of holding Oregon. This was against the manifest aims of the British. There was already a tremendous interest felt in Oregon among the people of Missouri, Illinois, and the other great Prairie States. Whitman's opportune arrival and his announced purpose to guide an immigration to the Columbia became widely known, and brought to a focus many vaguely-considered plans.

J. W. Nesmith, subsequently one of the most prominent pioneers and a member of each House of Congress from Oregon, has given a humorous account of the manner of starting this immigration of 1843, of which he was a member, which is so characteristic that we quote it here. "Mr. Burnett, (or as he was more familiarly styled, 'Pete,' was called upon for a speech. Mounting a log, the glib tongued orator delivered a glowing, florid address. He commenced by showing his audience that the then western tier of states and territories were crowded with a redundant population, who had not sufficient elbow room for the expansion of their enterprise and genius, and it was a duty they

owed to themselves and posterity to strike out in search of a more expanded field and a more genial climate, where the soil yielded the richest return for the slightest amount of cultivation,—where the trees were loaded with perennial fruit,—and where a good substitute for bread, called *La Camash*, grew in the ground; where salmon and other fish crowded the stream; and where the principal labor of the settlers would be confined to keeping their gardens free from the inroads of buffalo, elk, deer, and wild turkeys. He appealed to our patriotism by picturing forth the glorious empire we should establish upon the shores of the Pacific,—how with our trusty rifles we should drive out the British usurpers who claimed the soil, and defend the country from the avarice and pretensions of the British Lion,—and how posterity would honor us for placing the fairest portion of the land under the Stars and Stripes. * * * Other speeches were made full of glowing description of the fair land of promise, the far-away Oregon, which no one in the assemblage had ever seen, and about which not more than half a dozen had ever read any account. After the election of Mr. Burnett as captain, and other necessary officers, the meeting, as motley and primitive a one as ever assembled, adjourned, with ‘three cheers’ for Captain Burnett and Oregon.”

Peter Burnett to whom Nesmith here refers, was the same who became the first Governor of California.

By the walnut hearth-fires in many a home of the Prairie States and at the corn-huskings and quilting bees the talk of Oregon and the forests of the Columbia, and the rich pasture lands of the Willamette, and the salmon and game, and genial climate and majestic mountains, went the rounds. Interest grew into enthusiasm, enthusiasm waxed hot, and in the early Spring the great immigration of 1843 set forth from Westport, Missouri, for the Columbia waters. Though the immigration of 1843 was the earliest of any size and the first with any number of women and children, it had perhaps the least trouble and misfortune and the most romance and gayety and enthusiasm of any. The experience of crossing the plains was one which nothing else could duplicate—the hasty rising in the chill damp of the morning, the preparing the cattle and horses for the long, hard drive, the rounds of the wagons to strengthen bolts and tires and tongues, the loading of the rifles for possible hostile Indian or buffalo, the setting forth of the scouts on horseback, the long train strung across the dusty plain, the occasional bands of wild Indians emerging like a whirlwind from the broad expanse, and then the approaching cool of night with its hurried rest on the tough prairie sod. Sometimes there were nights of storm and stampede and darkness. Sometimes savage beasts and savage men startled the train, or one of the stupendous herds of buffalo went thundering across the prairie. Then came the first glimpse of snowy heights, then of deep canyons, and then the summit was attained, and far westward stretched the maze of plains and mountains through which the Snake River, the greatest of the tributaries of the Columbia, took its swift way.

During most of the journey Dr. Marcus Whitman was guide, physician, and friend. While severe controversy has arisen as to the extent of his services in organizing the immigration, the testimony is unvarying as to the value of his presence with the train. Last to bed at night and first up in the morning,

attending the people, cattle, and horses in their sicknesses and accidents, ahead of the train on horseback to find the passes of the hills and the fords of the rivers, the watcher by night and the pilot by day, the missionary doctor was the veritable "Mr. Greatheart" of the immigration.

Great was the astonishment of Captain Grant, commandant of the Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Hall on Snake River, near the present Pocatello, when the long train filed past the enclosure. Grant had known Whitman before and was aware of his stubborn determination and patriotic purpose. But Grant attempted just the same to dissuade the immigrants of 1843 from going farther with their wagons, declaring the Blue Mountains to be impassable. But on the immigrants went westward. A band of Indians from Waiilatpu, headed by Sticcus, came to meet the train, searching for Whitman, telling him that his medical services were in great demand at Lapwai. The much-needed guide turned over the pilotage of the train to Sticcus, and he himself hastened on to minister to the sick at Lapwai. As he passed through Waiilatpu he learned that the threatening conduct of the Indians had led Mrs. Whitman to go to Vancouver, and that during his absence the Indians had burned his mill and committed other depredations. But it was his lot to labor and suffer. He had become accustomed to it.

The event proved that Sticcus was a thoroughly capable guide. For though not speaking a word of English, he made his directions so well understood by pantomime that, as Mr. Nesmith has said, he led them safely over the roughest mountain road that they ever saw. And so in due time the train emerged from the screen of timber on the Blue Mountains. Stretched wide before them lay the plains of Umatilla and Walla Walla, while in the far distance the "River of the West" poured through the arid waste. Yet farther the snow summits of the Cascade ridged the western sky. After a brief pause at Waiilatpu, the train reached the banks of the river. The immediate vicinity of the section of the river first reached is very dry in Autumn. Aside from the river itself, the immediate scene is desolate and forbidding. But probably those immigrants of '43 gazed upon the blue flood, a mile wide and hastening to the western ocean, with feelings almost akin to those which swelled the hearts of the Pilgrims landing from the Mayflower. This was another epic of state-making, and one generation after another of the Americans who have wrought such achievement may well turn back to join hands with those before.

Doubtless the immigrants, as they stood by the river in the pleasant haze of the October afternoon, felt as though their journey was substantially at an end. Being now at Fort Walla Walla on the river of that name, they paused to make ready for the last stage of the journey, little realizing what perils and sufferings it would entail. Doctor Whitman and Archibald McKinley, the chief factor at the fort, advised them to leave their cattle and wagons to winter on the Walla Walla, while they pursued their way down the stream on flatboats. Part of the company accepted the advice, but a number determined to keep all their belongings together and to take the road along the bank of the river to The Dalles, and there make flatboats.

To those who remained on the Walla Walla now fell the difficult task of constructing flatboats. Huge, uncouth structures they were, made of timber

gathered on the river bank. But when loaded and pushed out into the swift current, steered with immense sweeps in the stern, these floatboats afforded to the footsore and exhausted immigrants a delightful change. Out of the dust, off the rocks, away from the sagebrush, with more of laugh and song than they had had for many a day, they swept gaily on. For a hundred miles or more the elements were propitious. With the bright sunshine, the clear, cool water, the majestic snow peaks in the distance, the easily gliding boats, this seemed the pleasantest part of the entire journey. But after The Dalles had been reached and the two divisions of the company were again united and on their way down the River to the Cascades, disaster began to haunt them.

From the Cascades to Vancouver, the company suffered more than in all the rest of their journey. The Fall rains were at hand, and it poured with an unrelenting energy such as no one can realize who has not seen a rain storm on the lower River. Food had become almost exhausted. Clothing was in rags. Tired, hungry, wet, cold, disheartened, the immigrants who had so jauntily descended the River to this "Strait of Horrors" presented a most woeful appearance. It actually seemed that many must perish. But in the crisis, help came. One of the party managed to procure a canoe and hastened down the River to Fort Vancouver. As soon as Dr. McLoughlin learned that nearly nine hundred men, women and children were beleaguered in the mist and chill, he equipped boats with flour, meat and tea, and, in his choleric excitement, waving his huge cane, bade the boatman hurry to the rescue. It was not business for the good Doctor to thus aid and abet American immigrants, and the directors of the Hudson's Bay Company and the cold-blooded Sir George Simpson, governor-in-chief, disapproved. But it was humanity, and that ever predominated in the mind of "Old Whitehead." The next night he caused vast bonfires to be alight along the bank, and gathered all the eatables and blankets that the place afforded. When boat loads of the battered, but rescued Americans drew near the Doctor was on the bank to meet them, to hand out the women and children, to administer the balm of cheery words and warmth and food. Few were the travelers on the river, none were the immigrants of '43, who would not rise up and call him blessed.

After this happy pause at Vancouver, the immigration passed on to the Willamette Falls, then the center of operations in Oregon, and there they were soon joined by the chosen men who had driven their thirteen hundred head of cattle by the trail over the Cascade Mountains, a task toilsome and even distressing, but one that was accomplished. After an inactive winter in the mild, muggy, misty Oregon climate, the immigrants of '43 spread abroad in the opening Spring to secure land, each his square mile, as the Provisional Government provided, and as the American government was contemplating.

Such was the coming of the immigrants to the River. Subsequent immigrations bore a general resemblance to that of 1843. Each had its special feature. That of 1845 was conspicuous for its size. It was three thousand strong. It was also illustrious for the laying out of the road across the Cascade Mountains, near the southern flank of Mount Hood. This noble and difficult undertaking was carried through by S. K. Barlow and William Rector. It was a terrific task, and not completed the first year. Canons, precipitous rocks,

morasses, sandhills, tangled forests, fallen trees, criss-crossed and interlaced with briars and vines and shrubbery of tropical luxuriance, such as no one can appreciate who has not seen an Oregon jungle—these were the obstructions to the Barlow Road. But they were vanquished, and in 1846 and thence onward the immigrants made this the regular route to the Willamette Valley. So steep was Laurel Hill on the western slope that wagons had to be let down by ropes from level to level. The marks of the ropes or chains are still seen on the trees of Laurel Hill. The immigration of 1852 was sadly conspicuous for the devastations of cholera. Many a family was broken in sunder and some even were entirely eliminated by the dreadful plague. The immigrations of 1854 and 1855 were notable for the Indian outbreaks, and especially for the atrocious butchery of the Ward family, near Boise, in the earlier year, the most pitiless Indian outrage in Oregon history.

From 1850 onward for some years the Donation Land Law of Congress was a great lure to immigrants, for by it a man and wife could obtain a section of land. A single man could take up half a section. That situation encouraged early marriages. Girls were in great demand. It was no uncommon thing to see fourteen-year-old brides. Some narrators relate having found married women in the woods of the Columbia who were playing with their dolls! But, though the immigrations varied in special features, they were all alike in their mingling of mirth and melancholy, of toil and rest, of suffering and enjoyment, of heroism and self-sacrifice. They embodied an epoch of American history that can never come again. To have been an immigrant from the Missouri to the Columbia was an experience to which nothing else on earth is comparable. It confers a title of American nobility by the side of which the coronets of some European dukes are tawdry and contemptible. Perhaps no one ever better phrased the spirit of Oregon immigration than Jesse Applegate, of the train of '43, one of the foremost of Oregon's builders, long known as the "Sage of Yoncalla." So fitting do we deem his language that we quote here an extract from one of his addresses:

"The Western pioneer had probably crossed the Blue Ridge or the Cumberland Mountains when a boy and was now in his prime. Rugged, hardy, and powerful of frame, he was full to overflowing with the love of adventure, and animated by a brave soul that scorned the very idea of fear. All had heard of the perpetually green hills and plains of western Oregon, and how the warm breath of the vast Pacific tempered the air to the genial degree and drove Winter back to the north. Many of them contrasted in imagination the open stretch of a mile square of rich, green, and grassy land, where the strawberry plant bloomed through every Winter month, with their circumscribed clearings in the Missouri bottoms. Of long Winter evenings neighbors visited each other, and before the big shell-bark hickory fire, the seasoned walnut fire, the dry black-jack fire, or the roaring dead elm fire, they talked these things over; and as a natural consequence, under these favorable circumstances, the spirit of emigration warmed up; and the "Oregon fever" became as a household expression. Thus originated the vast cavalcade, or emigrant train, stretching its serpentine length for miles, enveloped in vast pillars of dust, patiently wending its toilsome way across the American continent.

"How familiar these scenes and experiences with the old pioneers! The vast plains, the uncountable herds of buffalo; the swift-footed antelope; the bands of mounted, painted warriors; the rugged, snow-capped mountain ranges; the deep, swift, and dangerous rivers, the lonesome howl of the wild wolf; the midnight yell of the assaulting savage; the awful panic and stampede; the solemn and silent funeral at the dead hour of night, and the lonely and hidden grave of departed friends,—what memories are associated with the Plains across!"

FIRST IMMIGRATION THROUGH YAKIMA

To readers of this volume the most interesting immigration in many respects is that of 1853. This was the first to pass through the Yakima Valley and over the Naches Pass to Puget Sound. We have the inestimable privilege of the residence in Yakima County of a participant in that historic immigration. This is David Longmire, one of the most honored of pioneers, whose clear mind and tenacious memory make his recollections a treasury of valuable information about that immigration as well as other phases of history with which he has been connected, while his genial and kindly disposition has made friends of all who know him. Mr. Longmire prepared an account with a list of names for the Washington Historical Quarterly of January, 1917, which is so valuable that we incorporate it here.

Aiken, A. G.; Aiken, James; Aiken, John; Baker, Bartholomew C.; Baker, Mrs. Fanny; Baker, James E.; Baker, John Wesley; Baker, Leander H.; Baker, Elijah; Baker, Mrs. Olive; Baker, Joseph N.; Baker, William LeRoy; Barr, James; Bell, James; Bell, Mrs. Eliza (Wright); Bennett, William; Biles, James; Biles, Mrs. Nancy M.; Biles, George W.; Biles, James B.; Biles, Clark; Biles, Mrs. Kate (Sargent); Biles, Mrs. Susan Belle (Drew); Biles, Mrs. Euphemia (Brazee) (Knapp); Biles, Margaret; Bourne, Alexander; Bowers, John; Burnett, Frederick; Brooks, Mrs. Martha (Young); Byles, Rev. Charles; Byles, Mrs. Sarah W.; Byles, David F.; Byles, Charles N.; Byles, Mrs. Rebecca E. (Goodell); Byles, Mrs. Sarah I. (Ward); Byles, Luther; Clafin, William; Clinton, Wesley; Davis, Varine; Day, Joseph; Downey, William R.; Downey, Mrs. William R.; Downey, Christopher Columbus; Downey, George W.; Downey, James H.; Downey, William A.; Downey, R. M.; Downey, John M.; Downey, Mrs. Louise (Guess); Downey, Mrs. Jane (Clark); Downey, Mrs. Susan (Lathm); Downey, Mrs. Laura Belle (Bartlett); Finch, Henry C.; Fitch, Charles Reuben; Frazier, —; Frazier, Mrs. Elizabeth; Gotzen, G.; Guess, Mason F.; Guess, Wilson; Gant, James; Gant, Mrs. James; Gant, Harris; Gant, Mrs. Harris; Greenman, Clark N.; Hampton J. Wilson; Himes, Tyrus; Himes, Mrs. Emiline; Himes, George H.; Himes, Mrs. Helen Z. (Ruddell); Himes, Judson W.; Himes, Mrs. Lestina Z. (Eaton); Hill, Mrs. Mary Jane (Byles); Horn, Thomas; Horn, Mrs. Thomas; Johns, Benjamin; Judson, Peter; Judson, Mrs. Peter; Judson, Stephen; Judson, John Paul; Kilborn, Norman; Kincaid, William M.; Kincaid, Mrs. Susannah (Thompson); Kincaid, Ruth Jane (McCarty); Kincaid, Joseph C.; Kincaid, Mrs. Laura (Meade); Kincaid, James; Kincaid, William Christopher; Kincaid, John; Lane, Mrs. Daniel E.;

Lane, Edward; Lane, Daniel E.; Lane, William; Lane, Timothy; Lane, Albert; Lane, John; Lane, Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitesel); Lane, Mrs. Abigail; Light, Erastus A.; Light, Mrs. Erastus A.; Light, Henry; Light, Harvey; Longmire, James; Longmire, Mrs. James; Longmire, Elcaine; Longmire, Mrs. Tillathi (Kandle); Longmire, John A.; Longmire, David; McCullough, James; McCullough, Mrs. Julia Amy; McCullough, Mrs. Mary Frances (Porter); McCullough, Flora, now a sister of charity in Montreal; Meller, Mrs. Gertrude (DeLin); Moyer, John B.; Melville, George; Melville, Mrs. George; Melville, Mrs. Kate (Thompson); Melville, Robert; Mitchell, Henry; Morrison; Neisan, John; Ogle, Van., now ninety-three years old, living at Orting, Washington; Ragan, Henry; Ragan, John; Ray, Henry; Ray, Sam; Risdon, Henry; Risdon, Joel; Rockfield, H.; Sarjent, Asher; Sarjent, Mrs. Asher; Sarjent, E. N.; Sarjent, Francis Marion; Sarjent, Wilson; Sarjent, Mrs. Matilda (Saylor); Sarjent, Mrs. Rebecca (Kellett); Sperry, J. A.; Stewart, Mr. —; Steward, Mrs. —; Steward, Miss; Steward, Celia; six more children of Steward family, names unknown; Watts, Evan; West, Newton; Whitmore, Seymour; Woolery, Isaac; Woolery, Mrs. Margaret; Woolery, Mrs. Agnes (Lamon); Woolery, James Henderson; Woolery, Robert Lemuel; Woolery, Mrs. Sarah Jane (Ward); Woolery, Abraham; Woolery, Garden; Woolery, Mrs. Abraham (Aunt Pop), Mary Ann; Woolery, Jacob Francis; Woolery, Daniel Henry; Whitesel, William; Whitesel, William Henry; Whitesel, Mrs. Nancy (Leach); Whitesel, Margaret; Whitesel, Alexander; Whitesel, Cal.; Wright, Israel H.; Wright, Mrs. Israel H.; Wright, Benjamin F.; Wright, Mrs. Benjamin F.; Wright, James; Wright, Mrs. Eliza (Bell); Wright, Mrs. Rebecca (Moore); Wright, William; Wright, Byrd; Wright, Carl; Wright (Grandfather); Wright (Grandmother); Wright, Mrs. Annis (Downey); West, Newton; Woodward, John W.; Young, Austin E.

Mr. Longmire states that there were two sections of the train—one of 146 persons with thirty-six wagons, the other of thirty-nine persons. On the Umatilla, where Pendleton now is, the party having been induced to go to the Sound direct, across the Cascade Mountains through the Yakima Valley, left the Oregon Road and crossing the plains where Athena now is, passed the former Whitman Station at Waiilatpu and thence to Fort Walla Walla (Walla Walla.) About twenty-one of the party, however, continued down the Oregon Road to Portland. One of the most interesting statements of Mr. Longmire pertains to the kindness shown the party by the Walla Walla chief, Peupeu-moxmox. He and his brother slaughtered a fat beef for them, assisted them across the Columbia, and guided them across the Yakima and on their way north. The brother unintentionally took them from their intended course, but, as Mr. Longmire says, "that was not his fault." They had told him that they wanted to go "where the soldiers were." They had in mind the soldiers on Puget Sound, but the Indian thought that they referred to the soldiers at Fort Colville and headed them in that direction. When they had reached sight of White Bluffs on the Columbia they perceived the mistake and, turning west, passed through the sagebrush prairies north of Rattlesnake Mountain and thence by an easy and direct course to the present location of Selah and on to the Wenas. They followed the Wenas about twelve miles above Mr. Longmire's

present place, then crossed the ridge to the Naches, reaching that stream two miles above the mouth of Nile Creek.

Considering that this was the first party on the Naches Road, and that they mainly constructed their own road, they made remarkably good time. The crossing of the Columbia was on September 8th, and they reached Nisqually Plains October 10th or 12th, being strung out somewhat on the way. Mr. Longmire states that the immigration was greatly favored in respect to health, but one death, that of James McCullough, occurring on the way. That was near the mouth of the Yakima, and Mr. McCullough was, in Mr. Longmire's judgment, the first white man to be buried in the Yakima Valley. We may conjecture, however, that during the era of the fur traders other whites may have ended their days here.

A second section of immigrants crossed the mountains about three weeks after the main train. As given by Mr. Longmire, these were the following: William Mitchell, from whom the famous hotel at Olympia derived its name; Ira Woodin, who started the first tannery in Seattle; Mrs. Ira Woodin, Samuel Homes, Mrs. Samuel Homes, Louisa Homes, Frederic Homes, Florence Homes, Rev. Mr. Morrison and family, Mr. Shock, Mrs. Shock, William B. Johns; Martha T. Johns, who became the wife of William Mitchell, and six more Johns children; Mr. Livingston and two daughters, one of whom became the wife of William Brannan, the whole family being murdered by Indians in the Fall of 1855, and thrown by the murderers into a well at a point near the present town of Orting. Alexander Barnes was also a member of that immigration.

The only members of the train in the party that continued to Portland, that Mr. Longmire has on his records, were the Bakers, the Burnetts, Joseph Day and the Gant family, a mother and five children.

This immigration of 1853 is fittingly commemorated by a granite monument a short distance from Mr. Longmire's house. It stands by the roadside in a conspicuous place, from which there is a commanding view of the beautiful and historic Wenas Valley. It was erected by the Yakima Pioneer Association, and was dedicated September 20, 1917. The inscription is this:—

CHIEF OW-HI'S GARDENS.
FIRST EMIGRANT TRAIN
SEPT. 20, 1853.
M'CLELLAN'S HEADQUARTERS.
YAKIMA PIONEER ASSOCIATION,
SEPT. 20, 1917.

As this fine monument is on the highway from the east over Snoqualmie Pass, one of the finest scenic highways in the United States, thousands of passing tourists stop to view this historical spot, and beyond any other similar monument in this part of the state, it fulfills its mission of educating the American people in the significant stages of national history. It is not too much to say that this first emigrant train across central Washington and the Cascade Mountains to Puget Sound was an event second only to the incoming of the



MONUMENT DEDICATED SEPTEMBER 20, 1917, ON DAVID LONGMIRE'S RANCH IN YAKIMA COUNTY, WASHINGTON, COMMEMORATING THE COMING OF THE FIRST EMIGRANTS INTO YAKIMA COUNTY



DRIVING A MARKER FOR THE LOCATION OF KAMIAKIN'S GARDEN AT TAM PICO BY THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION, JUNE 30, 1918

train of 1843, the arrival of which in Oregon was one of the great determining events in the American acquirement of Oregon.

The incoming of this train of 1853 was so important that we feel sure that our readers would be glad to see still other narrations, and we therefore incorporate here a letter written by George H. Himes, of Portland, and given in Ezra Meeker's "Pioneer Reminiscences."

The letter follows:

"Portland, Oregon, January 23, 1905.

"My Dear Meeker:

"Some time early in August, 1853, Nelson Sargent, from Puget Sound, met our party in Grande Ronde Valley, saying to his father, Asher Sargent, mother, two sisters and two brothers, and such others as he could make an impression on, 'You want to go to Puget Sound. This is a better country than the Willamette Valley. All the good land is taken up there; but in the Sound region you can have the pick of the best. The settlers on Puget Sound have cut a road through Natchess Pass, and you can go direct from the Columbia through the Cascade Mountains, thus avoiding the more wearisome trip through the mountains over the Barlow route to Portland, and then down the Columbia to Cowlitz River, and then over a miserable road to Puget Sound.'

"A word about the Sargents. Asher Sargent and his son Nelson left Indiana in 1849 for California. The next year they drifted northward to the northern part of Oregon, on Puget Sound. Some time late in 1850 Nelson and a number of others were shipwrecked on Queen Charlotte Island, and remained among the savages for several months. The father, not hearing from the son, supposed he was lost, and in 1851 returned to Indiana. Being rescued in time, Nelson wrote home that he was safe; so in the Spring of 1853 the Sargents, Longmires, Van Ogles, and possibly some others from Indiana, started for Oregon. Somewhere on the Platte the Bileses (two families), Bakers (two families), Downeys, Kincaids, my father's family (Tyrus Himes), John Dodge and family—John Dodge did the stone work on the original Territorial University Building at Seattle; Tyrus Himes was the first boot and shoe maker north of the Columbia River; James Biles was the first tanner, and a lady, Mrs. Frazier, was the first milliner and dressmaker—all met and journeyed westward peaceably together, all bound for Willamette Valley. The effect of Nelson Sargent's presence and portrayal of the magnificent future of Puget Sound caused most members of this company of 140 or more persons, or the leaders thereof, James Biles being the most conspicuous, to follow his (Sargent's) leadership. At length the Umatilla camp ground was reached, which was situated about three miles below the present city of Pendleton. From that point the company headed for old Fort Walla Walla (Wallula of today), on the Columbia River. It was understood that there would be no difficulty in crossing, but no boat was found. Hence, a flatboat was made by whipsawing lumber out of driftwood. Then we went up the Yakima River, crossing it eight times. Then to the Natchess River, through the sagebrush, frequently as high as a covered wagon, which had to be cut down before we could pass through it. On September 15th we reached the mountains and found that there was no road, nothing but an Indian trail to follow. Indeed, there was

no road whatever after leaving the Columbia, and nothing but a trail from the Umatilla to the Columbia; and being an open country, we had no particular difficulty in making headway, but I remember all hands felt quite serious the night we camped in the edge of the timber, the first of any consequence that we had seen, on the night of the 15th of September. Sargent said he knew the settlers had started to make a road, and could not understand why it was not completed; and since his parents, brother and sisters were in the company, most of us believed that he did not intend to deceive. However, there was no course to pursue but to go forward. So we pushed on as best we could, following the bed of the stream part of the time, first on one bank and then on the other. Every little ways we would reach a point too difficult to pass; then we would go to the high ground and cut our way through the timber, frequently not making more than two or three miles a day. Altogether, the Natchess was crossed sixty-eight times. On this journey there was a stretch of fifty miles without a blade of grass the sole subsistence of cattle and horses being browse from young maple and alder trees, which was not very filling, to say the least. In making the road every person from ten years old up lent a hand, and there is where your humble servant had his first lessons in trail making, bare footed to boot, but not much, if any, worse off than many others. It was certainly a strenuous time for the women, and many were the forebodings indulged in as to the probability of getting safely through. One woman, 'Aunt Pop,' as she was called—one of the Woolery women—would break down and shed tears now and then; but in the midst of her weeping she would rally, and by some quaint remark or funny story, would cause everybody in her vicinity to forget their troubles.

"In due time the summit of the Cascades was reached. Here there was a small prairie—really, it was an old burn that had not grown up to timber of any size. Now it was October, about the 8th of the month, and bitter cold to the youth with bare feet and fringed pants extending half-way down from knees to feet. My father and the teams had left camp and gone across the little burn, where most of the company was assembled, apparently debating about the next movement to make. And no wonder; for as we came across we saw the cause of the delay. For a sheer thirty feet or more there was an almost perpendicular bluff, and the only way to go forward was by that way, as was demonstrated by an examination all about the vicinity. Heavy timber at all other points precluded the possibility of getting on by any other route. So the longest rope in the company was stretched down the cliff, leaving just enough to be used twice around a small tree which stood on the brink of the precipice; but it was found to be altogether too short. Then James Biles said: 'Kill one of the poorest of my steers and make his hide into a rope and attach it to the one you have.' Three animals were slaughtered before a rope could be secured long enough to let the wagons down to a point where they would stand up. Then one yoke of oxen was hitched to a wagon, and, by locking all wheels and hitching on small logs with projecting limbs, it was taken down to a stream then known as 'Greenwater.' It took the best part of two days to make this descent. There were thirty-six wagons belonging to the company, but two of them with a small quantity of provisions, were wrecked

on this hill. The wagons could have been dispensed with without much loss. Not so the provisions, scanty as they were, as the company came to be in sore straits for food before the White River prairie was reached, probably South Prairie of today, where food supplies were first obtained, consisting of potatoes without salt for the first meal. Another trying experience was the ascent of Mud Mountain in a drenching rain, with the strength of a dozen yoke of oxen attached to one wagon, with scarcely anything in it save camp equipment, and taxing the strength of the teams to the utmost. But all trials came to an end when the company reached a point six miles from Steilacoom, about October 17th, and got some good, fat beef and plenty of potatoes, and even flour, mainly through the kindness of Dr. W. F. Tolmie. The change from salmon skins was gratifying.

"And now a word about the wagon road that had been cut through to Greenwater. There, it seems, according to a statement made to me a number of years ago by James Longmire, and confirmed by W. O. Bush, one of the workers, an Indian from the east side of the mountains, met the road workers, who inquired of him whether there was any 'Boston men' coming through. He replied, 'Wake'—no. Further inquiry satisfied the road builders that the Indian was truthful, hence they at once returned to the settlements, only to be greatly astonished two weeks later to find a weary, bedraggled, forlorn, hungry and footsore company of people of both sexes, from the babe in arms—my sister was perhaps the youngest, eleven months old, when we ceased traveling—to the man of fifty-five years, but all rejoicing to think that after trials indescribable they had at last reached the 'Promised Land.'

"Mrs. James Longmire says that soon after descending the big hill from the summit, perhaps early the next day, as she was a few hundred yards in advance of the teams, leading her little girl three years and two months old, and carrying her baby boy, then fifteen months old, she remembers meeting a man coming toward the immigrants leading a pack animal, who said to her: 'Good God Almighty, woman, where did you come from? Is there any more? Why, you can never get through this way. You will have to turn back. There is not a blade of grass for fifty miles.' She replied: 'We can't go back; we've got to go forward.'

"Soon he ascended the hill by a long detour and gave supplies to the immigrants. Mrs. Longmire says she remembers hearing this man, called 'Andy,' and is of the opinion that it was Andy Burge.

"When the immigrant party got to a point supposed to be about six miles from Steilacoom, or possibly near the cabin of John Lackey, it camped. Vegetables were given them by Lackey, and also by a man named Mahon. Doctor Tolmie gave a beef. When that was sent to the camp the Doctor gave it in charge of Mrs. Mary Ann Woolery—'Aunt Pop'—and instructed her to keep it intact until the two oldest men in the company came in, and that they were to divide it evenly. Soon a man came with a knife and said he was going to have some meat. Mrs. Woolery said: 'No, sir.' He replied: 'I am hungry, and I am going to have some of it.' In response she said: 'So are the rest of us hungry; but that man said I was not to allow anyone to touch it until the two oldest men came into camp, and they would divide it evenly.' He said: 'I

can't wait for that.' She said: 'You will have to.' He then said: 'By what authority?' 'There is my authority,' holding up her fist—she weighed a hundred pounds then—and she said: 'You touch that meat and I'll take that ox bow to you,' grabbing hold of one. The man then subsided. Soon the two oldest men came into camp. The meat was divided according to Doctor Tolmie's directions, and, with the vegetables that had been given by the settlers, all hands had an old-fashioned boiled supper—the first for many a day.

"I know from experience just what such a supper meant to that camp and how it tasted. God bless that company. I came to know nearly all of them personally, and a bigger hearted set never lived. They earned the right to be called Pioneers in the true sense of the word, but a large percentage have gone on to pleasant paths, where the remainder of us are soon to be joined in enduring fellowship."

In this book Mr. Meeker gives a story of Mr. Himes, who was the ten-year-old boy referred to, so interesting that it also is given here as illustrative of those strenuous times of '53.

"The struggle over that ten miles, where to a certain extent each party became so intent on its particular surroundings as to forget all else, the women and children were left to take care of themselves while the husbands tugged at the wagons. I now have in mind to relate the experience of one of these mothers with a ten-year-old boy, one child of four years and another of eight months.

"Part of the time these people traveled on the old trail and part on the newly-cut road, and by some means fell behind the wagons, which forded that turbulent, dangerous stream, White River, before they reached the bank, and were out of sight, not knowing but the woman and children were ahead.

"I wish every little boy of ten years of age of this great state, or, for that matter, twenty years old or more, could read and profit by what I am now going to relate, especially if that little or big boy at times thinks he is having a hard time because he is asked to help his mother or father at odd times, or perchance to put in a good solid day's work on Saturday, instead of spending it as a holiday; or, if he has a cow to milk or wood to split, or anything that is work, to make him bewail his fate for having such a hard time in life. I think the reading of the experience of this little ten-year-old boy, with his mother and two smaller children, would encourage him to feel more cheerful and more content with his lot.

"As I have said, the wagons had passed on, and there these four people were on the right bank of the river while their whole company was on the opposite bank and had left them there alone.

"A large fallen tree reached across the river, but the top on the farther side lay so close to the water that a constant trembling and swaying made the trip dangerous.

"None of them had eaten anything since the previous day, and but a scant supply then; but the boy resolutely shouldered the four-year-old and safely deposited him on the other side. He next took the baby across, then came the mother.

"'I can't go!' she exclaimed; 'it makes me so dizzy.'"

"'Put one hand over your eyes, mother, and take hold of me with the other,' said the boy; and so they began to move out sideways on the log, a half-step at a time.

"'Hold steady, mother; we are nearly over.'

"'Oh, I am gone!' was the only response, as she lost her balance and fell into the river, but happily so near the farther bank that the little boy was able to catch a bush with one hand that hung over the bank, while holding on to his mother with the other, and so she was saved.

"It was then nearly dark, and without any knowledge of how far it was to camp, the little party started on the road, only tarrying long enough on the bank of the river for the mother to wring the water out of her skirts, the boy carrying the baby while the four-year-old walked beside his mother. After nearly two miles of travel and ascending a very steep hill, it being now dark, the glimmer of camp lights came in view; but the mother could see nothing, for she fell senseless, utterly prostrated.

"I have been up and down that hill a number of times, and do not wonder the poor woman fell senseless after the effort to reach the top. The great wonder is that she should have been able to go as far as she did. The incident illustrates how the will power can nerve one up to extraordinary achievements, but when the object is attained and the danger is past, then the power is measurably lost, as in this case, when the good woman came to know they were safe. The boy hurried his two little brothers into camp, calling for help to rescue his mother. The appeal was promptly responded to, the woman being carried into camp and tenderly cared for until she revived.

"Being asked if he did not want something to eat, the boy said 'he had forgot all about it,' and further, 'he didn't see anything to eat, anyway;' where-upon someone with a stick began to uncover some roasted potatoes, which he has decided was the best meal he had ever eaten, even to this day.

"This is a plain recital of actual occurrences, without exaggeration, obtained from the parties themselves and corroborated by numerous living witnesses."

Aside from the interest which gathers around the immigration of 1853 itself, there are two other special associations which make the year memorable. One of these is indicated by the words upon the Wenas monument, that is, "McClellan's Headquarters."

In 1853 George B. McClellan, subsequently Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Potomac, was in charge of an engineering party seeking a railroad route through the Cascades. Governor I. I. Stevens, the first Governor of Washington Territory, had formed the far-seeing conception of a great northern railroad. With tremendous energy he entered upon the exploration of such a route. It is interesting to note that the route of the present Northern Pacific Railroad follows nearly the course which Governor Stevens outlined at that time. McClellan was in command of one of the parties under Stevens. In view of their subsequent relations, McClellan the commander and Stevens the subordinate, it is interesting to recall that at various places Stevens rebukes McClellan for lack of bold enterprise in carrying on the survey. In the Civil War, it will be recalled, McClellan failed as commander against Lee, through

excess of caution, while Stevens died as a hero, perhaps as the result of an excess of boldness, upon the bloody field of Chantilly.

The other connection with 1853 in Yakima is found in that incomparable book, "Canoe and Saddle," by Theodore Winthrop. Winthrop made a journey alone except for Indians, some of whom were eager to help him "shuffle off this mortal coil," from Port Townsend to The Dalles via the "Nachchese" (as he spells it), "Atinam" (as he spells that), and the "Klickatat" (as he spells that), to The Dalles. This is altogether the most brilliant book written by any traveler through Old Oregon, and is in the same class in literature with Irving's eloquent descriptions of scenes which he did not see.

WINTHROP'S DESCRIPTIONS OF SCENERY AND OF ADVENTURES.

A chapter from "Canoe and Saddle," describing some scenery of very high order, and also some adventures which came near to being of very low order, may interest our readers just at this stage of the story.

"People, cloddish, stagnant, and mundane, such as most of us are, pretend to prefer sunset to sunrise, just as we fancy the past greater than the present, and repose nobler than action. Few are radical enough in thought to perceive the great equalities of beauty and goodness in phenomena of nature or conditions of life. Now, I saw a sunrise after my night by the Nachchese, which, on the side of sunrise, it is my duty to mention.

"Having, therefore, put in my fact, that on a morning of August, in the latter half of the Nineteenth Century, sunrise did its duty with splendor, I have also done my duty as an observer. The simple statement of a fact is enough for the imaginative, who will reproduce it for themselves, according to their experience; the docile unimaginative will buy alarm-clocks and study dawns. Yet I give a few coarse details as a work of supererogation.

"If I had slept but faintly, the cobble-stones had purveyed me a substitute for sleep by hammering me senseless; so that when the chill before dawn smote me, and I became conscious, I felt that I needed consolation. Consolation came. I saw over against me, across the river, a hill, blue as hope, and seemingly far away in the gray distance. Light flushed upward from the horizon, meeting no obstacles of cloud, to be kindled and burnt away into white ashiness. Light came up the valley over the dark, surging hills. Full in the teeth of the gale it came, strong in its delicacy, surely victorious, as a fine scimitar against a blundering bludgeon. Where light and wind met on the crest of an earth billow, there the hill opposite was drawing nearer, and all the deep scintillating purple, rich as the gold powdered robe of an Eastern queen. As daylight grew older, it was strong enough to paint detail without sacrificing effect: the hill took its place of neighborhood, upright and bold, a precipitous front of warm, brown basalt, with long cavities, freshly cleft, where prisms had fallen, striping the brown with yellow. First upon the summit of this cliff the sunbeams alighted. Thence they pounced upon the river, and were whirled along upon its breakers, carrying light down to flood the valley. In the vigorous atmosphere of so brilliant a daybreak I divined none of the difficulties that were before sunset to befall me.

"By this we were in the saddle, following the sunlight rush of the stream. Stiffish, after passing the night hobbled, were the steeds, as bruised after boulder beds were the cavaliers. But Loolowcan, the unimpassioned, was now aroused. Here was the range of his nomad life. Anywhere hereabouts he might have had his first practice lessons in horse stealing. His foot was on his native bunch-grass. Those ridges far away to the northeast must be passed to reach Weenas. Beyond those heights, to the far south, is Atinam, and 'Le Play House,' the mission. Thus far time and place have made good the description of the eloquent Owhhigh.

"Presently, in a small plain appeared a horse, hobbled and lone as a loon on a lake. Have we acquired another masterless estray? Not so. Loolowcan uttered a peculiar trilobated yelp, and forth from an ambush, where he had dodged, crept the shabbiest man in the world. Shabby are old-clo' men in the slums of Brummagem; shabbier yet are Mormons at the tail of an emigration. But among the seediest ragamuffins in the most unsavory corners I have known, I find no object that can compare with this root-digging Klickatat, as at Loolowcan's signal-yelp he crept from his lair among the willows. His attire merits attention as the worst in the world.

"The moccasins of Shabbiest had been long ago another's, probably many another Klickatat's. Many a coyote had appropriated them after they were thrown away as defunct, and, after gnawing them in selfish solitude, every coyote had turned away unsatisfied with their flavor. Then Shabbiest stepped forward, and claimed the treasure trove. He must have had a decayed ingenuity; otherwise how with thongs, with willow twigs, with wisps of grass and persistent gripe of toe, did he compel those tattered footpads to remain among his adherents?

"Breeches none had Shabbiest; leggins none; shirt equally none to speak of. But a coat he had, and one of many colors. Days before, on the water of Whulge, I had seen a sad coat on the back of that rusty and fuddled chieftain, the Duke of York. Nature gently tempers our experience to us as we are able to bear. The Duke's coat was my most deplorable vision in coats until its epoch, but it had educated me to lower possibilities. Ages ago, when this coat was a new and lively snuff-color, Garrick was on the stage, Goldsmith was buying his ridiculous peach-blossom, in shape like this, if this were ever shapely. In the odors that exhaled from it there seemed an under stratum of London coffee-houses. Who knows but *He* of Bolt Court, slovenly *He* of the Dictionary, may not have been guilty of its primal grease spot? And then how that habili-ment became of a duller snuff-color; how grease-spots oozed each into its inheritors, after familiarizing it with the gutter, pawned it one foggy November day, when London was swallowing cold pea-soup instead of atmosphere; how, the pawnier never coming to redeem, the pawnee sold it to an American prisoner of the Revolution, to carry home with him to Boston, his native village; how a degraded scion of the family became the cook of Mr. Astor's ill-fated ship, the Tonquin, and swopped it with a Chinook chief for four otterskins; and how from shabby Chinook to shabbier it had passed, until Shabbiest got it at last; all these adventures, every eventful scene in this historic drama, was written in multiform inscription all over this time-stained ruin, so that an expert

observer might read the tale as a geologist reads eras of the globe in a slab of fossiliferous limestone.

"Such was the attire of Shabbiest, and as such he began a powwow with Loolowcan. The compatriots talked emphatically, with the dull impulsiveness, the calm fury, of Indians. I saw that I, my motions, and my purposes, were the subject of their discourse. Meanwhile I stood by, somewhat bored, and a little curious.

"At last, he of the historical coat turned to me, and, raising his arms, one sleeveless, one fringed with rags at the shoulder, delivered at me a harangue, in the most jerky and broken Chinook. Given in broken English, corresponding, its purport was as follows:—

"Shabbiest loquitur, in a naso-guttural choke: 'What you white man want get 'em here? Why him no stay Boston country? Me stay my country; no ask you come here. Too much soldier man go all round everywhere. Too much make pop-gun. Him say kill bird, kill bear—sometime him kill Indian. Soldier man too much shut eye, open eye at squaw. Squaw no like; s'pose squaw like, Indian man no like nohow. Me no understand white man. Plenty good thing him country; plenty blanket; plenty gun; plenty powder; plenty horse. Indian country plenty nothing. No good Weenas give you horse. No good Loolowcan go Dalles. Bad Indian there. Smallpox there. Very much all bad. Me no like white man nohow. S'pose go away, me like. Me think all some pretty fine good. You big chief, got plenty thing. Indian poor, no got nothing. Howdydo? Howdydo? Want *swop* coat? Want *swop* horse? S'pose give Indian plenty thing much good. Much very big good great chief white man!'

"'Indignant sagamore,' replied I, in mollifying tones, 'you do indeed misunderstand us blanketeers. We come hither as friends for peace. No war is in our hearts, but kindly civilizing influences. If you resist, you must be civilized out of the way. We should regret your removal from these prairies of Weenas, for we do not see where in the world you can go and abide, since we occupy the Pacific shore and barricade you from free drowning privileges. Succumb gracefully, therefore, to your fate, my representative redskin. Do not scowl when soldier men, searching for railroads, repose their seared and disappointed eyeballs by winking at your squaws. Do not long for pitfalls when their cavalry plod over your kamas swamps. Believe all same very much good. Howdydo? Howdydo? No *swop*! I cannot do you the injustice of swopping this buckskin shirt of mine, embroidered with porcupine quills, for that distinguished garment of yours. Nor horse can I *swop* in fairness; mine are weary from travel, and accustomed for a few days to influences of mercy. But, as a memorial of this pleasant interview and a testimonial to your eloquent speech, I should be complimented if you would accept a couple of charges of powder.'

"And, suiting act to word, I poured him out powder, which he received in a buckskin rag, and concealed in some shabby den of his historic coat. Shabbiest seemed actually grateful. Two charges of powder were like two soup tickets to a starving man,—two dinners inevitably, and possibly, according to the size of his mark, many dinners, were in that black dust. He now asked to see my six-shooter, which Loolowcan had pointed at during their vernacular

confidence. He examined it curiously, handling it with some apprehension, as a bachelor does a baby.

"'Wake nika kumtux ocook tenas musket. Pose mika mamook po, ikta mika memloose;—I no understand that little musket. Suppose you make shoot, how many you kill?' he asked."

"'Hin, pose moxt tahtilum. Many, perhaps two tens,' I said, with mild confidence.

"This was evidently impressive. 'Hyas tamanous; big magic,' said both. 'Wake cultus ocook; no trifier that!'

"We parted, Shabbiest to his diggings, we to our trail. Hereupon Loolowcan's tone changed more and more. His old terrors, real or pretended, awoke. He feared The Dalles. It was a long journey, and I was in such headlong haste. And how could he return from The Dalles, had we once arrived? Could the son of Owhigh foot it? Never! Never! Would I give him a horse?

"Obviously not at all would I give a horse to the new-fledged dignitary, I informed him, cooling my wrath at these bulbous indications of treachery, nurtured by the talk of Shabbiest, and ready to grow into a full-blown Judas-tree if encouraged. At last, by way of incitement to greater diligence in procuring fresh horses for me from the bands at Weenas, I promised to hire one for his return journey. But Loolowcan the Mistrusted, watching me with disloyal eyes from under his matted hair, became doubly doubted by me now.

"We turned northward, clomb a long, rough ridge, and viewed beyond, a valley bare and broad. A strip of cottonwood and shrubs in the middle announced a river, Weenas. This was the expected locale; would the personnel be as stationary? Rivers, as it pleases nature, may run away forever without escaping. Camps of Nomad Klickatats are more evasive. The people of Owhigh, driving the horses of Owhigh, might have decamped. What, then, Loolowcan, son of a horse-thief? Can your talents aid me in substituting a fresher for Gubbins drooping for thy maltreatment?

"Far away down the valley, where I could see them only as one sees lost Pleiads with telescopic vision, were a few white specks. Surely the tents of Boston soldier tilicum, winkers at squaws and thorns in the side of Shabbiest,—a refuge if need be there, thought I, Loolowcan turned away to the left, leading me into the upper valley.

"We soon discovered the fact, whatever its future worth might be, that horses were feeding below. Presently a couple of lodgers defined themselves rustily against the thickets of Weenas. A hundred horses, roans, calicos, sorrels, iron-grays, blacks and whites, were nipping bunch grass on the plain. My weary trio, wearier this hot morning for the traverse of the burnt and shaggy ridge above Weenas, were enlivened at sight of their fellows, and sped toward them companionably. But the wild cavalcade, tossing disdainful heads and neighing loudly, dashed off in a rattling stampede; then paused curiously till we came near and then were off again, the lubberly huddling along far in the rear of the front caracolers.

"We dismounted, and tethered our wayfarers each to a bush, where he might feed, but not fly away to saddleless freedom with the wild prairie band. We entered the nearer and larger of the two lodges.

"Worldlings, whether in palaces of Cosmopolis or lodges of the Siwashes, do not burn incense before the absolute stranger. He must first establish his claims to attention. No one came forth from the lodges to greet us. No one showed any sign of curiosity or welcome as we entered. Squalid were these huts of squalid tenancy. Architecture does not prevail as yet on the American continent, and perhaps less among the older races of the western regions than among the newer comers Bostonward. These habitations were structures of roughly split boards, leaning upon a ridge-pole.

"Five foul copper heads and bodies of men lurked among the plunder of that noisome spot. Several squaws were searching for gray hairs in the heads of several children. One infant, evidently malcontent, was being flat headed. This fashionable martyr was papoose in a tight swathing wicker-work case. A broad pad of buckskin compressed its facile skull and brain beneath. If there is any reason why the Northwest Indians should adopt the configuration of idiots, none such is known to me. A roundhead Klickitat woman would be a pariah. The ruder sex are not quite so elaborately beautified, or possibly their brains assert themselves more actively in later life against the distortion of childhood. The Weenas papoose, victim of aboriginal ideas in the plastic art, was hung up in a corner of the lodge, and but for the blinking of its beady black eyes, almost crowded out of its head by the tight pad, and now and then a feeble howl of distress, I should have thought it a laughable image, the pet fetish of these shabby devotees. Sundry mats, blankets, skins and dirty miscellanies furnished this populous abode.

"Loolowcan was evidently at home among these compatriots, frowzier even than he. He squatted among them, *sans gene*, and lighted his pipe. One of the ladies did the honors, and motioned me to a seat upon a rusty bear skin. It instantly began biting me virulently through my corduroys; whereat I exchanged it for a mat, soon equally carnivorous. Odors very villainous had made their settlement in this congenial spot. An equine fragrance such as no essence could have overcome, pervaded the masculine group. From the gynæceum came a perfume, hard to decipher, until I bethought me how Governor Ogden, at Fort Vancouver of the Hudson's Bay Company, with a cruelly waggish wink to me, had persuaded the commissary of the railroad party to buy twelve dozen quarts of Macassar, as presents for the Indians.

"'Fair and softly' is the motto of a Siwash negotiation. Why should they, in their monotonous lives, sacrifice a new sensation by hurry?

"The five copper-skins first eyed me over with lazy thoroughness. They noted my arms and equipment. When they had thus taken my measure by the eye, they appealed to my guide for historical facts; they would know my whence, my whither, my wherefore, and his share in my past and my future.

"Loolowcan droned a sluggish tale, to whose points of interest they grunted applause between puffs of smoke. Then there was silence and a tendency toward slumber declared itself among them; their minds needed repose after so unusual a feast of ideas. Here I protested. I expressed my emphatic surprise to Loolowcan, that he was not urgent in fulfilling the injunctions of my friend the mighty Owhigh, and his own agreement to procure horses, the quadrupeds were idle, and I was good pay. A profitable bargain was possible.

"The spokesman of the party, and apparently owner of the lodge and horses, was an olyman Siwash, an old savage, totally unwashed from boyhood up, and dressed in dirty buckskin. Loolowcan, in response to my injunctions appealed to him. Olyman declined expediting me. He would not lend, nor swop, nor sell horses. There was no mode for the imparting of horses, temporarily or permanently, that pleased him. His sentiments on the subject of Boston visitors were like those of Shabbiest. All my persuasions he qualified as 'Cultus wah wah; idle talk.' Not very polite are thy phrases, Olyman, headman of Stenchville on Weenas. At the same time he and the four in chorus proposed to Loolowcan to abandon me. Olyman alone talked Chinook jargon; the other four sat, involved in their dirty cotton shirts, waiting for interpretation, and purred assent or dissent,—yea, to all the insolence of Olyman; nay, to every suggestion of mine. Toward me and my plans the meeting was evidently sulky and inclement.

"Loolowcan, however, did not yet desert his colors. He made the supplementary proposition that Olyman should hire us a sumpter horse, on which he, the luxurious Loolowcan, disdainer of pedestrians, might prance back from the far-away Dalles. I was very willing on any conditions to add another quadruped to my trio. They all flagged after the yesterday's work, and Gubbins seemed ready to fail.

"While this new question was pending, a lady came to my aid. The prettiest and wisest of the squaws paused in her researches, and came forward to join the council. This beauty of the Klickatats thought hiring the horse an admirable scheme. 'Loolowcan,' said she, 'can take the consideration-money and buy me "ikta," what not, at The Dalles.' This suggestion of the Light of the Harem touched Olyman. He rose, and commanded the assistance of the shirt-clad quartette. They loungingly surrounded the band of horses, and with whoops and throwing of stones drove them into a corral, near the lodges. Olyman then produced a hide lasso, and tossed its loop over the head of a roan, the stereoscopic counterpart of Gubbins.

"Meantime Loolowcan had driven up my horses. I ordered him to tie Antipodes and Gubbins together by the head with my long hide lariat. The manner of all the Indians was so intolerably insolent, that I still expected trouble. My cavalry, I resolved, should be well in hand. I flung the bight of the lariat with a double turn over the horn of my saddle and held Klale, my quiet friend, by his bridle. My three horses were thus under complete control.

"The roan was brought forward. But again an evil genius among the Indians interfered, and growled a few poisonous words into the ear of Olyman. Olyman doubled his demand for his horse. I refused to be imposed upon with an incautious expression of opinion on the subject. The Indians talked with ferocious animation for a moment, and then retired to the lodge. The women and children who had been spectators immediately in a body marched off, and disappeared in the thickets. Ladies do not leave the field when amicable entertainment is on the cards.

"But why should I tarry after negotiation had failed? I ordered Loolowcan to mount and lead the way. He said nothing, but stood looking at me, as

if I were another and not myself, his recent friend and comrade. There was a new cast of expression in his dusky eyes.

"At this moment the Indians came forth from the lodge. They came along in a careless, lounging way, but every ragamuffin was armed. Three had long, single-barrel guns of the Indian pattern. One bore a bow and arrows. The fifth carried a knife, half-concealed, and, as he came near, slipped another furtively into the hand of Loolowcan.

"What next? A fight? Or a second shamfight, like that of Whulge?

"I stood with my back to a bush, with my gun leaning against my left arm, where my bridle hung; my bowie-knife was within convenient reach, and I amused myself during these instants of expectancy by abstractly turning over the cylinder of my revolver. 'Another adventure,' I thought, 'where this compact machine will be available to prevent or punish.'

"Loolowcan now stepped forward, and made me a brief, neat speech, full of facts. Meanwhile, those five copper-heads watched me, as I have seen a coterie of wolves, squatted just out of reach, watch a wounded buffalo, who made front to them. There was not a word in Loolowcan's speech about the Great Spirit, or his Great Father, or the ancient wrong of the red man, or the hunting-grounds of the blest, or fire-water, or the pipe of peace. Nor was the manner of his oration lofty, proud, and chieftainly, as might befit the son of Owhigh. Loolowcan spoke like an insolent varlet, ready to be worse than insolent, and this was the burden of his lay.

"'Wake nika klatawah copa Dalles; I won't go to Dalles. Nike mitlitē Weenas; I stay Weenas. Alta mika payee nika chickamin pe ikta; now you pay me my money and things.'

"This was the result then,—my plan shot dead, my confidence betrayed. This frowzy liar asking me payment for his treachery, and backing his demand with knives and guns!

"Wrath mastered me. Prudence fled.

"I made my brief rejoinder speech, thrusting into it all the billingsgate I knew. My philippic ran thus: 'Kamooks, mika klimminwhet; dog, you have lied. Cultus Siwash, wake Owhigh tenas; paltry savage, no son of Owhigh! Kallapooya; a Kallapooya Indian, a groveller. Skudzilai moot; a nasty varmint. Tenas mika tum tum; cowardly is thy heart. Quash klatawah copa Dalles; afraid to go to Dalles. Nika mamook paper copa squally tyee pe spouse mika chaco yaquah yaka skookoom mamook stick; I shall write a paper to the master of Nisqually (if I ever get out of this), and suppose you go there, he will lustily apply the rod.'

"Loolowcan winced at portions of this discourse. He seemed ready to pounce upon me with the knife he grasped.

"And now as to pay, 'Hyas pultin mika; a great fool art thou, to suppose that I can be bullied into paying thee for bringing me out of my way to desert me. No go, no pay.'

"'Wake nika memloose; I no die for the lack of it,' said Loolowcan, with an air of unapproachable insolence.

"Having uttered my farewell, I waited to see what these filthy braves would do, after their scowling looks and threatening gestures. If battle comes,

thou, O Loolowcan, wilt surely go to some hunting-grounds in the other world, whether blest or curst. Thou at least never shalt ride Gubbins as master; never wallop Antipodes as brutal master; nor in murderous revelry devour the relics of my pork, my hardtack, and my tongues. It will be hard if I, with eight shots and a slasher, cannot make sure of them to dance before me, as guide, down the defiles of purgatory.

"There was an awkward pause. All the apropos remarks had been made. The spokesmen of civilization and barbarism had each had their say. Action rather halted. No one was willing to take the initiative. Whether the Stenchwillians proposed to attack or not, they certainly would not do it while I was so thoroughly on my guard. Colonel Colt, quiet as he looked, represented to them an indefinite slaughter power.

"I must myself make the move. I threw Klale's bridle over his neck, and, grasping the horn, swung myself into the saddle, as well as I could with gun in one hand and pistol in the other.

"The Klickatats closed in. One laid hold of Antipodes. The vicious-looking Mephistopheles with the knife leaped to Klale's head and made a clutch at the rein. But Colonel Colt, with Cyclopean eyeball, was looking him full in the face. He dropped the bridle, and fell back a step. I dug both spurs into Klale with a yell. Antipodes whirled and lashed at his assailant with dangerous hoofs. Gubbins started. Klale reared and bolted forward.

"We had scattered the attacking party, and were off."

So much for Winthrop and the first movements through Yakima.

THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT.

There was one great event in connection with the era of the Immigrants which may fittingly be stated here. For it, together with the incoming of missionaries and American home-builders, may be said to have determined the destiny of the country. This event was the establishment of the Provisional Government of Oregon in 1843. This event of capital importance occurred indeed before the all-important immigration of that year reached Oregon. But it was the natural sequence of the sporadic earlier incomings of Americans, and it may correctly be estimated as part of the same chain of events of which the immigration of 1843 was most decisive.

The coming of population, even though in dribblets, had created enough of a group of people to demand some sort of a government.

W. H. Gray made a summary of population in 1840 to consist of two hundred persons, of whom a hundred and thirty-seven were American and sixty-three Canadian. Up to 1839 the only law was the rules of the Hudson's Bay Company. In that year the Methodist missionaries suggested that two persons be named as magistrates to administer justice according to the ordinary rules of American law. This was the first move looking to American political organization. In 1830 and 1840 memorials were presented to the Senate by Senator Linn, of Missouri, at the request of American settlers, praying for the attention of Congress to their needs. But, not content with lifting their voices to the home land, they proceeded to organize for themselves.

At that time, Champoege, a few miles above the falls of the Willamette, and located pleasantly on the east bank of that river, was the chief settlement. There, on the 7th of February, 1841, a gathering of the settlers was held "for the purpose of consulting upon steps necessary to be taken for the formation of laws, and the election of officers to execute them." Jason Lee, the Methodist missionary, was chairman of the meeting, and he outlined what he deemed the needed method of establishing a reign of law and order. The meeting proved rather a conference than an organization and the people dispersed, to meet again at the call of the chairman.

A week later an event occurred which brought most forcibly to the minds of the settlers the need of better organization. This was the death of Ewing Young, one of the most prominent men of the little community. He left considerable property, with no known heirs and no one to act as administrator. It became clear that some legal status must be established for the settlement. Another meeting was held, in which it was determined that a government be instituted, having the officers usual in an American locality. The work of framing a constitution was entrusted to a committee, in which the five different elements, the Methodist missionaries, the Catholics, the French-Canadians, the independent American settlers, and the English, had representation. The committee was instructed to confer with Commodore Wilkes of the American Exploring Squadron, just at that time in the River, and Doctor McLoughlin, the Hudson's Bay magnate. Wilkes advised the settlers to wait for added strength and for the United States government to throw its mantle over them. The committee decided that his advice was sound and indefinitely adjourned. Constitution building rested for a time along the shores of the Willamette.

In 1841 and 1842, two hundred and twenty Americans reached Oregon, doubling the population.

The Americans were ill at ease without a government, and kept agitating the question of another meeting. But the English and the Catholic influences opposed this. Some diplomacy was needed. The irrepressible Yankees were equal to it. They determined to draw the settlers together under the announcement of a meeting for the purpose of discussing the means of protecting themselves against the ravages of the numerous wild beasts of the valley. W. H. Gray was the leading spirit in this enterprise. In a most picturesque and valuable account of it, John Minto has developed the thought that the founding of the Oregon State bore a striking resemblance to that stage in the Roman State, subsequently celebrated in the festival of Lupercalia, wherein the first organization was for defense against the wild beasts. So the Willamette witnessed again the gathering of the clans.

Americans, English, French, half-breeds, Catholics, Protestants, Independents, all coming together to protect themselves against the bears, cougars and wolves. The meetings were usually known thereafter as the "wolf meetings."

James O'Neil was made chairman of this historic gathering. With the astuteness characteristic of American politicians, a previous understanding had been made between Mr. O'Neil and the little coterie of which Mr. Gray was the manager, that everything should be shaped to the ultimate end of raising the question of a government. As soon, therefore, as the ostensible aim of the

meeting had been attained, W. H. Gray arose and broached the all-important issue. After declaring that no one could question the wisdom and rightfulness of the measures looking to protecting their herds from wild beasts, he continued:

How is it, fellow citizens, with you and me, and our wives and children? Have we any organization on which we can rely for mutual protection? Is there any power in the country sufficient to protect us and all that we hold dear, from the worse than wild beasts that threaten and occasionally destroy our cattle? We have mutually and unitedly agreed to defend and protect our cattle and domestic animals; now, therefore, fellow citizens, I submit and move the adoption of the two following resolutions, that we may have protection for our lives and persons, as well as our cattle and herds: Resolved, That a committee be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of taking measures for the civil and military protection of this colony; Resolved, That this committee consist of twelve persons.

There spoke the true voice of the American statebuilder, the voice of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution. The resolutions were passed and the committee of twelve appointed, mainly American. The committee met at the falls of the Willamette, which by that time was becoming known as Oregon City. Unable to arrive at a definite decision, the committee issued a call for a general meeting at Champoege on May 2d.

Pending the meeting, there was a general policy of opposition developed among the French-Canadians in the interest of the Hudson's Bay Company and England. This opposition threatened the overthrow of the entire plan. It was, however, checkmated in an interesting fashion. George W. Le Breton was one of the leading settlers and occupied a peculiar position. He was of French origin, from Baltimore to Oregon, and had been a Catholic. His existing affiliations were with the Americans. He was keen, facile, and well educated. He discovered that the Canadians had been drilled to vote "No" on all questions, irrespective of the bearing which such a vote might have on the leading issue. Le Breton accordingly proposed that measures be introduced upon which the Canadians ought to vote "Yes." These tactics were carried out. The Canadians were confused thereby. Le Breton watched developments carefully and, becoming satisfied that he could command a majority, rose and exclaimed, "I second the motion!" Jo Meek, famous as one of the Mountain Men, stepped out of the crowd and said, "Who is for a divide? All in favor of an organization, follow me!" The Americans speedily gathered behind the tall form of the erstwhile trapper. A count followed. It was a close vote. Fifty-two voted for and fifty against. The Americans would have been outvoted had it not been that Le Breton, with two French-Canadians, Francois Matthieu and Etienne Lucier, voted with them. The defeated Canadians withdrew, and the Indians, who lined the banks of the River to discover what strange proceedings the white men were engaged in, perceived from the loud shouts of triumph that the "Bostons" had won. Though the victory was gained by so scanty a margin, it was gained, and it was decisive. It was one of the most interesting events in the history of Oregon or the United States, for it illustrated most vividly the inborn capacity of the American for self-government.

The new government went at once into effect. The constitution formulated by the committee and adopted by the meeting at Champoege provided that the people of Oregon should adopt laws and regulations until the United States extended its jurisdiction over them. Freedom of worship, habeas corpus, trial by jury, proportionate representation, and the usual civil rights of Americans were guaranteed. Education should be encouraged, lands and property should not be taken from Indians without their consent. Slavery or involuntary servitude should not exist.

The officers of government consisted of a legislative body of nine persons, an executive body of three, and a judiciary of a supreme judge and two justices of the peace, with a probate court and its justices, and a recorder and treasurer. Every white man of twenty-one years or more could vote. The laws of Iowa were designated to be followed in common practice. Marriage was allowed to males at sixteen and females at fourteen. One of the most important provisions was the land law. This permitted any individual to claim a mile square, provided it be not on a town site or water power, and that any mission claims already made be not affected, up to the limit of six miles square. This law was framed upon the general conception of the proposed Linn bill already brought before Congress. The land law allowed land to be taken in any form, but since there was no existing survey, each man had to make his own survey.

The first elected executive committee consisted of David Hill, Alanson Beers, and Joseph Gale. Within a year an amendment was made to the constitution providing for a governor. George Abernethy, a former member of the Methodist Mission, was chosen to fill the place.

Outer things were pretty crude in the little colony on the Willamette, though brains and energy were there in abundance. J. Quinn Thornton expressed himself as follows on the "Oregon State House," which he says was in several respects different from that in which laws are made at Washington City:

"The Oregon State House was built with posts set upright, one end set in the ground, grooved on two sides, and filled in with poles and split timber, such as would be suitable for fence rails, with plates and poles across the top. Rafters and horizontal poles, instead of iron ribs, held the cedar bark which was used instead of thick copper for roofing. It was twenty by forty feet and therefore did not cover three acres and a half. At one end some puncheons were put up for a platform for the President; some poles and slabs were placed around for seats; three planks, about a foot wide and twelve feet long, placed upon a sort of stake platform for a table, were all that was believed necessary for the use of the legislative committee and the clerks."

There are several facts in connection with the inauguration of this Provisional Government of Oregon which are almost equal to itself in interest. One of these is that Peter H. Burnett, a lawyer and the most notable member of the emigration of 1843, rendered the opinion that, by the spirit of American institutions, the Provisional Government might be regarded as possessing valid authority. Going in a few years to California, Mr. Burnett incorporated the same principles into the government of that state and became its first governor.

Another most significant fact was the attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company. That great organization was of course opposed to American ownership.

and to the Provisional Government. At first, the management under Sir James Douglas (Dr. McLoughlin had been superseded by Douglas because of his supposed leaning toward the Americans) affected to ignore the government framed at Champoege, declaring loftily that the company could protect itself. Doctor McLoughlin, in his very interesting account of this, says that the Americans adopted in 1845 a provision in the constitution that no one should be called to do any act contrary to his allegiance. This provision struck him as designed to enable British subjects to join the organization. Doctor McLoughlin was so pleased with the wise and liberal spirit which this evinced that he prevailed on Douglas to join the Provisional Government. The family was now complete. The American farmers and immigrants and missionaries had triumphed over the autocratic government of the great fur company. The American idea—government of the people, by the people, and for the people—was vindicated. The local battle was won for the Yankee.

Before leaving this great epoch of the history of Oregon, it will interest the reader to know that Doctor McLoughlin, so conspicuous in the story thus far, removed to Oregon City, and became an avowed American citizen, living on the claim on which he filed at the Falls. Much trouble subsequently arose between him and the Methodist Mission people represented by Rev. A. F. Waller. Harder yet, Congress was led by Delegate Thurston of Oregon, to exclude him from the benefit of the Donation Land Law. The final result was that the great-hearted ex-king of the Columbia lost the most of his claim on the ground that he was an alien at the time of taking it. The Hudson's Bay Company directors chose to disapprove his acts in bestowing provisions upon the weary and hungry and ragged American immigrants, and they charged him personally with the cost. This, in addition to the loss of his claim, rendered him almost penniless and sadly embittered his old age. He said that he supposed he was becoming an American, but found that he was neither American nor British, but was without a country. It is pleasant to be able to record the fact that the Oregon Legislature restored his land in so far as the state controlled it, but this was only just before his death.

CHAPTER VIII

PERIOD OF INDIAN WARS

MEEKER-STEVENS CONTROVERSY—WAR CHIEFS OF THE INDIANS—THE CAYUSE WAR—"LAWYER"—DIAGRAM OF RESERVATION AND ORDER OF WITHDRAWAL—OUTBREAK OF WAR—BOLON MURDER—BATTLES IN YAKIMA—DISCORD BETWEEN VOLUNTEERS AND REGULARS—WALLA WALLA CAMPAIGN—VICTORY OF THE VOLUNTEERS—AFTERMATH OF THE WARS—THE DEATH OF LESCHI—A NEW ORDER OF THINGS—STEPTOE'S DEFEAT—END OF THE WAR—NEZ PERCE WAR IN THE WALLOWA, IN 1877—THE PERKINS MURDER—STORY OF EARLY DAYS: CHIEF MOSES SHOWN IN HIS TRUE LIGHT—TREATY WITH THE YAKIMAS, 1855.

The coming of "superior races" among barbarous ones,—which in case of Oregon, meant mainly the British and Americans—has been followed by the inevitable tragedy of war. Neither of the two parties has been able to comprehend the view point of the other. To most whites, eager to seize and develop land, and impatient of the blind and childish incapacity of the natives to understand the nature of civilization, those natives seem but obstructions to be gotten rid of like any other "varmints." To the native, accustomed to boundless areas of pasture land and game runs and fishing streams and seasonal migrations, the whites, at first a subject for wonder and superstitious fear and almost worship, became later a pestilence and an all-absorbing flood of tyranny and rapacity, whose main aims were to seize the Indian's land, grasp his beloved game and fish preserves, outrage his women, and kill his men. The most tragic part of our "Century of Dishonor," as Helen Hunt Jackson has it, has been the fact that the real criminals on both sides were not usually the ones that suffered due punishment from the avenging hands of the other. Some lawless bunch of white desperadoes would rob some Indians or run off with their women, and then the outraged Indians would go on the warpath and with blind fury waylay some innocent train of immigrants or fire a lonely cabin and scalp the helpless women and children of some frontier settler. In turn a new band of white men, this time probably the best of the genuine American settlers, would rouse themselves to defend their families and bring swift retribution upon the midnight marauders—and so they in turn would raid an Indian village and shoot down a bunch of men, women, and children, who had no part in the former atrocities and not the slightest conception of what it was all about. And so the blind and sorrowful history of "Indian troubles" has see-sawed back and forth, the criminals on both sides starting the ball rolling in order to gratify their lust for land or plunder or women, and the innocent victims on both sides paying the penalty. But what can we do about it? Philosophy breaks down

in trying to solve the problem on ethical grounds. Obviously this splendid land with its limitless resources could not have been left wild simply to accommodate a few thousand Cayuse ponies and maintain hunting grounds for a few thousand primitive natives. It is easy to say that if men were rational and patient and philanthropic, all could have been peaceably adjusted. Undoubtedly. But that is just what most men, even of the American nation, are not. They are not rational, nor patient, nor philanthropic. And so there you are! Without undertaking to express a judgment on a subject of which many greater philosophers than the writer have failed to find any satisfactory solution, we may venture one suggestion. It is this:—It is a just assertion that in the conflicts that have tormented humanity, the higher contestant should be held to the larger responsibility, the severer judgment. That is just the opposite of what is generally done. But we submit it as an essential basis of ethics (if there are any ethics in this poor, blood-soaked and outraged world of the year 1918 of the so-called Christian era) that the civilized man should be held to a higher responsibility than the savage. Generally speaking, in case of trouble between capitalist and laborer, the former is to blame. As between teacher and pupil, the teacher is usually to blame. As between parent and child the parent is usually to blame. As between educated and ignorant, the former must be held generally responsible. In countries so much in the dark ages as to have kings and lords, it may be said that the kings and lords are always to blame for popular troubles.

MEEKER-STEVENS CONTROVERSY

A good deal of the literature of crimination and recrimination about Indians in this state or territory has raged around its first governor, Isaac I. Stevens. Gen. Hazard Stevens, known and honored by many in Yakima and other parts of this region, whose brave and useful life ended while these pages were in preparation, has given in the life of his father, a masterly summary of the policies and achievements of that initial administration. Ezra Meeker, known also and respected all over the Northwest as one of the great pioneers, has presented in "The Tragedy of Leschi," his reasons for severe criticism of the Indian policies of Governor Stevens. The great majority of pioneers in discussing this controversy support the governor and condemn Meeker's criticisms as unjust and some even say malicious. Without undertaking to express any opinion on this vexed question it may be said here that the honored first governor of Washington Territory,—with his great ability, his tremendous energy, his far-reaching vision as to the future of this region, and his devoted patriotism, which he sealed with his blood on the field of Chantilly,—was a typical white man in the sense of which we have spoken.

That is, he, like practically all the white men in the Northwest at that time, did not get the point of view of the Indians. He and they contemplated this country solely from the standpoint of their own race and civilization and took into account little or none the problem of any permanent development of the Indians. The two views of Governor Stevens and his Indian policies, when divested of prejudice and acrimony, may be found to coexist in a measure. For there can be no question as to his large and beneficent aims, his lofty ambitions, and his unflagging zeal in the development of the country. It is doubt-

less equally true that he was oblivious to the inner workings and sentiments of the Indians, and thought of them as merely incidental to the great task of making a new commonwealth of what he saw truly was one of the most richly endowed of all the new lands of America.

WAR CHIEFS OF THE INDIANS

The story of the early Indian wars of the Inland Empire is divisible into three stages: First, the Cayuse War following the Whitman Massacre; second, the Yakima and Walla Walla War of 1855-56; third, the Yakima and Spokane War of 1858-59. These in a way constituted one war. Moreover, while the two latter were in progress, there were Indian wars in southern Oregon and on Puget Sound. It would perhaps be an accurate summary to say that the twelve years, 1847 to 1859, composed the great period of Indian wars in the Northwest. As we shall see, there were two very considerable later wars, the Nez Perce War of 1877 and the Bannock War of 1878. The Yakima Indians took a leading role in the War of 1855-56, and were connected with the others to a greater or less degree. Among many famous leaders of the natives several may be considered as their most conspicuous—Kamiakin, Owhi, and Leschi, the Yakimas, though Leschi's field was mainly on the Sound,—Peuquemox, a Walla Walla, Looking Glass and Halhaltlossot (Lawyer), the Nez Percés, and in the wars of the seventies, Hallakallakeen or Joseph of the Nez Percés, and Sultalthscosum, or Moses, of the Kowahchins. There were many other Indian chiefs worthy of mention, some admired, others hated by the whites, but these eight may perhaps be justly considered as nearest fulfilling the ideal of the typical Indian chief both for good and evil.

It is fitting that some space be given here to each of these wars with a view of the results of each. First we speak of

THE CAYUSE WAR

The Whitman Massacre was a prelude to the Cayuse War. It should be remembered that, the year before the massacre, the Oregon country had, by treaty with Great Britain, become the property of the United States. No regular government had yet been inaugurated, but the Provisional Government already instituted by the Americans met on December 9th and provided for sending fourteen companies of volunteers to the Walla Walla. These were immigrants who had come to seek homes and their section of land, and it was a great sacrifice for them to leave their families and start in mid-Winter for the upper Columbia. But they bravely and cheerfully obeyed the call of duty and set forth, furnishing mainly their own equipment, without a thought of pecuniary gain or even reimbursement. Cornelius Gilliam, an immigrant of 1845 from Missouri, was chosen colonel of the regiment. He was a man of great energy and courage, and though not a professional soldier (none of them were) had the frontier American's capacity for warfare. The command pushed rapidly forward, their way being disputed at various points. At Sand Hollows the Indians, led by Five Crows and War Eagle, made an especially tenacious attempt to prevent the crossing of the Umatilla River. Five Crows claimed to



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

LOUIS CHARLES MANN



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

REBEL CHIEFS OF THE YAKIMAS

have wizard powers by which he could stop all bullets, and War Eagle declared that he could swallow all balls fired at him. But at the first onset the wizard was so badly wounded that he had to retire and "Swallow Ball" was killed. Tom McKay had leveled his rifle and said, "Let him swallow this."

The way was now clear to Waiilatpu, which the command reached on March 4th. The mangled remains of the victims of the massacre had been hastily interred by the Ogden party, but coyotes had partially exhumed them. The remains were gathered by the volunteers and reverently, though rudely, buried at a point near the mission, a place where a marble crypt now encloses the commingled bones of the martyrs. A lock of long, fair hair was found near the ruined mission ground which was thought surely to be from the head of Mrs. Whitman. It was preserved by one of the volunteers and is now one of the precious relics in the historical museum of Whitman College.

The Cayuse War dragged along in a desultory fashion for nearly three years. The refusal of the Nez Perces and Spokanes and the indifference of the Yakimas to join the Cayuses made their cause hopeless, though there were several fierce fights with them and much severe campaigning. In 1850 a band of friendly Umatilla Indians undertook to capture the chief band of the Cayuses under Tamsaky, which had taken a strong position about the headwaters of the John Day River. After a savage battle Tamsaky was killed and most of the warriors captured. Of these, five, charged with the leading part in the Whitman massacre, were hanged at Oregon City on June 3, 1850. It remains a question to this day, however, whether the victims of the gallows were really the guilty ones. The Cayuse Indians were quite firm in their assertion that Tamahas, who, by one version, struck Doctor Whitman the first blow, was the only one of the five concerned in the murder.

Thus ended the first of the principal wars in the Columbia Basin. It was quickly followed by another, which was so extensive that it may well be called universal. This was the War of 1855-56. This was the greatest Indian war in the entire history of the Columbia River.

The first efforts of Governor Stevens were to secure treaties with the Indians. Having negotiated several treaties in 1854 with the Puget Sound Indians, the governor passed over the Cascade Mountains to Walla Walla in May, 1855. There during the latter part of May and first part of June, he held a great council with representatives of seventeen tribes. Lieutenant Kip, U. S. A., has preserved a vivid account of this great gathering, one of the most important ever held in the annals of Indian history. According to Lieutenant Kip, there were but about fifty men in the escort of the daring governor, and if he had been a man sensible to fear he might well have been startled when there came an army of twenty-five hundred Nez Perces under Halhaltlossot, known as Lawyer by the whites. Two days later three hundred Cayuses, those worst of the Columbia River Indians, surly and scowling, led by Five Crows and Young Chief, made their appearance. Two days later a force of two thousand Yakimas, Umatillas, and Walla Wallas came in sight under Kamiakin and Peupumoxmox. The council was soon organized. Governor Stevens and General Palmer, the latter the Indian agent for Oregon, set forth their plan of reservations, all these speeches being translated and retranslated until they had filtered

down among the general mass of the Indians. Then there must be a great "wawa," or discussion by the Indians. It soon became apparent that there were two bitterly contesting parties. One was a large faction of Nez Percés led by Lawyer, who favoured the whites. The other faction of the Nez Percés, with all the remaining tribes, were set against any treaty. With remarkable skill and patience, Governor Stevens, with the powerful assistance of Lawyer, had brought the Indians to a point of general agreement to the creation of a system of reservation. But suddenly there was a commotion. Into the midst of the council there burst the old chief Looking Glass (Apashwahayikt), second only to Lawyer in influence among the Nez Perce. He had made a desperate ride of three hundred miles in seven days, following a buffalo hunt and a raid against the Blackfeet, and as he now burst into the midst, there dangled from his belt the scalps of several slaughtered Blackfeet. As quoted in Hazard Stevens' life of Governor Stevens, he began his harangue thus: "My people, what have you done? While I was gone you sold my country. I have come home and there is not left me a place on which to pitch my lodge. Go home to your lodges. I will talk with you." Lieutenant Kip declares that though he could understand nothing of the speech of Looking Glass to his own tribe, which followed, the effect was tremendous. All the evidence showed that Looking Glass was a veritable Demosthenes. The work of Governor Stevens was all undone.

But later the governor and Lawyer succeeded in rallying their forces and gaining the acquiescence of the Indians to the setting aside of three great reservations, one on the Umatilla, one on the Yakima, and the third on the Clearwater and the Snake. These reservations still exist, imperial domains in themselves, though now divided into individual allotments. The acquiescence of the Indians in this treaty, as the sequel proved, was feigned by a number of them, but for the time it seemed a great triumph for Governor Stevens. From Walla Walla the Governor departed to the Coeur d'Alene, the Pend Oreille, and the Missoula regions to continue his arduous task of negotiating treaties.

This great Walla Walla Council cannot be dismissed without brief reference to an event, not fully known at the time, but which subsequent investigation made clear, and stamped as one of the most dramatic in the entire history of Indian warfare. This event was the conspiracy of the Cayuses and Yakimas to kill Governor Stevens and his entire band, and then exterminate the whites throughout the country. While the acceptance of the treaty was still pending, Kamiakin and Peupemoxmox were framing the details of this wide-reaching plot, which was indeed but the culmination of their great scheme of years. Kamiakin was the soul of the conspiracy. He was a remarkable Indian. He was of superb stature, and proportions, over six feet high, sinewy and active. Governor Stevens said of him: "He is a peculiar man, reminding me of the panther and the grizzly bear. His countenance has an extraordinary play, one moment in frowns, the next in smiles, flashing with light and black as Erebus the same instant. His pantomime is great, and his gesticulations many and characteristic. He talks mostly in his face and with his hands and arms." He was withal a typical Indian in treachery and secretiveness. Peupemoxmox was similar in nature, but was older and less capable.

In addition to this vivid description of the Yakima hero by Governor Stevens, we wish to insert here the description of him as given by Winthrop in "Canoe and Saddle." In the Chapter on Missionaries we quoted Winthrop's account of the "Atinam" Mission ("Le Play House" of the Indians, near Kamiakin's Gardens, the present Tampico), and the Oblate Fathers. Winthrop goes on to describe his efforts to secure guides and horses for his journey from "Atinam" to The Dalles and the statement of the Fathers that if he could find Kamiakin all could be arranged. The description of meeting the Yakima chief follows: "When I woke, late as sunrise, after the crowded fatigues and difficulties of yesterday, I found that already my hosts had despatched Uplintz and Kpawintz to a supposed neighbor camp of their brethren, to seek me a guide. Also the old servitor, a friendly grumbler, was off to the mountains on a similar errand. Patience, therefore, and remember, hasty voyager, that many are the chances of savage life.

"Antipodes had shaken to pieces whatever stitched bag he bore. I seized this moment to make repairs. Among my traps were needles and thread of the stoutest, for use and for presents. The fascinating squaw of Weenas, if she had but known it, was very near a largess of such articles. But the wrongdoing of Sultan lost her the gift, and my tailor-stock was undiminished. I made a lucky thrust at the one eye of a needle, and began my work with severe attention.

"While I was mending, Uplintz, with his admiring Orson, Kpawintz, came galloping back. Gone were the Indians they had sought; gone—so said their trail—to gad nomadly anywhere. And the two comrades, willing to go with me to the world's end for the pleasure of my society and the reward of my shirts, must admit to Father Pandosy, cross-examining, that they had never meandered along The Dalles hooihut.

"The old lay brother also returned bringing bad luck. Where he had looked to find populous lodges, he met one straggling squaw left there to potter alone, while the Bedouins were far away. The many chances of Indian life seemed chancing sadly against me. Should I despair of farther progress, and become an acolyte of the Atinam Mission?

"Just then I raised my eyes, and lo! a majestic Indian in Lincoln green! He was dismounting at the corral from a white pacer. Who now? '*Le bon Dieu l'envoie*,' said Father Pandosy; '*c'est Kamaiakkan même*.'

"Enter, then, upon this scene Kamaiakkan, chiefest of Yakima chiefs. He was a tall, large man, very dark, with a massive square face, and grave, reflective look. Without the senatorial coxcombry of Owhhigh, his manner was strikingly distinguished, quiet and dignified. He greeted the priests as a Kaiser might a Papal legate. To me, as their friend, he gave his hand with a gentlemanly word of welcome.

"All the nobs I have known among Redskins have retained a certain dignity of manner even in their beggarly moods. Among the plebeians, this excellence degenerates into a gruff coolness or insolent indifference. No one ever saw a bustling or fussy Indian. Even when he begs of a blanketeer gifted with chaftels, and beg he does without shame or shrinking, he asks as if he would do

the possessor of so much trumpery an honor by receiving it at his hands. The nauseous, brisk, pen-behind-the-ear manner of the thriving tradesman, competitor with everything and everybody, would disgust an Indian even to the scalping point. Owhigh, visiting my quarters at Squally with his fugue of beggars, praying me to breech his breechless, shirt his shirtless, shoe his shoeless child, treated me with a calm loftiness, as if I were merely a steward of his, or certainly nothing more than a copotentate of the world's oligarchy. He showed no discomposure at my refusal, as unmoved as his request. Fatalism, indolence, stolidity, and self-respect are combined in this indifference. Most of a savage's prayers for bounty are made direct to Nature; when she refuses, she does so according to majestic laws, of which he, half reflectively, half instinctively, is conscious. He learns that there is no use in waiting and whining for salmon out of season, or fresh grasshoppers in March. According to inevitable laws, he will have, or will not have, salmon of the first water, and aromatic grasshoppers sweet as honeydew. Caprice is out of the question with Nature, although her sex be feminine. Thus a savage learns to believe that power includes steadiness.

"Kamaiakán's costume was novel. Louis Philippe dodging the police as Mr. Smith, and adorned with a woollen comforter and a blue cotton umbrella, was unkingly and a caricature. He must be every inch a king who can appear in an absurd garb and yet look full royal. Kamiakin stood the test. He wore a coat, a long tunic of fine green cloth. Like the irregular beds of a kitchen garden were the patches, of all shapes and sizes, combined to form this robe of ceremony. A line, zigzag as the path over new-fallen snow trodden by a man after toddies too many, such devious line marked the waist. Sleeves, baggy here, and there tight as a bandage, were inserted somewhere, without reference to the anatomical insertion of arms. Each verdant patch was separated from its surrounding patches by a rampart or a ditch of seam, along which stitches of white threads strayed like vines. It as a gerrymandered coat, gerrymandered according to some system perhaps understood by the operator, but to me complex, impolitic, and unconstitutional.

"Yet Kamaiakán was not a scarecrow. Within this garment of disjunctive conjunction he stood a chieftainly man. He had the advantage of an imposing presence and bearing, and above all a good face, a well-lighted Pharos at the top of his colossal frame. We generally recognize whether there is a man looking at us from behind what he chances to use for eyes, and when we detect the man, we are cheered or bullied according to what we are. It is intrinsically more likely that the chieftainly man will be an acknowledged chief among simple savages, than in any of the transitional phases of civilization preceding the educated simplicity of social life, whither we now tend. Kamaiakán, in order to be chiefest chief of the Yakimas, must be clever enough to master the dodges of salmon and the will of wayward mustangs; or like Fine-Ear, he must know where kamas bulbs are mining a passage for their sprouts; or he must be able to tramp farther and fare better than his fellows; or, by a certain tamanous that is in him, he must have power to persuade or convince, to win or overbear. He must be best as a hunter, a horseman, a warrior, an orator. These

are attributes not heritable; if Kamaiakun Junior is a nature's nobody, he takes no permanent benefit by his parentage."

Thus much for Winthrop's view of the "Last Hero of the Yakimas."

"LAWYER"

The opposite of Kamiakin and Peupemoxmox in conception of the situation was Halhaltlossot or Lawyer, the Solon of the Nez Perces. When Lawyer became convinced that the Yakimas and Cayuses were planning to exterminate the Governor and his party he went by night to the camp and revealed the conspiracy.

Hazard Stevens gives a most vivid account of this event. The powerful opposition of Lawyer's faction of the Nez Perces made it clear to Kamiakin and his followers that they could not count upon such united support as to put through their existing scheme. The Nez Perces saved the day for the whites.

And yet the sequel is one of the most lamentable examples of the miscarriage of justice in Indian affairs that we have any record of. The friendly Nez Perces saved the whites. The unfriendly faction of the Nez Perces, led by Joseph and Looking Glass, finally yielded and accepted the treaty. But they did this with certain expectations in regard to their reservation. This was set forth to the author by William McBean, a half-breed Indian, son of the McBean who was the commandant of the Hudson's Bay post at Wallula. McBean the younger was a boy at the time of the council at Walla Walla. He was familiar with all the Indian languages spoken at the council and in appearance was so much of an Indian that he could pass unquestioned anywhere. Governor Stevens asked him to spy out the situation and learn what the Nez Perce were going to decide. The result of his investigations was to show that the whole decision hinged on the understanding by Joseph's faction that, if they acquiesced in the treaty they should hold perpetual possession of the Wallowa country in Northeastern Oregon as their special allotment. Becoming finally satisfied that this would be granted them, they yielded to the Lawyer faction and thus the entire Nez Perce tribe made common cause with the whites, rendering the execution of the great plot of Kamiakin and Peupemoxmox a foredoomed failure. But now for the sequel. Though it was thus clear in the minds of Joseph and his division of the Nez Perces that the loved Wallowa (one of the fairest regions that ever the sun shone on and a perfect land for Indians) was to be their permanent home, yet the stipulation, if indeed it were intended by Governor Stevens, never became definitely set down in the "Great Father's" records at Washington. The result was that when, twenty years later, the manifold attractions of the Wallowa country began to draw white immigration, the Indians, now under Young Joseph, son of the former chief, stood by their supposed rights and the great Nez Perce War of 1877 ensued.

For a better understanding of this singular situation we are adding here a valuable transcription furnished to the author by Major Jay Lynch of Yakima, from which it appears that President Grant had formally withdrawn the order creating that reservation. The whole history illustrates the unfortunate results

of lack of continuity and stability in Indian affairs and consequent misunderstandings by the Indians.

The transcription referred to is as follows:

Wallowa Valley Reserve.

Department of the Interior,
Office of Indian Affairs, June 9, 1873.

The above diagram is intended to show a proposed reservation for the roaming Nez Perce Indians in the Wallowa Valley, in the state of Oregon. Said proposed reservation is indicated on the diagram by red lines, and is described as follows, viz.:

Commencing at the right bank of the mouth of the Grande Ronde River; thence up Snake River to a point due east of the southeast corner of township No. 1, south of the base line of the surveys in Oregon, in range No. 46 east of the Willamette meridian; thence from said point due west to the West Fork of the Wallowa River; thence down said West Fork to its junction with the Wallowa River; thence down said river to its confluence with the Grande Ronde River; thence down the last named river to the place of beginning.

I respectfully recommend that the President be requested to order that the lands comprised within the above described limits be withheld from entry and settlement as public lands, and that the same be set apart as an Indian reservation, as indicated in my report to the Department of this date.

EDWARD P. SMITH, Commissioner.

Department of the Interior, June 11, 1873.

Respectfully presented to the President, with the recommendation that he make the order above proposed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

C. DELANO, Secretary.

Executive Mansion, June 16, 1873.

It is hereby ordered that the tract of country above described be withheld from entry and settlement as public lands, and that the same be set apart as a reservation for the roaming Nez Perce Indians, as recommended by the Secretary of the Interior and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

U. S. GRANT.

Executive Mansion, June 10, 1875.

It is hereby ordered that the order dated June 16, 1873, withdrawing from sale and from settlement and setting apart the Wallowa Valley, in Oregon, described as follows: Commencing at the right bank of the mouth of the Grande Ronde River, thence up Snake River to a point due east of the southeast corner of township No. 1 south of the base line of the surveys in Oregon, in range No. 46 east of the Willamette meridian; thence from said point due west to the west fork of the Wallowa River; thence down said west fork to its junction with the Wallowa River; thence down said river to its confluence with the Grande Ronde River; thence down the last named river to the place of begin-



Copyrighted and loaned by L. V. McWhorter Photo by J. W. Langdon

PEACH-TE LA LA, OR "CAPTAIN JACK"



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

Copyrighted 1911

YAKIMA WARRIOR SCOUTS

ning, as an Indian reservation, is hereby revoked and annulled; and the said described tract of country is hereby restored to the public domain.

U. S. GRANT.

And now, after this digression, we resume the thread of our discourse.

After the supposed settlement at Walla Walla, Governor Stevens proceeded to the Coeur d'Alene and Pend Oreille lakes to negotiate similar treaties with the Flatheads. After concluding a treaty there he crossed the Rockies to Fort Benton on the Missouri to meet the Blackfeet.

But meanwhile Kamiakin, Peupemoxmox, Young Chief, and Five Crows had formed a new league, the treaties were thrown away, and the flame of savage warfare burst forth throughout the entire Columbia Valley.

Hazard Stevens, in his invaluable history of his father, gives a vivid picture of how the news reached them in their camp thirty-five miles up the Missouri from Fort Benton. Summer had now passed into Autumn. A favorable treaty had been made with the Blackfeet. On October 29th, the little party were gathered around their campfire in the frosty air of Fall in that high latitude, when they discerned a solitary rider making his way slowly toward them. As he drew near they soon saw that it was Pearson, the express rider. Pearson was one of the best examples of those scouts whose lives were spent in conveying messages from forts to parties in the field. He usually travelled alone, and his life was always in his hand. He seemed to be made of steel springs, and it had been thought that he could endure anything. "He could ride anything that wore hair." He rode seventeen hundred and fifty miles in twenty-eight days at one time, one stage of two hundred and sixty miles having been made in three days. But as he slowly drew up to the party in the cold evening light, it was seen that even Pearson was "done." His horse staggered and fell, and he himself could not speak for some time. After he had been revived he told his story, and a story of disaster and foreboding it was, sure enough.

All the great tribes of the Columbia plains west of the Nez Perces had broken out, the Cayuses, Yakimas, Palouses, Walla Wallas, Umatillas and Klickitats. They had swept the country clean of whites. The ride of Pearson from The Dalles to the point where he reached Governor Stevens is one of the most thrilling in the annals of the river. By riding all day and night, he reached a horse ranch on the Umatilla belonging to a noted half-breed Indian, William McKay, but he found the place deserted. Seeing a splendid horse in the bunch near by, he lassoed and saddled him. Though the horse was as wild as air, Pearson managed to mount and start on. Just then there swept into view a force of Indians who, instantly divining what Pearson was trying to do, gave chase. Up and down hill, through vale, and across the rim rock, they followed, sending frequent bullets after him, and yelling like demons, "Whupsiah si-ah-poo, Whup-si-ah!" ("Kill the white man!"). But the wild horse which the intrepid rider bestrode proved his salvation, for he gradually outran all his pursuers. Traveling through the Walla Walla at night Pearson reached the camp of a friendly Nez Perce, Red Wolf, on the Alpowa the next day, having ridden two hundred miles from The Dalles without stopping except for the brief time of changing horses. Snow and hunger now impeded his course. Part of the

way he had to go on snowshoes without a horse. But with unflinching resolution he passed on, and so now, here he was with his dismal tidings.

The despatches warned Governor Stevens that Kamiakin with a thousand warriors was in the Walla Walla Valley and that it would be impossible for him to get through by that route, and that he must therefore return to the east by the Missouri and come back to his Territory by the steamer route of Panama. That meant six months' delay. With characteristic boldness, Governor Stevens at once rejected the more cautious course and went right back to Spokane by the Coeur d'Alene Pass, deep already with the Winter snows, suffering intensely with the cold and hunger, but avoiding by that route the Indians sent out to intercept him. With extraordinary address, he succeeded in turning the Spokane Indians to his side. The Nez Percés, thanks to Lawyer's fidelity, were still friendly, and with these two powerful tribes arrayed against the Yakimas, there was still hope of holding the Columbia Valley.

After many adventures, Governor Stevens reached Olympia in safety. Governor Curry of Oregon had already called a force of volunteers into the field. The Oregon volunteers were divided into two divisions, one under Col. J. W. Nesmith, which went into the Yakima country, and the other under Lieut.-Col. J. K. Kelley, which went to Walla Walla. The latter force fought the decisive battle of the campaign on the 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th of December, 1855. It was a series of engagements occurring in the heart of the Walla Walla Valley, a "running fight" culminating at what is now called Frenchtown, ten miles west of the present city of Walla Walla. The most important feature of it all was the death of the great Walla Walla chieftain, Peupeumoxmox. But though defeated and losing so important a chief, the Indians scattered across the rivers and were still unsubdued.

We have been following to this point the movements of Governor Stevens in order to preserve the continuity of the story, but in order to be correct in chronology we must turn back a few months and take our station in Yakima, for here actual hostilities began. In narrating the story of the Yakima War the historian has the privilege of following a competent authority.

For here we may avail ourselves of the recently published narrative by A. J. Splawn, "Kamiakin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas."

Many of our readers will no doubt have already read Mr. Splawn's picturesque and valuable book. If so they will have discovered in detail the essential features of what we must be content to give in bare outline. In order, however, to exhibit the conditions which in Mr. Splawn's judgment created the state of mind which prepared the Indians for war, we incorporate at this point the third chapter of the book. "In 1853 Lieut. George B. McClellan arrived at Fort Vancouver with a party of men for the purpose of exploring the Cascade Mountains in the interest of the Northern Pacific R. R. His main object was to find, if possible, a feasible pass through this range. He was under the immediate command of I. I. Stevens, who had recently been appointed governor for Washington Territory and who was then on his way overland from the east with a force of men, viewing out a route for this same railroad and making treaties with the different Indian tribes with which he came in contact.

"When McClellan left Fort Vancouver, Indian runners were dispatched to

the Klickitats and Yakimas to notify the tribes of his coming. The first government equipped body of men to reach the Yakima country, it was regarded with suspicion. Skloom, a brother of Ka-mi-akin, was dispatched to the summit of the Cascades to meet the soldiers and learn of their intended movements and purposes. He returned with the additional information that Governor Stevens would be in their country the following year for the purpose of making a treaty with all the tribes; that the Great White Father at Washington, D. C., wished to buy their lands and open them up for white settlement. Nothing more startling or undesired from the Indian viewpoint could have been mentioned.

"Upon his arrival at the Catholic Mission on the Ahtanum, McClellan was met by Ka-mi-akin, who, together with the priest, Father Pandosy, interviewed him both in regard to his own intentions and those of Governor Stevens. Again, when McClellan was encamped on the Wenas during his exploring trip through the Nah-cheez Pass, Ka-mi-akin visited him, and, immediately after, rode over to Ow-hi's home in the Kittitas Valley to inform him of what he had learned. They made an arrangement that when the 'White Chief' (McClellan) reached Kittitas, Ow-hi should accompany him to Wenat-sha (Wenatchee), with a view to confirming what had already been reported and to gaining further information regarding the probable actions of Governor Stevens. Ow-hi, accompanied by Quil-ten-e-nock, a brother of Sulk-talthscos-um (Moses), did go on to Wenatchee with McClellan, and, a few days after his return home, rode to Ka-mi-akin's village on the Ahtanum to talk over the situation. The result of the conference was a decision to try to defeat any treaty with the Indians that Governor Stevens might attempt to make.

"Word went out to all the tribes of the Northwest that the Father in Washington, D. C., wanted their lands for the white men and that a great white chief was even now on his way out to buy them, and that, moreover, if they refused to sell, soldiers would be sent to drive them off and seize the lands. Such news naturally aroused the indignation of every tribe in Washington Territory, creating a strong prejudice against Stevens, so that, upon his arrival, he was regarded with the suspicion that would attach to a man who had come to take from them their country. This was the situation at the beginning of 1854.

"During the Summer of that year Governor Stevens met several head men of the different tribes, including Ow-hi, leader of what was then known as the upper Yakima, extending from Nah-cheez River north to the headwaters of the Yakima. Stevens told him that he wished to hold a council with all the interested tribes in eastern Washington and eastern Oregon the following year to talk over the purchase of Indian lands. Ow-hi replied that the Indians did not want to sell and wished to be left alone. He was assured that, if the Indians would not sell, the whites would take the land any way and the Indians get no return; also, that if they refused to make a treaty with him, soldiers would be sent into their country to wipe them off the face of the earth. Stevens requested Ow-hi to communicate this fact to the different chiefs, which he did without delay.

"When the words of Stevens were repeated by Ow-hi to Ka-mi-akin, the latter had exclaimed: 'At last we are face to face with those dreaded people,

the coming of whom was foretold by the old medicine man, Wa-tum-nah, long ago. Peu-peu-mox-mox, who has been in California, says that the Indians there are fast dying off. I have traveled through the Willamette Valley since its settlement by the whites and found only a sad remainder left of the once powerful Mult-no-mahs and Cal-a-poo-yas. So it will be with us, if we allow the whites to settle in our country. Heretofore we have allowed them to travel through unmolested, and we refused to help the Cay-uses in their war with them, for we wanted to live in peace and be left alone; but we have been both mistaken and deceived. Now, when that pale-faced stranger, Governor Stevens, from a distant land, sends to us such words as you have brought me, I am for war. If they take our lands, their trails will be marked with blood.'

"Ka-mi-akin requested Ow-hi to bring to his village in two weeks Quilten-e-nock and Apashwayiikt (Looking Glass), war chief of the Nez Perces, to summon him to a meeting at the village of Peu-peu-moxmox, near Wallula, at once. This done, he rode to the Catholic Mission, St. Joseph, a few miles below on the Ahtanum to tell Father Pandosy of the message sent by Governor Stevens. The priest replied: 'It is as I feared. The whites will take your country as they have taken other countries from the Indians. I come from the land of the white man far to the east, where the people are thicker than the grass on the hills. While there are only a few here now, others will come with each year until your country will be overrun with them; your land will be taken and your people driven from their homes. It has been so with other tribes; it will be so with you. You may fight and delay for a time this invasion, but you cannot avert it. I have lived many Summers with you, and baptised a great number of your people into the faith. I have learned to love you. I cannot advise or help you. I wish I could.'

"Mounting his horse the chief rode back to the village. What passed through his mind at that time can only be surmised. Was it then that he worked out his plan for a confederacy of all the red men west of the Rocky Mountains for a last stand against the hated white race?

"With his brother Skloom and another trusted man, as well as a few extra horses, along, Ka-mi-akin then set out for the home of Peu-peu-moxmox, where A-pash-wa-yi-ikt, the Nez Perce soon joined them. Here Ka-mi-akin repeated the words of Governor Stevens, as told him by Ow-hi, and unfolded his plan for a confederacy of all the tribes from British Columbia to the southern boundary of Oregon, for the purpose of resisting, if it became necessary, the occupancy of their lands by the whites. Both of these influential chiefs gave their approval. After a day and night spent in consultation, a definite plan was agreed upon. A council should be called to meet in a month. The message from Governor Stevens was to be spread broadcast and tribal councils called to select head men to attend the grand council. The meeting place was to be the Grande Ronde Valley of eastern Oregon, a rendezvous selected both because of its remoteness and in the hope that the Snake tribes might be induced to join. In order to keep the whites from learning of the proposed gathering, strict secrecy must be observed.

"Couriers were sent speeding to the south at once to spread out among the different nations, while Skloom, with another Yakima, went to the Warm



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

MAID OF THE FALLING LEAVES



TOKIAKEN TWI WASH OR TOM SMART
LOWIT

Springs, Des Chutes, Tihghs and Was-co-pams, with the intention also of visiting the Klickitats on their return to Yakima.

"Ka-mi-akin returned to the Ahtanum alone. Shortly after, Ow-hi, Quil-ten-e-nock, Sulk-talth-scos-um and Qual-chan arrived in response to his summons and were informed of the result of his meeting with Peu-peu-moxmox and Looking Glass. The Yakima chief urged them to busy themselves in the north, east and west, in the work Skloom was doing in the Des Chutes country and the couriers in the south.

"These bold men were pleased with the plan and eager for action. An understanding was soon reached. Quil-ten-e-nock and Sulk-talth-scos-um were to go north; Qual-chan to Puget Sound to meet Leschi and others who would look after that region; while Ka-mi-akin and Ow-hi would go east.

"Well equipped with tough and wiry horses, and a few men along to look after them they were soon on their respective ways, full of hope. To the head men of each tribe they dwelt on the menace in the words of Governor Stevens and insisted that their only hope was to stand together. If soldiers were sent into any part of the Indian country and a battle fought, it should be the signal for a general uprising from every quarter.

"The council which met in the Grande Ronde Valley in 1854 was the most noted gathering of red men that had ever been seen in this vast territory. It lasted five days, during which speakers were heard from nearly every tribe. Only Hal-halt-los-sot (Lawyer) of the Nez Percés, Stic-cas of the Cay-uses and Garry of the Spokanes were in favor of making a treaty with Governor Stevens and selling their lands. The Sho-sho-nees, as well as other tribes not directly interested in the treaty, said: 'We have been for many years in almost constant warfare with the whites and are in a position to begin hostilities at any time. If you decide on war and begin to fight, let the signals flash from the mountain tops and we will do our part; but we will fight only in our own country.' The Flatheads were not represented in this council, though many of them fought in the war later on. Lawyer and Stic-cas hung out strong for a council with Stevens, taking the view that if all were in a position to hear directly what the emissary of the whites had to say, war might, perhaps, be avoided; but they were much in the minority.

"All of the interested chiefs, except these two, then met and concluded to mark the boundaries of the different tribes so that each chief could rise in council, claim his boundaries and ask that the land be made a reservation for his people. Then there would be no lands for sale, the council would fail, and the contention of Lawyer and Stic-cas, at the same time, be met. The boundaries were agreed upon as follows:

"Ow-hi, for the Yakimas, Klickitats, Wick-rams and So-kulks, should have the territory extending from the Cascade Falls of the Columbia River north along the summit of the Cascade Mountains to the head of Cle-El-um, east by Mount Stuart and the ridge of the We-nat-sha Mountains north of the Kittitas Valley, to the Columbia River and across to Moses Lake, thence south to White Bluffs, crossing to the west side, and on down the Columbia to the point of beginning, including all of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas valleys.

"To-qual-e-can, for the Wenatshas, that country north of Ow-hi's boundary to Lake Chelan and east as far as Grand Coulee.

"In-no-mo-se-cha, for the Chelans, that country north as far as Methow, then east to Grand Coulee.

"Se-cept-kain, for the Okanogans, all north of the Methow to the boundary of British Columbia with the Okanogan River for the east boundary. All of the above boundaries extended west to the summit of the Cascades.

"To-nas-ket claimed for the Kettle Falls tribe of the Okanogans all that country between the Columbia River and the east bank of the Okanogan north to the boundary of British Columbia.

"Chin-chin-no-wab, for the Colvilles, asked for the land east to To-nas-ket's boundary, including the Spokane and Colville valleys.

"Lot, for his tribe of Spokanes, wanted the land east of that claimed by Chin-chin-no-wah to Spokane Falls.

"Garry and Po-lat-kin, for their following of the same tribe, wanted that east of Lot's land from Spokane Falls to the summit of the Cœur d'Alene Mountains and about twenty miles south of Spokane Falls and east of the Palouse country.

"Sal-tes, for the Cœur d'Alenes, claimed that part known as the eastern portion of the Palouse country south of Garry's and Po-lat-kin's holdings, with the Snake River at Pen-e-wa-wa for the southern boundary.

"Three Eagles asked for his band of Nez Perces the land south and east of Sal-tes' claim to the summit of the Bitter Root Mountains and the north side of the Clearwater.

"Looking Glass' and Lawyer's following of the same tribe claimed all lying south of Three Eagles' land, including Kam-i-ah, Craig Mountain and Camas Prairie.

"Joseph, for the Salmon River Nez Perces, spoke for the main Salmon and Little Salmon rivers and the headwaters of the Weiser, Payette and Wallowa valleys.

"Five Crows, of the Cay-uses, wanted the Grande Ronde Valley, Umatilla and as far down the Columbia as John Day's River in Oregon.

"The Warm Springs, Des Chutes, Was-co-pams and Tighs asked for the land from John Day's River to the Cascade Falls of the Columbia and south along the summit of the Cascade Mountains to Mount Jefferson, then east to the John Day River and down that stream to the Columbia.

"Thus a circle was completed, including practically all of the lands in eastern Washington and a large portion of eastern Oregon, thereby leaving no lands to treat for with the Government. If Governor Stevens now asked for a council it was agreed that they should consent, but should give up no land.

"The spirit of war was now thoroughly aroused; the fire smouldering ready for the first breeze to fan it into flame. During the Winter of 1854, many councils and feasts were held among the tribes, at which the talk was all of war.

"The leading spirit and master mind of this confederacy, Ka-mi-akin, with an endurance that seemed to have no limit, flew from tribe to tribe, dispensing that fiery eloquence so potent among the red men.

"Reviving the memory of their wrongs, he said: 'We wish to be left alone in the lands of our forefathers, whose bones lie in the sand hills and along the trails, but a paleface stranger had come from a distant land and sends word to us that we must give up our country, as he wants it for the white man. Where can we go? There is no place left. Only a single mountain now separates us from the big salt of the setting sun. Our fathers from the hunting grounds of the other world are looking down on us today. Let us not make them ashamed! My people, the Great Spirit has his eyes upon us. He will be angry if, like cowardly dogs, we give up our lands to the whites. Better to die like brave warriors on the battlefield, than live among our vanquishers, despised. Our young men and women would speedily become debauched by their fire water and we should perish as a race.'

"With such words he had no difficulty in holding the compact solid.

"When the snow had left the valleys, but was yet hanging low on the hills, a small party of white men rode into Ka-mi-akin's camp on the south side of the Yakima River, a few miles below the present town of Zillah. The leader proved to be James Doty, sent out by Governor Stevens to arrange with the various tribes for a grand council to be held May 20th. The Yakima chief gave his consent to the plan, and named Pasha, a spot in the Walla Walla Valley where now stands the city of Walla Walla, which was an ancient council ground, for the meeting. Doty also visited the Walla Wallas, Cay-uses and Nez Perces, all of whom agreed to hold the council where Ka-mi-akin had suggested.

"The utmost effort was made by the Indians during the Spring and Summer to gather and store all the food possible. Every woman and girl was digging roots, while every man and boy was catching and drying salmon, as well as killing and curing meat. This activity continued throughout the season.

"But from the time of the Grande Ronde council, there had been a subtle force at work to defeat the aims of the confederacy. The Nez Perce, Lawyer, had notified Indian Agent A. J. Bolon of this council and its purpose. Lawyer was a far-seeing, cunning and ambitious man. With the education and knowledge gained in travel, he was the best posted Indian in the Northwest in regard to the strength and power of the whites. He knew that the Indians could not cope with them in war and that the inevitable result would be the defeat and humiliation of the red man. By showing his friendship for the whites he thought to gain advantages for his own tribe and promotion for himself. Politician that he was, he played into the hands of the enemies of his race. White historians will applaud him, but from the standpoint of the Indian he was as much a traitor as were the Tories in the war for American independence. It turned out as he expected. By his perfidy he gained a large reservation for his tribe and advancement for himself."—Such is Mr. Splawn's account.

Such was the state of mind among the Indians when Governor Stevens met them at Walla Walla. It is not surprising, therefore, that they ratified the treaty with a large mental reservation. It is suitable to record here, however, that Mr. Splawn repudiates the story of Lawyer that there was a conspiracy among the Yakimas and Cayuses to exterminate Stevens and his

soldiers. He believes that story to have been invented by Lawyer purely in his own interest.

About a month after the Walla Walla council Kamiakin had a conference of the principal chiefs at his place near the present Tampico. At this conference war was practically agreed on and the warriors waited only for an occasion. The aim was to line up all the Indians of the Northwest and make a clean sweep of the "Shweyappos" (whites). Qualchan, who seems to have been the Achilles of the tribes, as Kamiakin was their Agamemnon, had been to the Sound to rouse Leschi, whose mother was a Yakima.

OUTBREAK OF WAR

The occasion was soon offered. Gold had been discovered near the Canadian boundary on the Columbia. Indians or no Indians, eager adventurers at many points were making ready for a rush into the "diggings."

Among others a party of six white men from Seattle were making their way in spite of warnings through the Yakima Valley. At a point said by Mr. Splawn to be near the present dam of the Cascade mill company Qualchan with a party of five relatives overtook the whites and after a little "wawa," as the whites were just ready to ford the Yakima, fired upon them, killing four. The others were followed and soon dispatched. Mr. Splawn mentions five of the slain, Jamieson, Walker, Cummings, Huffman, and Fanjoy. In an address at the meeting of the Oregon Historical Society at Portland December 19, 1914, Mr. Thomas W. Prosch states the details a little differently, to the effect that there were seven men in the party, that three escaped and reached their homes and that the four killed were Eaton, Fanjoy, Walker, and Jamieson.

It was generally believed that other miners lost their lives. Whatever the exact facts, white men were murdered and the flood gates of a desolating Indian war were open.

BOLON MURDER

A. J. Bolon, Indian agent at The Dalles, upon learning of these bloody deeds, started for the scene. He knew many of the Indians and seems to have been very friendly with Showaway, a brother of Kamiakin. Being a brave and resolute man and having great confidence in his power over the Indians, Bolon went alone, expecting to pass on from Yakima to Colville and thence to meet Stevens on his return from the Blackfoot country. Leaving The Dalles, September 20, 1855, Bolon reached the lodge of Showaway on the Toppenish, and there the chieftain urged him to return at once, declaring that his life was in danger. Bolon followed the advice and the next day set forth on his return.

While in the Simcoe hills at a point about twenty-five miles from the present Fort Simcoe, Bolon was overpowered and murdered with peculiar atrocity, his head being hacked from his body. There seems some difference of opinion as to the perpetrators of this dreadful deed. Mr. Splawn regards it as the work of Mecheil, the son of Showaway. The author has derived from Frank Olney of Toppenish the statement that five Indians attacked Bolon while one Indian fought for him. Bolon was a very powerful man and made a gallant fight but he and his Indian helper were finally overpowered and his head

was severed from his body. The place where it occurred became known as Twenty-five Mile Creek, on account of being that distance from the point where Fort Simcoe was afterwards located. Chief Stwires (Waters) gave a vivid account of Bolon whom he knew well, though he had no direct knowledge of the murder. He said that Bolon was red-headed, very strong and could outrun a horse,—“good man.” It must be noted that the usual account, which we have been following, is not sustained by the only living witness. This witness is an Indian and he has declared to L. V. McWhorter that no Indian fought with Bolon, that Bolon's head was not severed from his body, nor his body burned.

BATTLES IN YAKIMA

The necessary and immediate consequence of these murders was action by the military authorities at The Dalles. Major Rains directed Major Haller to proceed at once to Yakima with eighty-four men, and at the same time he provided that Lieutenant Slaughter go from Steilacoom with a coöperating force of forty men. These orders led to the famous battle on the Toppenish, on October 5, 1855. Major Rains in a communication to Governor Curry speaks of the battlefield as on the Pasco River.

Mr. Splawn gives a vivid account of this battle. It lasted from 3 P. M. on October 5th till the night of the 6th. Kamiakin was the Indian commander, and urged on the attack with great daring. But Haller's men held their ground doggedly and during the afternoon began to push the Indians across the north side of the stream. Kamiakin, having perceived the danger of a scattering of his soldiers by the solid massed attack of the civilized men, had sent a swift messenger to urge the coming of Qualchan whom he knew to be somewhere in the Selah region with two hundred well mounted and well armed braves. The messenger met Qualchan at Pahotecute (Union Gap), and under the impulse of impending disaster that bold warrior (the Indian Murat, Mr. Splawn calls him) urged his command across the plain with such vehemence that they burst like a thunderbolt into the battle just in the nick of time to save the day for the Indians. Surviving Indians contradict this and say that Qualchan was in the battle all the time. Night fell upon an undecided field, but Haller perceived that the odds were too great and during the night he sent “Cut-Mouth” John to The Dalles for help. The messenger managed to elude observation and reached Major Rains to report Haller's desperate situation. Rains sent a message at once, October 9th, to Governor Curry of Oregon and acting Governor Mason of Washington to hurry volunteer reinforcements to the inland country.

Meanwhile on the morning of the 7th, Qualchan began a violent attack on Haller's little band. When night came again the Indians, confident of victory in the morning, ceased their attack. Haller stole away in the darkness and by morning light was far up the sides of the Simcoe hills. In the Klickitat Valley they met reinforcements sent on by Rains in response to Cut-Mouth John's message. But believing the united force too small to meet the formidable array of Kamiakin and Qualchan, Major Haller continued his retreat to The Dalles. He had lost eight men killed and seventeen wounded. Mr. Prosch says five killed and nineteen wounded.

While this repulse of Haller was in progress, Lieutenant Slaughter with his coöperating force from Steilacoom was overtaken by a message while he was on the Cascade Mountains, that outbreaks had begun on the west side and that he must return. Obeying the order he went back to his death at Auburn by Indians a few weeks later. The author received from Judge Milroy of Yakima a thrilling story of Col. H. D. Cock, well known as first marshal of Yakima. Colonel Cock was in Slaughter's command, and when the order to return reached the command, he, with one other man, was ordered to go to the Klickitat to warn settlers. The two men set forth on their perilous journey down the Naches and across the Ahtanum and Toppenish. Cock's companion was killed by Indians, but he, having a fast horse and marvelous good fortune, as well as much address, managed to elude them. He would alternately ride and run beside his horse and then hide in the tall marsh grass and bushes. By these tactics he finally made his way across the hills of the Satus and reached the Klickitat unharmed.

Needless to say that when Haller reached The Dalles and reported the strength of the Yakima Indians, it was seen that the military, both Regular and Volunteer, were going to be taxed to the utmost. There has been much bitter criticism of the United States Government by writers and pioneers for alleged remissness in preparation for such a crisis. In the "History of the Pacific Northwest," of which Elwood Evans was editor-in-chief, page 535 and on, there are quotations from the reports of Nathan Olney, Governor Stevens, and General Wool, indicating their comprehension of impending danger. Governor Stevens refers to the warning which he received earlier from Rev. Father Ricard, then superior of missions in the Yakima and Cayuse countries, that the Indians meditated violence at the Walla Walla council in May. The Governor, however, seems to have believed that he had thoroughly cowed the Indians there and secured their acquiescence in the treaties. Mr. Splawn quite severely criticises the Governor for his inability to see from the sullen and brooding silence of all the Indians, except the Lawyer faction of Nez Perces, that they were dissatisfied with the treaties and had no intention of adhering to them.

--
Upon the call of Major Rains to the two governors for volunteers, those officials acted with promptness and energy and two companies from Washington and nine from Oregon were mustered in.

The Oregon companies composed one regiment and J. W. Nesmith, subsequently United States senator from Oregon, became its Colonel.

DISCORD BETWEEN VOLUNTEERS AND REGULARS

Throughout this war there was an unfortunate failure to maintain harmony between the United States Regulars and the Volunteers and state governments. These bitter controversies would constitute a book in themselves and we can devote no more time to them than to say that they gave a certain form and direction to the events of the entire period.

The two companies of Washington Volunteers were mustered into the service of the United States, but the Oregon regiment declined this disposition



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter
Photo by J. W. Langdon

YES-TO-LAH-LEMY, WIFE OF LU-PAH-HIN



Copyrighted and loaned by L. V. McWhorter
Photo by J. W. Langdon

STE CLAH

CHE POS-TO-COS: "OWL CHILD"

LU-PAH-HIN

and maintained independence of action. Governor Curry, indeed, enjoined upon the Oregon force that they should, "so far as practicable, act in conjunction with Major Rains, chief in command of the United States troops, and, at the same time keeping your command a distinct one, afford him a cordial coöperation." In order to avoid the awkward situation from Major Rains having a rank technically inferior to that of Colonel Nesmith, acting Governor Mason commissioned Major Rains as Brigadier General of Washington Volunteers.

On October 30th, Major Rains set forth from The Dalles with 350 men, regulars, among whom was Lieut. Philip H. Sheridan, and volunteers, the latter consisting of a company from Vancouver under William Strong and a company from the Willamette under Robert Newell. Colonel Nesmith with six companies of volunteers acted in conjunction with Major Rains, though maintaining the independence of the command. There was a total force variously stated at from 600 to 700 men.

The events of this campaign are differently given by Elwood Evans, A. J. Splawn and T. W. Prosch, our chief authorities. All agree that the campaign was a complete failure. Evans indulges in bitter censure of the regular soldiers, including General Wool, commander-in-chief of the Department of the Pacific. Prosch declares that the expedition was a complete failure owing to the timidity, slowness, and inefficiency of Major Rains. He says that only one Indian was killed and he was a helpless old man. By reason of getting the impression that the Catholic missionaries were aiding the Indians the volunteers burned the Mission house on the Ahtanum. To quote from Prosch: "Rains wrote a bombastic letter to Chief Kamiakin November 13th, which, if received, must have astonished and puzzled him. The authorities were also astonished and annoyed by this military fiasco. Capt. E. O. C. Ord, a few years later a successful and distinguished general in the army of the Union, but in this expedition having three howitzers to look after, at once filed charges against Major Rains and demanded that he be tried by an army court. Rains was immediately transferred to Fort Humboldt, California, by General Wool, who recognized his incapacity and placed him where he at least would do no harm. In 1861 Rains resigned and entered the Confederate service, where he served during the four following years as a Brigadier General."

Splawn does not give quite so ignominious a view of the campaign as does Prosch. He gives interesting details of the battle of Pahotacut or Pahquytikoot (Union Gap), the field of which extended from the vicinity of the present Wapato to the mouth of the Ahtanum. Two monuments in Union Gap commemorate this battle, one erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution, the other by Yakimas and friends.

The Indians seem to have been much demoralized by the howitzers, which they considered a "bad tomanowas." They found, too, that the volunteers were bold and enterprising and fully up to Indian methods of warfare. As a result they withdrew in more or less confusion up the Ahtanum and across the present site of Yakima and up the Naches. Kamiakin retreated to the Columbia and crossed over at White Bluffs, while Owhi and others went through the

Selah region to a point on the Columbia at the mouth of Crab Creek, where they lost many horses swimming the swift current.

But though Splawn makes a larger affair of this campaign than Prosch does, he says that many Indians have told him that only one Indian was killed and that was at a little pond just above the old Chambers place, and that Cut-Mouth John was the one who accomplished this solitary feat. The monument inscription does not indicate that Cut-Mouth John killed that Indian. Sluiskin is quoted as stating that the killing occurred just east of present Fair Grounds, on left side of road leading to the Moxee.

WALLA WALLA CAMPAIGN

With this inglorious end the whole command returned southward, going into camp on November 17th, at a point in the Klickitat Valley, twenty-five miles from The Dalles. Colonel Nesmith resigned and was succeeded by T. R. Cornelius in command of the volunteers.

While the Yakima campaign was thus coming to a feeble and inconclusive end, the second division of Oregon volunteers in command of Lieut.-Col. J. K. Kelley was engaged in a campaign in Walla Walla against *Peupeumoxmox*, the counterpart of *Kamiakin* in Yakima.

In the year 1855, December 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th, a series of decisive operations took place in the Walla Walla Valley, beginning in the Touchet and thence onward through what is now called Frenchtown, about ten miles from Walla Walla, and culminating at a smooth hill near the present Blalock fruit ranch, about four miles from the city. The Indians were defeated in this series of battles and their chieftain *Peupeumoxmox* was slain. The manner of his death was singular and has become one of the most bitterly disputed subjects in our history. The old chief had surrendered under a flag of truce while on the Touchet. He professed to wish to make peace, and had been made a hostage by the soldiers while on their march up the Walla Walla.

When the battle broke out *Peupeumoxmox* with several other Indians was under guard. In the height of the conflict the cry went up from some source: "The Indians are trying to escape!" Others shouted "Shoot them!" Before any one could hardly get a clear idea of what was happening, volleys of musketry were heard, a mad scramble took place, and in a few seconds the old Walla Walla chief with all the Indians except one (and he was a *Nez Perce*) were dead. Some of the best and most reliable of the witnesses, as G. W. Miller of Dayton, have testified that there was every indication that the Indians were tryin gto break away and that the only resource of the guard was to fire.

Col. F. E. Gilbert, author of a pioneer history of Walla Walla, took the position in his book that the affair was an atrocious murder, the work of "ghouls rather than men." He was not present, but drew his conclusions from the testimony.

The late Lewis McMorris, one of the most honored pioneers of Walla Walla, was close by, though not an eye-witness of the beginnings of the struggle. He related to the author a grotesque and horrible sequence of the death of *Peupeumoxmox*, which any one who knew him must accept as true, to the effect that

the body of the old chief was mutilated and that his ears were cut off and put in a jar of brandy. The brandy disappeared. It became a common thing to hear men about the camp bawling out, "Who drank the whisky off *Peupeumox-mox*' ears?"

It was the common opinion that a certain lieutenant of the command had done the ghastly deed. The ears were taken and tacked to a public building at Salem.

Probably no one can confidently adjudge the right or wrong of the death of the Walla Walla chief. But when we remember the atrocious murder of his son, Elijah, in California and that there is no evidence that he sought immediate revenge, and when we call up the testimony of David Longmire of the great kindness and helpfulness of the chief to the immigrants of '53, we can not quell the suspicion that perhaps the Indian was not the only sinner at the time of the Walla Walla battle.

In March, 1856, a band of Klickitats swooped down upon the settlements on the north side of the Columbia between The Dalles and Cascades and nearly exterminated them. The same young lieutenant who had been in Haller's Battle was in command of a blockhouse on the north side of the river at the upper Cascades. This was Phil Sheridan, and the blockhouse has often been referred to as the scene of "Sheridan's first battle." As a matter of fact it was not strictly speaking his first. Old settlers claim that this Klickitat attack was the most atrocious act of the whole war. The author has been assured that when the volunteers reached the scene they found dead stock thrown into the springs and wells, the bodies of men horribly mutilated and the naked bodies of girls and women with stakes driven through. On the other hand old Chief Stwires, in whom both white and red have confidence, assures us that the Klickitats were always friendly. The only solution, if we accept the two testimonies, is that the attacks were made by Yakimas or by broken bands of renegades, and not by Klickitats at all.

Almost contemporary with the massacres at the Cascades were another encounter in the Yakima Valley. Colonel Nesmith had been succeeded, as will be remembered, by Col. T. R. Cornelius. The new commander had been making quite a campaign through the Palouse and then to White Bluffs on the Columbia, whence he proceeded to a point opposite the entrance of the Yakima into the Columbia. Crossing the river at that point, he went with five companies of 241 men up the Yakima, reaching a point on the Satus not far from the present town of Alfalfa. A report that a large band of Indians had been seen induced the colonel to order a reconnaissance early the next morning. A small party, of whom Capt. A. J. Hembree was one, volunteered for this service. Captain Hembree seems to have been skeptical of the presence of the enemy and exposed himself to attack, with the result that he was mortally wounded by a volley from ambush. A scattering battle ensued. Kamiakin seems to have been the Indian leader. Indeed he was apparently omnipresent and was the soul of Indian warfare in all directions. In all that day, though there seemed to be hot fighting, Captain Hembree was the only white man killed, and only one was wounded. Several Indians were killed and wounded, though in

this instance, as usual, it was impossible to state the real Indian loss. Old Indians have asserted to L. V. McWhorter that there was no fight at the time of Hembree's death. Indian scouts on Satus Mountain killed him.

The death of Captain Hembree was deeply deplored, as he was a man highly respected both in the volunteer service and in his home in Oregon.

VICTORY OF THE VOLUNTEERS

As the year 1856 went on it became clear that the growing strife between Regulars and Volunteers, and between General Wool and the State authorities of Oregon and Washington, would, if continued, go on to fatal weakness. Nevertheless Governors Stevens and Curry kept urging on their backwoods soldiers with untiring zeal. They were rewarded with a decisive victory. For Col. B. F. Shaw in command of 160 officers and men of the Washington Volunteers, leaving Walla Walla on July 14th, made a rapid march into the Grande Ronde, where they had learned that the enemy was concentrating, and struck an overwhelming blow.

This seemed to end organized resistance in that part of the field, although after the usual fashion of Indian wars, the defeated enemy had fallen into prowling bands even more inimical to settlement than the organized forces. With the successful battle on the Grande Ronde, it seemed that the work of the volunteers had been accomplished and on October 3, 1856, they were disbanded.

Meanwhile a most acrimonious conflict raged between General Wool and Governor Stevens. Historians as well as participants have seldom had a good word for General Wool, and though some have maintained that he was a brave and capable commander, his record in Oregon, as well as in the Civil War later, seems to justify the conclusion that he was a stupid and opinionated martinet, not capable of large and vital views. On the other hand the general sentiment of settlers and volunteers was so entirely one-sided in all Indian troubles as to render them unable to do justice to one who, like Wool, was inclined to favor the Indian side of the case.

Another officer, destined to play a very important part in this Indian War was located in the Yakima Valley in 1856. This was Col. George Wright. With eleven companies he was camped on the Naches in the Spring and Summer of the year. Some of Colonel Wright's correspondence of that period is so interesting that we again use a chapter in Mr. Splawn's book containing some of Wright's letters and other valuable matter.

"The Regulars and Volunteers did not work in harmony during the Indian uprisings. Governor Stevens did not hesitate to say that the failure of the Federal troops to coöperate with him unnecessarily lengthened the war. The opposite point of view is expressed in a letter dated June 6, 1856, from General Wool, commander of the Federal troops for the Pacific Coast in this part of the country, to Assistant Adjutant-General Thomas at New York City, in which he says: 'Colonel Wright is now in the Yakima country with eleven companies well appointed and prepared, a force sufficient to crush these Indians at once, if I can only bring them to battle. I shall pursue them and they must fight or

leave the country. He has had several interviews with a number of the chiefs who appear to want peace, and remarks, "I believe these Indians desire peace and I must find out what outside influence is operating to keep them from coming in." It is reported to me that Governor Stevens has ordered two hundred Volunteers to the Yakima country, and that they arrived in the vicinity of Colonel Wright's camp on the Natches River about 17th of May. If this should be true, I should consider it very unfortunate, for they are not wanted in that region, as there is not a settler or white man in the Yakima country to protect or defend. Colonel Wright required no Volunteers to bring the Indians to terms and he so informed Governor Stevens. The latter, however, as I believe, is determined if possible, to prevent the Regulars from terminating the war. Nevertheless, I think it will be accomplished soon."

Colonel Wright, reporting to his superior officer, Assistant Adjutant-General D. R. Jones, at Benicia, California, under date of May 30th, states that his camp is still on the Natches, and that the river is still impassable, the Indians crossing by swimming their horses.

"The salmon have not commenced running in any great numbers," he writes, "and hence the Indians are compelled to go to the mountains, to seek subsistence. It is reported that Ka-mi-akin has gone over to see some of the Nez Perce chiefs who were engaged at this time. I believe most of these chiefs desire peace, but some of them hold back in fear of the demands that may be made upon them for their murders and thefts. They seem to think and say they had strong reasons, for the outrages of the former and the injudicious and intemperate threats of the latter, if true, as they say, I doubt not maddened the Indians to murder them."

He notes that Colonel Steptoe joined him the day before with four companies, his pack train returning immediately to Fort Dalles to bring up supplies. Inclusive of detachments with pack trains, Colonel Wright states that he has about 500 men with him and that as soon as the river can be crossed, he will advance to the Wenas and the fisheries and "if I do not bring the Indians to terms, either by battle or desire for peace on their part, I shall endeavor to harass them to such an extent that they will find it impossible to live in the country. I am now throwing up a field work and gabions of dimensions sufficient to contain a company or two and all our stores. This depot will enable us to move unencumbered by a large pack train."

Writing to General Jones, June 11th, still from the camp on the Natches, Colonel Wright says: "On the 8th inst., a party of Indians numbering thirty-five men with a chief at their head paid a visit to my camp. These Indians live up in the mountains on the branches of the Natches River. They do not consider themselves under the authority of any of the great chiefs of the Yakima nation, and not being engaged in any hostilities, and evidenced a friendly disposition. On the following day a party of fifteen Priest Rapids Indians with a chief came to see me. The chief presented me a letter from Father Pandosy. It appears that these Indians at the commencement of the war were living on the Ahtanum near the mission, but fled to the north; the chief has many testimonials of good feeling for the whites. I have also re-

ceived a visit from other delegations headed by smaller chiefs. They all want peace for they doubtless see the probability, if the war continues, that their own country will be invaded. On the evening of the 8th of June, two men came to me from Chief Ow-hi, saying himself and other chiefs would come in next day. These men brought in two horses belonging to the volunteer express recently sent over to the Sound. The men remained with us and on the evening of the 9th, Ow-hi, Ka-mi-akin and Te-i-as encamped on the other side of the Natches River. The chiefs all sent friendly messages, declaring they would fight no more, and were all of one mind for peace. I answered them if such was the case, they must come and see me. After a while Ow-hi and Te-i-as came over and we had a long talk about the war and its origin. Ow-hi related the whole story of the Walla Walla treaty, and concluded by saying that the war commenced from that moment and the treaty was the cause of all the deaths by fighting since that time.

"Ow-hi is a very intelligent man and speaks with great energy; and is well acquainted with his subject, and his words carry conviction of truth to his hearers. I spoke to these chiefs and asked them what they had to gain by war and answered them by enumerating the disasters which must befall them—their warriors all killed, or driven from their country never to return; their women and children starving to death. But if peace were restored, they could live happily in their own country where the rivers and earth offered ample food for their subsistence.

"I gave them to understand in no uncertain tones if they wanted peace they must come to me and do all I required of them; that I had a force large enough to wipe them off the earth, but I pitied their condition and was willing to spare them, and help make them happy if they complied with my demands. I have never seen Indians more delighted than these were. Five days were allowed for them to assemble here; to surrender everything they had captured or stolen from the white people and to comply with all my demands.

"Ka-mi-akin did not come over to see me, but remained during the conference on the opposite bank. I sent word to Ka-mi-akin if he did not come over and join in the treaty, I would pursue him with my troops, as no Indian can remain a chief here in this land that does not make his peace with me. Skloom and Show-a-way, two chiefs belonging here, have crossed the Columbia River east of here. They are properly Palouse Indians, but their people are incorporated in Ow-hi's band. Leschi was here. He came with Ow-hi and Te-i-as, as he is a relative of those chiefs and believes he would prefer to remain with them than to return to the Sound."

Colonel Wright tells of completing a bridge "across the Natches after great labor," and June 11th eight companies went over it and marched nine miles to Wenas Creek. Leaving the Wenas at sunrise June 17th, they moved north, crossing the deep canyon of Ump-tan-um, where the howitzer had to be dismounted and packed on mules, reaching the Kittitas Valley the afternoon of the 19th. Colonel Steptoe with three companies of the Ninth Infantry and a mounted howitzer with artillerymen were left to occupy Fort Natches. Wright

spent several days in the Kittitas country, setting out July 4th up the "Swuck," the march next day being very difficult, "over steep mountains and obstructed trails where were many fallen trees."

"On the 6th," he writes, "we came to Pish-Pish-aston, a small stream flowing into Wenatchee River; arriving on that stream we were met by the Indians who had visited me at Natches and with them was Father Pandosy. They are willing to go at once to the Toppenish, or any place I suggest, but express fear as to their subsistence, which I believe is well taken, as they can procure food much easier and surer when they are scattered. This is beyond question the greatest fishery that I have seen. I have consented for those Indians to remain here and fish, and later move into Yakima. Te-i-as, Ow-hi's brother and father-in-law of Ka-mi-akin, is here.

"They followed the Wenatchee River to its junction with the Columbia, and then returned in three days to Kittitas where he reports he has about 500 Indians, men, women and children, and a much larger number of horses and cattle.

"The Indians brought in," he notes, "about twenty horses that had been stolen or captured from the Government. Left in my camp at Kittitas, Leschi, Nelson and Kitsap."

Colonel Wright located Fort Simcoe in August, 1856, gathering all the captured Indians at this point. He says of the Yakima Valley: "The whole country between the Cascade Mountains and Columbia River should be given over to the Indians, as it is not necessary to the whites." He was a fine soldier, but a poor agriculturist and not much of a prophet.

"Major Haller with one company of the Fourth Infantry and two of the Ninth Infantry was camped in the Kittitas at this time, while Major Garnett was at Simcoe with two companies erecting temporary quarters for twice that number. Captain Dent was in charge of the construction of a military road from The Dalles to Fort Simcoe, a distance of sixty-five miles."—Thus ends the chapter from Mr. Splawn.

AFTERMATH OF THE WARS

After the battles in Grande Ronde and Walla Walla there was a period of indecision and uncertainty in the eastern section. During the Fall and Winter of 1855 and the beginning of 1856 the Indians were prosecuting their attacks on settlers around Puget Sound.

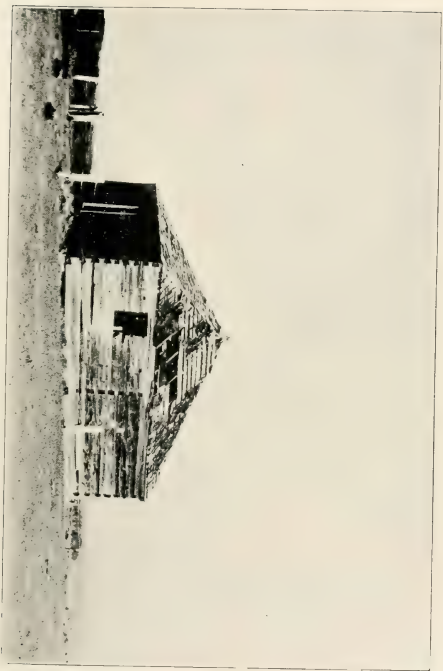
On January 26, 1856, they attacked the little settlement at Seattle and at first gained considerable success. But this was only transient. Failure was inevitable and soon came. One striking feature of this war was the prominent part taken by Yakima warriors on both sides of the mountains. Owhi and Qualchan seem to have gone to and fro with wonderful celerity. Kamiakin, the generalissimo on all the "fronts," travelled with restless energy from Yakima in all directions, organizing, encouraging, inciting, threatening, and at critical points taking personal charge. He was in truth a remarkable Indian, a veritable Hannibal on a small scale, and like the great Punic genius, his

downfall was largely the result of non-support and collapse of his own people. While chivalrous for a wild man and not guilty of atrocities he had sworn undying hatred to the white man.

Leschi and his brother Quiemuth were the chief leaders on the west side, though Kanasket, Nelson, Stahi and Kitsap played important parts. Leschi spent much time on the east side, and in fact this entire war might well be considered as engineered from Yakima. After the failure at Seattle the hostiles scattered, and there was but one more encounter of any moment. This was at Connell's Prairie on the 10th of March, and resulted in an "Appomattox" for the Indians. The war on the west side was practically ended. Finding his cause lost Leschi crossed the Cascade Mountains immediately after the battle of Connell's Prairie and joined Kamiakin. But the cause of the Indians was lost there also. Owhi was willing to surrender, and Leschi seeing the hopelessness of their cause surrendered to Colonel Wright in his camp on the Naches on June 8th. Colonel Wright in a report of June 11th, as quoted in Meeker's "Tragedy of Leschi," gives a very interesting view of both Owhi and Leschi. In a letter of June 25th from Ahtanum Wright says that he had left in his camp on the Kittitas Nelson, Leschi, and Kitsap, with a small party of Nisquallies. He says that Leschi was the recognized chief of all those people, including those on the Naches, and that they desired to return to the Sound, provided they could do so with safety.

Into this bitterly disputed question of Leschi we cannot enter in detail. Readers desirous of full statements of the case may find them in Hazard Stevens' "Life of General Isaac I. Stevens," and in Ezra Meeker's "Tragedy of Leschi." Other works of Washington writers deal with the subject at length, and the reader will be bewildered rather than otherwise by the seemingly good evidence for the conflicting claims as to the guilt of Leschi. At all events after a most extraordinary series of legal and military moves and countermoves by Governor Stevens seeking to convict, and others seeking to acquit, the sentence of death was imposed and executed on February 19, 1858. Quiemuth, Leschi's brother, had been murdered in November, 1856, by some one unknown who entered the Governor's office where he was confined under guard. There must certainly have been most vigilant guard to have allowed such a deed without knowing anything about it. We follow the account here as given by Hazard Stevens.

We have no desire to pass judgment on this vexed question of Leschi. As a matter of historical interest, it may be said that the author has been told by an Indian living near Tacoma, one of the most wealthy, reliable, and intelligent Indians in the state, that the Indians have always regarded Leschi as a victim of perjury and hatred, and as in reality one of the most just and merciful of their race. As giving certain views of the case which the author does not remember to have seen in full in any one of the books, we are giving here a statement by Lieut. (afterwards General) A. V. Kautz, well-known in military and civil circles for many years in this state. This is from an interview in the Tacoma Ledger of April 14, 1893.



OLD BLOCK HOUSE, FORT SNARE

THE DEATH OF LESCHI

General Kautz Throws Some Additional Light on His Execution.

There has been considerable discussion through the columns of the "Ledger," from time to time, especially in the old settlers' stories, regarding the execution of the Indian Chief Leschi. To throw additional light on the matter of Leschi's guilt, if not to settle it beyond question, Gen. A. V. Kautz yesterday gave a Ledger reporter a detailed account of his knowledge of the affair. As a preamble to General Kautz's narration, it may be said that he conducted the final campaign against Leschi and his followers, and after Leschi's arrest had charge of him through both trials and until he was finally executed. Said General Kautz:

"Leschi was the chief of the Nisquallies and the leader of the dissatisfied Indians of that tribe, in the uprising of '55 and '56. When I came back to the Sound, after an absence of two years to southern Oregon, the war was half over. This was in the latter part of February, '56. A day or two after my arrival at Fort Steilacoom, we started out on a campaign against them. Our objective point was Muckleshoot Prairie, which is now an Indian reservation, between White and Cedar rivers. It was regarded as the heart of the country occupied by the hostiles. The troops separated at the Puyallup blockhouse near where Sumner is now. From there I marched on with that portion of the command which went direct to Muckleshoot Prairie. Colonel Casey, who was in command of the other detachment, went by the Lemon Prairie route to Muckleshoot. My command reached the prairie about the last day of February. On that day I received a dispatch from Colonel Casey requesting me to send a detachment to the crossing of White River to meet him. On the next day, the 1st of March, I started out with a command of fifty men. When we arrived at the ford of White River the Indians appeared in our rear and threatened an attack. I at once sent a dispatch to Colonel Casey, telling him that the Indians had made their appearance and that I would endeavor to hold the ford until he arrived. I made disposition of the men on a bar of the river, among some driftwood, to await the coming of the troops. The Indians worked their way around us on both sides of the river, but were not able to make any impression on the troops lodged, as they were, behind logs and driftwood.

"At three o'clock in the afternoon, Captain Keys arrived at the ford with about 100 men. We then moved against the Indians and they retreated. Later, as we were marching to Muckleshoot Prairie, they gave us a volley from a bluff where they were stationed. They then disappeared and we went into camp. One man had been killed and nine men, including myself, wounded. This was the last fight the regulars had with the hostiles. Soon after this they scattered and went off into the mountains and foothills. About the 1st of April I was sent out with fifty men into the foothills east of Steilacoom. We returned after an absence of two weeks with about thirty prisoners—men, women and children. We treated the captives kindly and sent some of them out after the rest of the hostiles. These brought all the other hostile Indians in except Leschi. He went over into the Yakima and Klickitat country and remained there until Fall.

"Leschi had a wife who was around about the post at Fort Steilacoom and to whom he was very much attached. He came to see her, and while there made himself known to Doctor Tolmie of Fort Nisqually. The Doctor advised him to surrender himself, which he did. He was then arraigned by the civil authorities for the murder of Miller, Moses and others the year before, the Fall of '55. He was tried at Steilacoom, soon after his arrest, and the jury failed to agree. Subsequently he was tried again at Olympia and was there convicted and sentenced to be hung.

"I had Leschi in charge during all the time of his confinement. He was imprisoned in the guardhouse at Fort Steilacoom. I commanded the guard and took him up to Olympia, and was obliged to be present during the trial. So I was in a position to know all the facts and details of the case. He was convicted principally on the testimony of A. B. Robinson, who testified that while coming toward Steilacoom from the Naches Pass he met Leschi and some of his people on the edge of Connell's Prairie. Leschi was friendly, and did not make any hostile demonstration. They separated after a short distance, so the testimony ran, Leschi going into the woods and Robinson and his party continuing on the road. At a swamp, about one mile beyond their separation, Leschi and others suddenly arose from ambush and fired upon them.

"This statement could not have been true because the party traveled on the road and Leschi would have had to have traveled through the woods, besides making a detour to have reached the swamp before Robinson and his party, who were on horseback. Robinson claimed there was a shorter trail, which the Indians took, which there was to another point of the prairie, but not to the point where he averred Leschi fired on them. The shortest route was traveled by Robinson and his party, and Leschi could not possibly have arrived at the place mentioned before they did.

"Frank Clark was Leschi's counsel, and when I called his attention to this point he recognized the fact that Robinson's testimony was not correct, but it was too late to help Leschi at that time. However, he made an effort to get the sentence suspended, but the prejudice against Leschi among the people was such that the governor would not take any action, and it became necessary to carry out the sentence. The time was too short to communicate with Washington and have the president interfere, so Clark stayed the execution by getting out a warrant for the arrest of the sheriff before the United States commissioner on an accusation of having sold liquor to Indians. His arrest followed, and he was in prison at the time Leschi should have been hung. For this reason it became necessary to resentence Leschi. It was the Spring of the year at that time, and the court was not to meet again until December. The Legislature was in session, however, and they passed a law, authorizing the court to convene. Within a few days the court met and again sentenced him to be hung by the sheriff of Thurston County. He was hung near Fort Steilacoom.

"On the date of the first hanging a great many people came down from Olympia to witness the execution, and there was considerable indignation expressed by them when the sentence was not carried out. The military at Fort Steilacoom were accused of being implicated in preventing the execution, and

indignation meetings were held there and at Olympia by the people, expressing their disapprobation.

"Quiemuth, Leschi's brother, came in before Leschi and gave himself up to the governor. Subsequently he was assassinated in the governor's office at Olympia. This had the effect of keeping Leschi out longer than he would have remained unexecuted under other circumstances."

There was one more act in the drama of this year 1856. On September 11th, Governor Stevens met another council of Indians at Walla Walla.

The influence of Kamiakin was so great that most of the chiefs, with the exception of the friendly faction of Nez Perces, remained hostile. Stevens' little force was attacked by a strong force led by Qualchan. Stevens was supported by the Regulars under Col. E. J. Steptoe and the Indians were repulsed with loss and Stevens proceeded to The Dalles.

Thus the Indian War of 1855-56 closed with the virtual defeat of the great schemes of Kamiakin and his followers.

But now there followed a most singular outcome. General Wool seems to have predetermined that the country east of the Cascades should not come into possession of the Whites. His conception of the country is well shown by his approval of a memoir of Capt. T. J. Cram, a United States engineer who professed to be thoroughly familiar with the Northwest. We quote here from T. W. Prosch some extracts from Captain Cram's views (which were practically Wool's) with his own comments.

"The Captain covered all the ground in Washington and Oregon and all the subjects. He was unfavorably impressed with both country and people. Beyond a few Regular army officers and their doings nothing was very good. In view of what has since been done in these two states, what they are now, and what they are going to be and do, he could be glad, if alive, to suppress by fire every copy of his Memoir of one hundred and twenty-three printed pages. He said, for instance, that 'there never will be anything in the interior of this forbidding stretch of country to induce the movement of such a force into the interior should a reasonable show of defense be exhibited by a field force.' It was impossible 'to defend the mouth of the Columbia River with any known practical system of fixed batteries.' Besides, fortifications were not really necessary, as the river 'mouth is always blocked by a mass of oscillating sand,' and 'at high tide a vessel drawing eighteen feet can seldom pass the bar.' So also on Puget Sound land fortifications would be useless, steam floating batteries necessarily being the weapons there. 'Sea steamers of ten feet draft,' he said, 'ascend the river to the city of Portland.' Willamette Valley would sustain a population of one hundred and fifty thousand. Portland would continue to be the commercial center of that district, unless it were found that sea steamers could 'at all times ascend to the foot of the Cascades.' The vast region drained by the Columbia River was one which impressed the observer as incapable of sustaining a flourishing civilization. This, said he, 'is the general view to be taken of Oregon from the Pacific to the summit of the Rocky Mountain Range, a region only fit, as a general rule, for the occupancy of the nomadic tribes who now roam over it, and who should be allowed peace-

fully to remain in its possession.' Speaking more particularly of Washington this sagacious military engineer, historian, and author declared that 'the whole Yakima country should be left to the quiet possession of the Yakima and Klickitat Indians.' Also this: 'In the acquisition of this strip of territory it is certainly not to be denied by any sensible man who has examined it carefully that the United States realized from Great Britain but very little that is at all valuable or useful to civilized man. For the Indians, but for the presence of the Whites, it would ever have remained well adapted.' The document was replete with utterances of a disparaging, belittling, slanderous, false and absurd character, concerning the people, officials, soil, timber, waters and future possibilities, of the Oregon country given out with high military approval, published by the Government, circulated broadcast, accepted in many places as fair and right, and with no redress to the country and people maligned, except that afforded in the lapse of time, long time, and the unconcern and forgetfulness of the great general public. Fortunately all the army officers were not like Wool and Cram. Many of them saw things here under more pleasant lights, and they bore to the end of their lives recollections of grateful character concerning the days they spent and the people they met in Oregon and Washington territories."

With such a conception of the situation and the country the reader may not be surprised to learn that in October Wood issued orders to Colonel Wright and Colonel Steptoe (the latter commanding at Walla Walla), that Whites, with the exception of missionaries and Hudson's Bay Company employes, should be forbidden to enter the country east of the Cascade Mountains. In other words, the war now having been won, mainly by the Volunteer forces, General Wool proposed to surrender the entire country to the defeated party and deny the settlers and Volunteers the fruits of their hard-won victory. Governor Stevens protested vigorously against so imbecile an outcome. He pointed out the fact that while the Catholic missionaries had beneficent aims they were attempting an impossible task and their influence in the upper country had "latterly been most baneful and pernicious." He further pointed out that the whole interest of the Hudson's Bay Company was necessarily to join with the Indians in causing the abandonment of the country.

A NEW ORDER OF THINGS

During the year 1857 the condition of quasi-peace continued, Indians in possession, settlers excluded, and Regulars inactive at the forts.

But the War Department and the Government at Washington had analyzed the situation with the result that Wool's policy was tried and found wanting. He was removed and Gen. N. S. Clarke was appointed in his stead.

The new commander reversed the former policy, the gates were thrown open, and the impatient army of explorers, prospectors, cattlemen, and settlers began to pour in. This state of affairs precipitated the campaigns of 1858. Colonel Wright at Vancouver and Colonel Steptoe at Walla Walla, though having formerly adhered to Wool's policy, had experienced a change of heart. Kamiakin meanwhile was reorganizing in preparation of renewed hostilities.

Going to the Spokane and Couer d' Alene tribes he urged that the recent peace between Colonel Wright and certain Indians was not binding on them and that they should keep the country closed to Whites.

As a result, probably, of these machinations on Kamiakin's part, miners on the way to Colville were waylaid and murdered. Also a large amount of stock was driven from Fort Walla Walla.

STEPTOE'S DEFEAT

As a result Colonel Steptoe entered upon his disastrous expedition against the Colvilles. Although Steptoe seems to have been an accomplished officer, he appears to have had no conception of the power of these Indians or of the general ability of their commanders. He had a small force, only 136 mounted dragoons, besides packers and officers. The fatal mistake was made, however, by leaving out a large part of the ammunition for the sake of lightening the packs! This, as the author has been told by those present at the time, was done by an inebriated quartermaster.

Meanwhile the Indians were marshalling their forces under the leadership of the most capable and valorous chieftains. This was destined to be their greatest victory, but their last. This was emphatically Kamiakin's battle. The time was May 18th and the place the present location of Rosalia, though like most Indian battlefields it was strung out over a number of miles. The command suffered severely and among the lost were the gallant Gaston and Taylor, whose heroic defense in command of the rear guard saved the retreating command from utter destruction. Those two brave men are said to have been singled out for death by Kamiakin's special orders when he saw their efficiency in the rear guard action. The broken command halted with nightfall near the foot of Steptoe Butte, known to the Indians as Tehotami (and it is a great pity that the name was changed). Kamiakin made every effort to induce his Indians to be ready for an instant attack, for he realized that the Whites would attempt a night retreat. But sustained effort is irksome to an Indian, and the warriors wanted to lie down and rest. Their chance for a sweeping victory was gone, never to return. For Timothy, the Nez Perce chief, was with Steptoe and he knew a trail down a canyon on Tehotami. Taking advantage of a dark and drizzly night he led the command out of its deadly position, and by morning light they were half way to Snake River.

A number were lost on the way, but the main command, with the aid of Timothy and his squaws, got safely across Snake River, then running high with the Spring flood. Had it not been for Timothy the towering height of Tehotami would without doubt have witnessed a Custer massacre. As it was it was the greatest Indian victory in the Northwest.

END OF THE WAR

When Steptoe's broken army reached Walla Walla and the crestfallen commander reported the results to Colonel Wright the latter perceived that the time for "fooling" had passed, and that they must now act with promptness and energy sufficient to make an end of the whole matter. Accordingly Wright

organized two expeditions. One under command of Maj. R. S. Garnett, commandant at Fort Simcoe, made an expedition through the Yakima Valley, as a result of which, though with no definite encounters, the strength of the Indians was dissipated and several alleged murderers captured and hung. Lieut. J. K. Allen was killed upon the Teanaway, much lamented for his admirable qualities. One point of special note is that in Garnett's command was Lieutenant Cook, later a general in the Civil war, and still later one of the most distinguished Indian fighters in eastern Oregon, Arizona, and Montana.

From the upper Yakima Garnett went to the Okanogan. A few days after Garnett started on his Yakima expedition, Wright set forth for Spokane with a well equipped and determined force. At the battle of Four Lakes on September 1st, the Indians were routed. On September 9th, at a point a few miles east of the present city of Spokane Wright captured 800 horses, a considerable part of the war supply of the Indians.

Realizing that the loss of these horses would paralyze further operations by the Indians, Wright ordered the wholesale destruction of the horses. He was correct. The natives were now powerless and made an abject surrender.

From this decisive victory at Spokane Wright went westward. Owhi, having learned of the collapse of the Spokane allies, determined to throw himself upon the mercy of the conquerors. Wright was then camped at the mouth of Hangman Creek in the present city of Spokane. Mr. Splawn gives a spirited account of the events which followed. Qualchan and Owhi both perished as a result. Kamiakin, finding that all was lost, went to British Columbia, and thence made his way to the country of the Crows. In 1861 he appeared unheralded at the Coeur d' Alene Mission. Subsequently he settled at Rock Lake, and there the remainder of his life was spent. Mr. Splawn gives a graphic account of seeing the Yakima Hannibal in 1865. He lived fifteen years longer, thus reaching a good old age.

Almost all the great chiefs who participated in that series of wars died or were killed during the period. Three of the most notable, however, outlived their comrades many years. These were Kamiakin, Sulkalthscosum (Moses), and Halhaltlossot (Lawyer).

With the announcement by General Clarke that the long struggle was over, the long arrested tide of population poured in. Mines were opened, droves of cattle were driven in, towns began to bud and blossom, and all the phenomena of state building, so familiar to successive generations of Americans, began at the strategic points of the Columbia Basin.

For twenty years peace was the accepted order in the Inland Empire, and no thought of Indian warfare disturbed the minds of the builders of the new communities. Suddenly like a clap out of a clear sky came the Nez Perce War.

NEZ PERCE WAR IN THE WALLOWA IN 1877

This was the aftermath of conditions growing out of understandings which the Joseph branch of the Nez Percés seemed to have formed at the Walla Walla treaty in 1855. We have already spoken of the formation of those impressions. The hero of this Wallowa War was Young Joseph, Hallakallakeen (Eagle Wing). General Howard pays a great tribute to the skill and nobility of his

foe. Defeat was inevitable and with it warfare ceased so far as any of the great tribes of well known Indians were concerned. But the very next year came the Bannock War, the scene of which was mainly Umatilla County in Oregon and the region of the Columbia River, north. This war brought another echo to the Yakima Valley, then just in the first beginnings of development. Mr. Splawn gives a very clear account of the genesis of this war in the mind of Buffalo Horn, the Bannock chief, upon whose untimely (from the Indian viewpoint) death the leadership fell to Eagan of the Piutes. He proved to be an incapable leader and the whole great undertaking fizzled out within a few months. It produced intense excitement, especially at Pendleton. At the moment of greatest apparent force the Indians undertook to cross the Columbia at Blalock Island, then called Long Island.

A steamboat patrolling the river fired on them and kept the majority from crossing. A considerable number, however, effected the crossing of the river and among them some of the worst desperadoes in the whole Indian country. Going north across what is now known as the Horse Heaven country, this band crossed the Yakima River near the site of Prosser and struck across the Rattlesnake hills to the northward. On their way they perpetrated the atrocious Perkins murder.

THE PERKINS MURDER

This was one of the cruelest events in all the long and cruel history of Indian warfare. It produced a profound horror in the minds of people living in Yakima at the time, for both Mr. Perkins and his wife (Blanche Bunting) were well known and greatly loved by the people of pioneer Yakima. They were murdered at a point called Rattlesnake Springs without the slightest provocation and in a manner that illustrated those traits of Indian character which seem to justify the intense hatred felt by frontiersmen for the "red devils." This murder occurred on July 9, 1878.

In an article by Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Coone in the "Washington Historical Quarterly" for January, 1917, there is a statement that Mr. and Mrs. Perkins were living in the Coone house at Ringold bar and that they had been to Yakima City and were on their return. It appears, however, from other statements that they were on the way to Yakima when they met their distressing fate.

In Chapter XXXIX of Mr. Splawn's book there is a detailed account of this atrocity and of numerous encounters with the same band of Indians. We have space to refer to only two events connected with it. One is the question of the complicity of Moses, the big chief of the tribes from Wenatsha and up the Columbia from that point. Many held and still believe that Moses was the animating agency in that whole series of troubles, after the crossing of the Columbia. There was one very singular event in connection with Moses. The agent at Fort Simcoe at the time was James H. Wilbur, a truly great man. True to his usual methods, Agent Wilbur desired to get and to exhibit the facts first hand and hence he requested Moses to go to the fort and see him.

Rather strange to say, the chief complied with the request. As a result both the agent and the chief went to Yakima City and held a council with the citizens.

Moses disclaimed all complicity in the crime or in shielding or concealing the murderers. He declared that he believed the murderers were hiding in the lava beds of Crab Creek, and he offered to assist in locating them. As a result, a force of twenty-two volunteers, most of them well-known in Yakima, with William Splawn as captain, together with ten Indian policemen detailed by Agent Wilbur and Head Chief Eneas, set forth to chase down the miscreants. The singular details of their experience and the enigmatical conduct of Moses, as detailed by Mr. Splawn, transcend our limits and we must refer our readers to Mr. Splawn's book. Mr. Splawn was in a position to know the facts, as well as any one could, and his final judgment was that Moses was not guilty of any connection with the crime or of shielding the criminals.

The murderers, or some of them, were captured at various times and duly tried and five were found guilty and sentenced to be hung. Mr. Splawn was interpreter at the trial and says that they confessed the murder. By a most extraordinary succession of escapes, the sentence was deferred. There were three escapes, a most extraordinary commentary on the guards or guardhouses of Yakima City at that time. As a result two only of the murderers expiated their crime on the gallows. Two were killed in attempting to escape. The fifth is said to have been killed two years later by a brother of Mrs. Perkins. There is some evidence that it was not the Indian wanted, but a woman, his sister, who received the bullet. This statement is that she was severely wounded but recovered.

A magazine article by Mrs. Louise Heiler Cary gives a vivid view of the Perkins murder.

STORY OF EARLY DAYS

A TALE OF THE TERRIBLE TIMES OF LONG AGO, SHOWING CHIEF MOSES IN HIS TRUE LIGHT

Mrs. Louise Heiler Cary

Just twenty years ago the peaceful Yakima Valley was thrown into a state of uneasiness by rumors of Indian depredations and murders committed all around us. One day in the early Spring of 1878 the mail carrier brought word to the little town of Yakima that the hostile Indians were trying to cross the Columbia River over to the Yakima side. This greatly increased the anxiety, for it was generally believed that if they succeeded the little handful of settlers would be wiped out.

At that time our only mail service was a weekly stage which ran between Yakima and Umatilla. There was no railway, no telegraph line, absolutely no means of communicating with the outside world except by the weekly stage, whose driver, L. H. Adkins, literally took his life in his hand when he made the trip.

In July the soldiers commanded by Gen. O. O. Howard were waging some fierce battles at Umatilla. The general, anticipating the desires of the Indians to cross the Columbia and raid the Yakima country, ordered patrol boats manned by well armed soldiers to be placed on the river at points where the



Copyrighted

BILLIE STAHAI, SUBCHIEF AND COUNCILMAN
From McWhorter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas"

Indians would cross, with orders to fire on any hostiles seen crossing the river. The Indians, not knowing the mission of the boats, soon made an attempt to cross in full view. They were promptly fired upon, and several were killed; only a few were successful in landing on the Yakima side and they left at once for Priest Rapids. At Rattlesnake Springs, twenty-five miles from Yakima, a general camping place for all stock men, they found Lorenzo Perkins and wife, who had stopped there for their noonday lunch on their way to Yakima. They had heard of the Indian troubles along the Columbia, and concluded it would be safer for them among friends than at their home at White Bluffs.

Mr. Perkins was a brother of Mrs. L. J. May, well known in Yakima, and Mrs. Perkins was the daughter of Mrs. Cheney, who resides in Moxee. The savages, being greatly angered by having been fired upon from the boats that morning, were ready to take revenge by torturing any white person they might meet. Mr. and Mrs. Perkins noticed the strange actions of the Indians, became alarmed, and began preparations at once for leaving camp. The Indians, however, had no intention of permitting this, and no sooner had they mounted their horses than the firing commenced.

Mr. Perkins was first to fall from his horse. His wife by this time was riding at full speed; the savages followed in hot pursuit, firing incessantly. She, too, soon fell, wounded, and begged piteously for them to spare her life, but her cries were unheeded. They were both dragged a short distance and there made fast to the ground by huge stones thrown upon them until they were buried beneath the mass. Mrs. Perkins was yet alive, but death soon delivered her from this awful torture.

Friends grew very anxious when they did not arrive at the appointed time, and a searching party of five men, headed by A. J. Chambers, a cousin of Mrs. Perkins, was sent to ascertain their whereabouts. It was nine days before their bodies were recovered and brought to Yakima City for burial. Excitement ran high. Every one was aroused. A meeting was hurriedly called to take some active steps for the protection of the settlers. Every gun was brightened up and every man was buying ammunition. One night, at 12 o'clock, there was a general stampede caused by the appearance of Thomas Kelley, who rode rapidly into town, saying that "the Indians had broke out sure." Excited men ran in every direction, some preparing to fight, others getting their families into safer quarters. The Guiland hotel was considered the safest place, and women and children were packed in there like bees in a hive. Men were placed on guard at different places on the outskirts of town. Armed men paraded the streets all night, and some of the braver women buckled on revolvers and walked at the side of their husbands.

The Indians had stolen a number of horses from settlers along the Wenas and other streams. Two young men by the name of Burbank, while out hunting stock in the Selah Valley, saw at a distance what appeared to be their horses. On approaching they found that the horses were being herded by Indians. The savages started in pursuit of the men, firing rapidly; the men quickly retreated, returning the firing over their shoulders until they reached the settlement in safety.

The settlers by this time were so terrified that they left their homes and fled to places of safety, leaving their fields of ripe grain uncut and turning the stock into gardens and fields to do the harvesting.

Stockades were made in different parts of the settlement for the safety of families. On the Ahtanum, near the residence now owned by Cyrus Walker, a large embankment was thrown up made of sods piled several feet high, with a deep trench on the outside. This was for the protection of all the residents of the valley.

The government soon came to the rescue by placing cavalry troops at Fort Simcoe and by sending needle guns to Yakima City. This caused a feeling of relief. All breathed easier; and when news came that the Indians had surrendered to General Howard, where they were fighting along the Columbia River, there was great rejoicing.

In December of the same year, Father Wilbur, who was at that time Indian agent at Fort Simcoe, sent an invitation to Chief Moses to meet him in Yakima City for the purpose of having a friendly council. Moses accepted the invitation and was present at the appointed time. The Centennial hall was packed with eager spectators to hear what the dreaded chief would have to say. Father Wilbur made the opening address, in which he said that we all are children of the Great Father, all of one family, and that it is wrong for one man to take the life of another. In this way he approached the subject of the murder of the Perkins family. Moses was chief over the Indians who had committed the deed, and it was well known that he was in sympathy with the hostiles. Moses believed that the little band of which he was chief and the Whites and Indians of the Yakima Valley composed the nation and that the world extended just beyond the Columbia River. True, he had heard of a Washington tyee, president of the United States, but Moses considered him an insignificant being compared with himself.

On this occasion Moses was a striking picture. He was dressed in a long coat, Prince Albert style, black trousers, buckskin leggings, wore a white handkerchief about his neck and a wide-brimmed Spanish hat. When called upon to make a speech, he slowly stepped forward. The audience waited, almost breathless. After standing perfectly quiet for some time, he bent forward with great deliberation, and blew a mighty bugle blast with his nasal appendage, making use of his leggings for a handkerchief. Then straightening himself to his fullest height, he pompously said, "Nika Moses" (I am Moses). After dwelling upon his own greatness, he finally consented to assist in capturing the murderers. He proposed that the Whites should join him on the Columbia twenty-five miles from Yakima, and promised to go with them to the spot where the murderers were camped. His plan was agreed to, and sixteen men, with seventeen Indian police, were prepared for the expedition. They soon set out, with special orders from the sheriff, and with W. L. Splawn as captain.

When they arrived at the point designated, they discovered that Moses was a traitor. He was nowhere to be seen. They crossed the river and started in the direction of Crab Creek, and were soon startled by the approach of the chief with sixty braves in war paint. The White heroes stood firm as statues,

waiting orders from their commander. Captain Splawn called to Moses, asking him what he meant by meeting them in this manner. Moses replied that his talk in Yakima was cultus (no good), and that he had no intention of fulfilling his agreement. After exchanging a few words, all dispersed without bloodshed.

Captain Splawn immediately dispatched a courier to Yakima for assistance. Sixty volunteers, under Capt. James Simmons, immediately left for the scene, with orders to arrest Moses and bring him to Yakima. They were also reinforced by Dors Schnebly and party from Ellensburg. They were not long in capturing the chief and nine warriors. These they handcuffed and tied.

Those who saw Moses at this time do not look upon him as a brave man but think him very much of a coward. When he saw the handcuffs he wept like a baby.

He was told that he would be held a prisoner until his men produced the murderers as he had agreed, and if they failed to do that his own life would pay the penalty. Moses agreed that if they would liberate three of his men they should bring in the murderers. The three were liberated and, after receiving orders from their chief, disappeared. The other prisoners, including Moses, were taken to Yakima and placed in jail. Captain Splawn continued to search for the guilty parties, who were finally captured, though not without resistance. The struggle was a fierce one, other Indians coming upon them and trying to rescue the prisoners. One man, by the name of Rozell, was shot through the arm and badly wounded; others came near losing their lives. The murderers were placed in jail, after which Moses was liberated.

Several weeks later the town was thrown into a state of excitement by the rapid firing of guns in the vicinity of the jail, and it was learned that the murderers had broken jail, had attempted to kill W. Z. York, the jailer, and, having left him for dead, were rapidly disappearing, when overtaken by the sheriff and deputies. The savages fought like tigers, preferring to die by the bullet rather than by the rope.

One Indian was killed and two were wounded, one of them dying soon after. Two others were hanged in the courthouse yard at Yakima City.

Later Moses was given a free ride over the Northern Pacific Railway to Washington that he might see how large the world really is; also, that he might see the President and confer with other officials in regard to a reservation. The old chief evidently thinks that at that interview he took the President into partnership, for he now boasts that "Me and the President keep the peace."

Of late years, when Chief Moses visits North Yakima, he is treated as a distinguished guest, and even received in the club rooms.

Surely, our readers cannot wonder that to the old settlers who suffered so much from his influence, this seems inappropriate. We try to exercise Christian forgiveness, but we remember him too well as a high-handed murderer to think of him now as a hero.

It is of interest to add in connection with the final scenes of the Perkins murder and the expiation for the crime by the murderers that we are in-

formed by Mrs. John B. Davidson of Ellensburg, one of the most accurate students of history in the Valley, that the published accounts are incorrect in the name of the sheriff who brought the murderers to death. F. D. Schnebly was the sheriff in Yakima at that time.

The connection of Moses with these events as well as the war twenty-two years before has never been fully explained or understood. In the general judgment of pioneers he was a "bad Injun" and deserving of more severe treatment than some of those who received the limit, as Leschi and Owhi.

At any rate Moses "got away with it," and if he were a criminal escaped the due penalty, and soon after the Perkins murder went to Washington City, and as a result of his conference with the Government received for his people the valuable Colville Reservation on the west side of the Okanogan River.

With this stage of our story the Indian wars may be said to end.

Although this chapter is already unduly long, this is the suitable place to include, as a document of permanent interest and value to Yakima readers, the order setting aside the Yakima Reservation and the boundaries of that great body of land.

TREATY WITH THE YAKIMAS, 1855

June 9, 1855.

12 Stat. 951.

Ratified Mar. 8, 1859.

Proclaimed Apr. 18.

Articles of agreement and convention made and concluded at the treaty-ground, Camp Stevens, Walla Walla Valley, this ninth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, by and between Isaac I. Stevens, governor and superintendent of Indian affairs, for the Territory of Washington, on the part of the United States, and the undersigned head chiefs, chiefs, head-men, and delegates of the Yakama, Palouse, Pisquouse, Wenatshapam, Klitkatat, Klinquit, Kow-was-say-ee, Li-ay-was, Skin-pah, Wish-ham, Shyiks, Ochechotes, Kah-milt-pah, and Se-ap-cat, confederated tribes, and bands of Indians, occupying lands hereinafter bounded and described and lying in Washington Territory, who for the purposes of this treaty are to be considered as one nation, under the name of "Yakama" with Kamaiakun as tis head chief, on behalf of and acting for said tribes and bands, and being duly authorized thereto by them.

Article 1. The aforesaid confederated tribes and bands of Indians hereby cede, relinquish, and convey to the United States all their right, title, and interest in and to the lands and country occupied and claimed by them, and bounded and described as follows, to wit: Boundaries: Commencing at Mount Ranier, thence northerly along the main ridge of the Cascade Mountains to the point where the northern tributaries of Lake Che-lan and the southern tributaries of the Methow River have their rise; thence southeasterly on the divide between the waters of Lake Che-lan and the Methow River to the Columbia River; thence, crossing the Columbia on a true east course, to a point whose longitude is one hundred and nineteen degrees and ten minutes ($119^{\circ} 10'$), which two

latter lines separate the above confederated tribes and bands from the Oakinakan tribe of Indians; thence in a true south course to the forty-seventh (47 deg.) parallel of latitude; thence east on said parallel to the main Palouse River, which two latter lines of boundary separate the above confederated tribes and bands from the Spokanes; thence down the Palouse River to its junction with the Mohhah-ne-she, or southern tributary of the same; thence in a southeasterly direction, to the Snake River, at the mouth of the Tucannon River, separating the above confederated tribes from the Nez Perce tribe of Indians; thence down the Snake River to its junction with the Columbia River; thence up the Columbia River to the "White Banks" below the Priest's Rapids; thence westerly to a lake called "Le Lac," thence southerly to a point on the Yakima River called Toh-mah-luke; thence, in a southwesterly direction, to the Columbia River, at the western extremity of the "Big Island," between the mouths of the Umatilla River and Butler Creek; all which latter boundaries separate the above confederated tribes and bands from the Walla Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla tribes and bands of Indians; thence down the Columbia River to midway between the mouths of White Salmon and Wind rivers; thence along the divide between said rivers to the main ridge of the Cascade Mountains; and thence along said ridge to the place of beginning.

Article 2. There is, however, reserved, from the lands above ceded for the use and occupation of the aforesaid confederated tribes and bands of Indians, the tract of land included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing on the Yakama River, at the mouth of the Attah-nam River; thence westerly along said Attah-nam River to the Forks; thence along the southern tributary to the Cascade Mountains; thence southerly along the main ridge of said mountains, passing south and east of Mount Adams, to the spur whence flow the waters of the Klickitat and Pisco rivers; thence down said spur to the divide between the waters of said rivers; thence along said divide to the divide separating the waters of the Satass River from those flowing into the Columbia River; thence along said divide to the main Yakama, eight miles below the mouth of the Satass River; and thence up the Yakama River to the place of beginning.

All which tract shall be set apart and, so far as necessary, surveyed and marked out, for the exclusive use and benefit of said confederated tribes and bands of Indians, as an Indian reservation; nor shall any white man, excepting those in the employment of the Indian Department, be permitted to reside upon the said reservation without permission of the tribe and the superintendent and agent. And the said confederated tribes and bands agree to remove to, and settle upon, the same, within one year after the ratification of this treaty. In the meantime it shall be lawful for them to reside upon any ground not in the actual claim and occupation of citizens of the United States; and upon any ground claimed or occupied, if with the permission of the owner or claimant.

Guaranteeing, however, the right to all citizens of the United States to enter upon and occupy as settlers any lands not actually occupied and cultivated by said Indians at this time, and not included in the reservation above named.

And provided, That any substantial improvements heretofore made by any Indian, such as fields enclosed and cultivated, and houses erected upon the lands hereby ceded and which he may be compelled to abandon in consequence of this treaty, shall be valued, under the direction of the President of the United States, and payment made therefor in money; or improvements of an equal value made for said Indian upon the reservation. And no Indian will be required to abandon the improvements aforesaid, now occupied by him, until their value in money, or improvements of an equal value shall be furnished him as aforesaid.

Article 3. And provided, That, if necessary for the public convenience, roads may be run through the said reservation; and on the other hand, the right of way, with free access from the same to the nearest public highway, is secured to them; as also the right, in common with citizens of the United States, to travel upon all public highways.

The exclusive right of taking fish in all the streams, where running through or bordering said reservation, is further secured to said confederated tribes and bands of Indians, as also the right of taking fish at all usual and accustomed places, in common with the citizens of the Territory, and of erecting temporary buildings for curing them; together with the privilege of hunting, gathering roots and berries, and pasturing their horses and cattle upon open and unclaimed land.

Article 4. In consideration of the above cession, the United States agree to pay to the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians, in addition to the goods and provisions distributed to them at the time of signing this treaty, the sum of two hundred thousand dollars, in the following manner, that is to say: Sixty thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the President of the United States, the first year after the ratification of this treaty, in providing for their removal to the reservation, breaking up and fencing farms, building houses for them, supplying them with provisions and a suitable outfit, and for such other objects as he may deem necessary, and the remainder in annuities, as follows: For the first five years after the ratification of the treaty, ten thousand dollars each year, commencing September first, 1856; for the next five years, eight thousand dollars each year; and for the next five years, six thousand dollars per year; and for the next five years, four thousand dollars per year.

All which sums of money shall be applied to the use and benefit of said Indians, under the direction of the President of the United States, who may from time to time determine, at his discretion, upon what beneficial objects to expend the same for them. And the superintendent of Indian affairs, or other proper officer, shall each year inform the President of the wishes of the Indians in relation thereto.

Article 5. The United States further agree to establish at suitable points within said reservation, within one year after the ratification hereof, two schools, erecting the necessary buildings, keeping them in repair, and providing them with furniture, books and stationery, one of which shall be an agricultural and industrial school, to be located at the agency, and to be free to the children of the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians, and to employ one super-

intendent of teaching and two teachers; to build two blacksmiths' shops, to one of which shall be attached a tin-shop, and to the other a gunsmith's shop, one carpenter's shop, one wagon and plough-maker's shop, and to keep the same in repair and furnished with the necessary tools; to employ one superintendent of farming and two farmers, two blacksmiths, one tinner, one gunsmith, one carpenter, one wagon and plough maker, for the instruction of the Indians in trades and to assist them in the same; to erect one saw-mill and one flouring-mill, keeping the same in repair and furnished with the necessary tools and fixtures; to erect a hospital, keeping the same in repair and provided with the necessary medicines and furniture, and to employ a physician; and to erect, keep in repair, and provided with the necessary furniture, the building required for the accommodation of the said employees. The said buildings and establishments to be maintained and kept in repair as aforesaid, and the employees to be kept in service for the period of twenty years.

And in view of the fact that the head chief of the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians is expected, and will be called upon to perform many services of a public character, occupying much of his time, the United States further agree to pay to the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians five hundred dollars per year, for the term of twenty years after the ratification hereof, as a salary for such person as the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians may select to be their head chief, to build for him at a suitable point on the reservation a comfortable house, and properly furnish the same, and to plough and fence ten acres of land. The said salary to be paid to, and the said house to be occupied by, such head chief so long as he may continue to hold that office.

And it is distinctly understood and agreed that at the time of the conclusion of this treaty Kamaiakun is the duly elected and authorized head chief of the confederated tribes and bands aforesaid, styled the Yakama Nation, and is recognized as such by them and by the commissioners on the part of the United States holding this treaty; and all the expenditures and expenses contemplated in this article of this treaty shall be defrayed by the United States, and shall not be deducted from the annuities agreed to be paid to said confederated tribes and bands of Indians. Nor shall the cost of transporting the goods for the annuity payments be a charge upon the annuities, but shall be defrayed by the United States.

Article 6. The President may, from time to time, at his discretion cause the whole or such portions of such reservation as he may think proper, to be surveyed into lots, and assign the same to such individuals or families of the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians as are willing to avail themselves of the privilege, and will locate on the same as a permanent home, on the same terms and subject to the same regulations as are provided in the sixth article of the treaty with the Omahas, so far as the same may be applicable.

Article 7. The annuities of the aforesaid confederated tribes and bands of Indians shall not be taken to pay the debts of individuals.

Article 8. The aforesaid confederated tribes and bands of Indians acknowledge their dependence upon the Government of the United States and

promise to be friendly with all citizens thereof, and pledge themselves to commit no depredations upon the property of such citizens.

And should any one or more of them violate this pledge, and the fact be satisfactorily proved before the agent, the property taken shall be returned, or in default thereof, or if injured or destroyed, compensation may be made by the Government out of the annuities.

Nor will they make war upon any other tribe, except in self-defense, but will submit all matter of difference between them and other Indians to the Government of the United States or its agent for decision, and abide thereby. And if any of the said Indians commit depredations on any other Indians within the Territory of Washington or Oregon, the same rule shall prevail as that provided in this article in case of depredations against citizens. And the said confederated tribes and bands of Indians agree not to shelter or conceal offenders against the laws of the United States, but to deliver them up to the authorities for trial.

Article 9. The said confederated tribes and bands of Indians desire to exclude from their reservation the use of ardent spirits, and to prevent their people from drinking the same, and, therefore, it is provided that any Indian belonging to said confederated tribe and bands of Indians, who is guilty of bringing liquor into said reservation, or who drinks liquor, may have his or her annuities withheld from him or her for such time as the President may determine.

Article 10. And provided, That there is also reserved and set apart from the lands ceded by this treaty, for the use and benefit of the aforesaid confederated tribes and bands, a tract of land not exceeding in quantity one township of six miles square, situated at the forks of the Pisuouse or Wenatshapam River, and known as the "Wenatshapam Fishery," which said reservation shall be surveyed and marked out whenever the President may direct, and be subject to the same provisions and restrictions as other Indian reservations.

Article 11. This treaty shall be obligatory upon the contracting parties as soon as the same shall be ratified by the President and Senate of the United States.

In testimony whereof, the said Isaac I. Stevens, governor and superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory of Washington, and the undersigned head chief, chiefs, headmen, and delegates of the aforesaid confederated tribes and bands of Indians, have hereunto set their hands and seals, at the place and on the day and year hereinbefore written.

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Governor and Superintendent. (L. S.)

KAMAIKUN, his x mark	(L. S.)	WISH-UCH-KMPITS, his x mark	(L. S.)
SKLOOM, his x mark	(L. S.)	KOO-LAT-TOOSE, his x mark	(L. S.)
OWHI, his x mark	(L. S.)	SHEE-AH-COTTE, his x mark	(L. S.)
TE-COLE-KUN, his x mark	(L. S.)	TUCK-QUILLE, his x mark	(L. S.)
LA-HOOM, his x mark	(L. S.)	KA-LOO-AS, his x mark	(L. S.)



WILLIAM CHARLEY, INTERPRETER
From McWhorter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas"



WIFE OF WILLIAM CHARLEY

ME-NI-NOCK, his x mark	(L. S.)	SCHA-NOO-A, his x mark	(L. S.)
ELIT PALMER, his x mark	(L. S.)	SLA-KISH, his x mark	(L. S.)

Signed and sealed in the presence of—

James Doty, secretary of treaties,

Mie. Cles. Pandosy, O. M. T.,

Wm. C. McKay,

W. H. Tappan, sub Indian agent, W. T.

C. Chirouse, O. M. T.

Patrick McKenzie, interpreter.

A. D. Pambrun, interpreter,

Joel Palmer, superintendent, Indian affairs, O. T.

W. D. Biglow.

PART II

ERA OF EARLY GROWTH AND THE MOTHER COUNTY

CHAPTER I

FIRST SETTLEMENTS—FIRST REAL SETTLER—DEALING WITH THIEVING INDIANS—
GROWING SETTLEMENT—MINING IN YAKIMA VALLEY—SOME CHARACTERISTIC
STORIES OF OLD TIMES.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS

We have seen in the preceding chapter that after a dozen years of broken and desultory warfare, together with a plentiful lack of definiteness and continuity of aim, by reason of lack of harmony between the national and state troops,—the Indians were reduced to helplessness, the chief organizers, as Leschi, Qualchan, Peupeumoxmox, Owhi, and Kamiakin, were killed or banished, and the tomahawk and rifle, and firebrand and scalping knife gave way to the beginnings of civilized occupation. It was a great era in this country when the long-closed gates of the Inland Empire were thrown open and immigration poured in. The bulk of first comers came from the Willamette Valley. The larger tide turned to the Walla Walla country. This was very natural. The "Valley of Waters" had been seen by many immigrants of the forties and fifties. They had been favorably impressed with its beauty and evident fertility. Some indeed had located there prior to the Indian wars. The discovery of the Idaho goldfields in 1860-61 had caused a stampede of which the natural outfitting point was Walla Walla. As a result of these conditions and of the added fact that the chief military post was located at that point, Walla Walla became the principal early settlement and the mother county of the Inland Empire. In fact the first Walla Walla County included all of eastern Washington, over half of Idaho, and about a fourth of Montana. No organization, however, was effected, and a new alignment a little later gave the mother county somewhat less colossal dimensions.

The Yakima Valley was relatively late in entering the field. The reasons are obvious. It was off the main course of immigrant travel and hence was less known. Although the famous Naches Road was laid out in 1853 and a notable immigration to Puget Sound occurred in that year, and there was later a considerable movement by that route, yet the great tide of travel was by the Oregon Trail to the Willamette Valley. Moreover the evident aridity of climate, the vast sagebrush deserts of the lower valley with poor grazing supplies, even though along the water courses and in the upper valleys the Indian herds congregated in great numbers, discouraged settlement. Hence there was

hardly a real immigration till the decade of the seventies, and not till the eighties, with the beginnings of regular irrigation and coming of railroads was there a development comparable with that which had taken place in Walla Walla twenty years earlier. The decade of the eighties, including one or two years of the seventies, was the great foundation period of most of eastern Washington. The Palouse country, the Spokane and Big Bend, the Asotin and Pataha regions, the Wenatchee and Yakima,—all may be said to have had their real birth in the early eighties, while Walla Walla was already a blooming maiden of twenty summers. There was, however, a kind of prenatal existence for the other regions which makes a most significant and entertaining story, and to that period of history in Yakima we now address ourselves. We draw our data considerably from the book by A. J. Splawn, already referred to so many times. "The History of Klickitat, Yakima, and Kittitas Counties," published in 1904, by the Interstate Publishing Company, is also a valuable source of information. Miscellaneous writings, culled from magazines and newspapers, and regular newspaper files, have been used so far as possible. Still more important and vital is the testimony of living participants in the history. The historian is very fortunate to find in Yakima, still in the best of health and spirits, a member of the first pioneer family of the Yakima Valley. This is Leonard Thorp, known and honored by his fellow townsmen, a man who has seen the sagebrush plains transformed into one of the garden spots of the earth. Mrs. Thorp (Philena Henson) also belonged to a pioneer family, coming but a little later.

A good many of the first comers to Yakima were "Squaw men." Some of them were transient wanderers, while others became permanent and influential in laying first foundations. It is difficult to say with certainty how early these men began coming. As we have seen in an earlier chapter, David Longmire looked upon the Yakima Valley first of any one now living in Yakima. That was in 1853, the year of the first wagon train to Puget Sound. Mr. Longmire says that there were no white men here at that time except two Catholic priests, one at Tampico and the other near Selah at the subsequent homestead of George Taylor, still later acquired by George Hall. It is quite probable that other Whites had made sporadic locations at various places in the vast expanse of the valley with its many arms. The first names, however, that appear are those of certain cattlemen, who became well-known in later history. They came in 1859, but made no permanent location. These men were Ben Snipes, William Murphy, Fred Allen, Jacob Allen, Bert Allen, and John B. Nelson. A little later came James Murphy, John Murphy, William Henderson, William Connell, and John Jeffrey. These latter men were located in the Klickitat, but drove their cattle across the Simcoe Mountains to the Yakima. None of these cattlemen made any definite location till several years later.

FIRST REAL SETTLER

The first real settler was F. Mortimer Thorp. His coming was a notable event worthy of all commemoration. Moreover, his descendants, now in the fourth generation, have continued to play a noble part in the development of

Yakima, and hence we may well take the coming of Mortimer Thorp and family as the initial date of beginnings. Mr. Thorp was one of the genuine type of American frontiersmen, a type passing away rapidly, but one which has left its impress on American and even world history beyond any other type. While conditions no longer make possible the existence of that type in the outer semblance of the old pioneer days, yet it is due to their transmitted qualities of mind and body that their sons have been going by the million to France to play a decisive part in executing sentence of death on that hoary-headed iniquity of monarchical militarism which was threatening to enslave Europe and ultimately to destroy that greatest product of the ages, which we are proud to call Americanism, which Lincoln himself, one of the best examples of the American pioneer, called "the last best hope of earth." Daring, generous, hospitable, ambitious, liberty-loving, regardless of the old and looking toward the new, freehanded, oftentimes high-tempered and quick with a "gun" or a fist, but not mean or sneaking or hypocritical, intolerant toward Indians, yet quickly sympathetic under all his sternness, in deadly earnest about the essentials of life but with great facility in adaptation of means to ends, thinking for himself and perfectly indifferent to any supposed "authority" of church or state or society, inclined to melancholy, and yet with a dry nonchalant humor, with enough wholesome human nature and original sin to give a rich flavor to his other qualities—the western pioneer is one of the choicest products of human evolution. He is the true maker of the modern world. And "by this sign we shall conquer" in the present great crisis of the world's history, and make the world "safe for Democracy."

Mr. Thorp was born in Kentucky and his wife, Margaret Bounds, was born in Tennessee. In 1844 they came to Oregon and settled in Polk County. But as settlements thickened, the restless pioneer craving to move on and lay new foundations possessed them, and in 1858 the family, then including nine children (after the good old Oregon fashion of big families, while in these degenerate days it is hard to contribute even one or two to the race stock of the world), left the Oregon home and located in the Klickitat Valley at the subsequent site of Goldendale. But apparently fearing that somebody else might come to the same spot, Mr. Thorp, having played an influential part in founding the county of Klickitat, being first probate judge, again pulled up stakes and moved on. In the latter part of 1860 he drove a herd of cattle into the Moxee. The herd consisted of fine Durham cattle, over two hundred and fifty in number. He had also a number of horses. He employed Benjamin Snelling, John Zumwalt, and A. C. Myers, as herders, and built for them a little log cabin, the first house built in Yakima Valley, except those of the military forces and the Catholic fathers. In February, 1861, Mr. Thorp moved with his family from Klickitat to the new home on the Moxee. The location is known of course, to all old-timers, in the southern part of the Moxee Valley, by the "big spring," near the bluff, across the Yakima River from the mouth of the Ahtanum. To that slightly spot the first family of Yakima made their way, father, mother, and nine children, four boys and five girls, on horseback, and with their household goods on pack-horses. Living first in the log cabin built for the cattle

herders, they soon constructed a better cabin, twenty-five by sixteen feet in size, and were ready to live in the generous frontier style. No one thought then of the Yakima Valley being anything more than a stock country on any large scale, but the Thorps cleared off and planted a tract of several acres on the bottom land and were rewarded with an abundance of garden products in the Fall. In the Fall also Mr. Thorp succeeded in making his way from Klickitat with a wagon. He brought in a cook stove, some furniture and other fundamental conveniences, thus lightening the household duties of his wife and daughters to a great degree.

DEALING WITH THIEVING INDIANS

Although the Indian wars were over the Yakima Valley was then a genuine Indian country and at times that first family on the Moxee were in no little peril. Mr. Thorp was one of the boldest of men and he met all dangers with such unflinching courage as to quench them at the very outset. This is well illustrated by two incidents related to the author by Mr. Leonard Thorp, who at the time of settlement in Moxee was a sixteen-year-old boy, but like other pioneer boys, accustomed to the work and responsibilities of a man. In the Summer of 1862 a fine gray horse, Mr. Thorp's favorite riding animal, disappeared. Feeling sure that it was stolen by Indians Mr. Thorp demanded its return of the chief, declaring that if it were not brought back he would punish the thief when he found him in a way that would be remembered. The horse was not returned and finding the thief in course of time the frontiersman executed his threat by tying him to a tree and giving him such a merciless flogging that he never recovered, dying in a few months. As a result the Indians had such wholesome respect for the one man on the Moxee that his stock were seldom molested. Leonard Thorp in narrating this instance of his father's energetic and decisive methods, remarked rather apologetically that his father was pretty high-tempered and very strong, and moreover had always been accustomed to a frontiersman's way of dealing with Indians. The other incident concerned a meeting with Smohalla the "dreamer." One day in 1863, Mr. Thorp and Leonard were riding in the middle of the Moxee when they discovered a band of Indians approaching rapidly from the north. As the dust flew away from the galloping band it was evident that they were in full war rig. Going to the house hastily and directing the family to hunt places of hiding as well as possible, Mr. Thorp and Leonard went out boldly to meet the array of warriors. Mr. Thorp was well armed, and when the Indians drew near and saw who it was they halted. After his usual manner Thorp took the initiative and with cocked revolver in one hand he seized Smohalla's bridle reins with the other and demanded his reasons for coming down on them in war paint and weapons in that style. Though only two men against eighty Indians, nerve was the winning card as usual. The cocked revolver was a very strong line of argument. Smohalla laughed, offered his hand in a friendly manner and explained that the report had been circulated that a thousand Indians were coming to raid the settlement. He had therefore come with his little band of eighty warriors—all he had—to show the settlers the smallness of his force and to assure them

of his friendship. After a little further exchange of compliments the band of warriors turned and went back as swiftly as they had come. The Thorps always believed that the Indians had come for mischief, but that the unexpected boldness of the settler, with the eloquent look of the revolver, had nipped the plan in the bud.

If we may digress for a paragraph at this point, it may prove of interest to the reader to know that this Smohalla the "dreamer" was chief of a tribe of Indians at Priest Rapids. He had had some most remarkable experiences. He was a great "tomanowas" man and ruled his tribe and even the adjoining tribes through fear of his evil spell. It having been noised around that he was making "bad medicine" in order to kill Moses, the latter met him one day on the bank of the Columbia and beat him almost to death. Smohalla recovered sufficiently to hunt a canoe, in which he went down the river, and with some assistance from sympathetic Whites at Umatilla he continued on to Portland. He finally made an extended tour of Oregon, California, Arizona, New Mexico and Utah, returning home by a northeastern route. He was gone two years and upon his return he regained his former influence, and more, over his people. His great aim was to combat in every possible way the adoption by the Indians of civilized manners, dress, food and religion. He taught the old salmon dances, snake dances, and other old rites and ceremonies, and professed to have special revelations from the Great Spirit. A. J. Splawn says that Smohalla was the greatest hypocrite that he ever knew, but that he was also the greatest Indian orator that he ever heard. He especially describes his speech in favor of peace in 1877. Joseph, the Nez Perce Napoleon, had sent emissaries to a council at Wenatchee to urge that Moses and the bands on the Columbia start a foray upon Yakima in order to draw off Howard and his forces from the pursuit of Joseph's band. Smohalla opposed this proposal successfully in what Splawn says was an extraordinary speech.

One custom was almost universal among the pioneers, which has a good deal to commend it, though it has become a back number in our day, and that was early marriages. The corollary of that usage was large families. So, hardly were the Thorps settled in their new home before marriages began to take place. The first was that of Charles A. Splawn and Dulcena Helen Thorp, presumably the first wedding in Yakima. This occurred in the Fall of 1861 at Fort Simcoe, Father Wilbur performing the ceremony.

Next to the Thorps, the Hensons and Splawns may be considered as the first permanent settlers who became identified with the history of Yakima. Alfred Henson with his family had been a neighbor of the Thorps in Klickitat on the present site of Goldendale. In 1861, only two weeks after the departure of the Thorps, Henson and his family under the guidance of a friendly Indian named Howmilt crossed the Simcoe hills, went through the Yakima and onward to the Kittitas and hence to a tributary of the Wenatchee. It is safe to say that this was the first white family to see those two valleys, now so fruitful and well settled, then in all their wild beauty and filled with native tribes. Mr. Henson had heard of gold discoveries in the Wenatchee and conjectured that a supply of miners' equipment would be a profitable venture. He had fifteen

horses loaded with such supplies and also drove a few milch cows. John Gubser and George Rearfield went to assist in packing and driving. But disappointment awaited him in the Wenatchee. The miners had moved on. Seeing no outlook in that direction Mr. Henson sold his supplies to the Indians and made his way to Moxee where he made a location adjoining his old neighbors, the Thorps. In the course of the Fall the Indians became so threatening that Mr. Henson lost faith in the new location and returned with his family to Klickitat. Three years later he moved again and made a permanent location in the Moxee. The Splawns, whose part in Yakima history is equalled by few and surpassed by none, consisted of five brothers, Charles, William, George, Moses, and Andrew J. Their father, John Splawn, was a pioneer of Missouri, dying in 1845 at an early age. Their mother, Nancy McHaney Splawn, with the bravery and enterprise characteristic of those pioneer mothers, went in an immigrant train to Oregon in 1852. The mother with her five boys settled in Linn County. The book by A. J. Splawn gives so vivid a picture of his heroic mother as to make her a most attractive personality even to those who never knew her. She was one of the genuine frontier women of the Northwest. It is a pleasure to record that she later became established in the Kittitas Valley and lived many years at Ellensburg where she reached a very advanced age, surrounded by the comforts of life after all the strenuous experiences of her earlier years. Charles Splawn, as related, came with the Thorps to Klickitat, having cattle also on the site of Goldendale, and in 1861 he accompanied the Thorps to Moxee and soon after he and the oldest girl were married. A son was born to them in 1863, the first in Yakima, but he died within a year. In 1868 Charles Splawn and his wife moved to the Taneum Creek in the upper Yakima near the present Ellensburg. Mrs. Charles Splawn was the first white woman in what later became Kittitas County. Her daughter Viola, born in 1869, was one of the first white children born in Kittitas. William Splawn, with his wife, Margaret Jacobs, came to Moxee in 1864, and their daughter Nettie, born in that year, subsequently Mrs. Richmond, was the first white girl born in Yakima County. A. J. Splawn went in 1860, a boy of sixteen, to the Klickitat to join his brother Charles. He entered then upon his career as a cattleman, becoming one of the best known in the Northwest. His book, the most notable in Yakima history, contains a multitude of valuable details of the events with which he was so familiar. His subsequent important part in the upbuilding of the county will appear in the further progress of this work. In 1861 he made his first trip into the Yakima Valley. In company with Jack Ker he helped Noble Saxon drive a herd of cattle into Yakima. They drove the herd to the Moxee where they found the Thorps holding solitary possession. On account of an Indian scare the Saxon herd was driven back in the Fall to Klickitat. In May of that same year Major John Thorp, father of Mortimer, drove into Moxee a band of one hundred and fifty steers. For many years following "Jack" Splawn ranged back and forth through the Yakima, Wenatchee, Cariboo, Boise, Montana, Kamloops, Okanogan, and all places between, having adventures enough for a volume, many of which he happily preserved in the valuable and entertaining book to which we have so often referred. In 1870 he,

in company with Ben Burch, started a store in Kittitas Valley, with the rather anti-inviting title of "Robbers' Roost." He also filed a squatter's right to one hundred and sixty acres of land. Such a life was, however, ill-suited to the active, adventurous disposition of the cowboy, and in 1872 he sold out to John A. Shoudy, giving him also a present of his squatter's right. That was as good a claim as lay out doors and upon it Mr. Shoudy founded a town. He named it in honor of his wife Ellen, and thus the second largest city in central Washington, Ellensburg, had its beginning. Moses Splawn, another brother, had as many adventures in the mines and elsewhere as fell to the general lot of the family, but was not steadily a resident of the Yakima country. In 1870 he was with A. J. in the store on the site of the coming Ellensburg.

Leonard Thorp has described for us the cattleman's paradise which lay at Moxee when they first settled in 1861. There was rye grass in the bottom as high as a man's shoulders on horseback, so that the stock were fairly swallowed up in it. Though the plains were mainly covered with sagebrush there was mixed with it, and yet more in the hills, the most luxurious bunch grass. This limitless supply of feed, together with the pure cold waters of the Yakima rushing by, made a little world of themselves for the stock. Though the lonely family by the "big spring" in the Moxee had no neighbors nearer than Klickitat, about sixty miles distant, and had no money, nor felt the need of any, they had a rude plenty, with their cattle, game, fish, and the products of their garden. In the midst of their satisfaction came that "hard Winter" of 1861-62, the worst ever known, unless the recent one of 1915-16 be accounted a rival. But in these times the facilities of life are so much more numerous that a comparison is not possible. In some regions the cattle industry was practically wiped out in 1861-62. Heavy snows began in November of that year. One followed another to be succeeded at intervals with heavy rain, freezing on top, with an occasional partial thaw, after which would come another freeze. There was over two feet of snow on the whole valley, with so hard a crust that not even a horse could easily break it. But Mr. Thorp did not propose to bring all that band of cattle into the Moxee to let them perish, and he and his sons waged a desperate and successful fight with the Winter. They got out every day to break the crusted snow in order that the cattle and horses might reach the great stores of dry grass beneath. Their efforts were rewarded, for out of three hundred cattle they lost only seven, and none of their sixty horses perished.

GROWING SETTLEMENT

The three families, Thorps, Hensons, and Splawns, may be considered as contributing the nucleus of the settlement of the Yakima Valley. There were, however, a number of others who came more transiently, most of them with Indian wives, during the years immediately following. In 1862, Albert Haines with his wife Letitia Flett, came to Moxee and settled near the Thorps. This marked a very interesting event; that is, the first school in Yakima. Mrs. Haines was the teacher, the scholars were the Thorp children, and the school room was the upstairs of the new Thorp house, a two story log structure much larger than the first. In 1863 three French squawmen, Doshea, Broshea, and

Nason, located near the Thorps. One of them, Nason, took a place in the Moxee near the present location of the Riverside schoolhouse. Broshea established himself on the river bottom in the place now reached by East Yakima Avenue. He was thus the first settler on land now actually in the city of Yakima. Doshea was also on the west side of the river just below Broshea. Nason sold out to McAllister in 1865. He went to the Kittitas in 1869, becoming one of the first settlers in that part of the Yakima. In November, 1863, William Parker and Fred White established themselves with a large band of cattle on the upper Satus Creek. In the next year Mr. Parker and John Allen drove their cattle into the fertile flats on the north side of the Yakima south of the ridge, and it is known as Parker bottom to this day, one of the most productive regions of the whole fertile valley. In the same year came Gilbert Pell, who settled on the north side of the Yakima River near the mouth of the Satus. He afterwards became the first settler in Fruitvale. In the Spring of the same year of 1864 the first settler on the Ahtanum made a permanent location. This was Andrew Gervais, permanently and honorably identified with the growth of Yakima. At the same time came one of the most prominent of the makers of early Yakima, J. B. Nelson. He with his family first located near the mouth of the Yakima, the first family in all that region. He had come to be there by reason of the fact that horse thieves had run off horses from his herds and in following them he had become temporarily the first settler on the lower Yakima. During the following Winter he went to a point on the other side of the Yakima a little ways south of the present Sunnyside, later the Jock Morgan ranch. The next year the Nelsons went to a point near the mouth of the Naches, now the Lesh orchard. Having been flooded out in 1867, the family moved again, this time to what became the first claim on the Naches. In the Fall of 1864 one of the most prominent men in the country at that time came to Yakima, Nathan Olney. He was the second settler on the Ahtanum. His location was near the present Wiley City. He was a member of the immigration of 1843, had taken a prominent part in all the Indian wars, was an Indian sub-agent for a number of years and as such had exercised a large influence in the settlement of Indian troubles. His wife was an Indian woman, and his children and grandchildren, living mainly at Toppenish, Wapato, and the regions adjoining, are known throughout Yakima as possessed of wealth, intelligence, and force of character. Mr. Olney died the very next year after locating on the Ahtanum.

In the fall of 1864 there arrived also a notable group of cattlemen, L. F. Mosier, Captain James Barnes, and Mr. Warbass. They had driven a herd of cattle from southern Oregon past Klamath Lake and The Dalles, and thence across the Klickitat and Simcoe to the Selah and Wenas. These cattle were the first on that range.

The year 1865 was notable for incoming settlers. The first location on the Wenas was made that year by Augustan Cleman. His location was that subsequently acquired by David Longmire. It is stated that the first sheep in Yakima were driven in by Mr. Cleman. From him the high mountain between the Naches and Wenas received its name. His descendants have taken a prom-

inent part in the development of both the Yakima and Kittitas regions. This same year saw the entrance of the largest drove of cattle yet coming to Yakima, nine hundred head, driven in by the McDaniels, Elisha and Andy. Their location was on the Yakima River at the west end of Snipes Mountain. Their cattle were ultimately acquired by Ben Snipes. As already noted, Mr. Snipes began driving stock into the Yakima as early as 1859, but he did not take up a residence till a number of years later. In 1865 came another notable addition to the growing community. This was an immigration led by Dr. L. H. Goodwin, whose first design was to go to Puget Sound. They decided to locate near the mouth of the Cowiche, and became the first settlers in that region. With this company, in addition to the Goodwins, there were Walter Lindsay and family and John Rozelle and family and William Harrington, whose wife was a daughter of Rozelle. These families had a number of sons and daughters and constituted the largest addition yet made to the different Yakima settlements. L. H. Goodwin finally took a place just above the subsequent Yakima City. Thomas Goodwin located in the river bottom about a mile above the present Moxee bridge. Walter Lindsay made his house yet a little higher up, John Lindsay and William Harrington located on the Ahtanum. The Rozelles went to the Kittitas and thus became the first settlers in that part of Yakima. But they were not permanent settlers. For during their first Winter they fell into such distress that Mortimer Thorp, learning of their condition, sent Andy Gervais to bring them down to Moxee. This he did and as a result Mr. Rozelle took up a place which became the site of the north part of the city of Yakima. These claims, with those earlier taken by Doshea and Broshea embraced most of what is now the city, east of the railroad. In 1863 Mr. Moore and William Connell built a cabin in Parker bottom, now on the Sawyer place, the oldest house in Yakima, of which a picture appears in this volume.

The year 1866 saw a steady, though not a large increase in the little settlement. James W. Allen located on the Ahtanum about two miles below the subsequent Woodcock Academy, and a few years later his son-in-law, H. M. Benton, became established adjoining. David Heaton settled on the Ahtanum a little above the Allen place in the same year of 1866. In the same year the first settler located in the Selah Valley on the east side of the Yakima River. This was George Taylor. In that year came E. Bird, with cattle which he turned out on the plains just below the mouth of the Satus. A few years later he drove his stock into the lower Yakima between "the Horn" and the present Richland. Apparently he was the first in that region for anything more than a transient stay, and even he made no permanent residence there. William Hickenbottom and Thomas Connell acquired the Moore interests in Parker Bottom and became residents in the Moore cabin already referred to as the oldest existing house in Yakima Valley. This same year also was marked by the erection of the first cabin on the site of Ellensburg, by William Wilson.

A number of permanent additions were made in 1867. Egbert French went to Parker Bottom, having a very bright Indian wife, and started the first store. He was on the place now owned by Dan McDonald. Purdy Flint and wife, Lucy Burch, settled in Moxee, and began their influential part in laying foundations



OLDEST EXISTING HOUSE IN YAKIMA VALLEY, BUILT BY J. P. MATTOON
IN 1864 ON LAND NOW OWNED BY W. P. SAWYER OF WAPATO

in the valley. They are still living in a beautiful home in Yakima. A beginning was made this year in the region on the north side of the Yakima along the foot of Snipes Mountains. This location was made by Samuel Chappelle. Within a few years he moved to the subsequent site of Zillah, the first in that place. C. P. Cooke came to Moxee in 1867, and three years later went to the Kittitas, where he and his family bore an honorable part in the upbuildings of that section. The Lyen family followed almost the same course as the Cookes, going to Kittitas in 1871. In 1867 also came one of the noteworthy characters of Yakima history. This was Col. H. D. Cock. In the Chapter on Indian Wars we have related an instance of his nerve. He first settled on the river a little below the present Mabton, and there he established the first ferry in that section. Later he became the first to take up land on the dry hill west of Yakima, then usually thought worthless, now the Nob Hill section. Colonel Cock became the first marshal of North Yakima. Several important additions were made to the Ahtanum settlement in 1867. Among these may be named Thomas Chambers, Charles Stewart, and Joseph Bunting. According to A. J. Splawn, Bunting was the man who murdered Quiemuth the Indian in Olympia under the impression that it was Quiemuth who killed the McAllisters on the White River in 1855. Bunting was a son-in-law of McAllister. Thomas Pierce settled in the Selah Valley in 1867. In the same year there was another valuable addition to the Ahtanum in the person of Hugh Wiley and family, who have been among the largest contributors to the substantial moral and business growth of the Ahtanum section. Their location was at the place where Wiley City now stands. J. W. Coplen settled adjoining Wiley, but in 1870 sold out to Alonzo Durgon and moved to Walla Walla, subsequently becoming one of the first settlers in the Hangman Creek country. J. W. Goodwin located on the Cowlitz in that year, selling in 1870 to J. W. Stevenson who still lives at the place. The same year of 1867 marked the first actual settlers in the Kittitas, though, as already seen there were sporadic locations there at an earlier date. A Switzer named Frederick Ludi, and a German, John Goller, commonly called "Dutch John," located that year in Kittitas. They were advised to seek that spot by Mortimer Thorp to whom they had gone for advice. The splendid beauty of the valley visible from the Umpthanum ridge so appealed to them that they made a location a mile above the mouth of the Manashtash. The Indians said, "Snow fall Injun deep; awful cold; white man can't stand it." And in fact they had a severe Winter and the next Spring went eastward and took a claim on what is now the southern part of Ellensburg. They found William Wilson living there with the Indians, the same who is said to have put up the first cabin on the site of Ellensburg. It appears that Wilson was drowned in Snake River the next year while trying to run off some stolen horses.

In 1868 several of the best known families of the Yakima Valley became permanently located. Among them may be mentioned William and Edward Henderson and Charles Carpenter who settled on the Ahtanum. Above the Wileys, Daniel Lynch made a location. Alfred Miller located in the Wenas. In 1868 the scanty settlement in Kittitas was augmented by two notable arrivals. Tilman Houser from Renton, Washington, took up a preemption claim on Cole-

man Creek ten miles northeast of Ellensburg. In the same year Charles Splawn, as already narrated, settled on the Taneum Creek on what later became known as the Thorp ranch. With 1868 there were therefore two families and three bachelors in the Kittitas. Mrs. Splawn and Mrs. Houser were the first white women living in that region.

The year 1869 was a great year in the beginnings of settlement. In that year the father of Yakima, Mortimer Thorp, made yet another move. To the historian it would seem as though he would be content to stay settled and enjoy the fruits of his energy on the spot which will always be known as the nucleus of Yakima settlements. But no! He was a genuine frontiersman, and such he remained till the last. So he forsook the Moxee and moved to the Taneum Creek in the upper Kittitas, near the present town of Thorp. There he lived out the remainder of his restless, ambitious and useful life. One of the noblest contributions to the Ahtanum of 1869 was Elisha Tanner. Having known him from childhood the author can testify to the affectionate regard in which he and his family were held by all who knew them in their former homes in Oregon and at White Salmon, and later in Yakima. Like all the early settlers he engaged in the stock business, but was one of those who foresaw the capability of the Yakima Valley to sustain a large population with varied industries. In 1870 Mr. Tanner moved his family to the place which he had taken on the Ahtanum, and for ten years was one of the leaders in every good word and work. In 1880 his life was prematurely ended by a distressing accident on the Naches River. He was crossing the river on the ferry, and through the almost criminal carelessness of the ferryman in having no rear guard, the team becoming frightened, backed off the boat into the water. In the struggle in the water Mr. Tanner was struck by the horses and drowned. To the Ahtanum in 1869 also came W. P. Crosno and his family, and they must be counted among the leaders to this day in laying the foundations. The Flynn's, the Blands, the Tigards, and the La Chappelles also came in that year. Yet another arrival of high standing was James W. Beek. Perhaps the most notable event of 1869 was the establishment of a store at what soon became Yakima City by Sumner Barker, joined a year later by his brother, O. D. Barker. Another event worthy to be chronicled was the marriage in that year of Leonard Thorp and Philena Henson. Soon after their marriage they took up a home-stead in Selah Valley and there they lived many years. The first settlement in the region of the present Granger was made in 1869 by Martin Holbrook.

After 1869 settlers came so thick and fast that it will exceed our limits to tabulate them. We may perhaps consider the year 1870 as the dividing line between the beginnings of settlement and the larger growth. Several events of special importance may be named as marking the transition. In 1870 George Goodwin, one of the settlers of 1865, opened a store near that of Barker Brothers. With a second store the name of Yakima City began to be used for the little cluster of houses. At about the same time Charles Schanno and his brother Joseph took up claims on the sagebrush flat, and the main part of Yakima City grew up on those claims. The Schanno brothers established the third store, a good deal more extensive than either of the others, and began to

do business in almost the modern manner. More significant even than the stores was the fact of the beginnings of irrigation. For the destiny of Yakima is practically interwoven with the irrigating systems. To Thomas and Benton Goodwin must be accorded the honor of the first irrigating canal. It was laid out in 1866, and conducted water to land about a mile south of the present city of Yakima. By means of this the Goodwins raised a small crop of wheat, the first in the Valley, forty bushels to the acre. In 1869 Captain Simmons and Mr. Vaughn with others made a short canal under a sort of coöperative system, conveying water from the Naches River to lands below the junction of the rivers. It was the ancestor of the Union Canal. The Schannos undertook a much more extensive enterprise in 1870. They dug a canal from a point on the Ahtanum near the Carpenter place to Yakima City. That is often supposed to be the first real ditch for irrigating purposes in the Yakima, but it was antedated by the two described. Even their canals, it should be remembered, were preceded by one dug by Indians. That Indian ditch was on the place near Tampico, now owned by Wallace Wiley, and conveyed water for "Kamiakin's Gardens." It was made as early, probably, as 1852 or 1853. Among many matters of general interest in that period of the sixties, we should mention the beginning of schools. We have already named Mrs. Letitia Flett Haines as the first teacher and the date as 1862. But that school was a private one for the children of Mortimer Thorp. The first county commissioners appointed in February, 1868, the first county superintendent of schools. We shall have much more to say of this in the chapter dealing with schools, but suffice it to say here that the settlers on the Yakima, true to American ideals, saw to it that schools were started at once. A schoolhouse was built between Yakima City and the present Yakima. The pioneer teachers in that building, according to the recollections of Mr. Thorp and other old-timers, were Joe Lawrence, Martha Beck and Doctor Clark.

As will readily be seen by the reader, we have not undertaken to give a complete list of settlers in those earliest years. We have undertaken to name those who were first in the leading regions, and especially those who by reason of permanent residence and subsequent connection with the growth of their respective localities may be said to have had the closest connection with the history. In later chapters we shall have occasion to bring out further facts in regard to some of the pioneers named, as well as other facts about other pioneers.

It may be noted that while we have named first locations in the vicinity of Yakima, and other points in the upper and central valleys, we have given practically nothing of the beginnings in the lower Valley. From Mabton down there was no permanent settlement till many years later. The first settlers of Prosser, Kiona, Kennewick, and Richland, belonged to a later vintage. It was not till about 1879 and two or three years later that C. J. Beach at Kennewick, Ben Rosencrantz, Jack Roberts, and Joe Baxter at Richland, and Nelson Rich, W. F. Prosser and the Taylors near Prosser, began to lay the first foundations. The above statement should be qualified by adding that Smith Barnum was living at the mouth of the Yakima River in 1875, and that by a memorial of the

Territorial Legislature, the postmaster-general was requested to establish a mail route through the Yakima Valley, with Smith Barnum as postmaster at the mouth of the river. Yet the general body of the lower Valley settlers and their followers belong properly to the period coming in with the railroad in the eighties. We are here giving rather a panoramic than an encyclopedic view.

MINING IN YAKIMA VALLEY

During the period of beginnings at those pivotal points of the valley which at first were stock ranges but were destined to become gardens, orchards, and cities, there was running along parallel with them another sort of a period, equally inevitable with that of the cowboy. This was the era of the prospector and the miner. The pick and the gold pan were as active as the shaps and the quirt. Every new opening in the west had a rainbow hanging somewhere on a gold mine, and the Yakima Valley was no exception. And it was no wonder. Take into account the California goldfields, Idaho, British Columbia, Colville, and he would have been a slow immigrant indeed who did not have dazzling visions of floods of yellow dust at every turn of the landscape. As a matter of fact, as we have learned by quotations from Government reports in our first chapter, portions of the mountains in which the Yakima and its tributaries rise have the geological formation and history from which the precious metals are to be expected. Confidence was not entirely misplaced, then, by those eager prospectors who in the fifties and sixties took their lives in their hands and threaded the defiles and burrowed in the canon walls and lost themselves in the declivities with which the great wall of the Cascade Mountains fronts the sunrise. Nor were they entirely unsuccessful. Considerable gold has actually been found in central Washington, and there is reason to believe that there may yet be paying mines. But largely the prospector and miner have faded away into the mists of the earlier age.

There are two fine stories so characteristic of that time of feverish expectations that we deem it worth while to relate them here. They are given in the "History of Central Washington" as received by the author of that work from Charles Splawn. It seems that a certain Captain Ingalls, who had discovered gold in the Coos Bay section, came to the Columbia River in the time of the Indian wars of 1855-56, and served as a scout. In company with a friendly Indian named Colowash he found upon the Wenatchee River several nuggets and an appearance that denoted good placer diggings. Fearful of being discovered by the hostiles they did not linger, but left, with all plans of returning at a more favorable time. When the war was over Ingalls hastened back to the "lost mine." It was lost, sure enough. He found never a trace of the nugget bearing drift. He then went to Klickitat where Colowash lived, to re-enlist him. But no! Nothing would induce Colowash to go again. Ingalls made another effort. He organized a small party to make a thorough search. But misfortune seemed to dog their steps. One of the party accidentally shot and killed the one on whom they were chiefly depending for guidance. The next effort to find the lost mine was made by Charles Splawn. In 1860 he planned a trip to the Similkameen mines. Before going he sought information

from Colowash about the "lost mine." While the Indian refused to go, he was willing to describe the place and made a map of it. He stated that it was on the Peshastin Creek and this is in the group of mountains of which Mount Stuart is the dominating summit, so magnificent from the Kittitas Valley. On his return from Similkameen Mr. Splawn induced four other returning miners to join him in the search for the Ingalls discovery. With an Indian guide they made their way up the Peshastin, and in a narrow canon Mr. Splawn found a good prospect. Meeting still another prospector named Russell they showed him the gold and allowed him to take it to Seattle. As a result of his exhibition of the treasure, quite an excitement arose and a number of miners hastened to Peshastin. Though a number of nuggets, some of the value of twelve dollars, were found, those Peshastin mines did not prove of great extent, and the dizzy expectations set afloat by Ingalls and Colowash are still in the air.

In 1862 an old Indian named Zokeseye took some silver-bearing ore to Fort Simcoe. The secretary at the agency, whose name was Walker, took the specimen with him to The Dalles. Having become overly confidential while under the influence of some of the stalwart liquids which abounded at that city, Walker exhibited the ore freely. An experienced California miner named Blachley, seeing the ore and realizing its value, assayed it, and found it nearly two-thirds silver. Being eager to hunt the source of the wondrously rich rock, Blachley sought information of Walker, by whom he was referred to Mortimer Thorp, already so prominent in our history. Meanwhile old Zokeseye had been so disobliging as to die, so that Mr. Thorp was compelled to secure other Indian guides. But for that trip the quest was hopeless. Blachley made another effort the next year. In company with Charles Splawn, he went all through the upper Yakima, the Wenatchee, and the Mount Baker regions. But all in vain. The "lost mine" remained lost, and has not been found to this day.

Quite a gold discovery was made in 1864 at Ringold bar on the Columbia. Leonard Thorp among others, went from Moxee to seek his fortune in the sands of the river. Though he found nothing of value, quite a good deal of gold was found there by others. The white miners cleaned up \$30,000 or \$40,000 while Chinese took out an amount not known. The Chinese have always been fond of mining on the bars of the Columbia and Snake rivers. It is well known that there is almost boundless wealth in gold dust on those bars, but it is so fine that no profitable method of mining has yet been discovered. The existence of such quantities of gold dust along the big rivers denotes, in the minds of some miners, the location at the sources of those rivers of some vast "mother lodes," which, if found, may yield the fabulous returns of treasure once imagined.

SOME CHARACTERISTIC STORIES OF OLD TIMES

In concluding this chapter we will give two stories from A. J. Splawn's "Kamiatkin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas," which will illustrate the seriocomic character of some of the events in "the brave days of old." Readers from the older states may ask us just how old those brave days are, when middle aged people now living can remember them. We are obliged to confess that it is rather stretching a point to call them old. But it is the best we can do. Nothing and nobody is really old in Yakima.

The first of these entertaining tales is about the administration of justice at a certain time in Yakima City:

"In those early days there wandered into Yakima City one J. W. Hambleton, a man far above the average in brains and education, but who, like many of his kind, had only two useful organs in his body—his mouth and his throat. He had the gift of gab, and his throat was the canal for conveying the large quantities of firewater necessary to keep his stomach going. He claimed to be a lawyer. At any rate, he was prosecuting attorney for Yakima County for one term.

"At the time, two border ruffians, Ingraham and McBride, kept an Indian trading post at the mouth of the Wenatchee, where a Mr. Warren was employed as the handy man, an important position in the line of business conducted by Ingraham and McBride. In traveling through that country I often found in the Indian villages, kegs of whisky with tin cups near by where all, big, little, old and young, could help themselves. I was told the Indians bought it of this firm.

"In November, early in the '70s, Mr. Warren appeared in Yakima City. I chanced to meet him and he told me he had come to swear out a warrant for the arrest of Ingraham and McBride for selling liquor to the Indians. They had had a row among themselves, it seems, and Warren was going to get even. I told him he was taking chances, since he was equally guilty with the other two, but he swore to the information and the warrant was put in the hands of the deputy sheriff who with a small posse soon brought in Ingraham and McBride. E. P. Boyle, a weak man as well as a poor lawyer, was engaged to defend these two scoundrels who, for pure cussedness, could not be excelled anywhere on the border.

"When Hambleton, the prosecuting attorney, read the complaint to the court, as there was no jury, and stated that he could prove all the allegations and plenty besides, with some other remarks not complimentary to the prisoners, the judge, looking over his spectacles at the two men searchingly, remarked that he believed all the prosecuting attorney said and thought moreover that it was high time to suppress the lawlessness running rampant on the frontier, and adjourned the court till two P. M.

"During all this time, E. P. Boyle, the defendants' attorney, was sitting dazed. The pace had become too swift for his feeble mind.

"Meeting me outside of the courthouse, Mr. Ingraham said, 'Jack, do you believe I could buy off the prosecuting attorney?'

"I told him that I was no go-between, but that the prosecuting attorney was in bad with the saloon, neither having paid a cent nor missed a drink since Adam's time. A little later Ingraham and Hambleton came into Schanno's store, where I happened to be. The latter stepped up to Jo Schanno and asked if he had gold scales. The scales were brought and Hambleton gave orders that Jo should weigh out one hundred and fifty dollars. Ingraham then took from his pocket a buckskin purse and poured the dust into the scales until it balanced the weight Jo had fixed. Hambleton poured the gold from the scale into his own purse and the two left the store.

"Having witnessed that transaction, Jo and I thought it would be interesting to see how he disposed of the case and we were in the courtroom promptly on the hour. Hambleton arose and with a grave and solemn look addressed the court thus:

"Your Honor, while I am a firm believer in law enforcement, yet as prosecutor we oft go too far. In our eagerness to convict, we too often overlook justice. I sincerely hope that it will never fall to my lot to convict innocent men. Far be it from me to lend a helping hand to ruin any one. Since the adjournment of this court for the noon hour, I have learned the true facts in this case. It is appalling to think how near we came to convicting two innocent men. This culprit, Mr. Warren, should not be allowed to remain longer in our midst. The base ingrate has been fed and clothed by these defendants and like the viper he is, seeks to destroy his benefactors. I refuse to be the means of helping this cowering cur in his hellish plot and wish to dismiss the case.'

"The judge, believing the prosecutor, became aroused and calling upon Warren to stand up before the court said: 'By all justice you ought to be hung. Go hence from here and as quickly as possible shake the dust of Yakima from your contaminated feet. Go now and keep going. See to it that you never return, lest this court lose its patience and give you what is coming.'

"Ingram and McBride went back to their trading post and continued to sell liquor to the Indians. Hambleton, a few years later, was lecturing on temperance in Iowa. Warren went over to Walla Walla and there got Ingraham and McBride convicted and sentenced to a year each in the penitentiary."

The second narrative is of the first wedding in Kittitas.

"Fred Bennett, an old German who lived on the other side of Wilson Creek, used to come in pretty often and sample the free bottle that sat on the shelf. I suggested one day that he better go slow or he would not be able to get over the foot log across the creek. 'I chust bet you fife toller,' he said, 'I can trink all in dot bottle and den valk ofer dot log.' It seemed to me a good gamble, for if I won, I would be reimbursed for all the free whiskey he had drunk. He finished the bottle and struck out for home, I following close behind. He was so sure of himself and so happy that he was holding conversation with himself thus: 'I haf got Jack dis time; I yust get his visky and his fife toller for noddings.' He came to the log. Straightening up, he set his eyes on the opposite shore and started over. A little way out on the log, he began to reel. A single cry, 'O Gott,' and the sound of splashing water told of Bennett's bath—no doubt his first for many years. I pulled him out on his own side of the creek and sent him home.

"On the way from Yakima to Kittitas lived Matthias Becker and his jewel of a wife. Mrs. Becker had a heart full of goodness and an ability as cook which could not be equalled in that neck of the woods. I flattered myself that there always awaited me a welcome there, but what was my surprise, one day in November, 1870, to be greeted at the Becker place by a cold stare. In the house sat my friend, John Gillispie and Mrs. Becker's sister, Caroline Gerlick, whom we all called Linnie. I wondered what I had done to lose their friendship, but without inquiring, beat a hasty retreat to my horse, where stood my friend Willie, patting him.

"'Don't go, Mr. Splawn,' said Willie, 'John and Linnie are going to get married and don't want any one to know.'

"That being the case, I returned to the house and sat down, remarking that the unusually chilly atmosphere certainly boded ill for some one; if a catastrophe were hanging over the premises, I hoped to be near to avert it. Mrs. Becker laughed then and said, 'We can't fool Jack and might just as well tell him. We are waiting for the justice (my friend of the log-walking episode) to marry this couple,' and she pointed to the bashful lovers sitting apart.

"A few moments later the Hon. Frederick Bennett arrived. He had rigged up for the occasion in Ben Burch's old pants, a mite too short, and my best coat, which fitted him likewise, but my shirt with a large striped collar set him off for any social emergency. The ceremony was brief—'Shoin your right hands. By this you signify that you lofe one anuder. Py de laws of our country and de bower in me, I bronounce you vife and vife.' I caught his eye and shook my head. He hastened to correct the mistake with, 'I don't mean dot; I means husband and vife.'

"Thus was performed the first marriage ceremony in the Kittitas Valley."

With these experiences, tragic and humorous, strenuous and easy, according to the times and seasons, with the lights and shadows of pioneer life, the communities of Yakima emerged from the chrysalis stage and appeared as a full-grown county, and of that part of the life we speak in another chapter.

CHAPTER II

COUNTY MAKING AND OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE MOTHER COUNTY OF YAKIMA

AN ACT ESTABLISHING AND ORGANIZING YAKIMA COUNTY—ELECTION OF 1876—
ELECTION OF 1884—ELECTION OF 1888—FIRST ELECTION OF UNITED STATES
SENATOR—ELECTION OF 1892—ELECTION OF 1912—ELECTION OF 1916—
GOVERNORS OF TERRITORY—TERRITORIAL DELEGATES IN CONGRESS—OTHER
OFFICIALS UNDER TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—ADDRESSES BY EX-GOVERNOR
MOORE AND GOVERNOR FERRY—FINANCIAL STATEMENT—YAKIMA EXPORT
PRODUCTION—SOME CONCLUDING STATISTICS

On March 3, 1853, the Congress of the United States created the Territory of Washington, and soon following the President appointed Isaac I. Stevens governor. A Territorial Legislature met promptly and took the steps necessary to set the governmental machinery in motion. Sixteen counties were laid out, fifteen of them west of the Cascade Mountains. The sixteenth was Walla Walla and it was defined as follows: "Commencing its line on the north bank of the Columbia River, opposite the mouth of the Des Chutes River, and running thence north to the forty-ninth parallel of Washington Territory between this line and the Rocky Mountains." That original Walla Walla County never qualified, and since the Indian wars came on the next year, everything was suspended, awaiting settled conditions.

In 1858 the Territorial Legislature laid out Spokane County, and that embraced the larger part of the first Walla Walla County. But that first Spokane County also died "a-bornin'," and in 1859, the Legislature brought into existence another county in this uneasy and war-racked territory east of the mountains. This was Klickitat, spelled in the legislative act Klikatat. The county included the entire area between the Columbia River and Cascade Mountains. So matters rested for a time. In 1863 Congress laid out the new Territory of Idaho, thus cutting off a large part of Washington on the east. In that same year the county of Stevens was established to include the remaining area of the Territory of Washington east of the Columbia and north of the Snake. In the same act one more county came into being, which has been lost in the mutations of time and fate, so that not many know that it ever existed. That lost county was Ferguson. By act of the legislature on January 12, 1863, a county with that name was outlined with these boundaries: Simcoe Mountains on the south, Cascade Mountains on the West, Walla Walla and Stevens counties on the east, and the Wenatchee River on the north. Thus it will be seen that Ferguson County covered practically the area of this history. Klickitat was reduced to its present limits.

The legislative act named a set of officials for Ferguson County, only one of whom, F. Mortimer Thorp, was an actual settler. At that time there were not a hundred people living in the whole vast area, and they felt no need of the incumbrance of a county government. Hence the appointees never qualified and Ferguson, too, died "a-bornin."

Just two years after the creation of Ferguson County, another act was passed repealing the first and establishing another to be known as Yakima County. This was practically the same as Ferguson County, but the eastern boundary was defined differently. The act named Charles Splawn, J. H. Wilbur and William Parker as commissioners, Gilbert Pell as sheriff, William Wright as auditor, and F. M. Thorp as treasurer. The house of William Wright at Fort Simcoe was designated as the official seat. J. H. Wilbur at that time had begun his long and useful career as Indian agent for the Yakima Reservation. The general inclination of the settlers was averse to a county organization even yet, and especially were they disinclined to have the county headquarters tied up to the reservation. Hence the county program languished another two years. In 1867 Governor Marshall F. Moore became insistent that an organization be effected. He designated as the official headquarters the home of F. M. Thorp in Moxee and appointed the following list of officers: C. P. Cooke, F. M. Thorp and Alfred Henson for commissioners; Charles A. Splawn for sheriff, J. W. Grant for auditor, and E. W. Lyen for treasurer. Thus Yakima County came into official existence.

For permanent reference the act of January 21, 1865, creating the county should appear in full, and we insert it at this point.

An Act

Establishing and Organizing the County of Yakima.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington: Section 1. That the territory heretofore embraced in the county of Ferguson, lying and being south of a line running due west from a point two miles above the lower steamboat landing at Priest's Rapids, on the Columbia River, to the summit of the Cascade Mountains, be, and the same is hereby, constituted and organized into a separate county, to be known as and called Yakima County.

Section 2. That said territory shall compose a county for civil and military purposes, and be subject to all the laws relating to counties, and be entitled to elect the same officers as other counties are entitled to elect.

Section 3. That, until the next general election, William Parker, J. H. Wilbur and Charles Splawn be and are hereby appointed county commissioners; that William Wright be and is hereby appointed county auditor; that [F. M.] Thorp be and is hereby appointed county treasurer, and Gilbert Pell be and is hereby appointed sheriff, who shall, before entering upon the discharge of the duties of their respective offices, qualify in the manner as is now required by law for county officers.

Section 4. The county seat of said county of Yakima is temporarily located at the house of William Wright.

Section 5. That the said county of Yakima is attached for judicial purposes and for the election of members of the Legislative Assembly, to the county of Stevens.

Section 6. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved January 21, 1865.

A. J. Splawn was deputized to assess the property of the new county in 1868. In his own account of it he says that he had no disputes with the people. "If they were poor, I passed them up; if well-to-do, they set their own valuation. We needed but little and wanted no surplus." The result of the election of 1868, the first in Yakima, was as follows: Alfred Henson, G. W. Allen and Thomas Goodwin, commissioners; Charles A. Splawn, sheriff; John Lindsey, assessor; E. W. Lyen, treasurer; S. C. Taylor, school superintendent; Henry Davis, coroner.

The county seat was maintained at Mr. Thorp's house till his departure for Kittitas in 1869. After having been at C. P. Cooke's house a short time, the county seat became located at a building on a block given by Barker Brothers, the first storekeepers at Yakima City. That first courthouse was a story and a half structure, the upstairs being used for a courtroom and recorder's office, while the sheriff's office and the jail were located below. In 1880 the second "old courthouse" was built, but it was burned on March 31, 1882. Then the third "old courthouse" came into being, and was moved to North Yakima in 1887.

At the time of the establishment of the county there had been no survey, and the settlers were obliged to stake out their own claims. In 1864 Charles A. White had run out the third standard parallel, but there were no subdivisions surveyed. That work was undertaken in 1866 by L. P. Beach. He is said by A. J. Splawn to have been an Olympia politician with all the qualifications of that tribe. A few townships which he surveyed in Selah, Cowiche, Naches and Ahtanum were found incorrectly laid out.

The mail service began in the primitive manner usual in the frontier. In 1867 the settlers arranged to take turns in going to Umatilla for mail. A year later a bargain was made with a man named Parson to carry mail for the settlers. Not till 1870 was there any government service. In 1875 a memorial was addressed to the postmaster-general by the legislature of the Territory asking for improved service. That memorial bears in an interesting way on the conditions in Yakima in 1875. It sets forth that there were over 2,000 people in the Yakima Valley and that the population was increasing very rapidly by reason of gold discoveries, as well as by the rich agricultural and grazing lands, that a large part of the inhabitants were destitute of any mail facilities and that whatever service there was took very circuitous routes; viz., by way of Wallula and Umatilla over the foot hills of the Blue Mountains and via the Columbia River to Puget Sound. The legislature therefore prayed that a route be established from Seattle via the Snoqualmie Pass to Ellensburg, thence to Yakima City, thence to Smith Barnum's at the mouth of the Yakima, and thence to Wallula.

In connection with this enlarged mail service it is worthy of record that in that same year of 1875 the settlers in the Yakima got together and made a road over the Simcoe Mountains by way of Satus Creek, which met on the summit another road constructed from Goldendale by the Klickitat people. The meeting of these two roads was almost as big an event to the settlers as the meeting of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific with the driving of the golden spike. A. J. Splawn speaks in picturesque language of the romantic history of that road. Over it passed the first stage coaches and mails. Along its course were strung the freight wagons and thousands of cattle. At the summit Al Lillie kept a station where the best of meals were served, and where the "angel face of Mrs. Lillie," as Mr. Splawn says, gave a beaming welcome to the hungry traveller. The writer of this can testify to both meals and angel face from the experience of a solitary journey of his own in 1880. The keen appetite of a healthy youth found ample satisfaction in the abundant viands at the Lillie roadhouse on the airy heights of the Simcoes. That famous road almost fell into disuse for some time after the railroad came to Yakima, but it is interesting to note that it is, in some of its extent, born again for automobile traffic in the present new era of transportation.

The political history of Yakima County has been, like that of the other counties of the Territory and State, colored by the general questions of national and state politics, with local considerations of its own. As the county was founded during the period of the Civil War, there was naturally intense feeling on that subject. It is rather curious that in Yakima, as also in Walla Walla, the early settlers were mainly democrats, and there were a good many actual southern sympathizers. We say curious, for the reason that both Yakima and Walla Walla became later on overwhelmingly republican. Yet there was nothing curious about it, after all. The early population of Oregon and Washington came largely from Missouri. While that great state remained with the Union, and the fact that it did was one of the great factors in saving the Union, yet Missouri had been a slave state and the people had largely the prejudices against negroes engendered by the era of slavery. They were disposed therefore to look askance at "abolitionists and Black republicans," and during the era just before the war were more inclined to follow Douglas than Lincoln as a political guide. But as the war went on the great issues became more clear. One of the most significant developments of American history is that the great rank and file of the pioneer stock of Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri and of the free states adjoining them on the north, have been democratic in all the social relations of life, and nationalist in politics. It could not in fact be otherwise. The so-called Democracy of the Old South was not Democracy. Calhoun and Davis never were real democrats at all. The name Democracy applied to the element which led the South into secession was the greatest misnomer in our national history. The South was an aristocracy, a feudalism, based on slavery and social and political inequality. As the war progressed, the eyes of the Western and Southwestern people, largely the offspring of the "Poor White" class of the older South, became opened. They began to see the shallow opportunism of Douglas and the lofty nationalism and humanity of Lincoln. Probably the most effective stroke of statesmanship of all those great strokes which

have placed Lincoln in the forefront of the world's statesmen, was that series of statements in his messages in 1861 and 1862, by which he convinced the great body of the "plain people," as he liked to call them, that the attempt to disrupt the Union was an attack on free labor, that slavery and disunion were based on the postulate that labor was inferior to capital, that black slavery involved white slavery also, that the whole animus of the Secession movement was to sustain the old dogma of "the divine right of kings against the common rights of humanity." The Missourians and other western immigrants to Oregon and Washington were, unlike the slave-holders and secessionists of the old South, real democrats. When they got a really distinct view of that bogus Democracy of the secession movement and of the servitors among the "dough-face" northern politicians, their transition to the support of Lincoln's nationalistic and emancipation policies became rapid and decisive. It was that class of people that helped the great President save the Union. Instead of being Douglas democrats they became Lincoln republicans. That last category contained, be it observed, the genuine democrats; i. e., those who believed in "Government of the people, by the people, and for the people."

It is again one of the most significant movements in our political history that when in the judgment of that same class of people, those who think for themselves, the republican party of twenty or thirty years later became the tool of monopolistic interests in tariff and monetary measures, much as the old democratic party had been the tool of slavery, they repudiated it also, and became progressives and democrats, new democrats, and elected Woodrow Wilson president. Wilson and Lincoln, with simple changes of party names, have had a marvelous similarity of support, and to a marvelous degree have been the revolvers of similar stages of political evolution.

The settlers of Yakima and Walla Walla, like those of other parts of the Northwest, went through those stages of political evolution: democrats, republicans, and democrats again; all the time genuine Americans, liberty-loving, free-souled, independent, thinking for themselves, not likely to be the cat's-paws of political shysters, and hence offering poor material for the manipulations of party bosses. Yakima County and the counties carved from it have been active in supporting those measures, initiative, referendum and recall, which have liberated the people from the wire-pullers, as well as woman suffrage and prohibition and allied measures, which have liberated the people from the predatory classes. Of some of these movements we shall speak later.

Perhaps the greatest local questions in the political field have been policies pertaining to irrigation, to railroads and to county division. To these topics we shall give space in later chapters.

We have named in preceding pages the official appointees in 1867, and the results of the first election held in 1868. It may be noted here that all of those first county officers were democrats. The vote in that election was very small. For delegate to Congress, Frank Clark, democrat, received 25, to 19 for Alvin Flanders, republican.

It is of interest to note the vote cast in 1870 for county seat. The results were: Yakima City or "Mount Ottawa," 89 votes; Flint's Store, 20 votes; Selah, 18; Kittitas Valley, 3. A vote of the same time is recorded on the question of

a constitutional convention for a new state. The vote was overwhelmingly negative, being 97 to 5. It is curious in looking over early political records to see how persistently a certain small number of restless politicians kept agitating the question of statehood, and how emphatically they were turned down for so long a period. For twenty years that agitation was carried on. The election of 1870 resulted thus: Delegate to Congress, James D. Mix, democrat, 71, Selucius Garfield, republican, 60; attorney, N. T. Caton, democrat, 69; joint councilman with Skamania, Clark and Klickitat, S. B. Curtis, republican, 64, E. S. Joslyn, democrat, 56; joint representative with Klickitat, H. V. Harper, democrat, 69, H. D. Cock, republican, 55; probate judge, Alfred Henson, democrat, 65, A. M. Miller, republican, 57; commissioners, John Beck, George Taylor and C. P. Cooke, democrats, chosen over Purdy Flint, A. W. Bull and J. B. Nelson, republicans; auditor H. M. Benton, republican, chosen over G. W. Parrish, democrat; sheriff, Thomas Pierce, republican, chosen over G. W. Goodwin, democrat; treasurer, E. W. Lyen, democrat, chosen over J. P. Mattoon, republican; assessor, William Lindsey, democrat, chosen over Charles Harper, republican; surveyor, C. S. Irby; school superintendent, C. P. Cooke, democrat, over Charles Reed, republican; coroner, W. P. Crosno, democrat, over David Heaton, republican.

The election returns of 1872 are not found in full. The vote for delegate to Congress was 129 for Selucius Garfield, republican, to 122 for O. B. McFadden, democrat. R. O. Dunbar, republican, was chosen joint councilman over B. F. Shaw, democrat, by 154 to 74. C. P. Cooke, democrat, was chosen joint representative over R. Whitney, republican, by 170 to 73. T. J. Anders, republican, for joint attorney with Walla Walla received 139 to 108 for J. D. Mix. It should be observed that there were three joint officers. Councilman in the legislature was joint with Klickitat, Skamania and Clarke counties. Representative was joint with Klickitat. Attorney was joint with Walla Walla and Klickitat.

The election of 1874 was signalized by a "bolt" and hence possessed more than ordinary interest. The bolt was in the republican ranks in respect to the office of auditor. H. M. Benton was the "regular" nominee, and Edward Whitson became an opposition candidate under a party called the "people's party." This was the first entrance into politics of Edward Whitson, who then began his long and distinguished career as a lawyer and jurist, culminating in the Federal judgeship for the Eastern district of Washington.

The results of the election of 1874 were as follows: Delegate to Congress, Orange Jacobs, republican, 203, to 82 for B. L. Sharpstein, democrat; joint councilman, B. F. Shaw, democrat, 127, to 84 for S. McDonald; joint representative, C. P. Cooke, democrat, 186, to 100 for D. J. Schnebly, republican; attorney, J. V. Odell, democrat, 129, to 109 for T. J. Anders, republican; commissioners, Charles Walker and P. J. Flint, democrats, and J. B. Dickerson, republican, elected; sheriff, William Lewis, republican, chosen over L. L. Thorp, democrat; assessor, J. J. Burch, democrat; treasurer, E. P. Boyls, democrat, over T. McAusland, republican; auditor (and here was the crucial point of the election), Edward Whitson of the people's party, 179, to 109 for H. M. Ben-



FRUIT TREES OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY

ton, republican; school superintendent, J. O. Clark, republican, chosen over T. S. Meade, democrat; J. R. Filkin for probate judge on the democratic ticket was chosen over J. W. Stevenson of the people's party and J. B. Nelson of the republicans; coroner J. W. Allen, republican; surveyor, C. A. Wilcox, democrat; both the last without opposition. The inevitable vote on constitutional convention was taken, with a scanty number, 22 for and 41 against.

ELECTION OF 1876.

The election of 1876 showed the following results: For delegate to Congress, Orange Jacobs, republican, received 169 to 109 for his democratic opponent, J. P. Judson; for joint councilman, Levi Farnsworth, republican, received an overwhelming majority; for joint representative, Edward Whitson, republican, had 133 to 114 for S. T. Sterling, democrat, and 22 for T. B. Barnes; for commissioners, J. P. Sharp, Samuel Chappell, J. J. Lewis, republicans, and David Longmire, democrat, were chosen; sheriff, J. K. Milligan, independent, was chosen over J. J. Burch, democrat, and George Carpenter, republican; for auditor, J. W. Masters, republican, was chosen; treasurer, A. J. Pratt was the successful candidate; James Kesling, republican, chosen for probate judge; for school superintendent, J. P. Marks, republican; surveyor, C. A. Wilcox, democrat; coroner, J. W. Allen, republican. There was a remarkable change in the vote for constitutional convention this year, being 44 yes, 1 no.

The election of 1878 might be considered a quiet one. There was a steady growth and no "burning" local issue.

The results of the election were these: Delegate to Congress, Thomas H. Brents, republican, 212, N. T. Caton, democrat, 208; joint councilman, R. O. Dunbar, republican, 209, to 201 for Hiram Dustin, democrat; joint representative, Levi Farnsworth, republican, 222, to 183 for C. P. Cooke, democrat; attorney, W. G. Langford, republican, 220, to 192 for R. F. Sturdevant, democrat; other successful candidates were: L. H. Brooks, probate judge; J. W. Masters, auditor; sheriff and assessor (one officer performing both duties), F. D. Schnebly; David Longmire, A. A. Meade and A. J. McDaniel for commissioners; treasurer, A. J. Pratt; G. W. Parrish, school superintendent; A. J. McKinney for coroner; Levi Farnsworth, surveyor; on constitutional convention, 210 for and 90 against.

The rapid growth of the valley showed itself in the election of 1880. The vote for Congressional delegates showed an increase over 1878 from 420 to 595. For delegate, Thomas H. Brents was reelected by 311 to 284 for Thomas Burke, his democratic opponent. The results of the election to other positions were as follows: For joint councilman, J. W. Greden, republican, 308, to 270 for William Bigham, democrat; representative, George S. Taylor, democrat, 315, to 259 for J. A. Shoudy, republican; attorney, D. P. Ballard, republican, 332, to 234 for E. P. Boyls, democrat; local candidates chosen: L. H. Brooks, probate judge; S. T. Munson, auditor; F. D. Schnebly, sheriff and assessor; G. J. Gervais, treasurer; W. G. Douglass, Robert Dunn, and A. J. McDaniel for commissioners; W. H. Peterson, school superintendent; I. A. Navarre, surveyor; M. Beeker, sheep commissioner; and C. J. Taft, coroner. Of the above local officers, Messrs. Brooks, Schnebly, Gervais, McDaniel and Peterson were demo-

crats, while Messrs. Munson, Douglass, Dunn, Navarre, Beeker, and Taft were republicans.

At their meeting of August 9, 1882, the commissioners laid out three commissioner districts, of which the first embraced the central and older portion from Union Gap and including the Ahtanum, Cowiche, Naches and Wenas valleys to its eastern boundary on the Yakima River, the second included the Umptanum and Kittitas regions and eastward to the Columbia River, while the third embraced the remaining sections; i. e., the southern and southeastern parts. In 1882 also, the county was divided into twelve precincts with voting places as follows: The Horn at James Baxter's residence, Parker at the schoolhouse, Yakima City at the courthouse, Cowiche at the schoolhouse, Ahtanum at the Marks schoolhouse, Wenas at the schoolhouse, West Kittitas at the Packwood schoolhouse, East Kittitas at Ellensburg, Peshastin at Lockwood and Cooper's, Simcoe at the agency, Alder Creek at the Beckner schoolhouse, Moxee at Charles Splawn's house.

In the election of 1882 the inevitable question of county division came to the front. It is a little singular that any of the residents of so huge a county as Yakima before division could have expected to defer division for any length of time. But apparently the prospect of division is always distasteful to the older sections of a county and especially to the county seat. The struggle for the division of Yakima came in such a form as to make opposition at the county seat inevitable. A movement arose at Ellensburg and in the Kittitas Valley to move the county seat to that place or else to force a division of the county. In fact the election of 1880 had turned largely on that issue and the vote, 315, by which Taylor, a democrat, for the legislature, had defeated Shoudy, a republican, with 259, represented about the relative strength of the two sections to the county question. Shoudy was the father of Ellensburg, and the fear that, if he were in the legislature, he would put through an act providing for removal of the county seat, caused a good many republicans in the Yakima City section to vote for the democratic candidate. Their fears were well founded, for in the election of 1882, Shoudy and Taylor ran for the legislature again on the same issue, and this time all the democrats in the Kittitas voted for Shoudy, with the result that he was elected, and by a curious coincidence he had precisely the same majority, fifty-six, which Taylor had in 1880. Shoudy put into immediate execution the purpose for which he was supposed to be running, and in 1883, Kittitas County was cut off from Yakima. We shall give further details of this event in the chapter on Kittitas County. The delegate chosen to Congress in 1882 was the republican, Thomas H. Brents, by a vote of 478 to 301 for Thomas Burke, the democrat. The county officers chosen were J. W. Masters, David Murray, and S. R. Geddis, all republicans, for commissioners; J. J. Taylor, sheriff and assessor; J. A. Splawn, treasurer; I. A. Navarre, probate judge; S. T. Munson, auditor; T. H. Look, surveyor; A. D. Eglin, sheep commissioner. All were republicans except Mr. Splawn.

ELECTION OF 1884.

The election of 1884 was a strenuous one. That was the year of the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad to Yakima. The railroad was many

years behind the time allotted for earning the immense land grant extending from St. Paul to Tacoma. Agitation for cancellation of that vast land subsidy had spread across the entire line of road. Furthermore there arose a burning question of local interest. That was the question of moving Yakima City to a new site a few miles north. This last question was not fully uncovered till the next year, but it was on the boards. These questions made a hot election in the fall of 1884. An anti-monopoly party sprung into being, led by one of the brightest men ever known in Yakima, J. M. Adams, editor of the Yakima Signal. The anti-monopoly republicans and democrats joined in the nomination of Charles Voorhees as candidate for Congress on a platform demanding cancellation of the unearned portion of the railroad land grant. There was a vote of 41,858 for delegate in the Territory, but nearly a fourth were supposed to be cast by women, for the temporary Woman Suffrage law of the Territory had gone into effect. Voorhees received a majority in the Territory of 248 over Armstrong, the republican candidate. This result may be considered as in some degree marking the beginning of that great wave of anti-railroad legislation which was destined to sweep the country in subsequent years and materially affect our entire economic policies. The Territory was normally strongly republican, and the election of a democrat was a plain notice to the republicans that they were catering too much to corporate interests. There are those at the present day who think that this popular movement against railroads has gone altogether too far. When, however, the student of history surveys the shameless lobbying of the railway managers, the stupendous legislative favors and subsidies secured by them, and the yet vaster ones sought, he is constrained to decide that if the railroads have had a hard deal they brought it on themselves and deserved it all.

In Yakima County Voorhees received 582 votes to 448 for Armstrong. J. B. Reavis of Yakima was chosen joint councilman, C. P. Cooke of Kittitas was chosen joint representative. Both were democrats. The local officers chosen were as follows: Hiram Dustin attorney, J. J. Tyler sheriff, S. T. Munson auditor, J. A. Splawn treasurer, L. H. Brooks probate judge, W. F. Jones school superintendent, C. F. Reardon surveyor, J. M. Young, P. J. Flint and L. N. Rice, commissioners. John Cowan was appointed sheep commissioner, in the absence of an elected incumbent.

The year 1886 saw the settlement of the bitterly contested question of the removal of the county seat from Yakima City to North Yakima. The legislature of January of that year passed an act providing for the removal. This question of removal, involving so much strife, and having legal as well as business and political complications, belongs rather to the history of the city, and the topic will be considered in the chapter on city history.

The election of 1886 resulted in the reelection of Charles Voorhees to Congress by an increased vote. His vote in Yakima county was 667 to 359 for C. M. Bradshaw, the republican candidate. C. P. Cooke, democrat, was chosen joint councilman over S. A. Wells, republican, by 633 to 386. G. W. Goodwin, democrat, was chosen representative by 590 to 405 for T. J. Clarke, but Mr. Clarke had the majority in the district. One of the most prominent of Yakima's citizens in law and politics began his official career in that election by choice to

the position of attorney. This was H. J. Snively, a democrat. Another of the leaders of enterprise appears for the first time on the official roll. This was Daniel Lesh, republican, chosen for sheriff. Yet another of the builders makes his entry here. This was W. F. Prosser for auditor. The other local officers chosen were: J. A. Splawn treasurer, S. C. Morford probate judge, Mrs. M. B. Curtis school superintendent, J. A. Leach surveyor, Thomas McAusland coronor, W. H. Lipstrap, J. A. Stephenson and F. K. Beard, commissioners. A special election held in June, 1886, to vote on the question of local prohibition of the liquor traffic resulted in a large affirmative vote in Yakima County.

ELECTION OF 1888.

The election of 1888 was marked by something of a reaction in both national and local affairs. The "protection" interests came back and elected a high tariff group as a protest against the supposed free trade tendencies of Cleveland's first administration. As part of the same movement the strenuous anti-monopoly delegate to Congress from this state, Charles Voorhees, was defeated by John B. Allen, republican, by a vote in Yakima County of 461 to 398. Mr. Allen was a resident of Yakima City for a short time, being in the law firm of Whitson, Allen and Parker, whose office was in the First National Bank Building in North Yakima. Mr. Allen had removed to Walla Walla though still a member of the firm and was a resident of that city at the time of his first election as delegate. With that election he began his distinguished career which went on from that of delegate to senator. The joint councilman (joint with Klickitat County) was J. M. Snow, republican, chosen by 439 votes over Clay Fruit, democrat, with 408. Representative was I. N. Power, republican, with 398 against Daniel Gaby, democrat, with 352, and John W. Brice, independent, with 158. There were prohibitionist and independent candidates throughout both state and county tickets. The local choices in 1888 were as follows: H. J. Snively attorney, D. W. Stair probate judge, D. E. Lesh sheriff, Matthew Bartholet auditor, G. W. Cary treasurer, James Hall surveyor, Hilda Engdahl school superintendent, Walter Griffith sheep commissioner, J. O. Clark coronor, John Cleman, H. D. Winchester and J. M. Brown commissioners. Of the above Messrs. Snively, Bartholet, Cary and Miss Engdahl were democrats, the others were republicans.

And now comes the great year of 1889, the year of statehood. All the counties and communities of the Territory were agog with excitement over the great change of political status. After the persistent efforts of twenty years the slow-focusing attention of Congress had been fixed on this and several other Territories as ripe for mature political life. There had been sundry earlier attempts to induct Washington into the Union with some changes of boundary. One favorite idea, which has been agitated from time to time since, was to join northern Idaho to Washington, or to make a new state of eastern Washington and northern Idaho, or still again to effect some new groupings of eastern Oregon, eastern Washington and different sections of Idaho. The "Spokesman-Review" of Spokane made quite an agitation in that line in about 1905 and 1906. But all such schemes have been quiescent for more than a decade.

To turn back in time again we notice that in the congressional session of 1877-78, Delegate Orange Jacobs presented a bill for introducing Washington to statehood with the three counties of northern Idaho added. But no action was taken by Congress. In spite of that the Territorial Legislature in November, 1877, passed a law providing for an election to be held April 9, 1878, to choose delegates to a convention to meet at Walla Walla on June 11, 1878. Up to that time, as we have seen, repeated attempts to secure a vote for a convention had failed in Walla Walla. The act of the legislature provided that the convention should consist of fifteen members from Washington with one, having no vote, from Idaho.

In pursuance of the announcement the election was duly held, though with the scanty vote of 4,223, not half the number of voters in the Territory. The convention duly met at Science Hall in Walla Walla, and W. A. George of that city, one of the leading lawyers as well as one of the most unique characters of the Inland Empire, acted as temporary chairman.

The permanent organization consisted of A. S. Abernethy of Cowlitz County as president, W. B. Daniels and William Clark as secretaries, and H. D. Cook as sergeant-at-arms. After a lengthy session the convention submitted a constitution which was voted upon at the next general election in November. Though a considerable majority was secured, exactly two-thirds, the total vote of 9,693 fell considerably short of the vote cast for delegate, and it seems to have been generally interpreted in Congress as evidence that the people of the Territory did not consider the time ripe for statehood. The whole matter was therefore indefinitely postponed. But the immense growth of the Territory in the decade of the eighties made it clear that the time for admission had arrived.

The Enabling Act of Congress, approved by President Harrison on February 22, 1889, had the unique distinction of being the only one providing for the erection of four states at once. These were Washington, South Dakota, North Dakota and Montana. As indicating the fundamental basis on which the four states rest, the reader will be interested in the following provisions of the enabling act:

"And said conventions shall provide by ordinances irrevocable without the consent of the United States and the people of said states:

"FIRST. That perfect toleration of religious sentiment shall be secured, and that no inhabitant of said states shall ever be molested in person or property on account of his or her mode of religious worship.

"SECOND. That the people inhabiting said proposed states do agree and declare that they forever disclaim all right and title to the unappropriated public lands lying within the boundaries thereof, and to all lands lying within said limits owned or held by any Indian or Indian tribes; and that until the title thereto shall have been extinguished by the United States, the same shall be and remain subject to the disposition of the United States, and said Indian lands shall remain under the absolute jurisdiction and control of the Congress of the United States; that the lands belonging to citizens of the United States residing without the said state shall never be taxed at a higher rate than the lands belonging to residents thereof; that no taxes shall be imposed by the states

on lands or property therein belonging to or which may hereafter be purchased by the United States or reserved for its use. But nothing herein, or in the ordinances herein provided for, shall preclude the said states from taxing as other lands are taxed, any lands owned or held by any Indian who has severed his tribal relations, and has obtained from the United States or from any person a title thereto by patent or other grant, save and except such lands as have been or may be granted to any Indian or Indians under any act of Congress containing a provision exempting the lands thus granted from taxation; but said ordinances shall provide that all such lands shall be exempt from taxation by said states so long and to such extent as such act of Congress may prescribe.

"THIRD. That the debts and liabilities of said territories shall be assumed and paid by said states respectively.

"FOURTH. That provision shall be made for the establishment and maintenance of systems of public schools, which shall be open to all the children of said states and free from sectarian control."

In accordance with the enabling act, the constitutional convention of Washington Territory met at Olympia, July 4, 1889. The constitution prepared during the fifty-day session was ratified at the polls on October 1, 1889. The members of the constitutional convention from the Yakima Valley were as follows: From Kittitas, J. A. Shoudy and Austin Mires of Ellensburg, republicans, and J. T. McDonald, democrat; from Yakima, J. T. Eshelman, democrat, and W. F. Prosser, republican.

The proclamation of President Harrison making known the formal entrance of Washington into statehood possesses permanent interest and we include it here:

"Whereas, the Congress of the United States did by an act approved on the twenty-second day of February, one thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine, provide that the inhabitants of the territory of Washington might, upon the conditions prescribed in said act, become the state of Washington;

"And whereas, it was provided by said act that delegates elected as therein provided, to a constitutional convention in the territory of Washington, should meet at the seat of government of said territory; and that, after they had met and organized they should declare on behalf of the people of Washington that they adopt the constitution of the United States; whereupon the said convention should be authorized to form a state government for the proposed state of Washington;

"And whereas, it was provided by said act that the constitution so adopted should be republican in form and make no distinction in civil or political rights on account of race or color, except as to Indians not taxed, and not be repugnant to the constitution of the United States and the principles of the declaration of independence; and that the convention should by an ordinance irrevocable without the consent of the United States and the people of said state make certain provisions prescribed in said act;

"And whereas, it was provided by said act that the constitution thus formed for the people of Washington should, by an ordinance of the convention forming the same, be submitted to the people of Washington at an election to be held therein on the first Tuesday in October, eighteen hundred and eighty-nine,

for ratification or rejection by the qualified voters of said proposed state; and that the returns of said election should be made to the secretary of said territory, who, with the governor and chief justice thereof, or any two of them, should canvass the same; and if a majority of the legal votes cast should be for the constitution, the governor should certify the result to the president of the United States, together with a statement of the votes cast thereon, and upon separate articles or propositions, and a copy of said constitution, articles, propositions and ordinances;

"And whereas, it has been certified to me by the governor of said territory that within the time prescribed by said act of Congress a constitution for the proposed state of Washington has been adopted and that the same has been ratified by a majority of the qualified voters of said proposed state in accordance with the conditions prescribed in said act;

"And whereas, it is also certified to me by the said governor that at the same time the body of said constitution was submitted to a vote of the people two separate articles entitled 'Woman Suffrage' and 'Prohibition' were likewise submitted, which said separate articles did not receive a majority of the votes cast thereon or upon the constitution and were rejected; also that at the same election the question of the location of a permanent seat of government was so submitted and that no place received a majority of all the votes cast upon said question;

"And whereas, a duly authenticated copy of said constitution and articles, as required by said act, has been received by me;

"Now, therefore, I, Benjamin Harrison, president of the United States of America, do, in accordance with the provisions of the act of Congress aforesaid, declare and proclaim the fact that the conditions imposed by Congress on the state of Washington to entitle that state to admission to the union have been ratified and accepted and that the admission of the said state into the union is now complete.

"In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington this eleventh (11th) day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine, and of the independence of the United States of America the one hundred and fourteenth.

[SEAL]

BENJ. HARRISON.

By the president:

JAMES G. BLAINE, Secretary of State."

The constitution provided that a special election be held on the first Tuesday of October, 1889, to vote upon the adoption of the constitution and also to choose the officers provided for under it. The legislative apportionment for that election assigned one representative to Yakima County and one senator to the ninth district composed of Yakima and Douglas counties. Kittitas County had two representatives and one senator. It will surprise some of our readers to know that Kittitas County had a larger population than Yakima. The census of 1890 gives 4,429 in Yakima County, and 8,777 in Kittitas. Some territory belonged to Kittitas in 1889 and 1890 which was in Okanogan County in 1892,

in which year Kittitas shows a decrease. Still later the Wenatchee became part of Chelan County. However, Ellensburg had a larger population than North Yakima in 1889.

In the special election of 1889 Yakima County cast its first vote for a congressman, 581 for John L. Wilson to 494 for Thomas Griffiths. The vote for the first governor was 537 for E. P. Ferry, republican, to 519 for Eugene Semple, democrat. The other state offices show about the same results, republicans receiving some majority in each case, with the exception that H. J. Snively, one of Yakima's prominent and favorite sons, had a vote for attorney-general of 547 to 518 for W. C. Jones, a liberal republican. Mr. Jones ("Wheat Chart" Jones) was elected in the state. The first representative to the State Legislature was John Cleman, republican, chosen over David Longmire, democrat, by 544 to 523. The joint senator was J. M. Snow, republican, 538, to 523 for R. M. Starr, democrat. C. B. Graves, republican, was chosen superior judge, by 620 to 425 for Hiram Dustin. The constitution provided for a clerk of the court, and Dudley Eshelman was chosen to this position by 562 to 491 for Richard Strobach, a republican victory. As will be seen the republicans carried everything with the exception of the vote for attorney-general. The result was not, however, by decided majorities, and it denoted a well-balanced political situation. The constitution provided a special vote on three important matters. One was the location of the capital, another was a woman suffrage article and a third was a prohibition article. In view of later results the vote on woman suffrage and prohibition furnish food for reflection. The vote in the state for the adoption of the constitution was 38,394 to 11,895. The woman suffrage article was defeated 34,342 to 16,855. The prohibition article was defeated 31,881 to 19,241. The three candidates for state capital were North Yakima, Ellensburg, and Olympia. A strong sentiment had developed east-of-the-mountains, and even in places on the west side, that the capital should be moved. If the opposition to Olympia had centered on one of the two Yakima points the change would have carried. But Ellensburg and North Yakima defeated each other. North Yakima received 14,707 votes; Ellensburg, 12,833; and Olympia, 25,488. Since Olympia failed of a majority of all votes the question remained open for another election.

The good state of Washington was now in official existence. The material growth during the decade of the eighties had been prodigious. A few figures will illustrate the change. In 1880 the state had 75,116 people; in 1890, 349,390. In 1880 Walla Walla was the largest town in the Territory, with 3,588. Seattle had 3,533; Spokane, 350; Tacoma, 1,098; North Yakima, 0. In 1890, Seattle had 42,837; Tacoma, 36,006; Spokane, 19,922; Walla Walla, 4,709; Ellensburg, 2,768; North Yakima, 1,535. The assessed valuation in 1880 was \$134,342,162. In 1890 the valuation was \$314,247,419.

With so great a material development it naturally followed that ambitious politicians, grafters and lobbyists rushed in alongside of the genuinely enterprising, honest and patriotic. The new state therefore became the battle ground of all sorts of factions, "pros and antis" of all orders. Moreover, the "great depression," the reaction from the overly active speculation of the previous decade, was at hand. In both national and state matters the harvest of wild oats,

sowed by the lobbies, syndicates, trusts and monopolies sprouting out of the railroad complications of an era of speculation, was ready for cutting, and it was plain to discerning men that the wheat was going to have a hard time among the noxious growths. The elections of 1892, 1894 and 1896 showed the tremendous growth of populism with its allied agencies as the proper reaction against the era of graft. But the election of 1890 led by natural degrees to it.

That election in Yakima County resulted in a small majority for John L. Wilson for Congress. The legislature chosen in 1889 had provided a new apportionment by which Yakima and Klickitat counties constituted the twelfth district, entitled to one senator, and Yakima County was to be the nineteenth representative district, entitled to one representative. In pursuance of this apportionment J. T. Eshelman, democrat, became senator by 574 votes to 468 for D. W. Pierce, his republican opponent. H. J. Snively, democrat, was chosen representative by 544 votes to 515 for B. F. Young, republican. The local officers chosen were these: Myron H. Ellis for auditor, D. W. Simmons sheriff, F. D. Eshelman clerk, G. O. Nevin treasurer, E. A. Shannafelt assessor, J. A. Rockford attorney, J. G. Lawrence superintendent of schools, W. H. Redman surveyor, Jay Chambers coroner, F. Kandle, John Reed, and Joseph Stephenson, commissioners, and S. J. Cameron sheep commissioner. Every one of the local officers above was a republican except Mr. Stephenson, commissioner for the third district. The vote on the state capital was for North Yakima 949; for Olympia, 30; for Ellensburg, 14. The result in the state for the capital was 37,413 for Olympia, 7,722 for Ellensburg and 6,276 for North Yakima. The "Oyster center" became therefore permanently the capital of Washington.

As we pass on to the election of 1892, the first in which Washington participated in a presidential election, we find the great Populist movement gathering its forces from varied sources, all animated by a common sense of hostility to the group of policies which seemed to center in the "money interests" and corporation lobbies. As might be expected from the type of people and occupations—almost entirely pastoral and agricultural—which made up the population of Yakima, that county was a powerful center of independent and populist thought. The Knights of Labor took the initiative in the direction of a union of forces for a new party by a meeting in North Yakima on July 17, 1891. Representatives of the Farmers' Alliance, Good Templars, and Trades Unions joined in the movement. Meanwhile a formal organization of the "people's party" had been effected on July 13. The two organizations acted substantially together in the next three elections, and in 1894 and 1896, the general body of democrats, as well as the very active wing of republicans known as Silver republicans, threw their energies into the same channel. The result was that the republicans in Yakima, republican as it usually had been, though not by great majorities, were entirely overwhelmed, and in this county, as in the state, the "three-ring circus" of populists, democrats and silver republicans, carried everything in sight.

Before proceeding to a view of the election returns of Yakima County from 1892 to the date of this work, there is one event in state politics so interesting in its constitutional bearings as to make it worthy of special note. Moreover, it brings up to mind the name of a man whose career began in Yakima, and who

became known and honored throughout the state. We refer to the senatorial situation and to John B. Allen.

FIRST ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATOR

In the first election of United States senator, November, 1889, John B. Allen of Walla Walla and Watson C. Squire were chosen, the former drawing the four-year-term which entitled him to the place until March 4, 1893. The senatorial election of 1893 was one of the most extraordinary in the history of such elections and involved a number of distinguished men in this section of the state. The fundamental struggle was between the adherents of John B. Allen of Walla Walla and George Turner of Spokane, both republicans. It became a factional fight of the bitterest type. One hundred and one ballots were taken unavailingly and then the legislature adjourned *sine die*, with no choice.

Upon the failure of the legislature to elect, Governor McGraw appointed John B. Allen to fill the vacancy. Proceeding to Washington Mr. Allen presented his case to the senate, but in that case, as in others, that body decided, and very properly, that the state must go unrepresented until the legislature could perform its constitutional duties. It is safe to say that that experience with similar ones in other states, was one of the great influences in causing the amendment to the constitution providing for direct election by the people. The spectacle of the legislature neglecting its law-making functions to wrangle over the opposing ambitions of senatorial aspirants, fatally impaired the confidence of the people in the wisdom of the old method of choice. That amendment may be regarded also as one of the striking manifestations of American political evolution, in which there has come a recognition of the danger of legislative bodies, chosen by popular suffrage, becoming the tools of personal or corporate interests instead of the servants of the people who chose them, and by which, in consequence, the evils of popular government are being remedied by being made more popular.

ELECTION OF 1892

And now we reach the interesting election of 1892, the first in which Washington voted for president.

It is valuable to note here the precincts as they existed in the year 1892. They are as follows: Kennewick, Kiona, Alder Creek, Red Rock, Lone Tree, Parker, Moxee, Yakima City, Ahtanum, Tappico, Wide Hollow, North Yakima No. 1, North Yakima No. 2, Cowiche, Naches, Wenas, Simcoe.

In 1892, beginning with President, we find the following results:

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican	Democrat	Populist	Prohibitionist
Geo. V. Calhoun	John M. Stearns	Wm. Lee, Sr.	H. N. Belt
John S. McMillan	Louis H. Platter	Jas. Bassett	J. W. Peter
Ignatius A. Navarre	Franklyn D. Arnold	T. T. Barrows	D. R. Bigelow
Chester F. White	Louis K. Church	Wm. J. Caldwell	A. McReady

CONGRESSMEN

Republican	Democrat	Populist	Prohibitionist
W. M. Doolittle	James A. Mundy	J. C. VanPatten	C. E. Newberry
John L. Wilson	Thos. Carroll	M. F. Knox	A. C. Dickinson

The highest vote for presidential elector of the republicans was 630, of the democrats 502, of the populists 375, and of the prohibitionists 14, giving the republicans a majority over the democrats, although much less than a majority over all. Of the congressional candidates, John L. Wilson with 602 votes and W. M. Doolittle with 601, were elected over their democratic opponents, of whom Mr. Carroll received 539 and Mr. Mundy 518, while the populists received 368 and 361 respectively, with the prohibitionists in the rear with a number of 14 and 12 respectively.

Of the state candidates we find the following reports: For supreme judge the republican candidates were Thomas J. Anders and Elmon Scott, of the democrats Eugene K. Hanna and William H. Brinker, and of the populists Frank T. Reid and E. W. Gardener. Their votes in the order given were as follows: 619, 593, 494, 472, 349, 341. From the above it appears that the republicans were also successful in their candidates in the election for Supreme Court.

The nominees for governor were the following: John H. McGraw, republican, Henry J. Snively democrat, C. W. Young populist, Roger S. Greene prohibitionist. It is a tribute to Mr. Snively as a citizen of Yakima County that he received a majority of 100 over Mr. McGraw in the county, although Mr. McGraw was elected in the state, the votes in Yakima County being respectively 604 and 504.

The republican candidate for lieutenant-governor, Frank H. Luce, was chosen in the county by a vote of 571 to 513 for his democratic competitor. The same general result obtained in the other state offices. For secretary of state James H. Price, republican, had 605 to 489 for his democratic opponent. The state treasurer, Ozro A. Bowen, had 605 votes to 485 for the democratic candidate. For state auditor Laban R. Grimes had 606 votes to 482 for the democratic candidate. For attorney-general, one of the brilliant political figures of the state of Washington, "Wheat Chart" Jones, who afterwards became one of the leaders of the silver republicans, was chosen by a vote of 563 to 524 for his democratic competitor. For superintendent of public instruction Charles W. Bean, republican, received 592 to 495 for his democratic opponent. For commissioner of public lands, William T. Forrest with 595 votes carried off the honors from his democratic opponent by over 100 votes, and by almost the same vote, Oliver C. White was chosen state printer.

It is interesting to note that in this election of 1892 the populists had an average vote of about 360, while the prohibitionists had a trifling vote of 10 to 18. This fact is the more interesting in view of the subsequent disappearance of the populist party and the state-wide triumph at a later date of the prohibitionists in the cause which they advocated.

Of the Yakima County officials chosen in the election of 1892, the republicans were entirely in the lead. The average vote is well indicated from the votes given for the judge of the Superior Court, as follows: Republican, Carroll B. Graves, 683; Frank H. Rudkin, democrat, 448; Lawrence A. Vincent, populist, 327, making a total vote of 1,458. In this election A. B. Weed became representative from the nineteenth district, J. A. Rochford county attorney, J. M. Brown county clerk, Myron H. Ellis county auditor, G. O. Nevin county treasurer, E. W. Simmons sheriff, O. V. Carpenter assessor, J. G. Lawrence superintendent of schools, William H. Redman surveyor, Richard Sisk sheep commissioner, for county commissioners, Frank J. Kandle, John H. Hubbard and W. A. Kelso, and for county coroner J. O. Clark.

For the prohibition amendment there were 234, and 745 against, an interesting item in view of the fact that Yakima County became later the banner prohibitionist county.

We have given in the preceding election the figures with more fullness than we shall give in the subsequent ones on account of its being the first state election on record and in order to give a proper view of the general line-up of the parties at that time.

In the election of 1894, the republican candidates for Congress, William A. Doolittle, with 860 votes, a lead of 11 over his running mate, Samuel C. Hyde, had good majorities, while the populist candidates surpassed the democrats by heavy majorities. R. O. Dunbar and M. J. Gordon, republicans, had a majority of over 300 over their populist competitors and over 400 over the democrats, for Supreme Court judges.

Of the county candidates for this election we find Daniel E. Lesh, republican, leading the democratic candidate George S. Taylor by a majority of 5, having 918 votes. As indicating the growth of the county it is interesting to observe that the vote for joint senator totals 1,831. R. B. Milroy was chosen representative for the legislature by a majority of 92 over his democratic competitor and of 99 over the populist candidate. In this election the following were chosen to the regular county offices: Sheriff, A. L. Dilley; auditor, F. C. Hall; treasurer, Matthew Bartholet; clerk, J. M. Brown; attorney, Glen G. Dudley; assessor, O. V. Carpenter; school superintendent, J. F. Brown; sheep commissioner, R. Sisk; coroner, E. E. Heg; commissioners, Joseph Stephenson and Nelson Rich.

Of the above all were republicans except Mr. Bartholet as treasurer and Mr. Stephenson as commissioner.

With 1896 we come to one of the most exciting and significant elections in the history of the nation. This was the year of the "Cross of Gold" presidential election, and the populist movement swept Yakima County along with most of the Western portion of the United States. Of the presidential electors for the state, the highest populist vote in the county was 1,219, the highest republican was 948, while the highest democratic, Judge Burke, one of the most prominent of all citizens of the state, received only the pitiful little vote of 47. The successful congressional candidates both in the state and in the county, were those two spectacular figures of Washington politics, James Hamilton

Lewis and William C. Jones. The former had a vote of 1,236 and the latter 1,226 in the county, to 925 and 928 for their republican opponents, while the democratic vote was hardly large enough to count. The county gave a vote of 1,246 to that great statesmen of the populist party, John R. Rogers, for governor. The other state offices present about the same general results.

The county offices for the election of 1896 show a similar populist triumph. The democratic party practically disappeared and the combination defeated the republican candidates by majorities averaging about 300. The successful candidates were as follows: Sheriff, A. J. Shaw; clerk, J. R. Coe; auditor, A. B. Flint; treasurer, Matthew Bartholet; attorney, Vestal Snyder; assessor, T. A. Lasswell; superintendent, F. H. Plumb; surveyor, H. F. Marble; coroner, Lewis Ker; sheep commissioner, R. Mans; commissioners, Charles Carpenter and W. B. Mathews.

The election of 1898 shows a return to the more normal political conditions, since the republican party began to come back again and we find one of the distinguished citizens of Yakima County in that year entering upon his political career, which has continued to the present date. We refer to Wesley L. Jones. With him was chosen to Congress, Francis W. Cushman, each having a decided though not large lead over the democratic or the populist candidates, Lewis and Jones.

In this election of 1898 T. J. Anders and Mark A. Fullerton, republicans, were chosen by strong majorities over the populist candidates. For state senator, George H. Baker, republican, was chosen, and for representative, Ira P. Englehart, republican, was the choice.

The county officers were as follows: H. L. Tucker for sheriff, George Allen for clerk, E. E. Kelso for auditor, W. B. Dudley for treasurer, John J. Rudkin for prosecuting attorney; Robert Scott for assessor, F. H. Plumb for superintendent, Sydney Arnold for surveyor, David Rosser for coroner, Frank Horsley and A. D. Eglin for commissioners. All of the above were republicans with the single exception of Mr. Plumb for superintendent.

The election of 1900 indicates a still larger reaction from populism back to the normal republicanism of the state of Washington. For presidential electors, Samuel G. Cosgrove, republican, the highest on the list, received 1,507 to 1,066 for N. G. Blalock, highest on the democratic list.

For congressman Francis W. Cushman and Wesley L. Jones again received large majorities. The same was true of the candidates for the Supreme Court and the other state officers. Henry McBride for governor received 1,436 votes to 1,100 for William E. McCroskey, the democratic candidate. The total vote for governor, it is interesting to notice, was 2,659. The other state officers showed a universal republican triumph. For state representative from the nineteenth district, Nelson Rich was the choice. For Superior judge, Frank H. Rudkin was reëlected. County officers were chosen as follows: Auditor, E. E. Kelso; sheriff, H. L. Tucker; clerk, G. L. Allen; treasurer, W. B. Dudley; attorney, W. P. Guthrie; assessor, Robert Scott; superintendent, S. A. Dickey; surveyor, W. F. Melloy; coroner, E. P. Milliken; commissioners, F. J. Kandle and W. L. Dimmick.

With the year 1902 we come to a new order of things by having three members of Congress and we find the republicans still in the ascendant. Yakima County cast an overwhelming vote for Wesley L. Jones, Francis W. Cushman and William E. Humphrey. The judge of the Supreme Court receiving the majority in this election was Hiram E. Hadley, with a vote of 1,705 to 1,010 for his democratic opponent. For state senator from Yakima the democrats scored one of their very few victories by the election of one of the most interesting and conspicuous citizens of the county, A. J. Splawn. For representatives, Robert Drum, republican, and F. A. Hedger, democrat, were chosen. Of the local officers we find the following results: For sheriff, R. A. Grant; clerk, J. W. Day; auditor, W. B. Newcomb; treasurer, E. G. Beck; attorney, W. P. Guthrie; assessor, Harry Coonse; superintendent of schools, S. A. Dickey; surveyor, W. F. Melloy; coroner, E. P. Milliken; commissioners, F. J. Kandle and W. B. Mathews.

We come now to the election of 1904. With this year we come again to a presidential election with all of its nation-wide excitement. We find the number of votes cast in Yakima County to have greatly increased, the number in this year being 5,054. The republican candidates for presidential electors had an enormous majority, being 3,484 for the highest republican nominee, to 930 for the highest democratic, 36 for the highest socialist labor candidate, 360 for the highest socialist, 133 for the highest prohibitionist and 13 for the highest populist. The three existing Congressmen, Wesley L. Jones, William E. Humphrey and Francis L. Cushman, were reelected by immense majorities over their democratic opponents, Mr. Jones having 3,297 to 1,128 for his democratic competitor. Frank H. Rudkin and Mark A. Fullerton had similar majorities for Supreme judge. Albert E. Mead for governor received a majority of 637 over George Turner, democratic candidate. The other state offices show similar results. The legislative ticket shows the election of Walter J. Reed, republican, as senator, over A. J. Splawn, democrat, by a majority of 417. For representatives William H. Hare and Lee A. Johnson were chosen by large majorities. Of the county offices we find the following results: For sheriff, Ronald A. Grant, democrat, a remarkable distinction for that election. Of the other offices we find for clerk, Jasper W. Day, for auditor William B. Newcomb, for treasurer Lee Tittle, for prosecuting attorney Ira M. Krutz, for assessor Harry Coonse, for school superintendent Jacob A. Jacobson, for surveyor W. F. Melloy, for coroner David Rosser, for commissioners Daniel Sinclair, Daniel McDonald, and Carl A. Jensen, all republicans.

The election of 1906 is signalized in national affairs by the reelection of the same three congressmen, William E. Humphrey, Wesley L. Jones and Francis L. Cushman. The reaction in National affairs that set in with 1898 still continued with unabated energy, and even the shrewdest politicians did not seem to realize that another great reaction was in process of incubation, which was destined to show its effect nationally in a half dozen years. Yakima County gave the customary republican majorities for all state officers in the election of 1906. For the state representatives, Samuel J. Cameron and Lee A. Johnson, both republicans, appear on the list of successful candidates. The local candi-

dates chosen were these: For sheriff, John M. Edwards, a democrat; for clerk, R. K. Nichols; for auditor, Wilbur Crocker; for treasurer, Lee Tittle; for prosecuting attorney, Henry H. Wende, democrat; for assessor, J. W. Sindall; superintendent of schools, J. A. Jacobson; surveyor, W. J. McIntyre; for coroner, P. Frank; for commissioners, D. A. McDonald, William LeMay.

The year 1908 brings us to another presidential election. Of the five republican candidates for presidential electors the highest is 2,998, while the highest of the democrats is 1,645. The lesser parties have an inconspicuous number of votes. For congressmen we come to a new and, at the present time, one of the most conspicuous politicians of the United States, as republican candidate. This is Miles Poindexter of Spokane. He received a vote of 4,017 in Yakima County to 1,546 for William Goodyear, the democratic candidate. Before this time the Supreme Court judgeship had been made non-partisan and the three nominated candidates, Judges Crow, Root and Chadwick, received the entire vote of the county. For governor one of the best citizens of the state, whose career was so unfortunately terminated by an untimely death, Samuel G. Cosgrove, received a vote of 4,032 to 1,615 for John Pattison, the democratic candidate. The other state offices showed a similar republican majority. The legislative candidates show the election of Samuel J. Cameron as senator from the fifteenth district and William H. Cline and Leo O. Meigs as representatives from the twentieth district. E. B. Preble was chosen Superior judge. For the local officers we find for sheriff, Joe H. Lancaster; for clerk, A. W. Barr; for auditor, Wilbur Crocker; for treasurer, Frank Bond; for prosecuting attorney, J. Lenox Ward; for assessor, John W. Sindall; for superintendent, F. S. Busch; for engineer, William J. McIntyre; for coroner, David Rosser; for commissioners, W. F. Melloy and William LeMay, all republicans.

The election of 1910. In this election we find Yakima County still true to her republican predilections. William L. LaFollette was chosen congressman by 3,535 to 946 for Harry D. Merrit, the democrat. For the legislative ticket we find Frank J. Allen for state senator and Walker Moren and C. W. Chamberlain for representatives. For the local officers we find for sheriff, J. W. Day; for county clerk, A. W. Barr; auditor, W. B. Newcomb; for treasurer, Frank Bond; attorney, J. Lenox Ward; assessor, B. F. McCurdy; superintendent, F. S. Busch; for engineer, H. F. Marble; for coroner, Fred Shaw; for commissioners, Jim Lancaster and Martin Olsen. By act of legislature in 1911, two Superior judges were assigned to Yakima County. E. B. Preble was chosen to one judgeship and Thomas M. Grady was appointed to the other by Governor M. E. Hay.

With the year 1912 we find ourselves again in a presidential election and one of the most momentous of the entire series. In this election Washington was entitled to five electors. Contrary to the result in the nation, Yakima County cast her vote for the republican nominees, but by a very scanty majority compared with the previous majorities, being 3,304 to 3,209. One of the most important votes of this election was that on the adoption of the Initiative and Recall amendments to the constitution. These had a majority of nearly 3,000 out of a vote of something over 6,000. The representatives to Congress at large

chosen in the county (though not in the state) were J. E. Frost and Henry B. Dewey, both republicans, while W. L. LaFollette was reelected from the third district by a majority of nearly 2,000. M. E. Hay received a vote of 4,569 for governor, but was defeated in the state at large by the present governor, Ernest Lister. The successful candidate for state senator from the fifteenth district was Henry H. Wende, the democratic candidate. The successful candidates for state representative were C. E. Lum and Walker Moren, both republicans. Of the local candidates we find J. Metzger, a democrat, chosen sheriff; for clerk, C. Roy King; for auditor, W. B. Newcomb; for treasurer, James F. Wood; for attorney, Harold B. Gilbert; for assessor, B. F. McCurdy; for superintendent of schools, Rodney Ackley; for engineer, H. F. Marble; for coroner, Fred E. Shaw; for commissioners, James Stewart and William Stahlhut. E. B. Preble and T. M. Grady were elected to fill the Superior judgeships for the full four-year term.

The election of 1914 presents some especially interesting features. Perhaps the most so of all was the vote of the state upon the prohibition amendment. Yakima County gave an overwhelming vote in favor of this amendment, being 10,192 to 5,086. There were a number of other interesting amendments proposed but the vote in case of all of them was adverse, showing a generally conservative disposition on the part of the voters of the county. In this election, William L. LaFollette was reelected representative to Congress by an increased majority over Roscoe M. Drumheller, the democratic candidate. For representatives to the State Legislature from the twentieth district, W. P. Sawyer and C. E. Lum were chosen. The successful local candidates were as follows: For sheriff, W. P. Murphy; for clerk, C. Roy King; for auditor, Charles E. Barrett; for treasurer, James F. Wood; for prosecuting attorney, Harold B. Gilbert; for assessor, W. D. McNair; for superintendent, Rodney Ackley; for engineer, O. E. Brashears; for commissioners, Jim Lancaster and William Stahlhut, all republicans.

ELECTION OF 1916.

The election of 1916 was signalized by a number of efforts on the part of the liquor interests to evade the results of the prohibition amendment. This was done by several initiative and referendum measures. Yakima County became the banner county of the state in turning down these attempts to defeat the pre-recorded wish of the people. One of these measures showed a vote against of 7,973 to 1,350 for. From the presidential standpoint, this was one of the most exciting elections ever held and the state of Washington, with other western states, seems to have determined the balance of the results. Yakima County, however, was still true to her first love and cast a republican majority, although a scanty one, being 7,188 republican to 6,136 democratic. In this election the senator, chosen by popular vote, was Miles Poindexter by a vote of 8,560 to 4,485 for George Turner, the democratic candidate. William LaFollette received the majority vote for congressman. Ernest Lister received a vote in the county for governor of 7,625 to 6,661 for Henry McBride, the republican candidate, but aside from the governor, almost all the republican state

candidates were elected. For state senator D. V. Morthland was chosen by a large majority. For the state representatives, William P. Sawyer was reelected and Ina Phillips Williams was chosen. Of the local candidates we find the following: W. P. Murphy for sheriff, Frank D. Clemmer for clerk, Charles E. Barrett for auditor, J. F. Peters for treasurer, O. R. Shuman for prosecuting attorney, W. D. McNair for assessor, Anna R. Nichols for superintendent, O. E. Brashears for engineer, Dr. H. R. Wells for coroner, A. Lundstrum, W. L. Dimmick and A. E. Turner for commissioners. In this election George B. Holden and H. M. Taylor were chosen Superior judges.

The election of 1918 was marked by the rather singular feature of calling out but forty-two per cent. of the estimated registration of 14,400, as stated by Auditor C. E. Barrett. The result in Yakima, as in most parts of the country, was a republican triumph.

The following are the returns:

For convention 2,169, against convention 1,297; for referendum 3,256, against referendum 1008; Congress—John W. Summers 3,561, W. E. McCroskey 2,277, Walter Price 119; legislature—W. P. Sawyer 4,285, H. C. Lucas 4,201, Lucy M. Cooper 264; sheriff—Samuel Hutchinson 4,116, Ward W. King 1,931; clerk—Frank Clemmer 4,574; auditor—Ruth Hutchinson 4,893; treasurer—J. F. Peters 4,732; prosecutor—O. R. Schumann 3,036, Guy O. Shumate 2,966; assessor—L. D. Luce 4,421; school superintendent—Anna R. Nichols 4,890; engineer—W. C. Marion 4,548; coroner—H. R. Wells 4,593; commissioner, 2d—W. L. Dimmick 4,541; commissioner, 3d—A. C. Turner 4,522; judge, six years—John R. Mitchell 3,130, Wallace Mount 2,527, John F. Main 2,470, W. H. Pemberton 1,359, W. O. Chapman 1,327, Edgar G. Mills 1,190; judge, four years—Kenneth Mackintosh 2,636; judge, two years—Warren W. Tollman 2,307.

It may be noted that the referendum measure was the question of the "bone-dry" prohibition law, passed by the legislature of 1917. In the state, as in Yakima County, the law was overwhelmingly sustained.

Yakima has had its full share in the politics of the state and nation. The most conspicuous contribution to national politics has been Senator Wesley L. Jones. Coming to Yakima from Illinois in 1889, Mr. Jones devoted his first years to the upbuilding of a large law practice, and in 1898 was chosen representative to Congress. Four successive elections as representative followed. In 1908 he was designated by popular vote and therefore chosen to the Senate. In the election of 1914, he was reelected to the Senate by popular vote.

One of the very interesting historical points in the political history of Senator Jones was his famous encounter on the platform at Walla Walla with "Dude" Lewis. This occurred on October 22, 1898, and was practically Mr. Jones' introduction to the political world. He was relatively unknown at that time, while Congressman Lewis was the most noted as well as most picturesque figure in Washington politics. Moreover, Mr. Lewis, in spite of his "pink whiskers" and incredible number of flaming neckties and vari-colored pairs of trousers, was a man of great ability and had a reputation as a brilliant orator and effective debater which made him hard to beat in any political arena. While

opinions differed as to the honors in this famous contest, the wit, good nature and argumentative skill of Mr. Jones against his wary and skillful opponent were such as to carry him at a jump to the front rank of political orators and to give him a standing which played no small part in his election two weeks later.

Yakima County, like most irrigated regions, with its predominance of small land holdings and intensive farming, and generally high-class rural life, and the accompaniment of good schools, churches and general diffusion of intelligence, has always been progressive on moral and reformatory measures. We are not surprised, therefore, that in spite of some strong centering of predatory interests in the city, the power of the outlying precincts was so great as to secure an overwhelming support for the three great sets of amendments to the constitution: woman suffrage in 1908, initiative, recall, direct primary and referendum in 1912, and prohibition in 1914. While professional politicians have sneered and railed at these measures, there can be no question that from the viewpoint of the genuine permanent interests of the people, these and their correlative measures outweigh infinitely the little squirming jobs hatched out by peanut politicians in legislative lobbies and in the back rooms of gambling dens, and which necessarily make up the staple of politics unless the real producers of a country assume their rightful responsibilities and take possession of their rightful heritage, and, in short, run their own government. Communities such as are generated by the conditions of life in Yakima, and indeed mainly in the state of Washington and the Northwest, are sure to do this in the long run. They are, therefore, the very bedrock of those principles which will "make the world safe for democracy."

From the standpoint of the historian, the record of the territorial officers from 1853 to 1889 possesses permanent value, and we accordingly incorporate it at this point.

GOVERNORS OF THE TERRITORY

Isaac I. Stevens—1853 to 1857.

J. Patton Anderson—1857. Did not qualify.

Fayette McMullen—1857 to 1859.

R. D. Gholson—1859 to 1861.

W. H. Wallace—1861.

William Pickering—1862 to 1866.

George E. Cole—1866 to 1867.

Marshal F. Moore—1867 to 1869.

Alvin Flanders—1869 to 1870.

Edward S. Salomon—1870 to 1872.

James F. Legate—1872. Did not qualify.

Elisha P. Ferry—1872 to 1880.

W. A. Newell—1880 to 1884.

Watson C. Squire—1884 to 1887.

Eugene Semple—1887 to 1889.

Miles C. Moore (seven months)—1889 to statehood.

TERRITORIAL DELEGATES IN CONGRESS

1853—Columbia Lancaster, dem.

1854—William H. Wallace, whig

1855—J. Patton Anderson, dem.

1857—Isaac I. Stevens, dem.

1861—William H. Wallace, whig

1863—George E. Cole, dem.

1865—A. A. Denny, rep.

1867—Alvin Flanders, rep.

TERRITORIAL DELEGATES IN CONGRESS—Continued

1869—S. Garfiede, rep.	1880—Thomas H. Brents, rep.
1870—S. Garfiede, rep.	1882—Thomas H. Brents, rep.
1872—O. B. McFadden, dem.	1884—C. S. Voorhees, dem.
1874—Orange Jacobs, rep.	1886—C. S. Voorhees, dem.
1878—Thomas H. Brents, rep.	1888—John B. Allen, rep.

UNITED STATES SURVEYORS GENERAL IN THE TERRITORY

James Tilton—1853 to 1860.	L. B. Beach—1873.
A. G. Henry—1864 to 1866.	William McMicken—1873 to 1886.
Selucius Garfiede—1866 to 1869.	J. C. Breckinridge—1886 to 1889.
E. P. Ferry—1870 to 1872.	T. H. Cavanaugh—1889 to statehood.

UNITED STATES ATTORNEYS IN THE TERRITORY

J. S. Clendenin—1853 to 1856.	J. J. McGilvra—1861 to 1867.
H. R. Crosbie—1856 to —.	Leander Holmes—1867 to 1873.
J. S. Smith—1857 to 1859.	Samuel C. Wingard—1873 to 1874.
B. P. Anderson—1859 to 1861.	John B. Allen—1875 to 1886.
William H. White—1886 to statehood.	

UNITED STATES MARSHALS IN THE TERRITORY

J. P. Anderson—1853 to 1855.	Philip Ritz—1869 to —.
G. W. Corliss—1856 to 1858.	E. S. Kearney—1870 to 1874.
Charles E. Weed—1859 to 1862.	Charles Hopkins—1875 to 1886.
William Huntington—1863 to 1868.	T. J. Hamilton—1886 to statehood.

SECRETARIES OF THE TERRITORY

Charles H. Mason—1853 to 1857.	James Scott—1870 to 1872.
H. M. McGill—1857 to 1860.	J. C. Clements—1872 to —.
L. J. S. Turney—1861 to 1862.	Henry G. Struve—1873 to 1879.
Elwood Evans—1862 to 1867.	N. H. Owings—1879 to 1889.
E. L. Smith—1867 to 1870.	O. C. White—1889 to statehood.

TERRITORIAL TREASURERS

William Cock—1854 to 1861.	J. H. Munson—1872.
D. Phillips—1862 to 1863.	E. T. Gunn—1873 to 1874.
William Cock—1864.	Francis Tarbell—1875 to 1880.
Benjamin Harned—1865.	Thomas N. Ford—1881 to 1886.
James Tilton—1866.	William McMicken—1886 to 1888.
Benjamin Harned—1867 to 1870.	Frank I. Blodgett—1888 to statehood.
Hill Harmon—1871.	

TERRITORIAL AUDITORS

Urban E. Hicks—1858 to 1859.	J. G. Sparks—1871.
A. J. Moses—1859 to 1860.	N. S. Porter—1872.
J. C. Head—1860 to 1862.	John M. Murphy—1873 to 1874.
R. M. Walker—1862 to 1864.	John R. Wheat—1875 to 1876.
Urban E. Hicks—1865 to 1867.	Thomas M. Reed—1877 to 1888.
John M. Murphy—1867 to 1870.	J. M. Murphy—1888 to statehood.

TERRITORIAL CHIEF JUSTICES

Edward Lander—1853 to 1858.	J. R. Lewis—1875 to 1879.
O. B. McFadden—1858 to 1861.	Roger S. Greene—1879 to 1887.
C. C. Hewitt—1861 to 1869.	Richard A. Jones—1887 to 1888.
B. F. Dennison—1869.	C. E. Boyle—1888, died December.
William L. Hill—1870.	Thomas Burke—1888 to 1889.
Orange Jacobs—1871 to 1875.	C. H. Hanford—1889 to statehood.

TERRITORIAL ASSOCIATE JUSTICES

Victor Monroe—1853.	James K. Kennedy—1870 to 1873.
F. A. Chenoweth—1853 to 1858.	J. R. Lewis—1873 to 1875.
O. B. McFadden—1853 to 1858.	Roger S. Greene—1871 to 1879.
William Strong—1858 to 1861.	S. C. Wingard—1875 to 1879.
E. C. Fitzhugh—1858 to 1861.	John P. Hoyt—1879 to 1887.
J. E. Wyche—1861 to 1870.	George Turner—1884 to 1888.
E. P. Oliphant—1861 to 1870.	L. B. Nash—1888 to 1889.
C. B. Darwin—1867.	W. G. Langford—1886 to statehood.
B. F. Dennison—1868.	Frank Allyn—1887 to statehood.
Orange Jacobs—1869 to 1870.	W. H. Calkins—1889 to statehood.

TERRITORIAL ATTORNEY GENERAL

J. B. Metcalfe—1888 to statehood.

As giving a view of the conditions of this good land in which we live at the great turning point of induction into statehood, the addresses of the last territorial governor, Miles C. Moore, and the first state governor, Elisha P. Ferry, cannot fail to interest our readers of Yakima, Kittitas and Benton counties, along with those of all other sections, and we accordingly include them in this chapter.

"LEST WE FORGET"

Notable Addresses on Washington State Admission Day, November 11, 1889

EX-GOVERNOR MOORE'S ADDRESS

Ladies and Gentlemen: A custom has grown up here at the capital city and crystallized into unwritten law, which requires the retiring governor to de-

liver his own valedictory, and also to salute the incoming administration. In accordance with that custom I am here as the last of the race of territorial governors to say "Hail and farewell." Hail to the lusty young state of Washington, rising like a giant in its strength; farewell to old territorial days. It is an occasion for reminiscence, for retrospection. To those of us who have watched at the cradle of Washington's political childhood, this transition to statehood has its pathetic side. It stirs within us memories of the "brave days of old." The past rises before us.

We see again the long line of white canvas-covered wagons leaving the fringe of settlements of the then western frontier, through tear-dimmed eyes we see them disappear down behind the western horizon, entered upon that vast terra incognita, the great American desert of our school days. At last we see them emerge, after months of weary travel upon the plains of eastern Washington, or, later, hewing out paths in the wilderness, striving to reach that "Eden they call Puget Sound." Hither year after year came the pioneers and builded their homes and planted the symbols of their faith upon the banks of your rivers, in the sun-kissed valleys of your Inland Empire, under the shadows of your grand mountains, and upon the shores of this vast inland sea.

Very gradually we grew. The donation act passed by Congress, in 1850, giving to each man and his wife who would settle thereon a square mile of land in this fertile region, attracted the first considerable immigration. It also probably saved to the United States this Northwest territory. The entire population, which at the date of organization as a separate territory, in 1853, was 5,500, had grown to only 24,000 in 1870, and to 67,000 in 1880.

Still with an abiding faith in the ultimate greatness of Washington, and the attractions of her climate, when her wealth of resources should become known, the old settler watched through the long years the gradual unfolding of these resources, the slow increase in population. At last the railroad came, linking us with the populous centers of civilization. They poured upon us a restless stream of immigration. A change came over the sleepy old territory. These active, pushing emigrants, the best blood of the older states, are leveling the forests, they are delving in the mines, they are tunneling the mountains, they are toiling in the grain fields, they are building cities, towns and villages, filling the heavens with the shining towers of religion and civilization.

The old settler finds himself in the midst of a strange new age and almost uncomprehended scenes. The old order of things has passed away but your sturdy, self-reliant pioneer looks not mournfully into the past. He is with you in the living present, with you here today, rejoicing in the marvelous prosperity visible everywhere around him, rejoicing to see the empire which he wrested from savage foes become the home of a happy people, rejoicing to see that empire, emerged from the condition of territorial vassalage, put on the robes of sovereignty.

We are assembled here to celebrate this event, the most important in the history of Washington, and to put in motion the wheels of the state government. Through many slow revolving years the people of Washington have waited for their exalted privileges. So quietly have they come at last, so quietly have we

passed from political infancy to the manly strength and independence of statehood, that we scarce can realize that we have attained the fruition of our hopes.

Let us not forget in this hour of rejoicing the responsibility that comes with autonomy. Let us not forget that under statehood life will still have woes, that there will still be want and misery in this fair land of ours. To reduce these to the minimum is the problem of statesmanship. The responsibility rests largely with our lawmakers now assembled here. A good foundation has been laid in the adoption of an admirable constitution pronounced by an eminent authority "as good as any state now has and probably as good as any will ever get." Upon this you are to build the superstructure of the commonwealth by enacting laws for the millions who are to dwell therein.

You have the storehouse of the centuries from which to draw, the crystalized experience of lawmakers from the days of Justinian down to present times. To fail to give us good laws will be to "sin against light." "Unto whomsoever much is given of him shall be much required." The eyes of all the people are upon you. It is hoped and confidently expected you will bring to the discharge of your duties wisdom, industry and lofty patriotism; that when your work is done it will be found to have been well done; that capital and labor will here have equal recognition and absolute protection; that here will arise an ideal commonwealth, the home of a race to match our mountains, worthy to wear the name of Washington.

Now that I am about to surrender my trust and return to private life, I desire to testify to my grateful appreciation of the uniform kindness, forbearance and courtesy accorded me by the people of Olympia, and by all the citizens of Washington, it has been my good fortune to meet during my brief term of office. I shall always cherish among the pleasant experiences of my life the seven months passed here as Washington's last territorial governor.

To your governor-elect you need no introduction; if not a pioneer, he is at least an old settler. It is a graceful tribute to this class that one of their number was selected to be the first governor of the state. It affords me pleasure to testify to his thorough and absolute devotion to its interests. His every thought is instinct with love for the fair young state. I bespeak for him your generous coöperation and assistance.

GOVERNOR FERRY'S ADDRESS

Fellow citizens of the state of Washington: The 11th day of November, 1889, will be a memorial epoch in our history. It will be known and designated as "Admission Day." Its anniversary will be celebrated and it may very properly be placed among our legal holidays. On that day the territory of Washington, after an existence of more than thirty-six years, ceased to be, and in its place the state of Washington, the forty-second star in the national constellation, was called into being. Our minority and our deprivation of our most cherished and important rights and privileges of American citizens continued longer than we desired or was necessary. Many of those around me have looked forward to statehood through years added to years until they almost despaired of the realization of their hopes.

To those whose residence in our commonwealth has extended only through a short period, the inauguration of the first state government may not appear to be of great importance, but to those whose hair has grown white beneath this sky, to those who in early days crossed a continent by long and weary marches; to those who planted the standard of civilization and Christianity within its borders; to those, the ever-to-be-remembered pioneers, it is an event of transcendent interest; to those it is the consummation of hopes long deferred yet ever renewed. It is the accomplishment of a result for which they have waited with anxious solicitude and which they now welcome with joy and satisfaction.

The inauguration of the state government which occurs today is also a most important event in the history of the commonwealth. It marks the end of one form of government and the beginning of another. So plain is the significance of the present hour and so evident is its import that those present, young and old alike, feel the weight of the great event and will in future years proudly refer to the fact that they saw the wheels of government of the state of Washington put in action for the first time and that they marked the moment the last act was performed by which the territory of Washington passed into history and the state of Washington entered upon its active governmental career.

The territory of Washington was established March 2, 1853. Its boundaries then were: The British possessions on the north; the Rocky Mountains on the east; the Columbia River and the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude on the south and the Pacific Ocean on the west. It was then almost an empire in extent. Those boundaries remained until the formation of the territory of Idaho, March 3, 1863, when our eastern boundary was changed to the 118th meridian, where it now remains.

It is impossible at this time to give even a synopsis of the events which have occurred during our territorial life. The history of the territory remains to be written. To that we must look for an account of the dangers and hardships encountered by the early settlers; of the political events that transpired during the territorial period and of the gradual change of a wilderness inhabited by savages into a commonwealth possessing all the advantages of the highest civilization.

The years which have passed under the territorial government have been profitably employed. Washington has, during all this time, been growing stronger financially, commercially and politically. It has gained an enviable reputation. Its resources have been exhibited and its capabilities have been made known. Its ability to assume the responsibilities and bear the burdens of statehood are far greater than at any time in the past. Already it outranks several other states of the Union in population and wealth and is pressing forward with giant strides to that high position which it is destined to occupy. Our commonwealth enters upon statehood under circumstances that are most favorable; under auspices which assure a prosperous future. Every branch of business is flourishing. For several years the tide of fortune has been with our citizens, and they have taken the treasure which has floated upon its bosom.

The attention of the world has been attracted by our commercial facilities, by our agricultural and manufacturing advantages; by our resources of timber, coal, iron and the precious metals, and by our phenomenally pleasant climate. Capital and population are flowing in upon us in an apparently endless stream. Commerce, manufacturing and agriculture, the three great elements of a nation's prosperity, are on a firm basis, and the possibilities of their future development are boundless.

Young and comparatively undeveloped as it is, Washington enters the Union the peer of any state and the superior of many. Only a few years of this century remain, but before they are gone Washington will be universally recognized as one of the greatest of the American states.

It attains its majority and enters the Union well endowed. Owing to the generosity of its sister states, through their representatives in Congress, it has received more than half a million acres of land of the present value of more than five millions of dollars, in addition to the magnificent grant for the support of common schools. Washington is, therefore, not only wealthy in its resources and capabilities but in fact. The present, indeed, gives promise of a glorious future, and the past, too, adds its evidence to strengthen our hopes. The recent progress of Washington has been truly marvelous. Less than a decade since, its population was 75,000; now it is more than 300,000.

The assessed value of its property was then \$22,000,000; now it is \$125,000,000. Then only a few miles of railroad had been constructed within its borders; now they penetrate to nearly every part of the state, and one transcontinental road extends from its eastern almost to its western boundary. Then its largest city had less than 5,000 inhabitants; now it has three cities each of which has more than 25,000. Truly the recent past gives promise of a future which will realize our most sanguine anticipations.

The state is now, practically, connected with the south and east by three transcontinental railroads, and there is every reason for hope that this number will be increased, perhaps doubled, within a few years. With this increase will come manifest advantages. Freight and passenger rates between Washington and the east will be materially decreased. New markets for our products will thus be opened, and the price of necessities of eastern manufacture will be reduced.

With this increase of commercial advantages will come an increase in manufactures and an increased remuneration for industry in the line of agriculture, which always follows the growth of manufactures. Truly the prospect is encouraging. It is such that the citizen of Washington can look upon his state, with pride and anticipation which can not be too great.

But a forecast of the future of Washington which did not take into consideration the possibilities of its foreign commerce would be superficial and very incomplete. Already this is a source of revenue to its citizens, the importance of which can not be overestimated. Exports from Puget Sound are now carried to ports of all continents—North America, South America, Africa, Asia, Europe and Australia—and to many of the islands of the Pacific.

The trade of Europe with the Orient, a trade which enriched every country that has engaged in it, is now insignificant in comparison with what it will become in the near future. The uncounted millions of China and North Asia are beginning to awaken to the advantages of our civilization. Year by year they accept more and more of the manufactured goods of Europe and America. Wheat is supplanting rice as a staple article of food. The Orient is looking to the Occident for its supplies.

Here will spring up a trade which will vastly outmeasure the old Oriental trade (and it is fair to suppose that a reasonable proportion of this mighty stream of commerce will flow through Puget Sound, which is nearer by many thousand miles to the commercial cities of Asia than are the competing ports of Europe). The manufactured products of eastern America and the products of our own state will be exchanged here for the products of Asia. As a consequence of this trade, there will arise upon the waters of Puget Sound several commercial cities, one at least of which will rank with the great commercial cities of the world.

The eastern portion of the state is unrivalled in the production of all the cereals and fruits indigenous to the temperate zones, and its productive capacity is almost incalculable.

Are not these considerations sufficient to justify the citizens of Washington in their firmly rooted belief that their state will ultimately be one of the foremost in the Union?

The substitution of a state government for that of the territory imposes upon the citizens of Washington more solemn duties and graver responsibilities than those to which they have been accustomed. Hitherto the power of our legislature to enact laws has been limited and restricted by the organic act and the amendments thereto, and by the various laws that have been passed by Congress relating to the territories.

Further than this, Congress reserved the right to annul any law passed by the territorial legislature which seemed to be unwise and injudicious. We had no voice in the selecting of our executive and judicial officers, and none in directing the course of the national government. Hereafter all will be changed. The powers of our legislature will be limited only by the constitution of the United States and that of the state of Washington. Our citizens will be on an equality with those of any other state of the Union, and their wishes will have due weight in determining the policy of the national government.

We should therefore exercise a conscientious endeavor to bear well these new responsibilities and discharge faithfully the new duties which are ours, and prove ourselves worthy of the rights which we have secured. Let greater wisdom accompany the greater power that we now possess. Let us discharge the additional duties devolving upon us in a manner that will redound to our credit, advance the welfare and prosperity of our state, and add importance and strength to the national Union.

The constitution which has been adopted by our people and on which our state government must rest, although not universally approved, appears to be satisfactory to a great majority of our fellow citizens. No one should have

anticipated a perfect constitution. An instrument of that character has never been, and never will be, devised. If the constitution is as perfect as could reasonably be expected, taking into consideration existing conflicting interests, and radical differences of opinion that are entertained upon many important governmental and other questions, then all should be content; submit to the will of the majority and at least be willing to give the constitution a fair trial.

Should, however, experience teach any of its provisions are unwise or others required, or that additional limitations upon legislative power are necessary, then let amendments be prepared in the manner provided. There are indications that this course is not satisfactory to all of our fellow citizens. Already amendments are suggested and agitated. This is not a good policy.

No attempt to change the constitution should be made until time and experience shall demonstrate that changes are advisable, and that suggested amendments would improve it and render it more satisfactory than it now is. Changes should not be countenanced or approved by any one who believes that the fundamental law should be reasonably permanent and who is willing that it be submitted to the test of experience.

In addition to this, the state constitution is only a limitation upon legislative power, differing in his respect from the constitution of the United States, which is a grant of power. It is therefore to be presumed that in addition to the specified subjects in the constitution upon which the legislature is required to take action it will at its first session enact such laws as will remedy what, to many, may appear to be defects in that instrument.

Within the past few months several of the largest cities in our commonwealth have suffered from disastrous conflagrations. In a few hours property of the value of many millions of dollars, the accumulation of years, the proceeds of lives of toil, was swept out of existence. To individuals in many instances these fires occasioned serious losses, and may be regarded as calamities, but the cities will sustain no permanent injury. They are being rapidly rebuilt, better and more substantial than before. The check to business was only temporary, and the population of each has increased without interruption.

The undaunted courage, the indefatigable enterprise and the persevering energy displayed by the people of those cities under what were considered overwhelming misfortunes have excited admiration and astonishment throughout the continent and wherever the facts have become known. These characteristics have been fully recognized and appreciated by foreign capitalists, who offered loans to these cities to enable them to rebuild at less rates of interest than those formerly demanded.

In this respect, as well as in others, these conflagrations have already shown themselves to be beneficial rather than calamitous. Great disasters bring out the true character of a people.

With resources superior to those of any other equal area, with a population as enterprising as it is courageous, with a climate which commends itself to all who experience it, occupying a position at the gateway of the Oriental and Occidental commerce of the future, there is no reason why the state of Washington should not in the near future take rank among the most prominent states

of the Union, nor why our people should not enjoy the priceless blessings of prosperity, health and happiness.

Having been elected by my fellow citizens to the office of governor of the state of Washington, I am about to take the prescribed oath and enter upon the discharge of my duties. I fully appreciate the dignity and honor of the position and am profoundly grateful to my fellow citizens for the confidence which they have reposed in me. At the same time I deeply realize the responsibilities that I assume and the difficulties and embarrassments with which I may be surrounded. Matters will necessarily come before me for action about which honest differences of opinion will be entertained by my fellow citizens. I can not hope that my course will be satisfactory to all, but I can sincerely assure you that at all times and under all circumstances my highest and best efforts will be directed to the promotion of the various interests of the people of the state of Washington.

A GENERAL EXHIBIT OF FINANCIAL CONDITIONS OF YAKIMA COUNTY, 1917

While, as indicated in the preface to this work, the author has not believed that it should be largely statistical, it seems fitting to close this chapter with a general view of the financial condition of the county.

Such a view will have a permanent value. We derive the following figures from the elaborate report of Auditor, Charles E. Barrett.

STATEMENT OF 1917 TAX ROLLS

	Returned by County Assessor		Equalized by County Board
Value of Land Assessed -----	\$13,698,160		\$13,680,380
Value of Improvements -----	2,821,200		2,819,000
Value of City and Town Lots -----	3,716,685		3,716,685
Value of Improvements -----	3,849,175		3,848,015
Value of Personal Property -----	5,120,540		5,108,700
Value of Railroad Property (assessed by State Tax Commission) -----	823,502	Personal	823,502
Assessed by State Tax Commission -----	4,223,256	Real	4,223,256
Value of Telegraph Property (assessed by State Tax Commission) -----	9,593	Personal	9,593
	<hr/> \$34,262,111		<hr/> \$34,229,131
Tax Levied on 1917 Rolls—	Valuation	Levy	Tax
State—General -----	\$34,229,131	1.235	\$42,273.00
School -----		1.906	65,240.70
Military -----		0.272	9,310.33
Highway, Public -----		.906	31,011.60
Highway, Permanent -----		1.357	46,448.95
University -----		.670	22,933.51
College -----		.407	13,931.25
Bellingham Normal -----		.138	4,723.62

Cheney Normal -----		.118	4,039.03
Ellensburg Normal -----		.098	3,354.45
Capitol Building Construction-----		.453	15,505.80
<hr/>			
Total State Tax -----		7.560	\$258,772.23
County—Current Expense -----	\$34,229,131	3.278	\$112,203.13
Bond Sinking Fund -----		1.119	41,040.72
County School -----		3.964	135,684.28
General Road and Bridge-----		3.955	135,376.21
Soldiers Relief -----		.024	821.50
<hr/>			
		12.420	\$425,125.84
<hr/>			
Cities, Road, Dike and Drainage Districts—			
N. Yakima Dist. "A" Valuation			
*\$66,565 -----		1.73	\$115.16
N. Yakima Dist. "B" Valuation-----	\$ 347,205	21.53	7,475.34
N. Yakima Dist. "C" Valuation-----	6,575,829	23.26	152,953.90
N. Yakima Dist. "D" Valuation-----	1,223,328	20.30	24,833.57
<hr/>			
Yakima City -----	103,135	10.00	1,031.35
Wapato -----	218,295	15.60	3,405.44
Toppenish A -----	791,151	20.34	16,092.09
Toppenish B -----	17,775	19.80	351.97
Toppenish C -----	38,080	18.28	696.11
Toppenish D -----	47,085	18.28	860.71
Mabton -----	257,285	15.94	4,101.18
Granger -----	187,595	14.70	2,757.67
Sunnyside -----	610,374	16.45	10,040.71
Grandview -----	292,650	10.15	2,970.46
Zillah -----	227,450	15.30	3,479.98
<hr/>			
Total Valuation of Cities-----	\$10,937,237		\$231,165.64
Road Dist. No. 1-----	\$ 5,692,302	5.80	\$33,015.40
Road Dist. No. 2-----	2,207,623	5.75	12,694.02
Road Dist. No. 3-----	4,462,490	5.90	26,328.85
Road Dist. No. 4-----	1,778,710	5.66	10,067.57
Road Dist. No. 5-----	1,717,300	5.00	8,586.52
Road Dist. No. 6-----	2,400,523	7.71	18,508.16
Road Dist. No. 8-----	2,347,145	7.50	17,603.94
Road Dist. No. 9-----	2,685,801	7.50	15,147.90
<hr/>			
Total Valuation of Road and Bridge-----	\$23,291,894		\$141,952.36
Dike Dist. No. 1-----			\$ 2,500.00
Dike Dist. No. 3-----			2,452.06
Drainage Dist. No. 5-----			200.00
Drainage Dist. No. 7-----			250.00

Drainage Dist. No. 10.....	1,000.00
Drainage Dist. No. 11.....	7,583.83

Total Dike and Drainage Dists.. \$ 13,985.89

*Valuation not included in totals (for City Bond Tax only).

SCHOOL DISTRICTS

District No.	Valuation	Bond, Int.		High School District	Total	
		General Levy	& Red. Fund		Levy	Tax
2.....	\$ 393,715	8.80		.25	9.05	\$ 3,563.14
3.....	228,880	10.00	1.76		11.76	2,691.68
5.....	496,355	4.34	.91		5.25	2,605.91
6.....	204,565	10.00	5.00	.42	15.42	3,154.43
7.....	9,480,180	5.22	3.26		8.48	80,391.99
8.....	84,010	5.07	.30	.28	5.65	474.66
9.....	114,035	6.32	2.91		9.23	1,052.53
10.....	366,475	10.00	2.35	.11	12.46	4,566.32
11.....	96,460	8.23	1.27		9.50	916.43
14.....	258,535	10.00	4.17	.76	14.93	3,860.00
15.....	210,810	3.35			3.35	706.21
24.....	37,230	10.00			10.00	372.30
25.....	441,020	4.40		1.14	5.54	2,443.25
26.....	901,470	3.23	.42	.14	3.79	3,416.63
28.....	924,565	4.96	1.37	1.53	7.86	7,267.13
29.....	80,160	4.14	3.44		7.58	607.60
31.....	353,053	6.69	.79	.11	7.59	2,679.73
32.....	735,230	7.71	3.54		11.25	8,271.44
33.....	377,265	3.41		1.56	4.97	1,875.10
34.....	610,783	10.00	1.89		11.89	7,262.26
35.....	294,735	1.98	.99		2.97	875.36
36.....	1,014,185	7.92	2.89		10.81	10,963.40
37.....	359,340	3.13			3.13	1,124.75
39.....	1,662,410	4.06	4.14		8.20	13,631.76
42.....	192,670	7.15	3.58		10.73	2,067.36
49.....	2,134,981	5.21	4.62		9.83	20,986.93
50.....	459,675	8.54	2.31		10.85	4,987.50
51.....	320,125	5.98	3.46	.09	9.53	3,050.83
52.....	88,610	4.58	.84	.86	6.28	556.47
54.....	1,454,370	7.21	3.04		10.25	14,907.53
57.....	235,685	7.24	.81	.48	8.53	2,010.44
61.....	46,950	1.88			1.88	88.28
63.....	1,686,579	9.42	4.45		13.87	23,392.88
67.....	75,190	2.33			2.33	175.20
73.....	53,540	3.90			3.90	208.81
74.....	60,945	7.71	.83	.60	9.14	557.06

78-----	64,510	4.11		4.11	265.14
81-----	1,058,890	10.00	3.80	13.80	14,612.76
82-----	67,580	8.63	4.57	13.20	892.06
84-----	56,300	6.87	9.45	16.32	918.82
85-----	101,440	6.24		.35 6.59	668.52
86-----	153,865	3.26	1.99	5.25	807.82
87-----	237,250	2.40	2.25	4.65	1,103.21
88-----	243,485	9.27	1.65	10.92	2,658.98
89-----	684,985	9.85	4.29	.13 14.27	9,774.76
90-----	1,412,725	5.11	.75	.08 5.94	8,391.69
91-----	582,890	15.00	1.33	16.33	9,518.61
92-----	648,615	7.60	2.42	10.02	6,499.09
93-----	110,315	2.01		2.01	221.73
94-----	731,088	8.70	3.16	11.86	8,670.91
96-----	176,055		8.25	.89 9.14	1,609.19
97-----	178,422	1.96	1.75	3.71	661.94

District No.	Valuation	Bond, Int. High			Total Levy	Tax
		General	& Red. Fund	School District		
98-----	154,400	5.17	2.17		7.34	1,133.33
99-----	103,285	9.05	4.03	1.00	14.08	1,454.24
100-----	285,810	10.00	1.05	.33	11.38	3,252.55
101-----	143,800	2.35		4.18	6.53	939.04
102-----	54,580	3.68	10.72	4.67	19.07	1,040.86
103-----	48,330	6.40			6.40	309.33
104-----	24,420	10.00	5.90		15.90	388.29
105-----	33,770	10.00	1.20		11.20	378.23
106-----	240,315	7.76	1.71	.42	9.89	2,376.74
Jt. 1-----	97,220	5.70	3.50		9.20	894.33
<hr/>						
\$34,229,131						\$317,205.37

TOTAL TAX LEVIED ON 1917 ROLLS

Total Valuation-----	\$34,229,131	Bro't fwd. from page 1---	\$ 683,898.07
		Bro't fwd. from page 2---	387,103.07
		Bro't fwd. from page 3---	317,205.37

\$1,388,207.33

DETAIL OF RECEIPTS

From Taxation

STATE—

General -----	\$ 57,692.61
School -----	66,603.41
Military -----	6,218.91
Highway, Public -----	31,367.20

Highway, Permanent	47,005.07
Higher Education	33,314.89

Total	\$242,202.09
-------------	--------------

COUNTY—

Current Expense	\$147,160.71
School	133,426.61
Road and Bridge	68,329.43
Indigent Soldiers	866.96
Bond Redemption	23,808.81
Horticulture	158.14

Total	\$373,710.66
-------------	--------------

CITIES AND TOWNS—

Yakima	\$150,816.78
Union Gap	1,014.14
Wapato	2,634.79
Toppenish	20,300.28
Mabton	4,345.09
Granger	2,922.97
Sunnyside	12,454.57
Grandview	3,314.24
Zillah	2,634.12

Total	\$200,426.98
-------------	--------------

Road Districts	\$133,638.88
Drainage Districts (Construction)	8,017.59
Dike Districts	1,096.22
Schools—Special Tax	219,740.29
Schools—Bond Redemption	77,070.45
Drainage Districts—Maintenance	5,284.32
Drainage Districts—Bond Interest	5,764.84

GRAND TOTAL—Tax Collections	\$1,266,952.32
-----------------------------------	----------------

Detail of Receipts From Miscellaneous Sources

AUDITOR'S OFFICE—	Fund Credited	Detail
Filing and Recording	C. E.	\$14,332.95
Marriage Licenses (Auditor's \$2 fee only)	C. E.	1,117.00
Sundry Licenses	C. E.	3.00
Certified Copies	C. E.	134.45
Searching Records	C. E.	17.25
Satisfactions	C. E.	145.75
Acknowledgments and Affidavits	C. E.	805.75
Estrays Registered	C. E.	27.50

Certificates -----	C. E.	100.50	
Liquor Permits -----	C. E.	5,061.50	
Miscellaneous -----	C. E.	5.90	
Auto Licenses -----	C. E.	495.00	
Total Earnings-----			\$ 22,246.55
Trust Assurance Fund -----		.60	
Hunters' Licenses—County -----	County Game	7,466.50	
Hunters' Licenses—State -----	State Game	1,008.50	
Total -----			\$ 8,475.60
Clerk's \$1.00 Marriage License Recording Fee--\$560.00			

CLERK'S OFFICE—

Civil Earnings -----	C. E.	\$7,903.00	
Civil Miscellaneous -----	C. E.	370.45	
Notarial Certificates -----	C. E.	87.00	
Marriages -----	C. E.	602.60	
Transcript on Appeal-----	C. E.	201.80	
Probate Fees Earned-----	C. E.	1,637.00	
Probate Miscellaneous -----	C. E.	156.45	
Criminal Earned -----	C. E.	312.40	
Total -----			\$ 11,270.70
Court Stenographer's Cost -----	C. E.	\$1,397.00	\$ 1,397.00

TREASURER'S OFFICE—

Issuing Tax Deeds -----	C. E.	\$ 90.00	
Certificates of Delinquency -----	C. E.	371.00	
Total -----			\$ 461.00

SHERIFF'S OFFICE—

Deeds -----	C. E.	\$ 348.00	
Fees -----	C. E.	1,315.75	
Mileage -----	C. E.	1,399.95	
Total -----			\$ 3,063.70
Justice of the Peace—Fees-----	C. E.	\$ 1,211.95	
Fines—Humane -----	C. E.	45.00	
Coroner's Fees -----	C. E.	3.20	
County Justices -----	C. E.	39.00	
Auditor—(Marriage Trust Fund)—Old			
Unrecorded -----	C. E.	13.00	
Miscellaneous Licenses -----	C. E.	150.00	
Constable's Office—Fees -----	C. E.	349.00	

Gen'l Road and Bridge—Sales	Gen'l R. & B.	\$5,881.22	
Refunds	"	1,339.20	
Rents	"	75.70	
Forest Reserve	"	2,607.83	9,303.95
Fines Permanent Highway	P. H.	700.00	
Fines State School	State School	3,706.20	
County Hospital—Receipts of State Medical State Gen.		30.00	4,436.20
Permanent Highway Maintenance—From			
State	P. H. M.	23,557.35	
Refunds	P. H. M.	6.75	23,564.10
Costs—Criminal Cases from State	C. E.	1,222.00	1,222.00
Permanent Highway—Refunds	P. H.	140.00	140.00
Fines	Game	381.68	
Sales	Game	2.02	383.70

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT'S OFFICE—

Schools—Tuition from Outside Pupils	Dist. S.	\$3,472.99	
Sale of Property		742.15	
Sale of Sundry Supplies		120.15	
Book Fines		26.65	
Proceeds from Entertainments		23.50	
Forest Reserve		1,400.00	
Refunds		23.93	
Investments		166.72	
Benton County Taxes—Joint Districts		655.81	
Benton County Bond Redemption Taxes		247.68	

Total			\$ 6,879.58
Examinations	Institute	239.00	239.00
Sale of Registers and Records	State Gen.	28.20	28.20
School Bonds Sold		159,185.00	159,185.00
Interest Earned on Bond Redemption Fund	Bond Red.	480.82	480.82
Miscellaneous Fines	State Gen.	25.00	25.00
State Apportionment (Am't remitted by State only)	State G. Sch.	67,166.82	67,166.82

LOCAL IMPROVEMENTS, Cities—

Yakima	Cities	\$ 85.31	
Wapato	Cities	8.47	
Toppenish	Cities	1,656.87	
Granger	Cities	7.42	
Sunnyside	Cities	3,550.38	
Grandview	Cities	1,344.50	
Zillah	Cities	58.42	\$ 6,711.37

Total \$328,491.44

Rent of County Property -----	C. E.	5.00
Sale of County Property -----	C. E.	442.60
Interest of Bank Deposits-----	C. E.	11,054.01
Game Protection Fines (other than by J or C State Game)		14.30
Donations to County -----	C. E.	142.94
Money found on Deceased Persons-----	C. E.	.89
Road Districts—Sale of property-----	Dist. R. & B.	213.75
Donations -----		482.04
Refunds-----	Dist. R. & B.	5,704.65
Mail Accounts -----	Mail	225,867.48
Certificates of Redemption Funds-----	Redemption	139,164.47
Tax Sales -----	Tax Trust	953.58
Sales of Estrays-----	C. E.	135.97
Advance Taxes (Platting Property)-----	Adv. Tax	369.47
Investments -----	C. E.	112.41
County Poor Farm Sales-----	"	2,722.69
Refunds -----	"	9,656.46
Refunds—Horticultural -----	"	3,538.77
Board of Prisoners -----	"	355.50
Unclaimed Tax Deposits—Old -----	"	75.02
Drainage—Construction—Assessments -----	Drainage	14,977.18
Sales -----	"	52.80
Sale of Bonds-----	"	229,821.58
Sale of Investment Warrants-----	"	12,000.00
Maintenance Assessments -----	"	7,141.17
Refunds -----	"	30.00
Bond Redemption Assessments -----	"	52,893.87
Interest -----	"	1,174.33
Refunds -----	"	88.67
Irrigation—Construction—Assessments -----	Irrigation	45,861.01
Sales Water Rights -----	"	3,077.65
Refunds -----	"	54.70
Maintenance Assessments-----	"	38,050.01
Sales -----	"	870.27
Refunds -----	"	72.75
Bond Redemption Assessments -----		9,167.89
Dike Maintenance Refunds-----	Dike	80.43
Total -----		\$ 816,426.31
Total Misc. Receipts-----		\$1,144,917.75
Interest on Del. Taxes--		\$ 39,819.04

GENERAL BALANCE—ALL ACCOUNTS

Receipts

Cash Balance January 1, 1917-----	\$ 433,662.46
Receipts from Taxation-----	1,266,952.32

Interest on Delinquent Taxes	39,819.04
Miscellaneous Receipts	1,144,917.75
Total	\$2,885,351.57

Disbursements

State Funds Remitted	\$ 181,574.47
Current Expense Fund Warrants	221,409.58
Indigent Soldiers' Fund	711.20
Game Fund	6,369.77
County Institute Fund	220.27
General Road and Bridge Fund	95,359.46
School Districts General Fund	442,053.97
School Bond Redemption Fund	155,705.61
School Building Fund	73,349.52
Cities and Towns	209,857.35
Certificates of Redemption	138,980.20
Three Per Cent. Rebate on Current Taxes	12,161.19
Advance Taxes	1,032.70
County Bond Redemption Fund	8,000.00
Interest Paid on County Warrants	72,412.33
Road District Warrants	147,027.70
Drainage District Warrants	73,997.80
Dike District Warrants	2,955.20
Irrigation District Warrants	88,388.95
Permanent Highway Maintenance Warrants	21,987.81
Mail Account Paid	205,593.61
Remitted Cities, Acc't General Road and Bridge Fund	1,283.56
Irrigation Bonds Redeemed	1,900.00
Warrants Outstanding Jan. 1, 1917—Less Cancelled	321,009.33
Total	\$2,483,341.58
Auditor's Balance Dec. 31, 1917	402,009.99
Warrants Outstanding Dec. 31, 1917	124,918.48
Treasurer's Cash Balance Dec. 31, 1917	\$ 526,928.47

YAKIMA EXPORT PRODUCTION EXCEEDS \$28,000,000.00

REPORT OF YAKIMA COMMERCIAL CLUB OF 1918.

So much has been said and written about the annual production for export in the Yakima Valley that the trustees of the Yakima Commercial Club feel it incumbent to make an authoritative statement giving the totals of the 1917 shipments accurately compiled, and disseminate other information concerning that part of the valley covered by the report. There has never been a greater inquiry than at present concerning Yakima Valley and this publication is designed to cover a range of the most frequent questions asked.

The Yakima Valley in its broadest sense includes all the watershed of the Yakima River, but in an accepted sense it has come to be restricted to that portion contained in Yakima and Benton counties, more especially that portion under irrigation. A carefully revised report of the range and value of the crops grown in this section given in detail in this publication shows a total of over \$28,000,000. It is doubtful if any similar area in the United States can make an equal showing. Yakima Valley, with its present splendid development and its future promise, is the product of irrigation. One of the greatest government reclamation projects is directly responsible for the Yakima Valley of today and tomorrow, and if there were no other monument ever erected to the honor of this branch of the government, the department could point with pride to this achievement.

Under irrigation a sagebrush plain has been converted into one of the most fertile and productive agricultural sections of the world. The irrigation possible in the whole of the Yakima Valley as established after a most careful survey by government engineers is 525,000 acres. Of this total 360,000 acres are in Yakima County and 75,000 acres in Benton County, the remainder being in Kittitas County, the production and export of which territory is not considered in this publication.

Irrigation in the Yakima Valley is being developed under government guaranty. The lands are privately owned and moderately priced, ranging from \$150 to \$250 per acre for farm lands, and from \$350 to \$1,000 for orchard lands, but the government furnishes the water, asking only such return as is occasioned by the cost of construction and maintenance. The payment for the water on the government projects is distributed over a period of twenty years under the liberal terms of the law of 1914, which requires only the repayment of the principal without interest.

The whole of the government reclamation work in this valley is officially designated as the Yakima Project, but it is divided into units known locally as the Sunnyside, Tieton and Wapato Projects. The source of water supply is the Yakima River and its tributaries, and to obviate any possibility of shortage the government has included in its plans the construction of five great reservoirs located at Bumping Lake, Lake Kachess, Lake Keechelus, McAllister Meadows and Lake Clealum. The first three have been completed and the fourth is now in process of construction. In addition to the irrigation work done by the Reclamation Service there are numerous canals under private and corporate ownership. The total area watered in this way is approximately 50,000 acres.

The Sunnyside Project is the oldest of the government units in point of development. The government took over the Sunnyside by purchase in 1905 and has expended \$2,500,000 in its development. The canal is of earth, but has been recently improved in sections by concrete lining. Aside from lands watered by gravity flow, there have been added from time to time pumping plant units, the most recent being at Snipes Mountain, Outlook and Grandview. Of the 130,000 acres that may be watered from the Sunnyside either directly or indirectly, 90,000 acres are now in crop for the season of 1918. The government crop report for the season of 1917 gave a total value of \$8,006,233 for the production on 65,853 acres, an average of \$121.67 per acre.

The Tieton Project is designed to irrigate 32,000 acres on the high lands west of Yakima. The government has made a total expenditure of \$3,500,000 in developing this project and contemplates some additional improvements in the near future. About 26,000 acres of the Tieton Project is now producing. The canal was completed in 1912 and the orchards on the project are just coming into bearing. A branch of the Northern Pacific Railway was completed last year tapping the heart of the Tieton and solving its transportation problems. The terminus of the road is at Tieton, which townsite is now being placed on the market.

The Wapato Project is on the Yakima Indian reservation and is designed to irrigate 120,000 acres. For the season of 1918, 75,000 acres will be cropped. Congress has recently passed an appropriation bill carrying \$500,000 for expenditure on the Wapato Project within the present fiscal year. This will be used in extending canals to improve the system of distribution that new areas may be watered. Engineers in charge of the work estimate that an additional 20,000 acres will be furnished with water for the season of 1919. The Indian Reclamation Service spent in the last two years \$400,000 in building a diversion dam in the Yakima River at Union Gap and in beginning the improvement of the canal system. Aside from the development of the Wapato project under water diverted from the Yakima River, the government plans ultimately to reclaim an additional 60,000 acres by water from storage reservoirs located on Toppenish, Simcoe and Ahtanum creeks.

Development in the Yakima Valley is progressive, and will continue for the next ten years or more, depending upon the rate at which the government will appropriate money to mature its plans. There is no single project that is yet completed. There are 20,000 acres under the Sunnyside still to be reclaimed, though water is available and the distributive system completed. On the Tieton Project there are 6,000 acres of sagebrush land and on the Wapato Project 47,000 acres. Under the Sunnyside and the Tieton it is possible for every acre to be put in crop in 1919, and it is estimated that 6,500 acres of new land will be cropped in the present year, while under the Wapato Project the government is still developing the distributing system. Water is available, but canals and laterals must be excavated.

As an indication of preparation for progressive development of the Yakima Project, the government is spending this year over \$1,500,000 in constructive work distributed as follows: \$500,000 on the Wapato Project, \$150,000 on the Tieton, \$35,000 at Clear Creek dam and \$900,000 at McAllister Meadows storage. Private corporations are spending something like \$400,000 in betterments. Several of the private corporations have contracted with the Reclamation Service for storage water supplementing their own diversions and guarding the future against losses by reason of shortage. To date the government has spent about \$10,000,000 on the Yakima Project and contemplates spending \$10,000,000 more within the next ten or twenty years.

Large as the crop production was in 1917, increased acreage in farm crops on the one hand and increased maturity of orchards on the other insures larger crops for 1918 and for any normal year for many years to come. In the

matter of possibilities of fruit production alone Yakima Valley has 6,000 acres of orchard not yet come into bearing. A farm survey of Yakima County made by J. N. Price, county agriculturist, shows there is in crop this season 85,000 acres of alfalfa, 15,500 acres of corn, 32,000 acres of wheat, 14,000 acres of sugar beets, 12,000 acres of potatoes, 3,000 acres of oats, 7,000 acres of barley, 2,400 acres of beans and 46,000 acres of fruit. With this acreage all under irrigation and intensive cultivation, the yield of the 1918 harvest is certain to set a new high record for production.

The following tabulated statement of Yakima export crops for the year 1917 is made after careful checking with the transportation companies on the basis of actual shipments and rechecking with shippers as to the average returns. The tabulation shows the range and value of the exports only and does not take into consideration the part of the crop consumed at home or crops grown to feed stock subsequently marketed. For instance, it takes no account of the corn grown on 14,000 acres which was used for feed for meat or for dairy production, nor does it take into account the tonnage of sugar beets, but it does account for the output of the sugar factory.

SOME CONCLUDING STATISTICS

We are giving at the conclusion of this chapter a summary of the productions of Yakima and Benton counties for 1917. This was prepared by the Yakima Commercial Club. We are not able to segregate accurately the two counties, but it may be believed that the totals of each county would be approximately in the ratio of population, or about as five and a half to one for Yakima.

Cars FRUIT—

60	Strawberries—48,000 crates @ \$3-----	\$ 144,000
160	Cherries—1,200 tons @ 8c pound -----	192,000
170	Prunes—170,000 crates @ 87c -----	147,500
8,700	Apples—6,525,000 boxes @ \$1.25-----	8,156,250
1,750	Peaches—2,100,000 boxes @ 50c-----	1,050,000
1,950	Pears—994,500 boxes @ \$1.30-----	1,292,850
7	Apricots—7,700 boxes @ \$1-----	7,700
10	Grapes @ \$600 per car-----	6,000
480	Mixed Fruit @ \$775 per car-----	372,000
240	Cantaloupes—96,000 crates @ \$1.25-----	120,000
120	Watermelons—1,800 tons @ \$20-----	36,000

13,647

\$11,524,300

VEGETABLES—

200	Onions—3,000 tons @ \$40-----	\$ 120,000
40	Turnips—600 tons @ \$20-----	12,000
10	Green Corn @ \$525 per car-----	5,250
20	Carrots—300 tons @ \$18-----	5,400
25	Rutabagas—500 tons @ \$20-----	10,000
12	Cabbage—144 tons @ \$30-----	4,320



BEE RANCH, YAKIMA COUNTY

5	Asparagus—100,000 lbs. @ $12\frac{1}{2}c$ -----	12,500
75	Tomatoes—85,050 crates @ 50c-----	42,525
10	Green Peppers—200,000 lbs. @ 5c-----	10,000
20	Squash—200 tons @ \$20-----	4,000
10	Pumpkins—100 tons @ \$15-----	1,500
30	Beans—600 tons @ 6c lb. -----	72,000
2,500	Potatoes—50,000 tons @ \$20-----	1,000,000
	Garden Truck—miscellaneous -----	25,000

2,957		\$ 1,324,495
-------	--	--------------

HAY—

9,353	Alfalfa—140,295 tons @ \$21-----	\$ 2,946,195
	12,000 tons fed to stock in transit @ \$15-----	180,000

\$ 3,126,195

GRAINS—

546	Wheat—764,750 bu. @ \$1.90-----	\$ 1,453,025
60	Oats—84,000 bu. @ 80c -----	67,200
44	Barley—61,600 bu. @ \$1.15-----	70,840

650		\$ 1,591,065
-----	--	--------------

HOPS—

158	3,000,000 lbs. @ 12c-----	\$ 360,000
-----	---------------------------	------------

LIVESTOCK—

1,015	Sheep @ \$2,750 per car-----	\$ 2,791,250
240	Hogs @ \$2,700 per car-----	648,000
210	Beef @ \$2,200 per car-----	462,000
40	Cattle, breeder's stock, 1000 head @ \$125-----	125,000
40	Horses, 880 head @ \$150-----	132,000
6	Poultry—90,000 lbs. @ $21\frac{1}{2}c$ -----	19,500

1,551	Total Livestock -----	\$ 4,177,750
-------	-----------------------	--------------

LIVESTOCK PRODUCTS—

72	Wool—2,300,000 lbs. @ 45c-----	\$ 1,035,000
16	Hides, Pelts and Tallow-----	190,000

88	Total Livestock Products -----	\$ 1,225,000
----	--------------------------------	--------------

DAIRY PRODUCTS—

233	Cream—350,000 gallons @ \$1.20-----	\$ 420,000
30	Butter—1,200,000 lbs. @ 45c-----	540,000
8	Cheese—300,000 lbs. @ 25c-----	75,000
75	Condensed Milk—1,500 tons @ \$200-----	300,000

346	Total Dairy Products -----	\$ 1,335,000
-----	----------------------------	--------------

SUGAR BEETS—

285	Sugar—8,550 tons @ 6¼c lb.	\$ 1,068,750
206	Dried Pulp—3,100 tons @ \$25	77,500
<hr/>		<hr/>
491	Total Sugar Beet Products	\$ 1,146,250

HONEY—

25	750,000 lbs. @ 11¾c	\$ 88,125
----	---------------------	-----------

FRUIT AND VEGETABLE PRODUCTS—

635 Enumerated as follows:

400 cars Canned Fruits

130 cars Cider

65 cars Dried Apples

40 cars Grape Juice

Value-----\$ 1,277,375

1,500	LUMBER	\$ 1,000,000
<hr/>		<hr/>
31,401		\$28,175,555

It is believed by the secretary of the Yakima Commercial Club that the total product for 1918 will be \$35,000,000.

We may add to the above that the figures of the state bureau of statistics for 1918 are not yet complete. For wheat, corn and potatoes, however, they are given as follows: Wheat, 1,104,200 bushels; corn, 690,900 bushels; potatoes, 2,059,025 bushels. These figures, it should be noted, are for Yakima County only. We shall give those of Benton County in a later chapter.

The bureau of statistics estimated the population of Yakima County as 62,043 on July 1, 1917.

CHAPTER III

THE TRANSPORTATION AGE

THE STEAMBOAT ERA—OREGON STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY—CAPTAINS,
PILOTS, AND PURSERS—THE PIONEER STAGE LINES—THE RAILROAD AGE—
THE WAR ON THE RAILROAD—THE GREAT BOOM—NEW RAILWAY LINES—
THE INTERURBAN RAILWAYS—WATER TRANSPORTATION

It is but trite and commonplace to say (yet these commonplace sayings embody the accumulated experience of the human race) that transportation is the very A B C of economic science. There can be no wealth without exchange. There is no assignable value either to commodities or labor without markets.

New communities have always had to struggle with these fundamental problems of transportation. Until there can be at least some exchange of products there can be no real commercial life and men's labor is spent simply on producing the articles needful for daily bread, clothing and shelter. Most of the successive "Wests" of America have gone through that stage of simple existence. Some have gotten out of it very rapidly, usually by the discovery of the precious metals or the production of some great staple like furs, so much in demand and so scarce in distant countries as to justify expensive and even dangerous expeditions and costly transportation systems. During nearly all the first half of the Nineteenth Century the fur trade was that agency which created exchange and compelled transportation.

After the acquisition of Oregon and California by the United States there was a lull, during which there was scarcely any commercial life because there was nothing exchangeable or transportable.

Then suddenly came the dramatic discovery of gold in California which inaugurated there a new era of commercial life and hence demanded extensive transportation, and that was for many years necessarily by the ocean. The similar discovery in Oregon came ten years later. As we saw in an earlier chapter of this part there came on suddenly in the early sixties a rushing together in old Walla Walla of a confused mass of eager seekers for gold, cattle range, and every species of the opportunities which were thought to exist in the "upper country." As men began to get the measure of the country and each other and to see something of what this land was going to become, the demand for some regular system of transportation became imperative.

THE STEAMBOAT ERA

The first resource was naturally by the water. It was obvious that teaming from the Willamette Valley (the only productive region in the fifties and

the first year or two of the sixties) was too limited a means to amount to anything. Bateaux after the fashion of the Hudson's Bay Company would not do for the new era. Men could indeed drive stock over the mountains and across the plains, and did so to considerable degree. But as the full measure of the problem was taken it became clear to the active, ambitious men who flocked into the Walla Walla country (the first settled east of the Cascades) in 1858, 1859, and 1860, and particularly when the discovery of gold became known in 1861, that nothing but the establishment of steamboats on the Columbia and Snake rivers would answer the demand for a real system of transportation commensurate with the situation.

To fully appreciate the era of steamboating and to revive the memories of the pioneers of this region in those halcyon days of river traffic, it is fitting that we trace briefly the essential stages from the first appearance of steamers on the Columbia River and its tributaries. To accomplish this section of the story we are incorporating here several paragraphs from "The Columbia River" by the author of this work.

The first river steamer of any size to ply upon the Willamette and Columbia was the "Lot Whitcomb." This steamer was built by Whitcomb and Jennings. J. C. Ainsworth was the first captain, and Jacob Kamm was the first engineer. Both of these men became leaders in every species of steamboating enterprise. In 1861 Dan Bradford and B. B. Bishop inaugurated a movement to connect the up-river region with the lower river by getting a small iron propeller called the "Jason F. Flint" from the east and putting her together at the Cascades, whence she made the run to Portland. The Flint has been named as first to run above the Cascades, but the author has the authority of Mr. Bishop for stating that the first steamer to run above the Cascades was the "Eagle." That steamer was brought in sections by Allen McKinley to the upper Cascades in 1853, there put together, and set to plying on the part of the river between the Cascades and The Dalles. In 1854 the "Mary" was built and launched above the Cascades, the next year the "Wasco" followed, and in 1856 the "Hassalo" began to toot her jubilant horn at the precipices of the mid-Columbia. In 1859 R. R. Thompson and Lawrence Coe built the "Colonel Wright," the first steamer on the upper section of the river. In the same year the same men built at the upper Cascades a steamer called the "Venture." This craft met with a curious catastrophe. For on her very first trip she swung too far into the channel and was carried over the upper Cascades, at the point where the Cascade locks are now located. She was subsequently raised and rebuilt, and rechristened the "Umatilla."

This part of the period of steamboat building was contemporary with the Indian wars of 1855 and 1856. The steamers "Wasco," "Mary," and "Eagle" were of much service in rescuing victims of the murderous assault on the Cascades by the Klickitats.

While the enterprising steamboat builders were thus making their way up-river in the very teeth of Indian warfare steamboats were in course of construction on the Willamette. The "Jennie Clark" in 1854 and the "Carrie Ladd" in 1858 were built for the firm of Abernethy, Clark and Company. These both, the latter especially, were really elegant steamers for the time.



TRANSFER BOAT, FREDERICK BILLINGS, AT THE KENNEWICK INCLINE



E. H. Mearns, Copyright

CASCADES OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER AT THE SUPPOSED
"BRIDGE OF THE GODS"

The close of the Indian wars in 1859 saw a quite well organized steamer service between Portland and The Dalles, and the great rush into the upper country was just beginning. The "Senorita," the "Belle," and the "Multnomah," under the management of Benjamin Stark, were on the run from Portland to the Cascades. A rival steamer, the "Mountain Buck," owned by Ruckle and Olmstead, was on the same route. These steamers connected with boats on the Cascades-Dalles section by means of portages five miles long around the rapids. There was a portage on each side of the river. That on the north side was operated by Bradford & Company, and their steamers were the "Hassalo" and the "Mary." Ruckle and Olmstead owned the portage on the south side of the river, and their steamer was the "Wasco." Sharp competition arose between the Bradford and Stark interests on one side and Ruckle and Olmstead on the other. The Stark company was known as the Columbia River Navigation Company, and the rival was the Oregon Transportation Company. J. C. Ainsworth now joined the Stark party with the "Carrie Ladd." So efficient did this reinforcement prove to be that the Transportation Company proposed to them a combination. This was effected in April, 1859, and the new organization became known as the Union Transportation Company. This was soon found to be too loose a consolidation to accomplish the desired ends, and the parties interested set about a new combination to embrace all the steamboat men from Celilo to Astoria. The result was the formation of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, which came into legal existence on December 20, 1860. Its stock in steamboats, sailboats, wharfboats, and miscellaneous property was stated at \$172,500.

Such was the genesis of the "O. S. N. Co." In a valuable article by Irene Lincoln Poppleton in the "Oregon Historical Quarterly" for September, 1908, to which we here make acknowledgments, it is said that no assessment was ever levied on the stock of this company, but that from the proceeds of the business the management expended in gold nearly three million dollars and paid out in dividends over two and a half million dollars. Never perhaps was there such a record of money-making on such capitalization.

The source of the enormous business of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company was the rush into Idaho, Montana and eastern Oregon and Washington by the miners, cowboys, speculators and adventurers of the early sixties. The up-river country, as described more at length in another chapter, was wakened suddenly from the lethargy of centuries, and the wilderness teemed with life. That was the great steamboat age. Money flowed in streams. Fortunes were made and lost in a day.

OREGON STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY

When first organized in 1860, the Oregon Steam Navigation Company had a nondescript lot of steamers, mainly small and weak. The two portages, one of five miles around the Cascades and the other of fourteen miles from The Dalles to Celilo Falls, were unequal to their task. The portages at the Cascades on both sides of the river were made by very inadequate wooden tramways. That at The Dalles was made by teams. Such quantities of freight were discharged from the steamers that sometimes the whole portage

was lined with freight from end to end. The portages were not acquired by the company with the steamboat property, and as a result the portage owners reaped the larger share of the profits. During high water the portage on the Oregon side at the Cascades had a monopoly of the business and it took one-half the freight income from Portland to The Dalles. This was holding the whip-hand with a vengeance, and the vigorous directors of the steamboat company could not endure it. Accordingly, they absorbed the rights of the portage owners, and made a new portage around the Cascades on the Washington side. The company was reorganized under the laws of Oregon in October, 1863, with a declared capitalization of two million dollars.

Business on the river in 1863 was something enormous. Hardly ever did a steamer make a trip with less than two hundred passengers. Freight was offered in such quantities at Portland that trucks had to stand in line for blocks, waiting to deliver and receive their loads. New boats of a much better class were built. Two rival companies, the Independent Line and the People's Transportation Line, made a vigorous struggle to secure a share of the business, but they were eventually overpowered. Some conception of the amount of business may be gained from the fact that the steamers transported passengers to an amount of fares running from \$1,000 to \$6,000 a trip. On April 29, 1862, the "Tenino," leaving Celilo for the Lewiston trip, had a load amounting to \$10.945 for freight, passengers, meals, and berths. The steamships sailing from Portland to San Francisco showed equally remarkable records. On June 25, 1861, the Sierra Nevada conveyed a treasure shipment of \$228,000; July 14th, \$110,000; August 24th, \$195,558; December 5th, \$750,000. The number of passengers carried on The Dalles-Lewiston route in 1864 was 36,000 and the tons of freight were 21,834.

It was a magnificent steamboat ride in those days from Portland to Lewiston. The fare was sixty dollars; meals and berths, one dollar each. A traveler would leave Portland at five A. M. on, perhaps, the "Wilson G. Hunt," reach the Cascades, sixty-five miles distant, at eleven A. M., proceed by rail five miles to the upper Cascades, there transfer to the "Oneonta" or "Idaho" for The Dalles, passing in that run from the humid, low-lying, heavily timbered west-of-the-mountains, to the dry, breezy, hilly east-of-the-mountains. Reaching The Dalles, fifty miles farther east, he would be conveyed by another portage railroad, fourteen miles more, to Celilo. There the "Tenino," "Yakima," "Nez Perce Chief," or "Owyhee" was waiting. With the earliest light of the morning the steamer would head right into the impetuous current of the river, bound for Lewiston, two hundred and eighty miles farther yet, taking two days, sometimes three, though only one to return. Those steamers were mainly of the light-draught, stern-wheel structure, which still characterizes the Columbia River boats. They were swift and roomy and well adapted to the turbulent waters of the upper river.

CAPTAINS, PILOTS AND PURSERS

The captains, pilots, and pursers of that period were as fine a set of men as ever turned a wheel. Bold, bluff, genial, hearty, and obliging they were.

even though given to occasional outbursts of expletives and possessing voluminous repertoires of "cusswords" such as would startle the effete East. Any old Oregonian who may chance to cast his eyes upon these pages will recall, as with the pangs of childhood homesickness, the forms and features of steamboat men of that day; the polite yet determined Ainsworth, the brusque and rotund Reed, the bluff and hearty Knaggs, the frolicsome and never disconcerted Ingalls, the dark, powerful, and nonchalant Coe, the patriarchal beard of Stump, the loquacious "Commodore" Wolf, who used to point out to astonished tourists the "diabolical strata" on the banks of the river, the massive and good-natured Strang, the genial and elegant O'Neill, the suave and witty Snow, the tall and handsome Sampson, the rich Scotch brogue of McNulty, and dozens of others, whose combined adventures would fill a volume. One of the most experienced pilots of the upper river was Captain "Eph" Baughman, who has been running on the Snake and Columbia rivers for fifty years, and is living at the date of this publication. W. H. Gray, who came to Waiilatpu with Whitman as secular agent of the mission, became a river man of much skill. He gave four sons, John, William, Alfred, and James, to the service of the river, all four of them being skilled captains. A story narrated to the author by Capt. William Gray, now of Pasco, Washington, well illustrates the character of the old Columbia River navigators. W. H. Gray was the first man to run a sailboat of much size with regular freight up Snake River. That was in 1860 before any steamers were running on that stream. Mr. Gray built his boat, a fifty-ton sloop, on Osooyoos Lake on the Okanogan River. In it he descended that river to its entrance into the Columbia. Thence he descended the Columbia, running down the Entiat, Rock Island, Cabinet, and Priest Rapids, no mean undertaking of itself. Reaching the mouth of the Snake he took on a load of freight and started up the swift stream. At Five-mile Rapids he found that his sail was insufficient to carry the sloop up. Men had said that it was impossible. The crew all prophesied disaster. The stubborn captain merely declared, "There is no such word as fail in my dictionary." He directed his son and another of the crew to take the small boat, load her with a long coil of rope, make their way up the stream by towing the boat at the edge of the river, until they got above the rapid, then to come down and land on an islet of rock, fasten the rope to that rock, then pay it out till it was swept down the rapid. They were then to descend the rapid in the small boat. "Very likely you may be upset," added the skipper encouragingly, "but if you are, you know how to swim." They were upset, sure enough, but they did know how to swim. They righted their boat, picked up the end of the floating rope, and reached the sloop with it. The rope was attached to the capstan and the sloop was wound up by it above the swiftest part of the rapid to a point where the sail was sufficient to carry, and on they went rejoicing.

Any account of steamboating on the Columbia would be incomplete without reference to Capt. James Troup, who was born on the Columbia, and almost from early boyhood ran steamers upon it and its tributaries. He made a specialty of running steamers down The Dalles and the Cascades, an under-

taking sometimes rendered necessary by the fact that more boats were built in proportion to demand on the upper than the lower river. These were taken down The Dalles, and sometimes down the Cascades. Once down, they could not return. The first steamer to run down the Tumwater Falls was the "Okanogan," on May 22, 1866, piloted by Capt. T. J. Stump.

The author enjoyed the great privilege of descending The Dalles in the "D. S. Baker" in the year 1888, Captain Troup being in command. At that strange point in the river, the whole vast volume is compressed into a channel but one hundred and sixty feet wide at low water and much deeper than wide. Like a huge mill-race this channel continues nearly straight for two miles, when it is hurled with frightful force against a massive bluff. Deflected from the bluff, it turns at a sharp angle to be split in sunder by a low reef of rock. When the "Baker" was drawn into the current at the head of the "chute" she swept down the channel, which was almost black, with streaks of foam, to the bluff, two miles in four minutes. There feeling the tremendous reflux wave, she went careening over and over toward the sunken reef. The skilled captain had her perfectly in hand, and precisely at the right moment, rang the signal bell, "Ahead, full speed," and ahead she went, just barely scratching her side on the rock. Thus closely was it necessary to calculate distance. If the steamer had struck the tooth-like point of the reef broadside on, she would have been broken in two and carried in fragments on either side. Having passed this danger point, she glided into the beautiful calm bay below and the feat was accomplished. Capt. J. C. Ainsworth and Capt. James Troup were the two captains above all others to whom the company entrusted the critical task of running steamers over the rapids.

In the "Overland Monthly" of June, 1886, there is a valuable account by Capt. Lawrence Coe of the maiden journey of the "Colonel Wright" from Celilo up what they then termed the upper Columbia.

This first journey on that section of the river was made in April, 1859. The pilot was Capt. Lew White. The highest point reached was Wallula, the site of the old Hudson's Bay fort. The current was a powerful one to withstand, no soundings had ever been made, and no boats except canoes, bateaux, flatboats, and a few small sailboats, had ever made the trip. No one had any conception of the location of a channel adapted to a steamboat. No difficulty was experienced, however, except at the Umatilla Rapids. This is a most singular obstruction. Three separated reefs, at intervals of half a mile, extend right across the river. There are narrow breaks in these reefs, but not in line with each other. Through them the water pours with a tremendous velocity, and on account of their irregular locations a steamer must zigzag across the river at imminent risk of being borne broadside onto the reef. The passage of the Umatilla Rapids is not difficult at high water, for then the steamer glides over the rocks in a straight course.

In the August "Overland" of the same year, Captain Coe narrates the first steamboat trip up Snake River. This was in June, 1860, just at the time of the beginning of the gold excitement. The "Colonel Wright" was loaded with picks, rockers, and other mining implements, as well as provi-

sions and passengers. Most of the freight and passengers were put off at Wallula, to go thence overland. Part continued on to test the experiment of making way against the wicked-looking current of Snake River. After three days and a half from the starting point a few miles above Celilo, the "Colonel Wright" halted at a place which was called Slaterville, thirty-seven miles up the Clearwater from its junction with the Snake. There the remainder of the cargo was discharged, to be hauled in wagons to the Oro Fino mines. The steamer "Okanogan" followed the "Colonel Wright" within a few weeks, and navigation on the Snake may be said to have fairly begun. During that same time the city of Lewiston, named in honor of Meriwether Lewis, the explorer, was founded at the junction of the Snake and Clearwater rivers.

THE PIONEER STAGE LINES.

While the river traffic under the ordinary control of the "O. S. N." Company, though with frequent periods of opposition boats, was thus promoting the movements of commercial life along the great central artery, the need of reaching interior points was vital. The only way of doing this and providing feeders for the boats was by stage lines and prairie schooners. As a result of this need there developed along with the steamboats a system of roads from certain points on the Columbia and Snake Rivers. Umatilla, Wallula, and Lewiston became the chief of these. And in the stage lines we have another era of utmost interest and importance in the old time days.

As we have seen, Yakima was off the main routes of travel, and stage lines never played the important and picturesque part that they did in the Walla Walla country. Yakima pioneers, however, were as familiar as were those of Walla Walla with the steamboats on the Columbia River. The chief route to Klickitat and Yakima was by boat from Portland to The Dalles, thence by road. In 1875 the road from Yakima to The Dalles was completed and stages were running.

In 1864 there came into operation the first of the great stage systems having transcontinental aims and policies. This was the Holladay system. That period was the palmy times for hold-ups, Indians, prairie-schooners, and all the other interesting and extravagant features of life, ordinarily supposed to be typical of the Far West and so dominating in their effect on the imagination as to furnish the seed-bed for a genuine literature of the Pacific Coast, most prominent in California with the illustrious names of Bret Harte and Mark Twain in the van, and with Jack London, Rex Beach, and many more in later times pursuing the same general tenor of delineation. The Northwest has not yet had a literature comparable with California; but the material is here and there will yet be in due sequence a line of story writers, poets and artists of the incomparable scenery and the tragic, humorous and pathetic human associations of the Columbia and its tributaries, which will place this northern region of the Pacific in the same rank as the more forward southern sister. Indeed we may remark incidentally that the two most prominent California poets, Joaquin Miller and Edwin Markham, belonged to Oregon, the latter being a native of the "Web-foot State."

The amount of business done by those pioneer stage lines was surprising. In the issue of the *Walla Walla Statesman* of December 20, 1862, it is estimated that the amount of freight landed by the steamers at Wallula to be distributed thence by wheel averaged about a hundred and fifty tons weekly, and that the number of passengers, very variable, ran from fifty to six hundred weekly.

The closing scene of the stage line drama may be said to have been the establishment in 1871 of the Northwestern Stage Company. It connected the Central Pacific Railroad at Kelton, Utah, with The Dalles, Pendleton, Walla Walla, Colfax, Dayton, Lewiston, Pomeroy, and all points north and west. During the decade of the seventies that stage line was a connecting link not only between the railroads and the regions as yet without them, but was also a link between two epochs, that of the stage and that of the railroad.

It did an extensive passenger business, employing regularly twenty-two stages and 300 horses, which used annually 365 tons of grain and 412 tons of hay. There were 150 drivers and hostlers regularly employed for that branch of the business.

THE RAILROAD AGE.

But a new order was coming rapidly. As the decades of the sixties and seventies belonged especially to the steamboat and the stage, so the decade of the eighties belonged to the railroads. It is one of the most curious and interesting facts in American history that during the period between about 1835, the coming of the missionaries, and the period of the discoveries of gold in Idaho in 1861 and onward, there was an obstinate insistence in Congress, especially the Senate—a great body indeed, but at times the very apotheosis of conservative imbecility—that Oregon could never be practically connected with the older parts of the country, but must remain a wilderness. But there were some progressives. When Isaac I. Stevens was appointed governor of Washington Territory in 1853 he had charge of a survey with a view of determining a practicable route for a Northern Pacific Railroad.

It is very interesting to read his instructions to George B. McClellan, then one of his assistants. "The route is from St. Paul, Minnesota, to Puget Sound by the great bend of the Mississippi River, through a pass in the mountains near the forty-ninth parallel. A strong party will go up the Missouri to the Yellowstone, and there make arrangements, reconnoitre the country, etc., and on the junction of the main party they will push through the Blackfoot country, and reaching the Rocky Mountains will keep at work there during the Summer months. The third party, under your command, will be organized in the Puget Sound region, you and your scientific corps going over the Isthmus, and will operate in the Cascade Range and meet the party coming from the Rocky Mountains. The amount of work in the Cascade Range and eastward, say to the probable junction of the parties at the great bend of the North fork of the Columbia River, will be immense. Recollect, the main object is a railroad survey from the headwaters of the Mississippi River to Puget Sound. We must not be frightened by long tunnels or enormous snows, but must set ourselves to work to overcome them."

Growing out of the abundant agitation going on for twenty years after the start given it by Governor Stevens, the movement for a Northern Pacific Railroad focalized in 1870 by a contract made between the promoters and Jay Cooke & Company to sell bonds.

Work was begun on the section of the Northern Pacific Railroad between Kalama on the Columbia and Puget Sound in 1870, but the financial panic of 1873 crippled and even ruined many great business houses, among others Jay Cooke & Company, and for several years construction was at a standstill. In 1879 the Northern Pacific Railroad Company was reorganized, work was resumed and never ceased till the iron horse had drunk out of Lake Superior, the Columbia, and Puget Sound.

One of the most spectacular chapters in the history of railroading in the Northwest was that of the "blind pool" by which Henry Villard, president of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, obtained in 1881 the control of a majority of the stock of the "N. P." and became its president. The essential aim of this series of occult finances was to divert the Northern road from its proposed terminus of Puget Sound and annex it to the interests centering in Portland.

In 1883 the road was pushed on from Duluth to Wallula and thence by union with the O. R. R. & N. was carried on down the Columbia. The feverish haste, reckless outlay, and in places dangerous construction of that section along the crags and through the shaded glens and in front of the waterfalls on the banks of the great river, constitute one of the dramas of building. Even more spectacular came the gorgeous pageantry of the Villard excursion in October, 1883, in which Grant, Evarts, and others of the most distinguished of Americans participated, and in which Oregon and the Northwest in general were entertained in Portland with lavish hospitality, and in which Villard rode upon the crest of the greatest wave of power and popularity that had been seen in the history of the Northwest. But in the very moment of his triumph he fell with a "dull, sickening thud." In fact even while being lauded and feted as the great railroad builder he must have known of the impending crash. For skilful manipulations of the stock market by the Wright interests had dispossessed Villard of his majority control, a general collapse in Portland followed, and the Puget Sound terminal was established at the "City of Destiny," Tacoma. Not till 1890, however, was the great tunnel at Stampede Pass completed and the Northern Pacific fairly established upon its great route.

The years 1883 to 1888 were eventful in the Yakima country. Up to that time, the influx of population had been slow. Practically the raising of stock was the only business which offered financial returns. During the later seventies indeed there were not wanting settlers with the vision to see the capabilities of those vast and fertile though arid valleys. Considerable progress had been made in starting irrigation systems. But those were small affairs and there was not the unity of action to coordinate effort in irrigation systems such as was necessary to produce large development. In spite of the scanty population, meager facilities for commercial relations with the main trade centers,

and generally primitive conditions, the pioneer builders of Yakima were wide awake and enterprising, and were watching the transcontinental railroad movements with eager interest. It was obvious that any railway to Puget Sound must pass through the Yakima Valley. When the great Villard *coup d'état* seemed to direct the northern system to Portland rather than the Sound, the disappointment in Yakima was keen. For a decade the settlers there had been suffering from the sickness of "hope deferred," and now it seemed as though they must wait another decade for the fruition of their hopes. The swift transition by which the Wright forces supplanted those of Villard in control of the Northern Pacific was therefore most gratifying.

In 1883 during the Villard regime the section of the Northern Pacific from Kennewick nearly to Kiona was completed. The existence of the immense land grant to Puget Sound made it necessary that work be done to hold that grant. Construction was rapidly pushed up the valley during 1884 and at the close of that year the first train pulled into North Yakima. There the progress of building stopped for two years. This halting in the great task was attributed by President Robert Harris to the difficulty of negotiating the ragged Yakima canon between Selah and near Ellensburg, and to the necessity of elaborate surveys for determining the most feasible and economical route over the Cascade Mountains. President Harris stated in a report of 1884 that the company had selected the Stampede Pass as the most suitable, a pass whose highest point is 3,693 feet above sea level. He stated that a tunnel would be required, two miles in length, of which the elevation would be 2,885 feet. The program of getting over the pass by a switch-back was completed in 1888, and the great tunnel was opened to traffic in 1890.

THE WAR ON THE RAILROAD.

But explanations of difficulties of canons and mountains were not satisfactory to some of the citizens of Kittitas and Yakima. The question of forfeiture of the unearned land grant took on an acute stage both locally and in Congress. Complicated with it in Yakima City was the burning question of removal to the new townsite of North Yakima. The election of Charles Voorhees as delegate to Congress in 1884 turned largely on the railroad question. As well illustrating the agitated state of the public mind in this railroad fight, we are incorporating here certain resolutions both for and against. In March, 1884, public meetings were held at Yakima City and Ellensburg. The resolutions at the former, supporting the demand of the railroad company for an extension of time, are as follows:

We, The citizens of Yakima County, would most respectfully represent that:

Whereas, Congress did grant to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company a certain piece of land along either side of said proposed railway from Duluth to Puget Sound, in aid of the construction of said road,

Whereas, said railway company was organized upon the basis of said grant, and

Whereas, said company did in 1869 in good faith commence and prosecute the survey of said road and commence construction thereof in good faith, and with the intent of completing the same at the earliest practicable time, as their work will show as follows: From the year 1869 to 1873 they made continued surveys from the eastern end to the point designated by Congress as the western end, through a wilderness and desert entirely unknown either to railway engineers or other intelligent people, but a country given up to savages from whom it was impossible to procure information of a valuable nature. The results of said surveys were compiled at great expense and time, and the maps and profiles filed and the withdrawals made. The company also prior to 1873 constructed what is known as the Pacific Division from Kalama to Tacoma, also about five hundred miles of the eastern end of said road, and were at the time of the great panic of 1873 pushing their work to the utmost, and

Whereas, At or about this time our government did resolve to or agitate the question of a return to specie payment, and by its action threw the country into a financial panic which extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast and from Maine to the Gulf of Mexico, thereby at once putting an end to the prosecution of all public works, and more particularly the Northern Pacific Railroad, then in its infancy, and

Whereas, By said action they forced said company to suspend work and into insolvency, and

Whereas, it was not until the year 1879 that confidence was so restored in the finances of the country that the railway construction of the country could be resumed, and

Whereas, The said Northern Pacific Railroad did in that year reorganize and get into working condition and did immediately commence work and have prosecuted the same from that time to the present with the greatest energy, at an enormous expense and under the greatest difficulties, working through snow and ice, heat and cold, and have succeeded in giving us a continental line of railroad from a point on the Columbia River to the Atlantic Coast, and

Whereas, There remains an uncompleted portion of said road from the Columbia River to Puget Sound, the western terminus, which was contemplated by the grant and which is of the greatest importance to Washington Territory, and more particularly to the citizens of Yakima County and others settled along the line, as well as to said company, who cannot have a continuous line as intended by the grant unless said line is constructed, and

Whereas, There seem to be rival interests which are favoring the forfeiture of said land grant, to the great detriment of the whole of Washington Territory, and more particularly to Yakima County and the sections of country said Cascade Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad traverses, be it

Resolved, That we, the citizens of Yakima and vicinity, assembled, do most respectfully petition Congress to take such action as will insure to the

Northern Pacific Railroad Company their land grant and to the people the speedy completion of said road; and be it further

Resolved, That we cordially endorse the bill introduced by our delegate in Congress, the Hon. Thomas H. Brents, in reference to the Cascade Division, to-wit: That the time for construction be extended two years from January 1, 1884; that the odd sections granted them be sold at the rate of \$2.60 per acre (\$4.00 on time), and we earnestly request our delegate to use all means in his power to have said bill passed by Congress.

The Ellensburg resolutions were as follows:

Whereas, By an Act of Congress in 1864, half of a strip of land eighty miles in width was granted to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to aid in the construction of a railroad from Lake Superior to Puget Sound; and

Whereas, The original grant was large and valuable enough in itself to build the road within the time specified in the granting act without further aid, and now that eight years have elapsed since the grant has expired; and

Whereas, The original intent of the granting act was to open up what was then a wild and uninhabited region of our country—to act as the fore-runner of civilization—whilst now thrifty and intelligent communities have sprung up in advance of construction, making the traffic alone highly remunerative for a railroad, consequently the original intent has ceased and become null and void; and

Whereas, By subsidizing newspapers, sending agents out to misrepresent the true sentiments of the people by making a show of work before the assembling of each session of Congress; and

Whereas, By forming the blind pool and buying the Seattle & Walla Walla Railroad, with their grant in the way, they have forestalled action on the part of other companies; and

Whereas, By one-half of the land being withdrawn from settlement, the growth of the country has been retarded, immigration checked, business stagnated, lands from which no revenue could be collected and settlers on such lands handicapped; therefore

Resolved, That the lands lying along the Cascade Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad have unjustly been withheld from settlement for a period of twenty years, thereby filling the coffers of a predaceous monopoly at the expense of the poor frontiersman.

Resolved, That these lands belong, and of right ought to belong, to the people, and that we most emphatically condemn the policy of Congress in taking away the poor man's heritage and giving it to stock gamblers and railroad sharks.

Resolved, That the action of the several boards of trade of Seattle, Walla Walla and Tacoma, praying for Congress to extend the grant, would shine out far more brilliantly had they shown their zeal for their masters in giving something they had a shadow of right to give. These boards of trade have already a railroad and they can well be magnanimous in giving away other people's property.

Resolved, That we are opposed to any further time being extended to

the Northern Pacific Railroad or to Congress' fixing any price per acre on railroad lands.

Resolved, That we, the settlers of Kittitas County, in mass meeting assembled, are in favor of an unconditional and absolute forfeiture of all the lands along the Cascade Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Resolved, That we learn from our present delegate in Congress that the only knowledge he has of our present situation is through the action of our late Legislative Assembly. Therefore, we view with surprise and indignation the action of our late representative, John A. Shoudy, in refusing to memorialize Congress to forfeit the land grant of the Cascade Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad and in exempting their property from taxation.

Resolved, That we heartily and unequivocally endorse the course of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Adams, of the *Yakima Signal*, in advocating and championing the cause of the poor man and in standing by the rights of the people in their fight with a vast corporate power, in refusing all their overtures of place and preferment, and that we recommend the *Signal* as the best family paper in our midst and that we will do all in our power to sustain the *Signal* in its efforts for right.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the chairman of each committee on public lands of both houses of Congress; also to Judge Payson, Hons. William S. Holman, Cobb, Slater, Scales and Henley, and be published in both county newspapers, the *Yakima Signal* and *Klickitat Sentinel*, The *Dalles Mountaineer* and the *Post-Intelligencer*.

F. S. THORP,
F. D. SCHNEBLY,
B. E. CRAIG,

S. T. STERLING, *Secretary*.

Committee.

Ellensburg, Washington Territory, March 22, 1884.

THE GREAT BOOM.

But in spite of contention, political struggles, financial troubles, difficult Canons to contend with and precipitous mountains to overcome, all obstacles, legal and natural, were overcome and the Northern Pacific Railroad became an accomplished fact. And whatever may be thought of the justice and wisdom of land grants and railroad monopoly, there is no question of the tremendous effect which this railroad wrought upon the Yakima Valley. The whole viewpoint was changed. Hitherto isolated and with the types of business and the habits of thought engendered by the stock period and the pioneer methods, the Valley was suddenly thrown into the push and hurry and flurry of modern business methods. Population rushed in from the east. Land values rose rapidly. A fever for speculation seized upon the country. The boomer boomed, the promoter promoted, and the sucker sucked. It was a great time,—that period from 1884 to 1890. But it was like other sprees of prosperity. There was an awakening, and it was an awakening which carried with it a heavy head and a dark-brown taste in the mouth. Some that went up like rockets in 1886 or 1889 came down like badly dislocated sticks in 1892 or 1893. But yet again Yakima and Kittitas, like Walla Walla and the other southeast counties, suffered less in

the hard times of the nineties than almost any other part of the country. Speculation had not gone to such wild extremes as in southern California, or on Puget Sound, or at Spokane. Moreover, central and southeast Washington had very tangible resources, actual yearly production of food stuffs, cattle, wool, and other necessary and salable products to fall back on. Hence the Yakima Valley emerged from the depression in condition to profit by the return of better times in 1898 and thence onward. The most disastrous result of the hard times was the failure of Ben Snipes & Company. Mr. Snipes was the foremost stockman of the entire Valley. He was possessed of great energy and business ability, and though he had suffered severe losses of cattle in the hard winters of 1861 and 1880 he had quickly got on his feet again. As returns had come in from his stock business he had branched out in other lines, among them the banking business at Ellensburg and Roslyn. A series of special misfortunes had befallen these banks and on June 9, 1893, both banks were compelled to close their doors. Mr. William Abrams, junior member of the firm, made a statement of the causes of the failure. There was a destructive fire at Ellensburg in 1889, a dreadful explosion in the Roslyn coal mines in May, 1892, a robbery of the Snipes Bank at Roslyn in September, and Mr. Abrams believed that there was some secret undermining influence working against the company. Besides these local causes the failure of banks in large financial centers precipitated a run on the Snipes Banks which they were unable to meet. The first receiver, I. N. Powers, reported on March 20, 1894, the assets of the Snipes company, with those of Mr. Snipes, at \$354,805.43 and the liabilities at \$280,054.89. The second receiver, P. P. Gray, reported on March 29, 1900, that it was impossible to realize on the assets anything like the estimated value. Finally it came to pass that property valued at \$140,815.07 was sold for \$546.41. This ruinous depreciation caused a showing of assets on March 1, 1900, of only \$42,369.93, while liabilities were \$234,062.72. The Snipes failure precipitated others. The First National Bank of Ellensburg closed on July 27, 1893, but was able to resume within three months. Various other calamities and depressions made the year 1894 one long to be remembered. That was the year of the Pullman strike which paralyzed railway traffic in considerable part of the United States. In that same year came the "big flood" in the Columbia and tributaries, Yakima included, the greatest ever known, when steamboats ran up Front street in Portland. Other steamers made landings at the railway station at Wallula and Hunt's Junction. Miles of railway were under water and a considerable mileage had to be rebuilt. In the Fall of 1893 torrential rains had largely ruined the wheat crop in eastern Washington, and in 1894 the price of wheat at Walla Walla went down to twenty-five cents a bushel. That was also the year of "Coxey's Army." Of some of these disasters, and others, we shall speak at more length in another chapter. We enumerate them here to note their connection with the railway situation and events which followed in its train.

NEW RAILWAY LINES.

For a number of years the Northern Pacific had undisputed possession of the Yakima and Kittitas fields. The completion of the Stampede Tunnel in

1890 and the building of branch lines into various productive regions caused a steady gain in business, and in spite of the catastrophes of the decade of the nineties, there was a steady increase in business. The branch lines to the Cowiche and Naches and Sunnyside greatly increased the productions of the area. So inviting a field as the rapidly developing counties of Yakima and Kittitas, as they were in the period from 1898 to 1908 and onward, could not fail to attract the attention of other great railway managers. The Union Pacific system under the energetic management of E. H. Harriman was pushing in all directions, and it was the logical result of the development of that system that it cast longing eyes upon the swiftly accumulating freights of the Yakima Valley. Yet more important was a direct line to the Sound across the mountains. It was obvious to all far seeing transportation men that Puget Sound would be one of the great centers of world commerce, and that command of routes to that center would be of tremendous moment to every transcontinental line. A mysterious building movement began under the nominal control of Robert Strahorn of Spokane, with the name of North Coast Railroad. This was one of the background studies in railway lines which for a time baffled the prying curiosity of the keenest interviewers. Mr. Strahorn was a veritable Sphinx, and some attributed his construction to the Northwestern, some to the Milwaukee, some to the Union Pacific. Whatever the source of supply it was evident that he had adequate financial backing. A direct line from Spokane to Ayer Junction on Snake River, crossing the river by one of the highest bridges in the world (268 feet above the water), to the Columbia River just below the mouth of the Snake was completed in 1910. The Columbia was bridged and the road completed to Yakima on March 24, 1911. It became disclosed that this North Coast Line was backed by the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, which on December 24, 1911, became the Oregon-Washington Railway and Navigation Company. The line from Kennewick to Yakima, crossing the Yakima River near Kiona and continuing on the north and east side of the river nearly to Union Gap, has become a great factor in the growth of that magnificent region, of which Benton City, North Prosser, Grandview, Sunnyside, Granger and Zillah, are the chief centers. At this writing Yakima is still the terminus of this branch of the O.-W. R. R. & N. systems, but without question it will push on to a terminal on the Sound, and in the belief of many will put a line through the Simcoe and Klickitat regions, probably by way of Mount Adams to a Columbia River connection, thus tapping an undeveloped country of vast potential resources.

Yet another event of major importance in the railway world was the completion of the Milwaukee Railroad system to Puget Sound. This road was built directly across the wheat producing section of eastern Washington to Beverly on the Columbia and thence over the high plateau westward to the Kittitas Valley. The first trains ran into Ellensburg in 1909. Thus the Yakima Valley has connections with all parts of the world by three of the great transcontinental railway lines.

One of the incidents connected with the construction of the O.-W. R. R. & N. system into Yakima was a great struggle over the passage way through

Union Gap. This pretty nearly resulted in a pitched battle, and some night work and Sunday work, and finally an appeal to the courts. Each road was trying to make the other as much trouble as possible, and presumably in the end, as usual, the public—the long suffering and patient public—paid the bills in some form.

THE INTERURBAN RAILWAYS.

Aside from the great railway systems, there is an important interurban system, connecting Yakima with the outlying producing centers. This system, of which the corporate name is the Yakima Valley Transportation Company, has had an interesting history. Its inauguration was largely due to one of the most valuable of the builders of this region, George S. Rankin. Mr. Rankin has been connected with a large number of the most important enterprises of Yakima. Coming first to this place in 1889, going back to his home state of New York, and then coming again to Yakima in 1892, he assisted in launching irrigation enterprises, town sites, mercantile establishments, banking business, and other lines of great moment to the growing communities centering at Yakima. None of his great undertakings, however, was more productive than the local electric railway system. It was started in 1907. The first organization was known as the Yakima Inter Valley Traction Company, with H. B. Scudder as president. In 1908, there was a reorganization and the name of Yakima Valley Transportation Company was taken. A. J. Splawn became president, with Mr. Rankin as vice-president and manager. A local fund of \$200,000 was raised for construction purposes. Six miles were built, three miles east and three miles west through the city. Judge Edward Whitson and Joseph McNaughton were associated with Mr. Rankin and Mr. Splawn in this great enterprise. The difficulty of financing so large an undertaking in the depression beginning in 1907 was such that the company disposed of their holdings to the North Coast Railroad Company in 1909. This meant of course the passing of the local electric line into the ownership of the Union Pacific R. R. Company. Extensions have been made till at the present date the Yakima Valley Transportation Company has forty-four miles of track. It is divided into a number of lines, city and interurban, as follows:

Fairview line.....	2.9 miles.
Maple Street line.....	2.5 miles.
Cascade Mill line.....	1.9 miles.
Fourth Street line.....	2.6 miles.
Nob Hill line.....	3.0 miles.
Fruitvale line.....	3.1 miles.
Wiley City line.....	9.1 miles.
Selah line.....	7.1 miles.
Harwood line.....	7.3 miles.
Orchard line.....	4.6 miles.

In 1917 the Transportation Company shipped into its various stations six hundred and nineteen carloads of freight, and shipped out 2,501 carloads. The passenger receipts show 2,048,117 passages.

As part of the great transportation agencies of central Washington we very properly name

WATER TRANSPORTATION.

The Yakima Valley indeed is not, with the exception of its eastern front bordering the Columbia River, upon navigable water. But as part of the great Columbia region, and particularly from the historical retrospect of the early immigrant route by water, the employment of the Columbia River and its tributaries for navigation has a permanent interest. Moreover, it is entirely possible to render the Yakima River a navigable stream by canalization. This process is employed in Europe on rivers with less outflow than that of the Yakima. The present vast system of improvements on the Ohio and other lesser eastern rivers shows what may be accomplished both for navigation and power purposes. In the arid sections irrigation by pumping becomes another great means of utilizing the water. The descent of the Yakima is not so great as to preclude the building of dams with locks and its transformation into a series of canals by which barge navigation from Union Gap down would be entirely feasible. The mouth of the Yakima is about 325 feet above sea level. Several of the railway stations on the O.-W. line have elevations as follows: Benton City, 464; North Prosser, 764; Sunnyside, 741; Granger, 743; Grandview, 814; Midvale, 697; Zillah, 807; Buena, 781. Of course it is to be remembered that these stations are at various degrees above the river level. The river just below Union Gap is about 700 feet. Thus the canalization process would be entirely feasible. While at present the expense would doubtless not be justified, yet the time will come, when the Yakima Valley has ten times the population and freightage that it has now, when an open river for barge traffic to the sea and electric power from the dams will mean a saving of millions of dollars in cheap transportation. Meanwhile it is of utmost interest to note that great progress has been made in opening the Columbia River, the main artery of water traffic, to unobstructed navigation. Steamboats of moderate draft can now go throughout the year from Priest Rapids, at the northern edge of Benton County, to the ocean, about four hundred and fifteen miles. Investigations are now on foot with a view to canalization of the Snake River for both irrigation and all-year navigation. Snake River is now navigable for about seven months of the year from Pittsburg Landing to the ocean, nearly six hundred miles. Thus the time is rapidly coming for a new era in water transportation. This era is as yet only dawning, but it is obvious that the opening of the Columbia and Snake rivers to traffic by means of canals and locks and improvement of channels will create a new development of production and commerce. As far back as 1872 Senator Mitchell of Oregon brought before Congress the subject of canal and locks at the Cascades of the Columbia. The matter was urged in Congress and in the press, and as a result of ceaseless efforts the people of the Northwest were rewarded in 1896 with the completion of the canal at the Cascades. While that was indeed a great work, it did not after all affect the greater part of the inland Empire. Its benefits were felt only as far as The Dalles. The much greater obstruction between that city and the upper River forbade continuous traffic above The Dalles. Hence the next great endeavor

was to secure a canal between navigable water at Big Eddy, four miles above The Dalles, and Celilo, eight and a half miles above Big Eddy. It is of great historic interest to call up in this connection the unceasing efforts of Dr. N. G. Blalock of Walla Walla to promote public interest in this vast undertaking and to so focalize that interest backed by insistent demands of the people upon Congress as to secure appropriations and to direct the speedy accomplishment of the engineering work necessary to the result. Like all such important public matters this has its alternating advances and retreats, its encouragements and its reverses, but patience and perseverance and the strong force of genuine public benefit triumphed at last over all obstacles. It is indeed melancholy to remember that Dr. Blalock, of whose good deeds and public benefactions this was but one, passed on before the improvements were completed, but it is a satisfaction to remember, too, that before his death in April, 1913, he knew that the appropriations and instructions necessary to insure the work had been made. In fact the work continued from that time with no pause or loss.

The Celilo Canal was completed and thrown open to navigation in April, 1915. In the early part of May the entire River region joined in a week's demonstration which began at Lewiston, Idaho, and ended at Astoria, Oregon. Nearly all the senators, representatives and governors in the Northwest attended. Schools and colleges had a holiday, business was largely suspended, and the entire River region joined in a great jubilee. A fleet of steamers traversed the entire course from Lewiston down, five hundred miles. Lewiston, Asotin and Clarkston were hostesses on May 3d; Pasco, Kennewick, Wallula and Umatilla on May 4th; Celilo, where the formal ceremonies of dedication occurred, and The Dalles, May 5th; Vancouver and Portland, May 6th; Kalama and Kelso, May 7th; and Astoria, May 8th, and there the pageant ended with a great excursion to the Ocean Beach.

The city of Kennewick was particularly interested in the celebration of May 4th. This was the only point in the area covered by this history which entertained the great concourse of celebrants. There were, however, many visitors from Richland, Hanford, White Bluffs and other points up-River as well as a number from Prosser and Yakima and other points in the Valley. One of the most interesting features of the Kennewick celebration was the marriage of the Upper and Lower rivers, in which ceremony "Admiral" W. P. Gray of Pasco gave away the bride, one of Kennewick's blushing beauties, and Senator Wesley L. Jones of Yakima pronounced the sacred words which joined bride and groom into the indissoluble bond of union.

As we shall see still further, the agencies of transportation have had most vital relations with the progress of industry in all its forms in the Yakima Valley.



OFFICIAL OPENING OF NAVIGATION ON COLUMBIA RIVER AT KENNEWICK MAY 4, 1915

CHAPTER IV

IRRIGATION IN THE VALLEY

IRRIGATION LAWS—AN ACT REGULATING IRRIGATION AND WATER RIGHTS—RECLAMATION ACT—PRIVATE IRRIGATION SYSTEMS—LATER AND LARGER PRIVATE CANALS—IRRIGATION IN THE KITTITAS—THE SUNNYSIDE CANAL—COWICHE AND WIDE HOLLOW IRRIGATION DISTRICT—THE CONGDON DITCH, OR YAKIMA VALLEY CANAL—THE WAPATOX CANAL—NACHES-SELAH CANAL—KONNEWOCK CANAL—LATER HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE LOWER VALLEY—RICHLAND, HANFORD AND WHITE BLUFFS SECTIONS—SUMMARY OF PRIVATE ENTERPRISES—GOVERNMENT PROJECTS—STATE PROJECTS—DESIGNATION OF UNITS—SUNNYSIDE PROJECT AND EXTENSIONS—THE STORAGE SYSTEMS—COMPLETION OF THE TIETON PROJECT—COST OF TIETON SYSTEM—THE LAKE RESERVOIRS—BUMPING LAKE RESERVOIR—KACHESS LAKE RESERVOIR—LAKE KEECHELUS RESERVOIR—LAKE CLE ELUM RESERVOIR—ACREAGE UNDER GOVERNMENT PROJECT—SOME OF THE POETRY OF IRRIGATION—ANNOUNCEMENTS, ETC.

The Yakima and Kittitas and Benton counties of today are the product of irrigation. The rainfall varies from about seven inches on the eastern frontage to from ten to twelve at Ellensburg. This is insufficient to mature any ordinary kind of crops. But generous nature has compensated for these arid conditions by lavishing her treasures of snow and rain upon the Cascade heights. From the rugged margin of the valleys westward to the craggy summits the moisture descends in bounteous measure. The annual snowfall at Easton and at the lakes, Keechelus, Kachess, Cle Elum, and lesser ones which feed the Yakima and its tributaries, ranges from six or eight to fifty feet. Even at the town of Cle Elum there has been over fifteen feet of snow in a season. As the old Egyptians regarded the Nile as the gift of the gods, and the fertile strip of valley land through the desert as the gift of the Nile and in fact made a deity of old Nilus himself, so the Yakimans might call their orchards and gardens the gift of the Cascade Mountains. From these "treasures of the snow reserved against the times of trouble" the life-giving streams have come to bear sustenance to those acres and acres of luscious fruit.

Most of farming has much drudgery, and that drudgery, with the isolation which formerly characterized ordinary farming, was responsible for the craving of farming folks to go to the city. But with the intensive farming of an irrigated section come all the art and poetry of the soil. Ceres and Pomona dance with the rosy-footed hours across the circlets of verdure, and the velvet cheeks of peach and fragrance of apple and golden sphere of cantaloupe and swinging clusters of the vine all join with music and choruses of heaven and earth to bring to eye and tongue all the tributes of heart and life held by nature

in her storehouses of beauty and strength. Possibly some ranchers just starting on a patch of sagebrush, especially when a March gale happens to be blowing, may think that the author has drawn a roseate picture of the delights of farm life in Yakima, but let them wait a few years, and the poetry will come.

In fact, in the judgment of the author, after the first necessarily materialistic and practical era in the Yakima Valley shall have softened down into the refinement of more finished life, it may be expected that a race of poets and artists, those rare spirits who have the gift of second sight, will arise here and bring their tributes of song and brush and music to lay at the feet of those beneficent deities from whose hands have flowed those treasures of the sky making possible the harvests of this arid land. The engineer had to come first, but the poet will follow hard after.

A history of irrigation in the Yakima Valley comes near being a history of everything. For every enterprise here, after the first era of range stock, has been the outgrowth of irrigation. And even the stock business in its present features of high-grade stock and dairy products, is the direct outgrowth of irrigation.

For the sake of unity of treatment we shall consider the subject as a whole, covering the entire area of the valley without regard to county lines. We shall be obliged to repeat a little of what has appeared in preceding chapters in order that all the links may be duly connected.

IRRIGATION LAWS.

It is of great interest in any view of irrigation history to note that the arid regions of the West presented a new problem in cultivation and demanded new laws. England, from which our common law came, and the eastern half of the United States, for which all our early legislation was framed, and even that earliest part of California and Oregon between the Sierra Nevada and Cascade ranges and the sea shore, have abundant rainfall. No question of the use of water for irrigation had ever arisen in the experience of the Anglo-Saxon builders of this country until they undertook the development of that vast region between the Cascades and Sierras on the west and western Kansas on the east, with southern California on the south.

Then came new problems, problems to the solution of which American engineering skill was entirely adequate, but to which existing laws were entirely unadapted.

Laws necessarily lag far in the rear of industries, and judicial decisions necessarily are still further in the dim vistas of precedent. Hence the active, eager foundation builders of the arid parts of the west found themselves sadly crippled by the fact that courts felt themselves bound by the English common law of riparian rights, until statutes were made adaptable to conditions in an arid country. The English common law provides that an owner of land may divert the stream to use on his own land but that he must return it upon his own land. Practically the only use of water was to turn mill wheels.

The riparian owners along the rivers of California, King's River, San Joaquin, and Sacramento,—the only ones affected by irrigation on a large

scale—perceived a magnificent opportunity to “hold up” the irrigationists by levying tribute on them through the application of the English common law.

The Supreme Court of Colorado, with a surprising vision and independence for a judicial body, used the law of common sense and decided that the conditions in Colorado were such as to render the English common law inapplicable, and hence they rendered the decision that the inherent right to divert water to distant points for irrigation would be recognized even in advance of a law. But the California courts held the common law binding until supplanted by statute.

Hence there was in progress for several years a struggle between the riparianists and the irrigationists, with some dam-breaking and shot gun arguments, verging upon a miniature war, finally terminated by the Wright law of 1889, providing for irrigation districts and condemnation of riparian holdings. By this the vast irrigation systems of Fresno and Tulare counties, with others to a lesser degree, came into assured existence, and the prodigious development of central and southern California as fruit, garden, raisin, and alfalfa sections, began.

The development of the Yakima Valley has had a similar history, though later in time. The Yakima River belongs in point of area with the first five rivers of the country in the amount of territory supplied with water. The rivers surpassing it are the Snake, Colorado, San Joaquin (including King's River) and equalling it the Salt.

There is probably a larger percentage of land in the tributary basin of the Yakima under existing or projected canals than on any one of the others, but of course the water sheds of the Snake, Colorado, and San Joaquin, are vastly larger, and the gross amount of land served by those rivers is much larger. We are informed by Mr. R. K. Tiffany that the acreage now supplied with water in the Yakima Valley is something more than 275,000 and that with the completion of existing projects, over 600,000 acres will receive water. The three larger rivers named have over a million acres each, while Salt River is in about the same class with the Yakima.

The history of irrigation in the Yakima Valley is practically divisible into two sections. The first is that of private enterprise, the second is that under Government. The latter is plainly to absorb the former. Whatever we may think of the philosophy of Government ownership as compared with private it is clear that the logic of events, especially since our nation has entered the World War, is for Government control, if not ownership, of the essentials of production. Moreover, it is clear that Federal rather than State management of the essentials of production and distribution is “writ down” in the book of destiny. If we can adjust ourselves to this change of front of the universe and still preserve that individualism and personal initiative which have made America what she is, and if we can still retain that Democratic idealism for which we are now fighting (to “Make the World Safe for Democracy”),—we shall solve the problem of the ages; the union of personal freedom and governmental efficiency. If that problem can be solved, the United States, the spirit of Americanism, must do it. If we do not accomplish this as the chief result of this war, the world must confess that the problem is insoluble, that the universe is a failure, and that there is no rational God.

A law of the legislature of Washington is incorporated here, as showing beginnings of law making on irrigation.

AN ACT

REGULATING IRRIGATION AND WATER RIGHTS IN THE COUNTIES OF YAKIMA AND KITTITAS, WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington;

SEC. 1. That any person or persons, corporation or company who may have or hold a title or possessory right of title to any agricultural lands within the limits of Yakima or Kittitas counties, Washington Territory, shall be entitled to the use and enjoyment of the waters of the streams or creeks in said counties for the purposes of irrigation and making said land available for agricultural purposes.

SEC. 2. That when any person or persons, corporation or company owning or holding lands as provided in section one (1) of this act, shall have no available water facilities upon the same, or when it may be necessary to raise the water of said streams or creeks, to so use the waters thereof as aforesaid, such person or persons, corporation or company shall have the right of way through and over any tract or piece of land for the purposes of conducting and conveying said water by means of ditches, dykes, flumes or canals for the purposes aforesaid.

SEC. 3. Any person or persons proposing to construct a ditch, dyke or flumes under the provisions of this act, shall have the right to enter upon private lands for the purpose of examining and surveying the same; and when such lands cannot be obtained by the consent of the owner or owners thereof, so much of the same as may be necessary for the construction of said ditch, dyke or flume may be appropriated by said person or persons. In case of conflict a board of award shall be formed of three of which each party shall select one, and the two so selected shall select a third. In case the owner or owners shall from any cause fail, for the period of five days, to select an appraiser, as hereinbefore provided, then it shall be the duty of the appraiser, selected by the person or persons proposing to construct said ditch, dyke or flume, to select a second appraiser, and the two so selected, shall select a third, and in either case the three selected shall within five days after their selection, meet and appraise the lands sought to be appropriated, after having been first duly sworn by some officer entitled to administer oaths, to make a true appraisement thereof, according to the best of their ability. If such person or persons shall tender to such owner or owners the appraised value of such land, and file with the clerk of the district court, with sureties to be approved by said clerk, a bond in double the appraised value, conditioned that if an appeal be taken, and a larger damage be allowed than the amount appraised, they will pay the judgment of the court and the costs of the appeal, they shall be entitled to proceed in the construction of the ditch, dyke or flume over the lands so appraised, notwithstanding such tender may be refused: Provided, That such tender shall always be kept good by such person or persons: And provided further, That an appeal may be taken by either party from the findings of the appraisers to the district court of the dis-

tract within which the land so appraised shall be situated at any time within ten days after such appraisalment.

SEC. 4. That in all controversies respecting the right to water under the provisions of this act, the same shall be determined by the date of appropriation as respectively made by the parties.

SEC. 5. That the waters of the streams or creeks of the country may be made available to the full extent of the capacity thereof for irrigating purposes so that the same do not materially affect or impair the rights of the prior appropriator, but in no case shall the same be diverted or turned from the natural channel, ditches or canals of such appropriators so as to render the same unavailable to him or them.

SEC. 6. That any person or persons, corporation or company damaging the lands or possessions of another by reason of cutting or digging ditches or canals, or erecting dykes or flumes as provided by section two (2) of this act, the party so committing such injury or damage shall be liable to the party so injured therefor.

SEC. 7. That this act shall not be so construed as to impair or in any way or manner interfere with the rights of parties to the use of the waters of such streams or creeks acquired before its passage.

SEC. 8. That this act shall not be so construed as to prevent or exclude the appropriators of the waters of said streams or creeks, for mining, manufacturing or other beneficial purposes, and the right also to appropriate the same is hereby equally recognized and declared.

SEC. 9. That any person or persons, corporation or company who may dig and construct or who have heretofore dug and constructed ditches, dykes, flumes or canals shall be required to keep the same in good repair at such crossing or other places where the water from any such ditches, dykes, flumes or canals may flow over or in anywise injure any roads or highways either by bridging or otherwise.

SEC. 10. Any person or persons offending against section nine of this act, on conviction thereof, shall forfeit and pay for every such offense, a penalty of not more than one hundred dollars, to be recovered with costs of suit in civil action in the name of the Territory of Washington, before any justice of the peace having jurisdiction; one-half of the fine so collected shall be paid into the county treasury for the benefit of common schools in said counties, and the other half shall be paid to the person or persons informing the nearest justice of the peace that such offense has been committed. All such fines and costs shall be collected without stay of execution and such defendants or defendant may, by order of the court, be confined in the county jail, until such fine and costs have been paid.

SEC. 11. That all controversies respecting the right to water in the counties of Yakima and Kittitas, whether for mining or manufacturing, agricultural or other useful purposes, the rights of the parties shall be determined by the dates of appropriation respectively.

SEC. 12. That all acts and parts of acts in conflict herewith are hereby repealed.

SEC. 13. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval by the governor.

Approved February 4, 1886.

RECLAMATION ACT

One of the great dates of our national history is June 17, 1902. On that day the Reclamation Act of the Federal Government was passed. This great act was conceived by Powell and Wolcott of the Geological Survey, the details were worked out by F. H. Newell, Senator Francis G. Newlands fathered it in Congress, and President Roosevelt gave it his constant support. This was the beginning of the assumption by Federal authority of the line of enterprises which has come to be more and more recognized the land over as a proper Federal function. The date of 1902 may therefore be suitably taken as the dividing time between the private and national eras in irrigation history. It should be stated, however, that nothing more than investigation was undertaken in Yakima by the Government till 1906.

PRIVATE IRRIGATION SYSTEMS

We shall first give a view of the development of the various private enterprises prior to that turning point. It will be noted, as our story proceeds, that several years passed before Government work was actually taken up in the Yakima Valley, but from a large general view the date of 1902 is the normal date.

There seem to be slight differences of statement as to when the first actual irrigating canals in Yakima came into existence. There is general agreement, however, that the first ditch was that of Kamiakin, "Last Hero of Yakimas," in about 1853 at his place near Tampico, on land now belonging to Wallace Wiley. But as to the first civilized irrigator there seems not perfect unanimity.

According to Leonard Thorp, whose authority is of the best, the first irrigation was performed in 1866 by Thomas and Benton Goodwin, at a point about a mile south of the present city of Yakima. This ditch carried water from the Yakima River to a small wheat field, from which a fine crop was gathered, about forty bushels to the acre on five acres. According to the elaborate Government history in the Reclamation office, for the use of which we are indebted to Mr. R. K. Tiffany, the first ditch was the Nelson Ditch of 1867. We derived information also from Mr. Thorp in regard to a sort of coöperative system, in which Captain Simmons and Messrs. Vaughn, Goodwin, Stallcop and Maybury, were concerned.

According to the Government record the Nelson Ditch took its water supply from the left bank of the Naches River in Section 5, Township 13 North, of Range 18 East. This ditch, still in existence, was very small, carrying only seven second feet.

While these pioneer ditches were under process of formation various small individual undertakings were in progress. This was especially true along the Ahtanum. In 1872 Charles Carpenter raised the first hops at his place on the Ahtanum.

In 1872 Charles and Joseph Schanno and Sebastian Lauber made the first attempt at a more considerable system. They constructed a canal from a point on the Ahtanum near the Carpenter place to their half section of land which became later the site of Yakima City. We derive some valuable data from Mrs. Marie Catron of Walla Walla, daughter of Charles Schanno. She recalls the fine gardens and berry patches produced on her father's place by the water of the canal. Though a small child she remembers the ridicule bestowed upon her father by people who thought his idea of irrigation absurd. Nevertheless the Schanno brothers went right on in 1874 to establish a much greater enterprise. They laid out a ditch from a point on the Naches about eight miles distant from their place. Mrs. Catron tells us that her father followed to considerable extent a natural hollow running through what was not far from the present railroad tracks, and thus reduced the expense of ditching to a relatively small amount. But the Schanno Canal was, after all, a large one for that early time, being eighteen feet wide and eighteen inches deep. At first the water was mainly used for raising gardens and a little wheat. Not till 1881 was the great foundation crop of Yakima, alfalfa, raised by means of the Schanno Ditch.

Some claim has been made that a canal was constructed by Judge J. W. Beck in 1872, prior to the Schanno Canal. The Beck Ditch carried water from the Yakima about half a mile above the Moxee bridge to Judge Beck's place above Yakima City. Another of the early canals was constructed by William Lince. This conveyed water from the Ahtanum to the lower slope of the hill below the subsequent Congdon Ditch.

An important ditch grew out of the Simmons-Vaughn enterprise of 1867, or as some have it, 1868. The head-gate for that canal was on the Naches about a mile above its mouth. It was at first a small affair, and yet with the progress of several years it grew into the Union Canal, well known to all residents of Yakima.

LATER AND LARGER PRIVATE CANALS

A number of larger enterprises were launched during the decades of the eighties and nineties. The Naches rather than the main stream of the Yakima was the source of water supply for the earlier canals. The first important canal, following those pioneer enterprises already described, was that of the Selah Valley Ditch Company, of which B. F. Young of Tacoma became superintendent. This canal was based upon a filing of water appropriation at a point on the Naches thirty miles above its mouth. During 1887 the canal was in process of construction from the head along the north hill sides of the Naches Valley to a point where elevations permitted its divergence to the rich lands of Selah.

For that time the Selah Valley Canal was a big affair, twelve feet wide on the bottom, twenty-four on top, and of depth to carry water three and a half feet deep.

During the period of construction of the Selah Valley Ditch, the Moxee Company was constructing a large ditch on the east side of the river. This was under the presidency and management of William Ker. G. G. Hubbard, a capi-

talist of Washington City, was, with Mr. Ker, the chief stockholder in that enterprise. The ditch was eighteen feet wide on the bottom and carried water three feet deep.

In the latter part of the seventies and early eighties the conception of the coming destiny of the Yakima Valley as a vast irrigated country had taken possession of many minds. As we have seen, a number of small canals and some large ones had begun operation in the central valley around Yakima City. Almost contemporary with those enterprises pioneer work began in the lower Valley in the vicinity of the present Prosser and Kiona. In 1878 J. M. Baxter and Mr. Lockwood undertook canal construction on the south side of the Yakima River. Dr. Charles Cantonwine had a stock ranch nearly opposite Baxter's, and he also entered upon ditch construction on the north side of the river. A similar pioneer enterprise was initiated on the Grosscup ranch near the present flag-station of that name on the O.-W. R. R. line. That property was in possession of B. S. Grosscup, later a distinguished lawyer and judge, known throughout the state.

An ambitious enterprise in the hands of the Yakima Improvement and Irrigation Company was launched in the Kiona district. The first aim was to make a canal on the north side of the river for irrigating four thousand acres of land acquired by the company, and to furnish water to an area of forty thousand acres available to homesteaders farther down the river. The plan contemplated a canal of sufficient size to carry boats into the Yakima River, and by means of dams in the river and terminals at Kiona to receive and discharge freight at the North Pacific station at that place. This was a great project, but failed of full realization. It had connections, however, which have led to such developments as to make it one of the historically important projects of the valley. It was begun in 1889. The head-gates were on the north side of the Yakima River four miles above Kiona. The plans contemplated a canal of sufficient size to carry 600 second feet of water. I. W. Dudley was one of the chief promoters of this enterprise. H. S. Huson was president of the company. Carl Ely and F. A. Dudley were the others chiefly concerned. The enterprise halted as the "hard times" came on. The area across the river from Kiona became an irrigation district, and Frank A. Dudley acquired the stock of the Y. I. and I. Company.

Meanwhile the greatest "paper" enterprise in all the lower valley had been started. This was the Ledbetter scheme. It was launched in 1890 and carried for several years, but finally went to pieces. The name, however, has been passed on to an immense unit of the Government system.

The Ledbetter aim was to irrigate the vast area between Rattlesnake Mountain and the Columbia River, on both sides of the Yakima, and including the Kennewick district. In 1893 the Yakima Improvement and Irrigating Company acquired the part of the Ledbetter interests in the Kennewick region and pushed construction in that direction. F. A. Dudley had conveyed his interests to J. J. Rudkin and O. A. Fechter. The first furrow on the Kennewick Ditch was turned on January 17, 1892. The head works were on the south side of Horn

Rapids. This was the beginning of the important work which transformed the Kennewick desert into one of the most attractive spots in the valley. In 1893 the canal was completed to Kennewick, thirty-four miles from the Horn Rapids. In the next year the water reached Hover. These would have been palmy days in the history of Kennewick, had not the evil times of 1890-95 beclouded all the bright prospects.

Meanwhile there was another peculiar chapter in the complicated history of the Kennewick project. This concerned the Delhaven Irrigation District. This was composed of the residents of the region. They acquired the property of the Y. I. and I. Company and operated the canal from 1893 to 1896. The times were unpropitious and the Delhaven district failed to maintain itself. During those gloomy years most financial transactions at Kennewick were performed by warrants of the district. These began to depreciate and the district at last went into liquidation and its stock passed to the Northwestern Improvement Company, a holding company of the N. P. R. R. Company. Everything now languished for a time. Not till 1902 was there active work in the Kennewick district. In that year the N. P. R. R. acquired the canal interests and resumed construction.

We may say that with that event the new era began. We may, therefore, properly arrest the progress of our story at this point, and take up the pioneer stages of another part of the valley. But before leaving the early history of the lower valley we must note the fact that in 1892 canal construction was begun by Nelson Rich and Howard Amon, who later formed the Benton Land and Water Company, looking to supplying water for the Richland country. This was one of the regions especially to be covered by the Ledbetter project. Many filings on desert claims were made at that time, especially by Walla Walla people, in anticipation of canals which never came. The plans of Messrs. Rich and Amon, however, were subsequently realized by the Horn Rapids Irrigation Company. The Y. I. & I. Company completed a canal in the direction of Richland as far as the Grosscup ranch in 1893.

Another of the interesting and important undertakings of the lower valley was that of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company. This provided a pumping system for about two thousand acres on the south side of the river, utilizing the twenty-foot fall at that point for power. It was found that the discharge of the river in the lowest stage in October was over 2,500 second feet. An elaborate system of turbines was installed by which water was raised for both irrigating and manufacturing purposes. Quite elaborate exercises in celebration of this great event were held on April 16, 1894. Various distinguished men, Col. W. F. Prosser, the father of the town, Congressman Wesley L. Jones, D. E. Lesh, E. F. Benson, W. D. Tyler, Dr. N. F. Essig, and others participated in this celebration. J. G. Van Marter was president, Fred Reed was manager, and Frank Bartlett was engineer of the company which created this power system, the basis of the growth of the fine little city, now the county seat of Benton County. Later E. F. Benson became manager and conducted the system till 1911. It was then incorporated in the Government system of the Sunnyside

Canal. A pressure pipe ten miles long was constructed and conveyed across the river. This is now owned by the city of Prosser. The Pacific Power and Light Company acquired the pumping plant.

IRRIGATION IN THE KITTITAS

Turning back a few years in time and a number of miles up the Yakima River, we find ourselves at the initiation of irrigation in the Kittitas.

The first attempts to utilize water for irrigation in the Kittitas Valley seems to have been, as in Yakima, on a small scale for little patches of land close to the supply. A ditch was constructed by the farmers in the Manastash section in 1871. A year later a similar enterprise was put through on the Taneum Creek by an association of farmers, of which J. E. Bates was president. These pioneers must be accorded a high place in a historical record, for they played a great part in initiating the series of reclamation projects which has redeemed that splendid region from the desert. In the chapter on Kittitas County we shall refer to these canals again.

In 1885 what became known as the Town Canal was built by the city of Ellensburg, having a flow of 130 second feet of water and capable of reclaiming 12,000 acres of land on the north side of the Yakima River.

In 1889 the West Kittitas Canal came into existence. This provided a flow of 100 second feet and was employed for irrigating 10,000 acres on the south side of the river.

In 1903 and 1904 the important Cascade Canal came into use. This was constructed to cover 25,000 acres of land and was guaranteed a flow of 150 second feet.

Several small ditches, aggregating 7,000 acres, were constructed during the same period with those named above. It is of interest to note the elevations of the head gates of these chief canals. The Town Canal left the river at an elevation of 1,614 feet, the West Kittitas at 1,680, and the Cascade at 1,715.

A large enterprise was on the docket as early as 1892. This was formulated by the Kittitas Valley Irrigation Company. It contemplated taking water at an elevation of 2,175 feet and conveying it to the splendid area in the northern part of the valley. It would have irrigated 85,000 acres, the largest area in Kittitas County, according to the Government report, that could be reached by gravity from the Yakima River. The company went so far with their great undertaking as to clear a right-of-way twenty-five miles long with a breadth of a hundred feet. The financial crises of the years following made it impossible for the company to carry out its plans.

One interesting aspect of irrigation history in Yakima and especially in the Kittitas district was the sentiment of self-dependence and community spirit. The coöperative idea, as well as the self-help idea, was strong. Nevertheless some great disappointments resulted in these coöperative movements in the Kittitas. One of the most hopeful of these undertakings was inaugurated in 1902. The fact had been recognized fully by that time that the Kittitas Valley must be handled from the viewpoint of an arid country and that crops and methods must be adapted to that fact. In the earlier days many of the farmers

tried to raise wheat and other crops to which they had been accustomed in the Willamette or Walla Walla or Klickitat. But the transition took place in the decade of the nineties. Wheat growing was abandoned. Only an eighth as much wheat was raised in 1901 as in 1895. Hay was beginning to be the great crop. Timothy hay from the Kittitas began to be in great demand at Seattle and other regions west. It was discovered that apples and pears and all the more temperate fruits and vegetables were peculiarly successful, where water could be supplied. A general demand for some big irrigation system arose. In 1902 there came a new popular call for steps looking to a high line canal. A mass meeting on January 9, 1902, resulted in the formation of the Inter Mountain Irrigation Association. Austin Mires was chosen president and Frank McCandless secretary of the association. A permanent committee was appointed, whose names may well be preserved as showing the personnel of those at that time engaged in the promotion of such enterprises. That committee consisted of J. E. Frost, W. D. Bouton, J. L. Mills, J. E. Burke, W. T. Morrison, Herman Schwinger, Jacob Bowers, Sherman Smith, S. T. Packwood and Frank McCandless. On January 18th another meeting was held at which the committee reported that it had secured a right to 50,000 inches at the junction of the Cle Elum with the Yakima, and 25,000 at Easton. At a meeting on March 4th some differences developed, some favoring a coöperative local system, while others believed the entrance of outside capital the only feasible plan. There was a general judgment that the so-called Burlingame Line surveyed in 1892 by E. C. Burlingame, now of Walla Walla, was more practicable than the proposed high line route. While the association was struggling with these problems another enterprise was inaugurated which in some degree was a rival of the association. This was the Cascade Canal Company already referred to whose canal was constructed in 1903 and 1904.

This Cascade Canal enterprise was of so much moment in the Kittitas Valley that some additional facts should be inserted at this point. It was purely a local enterprise, had an initial capital of \$150,000, and was officered as follows: S. T. Packwood president, J. H. Smithson vice-president, Ralph Kauffman secretary, J. C. Hubbell treasurer, J. E. Frost manager. The intake was on the north side of the river, five miles above Thorp. Nearly six miles of fluming was required, and two tunnels, one of 800 feet and the other of 388 feet. The conception of impounding water in the lakes was inaugurated by damming Lake Kachess. Water was turned into the canal on May 13, 1904. It was expected to cover two districts, one of 13,000 and the other of 30,000 acres. The latter, however, was not carried out.

A little later still another scheme was presented by J. H. Wells. He was manager of the Kittitas Valley Irrigation Company, already mentioned as undertaking a plan in 1892 which failed to materialize, for irrigating 85,000 acres. Mr. Wells now desired to enlist local interest such as would enable the bonding and revival of this great enterprise. He proposed a huge canal, 110 miles long, forty-eight feet wide at top, twenty-four feet wide at bottom, and ten feet deep, to cost about \$1,500,000. Mr. Wells was sure that eastern capital could be secured if there was proper local backing. This great plan, however, went the way of its predecessor.

Now came still another scheme. A certain promoter, A. S. Black by name, who had been engaged in irrigation in Colorado, became interested in reports about the Yakima country and in April, 1903, he visited Ellensburg and at a public meeting set forth plans for financing a high line canal. On their face the representations of Mr. Black seemed reliable and inviting, and the flagging enthusiasm of the people was rekindled. But alas, they were worse off than ever. At a second meeting on May 29th, the Colorado promoter revealed the fact that he was through with the plan and must call it all off.

The era of glowing visions ended. The existing canals, the Town, the West Kittitas, the Cascade, and the group of small ones, covering in all about forty thousand acres, were serving a most useful purpose, demonstrating the great capacity of the Kittitas Valley under irrigation.

The time had now come when the Government was ready to enter the field and the era of private enterprises in Kittitas came to an end.

Meanwhile several canal projects of much importance were being shaped in the middle and lower valleys. These were in a way the connecting links between the great Government projects beginning in 1905 with surveys and entering into the construction era a few years later, and the pioneer enterprises which we have traced, from 1866 to the close of the century.

In the closing years of the last century and the first few of the present, several canal propositions of a location and character to lead logically to the Government undertakings were established. The most important of these were the Sunnyside under various heads, the Cowiche and Wide Hollow Irrigation district, the Selah-Moxee, the Northern Pacific, and the Congdon. Lesser ditches which served areas more distinctly local, were the Fowler, the Wapatox, the Hubbard, and the Konnewock. Limits of space forbid going into detail about all of these. In a general way it may be said that they were in process of construction about contemporaneously, the work being somewhat broken and interrupted with some of them, but the years from 1898 to 1904 being the central time.

From these and their connections grew the conditions which resulted logically in the assumption by Government of the primary interest in irrigation.

These first stages of development in the valley witnessed sundry near-sanguinary scenes. Water rights were very rudely defined and if one neighbor chose to appropriate the whole available supply the only convenient recourse of the next neighbor was to go and tear out the first one's dam and ditch. Usually, too, he would take along a "gun" of some sort in order to be ready for eventualities. As stated in the Government report, it was customary under state law to make a filing before beginning any construction work, and an amount of water altogether beyond the appropriator's needs was usually filed. Moreover many filings were made purely for speculative purposes. As a result the low water flow was many times over appropriated. It became obvious that chaos in irrigation systems would result unless a general harmony and pre-arrangement of plans was worked out.

Two essentials were announced by the Government engineers: First, a



MT. ADAMS FROM SUNNYSIDE CANAL.

comprehensive treatment of the water-right situation, involving a coöperative effort among the various appropriators, with a view to defining and limiting their actual needs.

Second. Investigations with a view to determining the most feasible locations for storing the flood waters of the various streams to supplement the low water flow during the irrigation season.

The working out of those two principles became the foundation of the Federal irrigation system in all its magnitude as it exists today.

THE SUNNYSIDE CANAL

The largest of all these enterprises in both the private and the Government stages, was the Sunnyside. To a special degree this laid the foundations for the immense Government project, not as yet nearly completed. For our authority on this portion of the history we have had recourse mainly to the exhaustive report of Government engineers in the Reclamation office in Yakima.

One thing may well be remembered in connection with this section of the history, and that is the fact that the Northern Pacific Railroad Company held approximately half the land in the valley as a subsidy, and hence its interest in the development of irrigation systems and other industries, as well as in town sites, was inevitable.

To Walter N. Granger must be accorded the place of special honor in inaugurating the Sunnyside system. In June, 1889, he made an investigation of the area now embraced in the Sunnyside Unit, and the Yakima Canal and Land Company was formed by him. Later his company united with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in the Northern Pacific and Yakima Irrigation Company. This company began construction work in 1890, C. R. Rockwood being chief engineer and H. H. Hall consulting engineer.

Meanwhile the managers made investigations of the lakes at the head of the Yakima and its tributaries with a view to a larger utilization of water. As a result they formed a new company to succeed the former, known as the Northern Pacific, Yakima, and Kittitas Irrigation Company. Work was initiated on dams at the lakes, but the financial troubles and the inability of the Northern Pacific Railroad to continue its aid compelled a cessation of work. This situation resulted in the formation of still another company as a financing agency, known as the Yakima Investment Company. This new company took over the property of the preceding company. Paul Schulze, as a railroad representative, became president of the new organization, and Walter N. Granger continued as manager of construction.

This Yakima Investment Company met with disaster through the failure and tragic death by suicide of Mr. Schulze. It was discovered that he had hypothecated securities of the company to the value of \$400,000. As a result the company went into a receivership. Mr. Granger, however, retained the supervision, operation, and management of the property during the receivership.

A very important stage came on with the acquisition in 1900 of the Sunnyside enterprise by the Washington Irrigation Company.

It should be remembered that before the death of Mr. Schulze forty-two miles of canal had been completed under the name of the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Company. That section extended from the head gate seven miles below Yakima to a point forty-two miles down the Valley. In honor of that event a celebration was held at the head works on March 26, 1892, in which all the country participated and about which the "Yakima Herald" issued a special illustrated number. Speeches were made by Paul Schulze, Edward Whitson, J. B. Reavis, and G. G. Hubbard. A young lady, Dora Allen, broke a bottle of champagne over the head gate, and "all the people huzzaed." Then later came the period of disasters resulting in the reorganization. The forty-two-mile section, however, was a valuable asset of the new company.

The Washington Irrigation Company was financed by Portland and Seattle capital. Its officers were as follows: W. L. Ladd of Portland, president; George Donald of Yakima, vice-president; R. H. Denny of Seattle, treasurer; J. S. Bleeker of Seattle, secretary; E. F. Blaine of Seattle, attorney; Walter N. Granger, superintendent; C. F. Bailey, cashier; R. K. Tiffany, chief engineer; W. S. Douglass, water superintendent. The four last named were located at Zillah, the local headquarters. A large amount of work was done by this company. Up to 1904 about \$1,700,000 had been expended upon the enterprise, including the outlays of the previous companies. The main canal extended from the intake, seven and a half miles down the river from Yakima, to a point opposite Prosser, about fifty miles. Nearly seven hundred miles of laterals were constructed. One of these wound around Snipes Mountain in such a manner as to utilize considerable part of the splendid land composing the lower slopes of that curious ridge. The main canal was the largest anywhere in the northwest, until the great Minidoka and Twin Falls canals in southern Idaho were constructed. It was sixty-two feet wide at the top and thirty at the bottom, eight feet deep, and capable of carrying 800 second feet of water. As laid out by the company the system commanded 64,000 acres of land, of which about half was under cultivation in 1904.

At that time the company was projecting the extension to the Rattlesnake slopes and the great flats facing the Columbia River. The water supply was adequate for all farms under ditch. Indeed it was stated by Professor Waller of the State College that a great overplus was used around Sunnyside, amounting to 70 to 80 inches, if reduced to rainfall; so much, in fact, as to be detrimental to the land. For it caused the alkali to rise, and a few years later necessitated a great drainage canal through the Sunnyside district. The annual maintenance charge was only a dollar an acre a year, a very low rate for the Northwest, though more than that usual in the Fresno district of California, and more than the subsequent charge by the Government.

In general the work of the Washington Irrigation Company was highly satisfactory. But perhaps the most important event in its career was the fact that it prepared the way for the Government enterprise.

That is another story, and we leave the Sunnyside section at this point and turn to others of the private enterprises which, like the Sunnyside, paved the way to the Government projects.

THE SELAH-MOXEE CANAL

The Selah-Moxee Canal was one of the best smaller ones of that period. This was mainly the work of George S. Rankin and W. T. Clark. The former was president and the latter secretary of the company. Edward Whitson was vice-president and J. D. Cornett was treasurer. This canal took water from the east side of the Yakima near the mouth of Selah Creek and conveyed it over a higher district than had been reached by the previous canals. There was a total length of canal of twenty-seven miles, and an area under water of 7,000 acres. An interesting celebration in honor of the completion of this important enterprise took place on June 8, 1901.

One of the significant events of this period was an election held by the Cowiche and Wide Hollow Irrigation District.

COWICHE AND WIDE HOLLOW IRRIGATION DISTRICT

This election was held on January 9, 1892. By a vote of fifty-two to fifteen, the district was to be bonded for half a million dollars for the purpose of constructing a canal from the Tieton River to a point from which water could be distributed to all parts of the district, including the higher land. It contemplated bringing 46,000 acres under irrigation. Although this district canal was never constructed, the vote for bonds and the popular discussion and agitation connected with it was a great factor in creating a demand for the use of the Tieton, and that helped prepare the way for the great Tieton project of the Government.

The next private canal enterprise of capital importance was that of Chester A. Congdon in 1893. Mr. Congdon was a Chicago capitalist, who had made a fortune in copper mining. He had become interested in Yakima soon after the laying out of the new town in 1888.

He had acquired land in the present "Nob Hill" section, and a deed is on record conveying land from himself and his wife to North Yakima, to be valid in the event of the selection of that city for the state capital.

THE CONGDON DITCH, OR YAKIMA VALLEY CANAL

The Congdon Ditch was the first to reach the highland section west of the city. It was conveyed from the Naches at a point twelve miles above the mouth, and carried along the hillside to the point of the bluff at the Painted Rocks. Then it was conducted in a siphon across the Cowiche Valley to a point on the opposite heights, from which it was distributed over the rolling lands south toward Wide Hollow. More than any other one agency the Congdon Ditch helped perform the task of transforming that sagebrush desert between the Cowiche and Ahtanum into the splendid suburban section which makes Yakima one of the wonders of the West. Other ditches, especially the Hubbard and

lower down, the Union and the Mill and the Power Company ditches, have played and continue to play important parts in reclaiming that region, so barren and seemingly hopeless in its first estate, so inviting and productive after the rod of enterprise had smitten the rocks and bidden the streams gush forth in the desert.

THE WAPATOX CANAL

The Wapatox Canal belongs to the same period. It was a local enterprise in the Naches Valley, extending down the north side, designed to cover the lower lands. It was constructed and managed by the local farmers, but it became the property of the Pacific Power and Light Company. This is the chief power plant in central Washington. The power house has an installed capacity of 7,500 kilowatts on water and 2,000 kilowatts on steam. The canal flows between 500 and 600 second feet and is lined with concrete throughout its entire length of eight miles.

The next important enterprise in the near vicinity of Yakima during that time was the

NACHES-SELAH CANAL

The canal is owned by the farmers of the Selah section. It was completed in 1894, though a series of betterments in 1907 made another date of completion. It is of much interest to take a jump down to the present date in connection with this canal and note some remarkable betterments in progress at the time of this publication. It is just now undergoing a thorough rehabilitation. Its circuitous course along the steep hill sides on the north side of the Naches Valley, with the danger of breaking and with the waste of water through seepage and with the many sections of wooden fluming, made it a menace to the valley below and made its upkeep expensive. The association of farmers took up in 1917 the question of improvement by tunnels. E. M. Chandler, formerly superintendent of the Burbank project on Snake River, was put in charge and at the date of this publication is bringing to a conclusion the most elaborate system of tunnels anywhere in the Northwest. By means of eight tunnels that section of the canal is reduced from six miles to two miles, a safe and solid foundation is provided, and water is conserved and distributed in a manner to make an infinite improvement over the former circuitous and risky route. For financing this great enterprise the Selah farmers bonded the district for \$375,000. The district embraces 10,300 acres, and all but 300 of this is in productive cultivation at the present time. Six hundred families reside upon and own the land covered by this important and interesting canal. It is probably safe to say that no other part of the Yakima Valley has been so thoroughly developed as this Selah tract, and none is more typical of the Yakima country at its best.

In passing from the middle valley to the lower, note should be made of the

KONNEWOCK CANAL

This covered about 3,000 acres beginning in the lower Parker Bottom. It was important, not from size, but because it was owned by the farmers of that

section and because it was a sort of starting point for the Sunnyside system. It was the first completed canal on the north side of the river below Union Gap.

The original owners acquired and used the right-of-way, and water rights in this ditch, giving in return a free perpetual water right to the 3,000 acres originally served by it. These lands, situated in Parker Bottom and Parker Heights, have today the best water rights in the Northwest and are among the richest and most productive in the valley. Capt. Robert Dunn, D. A. McDonald, and W. P. Sawyer are among those prominently identified with this development.

LATER HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE LOWER VALLEY

We traced in earlier pages of this chapter the series of stages in the Kiona-Prosser-Kennewick section to the year 1902, when the N. P. R. R. acquired the Kennewick system. Resuming the course of events we note that in 1903 the ditch had been repaired and the water was again running. Good times came again to that fine little place on the Columbia. Many improvements in building in the town and the opening of new farms under the ditches followed.

The canal was enlarged to a width of twenty-eight feet on top and eighteen on the bottom, and five feet deep. The company sold land very cheap, \$25.00 an acre with water right, but with the stipulation of residence and improvements. In 1908 the Northern Pacific Irrigation Company came into possession of the property. The officers of the company consisted of O. A. Fechter president, J. J. Rudkin manager, C. S. Mead treasurer, and D. E. Gould of Boston, vice president. In 1909 a very important step was taken, by which the splendid Highlands district was placed under water by a pumping system raising water from the main canal. At the same time the beautiful Olmstead addition on the west of the city was put upon the market. These two tracts constitute an addition to Kennewick which within a short time can not fail to make it one of the most beautiful cities of the state.

In 1917 another forward step was taken throughout the irrigated regions. This was the formation of irrigation districts. This movement is the natural sequence of the Government irrigation processes. During some years past the Government has encouraged the creation of districts incorporated under state laws and having the organization and powers of municipal corporations.

Experience seems to demonstrate that these districts have advantages over the former water-users' associations. To a large degree they supplanted the associations.

In pursuance of the policy of district formation the people under the Kennewick gravity system have formed the Columbia Irrigation District. The new organization has taken over the Northern Pacific Irrigation Company's holdings in the area of about 12,000 acres covered by the gravity canals. The officers chosen by the voters of the district are at the present time: H. S. Hughes, director and president; A. S. Goss and L. E. Johnson, directors; M. M. Moulton, secretary.

In like manner the water users of the Highlands, under the pumping system, have organized a district and have acquired the property of that section. Their officers are J. J. Rudkin, director and president, and G. N. Hughes and M. N. Hudnal, directors.

This district buys its water from the Columbia Irrigation district, and the water is furnished, as before, by the pumping system. It may be added that the extension of the Sunnyside Canal by government, commonly referred to as the "high line" will convey water to about 40,000 acres of the choicest land in the Kennewick region. The Kennewick Irrigation District was organized primarily to facilitate coöperation of the local producers with the Federal Government.

It is expected that the Sunnyside extension will ultimately cover 130,000 acres in what are known as the Benton and Ledbetter units. The development of this vast area is a leading object of the Government in the Yakima Valley.

RICHLAND, HANFORD, AND WHITE BLUFFS SECTIONS

From the Kennewick section we turn northward, cross the Yakima River, and discover three irrigation systems, each with a history of its own. These are the Richland, the Hanford, and the White Bluffs sections.

The fine area of level and fertile land centering at Richland was brought under an initial system of irrigation by Nelson Rich, one of the foremost builders of the lower Yakima, in 1892. In 1905 Mr. Rich's enterprise was succeeded by the Benton Water Company, in which Mr. Rich and Howard Amon were the chief factors. This in turn gave way in 1907 to the Lower Yakima Irrigating Company, of which the chief owners and managers were M. E. Downs and W. R. Allen. In spite of great industry and seemingly prudent management this company became involved in financial pressure and went into a receivership. Mr. Allen's sudden death in 1912 caused a new organization known as the Horn Rapids Irrigation Company in that same year. F. J. O'Brien became superintendent in 1912, a post which he still holds. The Horn Rapids system has sixty-five miles of main and chief distributing canals and supplies an abundance of water to about 1,400 acres. The Richland people, like those of Kennewick have joined the district movement. On December 2, 1918, the Richland district was formed by vote of the landowners.

The Hanford system was inaugurated in 1906 by Maj. H. M. Chittenden and Judge C. H. Hanford. Seattle capital became interested through these men. Manley B. Haynes became superintendent. The source of water supply was the Columbia River, and the water was to be pumped by electric power supplied from a water power at the head of Priest Rapids. This is one of the greatest water powers in the country. There is a total fall of 71 feet in about ten miles. H. K. Owens of Seattle was the engineer in charge of the installation of the power plant. The author has been informed by Mr. Owens that 240,000 horsepower could be generated at low water. The amount at high water is almost limitless. Both Hanford and White Bluffs are supplied with water by the Priest Rapids power, though what is known as White Bluffs Orchard Tracts has a water supply pumped from the river by gas pumps, the first of the kind in this country. In 1908 Mr. F. J. O'Brien, now of Richland, became superintendent at Hanford. The Hanford project covers about 11,000 acres, and the White Bluffs section is of about the same extent.



HORN RAPID IRRIGATION COMPANY CANAL

While this Columbia River irrigated section seems to have had a good deal of difficulty and while returns have not equalled the sanguine expectations with which the promoters inaugurated their plans, it is evident that a great future awaits that splendid region. In length of growing season it surpasses all other parts of the state, four crops and sometimes five crops of alfalfa being produced in a season. The great power at Priest Rapids will, when taken up by Government with adequate working force, become one of the greatest sources of power for irrigating, lighting, and furnishing power in the Union. With a proper system of dams and locks and canals, it will also open the river to navigation for many miles. The Government has also considered a nitrogen plant at this point.

SUMMARY OF PRIVATE ENTERPRISES

Before entering upon the history of the Government projects we shall do well to recapitulate here the essential facts in regard to the various private enterprises which we have been describing. They may be described as grouped around these points: Ellensburg, Yakima, Sunnyside including the Zillah and Prosser sections, and Kennewick and northward on the Columbia.

The Ellensburg section was covered by the Town Canal, the West Kittitas Canal, and the Cascade Canal. These, with several small local canals, supply water at the present time for about 40,000 acres. The canals in the Yakima, Naches, Cowiche, Selah-Moxee, and Ahtanum sections radiating around the city of Yakima may be summarized at the beginning of the period when the Government was getting ready to enter the field, 1902-5, as follows: On the east side of the river, the Selah-Moxee, the Moxee, the Hubbard, the Granger and the Fowler, covering in all about 10,000 acres; on the west side, the Selah-Valley, the Wapatox, the Naches, the Gleed and the Naches-Selah, taking water from the Naches at the higher points, and covering about 20,000 acres; the Yakima Valley Canal (Congdon) heading about twelve miles up the Naches, crossing the Cowiche with a siphon and reaching about 4,000 acres; and the group originating near the mouth of the Naches, the Hubbard, the Power Company, the Schanno, the Broadguage, the Union, and the Town, coming down the Naches in the order named, covering with the Ahtanum in all about 30,000 acres; the Sunnyside, Zillah, and Prosser section covering together about 70,000 acres; the Columbia River section about 20,000 acres.

This gives a total in 1902-5 of about 194,000 acres. Probably 50,000 was in productive cultivation. The reader will understand that this is a rough estimate only. A considerable addition was made in some sections during the period from 1905 to 1916. This was especially the case with the Columbia River section, where the addition of Kennewick Highlands and further enlargements in the White Bluffs and Hanford sections brought probably 20,000 acres more into the irrigated areas.

GOVERNMENT PROJECTS

In entering upon the very important section of irrigation history covered by the Government enterprises, we may note that it is divisible into two natural

divisions; first, the areas reclaimed and the distribution system of canals; second, the dam and reservoir systems and the trunk canals.

The first part may again be subdivided into the chief sections contemplated in the Reclamation service. The whole development is known as the Yakima project and may be roughly subdivided into six large units: the Kittitas, the Tieton, the Wapato, the Sunnyside, the High Line, and the Benton. The reservoir system includes storage dams at Lakes Kachess, Keechelus and Cle Elum, at the head of the Yakima River, at Bumping Lake, and at McAllister Meadows on the Tieton River.

Each of these subdivisions contains matter worthy of extended treatment. The limits of our space, however, forbid more than a limited treatment of the general plans and problems, with some consideration of the probable outlook for future development.

A valuable part of the Government report, from the standpoint of general history, deals with the antecedent conditions leading to the initiation of Government work. From the Reclamation service report we derive the stages in this course of events.

In the lack of space for details we may briefly outline these stages.

Immediately after the passage of the Reclamation act, June 17, 1902, petitions began to pour in for investigation of different possible projects. Mr. T. K. Noble of Seattle was engaged by F. H. Newell, director of the United States Geological Survey, to make a reconnaissance of the Yakima and Okanogan valleys with a view to reclamation. An office was established in Spokane in August, 1903, from which the investigations were carried on, and Mr. Noble was placed in charge as division engineer.

In June, 1905, the office was moved to Yakima, since it had become clear that the main part of the irrigating would be done in that section. A Pacific division was established in Portland in September, 1905. The division included Washington, Oregon, California and Nevada.

D. C. Henny became consulting engineer and E. G. Hopson became supervising engineer of that division. In February, 1909, the Washington division was created, embracing the state of Washington and northern Idaho, and C. H. Swigart was made supervising engineer. During the period covered by those years the following projects were investigated: Synarep, Methow, Kootenai, Colville, Chelan, Big Bend, Palouse and Priest Rapids. After investigation of the above projects the engineers rendered an adverse decision as to taking them up at that time. During the same time they investigated and reported favorably upon taking up the Yakima and the Okanogan projects.

After investigation the board of engineers, consisting of Messrs. A. P. Davis, D. C. Henny, A. J. Wiley and T. A. Noble, in a session from April 10 to April 30, 1905, made an elaborate report. The essential points in that report were: first, that the natural flow of the Yakima was already appropriated to a degree which exhausted its low water stage in Summer and Fall; and second, that to carry out any extensive reclamation there must be an extensive reservoir system for storage of flood waters. The report proceeded to point out three large units in the Yakima Basin, which, with such storage, might be feasible.

These were the Kittitas, the Tieton, and the Sunnyside. The latter included the old Ledbetter project.

This report further stated that the Washington Irrigation Company, then owning the Sunnyside system, had made a proposition to the Government to sell their holdings for a cash payment of \$250,000, with the obligation upon the Government to continue the delivery of water to the lands under irrigation and to deliver water to the lands owned by the company, then amounting to about 46,000 acres. For such delivery of water to the lands the company was to make an annual maintenance payment of \$1 an acre. The report urged that the Sunnyside system be absorbed by Government, as part of a large project for development of the entire valley. It appeared that the Sunnyside district was overappropriating the water and under the existing conditions was a menace to the rest of the valley, whereas, if owned by Government, it would not be a menace, but would be a defense against the encroachments of subsequent claimants. It is further pointed out that among lands which might be covered by an extension of the Sunnyside Canal were about 57,000 acres of land selected by the state of Washington, for which a provisional contract had been made with the company under the provisions of the Carey Act. That part of the report concludes with these words: "The complete development of the Yakima Basin depends upon the complete and economical development of the storage facilities existing. If the reservoir sites are allowed to pass into private hands, it is probable that they will be insufficiently developed."

Under date of May 4, 1904, the chief engineer approved recommendations of the board providing first, for the immediate survey of Lakes Cle Elum, Kachess, Keechelus, Bumping and McAllister Meadows, and any other promising reservoir sites; second, for an examination of the Sunnyside district with a view to its extension; and, third, continuance of preliminary surveys of the Kittitas, Cowiche, Tieton and Ledbetter projects.

As a result of these investigations a body of data was submitted to the two boards of engineers, the first composed of A. P. Davis, Morris Bien, D. C. Henny, and Joseph Jacobs; the second, of A. P. Davis, A. J. Wiley and D. C. Henny. The first board recommended on October 16th that the Tieton project be authorized and that \$1,000,000 be set aside for it. The second board made a number of recommendations, of which the first was that \$1,000,000 be set aside for the purchase of the property of the Washington Irrigation Company and the construction of the Sunnyside division of the Yakima project, that no construction be undertaken until all private water claimants have adjusted their claims, that no construction be undertaken till a satisfactory understanding be had with the Indian Office in regard to water on the Reservation, that the Ledbetter and Kittitas divisions receive due consideration as funds become available.

These decisions of the boards and their approval by the Interior Department may be considered the foundation of the vast project by Government which soon entered into the active period of construction. A mass of details had to be considered as preliminary to actual work. The most complicated was the adjustment of private claims. As one means of securing harmonious action

the Water Users' Association system was adopted, providing for stock subscriptions by water users. Special mention is made in the Government report of the great aid received by an executive committee of the Commercial Club of North Yakima in adjusting these private rights.

In view of the prevalent opinion that Government operations are slow and hampered by red tape, it is interesting to note that on March 27, 1906, the assistant secretary of the interior wrote to the director of the Geological Survey, definitely approving their recommendations, setting aside \$1,000,000, and \$750,000, for the Tieton and Sunnyside projects respectively, and stating that the settlement of all private claims had been passed upon favorably by the assistant attorney-general of the United States. On July 6, 1906, a board of engineers, consisting of A. J. Wiley, D. C. Henny, S. G. Hopson and Joseph Jacobs, entered actively upon making contracts and other arrangements for executing the recommendations.

STATE PROJECTS

One special question requiring adjustment was the relation of Government plans to state plans. As a result of the Carey Act, the state a number of years earlier had appropriated a large body of land in the lower valley and had made filings on water on the Tieton. This was a vast scheme. A survey had been made in 1895 of what was to be known as the Naches and Columbia River Irrigation Canal, to be constructed to have an intake on the north side of the Naches, to cross the Yakima by an inverted siphon, circle Moxee Valley, pass through the ridge east of Union Gap by a tunnel 6,100 feet long, and continue down the Valley to Rattlesnake Mountain to the lands overlooking the Columbia River. The plan contemplated using Bumping Lake as a reservoir. The canal would have carried two thousand second feet of water and would have been 140 miles long. It would have blanketed to some degree both the Sunnyside and the Ledbetter projects. The state had about 57,000 acres of land in the lower valley which would have furnished the special interest in constructing this canal. A good deal of friction arose between the upper and lower valleys over this project, the upper opposing and the lower favoring it. Before the Government plans could be executed it became necessary to make an adjustment of these state plans.

An act of the State Legislature of March 4, 1905, granted to the United States Reclamation Service the power to exercise the right of Eminent Domain in acquiring lands, water rights, and other property in pursuance of its undertakings, and withdrew from filing for benefit of the United States all unappropriated water in the Yakima River.

By a number of notices the Department of the Interior notified the state commissioner of lands of its filings on water and rights of way. Extension of time for withdrawal of the waters of the Yakima was granted from time to time as the magnitude of the work became manifest.

DESIGNATION OF UNITS

On March 9, 1909, the Secretary of the Interior gave official recognition to the different units, as follows: Kittitas, Wapato, Benton, Sunnyside, Tieton,

and Storage. Each of these has practically a history of its own, and such history may be found *in extenso* in the elaborate reports of the Reclamation office in Yakima.

SUNNYSIDE PROJECT AND EXTENSIONS

Owing to the great magnitude of this project and its relations to previous development, many important questions arose. The personnel of the force mainly engaged in the development here since the Reclamation service assumed control was as follows: C. H. Swigart, supervising engineer; E. McCulloch, project engineer; R. K. Tiffany, project manager; E. A. Moritz, and W. H. Burrage, assistant engineers.

As already stated the Washington Irrigation Company made propositions for the sale of its property, and in pursuance of the business of transfer, a valuation was made, by which it was estimated that it would cost \$436,382 to reproduce the canal system, with an additional estimate of \$86,175 for the water rights. The final settlement called for the purchase of the project for \$250,000, with the additional consideration to the Washington Irrigation Company of a perpetual water right for its remaining irrigable lands, for which, however, it should pay the annual maintenance charge of \$1 per acre. Up to the time of transfer the company had sold water rights for a little more than 44,500 acres, exclusive of the Konnewock water rights of 3,000 acres, assumed by them; and they were actually furnishing water to 36,000 acres. It is of interest to note that development proceeded so rapidly that in 1912 there was open for irrigation, including private lands, a little over 80,500 acres, while about 63,000 acres were actually receiving water. At the present date, 1918, there is an area actually receiving water of about 90,000 acres.

METHODS OF LOCAL MANAGEMENT ILLUSTRATED

As an interesting example of the usage in local management and reporting the same in the country papers, we include here a notice and report in the "Mabton Chronicle" of November 8, 1918:

NOTICE TO SHAREHOLDERS OF SUNNYSIDE WATER USERS' ASSOCIATION

Notice is hereby given to shareholders of Sunnyside Water Users' Association that the annual precinct meetings of said association will be held in the several precincts on Saturday, November 30, 1918, at 10 A. M., at the respective places hereinafter designated:

- No. 1 (Zillah)—Odd Fellows Hall, town of Zillah, Washington.
- No. 2 (Outlook)—Outlook Hall, town of Outlook, Washington.
- No. 3. (Sunnyside)—Odd Fellows Hall, town of Sunnyside, Washington.
- No. 4 (Riverside)—Wendell Phillips Schoolhouse, Riverside, Washington.
- No. 5 (Grandview)—Moody's Hall, town of Grandview, Washington.
- No. 6 (Mabton)—Town Hall, town of Mabton, Washington.
- No. 7 (Prosser)—Court House, town of Prosser, Washington.

Such meetings will be for the purpose of considering the voting upon the estimate of expenses herewith submitted and for the transaction of any other

business which may legally come before such meetings. In Precincts Nos. 2 (Outlook), 4 (Riverside), 5 (Grandview), and 6 (Mabton), a trustee is to be nominated in each, the names of such nominees to be voted upon at the annual meeting of the shareholders on December 3, 1918.

Notice is hereby given that the annual meeting of said shareholders will be held Tuesday, December 3, 1918, at 10 A. M., in Odd Fellows Hall, in the town of Sunnyside, Washington, for the election of four trustees of said association, one each from Precincts Nos. 2 (Outlook), 4 (Riverside), 5 (Grandview), and 6 (Mabton), for considering and voting upon the estimate of expenses herewith submitted, and for the transaction of any other business which may legally come before such meeting.

ESTIMATE OF EXPENSES OF SUNNYSIDE WATER USERS' ASSOCIATION FOR THE
FISCAL YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1919

<i>Account.</i>	<i>Estimate.</i>
Secretary salary -----	\$ 900.00
Clerical -----	500.00
Trustees' meetings -----	300.00
Legal -----	500.00
Postage, printing and office supplies -----	300.00
Miscellaneous office expenses -----	-----
Hall and office rent -----	50.00
Recording -----	10.00
Building and lots -----	-----
Taxes -----	35.00
Water rental -----	-----
General expenses -----	300.00
Refunding assessments -----	250.00
Auditing -----	40.00
Contingent fund -----	400.00
Commissions for collection of assessments -----	200.00
Total -----	\$3,785.00

Dated at Sunnyside, Washington, this 5th day of November, 1918.

G. E. RODMAN, Secretary.

THE STORAGE SYSTEMS

In the necessary limitations of space imposed upon us we can take but hurried glances at this all-important part of the history.

It is evident that the storage systems compose the mainspring of the whole matter. As determined by Government in entering upon the work, the only way to secure extensive development was by impounding the flood waters at the head of the Yakima and its tributaries. It was clear from the first that there were three main reservoir basins. These were the three lakes, Cle Elum,

Kachess, and Keechelus at the head of the main river, the Bumping Lake at the head of that river, and McAllister Meadows on the Tieton.

The Tieton had long been recognized by the old timers in Yakima as a source of water supply. We must note the different plans which contemplated using this inviting stream.

Probably the first conception of the use of this stream was that of Charles Schanno in 1876. He made a crude survey with a view to using water for fluming out wood. Then came a suggestion by D. W. Stair in 1890. He proposed that water from the glaciers at the head of the Tieton be diverted into the Cowiche. W. H. Redman investigated, but pronounced the project impracticable. In 1891, in consequence of the state law passed providing for irrigation districts, the Cowiche and Wide Hollow district was formed. Mr. Strobach and Mr. Winchester, on behalf of the directors of the district, engaged Guy Sterling to make a survey. Mr. Sterling spent about \$4,000 investigating the Tieton canon and made a report which in all essential features was the same as that made later by Charles M. Swigart for the Reclamation service which was actually put into existence, though Mr. Swigart, not knowing of Mr. Sterling's survey, arrived at his findings independently.

In August, 1892, the district voted to issue bonds for half a million dollars for constructing this work, but the hard times immediately following set the whole plan aside. In 1895 E. C. Burlingame, an engineer of much energy and ability, now at Walla Walla as manager of the Gardena project, made an elaborate survey of the Tieton as the source of a supply for lands west of Yakima. He did some construction work, which can still be seen on the steep hillside on the south side of the Naches. But the construction at that time of the Congdon Ditch cut off a part of the lands which Mr. Burlingame hoped to irrigate and the times were unfavorable for financing so expensive an enterprise, and he was obliged to abandon it. At about the same date, as we have seen, the state made plans for use of Bumping Lake and the Tieton Basin. In 1896 B. F. Barge and others formed a plan for storing the flood waters of the North fork of the Cowiche. They began work on this reservoir November 4, 1901. At this point George S. Rankin and George Weikel, having known of the Sterling survey of the Tieton, became interested and proceeded to acquire a large part of the Barge property and entered upon a survey which covered practically the entire Tieton project.

It became known by Mr. Rankin and his associates that there was not sufficient unappropriated water for so large an enterprise as they contemplated and hence they went before the legislature of 1904 with proposals for a law to allow corporations to impound streams and create reservoirs for irrigation purposes. This bill passed the state senate, but was defeated in the house. Just at this juncture the Reclamation service of the United States was making investigations, and Mr. Rankin, perceiving justly that future developments lay along that line, placed the case before the Yakima Commercial Club and the leading business men of the city, with the result that there came to be a powerful demand for entrance of the Reclamation service into the Yakima field.

These were essential stages in the progress of events leading to storage on the Tieton and the Bumping.

COMPLETION OF THE TIETON PROJECT.

The project involved not only main and lateral canals, but tunnels, roads, telephone lines, and buildings for temporary and permanent use, patrol houses, repair shops, construction camps, and an elaborate system of transportation and maintenance.

Disastrous floods occurred during the period of building, especially in November, 1906 and 1909, causing expense and delay.

The main work, after the necessary preliminaries of surveys, road making, house building, letting contracts, and assembling of equipment and forces, was completed in 1909, 1910, and 1911. The completed system has twelve miles of concrete-lined main canal, 89.86 miles of main laterals, and 238.33 miles of sub-laterals. There are five tunnels, as follows: Steeple tunnel, 100 feet long; Columnar tunnel, 1,200 feet long; Tieton tunnel, 2,730 feet long; North Fork tunnel, 3,810 feet long. Out of the total length of twelve miles of main there is thus about two miles of tunnel. The tunnel work was begun in 1907, two years in advance of the canal work. The unit of distribution canals was naturally divisible into three parts; the Naches, the Cowiche-Yakima, and the Wide Hollow. They were constructed in the order given, in 1909, 1910, and 1911. The Naches branch, comprising about 10,000 acres, was ready for water on May 15, 1909. During the next year the second branch, also of 10,000 acres, received its water supply. The Wide Hollow branch was declared open by proclamation of the Secretary of the Interior on January 24, 1912. There is a total area under the project of about 32,000 acres.

COST OF TIETON SYSTEM

The Tieton project was an expensive one, and yet owing to its manifold attractions of soil, location, and market, it has rapidly developed during the six years in which it has been open to settlement. By notice of the Secretary of the Interior, March 21, 1913, payments were fixed on a ten year basis, with interest included in the payment as given:

First installment	\$ 9.30
Second installment.....	1.50
Third installment.....	3.00
Fourth installment.....	4.00
Fifth installment.....	5.20
Sixth installment.....	10.00
Seventh installment.....	15.00
Eighth installment.....	15.00
Ninth installment.....	15.00
Tenth installment.....	15.00

A total of \$93.00. The provision was made that at least 50% of the irri-gable part of any holding must be improved.

By the Reclamation Extension Act of August 13, 1914, the time of payment was extended to twenty years, without interest. The first four payments are each 2%, the next two 4% each, and the remaining fourteen are each 6%.

In 1917 the newly organized Yakima-Tieton Irrigation district authorized an additional expenditure of \$11.63 per acre on 32,000 acres for the purpose of enlarging the Main Canal and improving the distribution system to provide an increased water supply.

THE LAKE RESERVOIRS.

The low water flow of the Yakima and its tributaries is relatively small, while the flood waters are enormous. It was therefore a very easy and natural deduction that to carry out the vast plans for irrigating practically the entire valley, immense impounding works must be constructed. Natural reservoir sites exist in the lakes at the head of the Yakima and its first affluent, the Cle Elum, and in Bumping Lake with its outlet of the same name tributary to the Naches, and in McAllister Meadows on the Tieton. With the initiation of irrigation in the Kittitas the use of the lakes at the head of the river was considered. Surveys were made in the early nineties by the N. P., Yakima, and Kittitas Company, and a decade later by the Yakima Development Company. Considerable work was actually performed by the Cascade Canal Company and a timber crib dam was completed by them at Lake Keechelus on June 1, 1904.

While the Tieton project was in progress initial work was beginning on the reservoir sites. The climatic conditions, as well as the instrumentalities of this work, will be rendered more clear to our readers by some of the pictures in this volume.

A general plan of construction was adopted by which the Bumping Lake dam was to be constructed in 1904-10, the Lake Kachess dam in 1912-15.

The Cle Elum and McAllister Meadows projects were held up pending the completion of the other three. One of the important side issues of the work was clearing the valuable timber from the area that would be submerged. It was estimated that there was about 64,000,000 feet of merchantable timber that would be submerged. The Government accordingly offered these bodies of timber for sale. Bids were made by which different contractors undertook to clear the timber.

A saw mill was built by Joseph F. Walsh on Lake Cle Elum in 1909. The contractors on the Lake Keechelus site erected a saw mill and began work at the same time. The contractors on the Lake Kachess site failed to fulfill their engagements, and in 1912 the Government annulled the contract and included the timber work at that point in the regular Reclamation service budget.

BUMPING LAKE RESERVOIR.

This first of the reservoirs was begun during the Fall of 1908 and completed in November, 1910. Some interesting data may be given of the general features of this unit. The drainage area is 68 square miles, the area of the lake is 1,350 acres, the capacity is 34,000 acre feet, the spillway can discharge

6,000 second feet, and the outlet can discharge 550 second feet. The lake is at an elevation above sea level of 3,400 feet.

The division, both preliminary and construction, was in charge of Charles H. Swigart as supervising engineer, with J. S. Conway, J. D. Fauntleroy, James Stuart, and E. H. Baldwin, engaged in the various details of construction.

KACHESS LAKE RESERVOIR.

The work by the Cascade Canal Company already referred to, completed in 1904, was the subject of much negotiation. It was finally settled without the threatened litigation by an agreement that the company pay the Government \$10,000 in equal annual installments and surrender all their rights, receiving in compensation a perpetual right to 16,800 acre feet of water from the storage works between July 20th and October 16th of each year. This was an interesting and important feature of the history of this project, as demonstrating the policy of the Federal Government to acquire undisputed control and at the same time recognize the private initiative and pioneer enterprise, so vital and characteristic in all American development.

The essential data of the Kachess unit are these: Drainage area, 63 square miles; water area, 4,800 acres; capacity, 210,000 acre feet; capacity of the spillway, 7,200 second feet, and capacity of the outlet, 1,000 second feet.

LAKE KEECHELUS RESERVOIR.

Pioneer work on this site also had been done by both the Northern Pacific, Yakima, and Kittitas Company and the Cascade Canal Company. A dam was completed by the latter company on April 19, 1907, at a cost of about \$29,000, by which the water level was raised ten feet and about 15,000 acre feet of storage obtained.

Important statistical information of the Keechelus dam is derived from the Government report as follows: Drainage area, 56 square miles; lake area, 2,550 acres, capacity 174,000 acre feet. The spillway has a capacity of 10,000 second feet and the outlet has a capacity of 1,000 second feet.

Work on this dam was begun in the Summer of 1912 under the supervision of C. E. Crownover, project engineer. It was completed in November, 1918.

LAKE CLE ELUM RESERVOIR.

On this lake also, the largest in the Yakima Basin, the same pioneers as on the other lakes inaugurated work looking to an impounding system. The Northern Pacific, Yakima, and Kittitas Company made surveys and gave notices of filing appropriations. They did not, however, do any actual construction. The Washington Irrigation Company succeeded to their rights and endeavored to maintain a hold upon the lakes.

In 1904 Messrs. Lombard and Horsley of North Yakima organized the Union Gap Irrigation Company and in March, 1905, began the construction of a low crib dam, 223 feet long and two feet high at Lake Cle Elum. They filed on 400 second feet of water, posting a notice on the dam. The dam was

built of timber which had been got out by the Washington Company. Two employes of the latter company adopted a strenuous and summary method of getting rid of a rival, and on August 16 blew up that dam with dynamite. Relations between the two companies were naturally somewhat strained and litigation ensued. But in the meantime the Reclamation service was entering the field and the private companies retired.

The Union Gap Company ceded their land and water rights to the Government and received in recompense a right to 28 second feet of water from April to August inclusive. A crib dam was constructed by the Reclamation service for temporary use during 1906-07, at a cost of \$47,000. Severe loss was suffered on account of the great floods of November, 1906, and November, 1909.

That crib dam was succeeded by permanent improvements begun in 1912. The essential statistics of the Lake Cle Elum project when it shall be completed are as follows: Drainage area, 205 square miles; lake area, 4,680 acres; capacity, 490,000 second feet. The capacity of the spillway is to be 18,000 second feet. At present date the Cle Elum work consists simply of a crib dam impounding 25,000 acre feet.

As can be seen the Cle Elum reservoir is larger than all the others combined. As indicating the nature of these dams it may be said that the Cle Elum dam will have a maximum height above the stream bed of 125 feet and a volume of 617,000 cubic yards. Its crest length is to be 1,150 feet and its top width 20 feet.

ACREAGE, PRESENT AND PROSPECTIVE, UNDER THE GOVERNMENT PROJECT.

The existing acreage supplied with water under the different government projects are, at this date (1918), as follows:

Kittitas unit, not developed.

Tieton unit, 32,000.

Wapato unit, 70,000.

Sunnyside unit, 100,000.

Benton unit and High Line, not developed.

Total, 202,000.

The amount in prospect, with the completed storage resources of the river, is as follows:

Kittitas unit.....	70,000
Tieton unit.....	32,000
Wapato unit.....	120,000
Sunnyside unit.....	110,000
Benton unit and High Line.....	200,000
<hr/>	
Future total	532,000

The expense of these various units has varied greatly. The cost of the Tieton unit was about \$93 per acre, and that amount, as we have seen, has been charged the purchasers. Some of the lands on the Indian reservation

have been reclaimed at so surprisingly low a cost as \$8.50 per acre. The great Wapato Canal taken out of the Yakima just below Union Gap, the largest in the Valley, having a flow of 1,500 second feet, has so favorable gradients that its cost is far less than that of the other canals. It supplies 70,000 acres of land, and when the distribution system is complete will irrigate 120,000 acres. The estimated average cost of this reservation system, not taking into account the pro rata cost of the reservoir system, is about \$32 per acre.

SOME OF THE POETRY OF IRRIGATION.

We spoke at the outset of this chapter of the element of poetry existing in farming, in an irrigated country. We asserted that Yakima would some time be a land of poetry and art. In concluding the chapter we will prove our assertion by two examples of the local expression of appreciation of the beauty of the region and its agencies of husbandry. A song adapted to the music of "Maryland, My Maryland," was composed by Mr. Harry S. Sharpe, a musician of Yakima. We insert it here.

(From *The Northwestern Magazine*.)

YAKIMA, MY YAKIMA.

(Tune, Maryland, My Maryland.)

Words by Harry S. Sharpe.

Vale of the West, I sing of thee,
Yakima, my Yakima;
Thy fruitful lands I love to see,
Yakima, my Yakima;
From Selah heights for many a mile,
Thy bounteous crops make nature smile,
And bids mankind his care beguile,
Yakima, my Yakima,
Our peaches, pears and apples red,
Yakima, my Yakima;
O'er all the world our fame has spread,
Yakima, my Yakima,
Wheat, hay and oats grow side by side,
Alfalfa fields spread far and wide,
Grim want with us shall ne'er abide,
Yakima, my Yakima.
The Lord from whom all blessings flow,
Yakima, my Yakima;
Hath surely blest us here below,
Yakima, my Yakima;
For we, his favored people, blest,
Own fairest spot in mighty West,
Come, tarry here and be our guest,
Yakima, my Yakima.

A special demonstration of the place of appreciation held by Irrigation in the minds of the people of Yakima, who owe everything to that instrumentality, is found in a unique and attractive production given as a pageant in Yakima in 1917. The pageant was entitled "Visions Fulfilled." The words were the joint composition of two well known ladies of Yakima, Mrs. Sue Lombard Horsley and Miss Alice M. Tenneson. By their kind permission we have the privilege of presenting here this beautiful tribute to "Irrigation."

VISIONS FULFILLED.

A SYMBOLICAL PAGEANT OF THE VALLEYS OF THE YAKIMA.

BY ALICE M. TENNESON AND SUE M. LOMBARD.

CAST.

Seeress	Miss Emily Reed
Chief of Indians.....	Dr. C. E. Keeler
Irrigation.....	Miss Helen Lee
Reclamation.....	Miss Isabelle Hoffman
Pioneer.....	A. E. Larson
Famine.....	Mrs. Dora S. Dawson
Water Wheel Man.....	C. E. Sanderson

INDIAN ERA.

Indian Era—

The air is filled with fiendish mockery,
 The noisy demons of the dust dance past
 In dizzy revel in the whirling blast,
 A very pandemonium of glee,
 Among the rocks their only enemy,
 Irrigation, struggles, pinioned fast.
 The superstitious Redman stands aghast
 Before the storm; the cry for liberty
 He does not hear, nor, when the wind has ceased
 The promise that if she shall be released
 Rich goods she'll give in such a bounteous store
 That to his home, dread Famine nevermore
 May stalk, but through the sagebrush gray
 Like cowardly coyote slink away.

Irrigation—

I am Irrigation,
 Long ago my hands and feet were tied—
 When the ice receded
 And the valleys thus scooped out had dried,
 Nature's forces bound me—
 Placed a dauntless enemy on guard,
 But they made a challenge—
 Promised to my rescuer reward.

Invisible they made me,
Save to him whose eyes are trained to see.
For the valley's treasure
Is too great to give unworthily.
Yet I lie here pinioned
Altho many ages have passed by.
Redman, Redman, listen,
Will ye never hear me as I cry?

Song of Dust Demons—

Sing the revel
Sing in fiendish revel of the dust, Tra la, la, la.
Where the wind blows down the hillsides steep,
Laughing through the valley do we sweep,
Shrieking thro the sagebrush do we leap
Forever in bonds, Irrigation we'll keep.
Up and down, on the blast
Round and round, whirling fast,
Back and forth, demons chasing
O'er the rocks and boulders racing
Jeering, mocking at our foe,
Cactus prickles do we throw.
Struggling there, but tightly pinioned
Ever shall she lie.
Whene'er the wind comes howling loud,
We answer him and like a cloud,
Hills and mountains do we hide
And darken all the sky.
Green things die, they perish 'neath our stride,
Whirling and twirling, speeding through the air
Swifter and swifter, racing everywhere
Faster and faster, none is our master.
Ah, no power can our might deny—
All the world we defy.

Famine—

I am the Goddess of hunger, Famine, the cruel and gaunt,
Hated of beings am I, insatiate Goddess of want.
Make me a sacrifice; maidens and men I demand that you give.
Give me your sturdiest infants or none of your number shall live.
Place on my altar your loveliest women and strongest of braves.
Then I shall laugh, when my wrath is appeased, I shall dance on their graves.

Irrigation—

Rescue me, oh Redman, and no more shall children of the brave
Fear when Famine threatens, from her deadly menace I will save.

Loose my chains, oh Redman, and whate'er you wish for shall be true.
Food shall be in plenty, rich shall be the goods I give to you.

COWBOY ERA.

From out the great Northwest does progress call
For hardy men and strong. Across the plains.
In saddle or in prairie schooner trains,
Through breaches in the Rocky mountain wall
They come, and down rough paths that would appall
Less sturdy folk. To such, whose line contains
None faint of heart, cries she who lies in chains,
But on deaf ears do her entreaties fall
And they pass on, save cowboys with their herds,
Who heed her not. At last some hear her words
And try to break her bonds with some success.
But even thus, does she their efforts bless
With such reward it frights her ancient foe—
For they foresee the time when they must go.

Irrigation—

Comes a host of people—
Skill and wisdom are their heritage.
Surely from their number
One shall loose me from the dust storm's rage.
List, I beg for freedom,
Promise ransom rich I will bestow.
Oh, they do not heed me,
On to other greener fields they go.
But this band of cowboys,
Maybe they will hear me as I call.
They are also heedless.
On deaf ears do my entreaties fall.

Chorus of the Cowboys—

He loves his life of danger,
To fear he is a stranger,
The cowboy with his spurs.
The snake with angry rattle
Or wild stampeding cattle
He greets whate'er occurs.
With "chaps" and wide sombrero
He rides where paths are narrow
Or where the valley's wide;
For man or beast who'd trifle
He bears a loaded rifle—
His sure aim is his pride.

Irrigation—

The cowboys did not hear me.
Maybe these blue-coated soldiers will,
As before the blockhouse
On the sand and 'mid the dust they drill.
Vain is my entreaty.
I shall have to wait for other aid,
So there's none to hear me?
One who of the dust is not afraid?

Pioneer—

Methought I heard one calling;
Demons, stand ye back; our way we force
Through your sneering numbers.
We have heard a cry and we would know its source.
Ah, it is a lovely maiden,
We would strive to succor your distress.
Tell us how to free you,
That our effort shall receive success.

Irrigation—

All you do that injures
Or impedes the power of my foe
Serves to loose my fetters.
Chain the river's waters.
There shall grow
Everywhere you pour them
Fairest flowers and what men may need
Of old earth's best products.
This small valley many lands may feed.

Chorus of Grains and Grasses—

Oft in the springtime we greeted the sky
But when the sun of summertime came
Died with the violets growing nearby,
Every year the same.
Now at the bidding of her who lies bound
Life giving streams from the rivers they bring.
Gladly again do we spring from the ground,
Joyfully do we sing.
Green are the fields where the grasses are growing
Golden the grain in the autumn winds blowing,
Ah, let us dance in the riotous breeze.
The dust storm may rage as its future it sees.
She shall be free and our sisters shall play—
All the broad valley burst into song—
Irrigation's chains at her feet shall they lay
She shall be free ere long.

Song of the Demons—

Our hold upon our ancient realm shall vanish
Unless we fight;
These impudent invaders we must banish
Or lose our might
We'll laugh and jeer at all their skilled endeavor
To till the soil.
We'll rage and rave until success can never
Reward their toil.

(Refrain.)

Listen, listen, we shall never go
Ha ha, ha ha, oh, laugh ha ha
We shall louder blow
Ha ha, ha ha, oh laugh, ha ha

COMING OF THE RAILROAD.

Again the angry demons are afraid
And try their hated captive to conceal,
For such a wonder working path of steel
Along the riverside is being laid
That men by hundreds rapidly invade
The cowboy's own domain. At her appeal
Dig ditches from the streams and make a wheel
To pour the water on the earth. Such aid
Has freed her arms, her body moves with grace,
And, tho her feet are fettered still, the place
Has been transformed from desert waste of sand
By irrigation to a "Promised Land."
In all the fields the grains and grasses play
And merrily dance orchard blossoms gay.

Irrigation—

When the pioneers came
They never hoped to see their homes again.
Letters came but seldom,
Only by a long hard journey then,
But these newer settlers
Are near neighbors to their distant friends,
They have brought the railway,
And their very thoughts the wire sends.
Listen to me, oh ye people,
As your homes and villages you build,
All these noisy demons
With their clamor shall be stilled
If you will but heed me.

Full the river is with water pure,
Build a wheel to pour it
On the soil, the harvest shall be sure.
Or from out the sources
Of the stream let flumes and trenches lead,
And your fields shall furnish
Wealth for you and all the valley feed.
Where one blade of grass grows
Many shall spring up and ears of wheat
Yield a rich abundance;
Orchard trees lay treasure at your feet.

Song of the Waterwheel—

Oh, waterwheel, why do you laugh as you sing?
Because to the dry thirsty soil do I bring
A drink for the grasses and gold fields of grain.
I laugh at the cloudland withholding the rain.
The wild wind may bluster, the dust storm may blow,
But spite of the ravings the green things shall grow—
The sun in the heavens may angrily burn
But orchards shall flourish while laughing I turn.
The Yakima flowing away to the sea
Gives gladly its waters, rejoice now with me.
Oh bright little blossoms, the Valley is gay,
Oh dance, little grasses, and sing all the day.

Song of Grains and Grasses—

Where there was one blade of corn there are two,
Many green blades where one grew before
Thousands of blossoms where once there were few
And there shall still be more.
Cottages stand where the Sagebrush was gray,
Gay in the gardens and midst the bright flowers
Sweet is the sound of the children at play
Laughing through happy hours.
Fragrant and dainty the blossoms are swaying
Joyous the call to the dance they're obeying,
Up from his nesting the meadow lark soars
And blissfully sings from the Heaven's blue doors,
To all the joy of the earth giving voice.
Grasses and children, blossoming trees,
Carol with him and as gayly rejoice
While the dread dust storm flees.

RECLAMATION ERA.

Now, Uncle Sam has heard the final plea
For help to drive the foe from where it fights
To hold its last retreat upon the heights.

He sends his daughter, Reclamation. She
Does bring a retinue from which must flee
All powers of the drought; the source it smites
Of all the strength which hindered those delights
Of Irrigation, who at last is free.
Again the blossoms 'dance, the grasses play,
The green of growing corn replaces gray
Of sagebrush, brown of barren soil; the trees
Invite the joyous birds, new industries
Call busy men from all the earth to live,
Where of the highest service they may give.

Irrigation—

Fair has grown the Valley
But upon the heights in strong retreat,
My old foe still mocks me
For my freedom is not quite complete.
Aid once more I summon
Beg for liberty so long deferred
Far my cry has carried
For in Washington have I been heard.
Uncle Sam is sending
Me his daughter, Reclamation fair.
Engineers, her vanguard
Come, the way before her to prepare.

Song of the Engineers—

At the ends of the earth,
Where brooks have their birth,
Or where rivers roll into the sea,
Where the mountains are high
Or the dark chasms lie,
Where nature, unconquered, is free,
A challenge is made,
He replies unafraid
And bridges the canyon's wide deep.
He chains the stream's source
Or alters its course
And tunnels the precipice steep.

Chorus—

The civil engineer, who brings the distance near,
Sure paths he makes, the strength he breaks
Of Nature's evil powers.
He digs through rocks and sands that oceans may join hands;
The forest he clears, the swamp disappears
And the desert blooms with flowers.

Irrigation, you grieve
But we shall achieve
What vainly the others would do,
Your call has been heard
And she has been stirred
Reclamation has sent us to you.
And every spot
Where gardens are not,
Into wonderful verdure shall burst,
For the snows we will take
And form you a lake
Whose waters shall quench the soil's thirst.

Irrigation—

See the foe is vanishing
I am free and they have met defeat
For my liberator
Comes, and Reclamation's self we greet.
Great the debt we owe you,
Reclamation, and the clear-eyed seers
Tell us that still greater
Obligation comes with future years.
Friends, behold the vision;
See you not the stately cities rise?
Beautiful their buildings
Broad their streets where busy traffic plies.
And the teeming thousands
Satisfy their needs and have to spare
Where amid the cactus
Scattered Indians found but scanty fare.

All Sing—

Hail Reclamation, all honor to thee.
Thankfully Irrigation bows low,
Thou hast delivered her and she is free,
Vanquished her ancient foe.
All the sad days of her bondage are o'er,
Graceful, before thee, she dances her joy.
Cactus and reveling demons no more
Terrify or annoy.
When the hot sun of summer is burning
And the steep hillsides to red brown are turning
Though all the windows of heaven may close,
And sluggishly slow the low river flows,
People shall still reap reward for their toil,
Riches unmeasured spring from our soil,

Never the source of the waters shall fail,
Hail, Reclamation, hail.

EPILOGUE.

Gracious Uncle Sam, thou didst bestow
A gift by which our agriculture crude
A science has become. True gratitude
Is shown by deeds—and thus the debt we owe
We would fulfill. For though the world may know
Our fame, unless our spirits be imbued
With loftier aim, we rank with savage rude
Who measures life by goods that he can show.
No, rather be this land of ours made known
By those who through unselfishness have shown
The truest use of wealth—which is to share
With others. Here let no oppression bear
Upon the weak—and let us not, engrossed
In Things, forget to value Life the most.

NOTE: *This pageant has been copyrighted.*

—W. D. L.

While these pages were in preparation, certain public announcements of great interest in regard to irrigation have appeared in the press of the state. These are worthy of preservation here and are accordingly incorporated as a final glance at this vital phase of the history of the Yakima Valley and the state.

"Kennewick Courier-Reporter," November 7, 1918:

The best piece of news that has come Kennewick's way for many a day is the announcement that Franklin K. Lane, Secretary of the Interior, has recommended an appropriation of \$250,000 for the Kennewick extension of the Sunnyside Canal.

While this amount is less than one-third of the sum required to complete the extension it means that the work is to be started and that other appropriations will be made to keep it under way. If there is no delay in getting the appropriation bill through Congress it is thought work can be started this winter and by year after next water for the irrigation of the Highlands will be available.

The extension is to be made from a point in the Sunnyside Canal opposite Chandler a few miles above Kiona where a siphon is to be constructed across the Yakima River. The extension will bring under irrigation about 40,000 acres of choice lands, including the lands at present under cultivation on the Highlands and all lands of a similar elevation down the valley as far as Hover.

In speaking of the proposed extension R. K. Tiffany, manager of the Yakima project, says:

"An appropriation of \$250,000 at this time would enable the Reclamation service to construct the main canal for a distance of twenty miles. This work could be done in a year and would allow sufficient time for conditions to readjust themselves and to release steel for the construction of the siphon across the Yakima River, which will take fully one year to construct. This siphon alone will cost about as much as the proposed appropriation, but by the time we would have the main line canal built, we probably would have another appropriation. It will take at least \$666,437 to construct the entire extension, which includes some concrete structures and ten miles of laterals. In submitting our budget for proposed work for 1918-20 we asked that amount for this extension alone. We could employ 300 men and 150 teams for the first six months of the main canal construction and then proceed with a crew of about 100 men and half that many teams.

"This extension means a great deal to the Kennewick section and to the city of Kennewick itself. It will put it on the map as one of the greatest producers in the Northwest. The season is longer in this district than elsewhere in the valley. It will make a wonderful alfalfa producer with an output capacity of four to five crops per season."

Another announcement of great interest follows:

"Walla Walla Bulletin," December 2, 1918:

Property owners in the western part of Walla Walla County and progressive community development enthusiasts all over eastern Washington are much interested in the reconstruction plan of Governor Ernest Lister, which would place nearly 3,000,000 acres of land under irrigation with water from the Pend Oreille River. All eastern Washington is aroused over the possibilities of this gigantic project which would mean much to this section of the state. He figures the cost at about \$250,000,000 and says the project would furnish work for many of the returned soldiers and sailors as well as make homes for 50,000 families.

WOULD ELIMINATE PROFITEERING

The governor's proposition includes the purchase of the lands by the state at prices ranging from \$1 to \$10 an acre, so that the entire project will be under state supervision and profiteering entirely eliminated. He then favors having the Federal Government take charge of the irrigation portion of the work and continue the supervision of that part of the development project.

This proposed irrigation plan covers large arid sections of Lincoln, Adams, Grant, a portion of Douglas, all of Franklin, and a section of Walla Walla and Whitman counties, and touches the southwestern portion of Spokane County.

CANAL FROM PEND OREILLE RIVER

It is a part of the mammoth scheme to start an irrigation canal at Albany Falls, Idaho, on the Pend Oreille River; have this pass through Newport and follow the Little Spokane River a short distance, pass near Deer Park, and follow the course of the Spokane River to a point northwest of Davenport in Lincoln County. A tunnel of eighteen miles would be one of the undertakings.

The canal would be at an elevation of 2,040 feet above sea level and the use

of the water would first start at an elevation of 1,800 feet, at a point southwest of Davenport. It is also considered that other sections of the country along the canal, northeast of Davenport, would be able to use water, thus increasing the productivity of these lands, as well as enriching the bigger section to the west.

GOVERNOR SEES GREAT POSSIBILITIES

"The land would produce everything now raised in the Yakima Valley," said Governor Lister at the Davenport Hotel yesterday. "It seems to me, however," he continued, "that its development ought to cover especially the production of alfalfa and live stock, including fat beef stock, sheep and hogs. Dairying has not come to the front on the east side of the mountains to the degree it should and this development would accommodate a large increase in the dairy line.

"I know of nothing that can be produced in a temperate climate that can not be grown here if the land is under irrigation, for the soil is unsurpassed.

WOULD DEVELOP SUGAR BEET INDUSTRY

"I also think it will develop a sugar beet district, the same as has been done in the Yakima Valley. Climatic conditions are excellent for the industry."

"The territory is tapped by four transcontinental railroads and the Columbia River, which is open to the sea. From a transportation standpoint I know of no district in the United States as fortunate as this.

"While I estimate the cost at \$250,000,000, basing it on \$100 an acre for 2,500,000 acres, I believe in fixing this figure at a high rather than a low rate.

"The time as to when the work would be completed is problematical, but after completing the canal to the first headlands, those lands could be placed on the market to home builders and colonization work continued as the canal is extended.

LEGISLATION IS REQUIRED

"There is certain legislation required, which would cause some delay, but if the state should decide to purchase the land, legislation could be passed at the coming session. In its purchase a bond issue would be required and it would probably not be possible to complete this in less than two years as it would have to be authorized by a vote of the people at a regular election.

"In the meantime there are many other lines in which development work can begin immediately and these ought to be taken up, whether governmental or private, so we can furnish work to our returning soldiers and those who have been engaged in war activities.

GROW PEACHES, PEARS, APPLES

"The lands proposed to be irrigated would be excellent for the growing of peaches, pears and apples, which are recognized as the leading fruit crops in the present irrigated districts. Excellent potatoes could be raised. A large acreage would be suitable for wheat with no probability of crop failures such as are caused by drouth.

"We are gradually obtaining more canneries, which are of importance in the development of the country, to take care of the fruit and vegetable products, and I consider that the sugar beet industry would increase to large proportions rapidly, thus bringing in more sugar factories.

PROSPECTS BETTER THAN EVER

"The prospects for agricultural development are probably better than ever before. If we accept the opportunities we have we will come out of this a greater state and a better people.

"There is plenty of this land that is just as good as any of that in the Yakima Valley, where the crop for last year was valued at \$30,000,000, yet today much of this eastern Washington land is practically valueless.

"It is my belief that there are plenty of opportunities for a man to earn a living if he cares to work for it. We can do no better work than that toward building up our state and encouraging the idea of thrift in our people.

WOULD ACCOMMODATE 50,000 FAMILIES

"At least 50,000 families could be accommodated on the lands mentioned in the project. However, I consider that a conservative figure, which allows fifty acres to each family, taking 2,500,000 acres as a basis. Many families on irrigated tracts have from twenty to forty acres. For stockraising purposes and wheat lands I consider that some may handle as much as eighty acres."

Yet another local extract denotes the progress of plans in the vital subject of irrigation:

"Walla Walla Bulletin," December 15, 1918:

SUMMERS AND JONES ARE WORKING FOR MORE IRRIGATION FORMER AIRS VIEWS ON SUBJECT AND LATTER WRITES WHAT HE IS NOW DOING AT WASHINGTON

Irrigation projects being one of the chief factors in the proposed "reconstruction" program, the subject has brought forth many ideas and propositions, several of which have devolved into inquiries as to what might be accomplished along this line by Congressman-elect Dr. John W. Summers.

About five weeks ago Doctor Summers went to Pasco and called a conference of business men there who were most interested in the subject of irrigation. Following that conference he visited the Five-Mile Rapids and made a personal investigation of that project. He was then called to the Pasco good roads meeting for another conference on irrigation, which was also attended by Governor Lister and Director Tiffany of the Yakima irrigation projects. As a result of these conferences and the information obtained from several other prominent reclamation authorities, Doctor Summers has issued the following statement as to his views on the subject:

"Persistency of the towns of the Yakima Valley in constantly pushing their irrigation plans has extended to Pasco and might well be emulated by Walla Walla and other communities.

"At different times during the war the powers that be announced that reclamation work in the Yakima Valley must cease during the war. Almost invariably public meetings were held and a united effort and usually a successful effort was made to show the national authorities that their reclamation work should be pushed even more speedily as a 'win the war,' 'food production' measure. Those communities are made up of the right sort of stick-to-it-never-say-quit mettle.

"They put up a united well planned campaign and usually succeeded. Confidence, determination, success characterize their efforts.

PASCO LEADS THE WAY

"Pasco has caught this spirit in her efforts to develop the Lower Snake River irrigation project at Five-Mile Rapids.

"Your readers may not know that the Commercial Club of Pasco about three years ago employed at an expense of about \$1,000, Mr. E. G. Hobson, a civil engineer, who had had thirty years' experience with the state of Massachusetts, the city of New York, and the United States Reclamation Service to report on this Five-Mile Rapids project. Mr. Hobson availed himself of the United States Reclamation report on the Palouse project, a report on the Pasco irrigation pumping project, the United States Geological Survey of the Snake River water flow, data furnished by the O. W. R. & N. Company and others.

"As a result of these investigations a forty-foot dam across the Snake River five miles above its mouth is proposed.

NAVIGATION AND IRRIGATION

"A navigable channel with locks would also be provided which would raise the low water level well over Five-Mile and Fish-Hook Rapids and would open the Snake for navigation as far as Lewiston, Idaho, every day in the year.

"Mr. Hobson's report was made for the Pasco Commercial Club and proposed to irrigate 62,500 acres in Franklin County adjacent to Pasco. However, his figures reveal that there would also be an ample water supply at all times to irrigate 60,000 acres in the west end of Walla Walla County.

WOULD COST SIX MILLIONS

"As figured in 1915 the total cost of dam, pumping plants, force mains, concrete laterals and navigation improvements would be approximately six million dollars, of which \$500,000 could be properly charged to navigation improvements and would not be charged against the land.

"An additional expenditure would also make possible the development and sale of \$150,000 of cheap electric power annually. This power could be transmitted to every town in southeastern Washington.

COULD IRRIGATE EUREKA FLAT

"If deemed advisable, this power could be used in putting water, during the Winter and Spring months, on a hundred thousand acres on Eureka Flat.

"This plan of making a double use of the water and the power generated would spread the cost of construction over a very large area and would lighten the burden for all.

"So far as I know, this double utility plan for the use of this water and power has not been considered, but it seems to me it is worthy of full investigation by our Commercial Club or by our Eureka Flat farmers.

"The success or failure of this entire project depends on whether or not a substantial rock bottom can be found on which to build the dam. All engineers whose opinion I have obtained believe the outcropping of basaltic rock at that point makes it practically certain that the foundation is ample for a forty-foot dam. However, no one can answer this question definitely until the government appropriation is obtained and the dam site has been thoroughly drilled.

SNAKE RIVER PROJECT HAS MANY ADVANTAGES

"It seems to me this project should appeal to Walla Walla and Franklin counties above all other projects because it makes irrigation of these lands a possibility within a few years' time; it makes possible a saving of 50 per cent. on our electric bills and gives us river transportation from Lewiston to Portland all the year round. At the risk of criticism from my railroad friends I am going to say all-the-year river transportation would increase the price of every bushel of wheat grown in the Inland Empire three cents a bushel and that it would do as much or more for every box of apples.

"The fact that transportation facilities for Oregon and Idaho would be greatly enhanced should make the Five-Mile Rapids project appeal also to the congressional delegation from these two states.

"The growing of alfalfa, dairying, berry and grape culture and probably most profitable of all the growing of sugar beets would be carried on extensively, and we could then look with confidence for one or more million dollar sugar beet factories in this territory. Our crop production would be increased six to ten million dollars annually.

"Mr. Tiffany, project manager of the reclamation service in the Yakima Valley, expects to spend a very large sum in that valley during 1919, and his plans call for the expenditure of \$30,000,000 during the next six years.

"The various Yakima projects, including the high line, have been fully investigated and should be pushed through to early completion. If our Snake River project is economically sound, as all preliminary reports indicate, it also should be pushed to the limit. Several thousand men would be employed on this project alone.

"The benefits accruing from this Snake River undertaking would be so general, and so widespread over southeast Washington that it would seem we might all join hands and work unitedly for this really worth-while project.

SUMMERS FAVORS OTHER PROJECTS ALSO

"I should not favor the Yakima Valley and the Snake River projects only. Priest Rapids, Quincy Flats, Horse Heaven and other projects should be inves-

tigated thoroughly and if found to be feasible and economically sound their development should be undertaken at once in order to safeguard our labor when ten million men are released from the army, from munition plants, ship yards and other war industries. The speedy development of these lands should be undertaken at this time in order that we may the sooner provide land settlement opportunities for our returned soldiers and other worthy settlers and thus contribute our full share to the food production, to the commerce, and in fact to the solution of the reconstruction problems of the world."

SENATOR JONES BACK OF IRRIGATION PLAN

"United States Senator Wesley L. Jones is urging the people to do their duty in the matter of irrigation and reclamation projects, thereby reversing the usual custom, which presents the public as importuning the legislator. In a letter to Robert Jahnke, president of the First National Bank of Pasco, the Senator says, in part:

My Dear Mr. Jahnke:

Referring further to your favor of November 15th, in regard to the reclamation of arid lands in our state, and especially concerning the lower Snake River project, I beg to say that I have conferred with Mr. Davis, director of the reclamation service, regarding the matter.

They have gone no further into the project than the preliminary reports made by Mr. Hobson and others. They have submitted estimates to Congress calling for \$100,000 for investigations in connection with regular and ordinary irrigation development and they also have submitted an estimate of a million dollars for investigations in the western states and elsewhere in connection with after-the-war development and, under this if they deem it wise, they can thoroughly investigate this project.

I shall do my best to secure ample funds for these investigations and when the appropriation is made I shall be glad to urge the careful consideration of this proposition by those having such investigations in charge.

I would suggest that your people get all the data possible into shape and a full statement of the reasons why this project should be investigated and undertaken so that the same may be submitted as soon as the appropriation is made, if not before.

I assure you it will be a pleasure to me to do all and everything in my power to have this brought to the attention of the proper authorities. Call on me whenever I can be of any possible assistance.

Very respectfully yours,

WESLEY L. JONES."

CHAPTER V

FOUNDING AND MUNICIPAL GROWTH OF NORTH YAKIMA

MOVING THE CITY—ABSTRACT OF N. P. R. R. LANDS FOR TOWNSITE OF NORTH YAKIMA—TRUSTEE PROPERTY, NORTH YAKIMA—PRESENT RESIDENTS WHO MOVED—A TOUGH PLACE AT FIRST—THE CITY CHARTER—POWERS OF THE CORPORATION—GOVERNMENT—ELECTION—THE MAYOR, HIS POWERS AND DUTIES—ORDINANCES—MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS—SOME STEPS IN MUNICIPAL LIFE—MANY PIONEER BUILDINGS LEFT AFTER TWENTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY—TO KEEP OPEN HOUSE—FIRST DRUG STORE—TWO FACTIONS—AN ACT TO REMOVE COUNTY SEAT FROM YAKIMA CITY TO NORTH YAKIMA—ADVERTISEMENTS FROM "HERALD"—"TO THE READING PUBLIC"—INVITATION PARTY—NORTH YAKIMA, ITS RAPID GROWTH AND ITS RESOURCES: FROM THE PORTLAND "OREGONIAN"

One of the preceding chapters has given in detail the story of settlement. The different centers, Moxee, Yakima City, Parker Bottom, Ahtanum, Selah, Naches, Wenas, Ellensburg and vicinity, a few isolated locations in the lower valley—had each a story of its own. It was evident, as it always is in the development of a new country, that certain points would by a sort of natural commercial selection come to be the location of the cities and towns. Usually any keen observer can almost infallibly discover the location of coming commercial centers. It is interesting to note that the fur traders, missionaries and first immigrants generally "sized up" the future well enough to establish themselves upon the locations destined to be the city sites.

Natural conditions are the predominating factors in drawing capital to invest and labor to seek employment and the construction arts to find a place to exercise their inventive powers, to one certain place more than another. Not often in history has a great city been created out of hand by imperial ukase, as in the case of St. Petersburg (Petrograd). Yet in founding cities there has almost always been some strong and, sometimes a determining, human equation.

To this and the resulting uncertainty, speculation (simply one of the many forms of gambling) owes its basis.

It moreover frequently happens that the geography of a given region offers a wide expanse in which natural conditions are essentially uniform. In such cases it will frequently occur that "booming," or special enterprise, or sometimes seemingly mere chance or luck will fix one immediate spot in preference to others with apparently equal or even greater advantages. The West had furnished almost countless examples of such strifes of locations. Fascinating his-



VIRGINIA COUNTY COURTHOUSE

tory might be composed, undertaking to exhibit the course of events by which New York rather than Philadelphia or Boston or Baltimore, became the great city of the eastern seaboard, or why Chicago, rather than St. Louis or Cincinnati, or Milwaukee, became the metropolis of the Middle West.

In some cases it is obvious at a glance that some given spot is predestined to be the foremost center of a given region. It is evident that San Francisco had to be the chief city of California. Any other result would have been abnormal. But it is obscure why Los Angeles should have become, by any natural condition, the second city and indeed in some respects the first. We must attribute it to the human equation. Nature made San Francisco. There could not help being a city there. Man made Los Angeles by voluntary determination.

Obviously a great city would grow at some point on tide water on the Columbia River, but just why the point should have been on the little Willamette instead of on the broad flood of the Columbia, at Astoria or Rainier or St. Helens, baffles commercial philosophy and throws us back upon the human equation or mere chance.

In like manner a great world center was predestined on Puget Sound, but why it should have settled on the rough shores of Elliott Bay in preference to the far smoother surface ten miles north, or the seemingly more inviting harbors where Everett or Tacoma or Bellingham are now established, does not find a commercial or industrial reason and must be attributed to the human equation. Some man or group of men juggled with the normal logic of development, and Seattle became the product. There was bound to be a big city somewhere in eastern Washington, but it is a little obscure yet, even to the people who built the beautiful metropolis at the falls of the Spokane, why the center should not have been either at the junction of the Snake and Clearwater or at the junction of the Snake and Columbia. Spokane was created out of hand, almost as if by imperial ukase, or rather by the voluntary determination of a group of wide-awake railroad and business men.

We find somewhat the same play of forces in the metropolis of the great valley whose story we are trying to tell in this volume.

It is quite clear even from the most superficial examination that there were bound to be four or five leading centers in the Yakima Valley. There must be one in the Kittitas, and it was nearly a necessity that Ellensburg be it.

There must be one somewhere near the mouth of the Yakima and it was pretty nearly a plain case of destiny that Kennewick fulfill that function.

There had to be at least two points in the central Valley, but here there was a wide field open to the human equation. A chief point evidently must be somewhere in the area where the chief tributaries, the Naches, the Ahtanum, the Toppenish, the Simcoe, descend from the mountains with their life-giving supplies for the broadened desert and join the main river. Quite possibly, if the reservation had not been established, the leading center would have been at the point near Mabton, where that beautiful lake-like expanse of the river, extending up and down a number of miles, would afford all sorts of aquatic attractions to the inhabitants of a city, and where the curiously carved slopes of Snipes' Mountain might have offered even more inducement to inventive and industrial energy than the "Nob Hill" of the present metropolis.

But it was not so to be. A series of events in which the human equation played a great part determined that the chief city should be north of Pothotecute, and still further that it should be at North Yakima instead of Yakima City.

MOVING THE CITY

Probably nothing has been talked about so much, first and last, in Yakima during the past thirty-three years as moving the city from the location on the farm of Joseph and Charles Schanno to the point known till the session of the legislature of 1917 as North Yakima. The "City," as the pioneers affectionately termed it, seemed to be a desirable location for the town. The first stores were established there. The first irrigation canals led there. The first hotel in the valley was there. The first churches and schools were there. The two locations, being but four miles apart, had essentially the same conditions, and hence the question of moving was purely one of local or personal advantage.

The undertaking of moving from the "Old Town" to North Yakima followed the advent of the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1884. The question of changing the location of the townsite became complicated with that of the forfeiture of the land grant by reason of failure to complete the railway within the specified time.

It was still further complicated with the general question of railroad politics, at that time exciting such tremendous interest through the country. Of these conditions we have spoken in preceding chapters.

Of the motives which led the railroad company, or men concerned with them, to make this radical change in what seemed the normal course of events, a writer can not make sweeping assertions. Human motives are very complicated, and we can not safely dogmatize in attributing one exclusive motive to any man. Judge Edward Whitson, one of the most honored of the builders, and one who began his career in Yakima City, is quoted in the History of Central Washington as maintaining that the action of the railroad company was guided by an upright and enlightened public policy. He asserted that there were good and sufficient reasons for establishment of a new town. "First," he is quoted as saying, "there were three or four townsites at Yakima City and numerous additions without uniformity; second, the townsite proprietors refused to give the railroad company the necessary grounds and other facilities, asking heavy damages; third, the old town had not convenient water and power supply; in short, the company recognized the immense natural resources of the territory, and desired for its metropolis a city with uniform streets, with shade trees, ditches, power, etc. It decided that conditions in the old town were against this comprehensive plan, hence that a new town was a necessity."

On the other hand some of the leading men of Yakima at this time believe that selfish greed and a thirst for dictatorial power inspired the policy of the company in using its whole force in uprooting one town and planting another. One of Yakima's best citizens, a man who was located in the old town and moved to the new, has told the author within a year that in his opinion there would be twice the population if the transfer had never been made. His view was that the action of the railroad company interrupted the normal course of

growth, planted the seeds of jealousy and ill-feeling, engendered suspicion in the minds of prospective new comers, and gave Yakima a bad name at home and abroad.

We probably must confess that in this whole matter of the relations of railroad managers to the people of the region which they serve (or which they compel to serve them) there is a good deal to be said on both sides—and let it go at that.

The first train on the Northern Pacific Railroad reached Yakima City on December 24, 1884. In the "Ellensburg Standard" of January 17, 1885, are extracts from a private letter from Yakima City to the effect that no work was in progress in the old town and but little in the new. The letter stated that New Yakima consisted of Littles and Scharer's two-story restaurant with a lean-to saloon; a small building adjoining; then Tucker and Cumming's livery stable, thirty by thirty, and then another saloon.

Adjoining the restaurant on the other side was Shull's boardinghouse tent with sixteen guests. Across the track were the company buildings—a small office and a very good restaurant. The letter further stated that the company had shipped a lot of lumber to New Yakima, said to be for depot purposes; that the side tracks at Union Gap and Old Yakima had been taken up and pretty much everything moved to the new town.

On February 4, 1885, a decisive step was taken. A plat of the new town was filed for record. It seems to have been on part of a desert entry belonging to Capt. W. D. Inverarity. In the belief that many of our readers would be interested in the original conveyances of land from the railroad company, we are incorporating here a copy of an abstract of title, for the use of which we are indebted to Mr. Fred Parker.

ABSTRACT OF NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD LANDS SET ASIDE FOR THE TOWNSITE
OF NORTH YAKIMA, WASHINGTON TERRITORY

The Northern Pacific Railroad Company hereby certifies that it is the owner of the following named parcels of land, to wit:

The east half of southeast quarter ($E\frac{1}{2}$ of $SE\frac{1}{4}$) of section thirteen (13) in township thirteen (13) north of range eighteen (18) and the southwest quarter of northwest quarter ($SW\frac{1}{4}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) the southwest quarter of northeast quarter ($SW\frac{1}{4}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) and the south half ($S\frac{1}{2}$) of section nineteen (19) township thirteen (13) north of range nineteen (19) and east of Willamette Meridian in Yakima County in Washington Territory; that it has caused portions of the same, together with portions of the east half of the northeast quarter ($E\frac{1}{2}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) the east half of southeast quarter ($E\frac{1}{2}$ of $SE\frac{1}{4}$) and southwest quarter of northeast quarter ($SW\frac{1}{4}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) of section twenty-four (24) in township thirteen (13) north of range eighteen (18) and the south half of the northwest quarter ($S\frac{1}{2}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) and southwest quarter ($SW\frac{1}{4}$) of section eighteen (18) and the north half of northwest quarter ($N\frac{1}{2}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) and all the southeast quarter of northwest quarter ($SE\frac{1}{4}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) of section nineteen (19) in township thirteen (13) north of range nineteen (19) all east of the Willamette Meridian, to be surveyed as the town of North Yakima and

the annexed plat thereof to be made and that the width of all streets, avenues and alleys thereon and the sizes of all lots and blocks are as shown on the annexed plat by figures indicating feet and decimals of a foot and that all the streets running parallel with the railroad are one hundred (100) feet wide except Selah street which is sixty (60) feet wide from West Pine Street to West A Street to West D Street, and excepting also Front Street which is sixty (60) feet wide, and Natches Avenue which is one hundred and forty (140) feet wide.

All other streets are eighty (80) feet wide, excepting Yakima Avenue, which is one hundred (100) feet wide. Alleys are all twenty (20) feet in width. All regular blocks are three hundred by four hundred (300 x 400) feet.

Blocks A, B and C are each one hundred and eighty by four hundred (180 x 400) feet.

Lots are 25 x 130 or 25 x 140 or 50 x 130 or 50 x 140 or 50 x 180 feet as indicated on the annexed plat.

In testimony whereof the said Northern Pacific Railroad Company has caused these presents to be signed by its president and its corporate seal to be hereto affixed attested by its secretary, the fourteenth day of January, A. D. 1885.

NORTHERN PACIFIC R. R. Co.

By Robert Harris, President.

Attest:

SAM P. WILKESON, Secretary.

State of New York, City and County of New York, ss:

Be it remembered that on the fourteenth of January, A. D., 1885, before me personally appeared Robert Harris, with whom I am personally acquainted and who is known to me to be the president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, the corporation that is described in, and that executed the foregoing instrument, and who being by me duly sworn, said that he knows the corporate seal of said company; that the seal affixed to the foregoing instrument as such is said corporate seal; that the same was affixed to the foregoing instrument by authority of the board of directors of said company, and he signed the said instrument by like authority. And the said Robert Harris at the same time acknowledge the foregoing instrument to be the act and deed of the said Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and that the said company executed the same freely and voluntarily for the uses and purposes therein expressed.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and official seal at my office in the city of New York the day and year last aforesaid.

L. R. KIDDER,

Commissioner of Deeds in New York
for Territory of Washington.

[SEAL]

I, Paul Schulze, of Portland, Oregon, trustee, hereby certify that I am the owner in trust of the following-named parcels of land, towit:

The ($E\frac{1}{2}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) east half of the northeast quarter, the east half of southeast quarter ($E\frac{1}{2}$ $SE\frac{1}{4}$) and southwest quarter of northeast quarter



MILLER BUILDING, YAKIMA



CORNER OF SECOND STREET AND YAKIMA AVENUE YAKIMA IN 1896,
SHOWING PRESENT LOCATION OF MILLER BUILDING

(SW $\frac{1}{4}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$) of section twenty-four (24) of township thirteen (13), north of range eighteen (18), and the south half of the northwest quarter (S $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$) and southwest quarter (SW $\frac{1}{4}$) of section eighteen (18), and the north half of northwest quarter (N $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$), and southeast quarter of northwest quarter (SE $\frac{1}{4}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$) of section nineteen (19), township thirteen (13), north of range nineteen (19), all east of the Willamette Meridian, in Yakima County, Washington Territory; and that I have caused portions of the same, together with the parcels of land specified in the foregoing certificate, to be surveyed as the town of North Yakima, and the annexed plat thereof to be made, and that the widths of all streets, avenues and alleys thereon, and the sizes of all lots and blocks are as shown on the annexed plat by figures indicating feet and decimals of a foot; and as stated in the foregoing of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 31st day of January, A. D., 1885.

PAUL SCHULZE,
Trustee.

[SEAL]

Witnesses:

GEORGE P. EATON, JOHN G. RUSK.

State of Oregon, County of Multnomah, ss:

Be it remembered, that on this 31st day of January, A. D., 1885, before me personally appeared Paul Schulze, trustee, to me personally known, and known to me to be the person who executed the foregoing instrument; and he acknowledged that he executed the same freely and voluntarily for the uses and purposes therein set forth.

R. W. MITCHELL,
Commissioner of Deeds in Oregon
for Washington Territory.

[SEAL]

Filed for record February 4th, 1885, and recorded February 29th, 1885.

KATE W. FEURBACH,
County Auditor.

TRUSTEE PROPERTY, NORTH YAKIMA, WASHINGTON—RATIFICATION OF TRUSTEE
ACTS

Northern Pacific Railway Company.

Know All Men by These Presents:—That whereas, by certain indentures, in the nature of deeds of trust, there was conveyed to Paul Schulze, city of Portland, county of Multnomah and state of Oregon, as trustee, his assigns and successors, certain real estate situate in the county of Yakima and state of Washington, said indentures and real estate being more particularly described as follows:

FIRST. A Deed of Trust dated December 16, 1884, and recorded on December 16, 1884, and recorded on December 18, 1884, in Book "D" of Deed Records, page 10, in the office of the auditor of said county of Yakima, by

Edward Whitson to Paul Schulze as trustee, aforesaid, conveying the south half of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter ($S\frac{1}{2}$ of $SW\frac{1}{4}$ of $SW\frac{1}{4}$) of section eighteen (18), and the north half of the northwest quarter ($N\frac{1}{2}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) of section nineteen (19) both in township (13), north of range nineteen (19) east of the Willamette principal meridian, containing one hundred (100) acres, more or less, according to Government survey.

SECOND. A Deed of Trust dated December 13, 1884, and recorded February 11, 1885, in Book "D" of Deed Records, page 57, in the office of the auditor for said Yakima County by Walter J. Reed and Barbara A. Reed, his wife, to said Schulze as trustee, aforesaid, conveying the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter ($NE\frac{1}{4}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) of section twenty-four (24) in township thirteen (13), north of range eighteen (18) east Willamette meridian, containing forty (40) acres, more or less, according to Government survey.

THIRD. A Deed of Trust dated December 31, 1884, and recorded January 2, 1885, in Book "D" of Deed Records, page 31, in the office of the auditor for said Yakima County, by L. A. Navarre and E. E. Navarre, his wife, to said Schulze, as trustee, aforesaid, conveying the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter ($NW\frac{1}{4}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) and the north half of the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter ($N\frac{1}{2}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) of section thirty (30), in township thirteen (13), north of range nineteen (19), east Willamette meridian, containing sixty (60) acres more or less, according to Government survey.

FOURTH. A Deed of Trust, dated December 17, 1884, and recorded December 20, 1884, in Book "D" of Deed Records, page 21, in the office of the auditor for said Yakima County, by Rosalind H. M. Inverarity and William D. Inverarity, her husband, to said Schulze as trustee aforesaid, conveying the north half of the southwest quarter ($N\frac{1}{2}$ of $SW\frac{1}{4}$) and the west half of the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter ($W\frac{1}{2}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$ of $SE\frac{1}{4}$) of section eighteen (18), the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter ($SE\frac{1}{4}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) of section nineteen (19), and the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter ($NE\frac{1}{4}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$) of section thirty (30), all in township thirteen (13), north of range nineteen (19) east Willamette meridian, containing one hundred and seventy-seven and 50-100 (177.50) acres, more or less, according to Government survey.

FIFTH. A Deed of Trust dated December 17, 1884, and recorded December 20, 1884, in Book "D" of Deed Records, page 16, in the office of the auditor for said Yakima County by William D. Inverarity and Rosalind H. M. Inverarity, his wife, to said Paul Schultze, as trustee aforesaid, conveying the south half of the northeast quarter ($S\frac{1}{2}$ of $NE\frac{1}{4}$), the north half of the northwest quarter ($N\frac{1}{2}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter ($SE\frac{1}{4}$ of $NW\frac{1}{4}$) and the east half of the southeast quarter ($E\frac{1}{2}$ of $SE\frac{1}{4}$) of section twenty-four (24) in township thirteen (13) north of range eighteen (18) east of Willamette meridian, containing two hundred and eighty (280) acres, more or less, according to Government survey; and each of said five (5) Deeds of Trust containing the following terms and conditions, towit:

That whenever said Paul Schulze shall receive satisfactory assurances from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company of its intention to construct its

railroad through and over said section nineteen (19), in township thirteen (13) north of range eighteen (18), east of the Willamette meridian, and to establish a station on said section, he shall lay out and plat into lots and blocks such portions of said premises, and in such manner as shall be approved by the land commissioner of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and he shall convey by good and sufficient deed or deeds one-half of the land so platted to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company or to such person or corporation as the land commissioner of said railroad company shall direct, and the remaining one-half of such lots to the respective grantors, and in such case any portions of said lands are not platted in lots and blocks, a division thereof shall be made by said Schultze, and said trustee shall convey by good and sufficient deed or deeds, one-half of said lands to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, or to such persons or corporation as the land commissioner of said company may designate, and the remaining one-half of all such tracts of unplatted lands to the respective grantors.

And whereas, All of the conditions of said trust imposed upon the grantee hereunder, were in due course fully executed and performed by the said Paul Schulze, as trustee, and the respective grantors aforesaid have heretofore duly acknowledged the full execution and performance thereof, by said Schulze as far as to them related.

And Whereas, One Thomas Cooper, of Tacoma, Pierce County, and state Northern Pacific Railroad Company, or of the receivers of said company from the date or dates that aforesaid real estate was conveyed to him continuously until his death, which occurred in the month of April, 1895.

And Whereas, One Thomas Cooper, of Tacoma, Pierce County, and state of Washington, after the demise of said Paul Schulze did become his successor in office as the land agent of the receiver, or receivers, of said company, with the title of western land agent.

And Whereas, Thomas Cooper, after his appointment as said western land agent, by order and decree entered on the 11th day of November, A. D., 1895, in the Superior Court of the state of Washington, in and for Yakima County, upon the petition of Andrew F. Burleigh, as receiver of the said Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and a certified copy of said order and decree being filed for record in the office of the auditor for said county on the 21st day of November, 1895, and recorded in Volume "U" of Deed Records, page 30, was duly appointed as trustee, and legal successor of said Paul Schulze, deceased, trustee, and was duly vested with the same rights and all of the powers as to making conveyances of any and all of said lands as were vested in said Paul Schulze, trustee, in and by said indentures and conveyances and not exercised by said Schulze prior to the time of his death.

And Whereas, the said Thomas Cooper, after his appointment as the legal successor of said Paul Schulze, trustee, and said Paul Schulze after the conveyance to him of said real estate from time to time up to the date of his death aforesaid, had made and executed and did make and execute, as such trustee, respectively, certain indentures thereby conveying to a number of different individuals or concerns, respectively, certain portions of the lands described in

said deeds of trust, either as broad acres or in lots and blocks, of the plat of the town of North Yakima.

And Whereas, any and all conveyances made by said Paul Schulze, as such trustee, and by said Thomas Cooper, as such trustee, of any portion or portions of the said real estate were made under and by virtue of the direction or directions of the land commissioner, for the time being, of the said Northern Pacific Railroad Company, or of its receiver or receivers, and said conveyances were made with the knowledge, consent, acquiescence and approval of the land commissioner aforesaid

And Whereas, no formal instrument has been placed of record in the auditor's office, for said county of Yakima, showing the approval and acquiescence by the land commissioner aforesaid, of the conveyances made by said trustees, as aforesaid.

And Whereas, by certain deed dated the 18th day of August, 1896, and recorded in the office of the auditor for said county of Yakima, Alfred L. Cary, as special master, did convey to the Northern Pacific Railway Company, a corporation, duly incorporated under the laws of the state of Wisconsin, all of the right, title and interest of the said Northern Pacific Railroad Company, in and to aforesaid real estate and also certain deeds were recorded in the office of the auditor for said county of Yakima, having for their object the conveyance of all property of said Northern Pacific Railroad Company to said Northern Pacific Railway Company.

Now Therefore, This Indenture Witnesseth, That in consideration of the premises the said Northern Pacific Railway Company, a corporation duly incorporated under the laws of the state of Wisconsin, as the legal successor and present owner of all the right and title, both legal and equitable, heretofore vested in Paul Schulze as trustee, and Thomas Cooper, as trustee, and the said Northern Pacific Railroad Company, which was acquired by virtue of the aforesaid conveyances to Paul Schulze, as trustee, does hereby ratify, approve and confirm the making of each and all of said conveyances of said premises, or any portion or portions thereof, by the said Paul Schulz as such trustee, and the said Thomas Cooper as such trustee.

In Witness Whereof. The said Northern Pacific Railway Company has caused these presents to be sealed with its corporate seal and signed by its president, on this the twelfth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight.

NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY.

C. S. MELLEN, President.

Attest:

W. H. GIMMELL, Assistant Secretary.

[CORPORATE SEAL]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

RICHARD B. JONES.

HARRY A. FABIAN.

(I. R. S. 10 cts.)

State of Minnesota, County of Ramsey, ss:

On this thirteenth day of October, 1898, before me personally appeared C. S. Mellen, to me personally known, who being by me duly sworn, did say that he is the president of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, the corporation, which executed the foregoing instrument, and that the seal affixed to said instrument is the corporate seal of said corporation, and that said instrument was signed and sealed in behalf of said corporation by authority of its board of directors, and said C. S. Mellen acknowledged said instrument to be free act and deed of said corporation.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal at my office in the city of St. Paul, the day and year last aforesaid.

P. W. CORBETT,

Notary Public, Ramsey County, Minnesota.

A. B. FLINT, County Auditor.

[N. P. SEAL]

Deeds on page 616.

It appears from the history derived from several prominent citizens of Yakima of the present date who were of the immigrants from Yakima City to North Yakima thirty-three years ago, that the chief agents in planning and executing the removal were Robert Harris, president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, Paul Schulze, manager of the land system of the company, and Martin Van Buren Stacy. It is a curious fact that of the three men who engineered the founding of North Yakima one (Mr. Stacy) died in an insane asylum, and another, Mr. Schulze, died by his own hand.

But during the first years of their activity in the "New Town" they pushed matters with great energy and rapidity. H. K. Owens, of Seattle was employed as an engineer to lay out the new town. This work was accomplished in 1885. A ditch was constructed to convey water from the river to the streets of the city. Whatever may have been true of Mr. Schulze morally, he had an artistic eye and a clear conception of how a town should be built. The new Yakima was laid out somewhat on the general plan of Mr. Schulze's native Baden-Baden. Naches Avenue, now regarded by tourists as one in the front rank of residence streets in American cities, was laid out after the pattern of the Unter den Linden in that beautiful German city.

But founding of the New Town was one thing. Moving the Old Town was another. The railroad company offered lots to all who would move. That seemed a fair proposal, but with characteristic pioneer spunk the old town people—many of them—repudiated that indirect manner of bribing them to throw up their hands. Judge R. B. Milroy, who was there at the time, describes to us something of the excited meetings and discussions which occurred. He speaks particularly of one public meeting addressed by Mr. P. J. Flint and others, at which the war sentiment was at fever heat. But following this was another meeting somewhat milder, at which the proposal was adopted that a committee of three men go to New York to lay the whole matter before the directors of the railroad company. J. B. Reavis, J. M. Adams and A. B. Weed

were appointed on this commission, and they seem to have executed it with success. At any rate they induced the company to meet the expense of moving such residents of the old town as were willing to accept the former offer of a lot in the new town in lieu of their former holdings in the old. This offer on the part of the company seems as liberal as any could be, if they were going to move at all. The process of moving went on rapidly during the Summer and Fall of 1885. Very entertaining and sometimes amusing accounts are given by the old-timers of scenes on the four-mile highway while the process of moving was in progress. Business was carried on as usual while the buildings were on the move. A farmer wishing to buy something at a store would hitch his team to the latter end of a moving building, transact his business, come out with his purchases, load his wagon, while the team followed slowly along with the building. The Guiland Hotel, owned by David Guiland, was the first structure to take the journey. Much bitterness was felt that Mr. Guiland should have given up the fight and taken the journey. It is reported that some threats were made and that he deemed it wise to have a guard over his migratory property. Nevertheless his boarders took their regular meals en route in quiet. The First National Bank building went soon, and a regular procession followed.

As to the first buildings established in their new home, and as to the first ones erected in North Yakima, there does not seem to be perfect unanimity. It is said that Weed and Rowe started a building on the site of the present Yakima National Bank, soon after the filing of the town-plat and had it ready for use by April 1st. Allen and Chapman opened a drug store in the same month on the northwest corner of Yakima Avenue and Second Street. It is stated that Mr. C. E. McEwen was the first of all now living in Yakima to enter business in the new town. He had come to Yakima City in 1872. He was among the first to move to the new town and established a harness and saddle business in 1883 at the present location of the Dean dry goods store. There he remained until June 1, 1903, when he came to his present location. Among the other earliest business places established during that first year of North Yakima's existence may be named the following: Henry Ditter & Sons, T. G. V. Clark, Hymen Harris, McCrimmon, Needham and Masters, and G. W. Cary, general merchandise stores; Ward Brothers, grocery and shoe store; S. J. Lowe, hardware; Schisthl and Schorn, blacksmithing.

PRESENT RESIDENTS WHO MOVED

By the kind assistance of Mr. Fred Parker we are able to give here a list of those now living in Yakima who moved from the old town to the new.

Charles M. Adkins.
Frank Bartholet.
Mrs. Mary C. Bartholet
Irvin Bounds
P. A. Bounds.
Mrs. Lou Goodwin Butt
Mrs. Emily J. Chambers.

Mrs. Dora Churchill.
James R. Coe.
Joseph E. Ditter.
Henry Ditter.
Phil A. Ditter
Purdy J. Flint.
Mrs. Katie A. Gervais.



STORE OF T. J. V. CLARK ON FRONT STREET, YAKIMA, IN 1887

Wesley F. Jones.
John A. Leach.
S. J. Lowe.
Mrs. Emma P. Mabry.
Elisha McDaniel.
C. E. McEwen.
R. B. Milroy.
Fred Parker.
A. J. Pratt.

A. B. Weed.
Mrs. Meta Redfield.
Richard Strobach
Martin Schisthl
Michael Schorn and wife.
Frank B. Shardlow.
Jennie P. Shardlow.
Mrs. Mary E. Stephenson.

In 1885 North Yakima was made the terminus of the railroad. Trains did not stop at the old town. This action was very unsatisfactory to the recalcitrant old residents who had refused to move, and litigation resulted.

The suit to compel the railroad to make stops at Yakima City finally went to the Supreme Court and in 1892 that august tribunal issued a decree granting an injunction to that effect.

The new town grew rapidly. It is estimated that by January 1, 1886, there were about 1,200 people in the place.

A TOUGH PLACE AT FIRST

The ragged, dusty Yakima of 1886 and onward for a few years was very different from the elegant and high-class metropolis of 1918. It was by no means a dry town. There were many consuming thirsts and the facilities of gratifying them were not limited either by law or usage. The roulette wheel was a prominent industry, and money changed hands with no very great regard to the moral law or court judgment. There was talk of a vigilance committee, such as had proved quite efficient in Walla Walla twenty years earlier. But as a result of a mass meeting a provisional government became established, for the financial support of which various citizens pledged various sums, the aim of which was to maintain law and order until such time as a legal government could be established. Col. H. D. Cock, one of the best known of the early comers, having been in the Yakima country during the period of Indian wars thirty years before, became the first marshal, and he proved very efficient, quelling the law-breakers with a strong hand and laying a foundation of good government which stood the raw young city in good stead. It is remembered by old-timers that Colonel Cock set out most of the trees on Naches Avenue and otherwise improved that well conceived avenue, making the necessary basis for what has become such an ornament to the modern Yakima.

THE CITY CHARTER

It having become clear to the citizens of the ambitious young town that there was sure to be a city, and also the railroad company having fostered the plat and plan which appear in the abstract in earlier pages, it was clear that the next important stage in growth would be a charter and a municipal government. Steps were taken to secure such an organization at a public meeting in the Fall of 1885.

As the outcome of the meeting a constitution was drafted by Edward Whitson and Judge Graves. This was granted by the Legislature of 1886. The bill providing it was passed on January 27th of that year. By it North Yakima was duly chartered as a city of the second class. Although that first charter has been superseded, it presents so much of permanent interest that we incorporate a considerable part of it into our story at this stage.

TO INCORPORATE THE CITY OF NORTH YAKIMA AND TO PARTICULARLY DEFINE THE POWERS THEREOF

CHAPTER I

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington:

SEC. 1. That the corporate limits of the city of North Yakima shall include the following legal subdivisions of land, to wit: All of section nineteen (19), township thirteen (13) north, range nineteen (19) east, save and except the east half of the northeast quarter of said section nineteen (19) and all of the southwest quarter and the south half of the northwest quarter of section eighteen (18), township thirteen (13) north, range nineteen (19) east, and all of the southeast quarter of section thirteen (13), township thirteen (13) north, range eighteen (18) east, and all of the east half of section twenty-four (24), township thirteen (13) north, range eighteen (18) east.

SEC. 2. The inhabitants within the city of North Yakima are hereby constituted and declared to be a municipal corporation by the name and style of the "City of North Yakima," and by that name shall have perpetual succession, and may sue or be sued, plead or be impleaded in all courts of justice, contract and be contracted with, and have and use a common seal and alter the same at pleasure.

CHAPTER II

POWERS OF THE CORPORATION

SEC. 3. The city of North Yakima has power to assess, levy and collect taxes for general municipal purposes, not to exceed one-half per centum upon all property, both real and personal within the city, which is by the law taxable for territorial and county purposes, and to levy and collect special taxes as hereinafter provided, but all taxes for general and special municipal purposes shall not exceed in any one year one per centum on the property assessed: Provided, however, That the above limitations shall not apply to local assessments in assessment districts.

SEC. 4. The city of North Yakima shall have power to make regulations for prevention of accidents by fire; to organize and establish fire departments and shall have control thereof, and ordain rules for government of same; to provide fire engines and other apparatus and a sufficient supply of water, and to levy and collect special taxes for these purposes, not to exceed in any year three-tenths of one per centum upon the taxable property within the city, and on petition of the owners of one-half of the ground included within any prescribed limits within the city, to prohibit the erection within such limits of any building, or any addition to any building, unless the outer walls thereof be made

of brick and mortar and iron, or stone and mortar, and to provide for the removal of any building, or any addition erected contrary to such prohibition.

SEC. 5. The city of North Yakima may regulate and provide as to the manner in which all lands and additions to the city shall be subdivided into lots, blocks, streets and alleys and the width, distance apart and direction of each street and alley and the manner in which a plat shall be made thereof, and where filed and the kind of monuments in all parts of the city, and place and manner of erection and maintenance thereof, to prevent mistakes and confusion of boundaries, and may cause an official map of said city to be made and kept for public inspection, which plat, certified by the city surveyor, shall be prima facie evidence that the lines as they thereon appear are correct, and all surveys made by the city surveyor whatever at the instance and expense of the city or private parties, shall be official surveys, and a minute thereof shall be kept by the city surveyor as a part of his official record, and shall be prima facie evidence of their own correctness, and the city has power to enforce this by ordinance and to compel the establishment and maintenance of such monument, and to fine or imprison, or both, for a violation thereof, and when the boundary or existence of any public street, alley, easement or square is in doubt and the land claimed by a private party, the city may file a bill in equity to determine the right thereto.

SEC. 6. The city of North Yakima has power to purchase or condemn and enter upon and take any lands within or without its territorial limits for public squares, streets, parks, commons, cemeteries, hospital grounds, or to be used for work-houses or houses of correction, or any other proper and legitimate municipal purpose, and to inclose, ornament and improve the same, and to erect necessary public buildings thereon, and for these purposes may levy and collect special taxes, not exceeding one-fifth of one per cent. in any one year. The city shall have entire control of such buildings, and all lands purchased or condemned under the provisions of this section, and of all streets, highways, squares, and other public grounds within its limits, established or appropriated to public use by authority of law, or which have been or may hereafter be dedicated to public use by any person or persons, and has power to regulate and improve the same, and in case such lands are deemed unsuitable or insufficient for the purposes intended, to dispose of and convey the same; and conveyances of such property, executed in the manner that may be prescribed by ordinance, shall be held to extinguish all rights and claims of said city or the public existing prior to such conveyance, but when such lands are so disposed of and conveyed, enough thereof shall be reserved for streets to accommodate adjoining property owners.

SEC. 7. The city of North Yakima has power to provide for the lighting of the streets and furnishing the city with lights, and for the erection or construction of such works as may be necessary and convenient therefor, and has power to levy and collect for these objects a special tax, not exceeding one-fifth of one per centum per annum, upon the taxable property within the limits of the city, for the benefit of such lights.

SEC. 8. The city of North Yakima shall have power to provide for clearing, opening, vacating, graveling, improving and repairing of streets, highways

and alleys, to gutter the same and to construct and repair sidewalks and build bridges, and for the prevention and removal of all obstruction therefrom, or from any cross or sidewalks, also to regulate cellarways, and cellar lights, or sidewalks within the city, and to provide for clearing the streets, and establishing the grade thereof; also for constructing sewers and cleaning and repairing the same, and have power to assess, levy and collect each year a road poll tax of not less than two nor more than six dollars on every male inhabitant of the city between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years, except actual and exempt members of the fire department, and persons that are a public charge, also a special tax on property of not less than two, nor more than six mills on every dollar's worth of property within the city, which taxes shall be expended for the purposes specified in this section, and there shall not be levied or collected by the county of Yakima or the officers thereof, any road tax or road poll tax upon the property or inhabitants within said city.

SEC. 9. The city of North Yakima shall have power to cause any person to keep his property or the property he occupies or controls, and the adjacent streets and alleys, clean and free from anything dangerous to health, or offensive to the sense, or dangerous to travelers, and to keep said streets and alleys free from inflammable material, and to cause owners of public halls and other buildings to provide suitable means of exit, to abate all nuisances and provide for the public safety.

SEC. 10. The city of North Yakima is hereby authorized to grant the right to use the streets of said city for the purposes of laying gas and other pipes intended to furnish the inhabitants of said city with light or water to any person or association of persons for a term not exceeding twenty-five years, and to authorize or forbid the location and laying down of tracks for railways and street railways, telegraph or telephone appliances on all streets, alleys and public places, but no railway track can thus be located and laid down until after the injury to streets, alleys and to property abutting upon the street, alley or public place upon which such track is proposed to be located and laid down, has been ascertained and compensated in the manner provided for compensation of injuries arising from re-grade of streets in section 99 of this act.

SEC. 11. The city of North Yakima shall have power to erect and maintain water-works within or without the city limits or to authorize the erection of the same for the purpose of furnishing the city or the inhabitants thereof with a sufficient supply of water, and for the purpose of maintaining and protecting the same from injury and the water from pollution its jurisdiction shall extend over the territory occupied by such works and all reservoirs, streams, springs, trenches, pipes and drains used in and necessary for the construction, maintenance and operation of the same, and over the stream or source from which the water is taken for five miles above the point from which it is taken, and to enact all ordinances and regulations necessary to carry the power herein conferred into effect, but no water-works shall be erected by the city until a majority of the voters, who shall be those only who are freeholders in the city or pay a property tax therein on not less than five hundred dollars' worth of property, shall at a general or special election vote for the same. Such proposition shall be formulated and submitted not less than thirty days before election.

SEC. 12. Said city is hereby authorized and empowered to condemn and appropriate so much private property as shall be necessary for the construction and operation of such water-works, and shall have power to purchase or condemn water-works already erected or which may be erected, and may mortgage or hypothecate the same to secure to the persons from whom the same may be purchased the payment of the purchase price thereof. Said city shall have power to regulate and sell the water thus brought therein and the moneys arising therefrom shall constitute a fund, to be used to defray the expenses of operating the same and to pay the purchase price thereof, and said city may levy and collect a special tax each year until the necessity therefor ceases to exist, not to exceed two-tenths of one per centum: Provided, however, No such tax shall be levied or collected until the question has been submitted, as provided in section eleven (11) of this act to electors as therein named and a majority thereof at any annual or special election shall favor the same.

SEC. 13. The city of North Yakima shall have power to provide for, and by ordinance adopt, such a system of sewerage as may be needed, but no moneys shall be expended for pipes, mains or laterals, to be used therefor, until the system proposed, and the cost thereof, has been ascertained and submitted for ratification or rejection to the qualified electors, as prescribed in section eleven of this act at an annual or special election, and the expenditure therefor be authorized by a majority of such voters: Provided, That this section shall not prohibit construction of sewers under chapter ten of this act.

SEC. 14. The city of North Yakima shall have the power to make regulations, to prevent the introduction and spread of contagious diseases in the city; to remove persons affected with such or other diseases therefrom to suitable hospitals provided by the city for that purpose, and to provide for their support during their sickness only, and provide that solvent persons and their estates shall pay for the expenses of keeping them in such hospital: Provided, however, That persons shall not be removed from their own home without their consent, but the city may quarantine any house wherein a contagious disease exists, or the whole city.

SEC. 15. The city of North Yakima shall have power to make regulations and pass ordinances preventing domestic and other animals from running at large within the city limits, and restrain, impound and forfeit such animals, and may sell the same when forfeited, and apply the proceeds as it deems expedient, and in the case of dogs may cause them to be destroyed or sold when they are found running at large without license, and also may impose a license tax on dogs within the city.

SEC. 16. The city of North Yakima shall have power to regulate, license and tax all carts, drays, wagons, carriages, coaches and omnibuses and other vehicles kept for hire, and to fix the rates thereof, to license, tax and regulate or prohibit the auctioneers, hawkers, peddlers, and pawnbrokers; to license, tax, regulate, prohibit and restrain drinking saloons and places where beer and other beverages are sold or disposed of in less quantities than one gallon. No license for the sale of liquors shall be issued for a less license than provided

by the general laws of the territory: Provided, however, That no license shall be required of apothecaries or druggists for the sale of wine, spirits, or malt liquors for medical purposes only, when prescribed by regular practicing physicians; to license, tax, or prohibit and regulate wash-houses, slaughter-houses, and abattoirs: Provided, That no tax shall be imposed, or license required for sale inside of said city of any of the natural products of the country, when sold by the producer, nor shall any regulation be adopted contravening any existing law of the territory.

SEC. 17. The city of North Yakima has power to establish and maintain a day and night police, which shall consist of the marshal and his deputies, and to regulate their number, pay and duties.

SEC. 18. The city of North Yakima shall have power to prohibit, regulate or restrain houses of ill-fame, or gambling houses and to authorize the destruction of gaming devices, opium and opium smoking devices, to prohibit and restrain and abate disorderly houses; to regulate the transportation and keeping of gunpowder and other combustibles, and to provide for magazines for the keeping thereof, and license and tax such keeping and punish any violation of such regulation by fine, imprisonment or forfeiture of the gunpowder or combustible kept or transported contrary to such regulations; to regulate the speed and manner in which animals or vehicles of all kinds, including locomotives or cars, shall be driven or allowed to run through the streets of the city; to prevent riots, assaults, assaults and batteries or affrays, noisy or disorderly assemblies within said city, and to prevent the maintenance of anything which is annoying, offensive or unhealthy, whatever its nature, and to prevent all other acts which are misdemeanors at common law or by the statutes of Washington Territory, and may punish violations of the provisions of this section as provided in section twenty-one.

SEC. 19. The city of North Yakima shall have power to regulate the burial of the dead, and to prevent any interments within the limits of the city, and cause any body interred contrary to such prohibition to be taken up and buried without the limits of the city, and have full jurisdiction over all cemeteries belonging to the city, whether within or without the city limits, and of the walks and ways leading from the city to such cemeteries, and power to regulate, improve and protect the same in all respects, and to punish, by fine and imprisonment, as provided in section twenty-one (21), any violation of ordinances in respect to the same.

SEC. 20. The city of North Yakima shall have power to establish and regulate markets; to provide for the measuring or weighing of hay, coal, wood or other articles.

SEC. 21. The city of North Yakima shall have power to adopt proper ordinances for the government of the city, and to carry into effect the powers given by this act, and to provide for the punishment of a violation of any ordinance of the city by a fine, not exceeding three hundred dollars and costs, or by imprisonment not exceeding thirty (30) days, or by both such fine and imprisonment, and in case of default of the payment of such fine and costs, shall have power to imprison not to exceed one day for every two dollars, and such fine



NORTH FIRST STREET, YAKIMA, TN 1885

Trees planted by Col. H. D. Crook

and costs may also be collected by execution against the property of the defendant, and when so collected shall be credited on the judgment, and any person, while imprisoned as aforesaid, shall be compelled to work during the time he is so imprisoned, at such hard labor as the marshal shall direct.

SEC. 22. The city of North Yakima shall have power to establish and regulate the fees and compensation of all its officers except when otherwise provided, and have such other powers and privileges, not here specifically enumerated, as are incident to municipal corporations.

SEC. 23. The city of North Yakima shall have power to acquire by purchase or otherwise water-ditches for irrigation, domestic or other purposes, and may acquire title to all ditches now constructed within the corporate limits of said city, and the same when so acquired are to be held forever by said city for the inhabitants of said city for their use for such purposes, said city to regulate and control the use thereof and said city may acquire by purchase or otherwise a sufficient quantity of water and convey the same in said ditches for any or all of such purposes.

SEC. 24. The city of North Yakima shall have power to make, erect and construct through its streets, alleys or highways, or through any of its public parks or grounds, water-ditches for irrigation and for domestic or other purposes, and shall have full control thereof, and said city may take, appropriate and use water for any or all such purposes and conduct the same through any ditches by it constructed, and may make such regulations by ordinance for the control of such ditches and the water therein and the use thereof by the inhabitants of said city as may be deemed proper.

SEC. 25. The city of North Yakima shall have power to cause to be planted upon the streets or public grounds of said city, shade or ornamental trees and to protect the same, and to impose by ordinance fines for destruction or injury thereof: Provided, Said city shall not expend more than five hundred dollars (\$500) for such purpose in any one year: And further provided, That the city council may by vote as upon an ordinance cause such expenditure to be made; all sums so expended to come from the general fund of the city.

SEC. 26. The city of North Yakima shall have power to regulate the manner of planting of trees upon the streets and have full control thereof, and may regulate planting of trees, the places and the kind of trees planted upon its streets, and may protect and control all trees now or hereafter planted upon its streets within its corporate limits, and for such purpose may pass ordinances providing for fine or imprisonment in amount as in section 21 of this act.

CHAPTER III

GOVERNMENT

SEC. 27. The powers and authority hereby given to the city of North Yakima by this act, shall be vested in a mayor and council, together with such other officers as are in this act mentioned, or may be created under its authority.

SEC. 28. The council shall consist of seven (7) members. They shall be elected for one year, and shall hold their offices until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 29. The mayor shall be elected for one year and shall hold office until his successor is elected and qualified.

SEC. 30. There shall be elected as hereinafter specified a justice of the peace, marshal, clerk, attorney, treasurer, street commissioner, sexton and such other officers as may become necessary for the due execution of the powers herein conferred. The officers enumerated in this section shall be elected by the council annually, at a meeting to be designated by them after the qualification of the members of the council. Such election shall be by ballot. The justice of the peace so selected shall be one of the justices of the peace duly elected under the laws of Washington Territory, in and for the precinct in which said city is located, and while acting in city matters may hold his office for that purpose anywhere within the city. Such justice of the peace shall have jurisdiction over all crimes defined by any ordinance of the city and of all other actions brought to enforce or recover any penalty, forfeiture declared or given by any such ordinance, and full power and authority to hear and determine all causes, civil or criminal, arising under such ordinance and to pronounce judgment in accordance therewith. All civil or criminal proceedings before such justice of the peace under and by authority of this act, shall be governed and regulated by the general laws of this territory relating to justices of the peace, and to their practice and jurisdiction, and shall be subject to review in the district court of the proper district by certiorari or appeal the same as in other cases. All officers elected by the council are subject to removal by that body at any time for cause deemed by them sufficient. The council may appoint any time a person to fill any one of the above named offices whenever the incumbent thereof is temporarily absent or sick or unable for any cause to act. Such appointment shall, however, cease whenever the disability is removed and in case the term of office of the city justice shall expire under territorial law, the council may at any time fill the vacancy. The salary of none of such officers shall be increased or diminished during the term for which they were elected or appointed.

CHAPTER IV

ELECTION

SEC. 31. There shall be a general election for mayor, and members of the council on the second Monday of May of every year, and until the first general election the following officers are hereby appointed to serve until their successors are elected and qualified, and with power to appoint temporarily all other necessary officers authorized by this act, to wit: Mayor, Edward Whitson; Councilmen, T. J. V. Clark, J. W. Shull, T. J. Redfield, David Guiland, A. B. Weed, O. Hinman and S. J. Lowe; and said mayor and councilmen may, upon ten days' notice by the mayor, hold their first meeting to organize said city government as provided herein.

CHAPTER VII

THE MAYOR—HIS POWERS AND DUTIES

SEC. 54. The mayor is the chief executive officer of the corporation; and shall have power to communicate with the council at any time concerning the

condition and state of affairs of the corporation, and recommend such measures as he may deem expedient and proper; has the power of veto and the power to pardon or commute any sentence for the violation of any ordinance. The mayor shall sign all warrants ordered drawn on the city treasury.

SEC. 55. The mayor shall approve all bonds or undertakings, official or those which may be required by ordinance, or by any contract entered into by the corporation with private individuals. He shall report the same to the council at the next regular meeting thereof, and if disapproved by that body the same shall be void.

SEC. 56. He shall perform such other duties and exercise such other authority as may be prescribed by this act, any city ordinance or any law of the United States or of this territory.

SEC. 57. Any ordinance which shall have passed the council shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the mayor for his approval. If he approves, he shall sign it; if not, he shall at the next regular meeting return it with his objections in writing to the council, who shall cause the same to be entered in the journal, and shall proceed to reconsider the same; if after such reconsideration five-sevenths of the members of the council shall agree to pass the same, it shall become the law.

SEC. 58. During any temporary absence of the mayor from the city, or if he be unable for any reason to act, the council shall elect one of their own members, who shall be the acting mayor and perform all the duties of such office, during such temporary absence or inability.

CHAPTER IX

ORDINANCES

SEC. 75. The style of every ordinance shall be "The City of North Yakima does ordain as follows." No ordinance shall contain more than one subject, which shall be clearly expressed in the title, and when only a section of an ordinance is repealed, the repealing ordinance shall specify particularly what section is to be repealed by repealing it, but when the whole ordinance is to be repealed, it shall be sufficient to name it by title and number.

SEC. 76. All ordinances shall, as soon as may be after their passage, be recorded in a book kept for that purpose, and be authenticated by the signature of the presiding officer and the clerk, and all those of a general or permanent character, and those imposing any fine, penalty or forfeiture, shall be published in a newspaper doing the city printing, and it shall be a sufficient defense to any suit or prosecution of such fine, penalty or forfeiture, to show that such publication was not made, and no such ordinance shall take effect and be in force until the expiration of five days after it has been published.

SEC. 77. All the courts of the Territory of Washington, holding terms in said city shall take judicial knowledge of the ordinances of said city, and after an ordinance has been passed six days, courts shall presume that the same has been duly published five days, unless the contrary be affirmatively established.

CHAPTER XII

MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

SEC. 93. The city of North Yakima is not bound by any contract, or in any way liable thereon, unless the same is authorized by a city ordinance and made in writing by order of the council, signed by the clerk or some other person on behalf of the city. But an ordinance may authorize any officer or agent of the city, naming him, to bind the city without a contract in writing for the payment of any sum of money not exceeding one hundred dollars.

SEC. 94. No money shall be drawn from the city treasury but in pursuance of an appropriation for that purpose, made by an ordinance; and an ordinance making an appropriation of money must not contain a provision upon any other subject: Provided always, That when a fund has been created to be expended for a certain purpose, the council may, from time to time, direct payments to be made therefrom for such purposes without ordinance.

SEC. 95. The fiscal year of the city shall commence on the first day of May and end on the last day of April of each year.

SEC. 96. In any action, suit or proceedings in any court, concerning any assessment of property or levy of taxes authorized by this act or the collection of any such tax, or proceeding consequent thereon, such assessment, levy, consequent proceeding and all proceedings connected therewith shall be presumed to be regular and duly taken until the contrary is shown; and when any proceeding, matter or thing is by this act committed or left to the discretion of the council, such discretion or judgment, when exercised, or declared, is final and cannot be reviewed or called in question elsewhere.

SEC. 97. The city council may divide the city into not less than three nor more than seven wards, and shall apportion the members of the city council to be elected in each, and provide places for holding elections in each and appoint officers for conducting the same.

SEC. 98. When the grade or boundaries of any street has been once legally established, such grade or boundary shall not be changed without indemnifying each person injured by such change, and the amount of compensation shall be determined as in other cases when private property is taken for the use of the city, and the city of North Yakima may exercise the right of eminent domain, to take any private property for any use of the city, embraced within any of the objects or purposes of this act.

SEC. 99. In all cases where private property is condemned or taken for public use, by authority of this act, the city shall pay a fair compensation therefor to the owners of such property, and when such owners and the city council are unable to agree as to the amount of such compensation, the same shall be assessed and determined in the manner provided by the general laws of this Territory, relating to the mode of proceeding to appropriate lands by private corporations.

SEC. 100. This act is hereby declared a public act.

SEC. 101. Whenever an addition to said city shall be platted and recorded in the office of the county auditor of Yakima County as required by law, then

and in that case the city of North Yakima shall have power by ordinance to include such addition within the corporate limits thereof: Provided always, That such addition is joined to the already established boundaries of said city.

SEC. 102. The limit of indebtedness of the city of North Yakima is hereby fixed at (\$10,000) ten thousand dollars.

SEC. 103. This act is to take effect from and after its passage and approval.

Approved January 27, 1886.

SOME STEPS IN MUNICIPAL LIFE

Out of the vast mass of history available in the files of the local press and in the memories of citizens, we shall try to give in the remainder of this chapter, a few of the leading steps. We have seen already the generous scale on which the city was laid out. Water was running in the canals on each side of the principal streets, a beginning of planting of shade trees was made, and by 1888 North Yakima was already beginning to forecast something of the beauty which now is her deserving portion.

An article taken from a local paper in 1910 gives a view of the buildings existing at that date which were put up in the year of the birth of the city twenty-five years before. We are sure that many readers will be glad to see this, and we incorporate it here.

MANY PIONEER BUILDINGS LEFT—THOUGH NORTH YAKIMA HAS NOW ATTAINED ITS TWENTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY—EARLY-DAY STRUCTURES SHOULD BE PLACARDED—RESIDENCE OF W. L. LEMON WAS ON THE GROUND BEFORE THIS CITY HAD AN EXISTENCE OR A PEOPLE

The famous First National Bank building which came up from old town twenty-five years ago, doing business all the way, still exists to take part in the celebration today. It has either gone up or down in the social scale, as one judges from a commercial or an artistic standpoint. It is doing present duty as the Ideal Theatre. It stood on the corner of Yakima and Second until 1888 when it was moved to make way for the present bank building.

The frame building squeezed in between more pretentious brick and stone structures, occupied by T. G. Redfield in the first block east on the avenue, is as much a pioneer as its occupant. The house between Fourth and Naches, occupied by C. M. Hauser, was the St. Elizabeth's Hospital of the early days. The old Guiland Hotel, which was one of the buildings to make the exodus, has disappeared and given place to the Mullins Building.

OLD CHURCHES

The old Presbyterian Church, now tacked on to the stone edifice which has replaced it, the old Christian Church, now the armory, and the old Catholic Church, latterly used as a boys' school and now being torn down that the Marquette College is completed, came up from old town.

The house now occupied by Postmaster W. L. Lemon is on the site of the Robert Beck homestead which covered a good part of the present North Yakima and was here before North Yakima existed. The kitchen and the servant's bedroom of the Lemon house comprised the original shack. Mr. Lemon says that he has heard Robert Beck tell that there used to be a sheep corral across the road from his place, where the herders would put their sheep for the night, coming in from the hills. The cookstove in the Beck shack was a hospitable one and the herders used to fry their bacon and boil their coffee there. Mr. Beck used to tell how the dogs would howl and yelp all night because the coyotes were trying to get at the sheep.

TO KEEP OPEN HOUSE

Mr. Lemon says that owing to the historical interest attaching to his home, he will keep open house, so that all who wish may see the old kitchen. Judge Edward Whitson lived in the place for some years.

It has been suggested that it would be a matter of interest, especially to the many newcomers here, if the people occupying the houses or buildings which came up from Old Town when North Yakima was started, placard them for the day so that all who run may recognize them as pioneer buildings.

The house directly back of the present Catholic Church is an old-timer. It used to belong to Mr. Chapell who moved up from old town one of the first grocery stores. A partnership in this store was bought by Mr. Cox, who came into North Yakima on the first train. At that time the road was built only to Ellensburg. Shortly after a switchback over the mountains was constructed and used until the construction of the Stampede Tunnel. The home of Mr. Cox at Third and B streets was moved up by George Cary. Other old houses are the Pleasant Bounds house, now occupied by Mrs. A. J. Shaw and family; the old Lilly house, back of the Hotel Guiland site, now fallen on evil days, the home of A. B. Pearson, which until a few years ago belonged to A. B. Weed; the home of Miss Lucy Nichols; the old Purdy Flint house two or three doors below the avenue, on Naches. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Strobach originally belonged to J. P. Mattoon, one of the pioneers.

George Donald, twenty-five years ago, instead of living in the handsomest house in the Yakima Valley, was residing in a portion of one of the Northern Pacific warehouses.

FIRST DRUG STORE

The first drug store in North Yakima belonged to a man named Bushnell. The first dry goods store was that of Ditter Brothers, formerly of Old Town. The first three-story brick block was the Syndicate Building, now the Republic office. The Lewis-Engel Building, formerly so long occupied by Lombard & Horsley, went up about the same time. The old postoffice used to be on the avenue, about where Lecky's store is now.

It is not to be understood that these houses could be located by streets in those early years for the streets of those days were mainly paths through the sage.

A long frame building which disappeared a few months ago when the Eagles put up their building was a double house occupied at one time by the families of A. B. Weed and W. L. Steinweg. Mr. Weed brought his hardware business, now the Yakima Hardware Company, up from old town. Mr. Steinweg was not a first settler. He did not arrive until 1886, when the town was a year old.

TWO FACTIONS

Even in those early days, there was an east and a west side faction. The east side was stronger, but the late Capt. C. M. Holton, the most aggressive west sider, had sufficient influence to get the Congregational Church, as well as a number of houses, on the other side of the tracks. Captain Holton, who founded the Republic, owned the present Congdon place, and the old Holton house is the one with a queer upper porch this side of the Congdon home, now occupied by the Baedker family.

The county seat was moved by the legislature in January, 1886. This act has permanent interest and is given here.

AN ACT

TO REMOVE THE COUNTY SEAT OF YAKIMA COUNTY FROM YAKIMA CITY TO NORTH YAKIMA

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington:

SEC. 1. That the county seat of Yakima County in Washington Territory, be and the same is hereby removed from Yakima City to North Yakima, in said county, and said county seat is hereby located at North Yakima.

SEC. 2. All the county officers of said county are hereby directed to remove to and hereafter held their offices at North Yakima.

SEC. 3. The county commissioners of said county shall cause to be removed from Yakima City to North Yakima the court house of said county, and may remove any other county buildings or property by them deemed of sufficient value.

SEC. 4. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 5. This act shall be in force and take effect from and after its passage and approval.

Approved January 9, 1886.

The courthouse was moved to the new town in 1887, and with its establishment it may be said that North Yakima had its full official station.

The contemporary newspapers and advertisements of any growing community are usually the best index of its development.

We find the first number of the "Yakima Herald," February 2, 1889, to contain a very interesting group of advertisements, and in its salutatory we find matter worthy of preservation in these pages.

ADVERTISEMENTS FROM "HERALD"
 THE YAKIMA HERALD
 REED & COE - - Proprietors

ISSUED EVERY THURSDAY

\$2.00 PER ANNUM, IN ADVANCE
 ADVERTISING RATES UPON APPLICATION
 E. M. REED, EDITOR AND BUSINESS MANAGER

* * * * *

* PROFESSIONAL CARDS *

* * * * *

W. H. White

H. J. Snively

U. S. ATTORNEY
 WHITE & SNIVELY,
 ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Will Practice in All Courts of the Territory.
 Office with County Treasurer, at the Court House

N. T. Caton
 Sprague

I. C. Parrish
 North Yakima

CATON & PARRISH
 ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Will Practice in All the Courts of the Territory.
 Office on First Street, Opposite the Court House, North Yakima, W. T.

JOHN G. BOYLE
 ATTORNEY AT LAW

Will Practice in All the Courts of the Territory.
 Office in First National Bank Building, North Yakima, W. T.

J. B. Reavis

A. Mires

C. B. Graves

REAVIS, MIRES & GRAVES
 ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Will Practice in All Courts of the Territory.
 Special Attention Given to All U. S. Land Office Business.
 Offices at North Yakima and Ellensburg, W. T.

Edward Whitson
 Fred Parker
 North Yakima

John B. Allen
 Walla Walla

ALLEN, WHITSON & PARKER
 ATTORNEYS AT LAW

Office in First National Bank Building, North Yakima, W. T.



NORTH FIRST STREET, YAKIMA, IN 1885, SHOWING FIRST POSTOFFICE AND LAW OFFICES OF
MILROY BROTHERS

DAVID ROSSER, M. D.

Having been in active practice for a number of years, now offers his services to the citizens of North Yakima and community. All calls answered promptly and he hopes by diligent attention to business to merit a liberal patronage. Office over C. B. Bushnell's drug store.

T. B. GUNN

PHYSICIAN AND SURGEON

Office in First National Bank, First Door Up Stairs

Refers to W. A. Cox and Eshelman Bros.; also, to any citizen of Memphis, Mo.

MISCELLANEOUS

J. M. STOUT

FORWARDING AND COMMISSION

The Handling of Yakima Produce for Puget Sound Markets a Specialty
Warehouse West of Railroad Track, No. 8, Block B, North Yakima, W. T.

FIRE WOOD AND DRAYING

I have a large quantity of excellent pine and fir cord wood and fir slab wood for sale cheap. I also run two drays and am prepared to do hauling at reasonable figures. Apply to

JOHN REED

North Yakima, W. T.

NORTH YAKIMA NURSERY

NORTH YAKIMA, W. T.

All Kinds of

FINE FRUIT TREES

At Moderate Prices.

SHADE TREES A SPECIALTY

E. R. LEAMING - - - PROP.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF NORTH YAKIMA

 Directors

J. R. Lewis	Wm. Ker	Chas. Carpenter
A. W. Engle	Edward Whitson	

CAPITAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$65,000
---------	---	---	---	---	---	---	----------

SURPLUS	-	-	-	-	-	-	15,000
---------	---	---	---	---	---	---	--------

J. R. LEWIS	EDWARD WHITSON
President	Vice-President

W. L. STEINWEG
Cashier

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS
BUYS AND SELLS EXCHANGE AT REASONABLE RATES
(27)

JOS. J. APPEL,
—Dealer in—
FINE WINES AND LIQUORS
The Best Brands of
IMPORTED AND DOMESTIC CIGARS
South Side Yakima Avenue

FIELD & MEYER
CITY MEAT MARKET
WHOLESALE AND RETAIL BUTCHERS AND PACKERS
North Yakima, Washington T.
Also Proprietors of the Washington Market, Seattle, Washington T.

TO THE READING PUBLIC.

The HERALD puts its initial issue of five thousand copies before the public. It will be sent broadcast over the country, and placed in every hotel and reading room in the Territory. A request is made that all individuals receiving this number, who desire its continuance as a weekly visitor, will please send in their names, accompanied by the subscription price of two dollars per year.

GREETING

THE "YAKIMA HERALD" MAKES ITS OBEISANCE TO THE PUBLIC

The HERALD has its being not from any special desire of its publishers to again enter the newspaper field; not from love of the unrelenting labor which is engendered by the publication of a live newspaper, even if it be a weekly, but on account of a hearty and generous call made by the Board of Trade, and by citizens outside of the board, who in their liberal pledges of business have made the undertaking an assured success financially, as we trust it will be in point of merit. There are already two papers published in this little city; but Yakima is a favored spot, and, with her growth and prosperity, the HERALD hopes to grow and prosper. Yakima is favored in geographical location; in unsurpassed climate; in water power sufficient for dozens of large factories; in soil capable of varied and extensive agricultural development; in wheat fields that are inexhaustible granaries; in fruit lands that have boundless capacity of production; in lands that will grow the best of hops, which are never troubled by those blights and pests which often destroy the hops of other countries; in vast ranges where tens of thousands of cattle, horses and sheep multiply and grow fat; in lands that yield large and excellent crops of tobacco, the choicest of vegetables, broom corn, sorghum, sweet potatoes, peanuts, and other products valuable for shipment abroad as well as home consumption. There are among the reasons which have induced the HERALD publishers to select this point. There is another leading reason, and that is the location of North Yakima with regard to railway

transportation facilities. It is on the main line of a great transcontinental railroad, and several other lines are projected or actually building this way. This transcontinental road gives Yakima an excellent market on the Sound for any or all of its produce; a market in the Cle-Elum country, with its wealth of metals and coals, but whose agricultural capacities can not afford supply to the local demand; a market to the east as far as Helena, to which point or intermediate points large shipments of fruits and vegetables are made during the year.

Are these not reasons enough, and they are but a few of them, to believe that North Yakima will be a point of much importance, and reasons sufficient to believe that there is an opening here for the *HERALD*? We think so; and, as a sequence, the *HERALD* is before you, asking for your good will and liberal support. The policy of the paper will be one of main devotion to Yakima and the territory at large. In politics it will be strictly independent. This outline is not extensive, but it is sufficient. It answers every purpose as well as had it been strung out a yard, for it will be maintained to the letter.

The *HERALD* does not wear all of the becoming plumage in which it expects soon to be decked; but its plant is new and capable of good work, and before long the rough edges will be taken off and it will move along in the even tenor of its way, with the smoothness of well oiled cogs, laboring faithfully for the interests of the growing city of North Yakima, the large and fertile county of Yakima, and the great state of Washington.

That the social side was not lacking appears from sundry announcements, one of which, having connected with it some well-known names of the present day, will awaken responsive echoes in the memories of some old-timers.

INVITATION PARTY

The *HERALD* has turned out this week invitation cards for a social party to be given at the Opera House, Thursday evening, February 7, 1889. The following committees have been selected:

Arrangements—W. J. Roaf, F. R. Reed, H. C. Humphrey, G. J. Gardiner, David Guiland and O. A. Fechter.

Reception—J. B. Hugsley, M. H. Ellis, E. M. Reed, Joe Bartholet, W. L. Steinweg and F. T. Parker.

Floor—Fred Rowe, W. H. Chapman, Wayne Field, W. J. Milroy, Edward Whitson and E. S. Robertson.

An excellent contemporary view of the North Yakima of the close of the decade of the eighties is given here.

NORTH YAKIMA

RAPID GROWTH AND GREAT RESOURCES OF THE JEWEL CITY OF CENTRAL
WASHINGTON

(From the *Portland Oregonian* of January 1, 1889.)

Evidence of what the Yakima Valley grows and sells—many advantages in town and country.

There are sixty-two business houses in the city of North Yakima, and all of them generally occupied by every known branch of commerce and trade—from two national banks, whose daily deposits average from \$8,000 to \$15,000 per day,—some days the deposits have reached \$60,000,—while the average deposit balance will equal \$150,000, also from the dealer in general merchandise down to the laundry. In the general sales for the past year, including lumber, coal and the products of two flouring mills, both of the latest improved roller process, also the sales of merchandise, the city of North Yakima, with its 2,000 to 2,200 inhabitants, has sold in 1888 about two and one-half million dollars. Probably as good an indication of the local business can be arrived at by the shipments of products from the Northern Pacific Railway station here as from any other source. It must be remembered that these shipments are those of the surplus, or unused products here at home. The population of the county is variously estimated at from 4,850 to 6,000. The last census—an inaccurate one, rather under than over—placed the population at 4,000 about a year ago. The influx in population since then has really been marvelous, yet no accurate means are at hand to estimate the number of that increase. It would be extremely conservative to place it at 25 per cent., and none of this increase participated in the producing of crops in 1888. The result of 1889 will show more than 25 per cent. increase in these shipments. For the information of the reader we have secured the total business by carloads shipped from this station. Possibly one-fourth as much more has been shipped from here in quantities less than carload lots, and these should be included. It should also be borne in mind that not until the advent of the railway, some four years ago or thereabouts, did these farmers endeavor to raise anything more than they needed for home use, as no market existed. In addition, fully two-thirds of these farmers have come here since the railroad came. The total earnings of this station were \$168,000 for 1888. The principal shipments were 22,000 bales of hops, 260 carloads of hay, 298 carloads of live stock, cattle, 19 carloads of horses, shipped East, 8 carloads of sheep, 62 carloads of vegetables, 27 carloads of potatoes, 21 carloads of melons, 2 carloads of wool and 7 cases of leaf tobacco, 4,000 pounds shipped to New York. Not over one-sixth of the available acreage is under cultivation, and ten times as much as is now supplied with water is here awaiting the creation of irrigating ditches and canals. These figures should suggest the possibilities of this valley. Its market is the Sound and coast cities, the markets of the world, also, via the Sound and Pacific Ocean; and it has the towns and country to the east clear to and including St. Paul and Chicago. There is no just reason why this city and county, when they shall have reached their maximum in population, should not have in the city from 15,000 to 25,000, and the county 40,000 to 50,000. Neither is there any good reason why they should not be eventually among the very wealthiest towns and counties in Washington Territory. For instance, the geographical center of Illinois is Springfield. This Illinois city is wholly supported by agriculture, while the tributary country has not over half the yielding capacity of this county of Yakima. Springfield is over forty years old, and Yakima

three to four since its existence was really acknowledged or known. 'Tis true that Springfield is the capital of Illinois. Who knows but that North Yakima may be the capital of Washington? Today the location of the capital, by common consent, is conceded to this central Washington, and one of two towns must get it—each with apparently equal chances. If a neighboring locality should secure the capital, why should not this city be at least the equal of Jacksonville, Illinois, a neighboring town to Springfield? Jacksonville is a city of 12,000, and a very wealthy city. It is a seat of learning with five or six colleges and academies. Has not this city a parallel opportunity to the cities named? Nowadays cities reach their maximum population in from five to ten years. If this city should have the same experience then in five to seven years hence North Yakima will have her 15,000 to 20,000 people and property here, now so very cheap, will then have advanced 1,000 per cent. All the material elements that go to make a big and prosperous city are here. This people are the equal of any city in the universe in point of morals, education, stability, energy, economy and application. They are distinctively a progressive people who value educational opportunities. The handsome two-story brick school house now here, a fifteen thousand dollar building when entirely completed and extremely modern, is evidence of their intentions and desires in this direction. Another building even better than this one, will soon be erected, as the need for it now exists. There are sixteen organized districts or townships in Yakima County today. The area of the county covers about 7,000 square miles, or the equivalent of 70x100 miles. There are twenty-six school districts in the county in each of which some kind of a school building exists. The class of teachers employed are among the best—the system of examination enforcing proper capacity and character—all of which explain the character of this people. The school indebtedness of the county is nominal or trivial, the total county indebtedness being only about \$100,000. This sum has been required for the construction of bridges chiefly. So many valued and desirable streams—the main life and sustenance of the county—require frequent bridging to enable the farmers to get into the town, and the people are not penurious in their own interests. These county bonds were most readily sold at par—with 6 per cent. interest running thirty years—with the privilege of redemption at the end of twenty years. Yakima County presents one marvelous and most attractive feature, viz.: The total taxation of the county is only 13 4-5 mills, which includes the total tax, territorial added. It is divided as follows:

Territorial purposes.....	2.5
Ordinary county	6.0
School	3.0
Road and bridge.....	1.0
Road tax.....	1.0
Military	2.0

Relief of indigent ex-Union soldiers is one-tenth of one mill, a total of 13 4-5 mills. There is not a pauper in the county. The above taxation is

heralded to the world as the very lowest known from and including Minnesota to and including California. If there is another county in a new country that can show as low a taxation, the public would like to know of it. It is not even one-half the average taxation of Dakota—it is about 5 mills less than the average of this territory; it is 7 mills less than the average of Montana, and apparently, with the natural road beds, and increased valuation, it need not be materially increased in the future. The total assessed valuation of property is even two million dollars—and like all Washington Territory—this valuation is most shamefully low. The real value is over four times as much and on this basis the real taxation should be divided by four. With this most desirable record of a county yet in its infancy, why should not Yakima County and the city be most desirable to live in? The indebtedness of the city is only \$10,000, the taxation 7 mills. When taxes next are paid, this entire indebtedness could be paid off, or \$7,000 of it, so easily as not to endanger the future needs of the city. This amount, in the good financial condition of the city, is almost too trivial to mention. We should not close this article without returning the thanks of the *Oregonian* to Mr. H. C. Humphrey, the popular and efficient agent of the N. P. Railway in this city, who kindly prepared the above table of shipments from his records. He is also authority for the statement that the local express business has more than doubled in amount in the last year. The telegraph shows the same result, while the population itself about doubled in 1888.—*Oregonian*.

The record of the preceding pages covers the first few years of the history of North Yakima. The general course of events in city and county is embraced in other chapters in this part of this history. As our aim in this chapter is primarily to give the municipal development of the city, we shall now pass over a space of twenty years, noting only as we pass the fact that the city, as well as the county, went through the financial eclipse from 1890 to 1897 with some inevitable retardation, but emerged on the other side, chastened indeed, but undismayed, and ready for the great growth of the years to come. From the standpoint of municipal government the most important next stage was a great change in city organization.

THE COMMISSION FORM OF GOVERNMENT

During the last decade of the last century and the first of the present, North Yakima, like most of the towns of the state, made a great intellectual as well as material growth.

True to the American habit of mind and character, a portion of that intellectual growth manifested its energy in its application to political problems.

This is, in truth, the very genius of American institutions, the spirit of self-determination and initiative in government. In the West more than elsewhere, in both state and city government, there has been a great disposition to experiment. The initiative, referendum, recall, and primary elections, are products of this disposition. Very suggestively, during the very time that the citizens of the Northwest were shaping the movements in state government which would democratize politics, they were shaping a line of progress in city



WASHINGTON EVAPORATED FOOD CO., YAKIMA



GRAND HOTEL, YAKIMA

government which would centralize. At first glance it would seem that this latter movement might be antagonistic to the former.

Such a conclusion, however, would be very superficial. Both movements were, basically, democratic. Both alike had their mainspring in the great proposition that "governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed," and the natural sequence that publicity and direct responsibility to the people are vital to just and righteous government.

The failure of municipal government in America (the only failure in our system), far from being a failure of Democracy, as some highbrow critics assert, was precisely due to lack of Democracy. In other words, it was due to the "Boss System," with the lobbying, bribery, and rotten backroom politics nesting around such a system. Cast the light of day upon these hidden basements of Bossism, and we secure the real Democracy which exemplifies the American ideal.

Out of these conditions, both theoretical and practical, grew the demand in various parts of our country, east and south, as well as west, though the movement has been more general and pronounced in the Northwest than elsewhere, for the commission form of city government. Thinking men were becoming established in the conviction that such a system would unite efficiency with publicity and thus secure honest and righteous administration.

It is a matter of just pride to some of the local statesmen of Yakima that from their city the proposal went which eventuated in the law providing for the city commission government.

This law was framed by a special committee of the Yakima Commercial Club, the members of the committee being as follows: Frank J. Allen, John H. Lynch, F. A. Luce, Wilbur Crocker, and John L. Hughes. The proposed charter, prepared by the above committee, was submitted to the Commercial Club and adopted January 3, 1911.

Mr. Allen, chairman of the committee, was state senator from Yakima County, and by him the bill for providing the charter was introduced. With a few amendments it was passed. This charter was adopted by Yakima by a vote of 963 to 148. Walla Walla and a number of other cities of the class to come within its provisions also adopted it. As this charter superseded the previous charter it is of interest to preserve here its essential provisions as found in the following sections of the law:

SEC. 7. Candidates to be voted for at the first and all regular municipal elections, under the provisions of this act, shall be a mayor and two commissioners, who shall be nominated at a primary election; and no other names shall be placed upon the general ballot except those selected in the manner hereinafter prescribed. The primary election for such nomination shall be held on the second Monday preceding the municipal election. The officers of election appointed for the municipal election shall be the officers of the primary election, which shall be held at the same place, so far as practicable, and the polls shall be opened and closed at the same hours as are required for the municipal election.

Any person desiring to become a candidate for mayor or commissioner shall, not less than 15 nor more than 25 days prior to said primary election,

file with the city clerk a statement of such candidacy accompanied with the filing fee required by law, in substantially the following form:

SEC. 11. Cities organized under the provisions of this act shall have all the powers which cities of the second and third classes now have, or hereafter may have conferred upon them; all which said powers shall inhere in and be exercised by the commission provided for in this act. The executive and administrative powers, authority and duties in such cities under commission, shall be distributed into and among three departments, as follows:

I. Department of Public Safety.

II. Department of Finance and Accounting.

III. Department of Streets and Public Improvements.

The commission shall determine by ordinance the powers and duties to be performed in each department; shall prescribe the powers and duties of officers and employes; may assign particular officers and employes to one or more of the departments; may require an officer or employe to perform duties in two or more departments, and may make such other rules and regulations as they may deem necessary or proper for the efficient and economical conduct of the business of the city.

SEC. 12. The mayor shall be superintendent of the department of public safety, and the commission shall, at the first regular meeting after election of its members, designate by majority vote one commissioner to be superintendent of finance and accounting; and one to be superintendent of the department of streets and public improvements; but such designation may be changed whenever it appears that the public service would be benefited thereby.

The commission shall, at said first meeting, or as soon as practicable thereafter appoint by majority vote, a city clerk, and such other officers and assistants as shall be provided for by ordinance. Provided, that none of such officers and assistants shall be related to any member of the city commission or to each other, either by blood or marriage, within the fourth degree of kindred; and provided, further, that any officer or assistant, elected or appointed by the commission, may be removed from office at any time by vote of a majority of the members of the commission, except as otherwise provided in this act. Provided, still further, that any member of the commission may perform the duties pertaining to any and all appointive offices in his department, but without additional compensation therefor.

SEC. 13. The commission shall have power from time to time to create, fill and discontinue offices and employments other than those herein prescribed, according to their judgment of the needs of the city; and may, by majority vote of all the members, remove any such officer or employe, except as otherwise provided for in this act; and may by resolution, or otherwise, prescribe, limit or change the compensation of such officers or employes.

SEC. 14. The commission shall have and maintain an office at the city hall, or such other place as the city may provide, and their total compensation shall be as follows: In cities, having by the last preceding census authorized by law, a population of three thousand (3,000) and less than seven thousand (7,000) the annual salary of the mayor shall be twelve hundred dollars

(\$1,200.00), and that of each of the commissioners one thousand dollars (\$1,000.00); in cities having by such census a population of seven thousand (7,000) and less than fourteen thousand (14,000), the annual salary of the mayor shall be twenty-four hundred dollars (\$2,400.00), and that of each of the commissioners two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00); and in cities having by such census a population of fourteen thousand (14,000) and less than twenty thousand (20,000), the annual salary of the mayor shall be thirty-six hundred dollars (\$3,600.00), the commission shall fix by ordinance and shall be payable monthly or at such salaries shall be payable in equal monthly installments.

Every other officer or assistant shall receive such salary or compensation as the commission shall fix by ordinance and shall be payable monthly or at such shorter periods as the commission shall determine.

SEC. 15. Regular meetings of the commission shall be held on the second Monday after the election of the commission, and thereafter at least once each week. The commission shall provide by ordinance for the time of holding regular meetings, and special meetings may be called from time to time by the mayor or two commissioners. All meetings of the commission, whether regular or special, shall be open to the public.

The mayor shall be president of the commission and preside at its meetings, and shall oversee all departments and report and recommend to the commission for its action all matters requiring attention in any department. The superintendent of the department of finance and accountings shall be vice president of the commission, and in the absence or inability of the mayor, shall perform the duties of the mayor.

SEC. 16. Every ordinance or resolution appropriating money or ordering any street improvement or sewer or making or authorizing the making of any contract, or granting any franchise or right to occupy or use the streets, highways, bridges or public places in the city for any purpose, shall be completed in the form in which it is finally passed, and remain on file with the city clerk for public inspection at least one week before the final passage or adoption thereof. No franchise or right to occupy or use the streets, highways, bridges or public places in any city shall be granted, renewed or extended, except by ordinance; and every franchise or grant for interurban or street railways, gas or water works, electric light or power plants, heating plants, telegraph or telephone systems, or other public service utilities within said city, must be authorized or approved by a majority of the electors voting thereon at a general or special election.

SEC. 17. No officer or employe elected or appointed in any such city shall be interested, directly or indirectly, in any contract or job for work or materials, or the profits thereof, or services to be furnished or performed for the city; and no officer or employe shall be interested directly or indirectly, in any contract or job for work or materials, or the profits thereof, or services to be furnished or performed for any person, firm or corporation operating interurban railway, street railway, gas works, water works, electric light or power plant, heating plant, telegraph line, telephone exchange, or other public utility within the territorial limits of said city. No such officer or employe

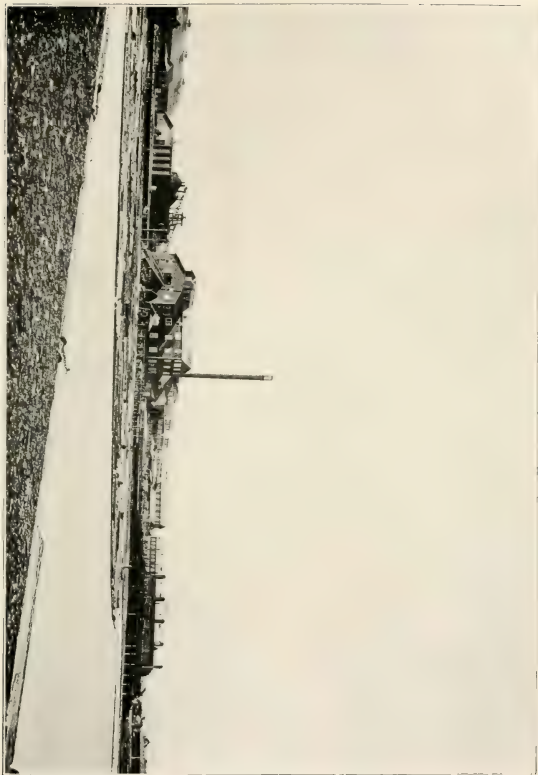
shall accept or receive directly or indirectly, from any person, firm, or corporation operating within the territorial limits of said city, any interurban railway, street railway, gas works, water works, electric light or power plant, heating plant, telegraph line or telephone exchange, or other business using or operating under a public franchise, any frank, free ticket or free service, or accept or receive, directly or indirectly, from any such person, firm, or corporation, any other service upon terms more favorable than is granted to the public generally. Any violation of the provisions of this section shall be a misdemeanor, and every such contract or agreement shall be void.

Such prohibition of free transportation shall not apply to policemen or firemen in uniform; nor shall any free service to city officials provided for by any franchise or ordinance be affected by this section. Any appointive officer or employe of such city who, by solicitation or otherwise, shall exert his influence to induce other officers or employes of such city to favor any particular candidate for any city office, or who shall in any manner contribute money, labor, or other valuable thing to any person for city election purposes, shall be discharged from his office by the commission.

SEC. 18. The commission shall each month print in pamphlet form a detailed itemized statement of all receipts and expenses of the city and a summary of its proceedings during the preceding month, and furnish printed copies thereof to the state library, the city library, the daily newspapers of the city, and to persons who shall apply therefor at the office of the city clerk. At the end of each year the commission shall cause a full and complete examination of all books and accounts of the city to be made by competent accountants, and shall publish the result of such examination in the manner above provided for publication of statements of monthly expenditures.

SEC. 19. If, at the beginning of the term of office, of the first commission elected in such city under the provisions of this act, the appropriations for the expenditures of the city government for the current fiscal year have been made, said commission shall have power, by ordinance, to revise, to repeal, or change said appropriations and to make additional appropriations.

SEC. 20. The holder of any elective office may be removed at any time after six months of incumbency by the electors qualified to vote for a successor of such incumbent. The procedure to effect the removal of an incumbent of an elective office shall be as follows: A petition signed by electors entitled to vote for a successor to the incumbent sought to be removed, equal in number to at least thirty-five per centum of the entire vote for all candidates for the office of mayor cast at the last preceding general municipal election, demanding an election of a successor of the person sought to be removed, shall be filed with the city clerk, which petition shall contain a general statement of the grounds for which the removal is sought. The signatures to the petition need not all be appended to one paper, but such signer shall add to his signature his place of residence, giving the street and number. One of the signers of each such paper shall make oath before an officer competent to administer oaths that the statements therein made are true as he believes, and that each signature to the paper appended is the genuine signature of the person whose name



CASCADE LUMBER COMPANY'S PLANT, YAKIMA



it purports to be. Within ten days from the date of filing such petition the city clerk shall examine and, from the voter's register, ascertain whether or not said petition is signed by the requisite number of qualified electors, and, if necessary, the commission shall allow him extra help for that purpose; and he shall attach to said petition his certificate, showing the result of such examination. If by the clerk's certificate the petition is shown to be insufficient, it may be amended within ten days from the date of said certificate. The clerk shall, within ten days after such amendment, make like examination of the amended petition, and if his certificate shall show the same to be insufficient it shall be returned to the person filing the same; without prejudice, however, to the filing of a new petition to the same effect. If the petition shall be deemed to be sufficient, the clerk shall submit the same to the commission without delay, and the commission shall order and fix a date for holding the said election, not less than thirty days nor more than forty days from the date of the clerk's certificate to the commission that a sufficient petition is filed. Provided, however, that in any case where the clerk shall find that the petition is insufficient, or in any case where the commission shall refuse to order an election, then in either of such cases any taxpayer may petition the Superior Court of such county, and such court shall forthwith examine the petition and, if it shall find the petition sufficient, then the court shall order that such election shall be held and the commission shall be required by the order of the court to hold such election.

The commission shall make, or cause to be made, publication of notice and all arrangements for holding such election, and the same shall be conducted, returned and the result thereof declared, in all respects as are other city elections.

The commission shall call a special primary election for the purpose of nominating one candidate to oppose the incumbent sought to be removed, which said primary election shall be conducted, as nearly as may be, in the same manner as other primary elections under this act. The successor of any officer so removed shall hold office during the unexpired term of his predecessor. Any person sought to be removed shall be a candidate to succeed himself, unless he formally resigns his office, thereby creating a vacancy, and the city clerk shall place his name on the official ballot without nomination. In any such removal election, the candidate receiving the highest number of votes shall be declared elected. At such election, if the candidate opposing the incumbent receives the highest number of votes, the incumbent shall thereupon be deemed removed from the office upon qualification of his successor, which said qualification shall take place within ten days after receiving notification of election, otherwise the office shall be deemed vacant. If the incumbent receives the highest number of votes he shall continue in office and shall not be subject to recall under the provisions of this section during the remainder of his term of office. The same method of removal shall be cumulative and additional to the methods heretofore provided by law.

SEC. 21. Any proposed ordinance may be submitted to the commission by petition signed by electors of the city equal in number to the percentage

hereinafter required. The signatures, verification, authentication, inspection, certification, amendment and submission of such petition shall be same as provided for petitions under Section 20 hereof.

If the petition accompanying the proposed ordinance be signed by electors equal in number to twenty-five per centum of the votes cast for all candidates for mayor at the last preceding general election, and if it contains a request that the said ordinance be submitted to a vote of the people, unless passed by the commission, it shall thereupon be the duty of the commission to either

(a) Pass said ordinance without alteration within twenty days after attachment of the clerk's certificate to the accompanying petition; or

(b) Forthwith after the clerk shall attach to the petition accompanying such ordinance his certificate of sufficiency, the commission shall call a special election, unless a general municipal election will occur within ninety days thereafter, and at such special or general election such ordinance shall be submitted without alteration to the vote of the electors of said city.

The ballots used for voting upon said ordinance shall be similar to those used at the general municipal election, and shall contain these words: "For the Ordinance" (stating the nature of the proposed ordinance); and "Against the Ordinance" (stating the nature of the proposed ordinance). If a majority of the qualified electors voting on the proposed ordinance shall vote in favor thereof, such ordinance shall thereupon become a valid and binding ordinance of the city, and any ordinance proposed by petition, or which shall be adopted by a vote of the people, cannot be repealed or amended except by a vote of the people, and on the margin of the record of such ordinances the city clerk shall write the words "Ordinance by Petition No.-----" or "Ordinance by Vote of the People," as the case may be.

Any number of proposed ordinances may be voted upon at the same election, in accordance with the provisions of this section, but there shall not be more than one special election in any period of six months for such purpose.

The commission may submit a proposition for the repeal of any such ordinance or for amendments thereto, to be voted upon at any succeeding general city election, and should such proposition so submitted receive a majority of the votes cast thereon at such election, such ordinance shall thereby be repealed or amended accordingly. Whenever any ordinance or proposition is required by this act to be submitted to the voters of the city at any election, the city clerk shall cause such ordinance or proposition to be published once in each of the daily newspapers, in said city, such publication to be not more than twenty or less than five days before the submission of such proposition or ordinance to be voted on. Provided, that if no daily newspaper is published in such city, then such publication shall be made in each of the weekly newspapers published therein.

All ordinances repealed or amended shall have placed on the margin of the record of said ordinance by the city clerk the words "Repealed (or amended) by Ordinance No.-----" or "Repealed (or amended) by vote of the people," as the case may be.

SEC. 22. No ordinance passed by the commission, except when otherwise

required by the general laws of the state of Washington or by the provisions of this act, except an ordinance for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health or safety, which contains a statement of its urgency and is passed by unanimous vote of the commission, shall go into effect before thirty days from the time of its final passage, and if during said thirty days a petition signed by electors of the city equal in number to at least twenty-five per centum of the entire vote cast for all candidates for mayor at the last preceding general municipal election at which a mayor was elected, protesting against the passage of such ordinance, be presented to the commission, said ordinance shall thereupon be suspended from going into operation, and it shall be the duty of the commission to reconsider such ordinance, and if the same is not entirely repealed, the commission shall submit the ordinance as is provided by subsection "b" of Section 21 of this act, to the vote of the electors of the city, either at the general election or at a special municipal election to be called for that purpose; and such ordinance shall not go into effect or become operative unless a majority of the qualified electors voting on the same shall vote in favor thereof. Said petition shall be in all respects in accordance with the provisions of Section 21, and be examined and certified to by the clerk in all respects as therein provided. Provided, this section shall not apply to ordinances providing for local improvement districts.

SEC. 23. Any city which shall have operated for more than six years under the provisions of this act may abandon such organization hereunder, and accept the provisions of the general law of the state of Washington then applicable to cities of its population.

Upon the petition of not less than twenty-five per centum of the electors of such city a special election shall be called, to which the following proposition only shall be submitted: "Shall the city of (name of city) abandon its organization as a city under commission and become a city under the general law governing cities of like population?"

If a majority of the votes cast at such special election be in favor of such proposition, the said city shall become organized under the general law and the first election of city officers under the general law shall be held on the date of the next general city election of cities of its class; but such change shall not in any manner or degree affect the property, rights, or liabilities of any nature of such city, but shall merely extend to such change in its form of government.

The sufficiency of such petition shall be determined, the election ordered and conducted, and the results declared, generally, as provided by Section 20 of this act, in so far as the provisions thereof are applicable.

SEC. 24. Petitions provided for in this act shall be signed by none but legal voters of the city. Each petition shall contain, in addition to the names of the petitioners, the street and house number in which the petitioner resides, his age and length of residence in the city. It shall also be accompanied by the affidavit of one or more legal voters of the city stating that the signers thereof were, at the time of signing, legal voters of said city, and the number of signers at the time the affidavit was made.

SEC. 25. An emergency exists, and this act shall take effect immediately.

The city commission government, thus instituted, has justified itself in the minds of the citizens of Yakima and of the other cities of the state which have adopted it.

It is of interest to remember that it was sustained by the Supreme Court in a test case.

CITY OFFICIALS FROM FIRST ORGANIZATION TO DATE

We give at this point the list of mayors and clerks to the present time.

1886—Edward Whitson, mayor.

Fred Parker, clerk.

1888—Fred R. Reed, mayor.

O. A. Fechter, clerk.

1890—A. H. Reynolds, acting mayor.

O. A. Fechter, clerk.

1891—R. K. Nichols, mayor.

John Reed, acting mayor.

F. M. Spain, clerk.

George W. Redman, clerk.

1891—A. B. Weed, mayor.

G. W. Redman, clerk.

R. K. Nichols, clerk.

1892—A. B. Weed, mayor.

G. W. Redman, clerk.

1893—W. F. Prosser, mayor.

Joseph Bartholet, clerk.

1894—W. L. Jones and W. H. Redman had a tie vote of 177. As a result there was a special election by which W. H. Redman became mayor;

James R. Coe, clerk.

1896—W. H. Redman, mayor.

James R. Coe, clerk.

Up to this point elections had been in May, but with this year they were changed to December. Election of this year resulted:

O. A. Fechter, mayor.

H. B. Voorhees, clerk.

1897—O. A. Fechter, mayor.

H. B. Doust, clerk.

1898—O. A. Fechter, mayor.

H. B. Doust, clerk.

1899—W. H. Redman, mayor.

H. B. Doust, clerk.

1900—O. A. Fechter, mayor.

H. B. Doust, clerk.

1901—O. A. Fechter, mayor.

H. B. Doust, clerk.

- 1902—A. J. Shaw, mayor.
H. B. Doust, clerk.
- 1903—O. A. Fechter, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1904—O. A. Fechter, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1905—Walter J. Reed, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1906—O. A. Fechter, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1907—Henry H. Lombard, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1908—Philip M. Armbruster, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1909—Philip M. Armbruster, mayor.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1910—In this year there was a special contest for mayor between the business men's party and the socialists. The result was:
H. H. Schott, business men's ticket, 841.
S. H. Patterson, socialist, 373.
J. C. Brooker, clerk.
- 1911—This was a year of special interest. There was a vote on issuance of bonds to the amount of \$50,000, for a sewerage system.
Affirmative, 348.
Negative, 138.
In this year also the commission charter was submitted and the vote was:
Affirmative, 963.
Negative, 148.

On September 9, 1911, the first election under the commission form of government was held. It is of interest to preserve here the tabulated results of that election. They were as follows:

For mayor: A. J. Splawn, 2,364; Pat Mullins, 1,380.

For commissioners: J. C. Brooker, 1,847; Simeon Dupree, 937; Wilbur Crocker, 1,860; William H. Redman, 2,645.

The total registered vote was 4,574, and the vote cast was 3,767.

In the election of December 8, 1914, the results were these:

For mayor: J. F. Barton, 2,547; W. F. Buck, 1,725.

For commissioners: F. P. Baker, 2,061; Harry Coonse, 2,288; Wilbur Crocker, 2,137; J. T. Foster, 1,827.

R. V. Hooper was appointed clerk.

1917—In the election of December 3, 1917, the results were as follows:

For mayor: Forrest H. Sweet, 1,273; B. F. McCurdy, 1,242.

For commissioners: H. F. Marble, 1,484; W. D. McNair, 1,904; W. W. Doty, 1,384.

SOME SPECIAL CAMPAIGNS

Most municipal elections in Yakima have been comparatively peaceful, but on a few occasions there have been high feelings. The election of 1903 seems to have been one of those.

The files of the press furnish some data on that election which will probably excite more smiles than frowns in the retrospect, and hence we deem it safe to insert here home forecasts from the "Democrat" of November 7th of that year as to the forthcoming election.

The *Yakima Democrat*, November 7, 1903:

THE CITY CAMPAIGN.

MUNICIPAL POLITICS WARMING UP—EARLY CONVENTIONS TO BE HELD AND TWO TICKETS TO BE PLACED IN THE FIELD.

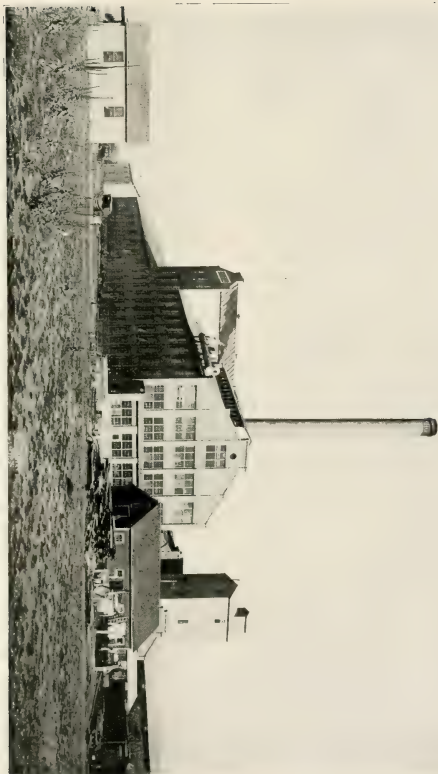
It begins to look as though the municipal campaign, now on, will prove to be the warmest thing of its kind that ever happened before it draws to a close on election day, December 8, which will decide the matter.

Never before in the history of North Yakima, has so much interest been shown in a city campaign as is evidenced this year and with election day still a month in the future.

Already two conventions have been called to nominate candidates for the different city offices to be filled. The first open move for the calling of a convention was made evident Thursday of last week by the appearance suddenly of hand bills signed by "a committee" announcing that primaries would be held in the three wards of this city the evening of November 5, to select delegates to a nominating convention to be held November 12. With the appearance of the anonymous hand bills local politicians at once began to evince an interest in the campaign and the question was asked perhaps a thousand times, "Who is doing this?" No one apparently was able to answer this question until Henry Lombard was approached. Like the distinguished Father of his Country, the genial Lombard would not lie, neither would he equivocate, as politicians sometimes do. On the other hand he was quite frank and was willing to take the newspaper men into his confidence and make a clean breast of it. He stated that the movement originated with a few business men who had determined to take a keen interest in the coming municipal election, not that they desired the honors or emoluments of office for themselves, but for the general good of the city. Questioned as to the frame-up of the new combination for city offices, Mr. Lombard had nothing to give out except to admit that those in the movement had signified their preference for H. B. Riggs for the office of city attorney. It is said that Mr. Lombard's associates in planning the campaign are Alexander Miller, A. B. Weed, E. B. Moore and Rev. H. M. Bartlett. The name of Phil A. Ditter was also connected with the movement, but that gentleman asserts that he is taking no part in city politics.

On Wednesday of this week another hand-bill was circulated on the streets signed by "many citizens," announcing that on Tuesday evening,

TRAHEDAO SUGAR COMPANY'S PLANT, YAKIMA



November 10th, a public mass meeting would be held at the city hall to place in nomination a set of candidates for the city offices. So that it is evident that there will be two full tickets in the field and that there will soon be things a-doing.

The city offices to be filled at the coming election are as follows: Mayor, clerk, attorney, treasurer, health officer and five councilmen, one at large, two from the first ward, one from the second ward and one from the third ward, the out-going councilmen being Keck at large, Moran and Harrison from the first ward, Wyman from the second ward, and Liggett from the third; Fisher of the second and Switzer of the third ward, will hold over for another year.

The candidates most freely mentioned for nomination on the so-called business men's ticket are O. A. Fechter, W. B. Dudley and Frank Horsley for mayor; R. K. Nichols and George S. Vance for clerk; H. B. Riggs and L. O. Meigs for attorney, and F. G. Drew for health officer.

For councilmen, H. K. Sinclair, W. I. Lince and F. C. Hall are talked of in the first ward, W. B. Dudley, A. B. Weed, Alex. Miller, and U. F. Dietman in the second ward, while Robert Scott and W. M. Watt are mentioned for the place in the third.

In the aggregation presumed to favor the nomination of a citizens' ticket, a forecast as to probable nominees would be rather difficult to make. Except for the nomination for city attorney there are not, as yet, many candidates in evidence. Mayor Shaw, it is understood, while not actively seeking a renomination, is not averse to holding down the mayorship for another term in case a majority of his fellow citizens desire him to do so. Councilman Wyman is also spoken of in connection with the office of mayor as is also Miles Cannon and Ira P. Englehart. For clerk, the present incumbent, H. B. Doust, seems to have no opposition as it is generally assumed that "grandpa" is a hard man to go up against. For city attorney, Vestal Snyder, the present incumbent, has no desire to enter the race for his official shoes. W. M. Thompson, I. M. Krutz, Charles E. Forsyth and J. O. Cull are all mentioned for the place. The contest for the nomination promises to be interesting.

For health officer on the citizens' ticket, Dr. P. Frank is the only candidate mentioned. For treasurer, C. S. Donovan, the present efficient incumbent, will probably have no opposition for the nomination, as Mr. Donovan is generally regarded as a good vote getter and a hard man to beat.

For councilmen, Harry Moran and R. N. Harrison are talked of as their own successors in the first ward as is also Frank Sinclair for one of the vacant places.

In the second ward, Councilman Wyman in case he is not nominated for mayor, will doubtless be asked to run again, although he is known to be averse to serving another term on the council. C. C. Case and H. D. Winchester are also mentioned for councilmen for that ward. In the third, where Councilman Liggett retires, no candidates are as yet in evidence. Mr. Liggett's friends desire that he should stand for the place again, but he is said to be unwilling to do so.

The primaries were held Thursday night in the three wards of this city with a fair attendance. The following gentlemen were elected delegates to the

city convention to be held November 12th: First ward, H. K. Sinclair, E. O. Kelso, J. A. Kleis, P. Y. Heckman, J. T. Haines, George F. McAulay, Wm. Rand, J. A. Leach.

Second ward, H. H. Lombard, George Donald, Daniel Sinclair, H. D. Winchester, W. A. Bell, W. M. Watt, James Greene, J. H. Fraser, A. B. Weed.

Third ward, Robert Scott, Walter J. Reed, W. J. Aumiller, B. L. Bull, C. H. Hinman, H. V. Holden.

The election occurred on December 8th, and in the issue of December 12th, the *Democrat* reports and comments thus:

IT WAS A LANDSLIDE.

THE MUNICIPAL ELECTION IN THIS CITY TUESDAY RESULTS IN PRONOUNCED DEFEAT FOR THE CITIZENS' TICKET—WHO WAS THE JONAH?

The biggest surprise in the history of municipal politics in North Yakima followed in the wake of the voting in this city last Tuesday. It was a good deal of a surprise to everybody, the victors as well as the vanquished. It was a snow storm, a blizzard, a landslide and an earthquake all combined. And yet there was hardly a ripple on the surface. Everything was quiet and serene. The people for once seem to have taken the advice of the *Yakima Republic* by simply keeping their mouths shut and voting. The silent voter did the work.

The People's ticket won out all along the line except for the single office of treasurer, where C. R. Donovan, the present incumbent of that office, defeated John W. Sindall, the People's candidate, by a majority of 112 votes. That Mr. Donovan was elected at all under such circumstances, is evidence that he is a vote getter and that the people are satisfied that he is the right man in the right place. It should be remembered too that a good man was pitted against him in the race.

Oscar A. Fechter was for the sixth time elected mayor, though not consecutively, securing a majority of 182 over W. J. Wyman. Mr. Fechter carried all three wards of the city and the size of his majority surprised everybody. The biggest surprise of the day, however, was in the defeat of H. B. Doust, who since January, 1897, has filled the office of city clerk. "Grandpa" Doust was beaten by 59 votes by J. C. Brooker. Mr. Doust had been regarded as "invincible"; otherwise he might have been pulled through.

For attorney James O. Cull defeated William M. Thompson by a majority of 190 votes, Mr. Cull carrying all three wards. The defeated aspirant took his defeat good naturedly, as did all the losers in fact, and lost no time in congratulating his successful opponent.

For health officer Dr. Carver defeated Dr. Frank by a majority of 301, which is exactly the same score that D. M. Rand made against R. N. Harrison in the contest for councilman from the first ward. It is difficult to understand why Dr. Frank should have been pelted so severely by the voters in view of the splendid record made by him during the several years that he acted as health officer of this city. But the verdict is heavily against him, just the same.

For councilman at large L. L. Thorp defeated Frank D. Clemmer, citizens' nominee, by 129. For long term councilman from the first ward, H. K. Sinclair

defeated Harry Moran by 217, while as before noted, D. M. Rand defeated R. N. Harrison by 301. For councilman from the second ward, W. B. Dudley won out over C. C. Case, the citizens' candidate, by 224, while B. F. Bull of the third ward defeated A. N. Short by 141 votes.

The next city council will therefore consist of the five people's candidates elected Tuesday in addition to the two holdover members elected last year on the citizens' ticket, namely, Thomas R. Fisher from the second ward and A. F. Switzer from the third ward.

EDITORIAL

A number of very good men went down to defeat at the municipal election held in this city last Tuesday. We have heard, as yet, no good reason advanced why these men should have been turned down so relentlessly except that the community was for the time being in a wrathful frame of mind, the majority of the voters being determined to make a decided change in the personnel of the city government.

The cause of this local upheaval is due almost entirely to the dissatisfaction on the part of the people with one single act of the present city council, to wit: the extension of the Yakima Water, Light & Power Company's franchise for a period of twenty-five years.

Under all the circumstances the extension of this franchise was not the monstrous crime that the people of this city have been led to believe. Where the mistake was made was that the council did not invite the public, especially the taxpayers of the city, to take part in the discussion and accept a share of responsibility in this important matter. The editor of this paper both publicly and privately urged that this course be taken by the city administration, but it was not, and the result is disaster.

As a matter of fact this city is a good deal better off under the provisions of the new franchise than it was under the old. It can control the corporation better, will be given an improved service and will save a considerable amount of money under the new ordinances.

In common fairness the council took into consideration too the company's side of the question. This corporation although it has been in existence for a period of fourteen years has never yet declared a dividend. The net earnings of the system, for what years there have been any net earnings, have been put back into the system in the way of improvements and extensions and even then it has been found necessary to borrow a considerable sum of money in the effort to keep up with the growth of this widely scattered town.

None of these things, however, were mentioned by the people's party in the demagogic appeal made for votes. A corporation can always be pictured as a hungry monster seeking whom it may devour and it seems to have been done in this case. There were but two men on the citizen's ticket who voted to pass the franchise ordinances, whether good or bad. The other candidates on the ticket, however, with the exception of the nominee for treasurer, were likewise slaughtered at the polls although they had no more to do with the

passage of the ordinances than so many citizens of the old town. The result shows a lack of discrimination on the part of the voters.

The new regime will soon be ushered in. The DEMOCRAT trusts that the new administration will act for the best interest of the city and its people. We are inclined to believe that promises have been made that the mayor and council will find hard to fulfill, but they are entitled to a fair chance and so far as this paper is concerned they will have it.

Perhaps the question which excited most interest in the whole history of the municipality was that vital one of water.

On August 23, 1906, an address to the voters of the city was given by the "Municipal Ownership Committee" which contains so much valuable matter bearing on the existing conditions of the time that, despite the length of this chapter, we include it here.

To the Voters of North Yakima—A Plain Statement of Facts Regarding the City Water Question—Numerous Reasons Why the People Should Decide in Favor of Municipal Ownership of the Water Works at the Special Election August 28th, 1906.

Fellow Citizens: At the city election, held in December last, municipal ownership of the city's water supply was made distinctly an issue of the campaign and as a result the voters of this city at the polls, by a decisive majority, declared their belief in that principle, electing to office the candidates standing upon the municipal ownership platform and pledged to use their best endeavors to carry the same into effect.

The mayor and a majority of the council have thus far made good their pledge to the people. After canvassing the subject carefully and viewing the matter from every standpoint, the city government has called a special election to be held Tuesday, August 28th. The purpose of this special election is to submit the question of whether or not the council shall begin condemnation proceedings against the present water plant of the Northwest Light & Water Company with the view to municipal ownership of the system. Under the law it will require a three-fifths majority of the voters in the affirmative to carry the proposition.

There is absolutely no question of the city's financial ability to purchase the water plant of the N. W. L. & W. Company providing that such property can be secured at anything like its real value, a fact which must be established through legal proceedings.

The valuation of all taxable property in the city, according to the assessment roll for 1906, is approximately \$4,500,000. These figures will doubtless be lowered somewhat, but not much, by the board of equalization now in session. Upon the basis of a \$4,500,000 assessment the city has the legal right to float special water bonds to the extent of five per cent. of that sum, or \$225,000. These bonds, or the principal thereof, it should be remembered, would consti-

tute a lien against the water plant and not against the city proper. The city, however, would be required to guarantee the interest on the water bonds.

Competent engineers estimate the value of the present water plant at \$119,000. The city council has increased this estimate to \$145,000. The plant was assessed this year for \$82,340. This amount, however, is exclusive of the company's franchise and also its water right. Under condemnation proceedings the purchase price for the system would be computed by a jury and passed by the court.

The water service given by the Northwest Light & Water Company is in a number of ways most unsatisfactory. We maintain that its charges are uniformly too high; that owing to the existence of numerous "dead ends" the system is an unsanitary one. No effort has been made to install either a filter or a settling basin which are vitally necessary parts of a complete system. Neither has the system kept pace with the rapid and constant growth of the city.

We believe that North Yakima has, or should have, a bright future and that at the expiration of another ten-year period it should have a population of 30,000 people. We should bear in mind, however, that an efficient water service, or the lack of it, will have much to do with our future growth and prosperity. In order to realize our ambition in the matter of growth North Yakima must be made a city of beautiful homes and a healthy city in which to live. The old saying that "water is life," particularly applies to this semi-arid region.

The present franchise of the N. W. L. & W. Company has twenty-eight years in which to run. It is a jug-handled instrument that was foisted upon the people by a past city administration of which better things were expected. This franchise protects and fosters the interests of the water company, but affords virtually no protection to its patrons. It is a masterpiece of injustice, inequality and false pretenses.

If we are forced to live under it until its expiration the people of North Yakima will have paid for a water system ten times over and will still have none.

The need of better fire protection for the city is evident to every observing citizen. Recent fires have shown the inadequacy of the present system in this important respect. There is no encouragement for capital to erect costly buildings here until this serious defect has been remedied.

Owing to the hostility of the daily papers of this city towards the local application of the principle of municipal ownership this committee finds it necessary to lay the facts before the voters in this manner, for the columns of the dailies are open only to their friends.

We candidly submit these facts to the people, believing that the qualified voters of the city will render a just verdict in the case at the polls on Tuesday, August 28th.

Remember, that you can not vote on this important proposition unless you are registered and that the registration books will close August 17th. If you are not registered *GO AND REGISTER NOW.*

In connection with this question we submit the following points for the voter's consideration:

The public health requires municipal ownership of the water supply.

The city demands better fire protection. Municipal ownership will supply that need largely by supplying new hydrants for the residence districts as well as an increased pressure.

The rapid growth of North Yakima is in itself an argument for public ownership of the water system. The city is growing in every direction and the necessity for immediate extension of the system is urgent. The present company is not sufficiently responsive in this respect.

Municipal ownership of the water supply would prove a splendid advertisement for the city. We are behind a majority of cities of our size and prominence in this respect. Strangers and possible investors frequently remind us of this fact. Corporation control of a city's water system is not in conformity with the spirit of the age in which we live.

The "dead ends" of the present system are in the highest sense unsanitary and constitute a menace to the health of many of our people. Under municipal ownership the present plant would immediately be converted into a thoroughly circulating system.

The minimum monthly cost of water for a five-room house or less, should not exceed fifty cents. The present rate is one dollar. Municipal ownership should, and doubtless would, mean a considerable saving to every home owner in the city.

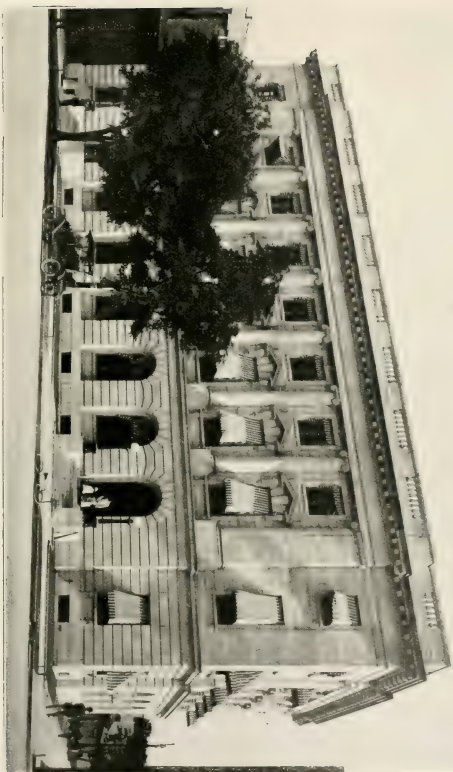
Under municipal ownership every dollar earned by the water plant in excess of operating expenses will not leave the city monthly, never to return. It would be like buying your goods at home.

There is no necessity for the use of meters in a gravity system, which admits of cheap operation. It is true that meters are in use in many other cities, but as a rule they are employed only in cases where the water has to be pumped. That is not the case in North Yakima.

The present franchise of the Northwest Light & Water Company has twenty-eight years yet to run. If it continues in force for that period the people of North Yakima will have paid for the plant, at present value, not less than ten times and would still have no plant of their own. Is there any business sense in such a policy?

The argument made by opponents of municipal ownership that the system in practice here would seem an increase of taxes is not borne out by the experience of other cities that own their own water works. Over a dozen cities of the first, second and third class in this state operate their own water systems at a profit. The profit thus derived is used in support of the municipal government, thus lowering taxation.

Seattle, Tacoma, Spokane, Bellingham, Everett, Walla Walla, Olympia and many of the smaller cities of the state all operate their own water systems and do so with profit, and what is more, to the satisfaction of their citizens. It is not to assert that the enterprising, thriving city of North Yakima can not do the same thing.



FEDERAL BUILDING, YAKIMA

Under the provisions of the present franchise the city council is practically powerless and is unable to protect the people either from a financial or a sanitary standpoint.

Recent experiences with fire in this city show the imminent danger we are constantly in on account of insufficient pressure. So long as this condition of affairs exists the wonder is that men can be found who are willing to risk their capital in the erection of costly buildings. The present system affords little or no protection to the owners of four and five story buildings as the pressure is uniformly too low. The franchise calls for seventy-five pounds pressure to the square inch. The present average pressure is fifty-five pounds.

It is estimated that under municipal ownership the city could finish paying for the present plant in about ten years. A sinking fund would be established to make provision for the payment of the bonds. The city itself is not liable for the payment of the principal, although, of course, it would plainly be its duty to see that the bonds are paid when due. Under the provisions of the wise and beneficent law under which we propose to proceed, the city acts the part of an administrator.

To condemn the present water plant, which the city has an unquestioned right to do, is better business policy than to build a new system. A new system would require about two years in building and would then come into competition with the present system, and fierce competition might spell failure. Moreover, the city would still be bound by the provisions of the present franchise, which would mean that the municipality itself must remain a patron of the Northwest company, or its successor.

North Yakima is destined to become a city of importance and at the expiration of ten years should have a population of 30,000. In order to grow, however, we must have right conditions.

The most essential condition is a full and healthful water supply that will be supplied to the people as cheaply as possible. Water is as essential to life as is air. No soulless corporation should have jurisdiction over the people's water supply. Water for drinking purposes should not be an article of commerce. Corporations are formed for the purpose of paying dividends. The people of North Yakima have been milked long enough.

Under municipal control the city would begin at once to improve the water system. The "dead ends" should be eradicated, a settling basin provided and a modern filter system inaugurated. The mains should also be extended to reach 3,000 or more people who are now forced to drink water from unsanitary wells. Is there any man foolish enough to assume that such a policy of improvement will injure the city?

The neighboring towns of Ellensburg, Roslyn and Cle Elum all own their own water systems and find their operation a source of profit. But what is of more importance they give their people an abundant supply of pure, fresh water, nor is it found necessary to dole it out to them through meters.

Under municipal ownership of the water plant the dust nuisance could be largely abated in North Yakima. The city should own the sprinkling wagons and keep the dust down. At any rate the installation of 150 new hydrants in

the residence sections would help to solve the problem, and there are at least that many new hydrants badly needed.

It is an injustice that water users should be compelled to pay rent for the use of meters, an ingenious contrivance that not one person out of fifty knows how to read. There is no need of meters anyway in connection with a gravity system, except, perhaps, in a few special cases.

The actual cost of delivering water by a gravity system, such as ours, ought not to exceed the modest sum of one cent per 1,000 gallons. Who says that there are not great possibilities or profit in this business?

The city now pays \$3.75 per month rent on every hydrant and there are about eighty hydrants in use, although at least 300 are needed. It would practically bankrupt the city to be compelled to pay for adequate fire protection at this ruinous rate.

The amount of money paid out monthly by our city government for water service is in itself more than sufficient to pay the interest upon the company's bonded indebtedness. Under municipal ownership at the worst the city would merely have to pay the interest on the bonds. It is doing that now for a very poor service.

The proposed water bonds, if need be, can be sold right here at home to good advantage. Any bond that North Yakima puts out is worth its face and will command a ready sale.

Municipal ownership under the system proposed is like borrowing the money from a building and loan association with which to build a home—a system that beats paying rent all to smash.

When a man tells you that he is against municipal ownership because that he is opposed to the city going any further into debt, explain to him that the city under the proposed system will not increase its bonded debt. The bonds to be voted will constitute a mortgage against the water works, which the water works in due time will pay off.

To be eligible to vote at the special election August 28th, you must have resided within the state for one year, the county ninety days and the precinct thirty days.

MUNICIPAL OWNERSHIP COMMITTEE.

In concluding this chapter on the development of the Municipality, a brief survey of the present financial status and the personnel of the official force will be found of interest.

From the annual report at the opening of the year 1918, we derive the following statistics, gleaned from a large amount of details. This report contains the entire directory of city officers and a complete exhibit of finances:

CITY COMMISSIONERS:

Forrest H. Sweet, mayor—Superintendent of the department of public safety.

W. D. McNair, commissioner—Superintendent of the department of finance and accounting.

H. F. Marble, commissioner—Superintendent of the department of streets and public improvements.

OFFICERS:

R. V. Hopper, city clerk; M. H. Hawks, city treasurer; Thos. E. Grady, city attorney; N. A. Gilman, city engineer; J. M. Gilmore, chief of police; R. B. Milroy, police judge; E. G. Dawson, fire chief; Dr. Benjamin S. Cerswell, health officer; Neils Storgaard, building inspector and plumbing inspector; E. S. Lueth, electrical inspector; J. D. John, cemetery superintendent; Mrs. F. E. Ketchum, food inspector; H. W. Harris, deputy meat inspector; J. O. White, deputy meat inspector.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

—City Treasurer's Financial Report—

Receipts

Cash on hand June 1, 1918	\$101,117.36
Received general taxes	15,343.73
Received road and bridge tax	398.38
Received police court fines	571.00
Received miscellaneous licenses	763.00
Received dog tax	33.00
Received bank interest	158.11
Received meat inspection fees	224.55
Received building inspection fees	49.50
Received electrical inspection fees	50.20
Received plumbing inspection fees	109.20
Received C. D. & C. R. fees	2.50
Received from cemetery	550.75
Received cemetery care	194.80
Received cemetery trust	510.00
Received certificates of redemption	328.10
Received library fines and dues	31.00
Received local improvement tax	3,132.34
Received rent of billboards, South First street	17.50
Received rent of room in Herald Building	71.77
Total	\$123,656.79

Disbursements

Current expense warrants redeemed	\$12,963.96
Cemetery warrants redeemed	304.50
Cemetery care warrants redeemed	399.30
Certificates of redemption redeemed	781.68
Library warrants redeemed	497.51
Park and Playground warrants redeemed	316.25
Bond interest redeemed	1,800.00

L. I. D. No. 190, interest coupons redeemed-----	6.00
L. I. D. No. 200, bonds redeemed-----	116.05
L. I. D. No. 200, interest coupons redeemed-----	6.96
L. I. D. No. 224, bonds redeemed-----	316.98
L. I. D. No. 224, interest coupons redeemed-----	401.36
L. I. D. No. 254, interest coupons redeemed-----	35.00
Cash on hand June 30, 1918 -----	105,711.24

Total ----- \$123,656.79

I certify that the above report is correct.

M. H. HAWKS, City Treasurer.

SEGREGATION OF WARRANTS, JUNE, 1918

General Government

—Mayor—

Salary -----	\$ 208.33
Telephone -----	.70
Total -----	\$ 209.03

—Commissioner—Finance—

Salary -----	\$ 166.66
Telephone -----	.70
Total -----	\$ 167.36

—Commissioner—Streets—

Salary -----	\$ 166.66
Telephone -----	.80
Total -----	\$ 167.46

—Judicial Department—

Salary -----	\$ 83.33
Witness fees -----	13.20
Total -----	\$ 96.53

—City Clerk—

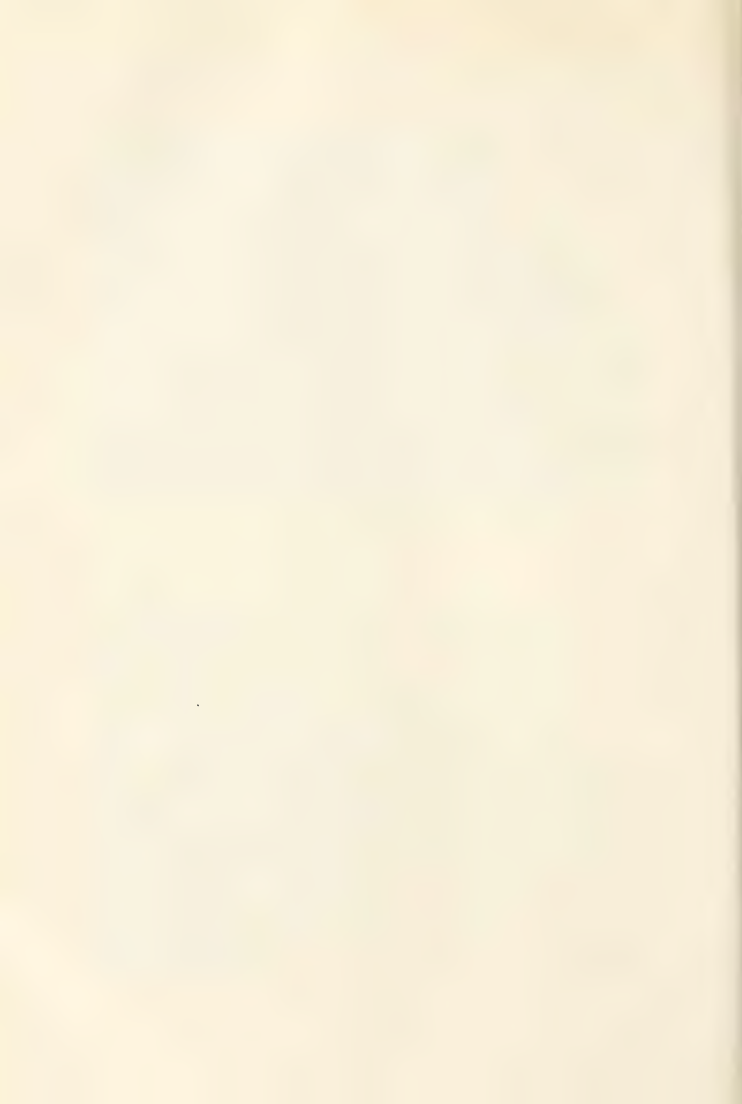
Salaries -----	\$ 225.00
Stationery -----	9.15
Telephone -----	1.05
Repairs to safe -----	4.20
Total -----	\$ 239.45



PUBLIC LIBRARY, YAKIMA



ARMORY, YAKIMA



—City Treasurer—

Salary	\$ 125.00
Stationery and printing	28.00
Telephone	1.00
Total	\$ 154.00

—City Engineer—

Salaries, office	\$ 227.41
Salaries, field	503.75
Telephone	3.25
Laboratory expense65
Measuring boxes	7.50
Abstract reports	6.00
Total	\$ 748.56

—City Hall—

Rent	\$ 192.50
Janitor	5.00
Total	\$ 197.50

—Legal Department—

Salaries	\$ 201.66
----------------	-----------

—Miscellaneous—

Advertising	\$ 27.02
Total cost of General Government	\$ 2,208.52

PROTECTION TO PERSON AND PROPERTY

—Police Department—

Salaries	\$ 1,185.84
Stationery	4.15
Telephone	4.25
Lighting	3.60
Auto supplies and repairs	167.13
Feeding prisoners	51.50
Alarm system, expense	4.50
Auto hire	27.50
Batteries	4.80
Total	\$ 1,453.27

—Public Pound—

Salary of dog catcher-----	\$ 75.00
Care of estrays -----	98.58
Total -----	\$ 173.58

—Fire Department—General—

Installing hydrants -----	\$ 62.52
Hydrant water service -----	615.00
Removing and resetting hydrants -----	140.86
Alarm system, expense -----	188.95
Total -----	\$ 1,007.33

—Building Inspection—

Salary -----	\$ 125.00
Telephone -----	1.60
Total -----	\$ 126.60

—Electrical Inspection—

Salary -----	\$ 125.00
Printing -----	45.75
Telephone -----	1.65
Total -----	\$ 172.40

—Fire Department No. 1—

Salaries -----	\$ 1,571.00
Auto supplies and repairs -----	6.50
Power, light and water -----	21.30
Telephone -----	7.50
Total -----	\$ 1,666.30

—Fire Department No. 2—

Salaries -----	\$ 335.83
Light and water -----	6.75
Telephone -----	4.50
Total -----	\$ 347.08

Total cost of protection to person and property—\$ 4,946.56

—Conservation of Health—

Salary of health officer and assistants-----	\$ 160.00
Postage -----	1.50

Auto supplies and repairs	54.67
Drugs and prescriptions	2.65
Vital statistics	25.00
Lighting	1.00
Telephone	2.25
Laboratory, salary	50.00
Laboratory, expense	7.30
Meat inspection, salaries	230.00
Meat inspection, expense	8.55
Food inspection, salary	50.00
Milk and dairy inspection, salaries	60.00
Alcohol bond	5.00
Total	\$ 657.92

—Sanitation and Promotion of Cleanliness—

Salary of inspectors	\$ 150.00
Auto supplies and repairs	54.67
Cleaning sewers, labor	203.00
Cleaning toilets, labor	130.40
Cleaning streets, labor	98.75
Cleaning pavements, labor	378.00
Garbage collection, labor	481.40
Garbage collection, expense	2.25
Garbage disposal, labor	87.50
Total	\$ 1,585.97

—Highways—

Salary of foreman	\$ 125.00
Cement	17.35
Hardware	15.39
Auto supplies and repairs	28.60
Street lights	1,092.05
Motor power	1.15
Street sprinkling, labor	825.00
Street sprinkling, expense	142.76
Street repairs, labor	393.00
Pavement flushing, labor	40.50
Brick pavement repairs, labor	63.62
Brick pavement repairs, expense	105.93
Sidewalks and crossings, labor	601.04
Sidewalks and crossings, expense	2.40
Hydrant repairs, labor	14.00
Hydrant repairs, expense	5.70
Machinery repairs, labor	35.00

Machinery repairs, expense -----	2.05
Ditches, labor -----	343.00
Total -----	\$ 3,364.50

Education

—Public Library—

Salaries -----	\$ 259.95
New books -----	21.18
Magazines -----	22.00
Lighting -----	8.50
Postage, stationery -----	17.53
Express -----	1.68
Telephone -----	3.25
Supplies -----	.45
Refund on lost book -----	.50
Total -----	\$ 335.40

—Recreation—Parks—

Labor -----	\$ 245.50
Sprinkling water -----	17.28
Total -----	\$ 262.78

Public Service

—Tahoma Cemetery—

Salaries and labor -----	\$ 262.00
New tools -----	2.00
Telephone -----	1.50
Sand and gravel -----	20.00
Cement and paint -----	45.65
Supplies -----	.40
Total -----	\$ 331.55

—Annual and perpetual Care of Cemetery Lots—

Cemetery care, labor -----	\$ 218.35
----------------------------	-----------

—Water Systems—

McLaren water system, labor -----	\$ 78.67
Capitol Hill water system, labor -----	23.33
Total -----	\$ 102.00

—Charities—

Salary of city nurse -----	\$ 100.00
----------------------------	-----------

—Miscellaneous—

Federal Employment office, expense -----	\$ 11.00
Holton Avenue water system, expense -----	38.66
Personal injuries -----	250.00

Total -----	\$ 299.66
-------------	-----------

—Paving Improvements—

Fourth estimate North First Avenue paving -----	\$ 10,435.75
---	--------------

—Warrants Outstanding June 30, 1918—

Current expense -----	\$ 11,508.30
Library -----	374.87
Cemetery -----	328.70
Cemetery care -----	90.00
Park and Playground -----	165.03
Accident -----	750.00
L. I. D. Warrants -----	20,132.70

Total -----	\$ 33,349.60
-------------	--------------

I hereby certify that the above segregation of warrants issued and statement of warrants outstanding is correct.

R. V. HOPPER, City Clerk.

We find in the last issue of Polk's Directory so good a summary of the essential features of the present city of Yakima that, although to a degree a repetition of facts given elsewhere, we believe that our readers will be glad to have it as a brief consolidation of the extended treatment given, and also as having a value from being a portion of a work which is distributed in all parts of the Pacific Coast. It may be noted here that the bank deposits given in the directory have very much increased during the past year, as shown by the present figures given elsewhere.

We give here selected portions of the directory account:

Yakima is rapidly assuming importance as an industrial center, and in lumbering, manufacturing and kindred industries. One of the largest and best-equipped sawmills and sash, door and box factories in the West is located here. Several creameries are in operation in and near the city as a result of the rapidly growing interest in dairying throughout the country. The large amount of fruit and vegetables raised nearby is attracting canning and preserving industries, and such works have already passed the experimental stage, and promise to assume great importance. The sugar beet industry has been introduced and a million-dollar sugar factory is now in operation. Apples grown in these valleys are in great demand in Seattle and other coast cities, under the now

famous name of "Yakima Apples." Large quantities are contracted for yearly by buyers from Chicago, St. Louis, London and elsewhere. The wholesale and commission business is well represented, and many other interests are well established. The Yakima potato is also famous. The Northern Pacific "Big Baked Potatoes" come from this valley. There are also large and well-equipped electric light, gas and water works plants, and the city has a paid fire department with the most up-to-date equipment in the Northwest. An electric railway is operating forty-five miles of inter and suburban trackage. The business streets are paved with brick.

The various mercantile establishments would do credit to a much larger city. They carry, as a rule, larger stocks and a higher class of goods than is ordinarily found in a city of this size supported by a farming community. This is necessary to meet the peculiar demands of its inhabitants and of a thickly populated community of intelligent and well-to-do people successfully engaged in diversified and intensified agriculture.

The banks of the city, of which there are five, having a combined capitalization and surplus of \$800,000, are among the most stable in the state, and do a prosperous business. The deposits are now about \$6,500,000 [\$8,056,000 by later report].

To realize the possibilities which lie before the city of Yakima in an industrial and commercial way, as well as in the attainment of a high social and educational plane, one has only to stop and consider the forces which are at work in its behalf. The natural center of a large irrigated region, which has wonderfully developed in the past and must still continue to develop almost without limit, the city benefits by the upbuilding and development of all parts of it. Irrigation means the production of large crops. Large crops, requiring more care on a given amount of land and larger profits, tend to the holding and cultivating of smaller tracts by those who till the soil. The large products arising from scientific horticulture also tend to the subdivision of the land and the increase of the number of holders upon a given area. This, in connection with the fact that it is the more highly educated and progressive agriculturists who are attracted by the advantages of an irrigated over a non-irrigated country, easily accounts for the fact, apparent to all comers, that the people of the Yakima country are above the average in general intelligence and progressiveness.

Practically all of the land for three or four miles on all sides of the city has been subdivided and platted into small tracts of from one to ten acres. This land sells at from \$100 per acre upward, depending upon its location, the character of the soil, and the state of improvement and cultivation.

Yakima and the surrounding country offer the conditions necessary for the building of happy homes filled with an intelligent, prosperous and contented people. In the city there are four newspapers, fifteen churches, a \$200,000 Masonic Temple and a \$250,000 Federal Building, a \$200,000 Catholic Hospital, and \$60,000 Armory, a \$65,000 Elks' Home, a good public library supporting an open reading room for the general public, and four large and well appointed theatres. The city has an excellent public school system composed of high and graded schools. An up-to-date Commercial Club looks after the commercial and industrial interests of the city and valley.



LIBBY, McNEILL & LIBBY CANNERY, YAKIMA.



CALIFORNIA PACKING CORPORATION (EVAPORATED FRUIT), YAKIMA

The Washington State Fair is held here each Fall, commencing the third week in September and lasting one week. The fair grounds and buildings are commodious and well equipped, and, under the present capable management, the fair is fast assuming importance as a state event.

The city is in easy and quick communication with all parts of the surrounding valleys by means of rural delivery mail routes and telephone systems. Seven rural delivery routes run out from Yakima and there are others in operation in other parts of the county. Telegraphic service, locally and with the outside world, is furnished by the Western Union Telegraph Company and telephone service by the Pacific Telephone & Telegraph Company. The latter company has a public long distance station in the city and also a local telephone exchange which covers the city and is being extended into the surrounding country by the building of lines in different directions.

The climate is mild and invigorating. As is true of all places where irrigation must be resorted to in agricultural pursuits, there is a large preponderance of sunshine over cloudy weather. Ordinarily, from the first of March to the first of December, there is little rain, an abundance of sunshine, and the air is dry. Owing to the dryness of the atmosphere, changes in the temperature are not so noticeable as in humid climates; and, while the extreme change of temperature is perhaps from 15 degrees below zero to 105 above, instances of extreme heat or cold are of rare occurrence and of short duration. Sunstroke is unknown.

The county is happy in the possession of the world-known and famous Yakima Soda Springs, which are situated in the mountains amongst the finest scenic surroundings, with good fishing and hunting. They may be reached by automobile from any town around, being thirty miles west by road from Yakima or nineteen miles from terminus of Yakima Valley Transportation Company (electric) at Wiley City.

In conclusion, it may be added that, while the attainments of the Yakima country have been great, the possibilities of the future are far greater. It stands now in the front rank of agricultural communities in the quantity, diversity and value of its productions, and in the conveniences of modern civilization enjoyed by its inhabitants, and the fields of progress are still open and wide.

YAKIMA'S FINANCIAL PART IN THE WORLD WAR

The closing of the World War while these pages are in preparation, seems to make it fitting that this chapter concerning the official and financial history of the city close with a view of the financial part taken by city and county in the war and with our contribution to the fighting strength of Uncle Sam's overseas forces. Through the kindness of Mr. O. A. Fechter we are able to present these figures:

Sale of Liberty Bonds in county to November 1, 1918-----	\$3,917,951.00
War Savings Stamps in city-----	167,015.80
Allied War Benevolences, county-----	371,098.00

It may be added that the bank deposits for the city of Yakima amounted at the last call on November 1, 1918, to \$8,056,000.

YAKIMA'S CONTRIBUTION OF MEN TO THE WORLD WAR

Valuable though the contributions of money and treasure may have been, those of men have been far more valuable.

Yakima County gave a noble tribute of her boys, the best and bravest of her sons, to the great cause of their country and the world.

Through the kindness of Miss Anthon of "The Republic," we are able to give the list of those Yakima men who received commissions and those who gave "the last full measure of devotion." The entire list of men is worthy of preservation, but our space does not permit. We give first the commissioned officers:

YAKIMA'S COMMISSIONED MEN

Lieut. Hylas Henry, Yakima.
Lieut. Walter Hoge, Yakima.
Lieut. Francis Brown, Yakima.
Lieut. G. M. Moore, Yakima.
Capt. G. J. Benoit, Yakima.
Lieut. O. A. Blecken, Yakima.
Capt. Glenn A. Ross, Yakima.
Lieut. Lloyd Turnell, Yakima.
Lieut. A. G. Jacobson, Naches.
Lieut. Conrad Alexander, Yakima.
Lieut. Edward Parker, Yakima.
Ensign Albert Baker, Yakima. (Recently promoted junior lieutenant).
Lieut. Eugene Bradbury, Yakima.
Lieut. Wencil Burianek, Yakima.
Capt. M. C. French, Yakima.
Capt. Marshall Scudder, Yakima.
Lieut. Forrest T. Glenn, Yakima.
Lieut. Howard Hopkirk, Yakima.
Capt. Ayres Johnson, Yakima.
Maj. Ben Sawbridge, Yakima.
Lieut. C. E. Dean, Yakima.
Lieut. Dow Cope, Yakima, (deceased).
Lieut. Francis D. Johnson, Zillah, (deceased).
Capt. Sanford G. Jones, Yakima.
Lieut. Ernest Kershaw, Yakima.
Lieut. William Lindsay, Yakima.
Lieut. Horace S. Rand, Yakima.
Capt. Edwin Rinker, Yakima.
Lieut. George Salzman, Yakima.
Capt. W. W. Stratton, Yakima.
Lieut. Harry Wirt, Yakima.

Lieut. Frank Harrison, Sunnyside.
Lieut. I. E. Benz, Toppenish.
Lieut. Lyman Bunting, Yakima.
Lieut. Dolph Barnett, Yakima.
Capt. Curtiss Gilbert, Yakima.
Lieut. Lex Gamble, Yakima.
Lieut. Walter Tuesley, Yakima.
Lieut. W. H. Boone, Wiley City.
Capt. W. M. Brown, Yakima.
Lieut. W. H. Carver, Yakima.
Capt. W. K. Cocklin, Moxee.
Lieut. W. G. Cornett, Yakima.
Capt. C. T. Dulin, Yakima.
Capt. A. J. Helton, Yakima.
Lieut. J. P. Loudon, Yakima.
Lieut. Harry A. Makins, Selah.
Maj. W. L. McClure, Yakima.
Lieut. Lloyd Moffitt, Yakima.
Lieut. J. G. Newgord, Yakima.
Lieut. C. A. Riemcke, Yakima.
Lieut. S. J. Rowland, Toppenish.
Lieut. J. R. Shuman, Sunnyside.
Lieut. H. H. Skinner, Yakima.
Lieut. Lonnie Roberg, Yakima.
Lieut. Kenneth Vaughn, Yakima.
Lieut. Lionel Armstrong, Yakima.
Lieut. S. P. Martin, Yakima (D. S. O.).
Lieut. O. E. Brashears, Yakima.
Lieut. K. C. Bowers, Yakima.
Ensign Charles Westaby, Yakima.
Lieut. Cull White, Cowiche.
Lieut. Milton White, Cowiche.
Lieut. Roy Slasor, Yakima.
Lieut. Ray Venables, Yakima.
Lieut. Albert Lyon, Yakima.
Lieut. Forrest Murdock, Fruitvale.
Lieut. Fred J. W. Soll, Yakima.
Lieut. Fred Clark, Yakima.
Capt. C. E. Keeler, Yakima.

YAKIMA'S HONOR ROLL

Of the 2,354 men who have gone from Yakima County to serve the nation on land, on sea or in air, seventy-eight have answered the great call. Of those for whom the final "taps" has sounded, forty are from this city, while the others come from elsewhere in the county. They have died bravely on the field of battle, disappeared into those mists from which the only word to come is

"missing," passed away in illness at the cantonments or camps, but one and all have served. Yakima's honor roll contains the names of:

- 1—Harrison I. Busey, Yakima, died of disease.
- 2—Donald K. Thurmond, Yakima, killed in action.
- 3—Walter S. Burnett, Yakima, died of disease.
- 4—Edgar L. Hamilton, Yakima, died of disease.
- 5—Elmer F. Ross, Yakima, died of disease.
- 6—Sgt. Willis Mason, Yakima, killed in accident.
- 7—Fritz Maarten, Yakima, killed in action.
- 8—Dave Dukorsky, Yakima, killed in action.
- 9—Harold S. Wakefield, Yakima, died of disease.
- 10—William Wharton, Yakima, killed in action.
- 11—Elwood Hayes, Yakima, died of disease.
- 12—Braden Shallenberger, Yakima, killed in action.
- 13—Conrad Hoff, Yakima, killed in action.
- 14—George S. Browning, Yakima, killed in accident.
- 15—Corp. Preston Myers, Yakima, died of disease.
- 16—Walter H. Owens, Yakima, died of disease.
- 17—O. A. Kingrey, Yakima, died in accident.
- 18—Russell Digby, Yakima, killed in action.
- 19—Edward Venn, Yakima, killed in action.
- 20—Lieut. Dow Cope, Yakima, killed in action.
- 21—Hugh Grant, Yakima, missing in action.
- 22—Floyd Painter, Yakima, died of disease.
- 23—James Ray Wilkinson, Yakima, killed in action.
- 24—Fergus D. Shaw, Yakima, died of disease.
- 25—John Paul White, Yakima, died of disease.
- 26—William Morrow, Yakima, killed in action.
- 27—Robert J. Thompson, Yakima, killed in action.
- 28—George L. Newborg, Yakima, killed in action.
- 29—Ivan Brokovich, Yakima, killed in action.
- 30—Steve Plovich, Yakima, killed in action.
- 31—Bugler William D. Yaden, killed in action.
- 32—Bernard Parkinson, Yakima, missing in action.
- 33—Ross G. Hoisington, Yakima, killed in action.
- 34—Herbert Irwin, Yakima, killed in action.
- 35—Lieut. Albert Lyon, Yakima, died of disease.
- 36—Corp. Logan Wheeler, Yakima, killed in action.
- 37—Franklin S. Cross, Yakima, killed in action.
- 38—Corp. Clinton S. Brown, Yakima, killed in action.
- 39—George M. Porter, Yakima, killed in action.
- 40—Eudore Dubuque, Yakima, killed in action.
- 41—Emile F. Meystre, Naches, killed in action.
- 42—George B. Culp, Naches, killed in accident.
- 43—Frank H. Boyle, Toppenish, killed in action.
- 44—Russell Barrett, Toppenish, missing in action.

- 45—John Tomlinson, Toppenish, died of disease.
- 46—Walter Wade, Toppenish, killed in action.
- 47—Thomas Huntley, Toppenish, missing in action.
- 48—Harry Peterson, Bickleton, killed in action.
- 49—Otto Warner, Sunnyside, died of disease.
- 50—Corp. Malcolm Crabtree, Toppenish, killed in action.
- 51—Perry Lantz, Sunnyside, died of disease.
- 52—Allen Ostrander, Sunnyside, died of disease.
- 53—Corp. Cecil Wommack, Sunnyside, killed in action.
- 54—W. A. Tegtemeyer, Sunnyside, died of disease.
- 55—Charles Rhine, Wapato, killed in action.
- 56—James Schooley, Zillah, died in action.
- 57—Lieut. F. D. Johnson, Zillah, killed in action.
- 58—Milford G. DeWolf, Zillah, killed in action.
- 59—Ole C. Counts, Harrah, killed in action.
- 60—Barney Mauch, Harrah, killed in action.
- 61—Sydney Butts, Union Gap, killed in accident.
- 62—Corp. Julius Berndt, Union Gap, killed in action.
- 63—Harry T. McDaniels, Union Gap, missing in action.
- 64—Ira Hixon, Wide Hollow, killed in accident.
- 65—Ralph W. Larkin, Harwood, missing in action.
- 66—Eugene Snyder, Rimrock, Tuscania victim.
- 67—Helge Dale, Grandview, killed in action.
- 68—Harry Hayes, Grandview, died of disease.
- 69—Fred Hayes, Grandview, killed in action.
- 70—George S. McLean, Cowiche, Tuscania victim.
- 71—Rollo Knowles, White Swan, died of disease.
- 72—James F. Eglin, Tampico, died of disease.
- 73—George de Gooyer, Moxee, died of disease.
- 74—John H. Remmerden, Moxee, killed in action.
- 75—Ferdinand E. Deeringhoff, Moxee, missing in action.
- 76—Henry O. Piendl, Mabton, killed in action.
- 77—Harry Fenner, Wide Hollow, killed in action.
- 78—DeWitt Hagermann, Naches, killed in action.

CHAPTER VI

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF YAKIMA

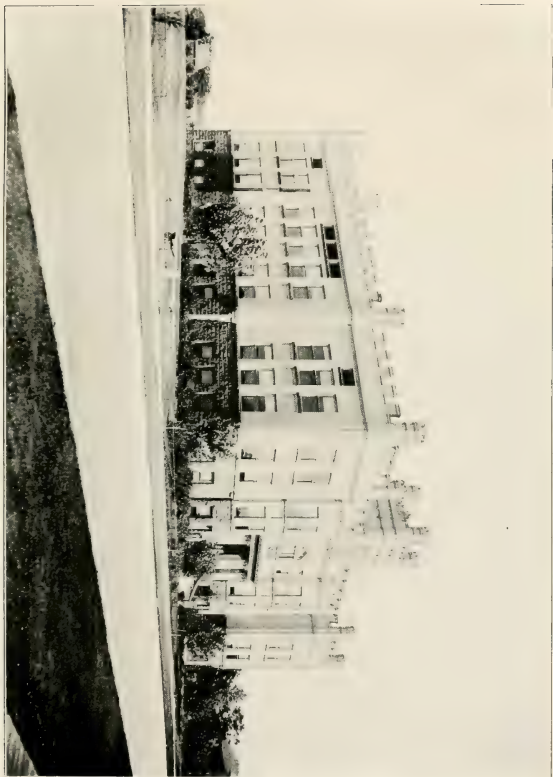
SCHOOLS—STATISTICS OF 1918—DIRECTORY OF TEACHERS. 1917-18—PRIVATE SCHOOLS—WOODCOCK ACADEMY—THE CHURCHES—AHTANUM—CHURCHES AND PASTORS OF YAKIMA AT PRESENT DATE—FRATERNAL ORDERS—YAKIMA COMMERCIAL CLUB—THE STATE FAIR—"REPUBLIC'S" WRITE-UP OF FAIR—HERALD'S DESCRIPTION OF EVENTS, ETC.

It would be but commonplace to enlarge upon the vital importance to any genuine American community of the instrumentalities of larger growth covered by the heading of this chapter. More vital than the production of wealth is the disposition to be made of it. Stock and grain and lumber and coal and fruit and irrigating canals are all well and good, essential, in fact, but what are they all for? Obviously they have no use except as ministering to life, and life calls for the social, moral, intellectual, and esthetic agencies of which schools, churches, and social and cultural organizations are the expression.

Yakima, like other parts of the state and of the Northwest, has developed rapidly in the directions indicated. While in the nature of things a new community must devote its earliest energies to reclaiming land, hewing forests, opening mines, laying out irrigating canals, importing new breeds of stock and improved varieties of grain—in short, the purely materialistic concerns—it is true that the active-minded, free-souled, and ambitious builders of our western communities quickly create the finer activities which teach the proper use of the material and so-called practical.

In this great creation of the refining and elevating factors of life, the western woman plays a leading part. She is an institution by herself, that western woman. Whether because in pioneer life there were less women than men, and hence their relative importance was increased, or that pioneer life, with all of its hardships, had the capacity to develop both the strength and the delicacy of feminine nature—it is undoubtedly true that the typical woman of a community like Yakima or Ellensburg, or the smaller places within these counties, has acquired a power of initiative and leadership, an independence of thought and action and a disregard of shallow conventionalities, which, though perhaps somewhat shocking to the prudish conceptions of more stereotyped regions, constitute one of the great working facts of western life and of American democracy. Hence it is not surprising that woman suffrage, prohibition, initiative, referendum, recall, and other great popular movements have had their birth in the West. The activities of women in schools and churches, as well as in all kinds of societies, social, literary and artistic, have a great field in our western towns. The men, too, deserve much credit, in that the while they are

YAKIMA HIGH SCHOOL.



devoted to making the money (and in fact are not usually adapted to any other function) they are well content to let their women spend it. Possibly they can not help themselves, but it is true that the average western man takes pride and pleasure in seeing the judicious use of his money made by his wife and daughters in beautifying the home and in promoting public movements. While the western man is strong on "business," he has a hulking sense of religious and esthetic inferiority in the face of a religious or social crisis, and willingly abdicates in favor of the prime minister; viz., his wife or daughter.

All these general views and conditions have ample illustration in the fine social and community life of the regions covered by our present story. And now we shall endeavor to narrate in necessarily brief outline the essential facts in regard to the educational, religious and social life of Yakima.

SCHOOLS

Unlike Ellensburg, in which the State Normal is located, or Walla Walla, in which there are several private institutions of notable character, the educational interest of Yakima is found almost entirely in the public schools, of the high school and grammar grades. The Catholics maintain, as they usually do in larger towns, an academy for girls and another for boys, both excellent institutions, of which we shall write further. One private academy, Woodcock Academy, had a worthy and interesting history, but was absorbed by the public school system. To it, too, we shall devote later attention. There is a first-class business college, and some special schools. Aside from the schools just named, the entire educational forces of Yakima County work through the channel of the public schools.

In the office of the superintendent of Yakima County there is a book which may truly be called a historic relic of high value. It is the first record of the first superintendent, laying out the original school districts. George W. Parrish was that first superintendent. The following is his first entry: "I was appointed school superintendent by the county commissioners on the first Monday of February, 1868. I had no predecessor, consequently no records or precedents in the county by which to act. The settlements were few and far between. It became my duty to divide the county into school districts, which I did, making most of them large, contemplating their subdivision as the public welfare might require. The following is a statement of the boundaries and numbers of the several districts of Yakima County, W. T., to-wit:"

The first four districts were laid out on June 28, 1868. We quote further the language of the report in regard to those four districts.

District No. One is as follows:

"Application for its formation was made by Mr. F. M. Thorp. A notice of its boundaries was sent to him on the 28th day of June, 1868. It is bounded as follows: Commencing on Yakima River two miles south of the Third Standard Parallel, thence due east to Columbia River, thence up said river to the Fourth Standard parallel line, thence west along said line to Range 20 east, thence due south to town 13 north on said range, thence due west to Yakima River, thence down said river to place of beginning.

District No. Two:

By application notice was sent to Mr. Walter Lindsey on the 28th day of June, 1868. It is bounded: Commencing on Atahnam River at the crossing of the line between Ranges 17 and 18 east; thence north along said line to Natchez River; thence down said river to Yakima River; thence down said river to Athanam River; thence up Atahnam River to the place of beginning.

District No. Three:

Notice was sent to Mr. Joseph Bowzer on the 28th of June, 1868. It is bounded so as to include all that part of the county between Natchez and Atahnam rivers west of the line between Ranges 17 and 18.

District No. Four:

Notice for the creation of District No. 4 was sent to G. G. Taylor on June 28th, 1868. It begins at the mouth of the Natchez River; thence up said river to the summit of the Cascade Mountains and along the range to the divide between Wenass and Umtanum creeks; thence to the Yakima River and down said river to place of beginning."

District No. 5 was formed later and notice of its formation sent to E. French on October 16, 1868. It included all the country north and east of Yakima River and south of District No. 1. Districts 6 and 7 were laid out soon after No. 5, with the intention of including the rest of the county. But they were not organized; and the numbers subsequently appeared with different boundaries. Hence we may regard the first five districts as the "charter districts" of Yakima County. As may be seen by an inspection of the map, District No. 1 included a large part of Benton County, a considerable part of Kittitas, and the broken country east and northeast of Selah on the east side of the river. The only inhabited part of it at that time was the Moxee settlement, on account of which, in fact, it was established. No. 2 embraced the region between the Atahnum and Naches, thus covering the site of Yakima, Nob Hill, the Cowiche, Wide Hollow, and the chief part of the Atahnum country. The Sunnyside, Grandview, Zillah, Granger and allied regions came in No. 5.

The second superintendent was C. P. Cooke, one of the best educated and most honored of Yakima pioneers, who came to the Moxee in 1867, and in 1870 went to the Kittitas, settling ten miles north of Ellensburg. Mr. Cooke made many changes in the boundaries of the districts. In 1868 the number of pupils reported was as follows: No. 1, 15; No. 2, 31; No. 3, 24; No. 4, 23; No. 5, 23; total 116. In 1869 the number had increased to 130.

A list of the teachers receiving certificates, or "licenses," as they were then called, may be of much interest. As may be seen, the feminine element was not so marked in the pedagogical profession then as now. That list may be considered the advance guard of Yakima teachers.

The list for 1869, 1870, 1871 and 1872, was this: Philip Long, Mrs. Martha H. Mattoon, James Bland, Libranis Maxon, Joseph O. Clark, J. P. Marks, G. W. Parrish, O. Williams, J. R. Filkin, I. W. Hambleton, N. H. Clayton, Miss Letitia Wakker, Mrs. I. L. Lewis, Mr. Frisbee, Mrs. M. J. Benton, Miss M. O'Neil, Mr. Mead, Wm. N. Goff, Mr. E. B. Lewis, Mrs. S. L. Simpson, J. W. Masters, P. Kelly, R. M. Beck, J. R. Schnebly, G. W. Pratt, James Beck, Thomas Vaughn.

The amount of school tax in 1867 was zero; in 1868, \$275.64; in 1869, \$404.76. In 1874, the amount had risen to \$1,408.46, while in 1875 it was \$1,653.06. From the report of Superintendent Parrish in 1868 it appears that there were no school buildings or libraries.

It must be remembered that the figures just given are for the entire area embracing the three present counties. They certainly make a remarkable comparison with the statistics of 1917 and 1918, a half century later. We shall, of course, give those at greater length, but we give here simply for comparison, the census of 1917 which included 13,567 boys and girls in sixty-one districts. Thirty-six districts maintained more than one department. The number of teachers was 386, and the total expenses were \$451,895.27. That was for Yakima County alone. The addition of Kittitas and Benton would add fifty per cent. or more to those figures.

The first school in the Yakima Valley, according to Leonard Thorp, to whom we have referred often as an authority, was a private school for the children of F. M. Thorp at his place in the Moxee. The teacher was Mrs. Letitia Flett Haines, a well-educated young woman from a prominent pioneer family of western Oregon. Her husband was one of the first incomers after the Thorps. They had a little girl, who with the Thorp children constituted the entire juvenile population of the Yakima country. According to Mr. Thorp's remembrance the first teacher in a public school was Martha Beck. The location was midway between Yakima City and the site of the later North Yakima. That must have been in 1868. Doctor Clark was the next teacher.

It would not be possible to enumerate the builders who contributed year by year to the development of the system of schools as they have come to be. One of the most often referred to by those who were reared in Yakima was Mrs. Ella Parker Stair. Not only a capable and popular teacher, but a brilliant woman, a leader in all social and philanthropic, as well as educational activities, Mrs. Stair left an influence and a name which is cherished by hundreds of the present mature generation of Yakima. She was born in Nebraska and at the age of twenty was married to David Stair. Mr. Stair was a lawyer, and in 1877 went with his young wife to Yakima where he entered upon the work of his profession. But like many other professional and business men he became enamoured of the outdoor life of the fruit rancher and established a ranch on the Ahtanum. He died in 1896. Mrs. Stair became county superintendent in 1884. She was a teacher in the county schools and then became principal of the high school, which position she held for a number of years.

D. C. Reed was identified for a number of years with the schools of the county and city, and may justly be named as one of the most constant and effective of the builders. One of the honored educators of the valley, though not a teacher in Yakima, was B. F. Barge, first principal of the State Normal School at Ellensburg. In 1894 Professor Barge resigned his position in the Normal, after three years' service, and took up his home at Yakima. There he engaged in land development and became one of the early promoters of large-scale irrigation enterprises. All the time, however, he was an active force in educational lines. He was a member of the school board for a number of terms and a constant leader in educational improvement.

As a general view of the Yakima schools at a date intermediate between the beginnings and the present we may describe them as they existed in 1902.

At that time there were three brick buildings. In one the high school was domiciled, and this was located on North Third Street between D and E. Another was the Central School on South Second Street between Walnut and Spruce. The Columbia was the third school building, on North Kittitas Avenue between B and C. There was also what was known as the Lincoln Annex, part of the high school. There was still another northwest of town known as the Fairview. At that date the school board consisted of Prof. B. F. Barge as chairman; Ralph R. Nichols; Miles Cannon; and Robert S. Hough, as clerk. The high school faculty consisted of Mrs. Ella Stair, principal; L. M. Seroggs, Eva May, Berdina Hole, Grace Shannon, Kate McKinney, Elizabeth Prior and Albertina Rodman. The principal of the Central School was A. W. Schwartz, assisted by Clara E. Bullan, Beulah E. Gilman, Maude L. Patterson, Charlotte Lum, Anna Jungst, Minnie Larsen and Carrie Young. Lulu Meeds was principal of the Columbia School, and her teachers were Bessie Aumiller, Bessie Ballinger, Avenelle Gans, Ethel Burns, Mrs. Edna Miller, Jennie Sherwood, Mary Young and Lois Whittle. In the Lincoln Annex, Mrs. Ella Needham, Ella Howland and Berdie Moore were the teachers. In the Fairview, Florence McWain was the teacher.

Turning from those views of the schools at the beginning and the middle of their history we may now present the present-day statistics. Through the kindness of Mrs. Anna R. Nichols, county superintendent, we are able to present these figures upon the present-day conditions for the county.

STATISTICS OF 1918

Number of districts -----	60
Number of high schools-----	22
Number of teachers -----	396
School census -----	14,118
Enrollment for year -----	11,870
Current expenses -----	\$ 451,895.27
Value of school buildings and grounds-----	1,275,828.00
Value of apparatus, furniture and books-----	166,752.00

The number of teachers in the Yakima city schools, including the high school, is 103. The high school building of the early period was destroyed by fire, and the present spacious and stately building was erected in 1908.

At this point we insert a list of the present districts, with names of schools and number of teachers in each.

SCHOOL DISTRICTS OF YAKIMA COUNTY, 1919-1920

<i>Dist. No.</i>	<i>Name of School.</i>	<i>No. of Teachers.</i>
2	Union Gap -----	4
3	Marks -----	3
5	Parker Bottom -----	3



LINCOLN SCHOOL, YAKIMA



MARQUETTE SCHOOL, YAKIMA

6	Ahtanum City	4
7	Yakima City Schools	105
8	Armstrong	1
9	Tampico	1
10	Cowiche	7
11	Cowan	1
14	Tieton	4
15	Cleman	1
24	Dorothy	1
25	Fruitvale	3
26	Wide Hollow	5
28	Nob Hill	6
29	Nile	1
31	Liberty	4
32	Zillah City Schools	8
33	South Broadway	2
34	Outlook	10
35	Wanita	2
36	Mabton City Schools	9
37	Belma	3
39	Selah Schools	16
42	Canyon Castle	1
49	Toppenish City Schools	26
50	Springdale	7
51	Orchardvale	3
52	Wenas	1
54	Wapato Schools	22
57	East Selah	2
61	Donoho	1
63	Sunnyside Schools	30
67	Wheatland	1
73	Small	1
74	Lower Tampico	1
81	Grandview Schools	17
82	Wheatland	1
84	Pleasant Valley	1
85	Spring Creek	1
86	East Parker	1
87	Byron	1
88	White Swan	5
89	Lower Naches High School	9
90	Moxee Con. Schools	15
91	Naches City	8
92	Wendell Phillips	7
93	Upper Wenas-Umptanum	2
94	Granger Schools	9

96	Wiley City -----	2
97	Priest Rapids -----	1
98	Lincoln -----	2
99	Marcus Whitman -----	2
100	Parker -----	3
101	South Naches -----	1
102	Mt. Clemans -----	1
103	Oak Creek -----	1
104	Plain View -----	1
105	Alkali Canyon -----	1
106	Tietonview -----	4

Believing that many readers in the future, recognizing the great part performed in the upbuilding of the different communities by the teachers, will be glad to have a directory of the teachers at the date of this publication, we include also such a directory.

DIRECTORY OF TEACHERS OF YAKIMA COUNTY, 1917-1918

Mrs. Anna R. Nichols, Superintendent

—District 2—Union Gap—

W. H. Zuber, Principal, Yakima, 112 South Eleventh Avenue.

Ada Dalton, Yakima, Route 2.

Esther Dingle, Yakima, 112 South Fourth Street.

Winnifred Makens, Union Gap.

—District 3—Marks School—

S. W. Bennington, Principal, Yakima, Route 5.

Isabella Getsch, Yakima, Route 1.

Esther Rutherford, Yakima, Route 5.

—District 5—Parker Bottom School—

E. J. Williams, Principal, Wapato, Route 2.

Mrs. Lillian Swart, Wapato, Route 2.

Isabelle Hoffman, Wapato, Route 2.

—District 6—Ahtanum City School—

W. E. Thomas, Principal, Yakima, Route 5.

Rosalia Strobach, Yakima, 202 North Naches.

Charity Neff, Yakima, Route 5.

Mollie Brown, Yakima, Route 5.

—District 7—Yakima City Schools—

A. C. Davis, Superintendent, Yakima, 702 South Ninth Avenue.

High School

F. J. Dollinger, Principal, Hotel Savoy, Yakima.

Elizabeth Prior, 210 North Third Street.

Jennie S. Webster, 5 North Seventh Street.

Frances H. Galloway, 7 North Naches Avenue.
Alfareta M. Gregg, 102 South Naches Avenue.
Foster H. Kreis, 111 North Naches Avenue.
Lynn H. Smith, 210½ South Seventh Avenue.
Alice M. Tenneson, 115 Park Avenue.
Effie S. Klise, 7 North Naches Avenue.
Herbert H. Trueblood, 203 South Fourth Street.
Anna M. Whitney, 308 South Seventh Avenue.
Knut Christensen, 12 North Naches Avenue.
Mabel C. Moysey, Yakima, Route 4.
Otto P. Ramsey, 417 North Miles Avenue.
Leslie S. Rosser, 15 South Sixth Street.
Ruth F. Johnson, Yakima, Route 3.
C. A. Palmer, 624 South Eighteenth Avenue.
C. S. Cole, 1213 West Chestnut Street.
Lillian D. Wheeler, 102 South Naches Avenue.
J. Adella Hermann, 308 North Second Street.
Louise S. Bragdon, 412 East B Street.
Marie Sander, 412 East B Street.
J. S. Staley, 1408 East Yakima Avenue.
Tempie Spaulding, 207 North Sixth Street.
Irene L. Stewart, Baker Avenue.
Alice M. Hodge, 7 North Naches Avenue.
Zoe A. Shafer, 7 South Naches Avenue.
Martin B. Hevly, 12 North Naches Avenue.
Bertha Wills, 3 North Naches Avenue.
G. Ottaiano, 217 South Eighth Street.
Mrs. Alice I. Howatt, 401 North Fourth Street.
Lillian B. Sylvester, 402 North Second Street.
James G. Bailie, 305 South Sixth Street.
Arthur C. Pierce, Grand Hotel.

Barge School

Lulu Meeds, Principal, Yakima, Route 4.
Effie D. Jones, 605 North Third Street.
Grace M. Brock, 416 North Second Street.
Blanche L. Sundiff, 111 North Naches Avenue.
Nettie Dunning, 401 North Fourth Street.
Bessie Richardson, 112 South Eighth Street.
Mabel Ruscher, Baker Avenue.
Anna M. Crawford, 307 North Second Street.
Alpha Roberts, 409 North Second Street.

Central School

Carolyn S. Young, Principal, Yakima, Route 7.
Ruth Childs, Yakima, Route 2.
Elizabeth Waldron, 305 South Sixth Street.
Nina E. Irish, 303 South Sixth Street.

Minnie Noble, 705 East A Street.
Nellie McKinney, 12 North Eleventh Avenue.
Pearl L. Weeber, 116 Park Avenue.
Myrtle J. Peile, 303 South Sixth Street.
Anna Mattei, 12 South Naches Avenue.
Jean Porter, 305 South Sixth Street.
Emma D. Scholes, Yakima, Route 6.

Columbia School

S. W. Ness, Principal, Yakima, Route 3.
Annabelle Tufts, 713 North Fourth Street.
Frances Aiken, Nob Hill.
Edith W. Rundstrom, 310½ South Sixth Street.
Grace G. Shrader, Grendview Avenue.
Ella L. McGill, 409 North Second Street.
Sallie Smith, Yakima, Route 7.
Myrtle Calkins, 610 Thirteenth Avenue South.
Caroline Sharp, 410 East B Street.
L. Pearle Hibarger, 116 North Naches Avenue.
Sarah N. Danforth, 7 South Naches Avenue.
Louise DeGraff, 1411 West Yakima Avenue.

Fairview School

L. Maud Bowman, Principal, 5 North Seventh Street.
Bessie A. White, 114 North Eighth Street.
Rose Rogers, 15 South Sixth Street.
Ruth Galbraith, 210 North Third Street.
Edna Clyne, 114 South Eighth Street.
Mary H. Mason, 313 South Fourth Street.
Kathleen Sainsbury, Baker Avenue.
Edna C. Skinner, 5 North Seventh Street.
Anna C. Hahn, 112 North Third Street.

Garfield School

Mary V. Barton, Principal, 1511 West Chestnut Street.
Emma B. Horsley, 3 North Naches Avenue.
Emma Johnson, 407 North Second Street.
Ethel Miller, Yakima, Route 3.

Lincoln School

Fanny A. Smyser, Principal, 329 East A Street.
Edna J. Hunt, 316 North Second Avenue.
Ernestine Corkery, 401A North Fourth Street.
Alice Wilhelm, 610 North Naches Avenue.
Grace Hall, 316 North Second Avenue.
Anna M. Quigley, 312 North Fourth Street.
Sarah P. Forman, 117 North Fourth Street.



TIETON SCHOOL

McKinley School

Grace E. Bigford, Principal, 705 South Fourteenth Avenue.
Mary E. Keppel, Yakima, Route 7.
Ida Cawdry, 311 South Tenth Avenue.
Ruth Duncan, 16 South Naches Avenue.
Anne C. Yenney, 610 South Thirteenth Avenue.
Mabel Bostad, 3 North Naches Avenue.
Anna Miller, 424 South Sixteenth Avenue.
Daisy Burkholder, Nob Hill.
Sadie Leppert, 111 North Naches Avenue.
Leila Sutherland, 404 South Seventh Avenue.

Summit View School

Grace Shannon, Principal, Yakima Route 4.
Kate Hitz, 401 North Fourth Street.
Irene Peckham, 7 South Eighth Street.
Mabel Hough, 706 East Yakima Avenue.
Ethel Bartholomew, 116 North Naches Avenue.
Allene White, 510 North Second Street.
Rose Kochendorfer, Yakima, Route 2.
Ella M. Bandy, Baker Avenue.
Clara White, 114 North Eighth Street.

—District 8—Armstrong School—

Inez Decoto, Yakima, Route 7, care of W. C. Cope.

District 9—Tampico School—

Elizabeth Hess, Yakima, Route 5.

—District 10—Cowiche High School—

Virgil F. Adams, Principal, Cowiche, Wash.
Harriot Pugsley, Tieton, care J. O. Strand.
Viola Rickett, Cowiche.
Emily Simmons, Cowiche.
Gretchen Case, Cowiche.

—Rimrock School—

Claribel Glidden, Rimrock.
Mrs. Carrie Millard, Rimrock.

—District 11—Cowan School—

Helen McIver, Selah, Route 1.

—District 14—Tieton School—

I. W. Bowman, Principal, Tieton.
Clara Christiansen, Tieton.
Beulah Nord, Tieton.
Corine Culmsee, Tieton.

—District 15—Cleman School—

Minnie M. Jewell, Selah, Route 1.

—District 24—Dorothy School—

Mary L. Ganders, Mabton.

—District 25—Fruitvale School—

Mae L. Mark, Principal, Yakima, Box 977.

Mildred Watts, Yakima, Route 3.

Myrtle Steele, Fourth Avenue, North.

Jessie Stuart, Yakima, R. 3, care Mrs. Dickey.

—District 26—Wide Hollow School—

J. K. Busch, Principal, Yakima, Route 4.

Mrs. N. Gothberg, Yakima, Route 4.

Rosella Hamilton, Yakima, Route 4.

Margaret Hamilton, Yakima, Route 4.

Mary Glaspey, Yakima, Route 4.

—District 28—Nob Hill School—

Fred G. Weller, Principal, Yakima, Route 2.

Mrs. E. W. Bell, 703 South Fourteenth Avenue.

Eva Mabry, 512 North First Street.

Mina Matterson, Yakima, Route 7.

Mrs. Irene Beedle, 207 South Eleventh Avenue.

Della Scott, 1408 West Yakima Avenue.

—District 29—Nile School—

Ethel Langworthy, Naches.

—District 31—Liberty School—

C. M. Turner, Principal, Outlook, Route 1.

Ruth Moore, Outlook, Route 1.

Margaret Bowen, Outlook, Route 1.

Ethel Price, Outlook, Route 1.

—District 32—Zillah School—

J. F. Hargreaves, Superintendent, Zillah.

E. M. Douglass, Zillah.

Gertrude Acheson, Zillah.

Helen Dunn, Zillah.

Silva Smith, Zillah.

Anna M. Bell, Zillah.

Frank Robertson, Zillah.

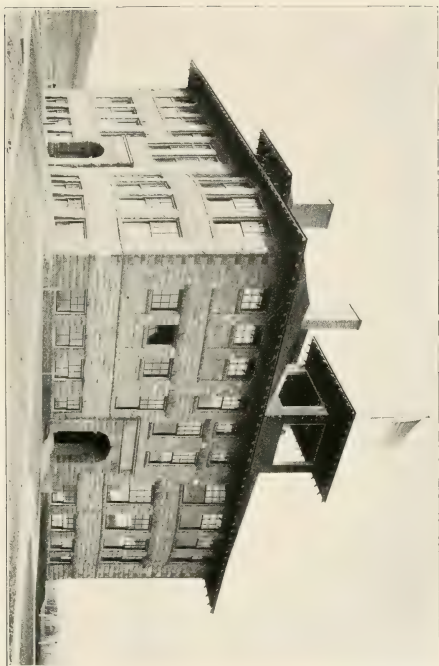
Dorothy Williams, Zillah.

—District 33—South Broadway School—

A. C. Blodgett, Principal, Yakima, Route 7.

Mrs. A. C. Blodgett, Yakima, Route 7.

Marie Pierson, Yakima, Route 7.



CENTRAL SCHOOL OF SELAH

—District 34—Outlook School—

Marius Hansome, Superintendent, Outlook, Box 205.
Harriet T. Hansome, Outlook, Box 205.
Gertrude Duffy, Outlook.
F. L. Buchanan, Outlook.
Lydia O. Golinger, Outlook.
Cora Middleton, Outlook.
Elizabeth Everett, Outlook, care Sam Enoch.
Fanny L. Grant, Outlook.
Hattie Gemmell, Outlook.
Maude Scheyer, Outlook.

—District 35—Wanita School—

Rose Munson, Principal, Grandview, Route 1.
Frances O. Dudley, Grandview, Route 1.

—District 36—Mabton City Schools—

E. F. Hultgrann, Superintendent, Mabton.
O. H. Billings, Principal High School, Mabton.
Caroline E. Bailey, Mabton.
Anna Steendahl, Mabton.
Erma Olin, Mabton.

—Washington School—

Mrs. Louise Vanney, Principal, Mabton.
Grace Carrell, Mabton.
Martha Tufts, Mabton.
Belle A. Piendl, Mabton.

—District 37—Belma School—

F. E. Dilling, Principal, Grandview, Route 2.
Edna Young, Mabton.
Lenore Martin, Mabton.

—District 39—Selah Schools—

A. L. Thomsen, Superintendent, Selah, Route 2.
F. G. Murdock, Principal High School, Selah.
K. K. Thompson, Yakima, 7 South Sixteenth Avenue.
Nancy Neighbors, Yakima, 308 North Second Street.
Sadie Dunlap, Selah.
Harry Sharpe, Yakima, 811 Fourteenth Avenue, South.
F. C. Fogelquist, Selah, Route 2.
Franc DeGraff, Yakima, 1411 West Yakima Avenue.
Vera O. Barkley, Yakima, 304 South Twelfth Avenue.
Meda Bessey, Selah, Route 2.
Veva Benham, Yakima, 404 South Seventh Street.
Rachael Schmidt, Yakima, 405 Cherry Street.

—Selah Heights—

Isabelle Newgard, Selah, R. 2, care Mr. Gore.

—Pleasant Hill—

Jennie Shuman, Naches.

—Taylor—

Grace Anderson, Selah.

—Extension—

Mrs. Bessie Norton, Selah, Route 2.

—District 42—Canyon Castle School—

Edith L. Day, Yakima, Route 3, Box 434.

—District 49—Toppenish City Schools—

E. T. Robinson, Toppenish.

—High School—

D. F. Olds, Principal, Toppenish.

M. O. Monroe, Toppenish.

Bessie N. Saxton, Toppenish.

Leota Trimble, Toppenish.

Florence L. Grime, Toppenish.

Flora B. Salladay, Toppenish.

Magdalen Scott, Toppenish.

—Lincoln School—

W. H. Seale, Principal, Toppenish.

Emily Smith, Toppenish.

Laura M. Sperber, Toppenish.

Maria Yeaman, Toppenish.

Gertrude Link, Toppenish.

Helen Jenks, Toppenish.

Celia Upham, Toppenish.

Ethel M. Lichty, Toppenish.

—Garfield School—

H. W. Ehlert, Principal, Toppenish.

Etta H. Tregloan, Toppenish.

Maude S. Wight, Toppenish.

Lena H. Glenn, Toppenish.

Mrs. B. Grace Melrose, Toppenish.

Zetta M. Gage, Toppenish.

Lula M. Brown, Toppenish.

—McKinley School—

W. E. Weir, Toppenish.

May Weir, Toppenish.

—District 50—Springdale School—

Ella D. King, Principal, Jonathan.

J. C. Martin, Zillah, Route 1.



LINCOLN SCHOOL, TOPPENISH



GARFIELD SCHOOL, TOPPENISH

Lola M. Davis, Jonathan.
Grace A. White, Jonathan.
Bertha Hevly, Jonathan.
Mary Oakes, Jonathan.
Olive Mackay, Jonathan.

—District 51—Orchardvale School—

L. M. Rowe, Principal, Granger, Route 1.
Frances Witte, Granger, Route 1.
Ada L. Rowe, Granger, Route 1.

—District 52—Wenas School—

Dehlia Johnson, Selah, Route 1.

—District 54—Wapato Schools—

C. F. Shangle, Superintendent, Wapato.

—High School—

C. A. Arpke, Principal, Wapato.
Gladys L. Keyes, Wapato.
Blanche Morris, Wapato.
Nell Ross Brown, Wapato.
A. W. Wheeler, Wapato.

—Central School—

H. C. Vesper, Principal, Wapato.
Mary Bennett, Wapato.
Ida Perkins, Wapato.
Lucile Lincoln, Wapato.
Jessie M. Cobb, Wapato.
Myrtle Keefe, Wapato.
Hazel Cobb, Wapato.
Jenny Olson, Wapato.

—Harrah School—

F. G. Bennett, Principal, Wapato.
Leanah Bailey, Harrah.
Marion Selleck, Harrah.

—Bradshaw School—

Mrs. Graham Moore, Wapato.

—Liberty School—

Verl Bardwell, Wapato.

—Guyette School—

Cordelia Howland, Wapato.

—Le Roue School—

Noella Gendron, Toppenish.
Mrs. Zula Baisden, Special Teacher in Art, etc.

—District 57—East Selah School—

J. F. Martin, Principal, Pomona.

Alice Love Smith, Pomona.

—District 61—Donoho School—

Mae McDougall, Bickleton.

—District 63—Sunnyside Schools—

O. W. Hoffman, Superintendent, Sunnyside.

—High School—

A. O. Rader, Principal, Sunnyside.

Harriet B. Merritt, Sunnyside.

Virginia Baker, Sunnyside.

Mabel Treasher, Sunnyside.

Ruth Dice, Sunnyside.

Enoch Torpen, Sunnyside.

Martin Brandon, Sunnyside.

Ethel McAssey, Sunnyside.

Dorothy Strachan, Sunnyside.

—Departmental—

H. C. Hiches, Principal, Sunnyside.

Mrs. H. C. Hiches, Sunnyside.

Ethel Scott, Sunnyside.

—Denny Blaine—

Avery Walter, Principal, Sunnyside.

Florence Pratt, Sunnyside.

Mary Brown, Sunnyside.

Winifred Thomas, Sunnyside.

Grace Moore, Sunnyside.

Eva Scott Nicholason, Sunnyside.

Verone Schwalbe, Sunnyside.

Lillabelle Scott, Sunnyside.

—Washington School—

M. A. Thompson, Sunnyside.

Celia Thompson, Sunnyside.

Beryl Ring, Sunnyside.

—Maple Grove School—

Forest Bredon, Sunnyside.

Margaret Chambers, Sunnyside.

Grace Snyder, Sunnyside.

—Orchard Ridges School—

Frances McIntosh, Sunnyside.



CENTRAL SCHOOL AND DISTRICT HIGH SCHOOL, WAPATO

—Emerson School—

Ruth Larson, Sunnyside.

Mary I. Stanyar, Sunnyside.

—District 67—Wheatland School—

Mrs. Ray R. Colby, Mabton, Box 327.

—District 73—Small School—

Winifred Howard, Mabton.

—District 74—Lower Tampico School—

Olivia Eschbach, Yakima, Route 5.

—District 78—Wilson School—

Helen Schonhard, Mabton, Wash.

—District 81—Grandview Schools—

A. C. Kellogg, Superintendent, Grandview.

—Central School—

D. M. Callaghan, Principal, Grandview.

Mrs. Harriet Stow, Grandview.

Mildred Robinson, Grandview.

Rosa N. Drow, Grandview.

H. Kenneth Ramnley, Grandview.

William H. Boyd, Grandview.

Anna Corney, Grandview.

Ethel Baker, Grandview.

Helen Davidson, Grandview.

Luella E. Squibb, Grandview.

Nellie Beck, Grandview.

Mary Grant, Grandview.

—Euclid School—

Jennie Rose, Grandview.

Jean Ewart, Grandview.

—Bethany School—

Amelia Johnson, Grandview.

Clara Behnke, Grandview.

—District 82—Wheatland School—

L. Fern Brown, Sunnyside.

—District 84—Pleasant Valley School—

Nina Pontius, Yakima, Box 1324.

—District 85—Spring Creek School—

Lillian A. Graham, Yakima, Box 265.

—District 86—East Parker School—

Clara M. Johnson, Wapato, Route 2.

—District 87—Byron School—

J. G. Hill, Byron.

—District 88—White Swan School—

C. A. Payne, Principal, White Swan.

Mrs. Camilla Payne, White Swan.

Clara Gordon, White Swan.

Nina Stearns, White Swan.

Margaret Row, White Swan.

—District 89—Lower Naches High School—

W. P. Tyler, Principal, Yakima, Route 6.

Lolo L. Cox, 315 North Third Avenue.

Marianne King, 308 North Second Street.

Miriam Moody, 308 North Second Street.

Victoria Tonnemaker, Yakima, General Delivery.

Helen Marion, 315 North Third Avenue.

—Central School—

Clare L. Martin, 301 South Third Street.

—Dobie School—

Grace Folsom, Yakima, Route 6.

—Gleed School—

Genie Berard, 707 North First Street.

—District 90—Moxee Consolidated Schools—

Arthur L. Larsen, Superintendent, Yakima, Route 1.

—Central School—

John G. Gaiser, Principal, Yakima, Route 1.

Guy W. Thompson, Yakima, Route 1.

Mrs. Beryl Bruff, Yakima, 501 South Seventh Avenue.

Lena Getsch, Yakima, Route 1.

Audrey Burtch, Yakima, Route 1.

Sallie Walker, Moxee City.

R. L. Dailey, Moxee City.

—Terrace Heights—

Ettie Bruff, Yakima, 501 South Seventh Avenue.

—Riverside School—

Mrs. Lucile Needham, Yakima, Route 1.

—Old Moxee School—

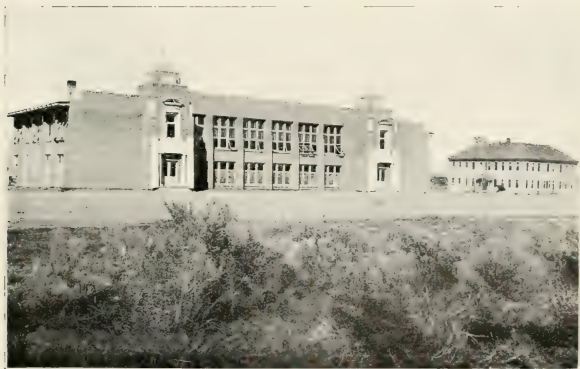
Alle Miller, Yakima, Route 1.

—French School—

Mrs. Elizabeth Morris, Yakima, 501 South Seventh Avenue.



PUBLIC SCHOOL, GRANDVIEW



HIGH SCHOOL, GRANDVIEW

—Moxee City School—

Lulu Thompson, Yakima, Route 1.

—Artesia—

Sally Walker, Moxee City.

—Black Rock—

Grace Shaw, Moxee City.

Elsie Ainslie, Moxee City.

—District 91—Naches City School—

J. M. Campbell, Superintendent, Naches.

John E. Gabrielson, Naches.

Mabel E. Meyer, Naches.

Mrs. Sue Potter, Naches.

Verona Armbruster, Naches.

Myra R. Harrold, Naches.

Mildred L. Campbell, Naches.

Olive Jackson, Naches.

—District 92—Wendell Phillips Consolidated Schools—

E. L. Nichols, Superintendent, Sunnyside, Route 1.

J. B. Hergesheimer, Sunnyside, Route 1.

Beatrice H. Carpenter, Sunnyside, Route 1.

Laura Sisson, Sunnyside, Route 1.

Ella Hood, Sunnyside, Route 1.

—Green Valley School—

Elda Pratt, Mabton, Route 1.

—Riverside School—

Frankie Dinsmore, Sunnyside, Route 1.

—District 93—Upper Wenas School—

Cecile Burge, Wenas.

—Umptanum School—

Esther Simmonds, Ellensburg.

—District 94—Granger Schools—

F. W. Griffiths, Superintendent and Principal High School, Granger.

A. Eleanor Schlots, Granger.

Frances W. Carlton, Granger.

—Central Building—

Irvin D. Latham, Granger.

Marie Maddox, Granger.

Ruth A. Spencer, Granger.

Dorothy de la Pole, Granger.

—Alfalfa School—

J. A. Winspear, Alfalfa.

—Satus School—

Erma Northern, Satus.

—District 96—Wiley City School—

Mrs. Grace Oliver, Wiley City.

Miss Katherine Foster, Wiley City.

—District 97—Priest Rapids School—

Eleanor Korth, Priest Rapids.

—District 98—Lincoln School—

Clara M. Vinup, Principal, Granger.

Stella Price, Granger.

—District 99—Marcus Whitman School—

Mrs. Annie Wilkins, Naches.

—District 100—Parker School—

C. C. Vesper, Union Gap.

Viola Lincoln, Yakima.

Florence Oliver, Selah.

—District 101—South Naches School—

Susie Pickett, Naches, Route 1.

—District 102—Mt. Clemans School—

Gladys Johnson, Naches.

—District 103—Oak Creek School—

Mrs. Helen T. Bent, Naches.

—District 104—Plain View School—

Mary Geneva Martin, Mabton.

—District 105—Alkali Canyon School—

Emma Haviland, Yakima.

—District 106—Tietonview School—

Martha B. Douglas, Yakima, Route 2.

Catherine Cowan, Yakima, Route 2.

—Cottonwood School—

Verna Eastman, Harwood.

—Willow Lawn School—

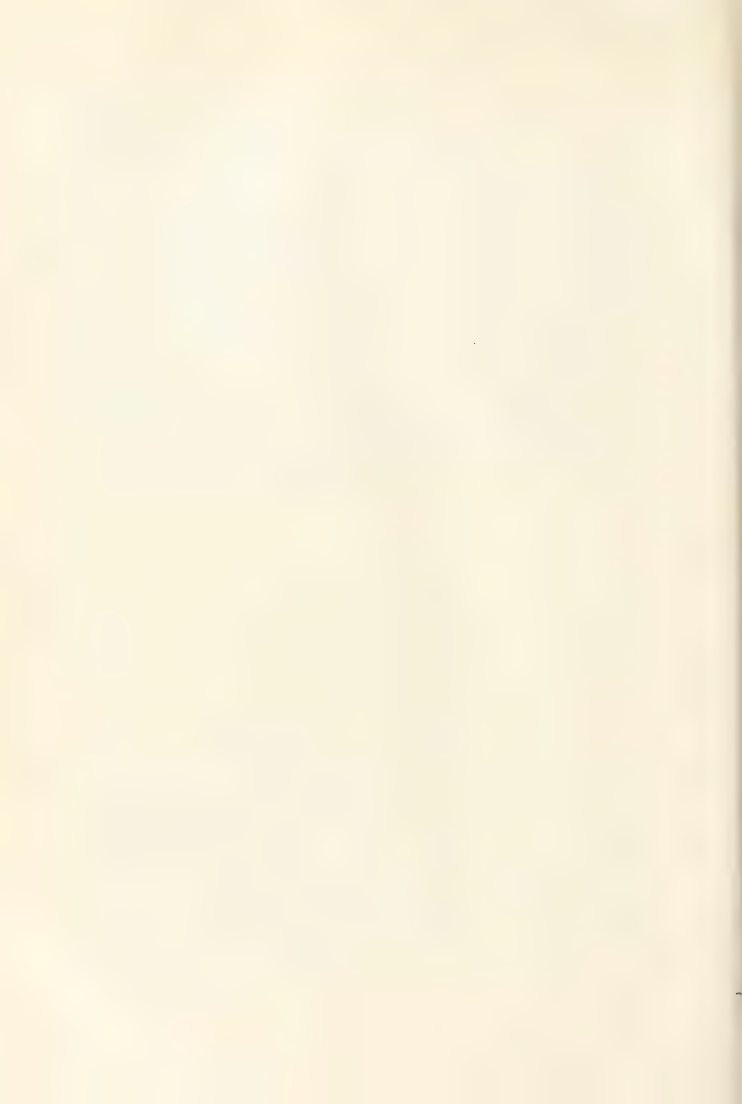
Ina Wright, Yakima, Route 2.



ST. PAUL'S PAROCHIAL SCHOOL, YAKIMA



ST. ELIZABETH'S HOSPITAL, YAKIMA



PRIVATE SCHOOLS

As noted before the private schools of Yakima County consist at the present time mainly of a group of schools under the management of the Catholic denomination.

As given in the county superintendent's report these schools are as follows:

Marquette College for boys of academic grade, in charge of Fathers Buschore and Brustin; St. Joseph's Academy, in charge of Sister Joseph of Nazareth, with Father Armstrong; St. Paul's Parochial School, in charge of Sister Mary Alphonsa. All the above are in Yakima. Marquette College has a splendid stone building, the erection of which in 1910 was largely due to the energy and vision of Father Conrad Brustin, pastor of St. Joseph's Catholic Church. Father Brustin, a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1889, and after a varied experience as student, pastor, and teacher in St. Louis, Spokane, St. Regis Mission at Colville, and Seattle, he came to Yakima as pastor of St. Joseph's Church in 1904. Marquette College gives instruction from fifth grade work up to the high school and has a present attendance of eighty-five.

St. Joseph's Academy for girls was established in the early days of 1887 as an Indian school, but became entirely a white school within a few years. It, like Marquette College, is splendidly housed and equipped and in a position to impart high-grade instruction, especially in the lines of music, art, and language. The enrollment of the past year shows three hundred pupils. At Moxee City there is a Catholic school, the Holy Rosary, in charge of Sister Catherine.

There is a Seventh Day Adventist school at Yakima in charge of R. F. Beail and Lucy Andrews.

There has been maintained for a number of years an excellent Kindergarten school by Alice B. Scudder.

We find also a school promoted by St. Paul's Lutheran Church, in charge of O. M. Mantey. Besides the above private schools we find in the Naches Valley the Locust Grove Intermediate School in charge of C. S. Channing and L. I. Stiles. At Ft. Simcoe is the Government Indian School, in general charge of the agent, Donn M. Carr.

The Yakima Business College is one of the notable institutions of Yakima, and in its field is one of the leaders in eastern Washington. The manager and proprietor is Professor S. Van Vleet. This accomplished educator came from Aurora, N. Y., to Yakima in 1906. He established the business college soon after his arrival, conducting it in the Union Block for six years. It has been for nearly six years in its present quarters in the Clogg Building. The usual number of students is 150, varying a good deal, as business colleges are apt to, with the season and the opportunities for employment for the pupils. The constant demand for stenographers, typewriters, and well instructed bookkeepers is met to considerable degree by Professor Van Vleet's pupils, and thus it has become one of the business necessities and assets of Yakima.

In many respects the most interesting private school from the historical viewpoint is Woodcock Academy, well known to all pioneers. It was located on the Athanum, and was one of the genuine pioneer academies, of the New England type. After serving a most useful purpose for a number of years, it

became clear to the founders that the development of the high school idea characteristic of all western communities was such as to supplant the private academy, and in fact make it unnecessary by fulfilling its educational aims. While the high schools do not and can not perform the religious functions which so largely engaged the motives of the builders of denominational institutions, they have taken their places throughout the west, with the exception of preparatory institutions maintained by the Catholic, Episcopalian, Adventist and Lutheran denominations. Woodcock Academy, like other Congregational academies in the state, became merged into the public school system of its locality. This academy held such a unique place in the history of the beautiful Ahtanum country that we are fortunate in being able to include here an account of it by a well known citizen of Yakima, best qualified to do this, Mr. Ernest Woodcock.

WOODCOCK ACADEMY

More than thirty-five years ago, Dr. G. H. Atkinson, superintendent of Congregational work in Washington and Oregon, and a well known pioneer, urged the establishment of a Christian school in the Yakima Valley, and suggested the Ahtanum Valley as the most suitable location. His plans were warmly seconded by Deacon Elisha S. Tanner and Deacon Fenn B. Woodcock. Only the last named gentleman lived to see the realization of the long cherished plan.

In the Fall of 1889 the Yakima Association of Congregational Churches took up the matter and appointed a committee to receive offers of money and land for an academy to be located within the bounds of the Association, at the point giving the most encouragement. Ellensburg, North Yakima, and Ahtanum made offers for this institution. These offers were presented at the meeting of the association in the Spring of 1890. That of Ahtanum was most encouraging. Sixty acres of good land was offered by Fenn B. Woodcock and wife, and a subscription in money and labor amounting to about three thousand dollars accompanied the offer of land.

The association voted its hearty approval of the proposition to found such an institution and approved of its location in the Ahtanum Valley. The following board of trustees was secured and incorporated in 1890: Hon. R. K. Nichols, president; Rev. S. H. Cheadle, secretary; Fenn B. Woodcock, treasurer; Rev. Samuel Greene, Rev. Frank T. McConaughy, Hon. D. W. Stair, Mr. John Cowan, Captain J. H. Thomas and Dan W. Nelson. In the carrying out of their trust, the Ahtanum Academy was completed and opened for school in September, 1892. In January, 1897, its chief founder, Fenn B. Woodcock, was taken to his rest, and the trustees voted to commemorate his name by changing the corporate name of Ahtanum Academy to that of Woodcock Academy. The institution was carried on for thirteen years. During this time the following were principals: William Heiney, Frank McCanaughy, N. P. Hull, J. M. Richardson, O. C. Palmer, W. L. Dawson, Rosine M. Edwards, Ernest Woodcock. The institution had boarding accommodations and was well attended. Students came from Yakima and the surrounding valleys, and some from outside the state.

At the present time the only thing about the academy of worth is a memory connected with the history of the Valley. The institution had its day and did



WOODCOCK ACADEMY, AHTANUM

a good work. It was the expression of Fenn B. Woodcock, who came here from Williamstown, Massachusetts, and whose home was near Williams College. So when the opportunity offered it was natural for him to want this thing for his own community. He carried a subscription paper with him. He was not a public speaker, but he could talk to one or two people at a time on the subject of academy with good results. It was his attorney, the Hon. W. L. Jones, who got up all the legal papers in connection with the institution. He began to talk of an eight thousand dollar building and equipment. It was some undertaking and his neighbors wondered how he was going to do it, for up to that time a six hundred dollar public school building and a two thousand dollar church was the limit in the way of construction at Ahtanum. From the time the institution was located he was on the job continually, buying supplies, hiring men, paying bills. He was out of debt when the academy started, and was almost broke when he died.

Rev. A. J. Bailey, Rev. Samuel Green, Rev. S. H. Cheadle and Rev. Frank McConaughy devoted their untiring energies to its development. During the principalship of N. P. Hull a very successful Summer school was held at the academy, which almost every teacher in Yakima County attended.

During the last five or six years the instructors were largely from Whitman College; Rosine Edwards, Mary Dixon, Lovina Sherman Wiley, Ernest Woodcock, Etha Woodcock, Martha Wiley, Ollie Crosno. Often their salaries were small compared to what they could have had elsewhere, but they felt that the institution needed them.

Senator W. L. Jones on one occasion delivered the commencement address. He said in part: "I consider it a great honor and privilege to have known intimately Fenn B. Woodcock. He was not what the world calls great. He made no pretentions to greatness. To him right living was the supreme motive of his life. To use his time, his energy and his means to elevate the world in which he lived was his great purpose. He was industrious and frugal. He was earnest and modest. He was a soldier of his country. Of this he boasted not. He had only done his duty. He was truly great and one of that citizenship that makes this nation great. This institution is an emanation from the noble nature of this man and those of this community like him. It is the offspring of love and the product of individual labor and sacrifice. The mere establishment of this institution is but little. There is nothing particularly inspiring about that. There are no great buildings; there is no great concourse of students. The circumstances of its establishment constitute its worth; are the precious jewels in the setting. It is an easy thing for Carnegie or Rockefeller to establish a library or endow a college. If we had their wealth we could do the same with just as little effort and just as little sacrifice. Did you ever think that there is very little real worth to a gift that does not involve some personal sacrifice? Yet it is so. What does it cost Carnegie to found a library or Rockefeller to endow a college? Nothing. They make no sacrifice. It costs the mno suffering, no worry, no sleepless nights; they draw a check. The money goes. They do not miss it, they think no more about it. Not so with Fenn B. Woodcock and those who coöperated with him. He had nothing but his farm. No, that was not all.

He had also determination to do something for humanity at whatever cost or sacrifice. The founding of this academy was determined upon. The opportunities for a better education must be provided for the boys and girls of this community. There was no large bank account to draw against and yet money was necessary to erect a building and hire teachers. Farms were mortgaged that the money might be forthcoming. Mr. Woodcock mortgaged his farm. The mortgage must be paid. How? By daily toil and the strictest economy and by daily sacrifice. Comforts that would have made life more pleasant were not enjoyed that the little store to pay off the mortgage might be increased. Yes, indeed; it meant something to him and his family and to those who cooperated with him to establish this institution. They counted the cost, they knew what it meant, but they made the sacrifice cheerfully and willingly. Hard times came on. We all know what they are. We have not yet forgotten. There was no complaint. The cost had been counted. The toiling and sacrificing went on cheerfully and uncomplainingly. Other mortgages were put on. Greater sacrifices were required. Harder toil was endured that the institution might be sustained. Beside such unselfish sacrifices and such unremitting toil how insignificant appear the gifts of those multimillionaires. How noble the work. How heroic the struggle. How precious is the gift. What an incentive to a higher, nobler life."

Like most of the other denominational academies of the state, this institution gave way to the public high school. The old building at Ahtanum at the present time is doing its bit in the world's greatest war as headquarters of the Ahtanum Auxiliary of the Red Cross.

FENN B. WOODCOCK

One of the genuine builders of all that has been of the best in the business, in the intellectual, the social and the religious life of early Yakima, was Fenn B. Woodcock. And with him in labor, and faith, and achievement, history must preserve the name of his wife, Frances E. Taylor Woodcock, who with him laid enduring foundations upon the Ahtanum, which are worthily maintained by the son, Ernest Woodcock, now one of the leading business men of Yakima.

Fenn B. Woodcock was born in Massachusetts in 1834. Mrs. Woodcock was a native of Connecticut. Both were descended from a long line of New England ancestry, Mr. Woodcock tracing his lineage to John Woodcock who came from England in 1635.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Woodcock had the best of early education, both being graduates of Hines College, Connecticut. Both engaged for a number of years in the profession of teaching.

Mr. Woodcock felt the lure of the great west, which drew so many of the active spirits of the older states, and in 1857 he removed to Minnesota. There he engaged for four years in farming. With the outbreak of the Civil War he, like most of the young men of the country, heard the call for service in the preservation of the Union, and responded to President Lincoln's first summons for a volunteer army, and enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Infantry. His service continued throughout the four years of the war and he bore his part



Mr. J. H. H. H.

FENN B



Fenn. B. Woodcock

in some of the greatest battles of the war, as Vicksburg and the march through Georgia to the sea.

Upon the expiration of the war Mr. Woodcock returned to Minnesota, where he resumed farming operations. In 1871 he returned with Mrs. Woodcock and their two sons, Charles and Ernest, both born in Minnesota, to his old home near Williamstown, Massachusetts. There he remained engaged in farming for six years. During all that time he was craving a location in the west with its wider opportunities and freer conditions. A visit to the Philadelphia exposition in 1876, where he saw the products of the Pacific Northwest, led him to the decision that Oregon or Washington was the place for him. His first tentative location in 1877 was Forest Grove, Oregon, but within a few months he sought a permanent place on Puget Sound. A colony of people connected with the Congregational church was just then in process of establishment at the mouth of the Skagit river and Mr. Woodcock joined himself to the company for a time.

The tremendous difficulties of reclaiming the land from the huge timber and entangling undergrowth induced him to make inquiries in regard to the new lands east of the Cascade mountains. Mrs. Woodcock, when a girl, had known Mr. and Mrs. E. S. Tanner, who had immigrated to Oregon in early days and who had located on the Ahtanum in the early seventies. With a view to another location, Mr. and Mrs. Woodcock entered into correspondence with Mr. Tanner, as a result of which they went to the Ahtanum in October, 1878. They there established their permanent home. Mr. Woodcock acquired a large body of land and entered into the stock business. Of the noble part which Mr. and Mrs. Woodcock bore in all the activities of the growing region, many now living can testify.

Mr. Woodcock was a versatile man and his energy and philanthropy were manifested in many directions. During his first winter in Yakima he taught the school in old Yakima, in the little one room structure of the first days. In 1879 he, in conjunction with Messrs. Shipley and Bailey of Forest Grove, Oregon, appraised the lands of the Northern Pacific Railroad in Yakima and Kittitas counties. Two months were devoted to this work, and at the end of the examination they made a very optimistic report, especially as to the lands of what was then known as "Lower Yakima," that is, below Union Gap. The great possibilities in that section, now so abundantly fulfilled, were clearly forecast by Mr. Woodcock and his associates.

Mr. Woodcock was one of the original incorporators of the joint stock company which established the first, in fact, the only, flouring mill in North Yakima. The mill was so successful and the stock reached so high a figure within a year that Mr. Woodcock sold his shares.

We have given under other captions the history of Mr. Woodcock's share in building the Ahtanum church and the Ahtanum academy, subsequently and fittingly known as Woodcock Academy. The academy was indeed his most distinctive monument. Although conditions led to the final absorption of the academy by the public school system, the outlay of time and labor and money which Mr. Woodcock and his family so devotedly and unselfishly made was by no means lost. The academy fulfilled a great mission in upbuilding the educa-

tional forces of the community, it left a precious heritage to the Ahtanum, and the building is now a rallying point for every sort of progressive and patriotic enterprise.

Mr. Woodcock's family consisted of the two sons already named. The elder, Charles, died February 25, 1890.

The younger, Ernest, is engaged in several forms of active business enterprise with his office in Yakima. His home, however, is one of the old places of Ahtanum. His mother, still in vigorous health, lives in the beautiful home of her son, and it is indeed one of the fitting examples of due recompense in this world that Madam Woodcock, after her years of pioneer toil and deprivation, is now surrounded by all the comforts of modern life.

Mr. Woodcock, while still in the greatest activity and at an age when he might have expected many more years of service, reached the limit of life on January 25, 1897.

In his passing on it may be truly said that the Yakima lost one of her ablest builders and one of her noblest men. Of him, as of many whose lives we are here recording, it may be said, "His works do follow him."

THE CHURCHES

The Yakima churches sprung to some degree from the Missionary age. In an earlier chapter devoted wholly to that heroic age we traced the passage over from the missions to the modern churches. As noted in missionary history the Catholic Church was especially prominent in Yakima. St. Joseph's Catholic Church grew out of the mission on the Ahtanum. It was founded on the site of the old mission in 1871. Two years later a new organization was made at Yakima City. In 1885 the church was moved to North Yakima. With it went the main body of members. In 1905 the present magnificent stone edifice was erected, perhaps the finest of the several fine houses of worship for which Yakima is conspicuous. Upon the completion of the new building the former, which had come up from Yakima City, was utilized for Marquette College, until the erection of the school building in 1910. A notable auxiliary of the church is St. Joseph's Hospital. This was established in 1889, and in 1913 a splendid hospital building was built and equipped with the finest appliances and with efficient nurses. St. Joseph's Parish numbers fourteen hundred members, being the largest church membership in central Washington, and, outside of Spokane, the largest in the Inland Empire.

Although St. Joseph's Church is the oldest in the city, it antedated but slightly the Congregational Church on the Ahtanum. That oldest of all the Protestant churches of Yakima after the missionary era recently celebrated its forty-fifth anniversary. So much of interesting history gathers around the records of that pioneer church that we know many readers will be glad to read an article prepared by Mrs. Frances E. Woodcock, who with her husband, Fenn B. Woodcock, came to the Ahtanum in 1877. Mr. Woodcock died in 1897, and Mrs. Woodcock is still living at the beautiful residence of her son upon the home place. Mr. and Mrs. Woodcock were known to all old-timers as among the foremost of the builders of the Valley. They reached the Ahtanum four years after the found-



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, YAKIMA



ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH AND PARSONAGE, YAKIMA



ing of the church and did their part nobly both in church and secular affairs. The founders of the church, however, were the members of one of the noblest and best of the pioneer families of old Yakima. These were Elisha S. Tanner and his family. At the forty-fifth anniversary referred to above, an article prepared some years earlier by Mrs. M. A. Elliott of Walla Walla was read. This article gives so clearly some of the essential facts about not only the church, but the pioneer days that we are including here a number of extracts.

This paper was prepared for the Woman's Missionary Meeting at the Ahtanum Academy building on May 23, 1911, at the time of the Yakima Association, by Mrs. M. A. Elliott for Mrs. F. B. Woodcock and Mrs. Alice Vivian, who were appointed to speak upon "Pioneer Days in Yakima Valley."

AHTANUM

The pioneers of this valley were obliged to come by way of the Dalles over the old Government road across the Yakima Reservation—a three days trip. And it is said that on the way, in the descent of a long, steep hill, it was necessary to fasten a log or tree to the back wheels of the vehicles to serve the purpose of brakes. This was over fifteen years before the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad. All provisions and dry goods had to be purchased at The Dalles.

In 1870 Mr. Elisha Tanner and family came to this valley for a home. They found but a few families there. The names of Bland, Stabler, Filkins, Crosno and Wiley, with one or two others are given. Feeling the need and importance of having religious services on the Sabbath, Mr. Tanner and his young daughter Alice (now Mrs. Vivian) went on horseback from house to house, consulting the families concerning the starting of a Sunday School, which resulted in such an organization in Mr. Tanner's house in June, 1873. It was afterwards held in the schoolhouse. Miss Alice was the fortunate owner of a small melodeon, which she still has in her home.

I find in the minutes of this church the following record made in 1874: "It has been a great help to the Sabbath School and preaching services to have the loan of Miss Alice Tanner's melodeon and her free services as chorister and player upon the instrument, which for the most of the time Deacon Tanner has conveyed to and from his home when able to do so."

I have learned a little more about that melodeon which interested me much. In 1878, eight years after the organization of the Sabbath School, the people were warned of an expected outbreak of the Oregon Indians, who threatened to exterminate the whites. The men of the valley at once prepared a place of protection and defense, by enclosing a half acre with a thick high sod wall with holes here and there through which they would place their guns. And into this fort the families gathered and remained until all danger was passed. They had hidden many of their household goods in the thick brush. The first Sabbath in the fort, some young men slipped out and brought in the melodeon from its hiding place in the bushes. One day, while in the fort a thick cloud of dust seen on the reservation terrified the people, who thought the Indians were coming down upon them, but later it was learned from a Yakima Indian who, when seen coming towards the fort, Mr. Tanner went out and interviewed, that the dust

was caused by the flight of the Yakima Indians to the mountains, fearing the Oregon Indians and unwilling to make war against the whites.

Three years after the organization of the Sabbath School on April 19, 1873, these workers held a meeting to consider the expediency of organizing a Congregational Church in this valley. They corresponded with Dr. G. H. Atkinson, superintendent of mission churches in Oregon and Washington, and acting upon his advice they met together May 11, 1873, and organized a church of nine members, viz: Mr. Elisha S. Tanner, Mrs. Lucey C. Tanner, Mr. J. R. Filkins, Mrs. E. C. Filkins, Mr. Eben Pratt, Mr. Albert J. Thompson, Mr. T. C. Humphrey, Mr. H. M. Humphrey, Mr. A. J. Pratt. On June 1st, Mr. James Kesling and Mrs. Jane Kesling united with the church and June 29th Mrs. Hanna Pratt, Mrs. Mary Reed and Mrs. N. H. Allen became members. The deacons were E. S. Tanner, James Kesling. Trustees were N. C. Goff, J. R. Filkins, H. M. Humphrey. Treasurer, A. J. Pratt. Of the first members, four, Mr. and Mrs. Kesling, Mr. Eben Pratt and Mrs. Hannah Pratt were residents of Yakima City (now Oldtown). The church called a council, inviting the churches of Astoria, Salem, Forest Grove, Albany, Oregon City, The Dalles, Portland, East Portland, Seattle, and Olympia, to meet at the Oregon Association at The Dalles, June 15, and recognize the formation of this church. Deacon E. S. Tanner was sent to this Association and after presenting his statement of the organization of the Ahtanum Church—its distance from other towns, prospect of permanence, articles of Faith and Covenant (taken from the Tabernacle Church, New York City—Dr. Thompson), the Council, satisfied with the wisdom of the action, voted to send Dr. Atkinson and Rev. T. Condon to Ahtanum to extend the right hand of fellowship of the sister churches, which they did on June 29 when Dr. Atkinson gave the charge to the church and the deacons, Mr. E. S. Tanner and Mr. James Kesling were ordained. This was in the schoolhouse where the Sabbath School was organized and where they continued to worship eleven years, until the erection of a church building in 1884, having the occasional services of Father Eells and Father Wilbur as they visited the valley.

In the church records of 1879, Doctor Atkinson wrote: "Many immigrants came into this valley and several ministers preached in the schoolhouse as they passed through. The union of Christians in the Sabbath School work formed a visible bond of Christian friendship and fellowship."

In 1879 Deacon Tanner set aside five acres of land for the men of the church to cultivate and plant, and the income of the crops to be used for church purposes.

April 26, 1879, Mr. F. B. Woodcock and wife were admitted by letter and ofur dismissed to go into the proposed organization of a church at Yakima City, which organization was effected the next day, October 27th.

On the church register is the following sad record: "Deacon Elisha S. Tanner was drowned in the Naches River when attempting to cross at Nelson's Ferry, while on his way to assist in the ordination of Deacon George S. Taylor of the Wenas Congregational Church." "This tragic event was a crushing blow to the church who thus lost a most wise and faithful leader." June 16, 1883, the site for the church building and parsonage was selected, Deacon Woodcock and



FIRST M. E. CHURCH, YAKIMA

wife giving the two acres upon which the church was built and Mrs. Tanner donating five acres adjoining for the parsonage property.

The church was dedicated September, 1884. The church bell was presented by friends and relatives of Mrs. Woodcock and Mrs. Tanner, in Connecticut, through the efforts of Mrs. Tanner's brother, Mr. Samuel Carter.

The Woman's Missionary Society was organized July, 1887, with sixteen members, by Mrs. Rev. William Dawson. At the present time, May, 1911, about five hundred dollars has been contributed by this Woman's Missionary Society to Home and Foreign Missions.

The ministers who have served this church are: Rev. A. Kelly, Father Wilbur, Father Eells, Doctor Atkinson, Revs. Ellis W. Dixon, L. E. Pangburn, William E. Dawson, John E. Elliott, F. McConaughy, J. Cheadle, D. W. Wise, L. W. Brintnall, William L. Dawson, A. J. Smith, O. Olmstead, B. D. Moon.

The Ahtanum church was the fourth Congregational church in Washington Territory. The first was at Walla Walla in 1865; the second at Seattle, 1869; the third at Olympia, 1873, and the fourth at Ahtanum, May 11, 1873. At the present time (May, 1911) there are about two hundred churches in the state.

November 19, 1895, the Yakima Association was formed at the Ahtanum church.

As the mantle of Elijah fell upon Elisha, so the mantle of Elisha Tanner fell upon Deacon Fenn B. Woodcock. All who knew him were impressed with his Christ-like spirit, and his entire consecration to the service of his Divine Master and the good of his fellowmen. He showed his faith in God by his works, and his devotion to Christ by his life of self-denial, that the coming settlers of this Ahtanum Valley might have the privileges of a house of worship and the services of a Christian minister. The church and the academy building are memorials of his generosity and loving interest in the future good of this community. "Blessed are those who die in the Lord—their works do follow thine."

Friends in Waverly, Illinois, contributed \$67.50 for the pulpit, and pulpit chairs. The pulpit Bible cost four dollars. The Sabbath School gave \$2.50, the Bible agent gave \$1.00 and the church paid the rest. The cost of the church was \$1,894.75. The house was dedicated free from debt. The chandelier and lamps were bought with money from a Sabbath School in Waterbury, Connecticut, and an aunt of Mrs. Woodcock in West Winfield, New York.

Mrs. Tanner loved and served this church faithfully until God took her to the better world. The above was read by Mrs. Elliott, and the article by Mrs. Woodcock was read at the same anniversary. As may be seen it follows more the line of personal reminiscence, while the article by Mrs. Elliott is more of a historical narrative. We give here Mrs. Woodcock's paper.

AHTANUM, May 26, 1918.

There have been many changes since my husband, myself, and our two sons, came by the way of The Dalles, over the old Government road to this valley forty years ago. The valley was mostly covered with sage, and the dry,

treeless hills were anything but inviting. Hardly any roads and very few houses.

In those days goods and groceries had to be purchased at The Dalles and drawn here by teams, a six days' round trip. Five dollars was the price of a five-gallon can-of kerosene oil, and much of it leaked out before it got here.

When we arrived we found the church and Sabbath School holding services in the schoolhouse which was then on the back road near Mr. Westley Gano's. For several years we went every Sunday to the little schoolhouse. Settlers kept coming in and filling up the house until it was thought advisable to build a church. The American Congregational Union offered to loan us five hundred dollars, if we could raise the rest. Nearly every one helped a little and some helped bountifully. To our great joy the house was built and dedicated September 18, 1884. Then was when the ladies of this church put forth their best efforts to pay the five hundred dollar loan to the union. We raised money mostly by giving dinners, with none of the conveniences which we have at the present day. Instead of automobiles and telephones now used in soliciting food for the dinner it required a whole day to ride in a lumber wagon, up and down the valley, and instead of the church kitchen and dining-room which we now have (as a result of the skillful leadership of Mrs. L. B. Palmer at a later date) we used a part of the vestibule and this room. Chairs, tables, dishes and all things necessary for the dinner had to be brought from their homes. With much labor but with willing hearts we succeeded in paying the debt. Then our thoughts turned to a place for the minister to live. There were no houses to rent. Cities were not so plentiful then as now.

We were looking for a man to come from the east and we must find some place for him to live. So we concluded to build a parsonage. Again the Congregational Union came to the rescue and loaned us three hundred dollars. Mr. Tanner, before he died, had given the proceeds of five acres to the church to help pay the minister's salary, the men of the church to do the work of taking care of what grew upon it. Mrs. Tanner concluded that instead of the proceeds of the five acres she would buy five acres, where the parsonage now stands, of Mr. Woodcock, and give it to the church. We took what she gave and made the first start in the way of a fund to build the building. The lumber was bought from a mill up in the mountains. That Fall there were quantities of rain and the roads got pretty icy, so much so that people did not like to go with their teams after the lumber. So my oldest son took a team and drew the lumber past the steep slippery places, then the others went after it and brought it down, but the lumber was too wet and the weather too cold to build until Spring.

In the meantime the minister (Mr. Dawson) with his wife and son had come. What was to be done with him? There seemed to be only one way and that was for the Woodcocks to move out and let the minister in. We were living where the Shockleys do. We moved into the back of the house and gave them the front. We lived that way until the parsonage was completed, the first of June. Then there was plenty for every one to do. Besides paying for the second loan, they put out small fruits, fruit trees and shade trees, both for the church and parsonage. The smaller fruits are gone but many of the fruit and



CHRISTIAN CHURCH, YAKIMA



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, YAKIMA

shade trees are there to bear witness to our labors. This work went on with willing hearts that we might have God's house and God's people in our midst. Nearly all those who were then the active workers in the start have passed away and we who are here are enjoying the fruit of their labor.

MRS. F. T. WOODCOCK.

At the present date all the leading Christian denominations are represented in Yakima. None of the others has had the historic background of the St. Joseph's Catholic Church or the Congregational Church of Ahtanum. Without undertaking to relate the history of any of these churches in full we may note the churches and pastors at the opening of the century and at the present date. In 1902 they were as follows: Congregational, Rev. H. P. James, pastor; St. Michael's Episcopal, Rev. H. M. Bartlett, pastor; First Baptist, Rev. J. J. Tickner, pastor; Christian, Rev. A. C. Vail, pastor; First Methodist, Dr. Henry, D. D., pastor; Lutheran, Rev. J. Gihring, pastor; Presbyterian, Rev. F. L. Hayden, pastor; St. Joseph's Roman Catholic, Rev. Father B. Feusi, pastor; Mennonite, Rev. J. A. Persell, pastor; Dunkard, Rev. G. E. Wise, pastor. There were strong Christian Science and Salvation Army organizations. At that date most of the churches had comparatively small and inexpensive edifices.

A great change has taken place during the period following the time just noted. Yakima has become conspicuous for the number and excellence of her church buildings. At the present time the Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist, Episcopalian, Catholic, Christian and Christian Science denominations have houses of worship of conspicuous architectural beauty as well as interior comfort and adaptability to the varied needs of a church home. The following is the complete list of churches with their pastors at the present date:

CHURCHES AND PASTORS OF YAKIMA AT PRESENT DATE

St. Joseph's Roman Catholic, Rev. Father Conrad Brustin.
 First Baptist, Rev. L. J. Sawyer.
 Calvary Baptist, Rev. F. C. Whitney.
 Dunkard, Rev. George A. Wise.
 African Methodist, Rev. S. E. Bailey.
 Episcopal, Rev. S. J. Mynard.
 Congregational, Rev. W. D. Robinson.
 Methodist Episcopal, Rev. W. F. Ineson.
 Swedish Lutheran, Rev. W. J. Jansen.
 German Evangelical, Rev. Huntsinger.
 First Christian, Rev. S. G. Buckman.
 Mennonite Brethren in Christ, Rev. J. G. Grout.
 Presbyterian, Rev. Edward Campbell.
 Church of God, Rev. D. M. Clemens.
 English Lutheran, Rev. Andrew Engeret.
 Evangelical, Rev. H. J. Bittner.
 Nazarene, Rev. A. M. Bowes.
 German Lutheran, Rev. F. H. K. Soll.

FRATERNAL ORDERS

Yakima is and has been well supplied with lodges of the usual orders. These seem to have come in with the town and grown with its growth. We find named in the various books and papers and records of many kinds, the following orders: Elks, North Yakima Lodge No. 18; Masons, Yakima Chapter No. 21, Royal Arch Masons; Eastern Star, Syringa Chapter No. 38; Knights of The Maccabees, Yakima Tent No. 26; Ladies of The Maccabees, Yakima Hive No. 24; Order of Odd Fellows, North Yakima Encampment No. 7, Yakima Lodge No. 22, Isabel Rebekah No. 22; Knights of Pythias, North Yakima No. 53; Rathbone Sisters, North Yakima Temple No. 31; Woodman of the World, Yakima Camp No. 89; Women of Woodcraft, Rustle Circle No. 268; Modern Woodmen of America, North Yakima Camp No. 5580; Fraternal Order of Eagles, North Yakima Aerie No. 289; Ancient Order of United Workmen, North Yakima Lodge No. 29; Degree of Honor, North Star Lodge No. 52; Foresters of America, Court Florine No. 50; Improved Order of Red Men, Yakima Tribe No. 24; Fraternal Brotherhood, North Yakima Lodge No. 266; Royal Neighbors, Sunshine Camp No. 1520. Most of the lodges named above have continued from their founding to the present. One of the orders to which special attention and honor should always be given is the Grand Army of the Republic. The Yakima Post has been a strong one, but the great majority have passed on. We learn from a record prepared by a post commander that there have been 148 members.

YAKIMA COMMERCIAL CLUB

Perhaps the best index of any city, particularly in a new country, is its Commercial Club, or Chamber of Commerce, or whatever it may be named.

Yakima's progress may in large measure be attributed to the activity and intelligence of its Commercial Club. It has given initiative and direction to the citizenship of the city in connection with the great enterprises and public movements from stage to stage of development.

The genesis of the Commercial Club may be said to have been in the Yakima Club of 1890. The governing board of that organization consisted of William Ker, Edward Whitson, Fred R. Reed, R. M. Vance and Dr. Elmer E. Heg.

Through the kindness of O. C. Soots, who became secretary in October, 1918, the best qualified to render such valuable aid, we are able to include here an authoritative sketch of the history of this vital organization.

Looking back over the history and accomplishments of the Yakima Commercial Club, one feature stands out most prominently and that is a record of work well done under adverse and sometimes embarrassing financial conditions.

During a quarter of a century the club has been a potent influence in the upbuilding of the Yakima Valley and there has scarcely been any movement marking a progressive step by the community that the organization has not either fostered or initiated. Nor do the records reveal a single instance where its indorsement or financial support has been given to an unworthy enterprise.

It was in 1893 that a few moving spirits got together and conceived the idea of a club designed to look after the business interests of Yakima—then not



MASONIC TEMPLE, YAKIMA

much more than a wide spot in the road—to lend assistance to the struggling farmer and stockman, and to lay the foundation for a city whose importance as a trade center would extend throughout central Washington. Such men as J. D. Medill, present postmaster; E. F. Benson, state commissioner of agriculture; A. B. Weed, George Donald and W. L. Steinweg had a vision that some day the rich soil of the Yakima Valley would yield abundant returns from well watered fruit, vegetable and grain tracts, and consequently, to achieve results, there should be coöperative effort put forth through a wide-awake Commercial Club such as then existed in but five cities of the state.

Accordingly negotiations were opened with the Yakima Social Club for the purchase of its lease, furniture and equipment of quarters on the third floor of the building now occupied by the Star Clothing Company at Second and Main streets, and which was at that time perhaps the chief temple of trade and commerce in the bailiwick of North Yakima. And be it known that the Social Club was no ordinary Lime Kiln affair, for its initiation fee was \$100 and its membership was composed of the most influential business men and farmers of the valley. On its roster were some blue-blooded aristocrats from England and some early settlers who literally had money to burn.

It is said that details of the transaction were largely left to Mr. Benson, who, with his usual trading sagacity, bargained for the furnishings and lease for \$1,000, with the understanding that each Social Club member in good standing would be given a paid-up membership for one year in the Yakima Commercial Club. And so it came about that in the Fall of 1893 the Yakima Social Club was absorbed by the new organization, which started off with nearly 300 members and with club quarters second to none in the Inland Empire. Col. W. F. Prosser, who died several years ago, was the first president and J. M. Gilbert, secretary. It was for the former the town of Prosser was named. Mr. Gilbert was a prosperous Nob Hill rancher who later removed to Syracuse, New York.

Official records of the club for a number of years are missing but it seems from talks with several of the older members that most of its energies and resources were devoted to the exploitation of this "Garden Spot of Plenty" with a view to attracting desirable homeseekers and investors, and in this work it was very successful.

When the Clogg Building was completed on Yakima Avenue in 1901, rooms had been especially designed and furnished for use of the club. Here enlarged accommodations made it possible to broaden the scope of activities and extend the social features of the organization. Many projects for the betterment of the valley, such as irrigation, good roads, more scientific methods of fruit growing, etc., were promoted. Office executives during this period were Charles F. Bailey, who succeeded Mr. Gilbert; Fred Chandler, now one of the most successful auto dealers in the state, and who holds the record for length of service, having been on the job from 1897 to 1905; H. P. James, club secretary for five years and who, as a token of esteem for faithful and efficient service, was made a life member by vote of the board of governors. Upon the resignation of Mr. James, Dr. J. F. Barton was chosen as his successor in March, 1912. On account of ill health, Doctor Barton was obliged to quit after serving

one month. Since that time the position of managing secretary has been filled by the following gentlemen in the order given: G. S. Ware, April, 1912, to March, 1913; W. B. Owen, to August, 1914; J. A. Harader, to July, 1916; H. Y. Saint, to August, 1917; W. W. Stratton, one month; C. A. Foresman, to June, 1918; Thomas B. Hill, to September, 1918.

From 1896 to date the administrative affairs of the club have been guided by Presidents Edward Whitson, Alex Miller, O. A. Fechter, George Donald, Dan Lesh, W. L. Lemon, H. C. Lucas, R. W. Rundstrom, H. Y. Saint, H. H. Lombard, Frank Horsley, James Leslie, W. A. Bell, R. B. Williamson, Robert Prior, R. D. Rovig, R. K. Tiffany.

Present officers of the club are: R. K. Tiffany, president; W. B. Audø, treasurer; Orpheus C. Soots, secretary. In addition to the officers the board of trustees is composed of A. H. Huebner, C. R. McKee, W. L. Dimmick, D. H. French, A. J. Gladson, J. T. Harrah, H. J. Medill, J. K. Arrowsmith, L. A. Dash, and Frederick Mercy, the first four being vice-presidents.

In January, 1912, an important epoch was entered when the club moved from the Clogg Building to the new Masonic office building at the corner of Fourth and Yakima, where a long lease had been secured on the entire fourth floor. Shortly thereafter a reorganization was effected under the bureau and budget plan. New furniture and equipment was installed at a cost of more than \$3,000 and later a card room and billiard room were added to the amusement features and the floor space remodeled in such a way as to provide one of the largest and most modern club quarters in the Northwest. Two hundred persons can be comfortably seated in the assembly room, which can be entirely shut off from other departments, and which is equipped with leather upholstered chairs, floor covering and lighting fixtures of the best quality. Here it is that nearly all community meetings are held, averaging one for every week-day in the year.

In March, 1913, the club began an active campaign for a road across the Cascade Mountains and, through Congressman Warburton and interested communities, finally succeeded in getting adequate federal and state aid for the Snoqualmie Pass highway. Other matters coming up for consideration during 1912-13 included closer coöperation between fruit growers and shippers, interest from the carriers on deferred claims, better trackage and transportation facilities, more thorough fruit inspection and many other things of benefit to the orchardist and small farmer; joined with the city in a movement for a new sewer system; sought and obtained a reduction in long-distance telephone rates; backed the passage by the legislature of a new water code harmonizing and simplifying the then existing irrigation laws. In addition to these far-reaching activities, the club in January, 1913, sent to Olympia a committee consisting of H. Y. Saint, L. O. Meigs, Alex Miller, N. C. Richards and A. J. Splawn, with full authority to represent the city in the matter of an armory appropriation, State Fair appropriation, and legislation on horticulture. Concrete results attest the success of this committee.

But space is too limited to attempt even a brief summary of the manifold undertakings by the Commercial Club in the last seven years. Suffice to say it has not only succeeded in bringing to the valley the beet sugar and fruit by-

products industries, but has assisted every worth-while movement having for its object the upbuilding of town and country. Aside from the fact that it has carried on a systematic program of material development, the club has devoted most of its energies since the declaration of war to those things which rendered essential aid to our government, and it is now working on fixed plans that will facilitate the gigantic task of reconstruction when the Hun has finally surrendered.

THE STATE FAIR

One of the most important institutions of the Yakima Valley is the State Fair. A brief sketch of its history may fittingly find a place at this point.

The first popular movements in the direction of annual exhibits of the products of the region carry us back to the days of old Yakima City. Legh R. Freeman, publisher of "Freeman's Farmer," prior to the incoming of the railroad and the removal to the new town, was one of the constant advocates of a local fair.

In 1890 and onward the previous rudimentary fairs—some of them too elaborate to be termed rudimentary—led to a concentration of efforts to secure action by the legislature for locating a State Fair at Yakima. There was, of course, as always in such cases, a good deal of "pulling and hauling" in the legislature, but public opinion throughout the state rapidly grew to the consensus that Yakima was unquestionably the place for such an institution. The bill providing for it was introduced by Representative Webb of King County. It provided for an agricultural fair for promoting agriculture, stock-raising, horticulture, mining, mechanical industries, etc. The bill provided that exhibitions be given at or near North Yakima, beginning the last Monday in September of each year and continuing five days. A board of seven commissioners was provided for, and this board was authorized to purchase not less than a hundred and twenty acres of land (at first two hundred acres) as near North Yakima as possible, for grounds and buildings. An appropriation of \$40,000 was made for use in 1893, with an additional \$10,000 for the next year. This bill, with considerable amendment greatly reducing appropriation, was passed, received the governor's signature, and became a law on March 15, 1893.

In the Summer and Fall of 1893 Yakima County raised \$10,000 by taxation with which land was purchased and deeded to the state. This land became the permanent location and upon it have been erected the buildings and structures which now have become an imposing array, built partly by state appropriations, but mainly by Yakima County and city. A valuable communication from E. F. Benson, state commissioner of agriculture, for a long time a resident of the Yakima country, and one of the foremost builders of the state, is incorporated at this point. This communication, under date of December 14, 1918, has been prepared for special use in this work:

Chapter 134, Session Laws of 1893, provides as follows: Section 1, that the public good requires to be and hereby is established, a state institution by the name of the "State Fair of Washington;" section 2, that it is the object and purpose of this resolution to promote and further the advancement of all agricultural, stock-raising, horticultural, mining, mechanical and industrial pur-

suits in this state, etc.; section 6, the State Fair Association which located the buildings, track, etc., for State Fair purposes on a tract of land containing not less than 120 acres, to be in one solid block of good soil with ample water, as level and conveniently located near the railroad shipping point at North Yakima, providing said tract of land is donated to the state of Washington, etc. Ten thousand dollars was appropriated in 1893. The State Fair was under the management of a board of State Fair commissioners appointed by the governor, until six years ago, when the legislature created the department of agriculture, abolished the State Fair commissioners, and placed the general management and direction of the Fair under the commissioner of agriculture.

My memory is that only one State Fair has been missed since 1893, and that was in 1894, when the money having been used up for the previous session, a few active members of the Commercial Club of North Yakima put on a local or district fair. I remember very well the members of that committee. They were Mr. O. A. Fechter, chairman of our committee, the late Edward Whitson, Mr. Frank Horsley and myself. We started with ten dollars, donated by a citizen of Yakima to pay postage and everybody donated his time, and we certainly did have one of the best district fairs I have ever attended.

Mr. A. B. Weed of North Yakima was the member of the legislature from Yakima County when the fair was secured. I remember very well the enthusiasm which he had for the enterprise at the time, and his argument as to the great benefit it would be in developing the agricultural resources of all that portion of the state, especially that more nearly tributary or available to North Yakima. Among the most active directors who have assisted in building up the fair were the late A. J. Splawn and Mr. J. E. Shannon. Mr. Shannon was on the board for several years, and was secretary for a number of years.

The feature of outstanding importance at this time is that the fair during the past two years has very nearly paid its own way outside of the improvements and betterments to the property and the purchase of machinery and equipment. The gross receipts from the fair have come within about \$2,000 of paying all of the expense during the past two years. The attendance this year was approximately fifty thousand and the gross receipts were approximately \$35,000 for the past year.

The educational features of the fair are being developed and during the past year \$11,000 was expended in constructing an auditorium building equipped with moving picture facilities. A more cordial coöperation with the state college exists now than perhaps at any previous time and the value of the fair in connection with the state college extension work and the various agricultural clubs is becoming one of the very important features of the fair. This year (1918) twenty-six counties of the state were represented by these clubs. The good roads development of our state is the chief foundation underlying the success of our State Fair. During September when the fair is held, there is no part of the state whose people can not reach the fair by automobile within a little more than one day, and with the continued good roads improvement, we feel very sure that the State Fair is just beginning a period of wonderful success. It has heretofore been looked upon by many districts of the state as being a local Yakima Valley institution. It has now, I think, for the first time, estab-



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, YAKIMA



ELKS TEMPLE, YAKIMA

lished its reputation as being a state institution and not merely a Yakima Valley affair. The building up of livestock and the assistance of the State College Extension Department are two of the most important features of the fair just now. We hope for a more general exhibit of the state's resources hereafter—not only agricultural, but mineral, fisheries and manufactures as well.

Very truly yours,

E. F. BENSON,

Commissioner of Agriculture,
per F. H. GLOYD, Secretary.

To give a view of the fair of 1918, interesting for readers of years to come, we incorporate here the reports in the "Evening Republic" of September 20, 1918, and the "Morning Herald" of the next day:

"Republic," September 20, 1918:

RIOT OF FUN HERALDS INVASION OF FAIR GROUNDS BY ELKS AND THEIR FRIENDS

First heat of the free-for-all pace went to Lady Hal, in 2:08½; May Davis, second, and Mack Fitzsimmons third.

Lady Hal won the second heat of the first race in 2:08¼; Mack Fitzsimmons, second, and May Davis, third.

Red Star won the first heat in the 2:19 trot, for which the purse is \$500, in 2:09½. Cavalier Gale was second, Complete third.

Second heat of the second race—Cavalier Gale, first, in 2:08¼; Red Star second; Bonfire, third.

Elks, Elks, everywhere—and not a one to shoot! That's the situation at the State Fair today. Elks' Day, where the members of the herd have gathered for their annual riot of fun and to run the annual Elks' Derby, always the chief social event of the races.

Neither town nor fair crowd was left in doubt as to the character of the day. Promptly at 12:30 the Elks' horn band, led by L. G. Hays, as color-bearer, and followed by a delegation of Elks carrying the order's multi-starred service flag, left the temple to parade up and down Yakima Avenue. Upon their return to the temple the parade line formed again, this time with the band from the United States Naval Training station at its head, and left for the Fairgrounds. Most of the Elks chose the pleasanter alternative of going by automobile, so the band was followed by a long line of automobiles, most of which were gay with the national colors and the Elks' emblems.

TOMORROW IS PATRIOTIC DAY

Commandant Miller Freeman of the Training Station, and Miss Pauline Turner, a Bremerton yeomanette, who is here to sing with the band, were in the honor place at the head of the line and were greeted with the cheers and applause which have marked the course of the Naval band wherever that joyous aggregation of young sailors has appeared.

Tomorrow, the closing day of the Fair, will be Patriotic day. Great as has

been the success of the Fair so far, Secretary Frank Meredith promises that it will pass into history in a final blaze of glory occasioned by the fireworks which will mark the end of the Fair. From Governor Lister to the least employe of the Fair, all are convinced that the 1918 Fair is The Fair, insofar as this state is concerned.

FAIR OFFICIALS PLEASED

"Certainly this is the best Fair I have seen in Yakima," said Governor Lister, after viewing the display yesterday. "While some of the departments are not as strongly represented as they have been in the past, the fair is better balanced, the displays are more diversified, the interest in the fair is greater, and it is more educational. It is a fine thing for the farmers of the state to come here and get the lessons which one may derive from the fair and, at the same time, have a wonderfully enjoyable day. No one who sees the 1918 fair has any doubt but what it is a State Fair."

Commissioner E. F. Benson is as enthusiastic and a bit more boyish in his exuberant expression of it. "Yes, sire-ee!" he says, "this is some fair. Why, I'm almost satisfied myself. Of course we'll have a bigger and better fair next year—that goes without saying—but this year's fair is the biggest and best yet!"

E. E. Flood, of Spokane, and Dr. Granville Lowther, members of the State Fair advisory board, are ready to add their forceful commendations to the general praise chorus for the 1918 exhibition which has attracted more people than any previous State Fair ever held here.

ATTENDANCE KEEPS UP

"Well," exclaimed Auditor F. B. Fuller last evening after the 5 o'clock check-up on admissions at both gates, "this certainly beats anything I ever saw! Between 8 o'clock yesterday morning—Governor's Day—and 5 o'clock in the evening, 6,500 cash admissions were recorded between the two gates.

"This showing for nine hours demonstrates that every day this year has been in advance of the corresponding day in 1917, at which time the gates showed for this same date 9,082 for the entire day and night run. In the 6,500 of today we are not including the admissions by season ticket nor the night shift after 5 o'clock. Since there were something like 1,500 season tickets sold, it is easily seen that we have beaten our own record of a year ago."

RESULTS OF THE RACES

Results of yesterday's races are:

Bertie Seattle won the final heat of the 2:24 pace in 2:10¼; Joe McK., second; Baron Regent, third.

Dean Swift won the second heat of the special race in 2:08¼; Wallace Hal, second; May Davis, third.

Dean Swift won the third heat of the special race in 2:08½; Guy Boy, second; Wallace Hal, third.

The third race, a \$200 selling event for a purse of \$75, three furlongs, was won by On Parole in 36 seconds; Shortcut, second; Passe 2d, third.

The fourth event, a \$200 selling race for a purse of \$150, was won by Far Cathay, in 1:43; Leo H., second; Hazel C., third.

The track was fast and the animals in fettle. The performance of Bertie Seattle brought forth much admiration from the horse lovers present. On Parole has taken two races, and he, too, attracted considerable attention. Old horsemen say that he is a sure comer.

BENTON COUNTY EXHIBIT

Benton County, first over the top in the contest of county exhibits, has a wonderful display not only as to diversity, quantity and arrangements, but in quality as well. A sunburst, the slanting rays of which are represented by tall sheaves of wheat, oats, barley and grasses, with three half-circles of red and white grapes, the lower half circle of which is made from Flame Tokays, and behind all this a lighted electric lamp, forms the nucleus of the exhibit, which occupies a space of 30 by 15 feet.

The display is made up of six varieties of field corn, three varieties of sugar corn, three varieties of popcorn, eighteen varieties of dry grain, ten varieties of fresh grains, fourteen varieties of forage crops, five varieties of wild grasses. There are twenty-seven varieties of fruit, besides melons, squashes, pumpkins, egg plant, hops, corn, spuds, sweet potatoes, sugar beets and mangels, as well as a varied assortment of turnips, carrots, parsnips, tomatoes, pie citron, string beans and some delicious strawberries.

Among those who donated the exhibits and otherwise helped to make the display the success it is, are: Fred Servoss, Henry Page, S. M. Ross, Fred Johnson, Joseph Martin, Mrs. Mary A. Ross, Mrs. T. J. Chalcraft, William Starkey, Guy Heberling, E. N. Loveland and R. E. Carpenter.

SECOND COUNTY DISPLAY

Pierce County's display, the winner of the second prize in the contest, in charge of County Horticultural Commissioner Henry Huff and William B. Hawthorne, is the regulation shelf-style exhibit, but is nonetheless creditable. Mr. Huff says most emphatically that if it were not for a sheaf of grain which was lost and which cost five points, Pierce County would have won the first prize—yes, sir-ee!

There are thirty-five varieties of grains and seeds, twenty varieties of fruits and ninety varieties of vegetables, all of which are in a splendid state of preservation. There are six celery plants of special beauty from Puyallup and two boxes of curly kale from the same place. There are many varieties of ferns and Chinese wall flowers grown in Pierce County; eleven varieties of potatoes which look hard to beat, but good to eat; blackberries, raspberries, beets, mangels, five varieties of field and three varieties of sugar corn; the grain on display scored 98 points in bundles and 100 in sheathed grains. Those who contributed to the success of the exhibit with displays of various kinds are: William Shultz and Jacob Stelling of Puyallup; G. W. Richards of Steilacoom, Henry Benthien of Fife, Mrs. Catherine Hawthorne and a sister, Miss Anderson, of Sumner, and also the Commercial clubs of Tacoma, Puyallup and Sumner.

"Herald," September 21, 1918:

Yakima people have loyally supported the Washington State Fair this year. The largest attendance this week was on Yakima day, though Thursday's total was 10,301, including Seattle and Spokane visitors. Yesterday the attendance fell off considerably, more noticeable on account of immense crowds the previous days. The check at both gates up to 5 o'clock was 3,607 paid admissions.

During the afternoon the Elks made merry in the grandstand with a saucy band, which ran in competition with the United States Naval Band, which in turn responded to their fun.

Several stunts were pulled by the Elks. Several of them assisted in leading the stock as it paraded on the race course back and forth past the grandstand. One of the stunts pulled off by the Elks was the attempt of a number of men to ride the burro Jazzbo. Hal Bowen, by taking ahold of the burro's ears and buckling his feet under the animal succeeded in staying the longest and won the five dollar prize that was offered. This was turned over to the Red Cross.

ELKS' DERBY

The interest of the Elks came to a high point when the derby was announced. There was considerable betting on the event and those who learned the "inside" of each contestant's mount were positive that they had the right jockey picked. There were some surprises, however, for the wise ones and many who bet on the "sure things" had considerable explaining to do to their friends.

Harry Snively won the event and took 60 per cent. of the \$200 purse and entrance money. I. J. Bounds was second and Robert Prior third. Snively rode Leo H, one of the fastest horses in the stables. Bounds had figured on getting the mount but through some mysterious maneuver was "beat to it."

Prior rode Far Cathay, a very fast mare, but the rider's weight told on her. Bounds also had a stable steed of class. Second money was 30 per cent. and third, 10 per cent.

The time was 1:56 for the one and one-sixteenth miles, and the event proved one of the most exciting finishes of the week's racing.

POULTRY AWARDS

The feathered tribe under H. H. Collier's care has been a splendid exhibit in many lines. It is one of Mr. Collier's ambitions that before another fair he may be able to have a new home for the birds. The days have been a little warm for them, evidenced by their panting, but nevertheless they have had spirit enough to call attention to their awards.

Miss Lucy Scudder with her Buff Orpingtons won the honor of having the best pen in the show. Miss Scudder has been breeding Buff Orpingtons for several years, has kept the stock up to a high standard and has won in practically all the Pacific Coast shows. Mrs. Fred Peterson of Chehalis, was second and Charles E. Buttles of Wenatchee, third.

Other special awards made by Judge W. W. Coats of Vancouver, B. C., are as follows:

Best displays of Plymouth Rocks (Barred excepted)—Mrs. Fred Peterson, first; W. P. West, Tacoma, second; A. Hartley, Fernhill, third.

Best display Barred Rocks—T. J. Kegley, Olympia, first.

Best display Wyandottes—Milton Morton, first; Fred A. Johnson, Tacoma, second and third.

Best display of Orpingtons—Lucy R. Scudder, first; Mrs. J. N. Critzer, Spokane, second.

Best display of Rhode Island Reds—C. E. Buttles, first; Deppner & Son, Spokane, second; Claude E. Stewart, Wenatchee, third.

Best display of Leghorns (Whites excepted)—Miller Bros., first, second and third.

Best display of Single Comb White Leghorns—Miller Bros., first; W. J. Moore, Spokane, second.

Best display of Minorcas—Dr. W. M. Falkemech, Spokane, first.

Best display of Campines, etc.—Miller Bros., first.

Best display of Bantams—C. H. Burnett, Seattle, first; Miller Bros., second and third.

Best Parti-Colored Fowl in show—C. E. Buttles, first and second; T. J. Kegley, third.

Best solid colored fowl in show—Mrs. Ellen B. Wade, first; Milton Morton, second; Miller Brothers, third.

Best display of Sussex—A. Eckstrom, Bremerton, first.

Largest display in show—Miller Brothers, first; Fred A. Johnson, Tacoma, second; W. R. Krause, Yakima, third.

INTEREST IN CHILD WELFARE

Those in charge of the Child Welfare work at the fair feel that greater results in reaching, or coming in touch with parents have been attained this year. All the supply of pamphlets on social hygiene for parents have been exhausted, the clinics which have been held free of charge by Doctors Bline, Ketchum and Sickenga have been well attended, and the day nursery with its cozy, clean accommodations has been a very popular place. As many as one hundred babies were accommodated there in one day.

The three jar exhibit of canned products from county canning clubs makes a tempting display in one corner of the Machinery Building, as 380 girls from twenty-seven counties sent 350 jars of stuff. The best twelve jars of the whole exhibit have been selected to be sent to Washington, D. C., for display. In this collection are three cans of salmon, two of beets, and one each of corn, beef, beans, greens, carrots, cauliflower and cherries. The second best twelve that go to the Washington State College are composed of two of beans, one each of wild blackberries, rabbit, chicken, corn, beets, tomatoes, peas, cherries, greens and salmon.

AUCTION OFF CANNED FRUIT

Most of the collection is in pint cans, exceedingly appetizing to look at, and guaranteed to keep, when one thinks of the experts that canned them. The remainder of the exhibit will be auctioned off this afternoon by Commissioner

of Agriculture E. F. Benson, directly after the last race, the benefit to go for the Belgian Baby fund, which the girls hope to swell to a considerable amount. This auction will be an opportunity for many to buy canned products that they could not get otherwise.

Of course, a great deal of interest is felt in the result of the canning contest, which will be decided this afternoon, the winning teams going to the next Spokane Interstate Fair, and to the Oregon State Fair at Salem next week. Decisions have been made in the pig club contests, resulting in Whitman County being first, Klickitat second, and Spokane third. In the sheep club contest, Thurston County was first, Benton second, and Columbia third. In the boys' and girls' exhibits, Yakima County was first, Benton second, Spokane third, and Grays Harbor fourth. The sweepstakes prize went also to the counties as named.

PROSSER BOY WINS ON CORN

For the fifty best ears of select seed corn grown by a boy, William Starkey of Prosser won first premium. Julia Boone and Gladys Rummings of Cheney were first and second for the best five canned vegetables, put up by girls over 15. Under 15 years of age Martha and Jean McAuley of this city won the premiums for canned vegetables.

Yesterday morning Robert Krohn and members of the county clubs had their daily frolic of games, folk dances and songs on the floor under the tent where the dancing is held later in the day. It attracted much attention and their games were so enticing that gradually a number of the spectators joined them in their play, and others of older ages, remarked that they used to play those same games when they were children.

FIREWORKS TONIGHT

Those who saw the fireworks on Tuesday night will vouch for their great beauty and anticipate seeing another glorious bunch of them set off tonight, as a fitting close to a week that has been full of good clean entertainment, and features of great educational value. If anything the fireworks this evening will surpass those of Tuesday evening. There will be a change in the stories the set pieces illustrate and interspersed will be the rockets, signals and torches that caused so much admiration the other night. Another attraction for today is the auto race, the last thing on the speed program.

HUMANE DISPLAY PRETTY

The display of the Humane Society has attracted much attention for its artistic arrangement. There has been a marked interest in the literature and the work of the society. The half hour of lantern slides and talk on humane work by Mrs. J. C. Nichols of Seattle, has called out a good attendance. The society has had two ponies collecting money for the Red Star Society to be sent to the aid of animals wounded on the battlefields in France while in action. The little banks will be opened tonight and contents counted, the money then being turned over to one of the local banks for transmission to the society headquarters at Albany, New York.

A world's trotting record was broken on the race track at the State Fair grounds yesterday, when Cavalier Gale, son of the old trotter Barongale, himself a colt champion in his day, circled the track in 2:08¼, clipping a full second from the fastest time ever credited to a hobbled trotter. The diagonal gaited ones that wear the straps are few enough these days, since the pacer has come into increased popularity, and as Judge McNair of the races says, the broken record was made so long ago that many had forgotten there was such a mark. Cavalier Gale was driven by Fred Woodcock, a well known driver here, and it was in the second heat that he opened up wide enough to show his speed and set the new figures.

WEEK'S AVERAGE GOOD

The Yakima track contributed something to the good performance of the trotter for it was "bullet fast" as the phrase goes, and has been so all week. This is manifested by the report made up to last night by Judge McNair to be sent in to the governing association. There have been, up to last night, forty-eight heats contested on the track this week by harness horses and the average of speed for the number is 2:09 3-5. This is a splendid showing. It is a tribute to the work of Con Hohmeyer, who has the track in charge and who kept it in that condition throughout the week for the sport offering. Another day remains with a nice program, to be followed by a special ten-mile free-for-all automobile contest.

Lady Hal was driven to victory yesterday at the State Fair races in the free-for-all pace by a green driver, D. J. McDonald, of Winnipeg, who purchased the animal at Chehalis before coming here. This is the first event in which Mr. McDonald ever drove for money, but he showed a steady nerve in competing for the \$700 purse. Lady Hal went under the wire the first three heats and was easily the master of the field. The best time was 2:07¼. Dick Mayburn was scratched, a fact which took from the interest in the event.

Lady Hal goes from here to Salem, where she will compete for a \$2,000 purse against a field of fast California horses and others. McDonald, who is a well-to-do lumberman, is said to have paid \$1,500 for the animal, buying it from D. E. Witt.

H. H. Helman, a well-known driver here, drove Mack Fitzsimmons, a speedy animal, against McDonald. Mack Fitzsimmons came in second and May Davis third.

Lady Hal was trained by J. J. Carson, a veteran trainer. He is the man who trained College Gent, the animal that won the free-for-all pace here at the fair last year.

CAVALIER GALE WINS

Cavalier Gale took the 2:19 trot, winning the second and third heats. Red Star had the better of the argument in the first heat, with Cavalier Gale second, but the latter easily showed his ability over the field after the first event. Complete and Bon Fire did not worry either of the two leading horses at any time. The second heat, which was the fastest one, was driven in 2:08¼.

Lady Major won the Indian Handicap of five furlongs. The purse was \$75. Kid Morell took second and Joiner C ran third. The time was 1:05½.

CHAPTER VII

THE PRESS OF THE YAKIMA VALLEY

THE FIRST PAPER—ADVS. IN THE FIRST ISSUE OF THE "RECORD"—THE "SIGNAL"—THE "LOCALIZER"—DEATH OF D. J. SCHNEELY—THE "SPECTATOR" AND ITS EDITORS—LATER NEWSPAPERS AND SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS OF YAKIMA AND ELLENSBURG—TRANSIENT PAPERS OF YAKIMA AND ELLENSBURG—PAPERS OF THE OTHER TOWNS—THE PRESS IN THE SMALLER TOWNS OF YAKIMA COUNTY—THE PRESS IN BENTON COUNTY—PROSSER PAPERS—INDIAN, CAYUSE AND COYOTE—IRRIGATED LANDS NEAR PROSSER—THE NORTHERN PACIFIC COMPANY—PROSSER—PROSSER'S WATER POWER—HORSE HEAVEN COUNTRY—KIONA AND—BENTON CITY PAPERS—KENNEWICK PAPERS—KENNEWICK ON THE COLUMBIA

We refer in various chapters of this work to the newspapers and make many extracts, of editorials, as well as news items and advertisements. Our aim in this chapter is to give as nearly as may be, a comprehensive summary of the journalistic history of the valley. For the sake of unity we shall cover the entire valley embracing Yakima, Kittitas and Benton counties, in the one general survey. While different journals have had each its special locality to promote and its special constituency to please and profit, and incidentally to profit by, the general conditions throughout the valley have been similar. In several instances, too, there has been considerable transference of the leading journalists from one section to another. Hence we believe that our judgment will be sustained by our readers in embracing in one chapter the newspaper history of the whole valley.

There are a number of men in the different towns, some still actively engaged in newspaper work, who were here at the beginning. From these men, and from others who came later, and in some instances from the children of the first journalists, we have derived the data from which this chapter is composed. We can not within the limits of our space give extended narratives of all the journals of the valley. It will be our aim to give the leading place in the story to the pioneer papers and those which by reason of location and management have been the chief expression of the newspaper life of their communities. We shall then give an enumeration of the later papers with their founders. We have been so fortunate as to secure from Mr. C. B. Bagley of Seattle some of the earliest issues of the pioneer papers of the Yakima Valley. Mr. Bagley was the editor of the "Courier" in the early days and he had a sufficient regard for the historian to preserve his exchanges. He has without question the best private collection of old papers of any one in the state. Through his courtesy we have had access to his files. We have understood from the publishers of both Yakima and Ellensburg that some of the earliest issues are unattainable in those cities.

THE FIRST PAPER

In Mr. Bagley's collection we find a copy of the first paper published in Yakima. This is the "Yakima Record." The date of Number 1, Volume 1, is September 6, 1879. It was published by the Record Publishing Company, Richard V. Chadd being general manager. Mr. Chadd is undoubtedly entitled to the distinction of being the trail breaker of all the newspaper men of Yakima. Not only was he the first in Yakima City, but, as founder of the "Kittitas Standard" in Ellensburg, of which the first number was issued on June 16, 1883, he was first in that part of the valley also.

As we are sure that our readers will enjoy a sight of the editorial page of that first Yakima paper, we reproduce it here. Some of the news items also will be "mighty interestin' readin'", as Horace Greeley would say. We accordingly include some of them.

"We trust that those who subscribe toward starting the paper will now come forward and pay in their quota. We have complied with our terms of the agreement, and will do so in the future. There remains yet a small amount due the type foundry in San Francisco. We have promised to pay this immediately. Our own means have become exhausted and we are compelled to ask the subscribers to pay up. There is sufficient of the original subscription money yet unpaid to meet this obligation, and therefore we trust our friends will not cause us to forfeit our promise to the type founders. We shall shortly publish the names of those parties who have paid, and whose just spirit of enterprise and liberality has enabled us to do what has been done. Those gentlemen have long felt the need of a newspaper in this locality to properly represent the advantages of this county as a desirable place for settlement to immigrants now seeking this Territory in search of homes. It will be our aim not to disappoint them in this respect. At least we shall try to fulfill that duty. It will be a pleasant task, too, for we have seldom visited a locality which holds more inducements to the farmer or agriculturist than Yakima County."

"We do not propose to make any apology at this early day, but if ever a man has been bothered with vexatious and unnecessary delay we are that individual. First our ink roller melted down, and we had to send it back to The Dalles to have it re-cast. We received it a week ago Friday last, made a few swift remarks about our business (something which they knew very little about) and ten days have expired and our roller is not here. Then on unpacking we discovered that the column rules had been left behind. We have written a dozen letters to hurry them up, and they are not here yet. Finally we borrowed some labor-saving rule of Mr. Bell, of Ellensburg, and by piecing out with 'ad' rules, succeeded in manufacturing columns. If we have not a small dose of—ginger—we don't know who has, without taking in consideration minor vexations."

"Nearly four months ago, in a conversation with one of the principal citizens of this county, at Goldendale, the subject was broached of starting a news-

(32)

paper in Yakima. We frankly told him we hadn't the means ourself to accomplish our aim. He told us there would be no difficulty in raising sufficient to start. The subject had been mentioned incidentally to us sometime previously, but nothing looking toward doing anything had been accomplished till the above conversation occurred. Shortly after this we came to Yakima to look at the field. It was a matter of surprise to us that it had not been occupied long previously. The people know how we accomplished our purpose. They have liberally encouraged this enterprise, knowing with certainty that their means have been well invested in something which will be of advantage to the whole community. They have performed their portion of the enterprise, it remains to do our part. Today we present our readers with the first number of the "Yakima Record." If we do say it ourself, there is not a neater paper in the Territory. As to what shall appear in it from time to time we shall let the future tell, and our readers be the judges. Of one thing they can rest assured that nothing shall appear in it to offend the most modest. On political questions we shall maintain an independent position—support whom we please, provided he is honest and capable. Our principal aim, however, will be to write up the vast and varied resources of this region, hoping thereby to attract to our midst a frugal and industrious population. Hoping this programme will suit we make our bow to the public."

"Upon mature deliberation we have concluded to fix the rates of subscription at the following figures: One year, if paid in advance, \$3; if not in advance, \$4; six months, in advance, \$1.50; if not in advance, \$2; three months, in advance, \$1; and if not in advance, \$1.25. We thus make it quite a consideration to pay in advance. We shall not deviate from this to friend or foe. So send in subscriptions and send the money along. It saves keeping books."

"SHOT AT.—On Monday night last as Mr. Wallace Rose, who resides on the Wenas, was riding up the creek, and when about six miles above Cameron's, some unknown assassin fired upon him from the thick brush at the side of the road. The ball passed through his hat. Rose immediately spurred up his horse, attempting to get out of the way, but before he could do so another shot was fired at him. Mr. Rose cannot conceive who it was, as he does not think he has an enemy in the world. There are various opinions in the neighborhood concerning the matter, but most agree on one point, and that is, the shots were intended for another person, but in the imperfect light of the moon the assassin mistook his man. Some of the neighbors the next morning went to the spot and endeavored to track the fellow. The tracks where he stood on the soft ground in the bushes were plain to be seen, but on striking hard ground they disappeared."

"HALO CUMTUX.—For several days past our office has been an object of intense curiosity upon the part of the Indians. They took the press for some sort of a new-fangled cannon. One old fellow in particular asked us if the type was bullets. Our answer was 'Nowitka.' We asked him if he 'Cumtuxed?' and he 'Halo-ed' in short metre."

"On Saturday night, October 11, 1879, at the courthouse in Yakima City, there will be a meeting to organize a Pioneer Association for Yakima County, of all persons who resided in said county on the day the first issue of this paper was published. Turn out all professions and pursuits. Come, ye honest sons of toil! Come, ye who have braved the storms of pioneer life! Come, ye whose matchless valor has never quailed before war-whoops and scalping-knives! Come one, come everybody, and let us add to the renown of the great Yakima Valley, by organizing a permanent society which will be a perpetual monument to those who first penetrated the sage land of Yakima and brought order out of chaos, and made the so-called 'desert blossom as the rose.'"

"ROUGH ON THEM.—A couple of our young gentlemen friends, who reside on the Wenas, not long ago concluded to give their young lady friends a treat in the shape of a pleasure ride to town. Accordingly they hitched up their team, and after getting the girls all comfortably tucked in the wagon, all proceeded joyously on their way to town. Arriving here safely they visited the stores and after purchasing a few 'goodies' concluded to go to the photographers and have their pictures taken. This was finally done to their satisfaction, and they joyfully wended their way homeward, but, mind you, it was late in the afternoon, and they had the wicked Naches to ford. Everything was lovely till this was reached and there the 'tug of war' began. The river was higher than it is now and much more difficult to ford, besides it was late. In crossing, their team stalled in the middle of the river. Persuasion, coaxing nor whipping could not move them an inch, and finally the young men were compelled to jump in the water and carry the young ladies ashore. This was a ticklish job taking everything into consideration, but it was finally done to the satisfaction of all parties. The boys then proceeded to get their wagon and team out of the difficulty. In doing this they got a glorious ducking, but they had good grit and stuck to it till everything was ashore once more, when they proceeded homeward. It was rough on the boys but fun for the girls. Now guess who it was."

"AGENT APPOINTED.—We are pleased to note that the Oregon and Washington Colony Land Company have appointed our townsman, E. P. Boyls, as their local agent at this place. Through the efforts of this company is mainly attributable the settlement of various localities in this section. The object of this company is to receive lands and sell them; locate colonies thereon, and to publish books, papers and documents relating thereto. These are circulated in the east, and thus an excellent medium of advertising the country afforded. Mr. Boyls, the agent here, is duly authorized to transact all business in the way of selling or advertising for sale all lands entrusted to the company to be disposed of. The company has been duly incorporated, and is officered by men in whom the people have confidence, William A. Lewis being president and W. W. Gibbs secretary. In a future issue we shall have more to say concerning its workings."

"THE 'SPOKAN.'—This favorite light draft boat, which has been laid up opposite Celilo for the past eight months, took her place on the Snake River

Line on Monday last, under the command of Capt. Alfred Pingston. Si Smith goes on her as pilot, John Anderson as chief engineer and McCammon as purser. It is said that she will carry fifteen tons more freight than the 'Gates,' but DeHuff has no idea she is her equal for speed. She took up 84 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons in fifteen hours and that was a capital run for her. Her trade is Snake River exclusively, as the amount of grain to be shipped from the Tukanon Landing alone this year is in excess of 10,000 tons, according to the best authorities. Much of this can be gotten out in the next sixty days, if the water does not run down too rapidly in the meantime. Shippers are slow at sending along their grain as yet, on account of the low prices; but they can't do better than to ship now and pay the storage in Portland, thus availing themselves of the chances of a rise in the market, should the boom take place during the usual freeze up. This they could not do if they stored their grain at home during the Winter months, or at warehouses on the river, as in seasons that are past.—'Inland Empire.'"

Much light is cast on conditions by a perusal of advertisements. We accordingly add here a part of the advertisements of the first number of the "Record."

The Latest
New Goods and Late Novelties!
P. T. Gervais
Keeps on Hand a Well Selected
Stock of
Staple and Fancy Goods, Hats and
Caps, Gents' and Boys' Clothing,
Boots and Shoes
In Short a Large Variety of General
Merchandise!
"Quick Sales and Small Profits"

Thanking customers for past favors, I hope to merit a continuance of the same.

P. T. Gervais.

The Cheapest Place to Trade
is at
Shoudy & Stewarts
Ellensburg, W. T.
Wholesale and Retail Establishment.
The largest and best stock in Yakima County. And Sold Cheap for Cash.

J. W. Goodwin W. J. Goodwin
Goodwin Brothers
Blacksmiths and Horseshoers
Main Street, Yakima City
All kinds of Jobbing Work promptly executed. Repairing a specialty.

Canaday's Mill
Near Ellensburg, W. T.
Milton & Robt. N. Canaday, Proprietors.

The proprietors beg leave to announce that they are now prepared to furnish a first-class article in Flour. Custom work promptly attended to.

Humboldt's Saloon
Ellensburg, W. T.
Is the Place Where You Can Get
the Best
Beer, Wines and Liquor
Call and Sample.
Also the Best Brands of Cigars Kept
on Hand.
W. H. Packwood, Prop'r

The Yakima Planing Mills!

Welch & Millican, Proprietors

Is ready to do all kinds of work in their line of business, such as contracting and building houses of all description, sizes and styles, by contract or otherwise.

Planing wide lumber, tongue and grooving, flooring, making rustic or siding and moulding of all sizes and descriptions.

Door and window frames, and job work to suit the times.

Finishing lumber and moulding of all kinds kept for sale.

Repairing done at short notice and at low figures.

L. F. Gardener & Sons,
Blacksmiths and Horseshoers,
Cor. Broadway and Garden Row
Goldendale, W. T.

Custom and logging work promptly done. The making of fine spurs a specialty. Orders from abroad promptly filled.

The New Restaurant & Hotel

Louis Adams, Proprietor.

The above hotel is kept on the European plan. The beds are neat and clean and clear of vermin.

Terms:

Meals and Beds, 25 cts. and Upwards
Travellers can be Assured of Every
Attention.

In 1883 Mr. Chadd sold the "Record" to Capt. C. M. Holton, who adopted for the paper the name of "Yakima Republican." Captain Holton was a newspaper man of great energy and of somewhat strong likes and dislikes which he did not scruple to express. The policy of the "Republican" under his management was to support the Northern Pacific Railroad in the somewhat bitter controversy in regard to its land grant and the removal of the city to the new site of North Yakima.

The "Republican" was conducted on that historic migration from Yakima City in 1885 and located in the new town, by Captain Holton, who disposed of the paper to L. E. Sperry. In the meantime, in 1889, the name "Yakima

City Hotel

Main Street, Yakima City, W. T.

David Guiland, Proprietor

The above well-known hotel is always open to the traveling public. The cuisine department is under the immediate supervision of the landlady, who keeps its tables supplied with the best the market affords.

Prices Moderate to Suit the Times

Patrons can rely upon being treated with courtesy, and securing a quiet and respectable resort.

Gem Saloon

Main Street, Yakima City.

Al. Churchill, Proprietor.

The above popular place of resort has recently been refitted and refurnished throughout, and none but the best brands of Wines, Liquors and Cigars are furnished to patrons. Call and sample.

Yakima City Brewery!

First Street, Yakima City.

The undersigned would respectfully inform the citizens of Yakima City and vicinity that he will always keep on hand a superior quality of Lager Beer.

A Share of Public Patronage is
Solicited.

Chas. Schanno, Prop'r.

Republic" was adopted. In 1898 Col. W. W. Robertson became owner and editor, and of his conspicuous ability and success in the management no Yakima reader needs to be told. In October, 1903, the "Daily Republic" was established, the first permanent daily in the valley. While the "Republic" has been known from the beginning as a republican paper, it has been quite independent, and its editor is in the habit of using strong and expressive language in which to embody his convictions on all lines, political, social, literary, and religious. The "Republic" is recognized throughout the Northwest as one of the leading journalistic factors of the state.

THE "SIGNAL"

The "Record" naturally could not monopolize so inviting a field for any long time, and in 1883 a rival appeared.

This was the "Yakima Signal." Here, too, Mr. Bagley's invaluable collection comes to our assistance, and we have before us Number 1 of Volume 1 of the "Signal." The editors and proprietors were J. M. and Mrs. P. D. Adams.

Mr. Adams is recalled by every one that knew him as a man of great force and ability, one of the most accomplished newspaper men of the state. We have had occasion in several places in this work to refer to Mr. Adams and his attitude in the railroad war. He founded his paper at a pivotal time both in the history of Yakima and the state (Territory) as well as of the country at large. Locally, it was just the beginning of the "Big Boom" and of the first connection by rail between the Territory and the east. Nationally it was the era both of tremendous internal development and of the alignment of anti-monopoly and populist forces against the aggressions of corporate wealth. Mr. Adams was the champion of these anti-monopoly forces. Although he had been a republican and continued for some time to attend conventions of that party, he was known as an independent leader and as time passed he broke loose from his party moorings and became the acknowledged leader of the fusion elements which in 1884 and 1886 seated C. S. Voorhees as delegate to Congress.

The "Signal" was an eight-page paper and contained much news from home and abroad. Its editorial page has much matter worthy of preservation here. We accordingly make liberal extracts. It will be seen that some of these editorials bear upon the railroad question.

"Upon this the first Saturday of the new year we place before the public the first number of the "Yakima Signal." It has now been several months since our primary steps were taken in this direction and although we have studiously avoided making any public announcement of an intention to begin its publication at an earlier date the public of this vicinity have nevertheless been for some time expecting the "Signal" to make its appearance. Unfortunately, and without any fault or omission on our part, we have encountered several vexatious obstacles which have occasioned unavoidable delay. We resolved at the outset that before calling upon the public for support; or, in other words, that before attempting to publish a newspaper we would first

supply our establishment with all of the mechanical appliances necessary for publishing a paper large enough and in other respects good enough to merit respect at home and reflect credit abroad upon the intelligent and generous people from whose county it shall emanate and upon whom it must mainly rely for support. Remotely and unfavorably situated as we are with reference to transportation facilities, the gathering together of a large stock of printing office appurtenances is no light undertaking at best. Our delay has been occasioned in the main, however, by certain unpardonable blunders on the part of certain careless type-foundrymen of San Francisco, to whom we reserve the privilege of paying our respects at some future time.

"As to the 'Signal's' merits as a journal we shall leave it to the public to judge for themselves. It is at least not our purpose to put forth in this connection any extravagant promises. We shall only agree to take the fullest possible advantage of our opportunities and do at all times the very best that circumstances will permit. However well or poorly we may succeed, our readers may rely upon it that an earnest, patient effort will be made to make the 'Signal' in every respect a readable, reliable newspaper—not only one of the largest but also one of the best published in the Northwest. Each issue, in addition to local news, will contain a synopsis of the news of the week, gathered together from all parts of Washington Territory, from all parts of the Pacific Coast, and from all parts of the United States—thus making it, in effect,

'A faithful map of busy life,
Its fluctuations and its vast concerns.'

"Editorially the 'Signal' will be an independent exponent of whatever it may conceive to be right and an uncompromising antagonist of whatever it may conceive to be wrong; and in forming its conceptions of right and wrong it will be governed by the interests of no party, sect, combination, corporation or clique. Having once placed upon our subscription books the names of confiding citizens and received their money in payment for an honest newspaper, it will not feel at liberty to afterwards enter into any agreement with third parties by which its utterances upon any subject may be hampered or controlled. Believing that the obligations of a newspaper to its readers are no less sacred than are the obligations of a lawyer to his clients, it will be editorially true to its readers and will subsist upon the legitimate profits of journalism or perish for want of support.

"Are the people ready for such a journal? Will they step forward and aid us in our undertaking? We shall await their answer."

"A new railroad land office has recently been started at Sprague for the sale of Northern Pacific lands. The agent located there has been instructed to sell no first-class agricultural lands for less than four dollars per acre. Some of it is sold for prices considerably higher than four dollars per acre, thus making the average charge four and a half dollars. One-eighth of each tract purchased is required to be broken the first year, one-fifth of the purchase money being required in advance, the balance within five years at seven per

cent. interest. Some people consider these terms very generous on the part of the company. Let us see: Putting the average price paid for the land at four dollars (and this is no doubt one or two dollars lower than the average actually is) the company receives for each 640 acre section the snug little sum of \$2,560. Immediately opposite each mile of the company's railroad they receive from the government forty sections of land—twenty sections on each side. Multiplying the amount received for each section by forty we get the amount of land donated by the government (in the shape of public lands) 'to aid' in building each mile of this road. It amounts to \$102,400. For generosity's sake we will knock off the \$2,400, leaving an even \$100,000 worth of land opposite each mile of road. It may be pleaded that a great portion of the land will not sell for as much as four dollars an acre, owing to its being mountainous and unfit for farming. This is true. But all such portions of the grant that are not agricultural in character may be classed either as timber lands or as grazing lands and as such will not likely be valued by the company at less than from one to two and a half dollars an acre. The government timber land is not purchasable for less than \$2.50 per acre and there is no law under which grazing land can be purchased from the government for less than \$1.25 per acre. It is not likely that the company would place a valuation upon its lands lower than these figures, if as low. But in order to make abundant allowance for all such lands we will make a further reduction of one-half of the above amount, leaving the valuation of the grant for each mile \$50,000 instead of \$100,000. Railroads may be built through almost any part of the United States for \$25,000 a mile, and most roads cost even less than that.

"If these figures are correct (and they are surely not wanting in liberality to the company) the land grant will not only pay for constructing the road but will leave a surplus of \$25,000 per mile! Considering that this immense sum of money will be mostly drawn from the scanty earnings of poor, hard-working settlers we can not help thinking of the old adage which declares that the chief instrument which operates to keep poor people poor is their poverty; for it is indeed too true that 'to those who have much, much is given.'

"The high price charged by the company for the land is not, however, the worst feature in the case. The announcement is made of a sale of nearly all the land of the N. P. R. R. in Minnesota and Dakota, east of the Missouri River, amounting to nearly three million acres, to English and Boston capitalists. The price agreed on is four dollars per acre, to be paid in preferred stock of the company, which will be retired.

"It would seem from this and from numerous announcements of similar purchasers in different parts of the United States that the English landlord is not satisfied with having his brawny foot upon the necks of the Irish peasantry but that he is also finding room there under the American settler upon what ought to be the public domain. Over in Uncle Sam's 'land of the free' the English land shark will find a broad field for the exercise of his relentless cupidity. He will find in connection with the public lands one set of laws for the rich and another for the poor. He will find that the settler's claim is made forfeitable upon slight technicalities while a railroad company is permitted 'to have and to hold' land enough to found an empire regardless of the fact that

under its contract with the government all of its claim thereto has been clearly forfeited."

"Just south of Yakima City lies a large section of country in which is included what most people would at once concede to be the very finest body of agricultural land in Washington Territory. Some of this land is covered with a heavy growth of sagebrush and the remainder by tall, luxuriant ryegrass. Properly speaking it is the Toppenish Valley, the one in which our town is situated being the valley of the Ahtanum. The Toppenish Valley is not only traversed by a large unfailing stream of that name but also by the Satus, a clear, sparkling river which flows from the Simcoe Mountains across the valley and empties into the Yakima some eight miles above the valley's southern boundary. On the whole of this vast and magnificent valley there is not to be found a single white settler. In fact one may travel over thousands of acres of it without seeing a single living being save here and there a jack-rabbit scampering through the tall grass, a badger burrowing in the mellow loam, a wild curlew screaming its lonely blast high up in the warm sunshine, or perhaps a drowsy little owl that sits nodding its useless life away or haply complaining to the moon, like the owl in the *Elegy*, for being occasionally molested in its ancient solitary reign.

"But why has not this delightful country been made the home of thousands of happy, industrious people? Why is it left as an abode for the owl and the badger? Why has the great throng of home-seekers passed over it and located in less favored places? It is because this beautiful valley is included in the reservation of the Yakima Indians. But where are the Indians? Why are they not cultivating it and growing prosperous and wealthy from its products? Simply because it is not in the nature of most Indians to do these things; because most of them, clad in blankets and with painted faces, would rather rove among the far-off mountains or loaf around some town where they can stand and gaze in listless stupidity upon the varied industrial operations of white men. Once in a while, however, we find among them a worthy individual who is making a commendable effort to overcome the wild promptings of his original nature and act like a white man. Such individuals are deserving of praise and encouragement. Even the most worthless member of the tribe is not deserving of blame or abuse for being what he is. He is precisely what a combination of circumstances over which he had no control have resulted in making him. He is an Indian; and being an Indian he is the legitimate heir of savage life while the white man is the heir of a remote line of civilized ancestry. Hence it is that when we come across a white man possessed of no better sense of manners than an Indian we think much less of him than we do of the Indian. It seems to us the very height of senselessness to bemean the Indian for not being a white man. The part of wisdom is to take the Indian as we find him and do all in our power to make him what he should be.

"To this end it is generally conceded by Western people that there should be a radical departure from the present Indian policy; that these nondescript wards of the nation should be given lands in severalty and made self-support-

ing: that to encourage cultivation of the soil, the soil should belong to the cultivator instead of to the tribe in general; and that such reservation lands as may be left after each Indian shall have been supplied should be made subject to acquisition by white settlers.

"A movement has recently been inaugurated by our citizens looking to the opening up, on this principle, of that portion of the Yakima Reservation which includes the fine agricultural land above alluded to. This movement, if wisely and judiciously carried forward, might result in hastening desired action on the part of Congress and the "Signal" will watch its progress with interest, believing it to be a matter of paramount importance to Yakima County."

The "Signal" was opposed, of course, to the removal of the town to North Yakima, but perforce had to go along with the rest of the reluctant citizens of the "Old Town."

Mr. Adams had made a deal with James R. Coe for the transfer of the "Signal" and was just on the eve of moving in 1886 to the new town, when some evil-minded enemy blew up the "Signal" Building.

Mr. Coe is a resident of Yakima at the present time and he detailed to the author most interestingly the event of the blowing up of the building and the hopeless scattering of the type. However, what was left of the paper was moved according to plan, and Mr. Coe became established there in 1889 as the second newspaper man in North Yakima. In 1888 he had a transient paper, the "Democrat." In 1889 he joined with E. M. Reed in the union of his former enterprise with the "Yakima Herald." In 1893 Mr. Coe sold his interest in the "Herald" to his partner, Mr. Reed, who in turn, in September, 1897, sold to George F. Tuesley and C. F. Bailey. In 1898 Mr. Bailey disposed of his share of the business to Robert McComb. In February, 1904, E. L. Boardman bought out Mr. McComb. Messrs. Tuesley and Boardman published the "Herald" for a few months, when Mr. Boardman retired. Mr. Tuesley conducted the paper until April 1, 1912, when W. W. Robertson acquired the paper and has continued the management in conjunction with the "Republic." The "Herald" became a morning paper in 1905. At present date it holds the morning field and the "Republic" the field of the afternoon. Thus we find the leading newspaper interest and influence in Yakima the resultant of two lines of succession blending at last in the person of Mr. Robertson. The "Weekly Herald" was merged with the "Weekly Republic" in 1912.

The former of these lines was the Record-Republican-Republic line, under the successive management of Messrs. Chadd, Holton, Sperry, Robertson, the latter was the Signal-Democrat-Herald line of succession, with the management in Messrs. Adams, Coe, Coe and Reed, Tuesley and Bailey, Tuesley and McComb, Tuesley and Boardman, and Robertson. It makes a most interesting history.

We learned from Mr. Coe the character of the sudden and tragic death of the brilliant and influential first editor of the "Signal," J. M. Adams. After disposing of his paper he went to Spokane to live. In 1893 he was in North Yakima, and while in Mr. Coe's office, was taken with a sudden hemorrhage, fell to the floor and almost immediately expired. He was in the prime of life

and his death was a great loss to the journalistic profession. It was rather a singular coincidence that Mr. Chadd, the pioneer of all the journalists, had previously been called with an equal suddenness. He died in his office at Ellensburg, stricken with a cerebral attack on September 10, 1885, just following the great demonstration connected with the presence in the town of Delegate Charles Voorhees.

As we have seen, Mr. Chadd went from Yakima to Ellensburg in 1883, and on June 16th, issued the first number of the "Kittitas Standard." We have copious extracts from the "Standard," editorials, news, and advertisements, in the chapters on Kittitas County and Ellensburg, in Part III. We present here, however, the Salutatory, as it may be called, in Number 2, on June 23, 1883. The first number of the "Standard" was fragmentary on account of some untoward circumstances, and hence the issue of June 23d was practically the first. The announcement is as follows:

"We want correspondents from every nook and dale of this section. We want the 'Standard' to take the lead in advertising the resources of this section, and we mean it shall. Our friends can aid us materially if they only will. Send along every item you can think of, no matter what it is. We will put it in shape for publication. Now then let us all put our shoulders to the wheel, and see what can be done for this section. You now have a paper to aid your efforts—one which will be for this section FIRST, LAST AND ALL THE TIME. This will be our programme for the future, and one to which we will strictly adhere. We realize that this section of our Territory is second to none in capability of development. In the past we have sought to make known its resources, and now that we are here propose to devote our whole time and attention to this subject. Friends can contribute material aid. Write for the paper. Take it, and then send it abroad to friends."

"Today we present the 'Standard' entire, and we hope in a week or two to have things running smoothly. We have worked night and day upon the present issue, and labored under a series of vexations which would make a parson swear but we did keep our temper. We trust the people will welcome the 'Standard' with warm and open hearts. It shall be our aim to make it a welcome visitor to every fireside in the valley."

THE "LOCALIZER."

Next in point of time and first in many respects of the newspapers was the "Kittitas Localizer." In the same station among newspaper men was its manager and editor, David J. Schnebly.

Mr. Schnebly was one of the truly great pioneers of the Northwest. He was already in elderly life when he entered upon his journalistic career in Ellensburg. But his life had been devoted to the newspaper profession. He had gone to Oregon in 1850 and became the editor of the "Oregon Spectator," the first paper on the Pacific Coast. Mr. Schnebly was an editorial writer of great power and discrimination. He was more scholarly and dignified than

was the case with a good many of his professional brethren. That fact, however, did not in any degree lessen the vigor of his opinions or the sting of his criticisms.

The first number of the "Localizer" appeared on July 12, 1883. Thus it was less than a month younger than the "Standard."

A quaint story is told in the little History of Kittitas Valley by the children of the sixth grade of the Edison school. It is to this effect: "Mr. Schnebly owned the 'Localizer' and Mr. Chadd the 'Standard.' Each man said that his paper was first. Mr. J. R. Wallace wrote for both papers. He would write an item for one paper against the other, then would go to the other and write something against the one he had written just before. It was a long time before Mr. Schnebly or Mr. Chadd knew this."

The great fire of July 4, 1889, destroyed almost the entire property of the "Localizer," including the files. Though Mr. Schnebly made every possible effort to replace them from miscellaneous sources, he never got a perfect file. Most of the issues, though not the first, are in possession of his daughter, Mrs. J. B. Davidson.

We have made extracts from some of the numbers which appear in the chapter on Ellensburg.

After the fire the name of the paper was changed to "Ellensburg Localizer."

In 1898, the management passed into the hands of F. D. Schnebly. In 1903 the paper became the property of A. S. and U. M. Randall, who were also the publishers of the "Cascade Miner" at Roslyn. In 1905 Randall Brothers established a daily, the "Evening Localizer."

On July 1, 1909, there was still another transfer and the "Localizer" was acquired by the managers of the "Record-Press" and continued as the weekly issue of that paper and the "Evening Record" till October 1, 1918.

We have given thus in bare outline the important history of the "Localizer."

On account of inability to secure the first numbers from which to procure extracts of editorial matter, we incorporate here Mr. Schnebly's valedictory and some data relative to the life of Mr. Schnebly and his wife, herself one of the choicest products of the pioneer age, together with a sketch of that unique publication, the "Oregon Spectator." Mr. and Mrs. Schnebly were so identified with pioneer history in all its phases, as well as specifically with the newspaper history, that these articles cast light upon the entire course of the upbuilding of the Northwest.

STATEMENT.

"With this issue the 'Localizer' becomes the property of Mr. F. D. Schnebly, who has purchased the plant and good will of the paper and will endeavor to conduct it along lines that will merit for it the support and good will of all."

VALEDICTORY

"The 'Localizer' was first issued July 13, 1883, and from its beginning had never missed an issue. Since 1845, when on leaving Marshall College, Penn-

sylvania, I bought the Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, 'Journal,' I have been almost continually in editorial work. After four years of successful work on the 'Journal,' I was affected by the first stages of the western fever, and selling the paper moved to Peoria, Illinois, which was then considered quite far west. Taking hold of the 'Peoria Transcript' and the 'Daily Champion' until 1850, I went still further west to the then Oregon Territory. Here I became connected with the 'Oregon Spectator,' which was the first paper in Oregon and the only one then in the Northwest. Later on, selling and moving in 1861, to Walla Walla, I was, until coming to Ellensburg, engaged more or less in journalistic work.

"Looking back through the years that are past, I can but note the many changes of the last half century. Forests have been leveled, cities grown up, political parties risen and fallen, and wars changed the geography of the world. All these events have been noted in their turn and now on account of failing eyesight and declining years I take leave of the 'Localizer.' I have labored to benefit Ellensburg and our county, and I hope have been successful. Having attained four score years and two months, I now lay down my pen and leave the work to younger hands.

"Bespeaking your continued kind treatment and patronage for my successor, I bid you, my readers, an affectionate farewell.

"D. J. SCHNEBLY."

DEATH OF D. J. SCHNEBLY

"David J. Schnebly, so well known throughout the valley as 'Grandfather Schnebly', passed away peacefully on Saturday last (January 5, 1901). He was the editor of this paper up to 1898, completing a term of fifty years in active journalism.

"Mr. Schnebly was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, February 6, 1818. Was a graduate of Marshall College, Mercersburg, Pennsylvania. After leaving college, he bought the 'Mercersburg Journal,' which he edited for about four years. He moved to Peoria, Illinois, where he was engaged in editorial work on various papers of that city. In the Spring of 1850 he crossed the plains to Oregon and located at Oregon City, where on August 12, 1850, he took charge of the 'Spectator,' then owned by Maj. Robert Moore, purchasing it the following year and publishing it until 1855. In 1850 Mr. Schnebly was publishing the only newspaper in the state of Oregon. This pioneer paper had been founded by the missionaries when Oregon was almost a wilderness, and the red man formed the major part of her population.

"Mr. Schnebly was married at Linn City, Oregon, November 20, 1851, to Margaretta A. Painter, daughter of the late Hon. Philip Painter, of St. Genevieve, Missouri. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. George Atkinson, at the residence of Miss Painter's grandfather, Maj. Robert Moore. Mr. and Mrs. Schnebly moved to Walla Walla in 1861. During his residence in that city he was connected at different times with the 'Union,' 'Statesman,' and other papers.

"In 1871 he came to Kittitas Valley where he purchased the 'Localizer.' In 1898 he sold the paper to F. D. Schnebly, the present editor. Notwithstanding

his age, which was fast approaching eighty-three, Mr. Schnebly always took an active interest in journalism and was a vigorous writer to the last.

"His wife and three children survive him, Philip Henry, Charles P., and Jean C. Davidson, of Ellensburg. The late Mrs. Mary V. Adams, of San Diego, California, was also a daughter. The deceased leaves twenty-two grandchildren to revere his memory."

PIONEER JOURNALISM

"'Ellensburg Localizer,'
February 6th, 1892.

"Today the editor and proprietor of this paper begins his seventy-fifth year. It is forty-seven years since he entered the field of journalism in Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, and he has been in the business the major part of the time since. Having immigrated to Oregon in 1850 he took charge of the 'Oregon Spectator,' the only paper in Oregon at that time, and indeed the only one in the Northwest. The paper was established at Oregon City in 1845, by the missionaries, Rev. Jason Lee being the prime mover in its establishment. It was run for five years with different editors—Col. William T'Vault, Judge Aaron E. Wait, Gen. George L. Curry and Rev. Wilson Blain. The latter handed the editorial shears over to us. The plant became the property of Hon. Robert Moore, who employed us to manage it for him one year. At the end of the year we purchased it. In 1854 the plant was sold to Dr. William L. Adams, who changed its name to that of 'The Argus.' The old press, a Washington, is still in Oregon. The 'Spectator' had a fine time clipping the news from exchanges which came around the Horn and arrived here twice a year. There was no editorial piracy charged against the editor of the 'Spectator.' The papers came by sailing vessels. The 'New York Tribune' and 'Herald' were among our exchanges. After we got through with them they were loaned to anxious parties who wanted to get the news. It is now nearly nine years that we have run the 'Localizer,' it having issued its first number July 12, 1883. Ellensburg was but a small village then with a store and post office. The original store stood on Third Street nearly in front of Hanson & Company's saloon, and in its first days was known as the Robbers' Roost, a name familiar to all the old settlers in Kittitas Valley."

SKETCH OF "SPECTATOR" FROM BANCROFT'S HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST

(Page 575, footnote 5.)

"There had been a small press in California since 1834, but no newspaper was published until after the American conquest, six months later than the publication of the Oregon newspaper. The 'Spectator' was a semi-monthly journal of four pages, 15 by 11 inches in size, containing four columns each, printed in clear type and a tasteful style, by John Fleming, a practical printer and an immigrant of 1844. The paper was first edited by the president of the Oregon Printing Association, W. G. T'Vault, after whom several other editors were employed and removed in quick succession for holding opinions adverse

to the controlling power in the association. The general aim of the 'Spectator' was, while advocating good morals, temperance and education, to pursue the Hudson's Bay Company with unremitting, if often covert, hostility; and in this respect it might be considered the organ of the American merchant class against the British merchants. T'Vault was dismissed at the end of ten weeks for being too lenient. H. A. G. Lee then issued nine numbers, and was dismissed for publishing some articles reflecting with good reason on the course of the American merchants toward the colonists; and several numbers appeared without any ostensible editor, when in October, 1846, George L. Curry, an immigrant of that year, took the chair. He pursued the plan of allowing both sides a fair hearing, and after successfully conducting the paper a longer time than any of his predecessors, was dismissed for publishing some resolutions of the House of Representatives of 1849, reflecting on the Methodist candidate for the important office of Oregon delegate to Congress. He was succeeded by A. E. Wait, and subsequently by Wilson Blain.

"In 1850 the paper and press were sold to Robert Moore, who employed Blain for a time to edit it, but displaced him by D. J. Schnebly, who soon became proprietor, and associated with himself C. P. Culver as editor. In March, 1854, the paper was sold to C. L. Goodrich, and by him discontinued in March, 1855. It was published semi-monthly until September, 1850, when it changed to a weekly; and was printed on one of Hoe's Washington presses. Its first printer, John Fleming, went from Ohio to Oregon in 1844, and continued to reside in Oregon City till the time of his death, December 2, 1872, at the age of seventy-eight years. He left a family in Ohio, to whom he never returned. He was esteemed in his adopted home as an honorable and exemplary man. He was appointed postmaster in 1856. Associated with Fleming for a time was T. F. McElroy, who after Fleming's retirement from business formed with C. W. Smith a partnership as printers and publishers. These were succeeded in the publishing department by T. D. Watson and G. D. R. Boyd, and they were succeeded by Boyd alone. Having outlived colonial times and seen Oregon City dwindle from the first town in Oregon to the rank of second or third, the press and material of the 'Spectator' were sold in 1855 to publish a paper under another name, and for political purposes. That paper became finally merged in another at Salem, and the old 'Spectator' press was taken to Roseburg to start a paper at that place, and finally to Eugene City, where it remains.

"The type and material were carried to Portland to be used in the publication of the 'Daily Union,' for a short time, after which it was taken to Astoria, where it was used to print the 'Marine Gazette,' in which Gray's History of Oregon first appeared. On the termination of that journal, what was left of the material of the 'Spectator' was taken back to Oregon City. The authorities through which I have followed the course of Oregon's first press are 'Portland Oregonian,' March 25, 1854; 'Olympia Columbian,' September 10, 1853; 'Olympia Pioneer and Democrat,' March 18, 1854; Parrish's Oregon Anecdotes, MS., 5, 6; Lane's Nar., MS., 5, 6; Oregon Pioneer Association, Trans., 1875, page 72; 'Portland Weekly Oregonian,' December 26, 1868; 'Olympia Transcript,' December 26, 1868; Evans' History of Oregon, MS., 333; Applegate's Views of History, MS., 5; Brown's Willamette Valley, MS., 34; Pickett's Pari-

Exposition, 10; 'Oregon City Weekly Enterprise,' December 19, 1868; 'Solano (California) Herald,' January 9, 1869; 'Olympia (Washington) Standard,' January 2, 1869; Niles' Reg., lxx. 340-1; S. F. Alta, March 15, 1855; 'Sac. Union,' April 10, 1855; 'Portland West Shore,' November, 1878. The general news chronicle in the 'Spectator' was usually at least six months old, and was obtained from papers brought out by the annual immigrations, from the Sandwich Island papers brought over in chance sailing vessels, or through the correspondence and mail of the fur company, which arrived once or twice a year overland from Canada, or by the annual vessel from England. But the intelligence conveyed was read as eagerly as if the events had but just transpired, and by the extracts published, it is easy to gather what kind of news was considered most important."

THE OREGON "SPECTATOR" AND ITS EDITORS

"The first copy of the first paper in the Northwest, the Oregon 'Spectator,' was published at Oregon City, Oregon Territory, Thursday, February 5, 1846. Its motto: 'Westward the Star of Empire Takes Its Way.' The first page of the paper is largely taken up with printing the Organic Laws of Oregon, with amendments. This paper was established largely through the efforts of Rev. Jason Lee and other missionaries, and the first copy contains an eulogy on Reverend Lee, who passed away at his old home in the east in 1845, aged forty-two years, while on a mission to solicit funds for the Oregon Institute, a mission founded in behalf of the degraded and suffering Indians of Oregon. The paper was owned by a joint stock company, and its first editor was W. T'Vault. Its politics was non-partisan, and its news was brought around the Horn twice a year, the 'New York Tribune' and 'Herald' being among the exchanges. Numerous changes were made in its editorial staff between 1846 and 1850. During that period we find, as its editors, the names of W. T'Vault, Judge Aaron E. Wait, Gen. George L. Curry and Rev. Wilson Blain. In 1850 Maj. Robert Moore, of Linn City, purchased the paper. We are indebted to David J. Schnebly, an old editor from Peoria, Illinois, who became its editor in 1850, and who preserved copies of the paper, for the information contained in this article.

"The old press on which the 'Spectator' was printed, was a Washington press and is still in Oregon. Mr. Schnebly became sole proprietor of the 'Spectator' in 1851, and continued to edit and publish it until 1854, when the plant was sold to Dr. William L. Adams, who changed its name to that of 'The Argus.'"

LATER NEWSPAPERS AND SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS OF YAKIMA AND ELLENSBURG

The above journals and journalists may be regarded as constituting the charter membership of the permanent weekly and daily papers and managers of the two principal cities of the valley. There have, however, been many others, some that have filled special fields, some of early date which have been discontinued, and others of later date yet in existence.

Of the first named, special publications, the earliest was "Freeman's Farmer." Both by reason of this publication in itself and the personality of the manager-editor, the "Farmer" is worthy of special record. It was a monthly magazine and the manager was Legh Richmond Freeman. Mr. Freeman was

born at Culpepper Court House December 4, 1842. He was a man of marked individuality and of thorough education. His wife, Mary Whitaker Freeman, was equally accomplished and as associate editor of the "Farmer" played an equally worthy part with her husband in conducting the magazine, and in helping create a high literary standard in the field.

The "Farmer" had a curious history. Its lineal ancestor, the "Northwest Farm and Home," was founded at Fort Kearney, Nebraska, in 1847, by James E. Johnson. Mr. Freeman acquired the publication while still only a boy, in 1859. He changed the name to "Freeman's Farmer." He then started west with it. It was no doubt printed in more places than any other publication in the United States. The names of twenty-five cities and towns, all the way from Fort Kearney to Yakima, appear on the headings of the "Farmer."

Mr. Freeman followed the railroads westward, though he was several times in Washington Territory before becoming permanently located. He was a regular correspondent for eastern papers from the rapidly developing regions of the west, and was well known upon the lecture platform for his descriptions of the new lands.

The "Farmer" became located at the "Old Town," February 14, 1884, and was moved to North Yakima in 1886. Both Mr. and Mrs. Freeman and their magazine were strong factors in organizing the farming communities in methods of profitable and intelligent coöperation and production.

Mr. Freeman took a leading part in the formation of agricultural societies, the State Fair, and the beginnings of Federal irrigating. He was of anti-monopoly politics and in 1897 and 1910 was a candidate for senator on that platform. In 1911, Mr. Freeman started a weekly, the "Free Press."

Upon his death, Mrs. Freeman took charge of the "Farmer" and continued it till 1917. The last monthly issue was for March, 1917. The property was then acquired by C. A. Smith, who now publishes it as a weekly under the name of "Yakima Valley Farmer."

Doubtless the next journalistic enterprise in Yakima that would occur to those familiar with the history of the place would be the "Weekly Epigram." This paper well deserved its name, for its editorial pages usually had about as pungent, sometimes stinging forms of expression as ink and type could well accomplish. The "Epigram" came into existence September 25, 1893. The publishers and proprietors were I. T. and Agnes C. Harsell.

In the first number we find the following announcement: "The 'Epigram' shall be given free to all who are too poor or who do not care to pay the subscription price. If you can't afford it and want the paper come in and we will give you a clear receipt for a year."

In 1898, J. D. Medill, now postmaster of Yakima, became owner and manager. Mr. Medill was a native of Illinois, and came to the state of Washington in the year of statehood, locating at Tacoma. In 1892 he removed to North Yakima. In 1895 Mr. Medill undertook the venture of a daily paper, the "Yakima Daily Times." This "Times" was, however, a little ahead of the times, and the result was its discontinuance after two years of endeavor. Having acquired the "Epigram" in 1897, Mr. Medill consolidated it with the "Times" and for a year maintained Mr. Harsell in charge as manager. With

the issue of May 14, 1898, Mr. Medill became sole manager. With the opening of the next year the name became the "Yakima Democrat." In 1904, it absorbed the "Yakima Washingtonian" and considerably increased its constituency thereby. The "Democrat" was true to its name and being the only paper of that political faith in the Yakima Valley it had a distinctive field. In 1911 Mr. Medill disposed of his interests to F. C. Whitney and Son. The new proprietors changed the name to the "Yakima Independent." Under the new management, the paper became the special advocate of woman suffrage and prohibition. Its proprietor is at the present time the pastor of a Baptist church. Unlike some managers he demonstrates the possibility of uniting secular enterprise with religious—and succeeding with both. Mr. Whitney and others who labored in the carrying out of the two great reforms named above have certainly had the satisfaction of seeing a tremendous victory for the causes which they advocated. Yakima County has been the foremost in advocating and voting for both woman suffrage and prohibition. The former was thoroughly established several years ago by constitutional amendment, and by the overwhelming support of the "Bone-dry law" in the referendum in the election of November 5, 1918, the last hope of "John Barleycorn" in the state is gone along with the Kaiser and Sultan and other Troglodytes.

Besides the publications named, there have been two weeklies of special fields and later dates. The earlier of these was the "Northwest Forum," a paper of socialistic politics, founded in 1905 by S. H. Harrison, published on Friday of each week. The other was the "Free Press," founded in 1911 by Legh Freeman and published each Saturday.

Turning again from Yakima to Ellensburg we discover the next paper in order of time after the "Standard" and the "Localizer" to be the "Ellensburg Capital."

This paper, still one of the prominent journals of the Valley, was founded October 11, 1887, by A. N. Hamilton. The name of the paper was a pointer in the direction of the expectations of the proprietor and his fellow citizens as to the future official status of the metropolis of the Kittitas. But alas, like many of the hopes of "mice and men," which the Scottish bard assures us, and with more truth than in some of his sayings, "gang aft agley," this hope was dissipated and all the "capital" Ellensburgers have to fill the cavity with is the name of a newspaper, a city block, and an addition. In June, 1889, A. H. Stulfauth, formerly a San Francisco journalist, landed in Ellensburg. Becoming convinced of the promising future of the city and the valley, he bought a half interest in the "Capital." In 1899 he acquired the remaining interest and has continued to conduct the paper as a first-class weekly, independent in politics, and yet republican in policies and sympathies.

Next in time of the journals of Ellensburg came the "Ellensburg Register." The first issue came out on May 21, 1889. A. A. Batterson was publisher and editor. We have found files of this paper in the city library which are of high value in securing facts belonging to the period of the "Register's" existence.

On September 20, 1890, yet another journalistic venture was launched. This was the "Washington Sentinel." Mr. Batterson was also the founder of this paper. Within a short time, however, he admitted to partnership a man

widely known for his intellectual ability and brilliant wit: Frank Reeves, later a leader in public life in Wenatchee.

On October 10, 1890, the "Register" and "Sentinel" were consolidated under the name, the "Washington State Sentinel." While the paper was of short duration it was in its time one of the best weeklies in the county, and its files are of especial value in the preparation of such a work as this.

Following closely upon the "Register" came one of the notable products of journalistic growth, the "Dawn." This publication was first a monthly, beginning in November, 1893. On August 4, 1894, it appeared as a weekly. The name first employed was the "Reformers' Dawn." Later it became the "Ellensburg Dawn." This publication, founded and conducted by Robert A. Turner, now postmaster at Ellensburg, was one of the many voices which expressed the rising movement of political reform of the period nearly coincident with the hard times from 1890 to 1896. When people are hard up they begin to think and to wonder if they are having a fair deal. It is one of the glories of our land that citizens can think without resorting to Bolshevism.

The monthly was issued at Mr. Turner's home on East Capital Avenue from November, 1893, to August, 1894, when the weekly edition was started.

Thenceforward for several months both editions were issued from Mr. Turner's office in the Cadwell Block on Pearl Street. The monthly was a double column publication of from eight to sixteen pages.

On January 17, 1914, Mr. Turner leased the "Dawn" to Arthur L. Slemmons and J. D. Mathews, and they conducted it along the same lines as it formerly followed. Mr. Slemmons died in 1916. On March 11, 1914, Mr. Turner became postmaster at Ellensburg, his commission being renewed in 1918.

The "Dawn" had a line of successors; the "Kittitas County Democrat," the "Inter-Mountain Register," the "Kittitas County Independent," and the "Twice-a-Week-News."

The publication has now been suspended, though the printing plant is still maintained.

The progress of our history now brings us to the "Evening Record," the latest and in many respects the most important of all the newspapers of the Kittitas Valley. This is the only daily in the history of the Kittitas Country, except for the short period of the "Evening Localizer." It came into existence as the "Record Press" in 1906. J. C. Kaynor and W. S. Zimmerman, then equal partners, acquired the "Localizer" July 1, 1909. At that date Mr. Kaynor became business manager of the "Record" and in February, 1912, he acquired the interests of Mr. Zimmerman and became editor and manager.

At present date the "Record" is published by the Record Publishing Company, one of the best equipped publishing enterprises in central Washington. J. C. Kaynor is editor and manager and H. G. Kaynor is secretary-treasurer.

TRANSIENT PAPERS OF YAKIMA AND ELLENSBURG

Several early papers came into being, valuable from the standpoint of their aims and field, and worthy of preservation for the historical record, but too

ephemeral to play any considerable part in the affairs of their respective communities. Of these we may name the "Yakima Sun" of 1885 which took for its main aim the maintenance of the town at Yakima City instead of moving to the new site, and the "Yakima Argus" of the same period.

At Ellensburg was a little paper, in reality consisting of typewritten sheets, known as the "Kittitas Wau-Wau." This had but two issues, and those were in the Summer of 1879. The writers were H. M. Bryant and A. A. Bell. They were conducting a pioneer store and got the little paper out mainly as an advertisement of their own business. It was distributed gratuitously.

Of somewhat more real journalistic pretensions was the "Gospel Preacher" of Ellensburg, of considerably later date, being undertaken in 1893, by Rev. W. W. Stone, pastor of the Christian Church. The aim of this little paper was to further the work of the church. It is said to have been quite an accessory of the religious work, and to have been maintained for two years, when Mr. Stone left the place.

PAPERS OF THE OTHER TOWNS

We shall endeavor to encompass in this section a brief view of the various newspapers of the other towns in the Valley all the way from Roslyn to Kennewick. These papers are all weeklies. Like those of the two chief cities of the Valley these have undergone the changes and coalescences which seem to be the common lot of newspapers in this world of vicissitudes.

We may properly begin at the extreme upper end of the valley, for here we find the oldest and largest of all the towns next to Yakima and Ellensburg. This is Roslyn. Here moreover, we find the oldest of all the papers, outside of the two chief cities. The first paper, indeed, of the "Coal City" is no longer in existence. That was the "Roslyn News," started in September, 1890. It was short-lived. The first permanent paper was the "Cascade Miner."

John B. Armstrong, formerly of Ellensburg, was the founder of the "Miner," which has continued to be the foremost journal of the coal center. The paper was first known as the "Roslyn Miner" and the first number appeared in 1896, September 14th.

With the first number of 1899 Amasa S. Randall became owner and manager of the "Miner." A few months later Mr. Randall admitted to partnership his brother, U. M. Randall. They established a printing firm known as the Cascade Printing and Publishing Company. At the same time they changed the name of the paper to "Cascade Miner." Subsequently Randall Brothers acquired the "Cle Elum Echo" and the "Ellensburg Localizer," blending those papers with the "Miner." In 1909 they disposed of the "Localizer" to the publishers of the "Record Press," of which it became the weekly issue.

At present date the "Miner" is edited and managed by Harry B. Averill. It is published by the Miner-Echo Publishing Company.

It is but a short step from Roslyn to its nearest of kin, Cle Elum. They are partners in the fundamental business on which each depends, that is the coal business. But though so near and so intimately related they are very different in appearance.

The appearance of Cle Elum, indeed, has not been determined since the

destructive fire of July, 1918. But the known energy of the people is an assurance that the town will rise from her ashes to a larger life.

The paper at this city is the "Cle Elum Echo." The "Echo" is a most creditable weekly paper. It was founded in 1902 by A. A. Batterson, founder of the "Register" and "Sentinel" at Ellensburg. At present date the "Echo" is under the same ownership and management as the "Miner" of Roslyn. Harry B. Averill is editor and manager, and the Miner-Echo Publishing Company is the Publisher. A great deal of credit is due the manager and publishers for the large service which they render the community in the maintenance of these representative publications. They have done much to make known to the country the resources and conditions of the important portion of Kittitas County where they are located. In politics they are republican.

It does not appear that there have been any papers published outside of those named above, in Kittitas County, with the exception of the "Kittitas Spokesman." This was established at Kittitas in 1912 by George B. Cleland. It was independent in politics. Its publication has not been maintained.

THE PRESS IN THE SMALLER TOWNS OF YAKIMA COUNTY

Passing again through the long and tortuous Yakima canyon we emerge into the Selah country, filled with all the evidences of prosperity. Here, though the population is but small, we find a weekly paper. It is the "Yakima Valley Optimist." We protest that the publisher has taken something too easy. Why did he not take something that would require an effort? Anybody could be an optimist in Selah. The paper was first known as the "Selah Optimist." Then through living in that jewel of a place its optimism became so far-reaching as to include the whole valley. The paper was founded in 1912 by Charles E. Kingston. In politics the "Optimist" follows the doctrines of the G. O. P.

Passing from Selah, at the vestibule of the middle Valley, to the numerous towns of the great country below Union Gap, we find a generous supply of well edited and well managed weekly papers. The oldest of these is the "Sunnyside Sun." This prominent paper of the largest town on the north side of the river was founded by Yancy Freeman in 1901. At present date A. S. Hillier is editor and manager. The character of the country around Sunnyside and the habits of thought and taste of the people in both city and town are such as to call for high-grade local papers. The "Sun," with its suggestive name, well portrayed by its heading with Old Sol beaming joyfully across an irrigated field, seems to measure up to the call. There has been one other weekly paper at Sunnyside, the "Observer" founded in 1906 by Hal S. Smith. It has not been continued to the present.

The "Sunnyside Times," of which A. M. Murfin is editor, was founded by L. W. Miller and George W. Hopp, now of the "Camas Post."

There are two first-class papers at Toppenish, the largest town in the county next to the metropolis. The older of these is the "Toppenish Review," founded by G. A. McArthur, now of the "Zillah Free Press." Both the "Review" and the "Tribune" are owned by F. A. Williams, and conducted by George M. Allen, who came in 1912. We find several recent editorials in the "Review"

putting certain things so pointedly and fittingly that we are inserting them here. Two of these, it will be noted, deal with local matters, while the others pertain to the world affairs which are now absorbing all men's attention everywhere. From the issue of November 15, 1918, we quote:

FUTURE IS BRIGHT

"Agricultural communities such as our own, were the last to benefit from war prosperity and they should be the last to suffer from its disappearance. We were not helped by artificially created industries and we will not be injured by the shutting down of factories and the discharge of large numbers of wage earners. No enterprise in this whole valley can properly be described as a war industry. Our products are needed in peace just as they were needed in war, and the food conditions prevailing throughout the world, indicate beyond question that the demand for years to come will exceed the supply. Powder and shot and shell have been dethroned with the Kaiser, but wheat and potatoes and sugar and all other food products emerge from the war with added millions of willing subjects ready and anxious to give them allegiance.

"There should be no fear of the future for the Yakima Valley. Prices doubtless will be modified with the passing of time and the return of normal conditions. But there should be steady and satisfactory profits from every phase of agricultural industry for an indefinite number of years to come.

"Generally speaking, business in the valley was never better. Conditions growing out of the early boom times have been liquidated and the valley is in a firm financial condition. Nearly everyone has money invested in government securities, and the future, in every respect, is bright with promise.

"This part of the country has carried its full share of the war burden and has given generously of its men and of its money. It has performed its duty to the country and by humanity and has every right and reason to look forward to a splendid era of happiness and prosperity."

NEW DEVELOPMENT

"Interest in the war has served to turn attention from the importance of the development work now in progress on the reservation. A large era of new land, probably not less than 20,000 acres, is now being brought under ditch, and most of it will be ready for crops next spring. The funds for this work were appropriated by the Government as a direct result of the effort made by the commercial organizations and citizens of the reservation. No other project in the country has received like recognition by the Government during the war period, a fact which speaks in no uncertain way of the high regard in which this district is held at Washington. The new land is coming under ditch primarily as a war measure, for the purpose of increasing the national food supply. It will be needed, however, in peace equally as in war."

RUNNING TRUE TO FORM

"Germany runs true to form even in the midst of adversity. The ink scarcely was dry on the armistice papers when a plea for food was addressed



HIGH SCHOOL, TOPPENISH



CENTRAL BANK, TOPPENISH

to the United States by the Germany secretary of state. There was nothing in the plea in behalf of Turkey, Bulgaria or Austria-Hungary, all of them dupes and victims of German perfidy. Germany has no further need or use for her former tools. The war is over and they all are hungry. But Germany would eat at the first table and allow her companions in crime and misery to shift for themselves. The allies will doubtless see to it that the Germans do not starve, but it must be remembered that all of Europe and much of Asia, are just as hungry as Germany and Germany is primarily responsible for that condition.

"When the needs of England, France, Belgium, Italy, Serbia, Roumania, Russia and all the rest of the world that is in want are fully met, let Germany have any surplus that may be left. If there is not food enough in the world to supply everyone, let those who created the starvation conditions take the consequences of their own crimes. Generosity should not come ahead of justice."

The other paper at Toppenish is the "Toppenish Tribune." This paper was established in 1910, by T. J. Marony and Mrs. W. G. Fulton. At the present time Clara L. Hutchinson is business manager. We find in the "Tribune" of November 12, 1918, so readable a report of the event celebrated all over America and a large part of the world, the Victory Celebration, that we are incorporating it here as a sample of its numberless counterparts throughout the land:

"Toppenish gave full vent to a long repressed desire to stand up and yell on Monday morning, when the news flashed over the wire than the Germans had surrendered and the war had come to an end. Previous peace reports, which set other communities by the ears were discounted locally. The fake report sent out by the United Press was received in full by the "Tribune" last Friday, but a careful analysis of the text indicated its fishy character and no attention was paid to it.

"Monday morning's news, however, was of a sufficient character. The first bulletins were given full credit and when the confirmation came officially the town turned loose, and from 4 A. M. throughout the day the celebration of the downfall of the Kaiser and the return of peace continued.

"By 5 o'clock in the morning the streets were filled with an enthusiastic crowd brought to the center of the city by the ringing of bells and the sounding of the fire siren. An impromptu parade was formed, and autos with horns blowing and every possible noise making apparatus in operation, drove up and down the principal streets.

"The 'Tribune' appeared on the streets with an extra at 9 o'clock and the hundreds of copies printed were eagerly snatched up and there was much disappointment when the edition had been exhausted.

PEACE CELEBRATION

"Citizens got together early in the morning and arranged for an impromptu peace celebration at the depot park to take place at noon. An auto parade preceded the program of singing and speaking which brought out almost the entire population.

"The address of the day on 'Peace and Its Meaning,' was delivered by

Rev. C. E. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church. Mr. Miller spoke eloquently of the deep significance of the gathering, which he pictured as typifying an outburst of joy world-wide in its scope. He gave due praise to the men who had carried the war to a successful conclusion, and reminded his hearers that the end of the war brings great and added responsibilities which must be faced by every citizen.

"In concluding his address the minister called the roll of the four Toppenish boys who have answered the last call in the performance of their duty, the list including Malcolm Crabtree, Walter Wade, John Tomlinson and Frank Boyle. The audience uncovered and stood with bowed heads as the names were called.

MUSICAL PROGRAM

"A musical program, hastily arranged but of unusual excellence, was a feature of the occasion. Mrs. Wright sang the 'Star Spangled Banner' most effectively, and Mrs. Woodard, musical instructor in the public schools, rendered a patriotic number, 'Emblem of Liberty,' in a manner that made an instant appeal. Mrs. Woodard also sang 'Keep the Home Fires Burning,' with the audience joining enthusiastically in the chorus. Mr. Anderson sang a patriotic number in his usual splendid voice.

"Rev. Curtis gave the invocation at the opening of the exercises, which concluded with the benediction pronounced by Father Fisser.

BONFIRE AT NIGHT

"Mayor Ruffner issued a proclamation during the morning calling on the people to observe the day as a holiday, and thereafter the stores and other business places were closed. In the evening a big crowd assembled at the open square opposite the Hotel Washington and enjoyed a big victory bonfire arranged by Sam Kiefer with a committee of assistants. The crowd lingered about the streets until a late hour, apparently reluctant to see the day that had witnessed the windup of the war come to an end."

Turning from Toppenish to its next sister on the east we find a paper at Mabton which has reached the age of fourteen. This is the "Mabton Chronicle," also republican in politics. This excellent weekly was the offspring of Bernard C. Pacius in 1904. At the present time W. F. Fowler is editor.

As an example of what is taking place all over country, we are preserving a record from the "Chronicle" of November 8, 1918, of the Mabton boys in the service of their country and the part of the town in war work contributions.

ONLY \$1,500 FOR SOLDIER MORALE

THAT IS ALL MABTON IS ASKED TO CONTRIBUTE TO THE WAR WORKERS IN THIS DRIVE

"The drive for financing the United War Work Campaign will begin next Monday. Charles D. Donnelly is manager of the local work and Mrs. Nathan Sohn will have charge of the part the women will take in the drive. A meet-

ing was held Thursday to complete arrangements and organize teams for soliciting.

"Mabton's allotted share is \$1,500, and it is planned to raise that amount or more the first day. The purpose of the campaign is to raise the sum of \$170,500,000 for the combined use of the American Library Association, the Jewish Welfare Board of the United States Army and Navy, the National Catholic War Council, the Knights of Columbus, the Salvation Army, the War Camp Community Service, the Young Men's Christian Association, and the Young Women's Christian Association.

"Now that the war is apparently nearly over, the necessity for the activities of these various organizations has increased. It is thought that it will take two years before the vast armies are demobilized, and during that time the boys will need more than ever the ministrations of these patriotic societies.

"The people have been investing their dollars in bonds that bear a small rate of interest. Now they are asked to give a few dollars without the expectation of momentary gain, but which will bear a big return in good accomplished. Nothing is too good for our boys. Give the glad hand to the solicitors and show them that we can give as well as invest."

MORE STARS FOR MABTON'S FLAG

"The list of soldiers from Mabton has grown to 102 names, as the response to the call for additions and corrections was prompt. It is desired that the names be only of boys whose home is in Mabton, who enlisted from Mabton, or whose parents reside in Mabton. A soldier in Camp Lewis sent the editor several names, some of which, however, could not be used as they did not come in any of the above classes. If you can correct or add to the present list, please do so.

John Scott	William Cash	Robert Browning
Robert Scott	Carl Herold	J. Harvey Green
Lester Kauffman	Rollie Berry	W. L. Gray
Raymond Serles	Earl Dwinell	Earl McGinnis
Henry Piendl	Edward Bartlett	Edwin P. Snyder
Bruce Beckett	Edward Sellers	Herman K. Flower
Cecil Winnie	Harry Wells	Camillus F. Flower
Clayton Winnie	Wesley Clark	Gordan Meldrum
Harry Smyth	Austin Warner	Claude Brallier
Harry Kimble	Arthur Perusse	Virgil Wommack
Gerald Hall	Albert Perusse	Verne Cooke
A. J. Bush	Eric Lundy	Albert Roy Hagle
Edward B. Brewer	Edward Denend	Bert V. Hagle
James Cleman	Ralph Thomas	Lestock Des Brisay
Colin A. Fowler	Walter Berg	Earl Finley
George W. Fowler	Oscar Halverson	Hobson Finley
William B. Fowler	Joe St. Hillaire	Stanley Ross
James G. Fowler	Clifford W. Allen	Adam Livingston
Earl Young	Ward Burfield	Gerold Manning

Arthur Dustin	Melvin Langdale	Ervin N. Erickson
Willis Nelson	George Des Brisay	C. H. Bunch
Ona Zypf	Rufus Des Brisay	Dale C. Smith
H. W. Hare	D. M. Buffington	Earl Bradford
Hugh Grey	Raymond Kays	Ralph Orlando
Ona Smith	Howard Crow	Robert Doane
Charles F. Story	Harry Hedemark	Albert Doane
Clyde Rogers	Elza R. Dunnington	Wheeler Pratt
Frank Davis	Clarence Tweetin	Ivan Pratt
Elmer Davis	Marvin Tweetin	Oscar Barron
Alger Dilley	Ernest Wright	William Barron
Earl Bradford	Victor D. Wright	Henry Barron
Allison C. Presson	Roy Allison	Ted Sparks
John Zypf	Clinton Winnie	Paul Otey
Harold Aiken	Roy M. Wandling	Floyd Leach."

OVER THE TOP THE FIRST DAY.

RED CROSS NOTES

"Twenty convalescent robes have been sent to the Mabton Red Cross to be finished by November 15th. The work rooms in the city hall are open daily, where the ladies, properly masked, are endeavoring to complete the quota in the given time.

"The Yakima Red Cross has received an allotment of 1,600 pajama suits to be made from a pattern cut by the surgeon general, for relief of the American wounded soldiers at home and abroad. The Mabton chapter will aid in filling this order."

"Mabton has sad hearts and gold stars for its service flag. Virgil Wommack, son of Mr. and Mrs. O. Wommack and a grandson of C. Muller, Sr., has been reported killed in action. He was a mere boy when he enlisted early in the war. Ray Kays, son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Kays, died suddenly of pneumonia last week in a training camp. Henry Barron has made the supreme sacrifice, and fears are entertained that Henry Piendl has been killed or is seriously wounded. More will be printed of these boys later."

The next sister of Toppenish is Wapato toward the north. Here we find the "Wapato Independent," founded in 1906 by William Verran. In 1909 William Verran became editor, and is acting as manager at the present date. The "Independent" is republican in its political proclivities. It is worthy of special commendation for its ambition and energy in publishing matter descriptive of the section in which it is located. The "Development Number," of December 15, 1911, is worthy of a metropolitan journal. We have made much use of this number in our chapter on the Reservation. As giving a view of the aims and the spirit of the publication we are incorporating here the editorial announcement of the special number.

OUR SPECIAL

"This issue of the 'Wapato Independent' is one intended to exploit Wapato and the Reservation. We have been to much time and expense to make the issue one that will be of value to all seeking information pertaining to this locality, and have been successful in obtaining all matter printed from an absolutely authentic source. In this respect we are under deep obligation to S. A. M. Young, Indian agent at Fort Simcoe, J. W. Martin, resident engineer of the Indian Bureau, Alex E. McCredy, O. S. Gossard, C. W. Higgins, and the many others who have contributed to make the issue of December 15th what we believe to be one of the best exploitation numbers ever issued in the Yakima Valley.

"To these gentlemen for their many courtesies we are thankful.

"It was made possible through them to give our readers information pertaining to the reservation and its industries practically impossible to secure from any other source. We trust our readers will appreciate this fact as well as us, for it is seldom that so much valuable information is contained beneath one cover and which can be referred to at any time in the future.

"The issuing of this special number of the 'Independent' has not been undertaken as a money-making proposition. It has cost all and possibly more than can possibly be received to get the paper out, but we believe this immense area of irrigable land embraced in the Yakima Indian Reservation well worth exploiting at whatever cost. To undertake such an edition in a town the size of Wapato required some courage, but the local merchants, always loyal, have come forward generously in support of the exploitation number and it will be seen that nearly all of the advertising matter is confined to the town from which the paper issues. For this spirit we are also indebted.

"We wish to urge upon our readers the many good points in this issue. The authentic information it contains may be just what your friends in other states would wish to read. If you do not care to forward the regular copy of the paper you receive to your friends, come to the office and purchase as many as you like. We will have a liberal supply, but it is wise to come early as the demand will be great. Remember that from no other source would you be able to secure as much information pertaining to the reservation and the authenticity of such information can not be question.

"Again thanking those who have assisted us in making this edition all that we aimed to have it, we hope that all our readers will appreciate our efforts."

From the towns on the Reservation we retrace our steps and cross to the north side of the Yakima River. Here we find three more towns in addition to the metropolis, Sunnyside—each the location of a newspaper, Zillah, Granger and Grandview.

The representative of the press at the first-named is the "Zillah Free Press." This was founded in 1910 by A. S. Hillyer, now editor of the "Sunnyside Sun." The "Free Press is republican in politics. G. A. McArthur became editor and proprietor in April, 1918.

At Granger we find another typical weekly, the "Granger Enterprise." George P. Eaton was the founder of this newspaper and the year of its birth

was 1912. It has been active in promoting the interests of the splendid region of its location. The "Enterprise" is an independent in politics.

Passing by Sunnyside, the journals of which we have already noted, and reaching that most attractive little city of Grandview, we find a bright, active, well-conducted weekly paper, the "Grandview Herald." This exponent of the public life of its section came upon the stage of action in 1909, C. D. Foster being owner and manager. Mr. Foster still retains the ownership, while the publisher is Fred R. Hawn. The "Herald" belongs to the independent in politics. As preserving an interesting glimpse at local conditions and spirit, which can hardly fail to be of interest to future readers, we are including here a few extracts from the pages of the "Herald" of September 6, 1918:

PLANS COMPLETE FOR REGISTERING

ASSISTANTS AND PLACES OF REGISTRATION NAMED BY REGISTRAR HOWELL.

"Following are the registrars appointed by Chief Registrar T. W. Howell for his district, which comprises 12 precincts, together with the place of registration:

Alfalfa—A. J. Harris, Alfalfa schoolhouse. Glade—E. L. Mace, Mace schoolhouse. Wheatland—W. H. Masty, Smith schoolhouse. Byron—E. E. McMillan, McMillan store. Mabton Rural—C. B. Cox, Mabton high school. Mabton—J. W. Crow, City Hall. Wendell Phillips—H. E. Hager, Wendell Phillips schoolhouse. Belma—N. J. Miller, Belma schoolhouse. Wanita—J. H. Fry, Wanita schoolhouse. South Grandview—Farwell Morris, Euclid schoolhouse. Grandview—Emery Morse, D. O. Robertson's office. North Grandview—R. R. Wardall, A. E. Lowe's residence. Thursday, September 12, from 7 a. m. to 9 p. m., is the day. Register."

PATRIOTS WILL REGISTER. OTHERS MUST

LIVELY DEBATE DEVELOPS AT BUSINESS MEN'S MEETING

"There were things doing at the meeting of the Business Men's Association Tuesday evening at the Central Hotel.

"The largest crowd the members had seen in months sat down to the table and took an active part in the discussion which began with the matter of providing a sprinkling wagon for the town and ended two hours later with a few brief remarks from newcomers to the community and a motion to adjourn.

"It was explained by Frank Ames, local manager for the Standard Oil Company, that his company had a number of tank wagons, replaced by automobile equipment which could be purchased reasonably and equipped without much expense. It was voted to refer action on the matter to the town council.

"Messrs. Parchen and Morris reported that they had brought the matter of the enlargement and betterment of the road east from the Murray corner to the Grandview pumping plant lands to the attention of the county commissioners, who made no promises for immediate action. The consensus of opinion was to the effect that if this road could be improved the matter of keeping in touch with this district would take care of itself.

"E. J. Haasze reported that an average of ten campers every day had made use of the public camping ground and also submitted a proposition, which was unanimously carried, to have photographs made of the camp grounds for distribution, through the kindness of A. F. Wehe, state executive committeeman of the Yellowstone Trail, and Samuel Hill, president of the Evergreen Highway Association, to all parts of the country. The register placed on the camp grounds by Mr. Haasze showed names ranging from West Salem, Ohio, to Spanaway Lake, near Tacoma, Washington.

"A. J. Thiele, the new cashier of the Grandview State Bank, recently from Spokane and Russell Parker, associated with E. J. Haasze and Thomas R. Robinson in the fruit business, formerly of Seattle, who were present at the meeting were called on by President Haskins as was E. R. McDonald who had not met with the association for several months.

"It was the opinion of every man present that the association had made an excellent start for its Fall and Winter work."

THE PRESS IN BENTON COUNTY

As the youngest and smallest in population of the counties of the Valley, it can not be expected that Benton County will offer to view as many papers as her associate counties. It is, however, true that the ratio of papers and readers to population is equal to that of either of the others. Unlike the two older counties, Benton County has two towns of approximately the same size and essentially the same conditions and productions, Prosser and Kennewick.

Prosser is the older, is the county seat, and has a longer background of history. This general fact applies to the journalistic history also.

PROSSER PAPERS

The first paper in Prosser was the "Prosser American," published by Messrs. James and Freeman.

The newspapers of the present day in Prosser are the "Independent-Record" and the "Republican-Bulletin."

The earlier of the two traces its ancestry to the "Prosser Record," whose first number bore date of December 29, 1893. Unfortunately the files of this oldest existing paper, in what is now Benton County, are no longer available. The other parent was the "Benton Independent," established on November 6, 1909. The consolidation was effected May 1, 1913.

The "Record" was owned and managed by George Boomer, his wife Alice being associated with him in management. Mr. Boomer was a man of high mental and moral character and had the respect of all with whom he associated. The same may be said of Mrs. Boomer, a gifted and attractive woman. Their political views, however, were not acceptable to the majority of their fellow townsmen, for they were pronounced socialists.

The last number of the "Record" under the management of Mr. Boomer was of May 14, 1909. As illustrative both of the personality of this pioneer newspaper man of Prosser and of the conditions in the community, we insert here the "Vale" of the retiring editor.

"From the Prosser Record,
"May 14, 1909.

"VALE

"It is with sincere regret that we this week announce that 'The Record' after this date passes into other hands. For almost six years to a day we have labored hard to make 'The Record' the best family newspaper in the lower Yakima Valley and our efforts have been crowned with unusual success. Coming here when Prosser was just beginning to change its baby habiliments for the garments of strong youth, we have watched and attempted to encourage the growth of Prosser and the whole lower Valley with all that interest that attaches to those things in which one moves and among which one lives. During our labors here this little village has grown into a city of the third class and the stretches of desert at our doors have blossomed into gardens and orchards.

"Perhaps our guidance of 'The Record,' the oldest paper in this immediate part of the state, has had but little to do with the growth and development of this section, but we will at least add to our remembrance of our editorship by assuming that some of the things we have done have tended to the upbuilding of our neighborhood, not alone in numbers, but in civic pride, neighborly honesty and a stronger faith in the right of the people to do as they think best for themselves, without having to first seek permission from professional politicians or private plunderbunds.

"Assuming charge of a democratic paper, as we did, and immediately making its editorial columns a vehicle for socialist thought, we can not fittingly express our kindly feelings for the many who, through these years, though not agreeing with us always politically, have stood loyally by us. We have tried to give our readers a paper upon which they could depend, both in news and opinions. We have made mistakes, perhaps, but they were honest mistakes. As far as our intentions and endeavors are concerned we have nothing to regret.

"During the past six years 'The Record' was the first paper in the valley to print eight pages at home. It was the first to install power and the first to abandon the costly hand composition in favor of machine work.

"All this was necessary to keep pace with the rapid growth of the country. Today 'The Record' is read every week by over 4,000 people and while we are satisfied in some measure by that accomplishment we wish we could have done twice as much.

"Regardless as to whether or not we have made a financial success during these years, we at least hope that among the thousands that read 'The Record' some at least have had their thoughts turned to the necessity of a change of our present political and economic uncertainties to conditions of security for themselves and their children. If, as a result of our humble efforts, there are a few men and women who can see more clearly the necessity of greater security in the right to live that socialism only can guarantee, we are content, whether we have made money or not.

"We wish to thank the merchants and others who have so liberally patronized us in the past. We have endeavored to give exceedingly good service for all values received. Mr. Haines, who is to succeed us, signifies his intention of conducting an independent paper. If he maintains that position energetically and impartially we trust that our friends will confer on him the same courtesies and kindnesses they have vouchsafed to us.

"As to our immediate future it is more or less uncertain. The demands upon Mr. Boomer's time for lectures will probably continue and he will devote most of his efforts to that for a few months at least. Prosser will still be our home and if a theater is built we will probably interest ourselves in that. So many words of friendship and good wishes have been extended to us during the past week that though we will enjoy the rest cessation from continuous editorial duties will bring, we nevertheless will keenly feel the breaking of neighborly ties in case we should find it necessary to make our home elsewhere.

"May the growth of Prosser as a city of homes be endless, and may the seeds of social and economic truths we have tried to sow result in at least a few sturdy plants of healthy growth.

"Many of our subscribers we never have met, but their names on the subscription book have become almost personalities themselves. We realize that our political opinions have at times shocked many of them. Realizing that, we appreciate the fact that they are still our subscribers.

"We again thank the very, very many whose friendship has enabled us to accomplish what little we have.

"GEORGE E. BOOMER,
"ALICE BOOMER."

The "Record" was acquired and managed by Alfred Haynes for four years. We insert his salutatory as well fitting in with the farewell of the preceding manager.

"From 'The Prosser Record,'
"May 14, 1909.

"With this issue 'The Record' goes to its readers under new proprietorship. It is not our intention just here to say what changes may be contemplated, other than that 'The Record' from this issue on will be known to its readers as an independent paper, broad enough in its principles to uphold the right and reprove the wrong in whatever political party or set such principles may become involved.

"Believing in the great future ahead of the city of Prosser and vicinity, it is our desire to give precedence to all matters of local interest and county happenings in such a manner as to make 'The Record' a necessity in every home in the city and county. But we do not expect to attain this end by our own individual efforts, and for this purpose the coöperation of those who already are subscribers and those who may become such, is earnestly solicited.

"In our business relations with the patrons of 'The Record,' efficiency, promptness and honorable dealings to all is assured, and all that we hope for is a fair share of your patronage.

"To our subscribers we would say that as soon as possible we expect to revise our mailing list, so please take note of your wrapper and if you see that you are in arrears, it will be greatly appreciated if you will attend to the same at once, and this will be the first step towards lightening the editor's burden and making the paper a success. There is a very strict postal law that forbids us sending papers to subscribers who are more than one year in arrears.

"G. ALFRED HAYNES,
"Editor and Proprietor."

The "Independent" came into existence in 1909, and C. B. Michener was the editor-manager for several years. On May 1, 1913, the "Record" and "Independent" were joined under the management of C. B. Michener and C. E. Rusk. Both men were possessed of high abilities and advanced political and economic ideals and aims. Under them the "Independent-Record" became one of the conspicuous weeklies of the Valley. Mr. Rusk is now receiver of the United States Land Office at Yakima.

In April, 1915, W. R. Sproull, who had been connected for some years with the "Republican-Bulletin," acquired the "Independent-Record" and is conducting it at this date with marked ability and success. As one of the strong newspaper forces in the Valley, Mr. Sproull is well fitted to give a view of the influences of the papers in this part of the Valley.

Tracing the lineage of the "Republican-Bulletin," we find that the older parent, the "Bulletin," came into existence at the hands of H. G. Guild on June 26, 1902. It was first christened the "Prosser Falls Bulletin."

Some extracts from the first issue will convey to the reader the "feel" of that time in the history of Prosser.

"From the 'Prosser Bulletin,'
"June 26, 1902.

"SALUTATORY

"The Prosser Falls 'Bulletin' makes its bow to the public. We have added the name 'falls' to suggest to readers remote from Prosser that we have water power here that will figure largely in the prosperity of the future Prosser. We have no rash promises to make. Promises are easily broken at best. We are here among you to stay and grow up with the town. We shall at all times be found working cheerfully and assiduously for the upbuilding of legitimate Prosser. Politically, the 'Bulletin' is of the 'Teddy' Roosevelt stripe, and will be found in line with the republican party. The 'Bulletin' has been kindly received by the good people of Prosser, and it will try to merit their patronage and good will by truthfully conserving the best interests of the town and surrounding country. We believe that Prosser will have 5,000 people in less than five years. The 'Bulletin' hopes it may. Let us all set up the '5,000 in five years' mark, and work for it. The 'Bulletin' comes here as the organ of no faction or clique, and will try to represent all interests fairly. We have made no bombastic assertions as to what the 'Bulletin' would be. We present it as it is, with no apologies. We do hope, however, to improve it as business shall warrant. As a final statement, we wish to say that the 'Bulletin' is wholly owned and controlled by the undersigned.

"H. G. GUILD."

"Commercial men, as a class, are the keenest and altogether the most competent people to 'size up' a town we know. It has been our privilege to interview many of this class the past few weeks, and we state a truth when we say that without a single exception they all unite in predicting a grand future for Prosser.

"One is impressed by the general appearance of the people that this is certainly a healthful country. Nowhere on this northwest coast can one find a

more robust appearing lot of persons. Health is a great blessing, and those who come to this section for pure air will find it well oxygenized."

"SALUTATORY NO. 2.

"Prosser has a new \$6,000 schoolhouse and the old one is being used for primary grades. The new building has all modern appliances. Aside from the large school rooms, it contains a library and teachers' room. This school has a four years' course, and a pupil graduating from it should be competent to enter any college. Prosser is proud of its public school. Washington, in fact, has the best school system of any state west of the Missouri River."

"While the winds are a trifle disagreeable at times, and it gets pretty warm during the day, the nights are invariably cool and the people are healthy and rugged. As soon as the sun sets in the Summer time, the atmosphere cools very rapidly and the evenings are very pleasant. These are the only real climatic disadvantages and this section comes as near being all right as any of them.

"The Falls at Prosser have a total fall of 23 feet in a distance of 300 yards, ample power to run the largest factories. It is hinted that the proposed electric railroad from North Yakima to Prosser, via Sunnyside, will get its power at Prosser. Prosser is 'willing.' But she won't stop growing for anybody."

"HOW HORSE HEAVEN HAPPENED

"James Kinney of this city, who enjoys the distinction of being one of the pioneers of the Yakima Valley, says that he named Horse Heaven in 1881. Formerly it was called the Bedrock Springs country. Mr. Kinney was going down the valley on the occasion of the naming of the country aforementioned, and having camped one night below Prosser, awoke the next morning to find that his animals had strayed and the tracks led up the mountainside and over into an upland plain beautiful to behold, and there he found the runaway horses cropping the succulent bunchgrass with apparent great relish. 'Surely, this is Horse Heaven,' quoth Mr. Kinney to himself. The name sounded appropriate, and in spite of some efforts to call it 'Columbia Plains,' Mr. Kinney's name stuck, and thus it is known, and that is how the name of Horse Heaven happened."

"INDIAN, CAYUSE AND COYOTE

"An Indian, who lives near Prosser, came to town the other day with a young coyote ingeniously tied up in an old gunny sack, behind his saddle. The Indian was old, but smiling, and apparently satisfied with life as he found it. He was mounted on a sleepy, lazy looking cayuse, and the three, the Indian, the cayuse and the coyote, would have been a proper subject for a prize photograph. Then, come to think of it, what a fitting combination. The Indian representing, as he did, the primitive type of civilization of this age, in this country; the cayuse representing the same type in its species; the coyote representing the untamed vagabond of the hills, the outlaw, the Ishmaelite of its species.

"The Indian was unconscious of the fitness of the blend. In making the combination there was no intention, nothing further than was urged by the

law of necessity, the object uppermost in his mind being to get a dollar for the coyote, having conceived the thought that some white man would like the tick-ridden howler from the hills as a pet for his children. With the writer there would be no satisfaction in watching the constant pacing to and fro of a captive coyote. They were designed by nature to be free, and any one who has read Seton Thompson's stories of wild animals could not well perform the duty of jailer to a captive coyote.

"Some one of the group who was watching the picture of Indian, cayuse and coyote, said: 'Poor coyote.' 'Hallo, poor coyote,' replied the Indian. 'Him heap killum sheep.' The Indian in his contempt for compassion for the coyote, gave the white man's reason for passing the sentence of outlawry upon the whole coyote tribe."

IRRIGATED LANDS NEAR PROSSER

"The Sunnyside Irrigation Canal, one of the largest and most successful of its kind on the coast, is building down the valley and is expected to be opposite Prosser by next Fall. It will open to cultivation about 20,000 acres of choice grass and fruit lands. The Prosser Falls Irrigation Company has five miles of ditch on the south side of the Yakima River above Prosser, and five miles of ditch below the town. Along its course are some of the finest irrigated farms, orchards and meadows in eastern Washington, and these lands are very valuable."

THE NORTHERN PACIFIC COMPANY

"Prosser is a railway town on the line of the Northern Pacific, and an average of twenty trains pass through it daily. The Northern Pacific Company has a neat depot, an express office, freight warehouse, and employs a day and night agent and operator, and an additional freight agent during the day time. The company's employees are competent and obliging men and it is a matter of common remark that the conductors and brakemen on the road are not only ordinarily courteous, but are painstaking in their efforts to inform the traveling public and provide for their comfort. The Northern Pacific is one of the greatest systems extant, and much of Prosser's prosperity as a town, and the improvement and value of the adjacent farm country about it, is due to the enterprise of this splendid system in intelligently distributing immigration along its line in Washington. Its low rate to homeseekers from St. Paul westward has filled up many a heretofore sparsely settled section in Washington.

"The 'Bulletin' takes no stock in the howl against railroads that are doing as much for the country as the Northern Pacific. Let the Northern Pacific, with its splendid equipment, be removed ten miles from Prosser, and what would the town be, or ever amount to, thus isolated? The management of the Northern Pacific take a live interest in the prosperity of towns along its line, and its policy is to aid in building up such stations. One of the company's officials who always has a good word for Prosser, is Mr. A. D. Charlton, general passenger agent, at Portland."

PROSSER

"Is a thriving town of about 500 inhabitants and has a fine natural location. It is 50 miles from the county seat at North Yakima, and is 40 miles west

from Kennewick, the most eastern town in the country. It is the natural business center for a large area of territory. It is located near the falls of the Yakima River, which will develop over 900 horsepower. Prosser has two hotels, the Lape and Riverside houses, one restaurant, one bank, two livery stables, three general stores, one hardware and furniture store, two drug stores, one meat market, one barber shop, one jewelry store, one blacksmith shop, three saloons, two newspapers, two churches, two lumber and coal yards, a millinery store, harness shop, brick yard, undertaker's shop, a grist mill, pumping station for an irrigation company, an electric light plant, four real estate offices, a Chinese laundry, three confectionery and soft drink dispensaries, several secret societies and a number of contemplated business ventures."

PROSSER'S WATER POWER

"Remember, in considering Prosser's future, that it has one of the finest water powers in this state. We have the power at our door for various manufacturing. We have the wool at hand in the country about Prosser to furnish a mill with all the raw material for the manufacture of the best of woolen goods. Nowhere can cheaper or better power be had, and with the wool at a mill's door, it would seem that the necessary capital and experience ought soon to be forthcoming.

"The falls at present furnish power for the pumps of the irrigation company, Kemp & Taylor's flouring mill and the electric light company. Every person who sees the tremendous water power here practically idle, realizes without much effort the importance and commercial value of same if utilized. It seems as if the Creator intended this to be a center for the sons of men to found a prosperous city, and so endowed it beneficently, first with a beautiful natural location, and then with a splendid water power to turn the spindles and operate the shuttles of the near in the estimate of Prosser's future by both the citizen and the stranger, the existence of its excellent water power figures very materially in the conclusion arrived at.

"Only the other day, a level-headed commercial man, in speaking of Prosser's future, very tersely said: 'That water power alone ought to make this the best town between Tacoma and Spokane inside of ten years,' and the drummer put it right, and several of the boys have bought Prosser lots to back their judgment. Too much within the bounds of truth can not be said in favor of Prosser's water power."

HORSE HEAVEN COUNTRY

"From the Yakima River, near Prosser, the hills to the south rise abruptly to a height of 1,000 feet. Gaining this eminence and turning about, one sees to the northeast the Rattlesnake Hills gradually rising until their irregular line blends with the horizon. Looking to the west one beholds the great valley of the Yakima, with Mounts Adams and Tacoma in the distance, robed in spotless white, while the timbered Cascade Range, which divides eastern from western Washington, can be traced in its northerly course as far as the eye can reach. Meandering down the valley, and visible for miles upon miles, flows the Yakima River, its silver waters gleaming in the afternoon sunlight, a thing of beauty.

On the south bank of this splendid mountain stream, which is fed by the springs and rivulets of the Cascades, nestles the growing little city of Prosser, a place whose future is assured. Up and down the river are fine farms and green fields of alfalfa; orchards and gardens catch the eye and show the viewer what irrigation will do for the valley. Looking toward the south and east, there spreads before the beholder a great plateau of bunch grass, sage brush and green wheat fields, from this height, apparently as level as a barn floor. To the east the Horse Heaven section extends beyond Kiona, thence south at least 20 miles to the Columbia River, and westward a distance of from 50 to 75 miles. As one gets near the Columbia River the land becomes sandy, and the rich soil of Horse Heaven proper is lacking. In no country is there a more prolific soil for wheat, vegetables and fruit. The area of wheat soil in Horse Heaven has been variously estimated to contain from 250,000 to 300,000 acres.

"We quote from a pamphlet recently issued on the 'Horse Heaven Wheat Belt':

"This land is especially adapted to wheat raising, the wheat production being dry and hard and bringing the highest market price for export milling purposes. Wheat yields from 20 to 30 bushels per acre, depending upon the knowledge and effort of the farmer. Some farmers only plow the ground once in four to seven years, and the grain brings a volunteer crop each year—the yield of a volunteer crop brings from 9 to 20 bushels per acre. The wheat is harvested and threshed with the California combined machine, and in no place in the United States can wheat be raised with less expense. Four men and thirty horses will cut, thresh and sack 35 to 40 acres per day. Some machines cut 2,000 acres in one season. A farmer can get his wheat cut, threshed and sacked for \$1.50 per acre, and the machine company boards all the men and pays all expense. This combined machine heads the grain, elevates it into the threshing machine, threshes and runs the wheat through a fanning mill into sacks which are then dumped in winrows in the field. The straw from the machine is scattered over the field and plowed under or left in bunches ready for burning just as desired. One man drives the horses on the machine, one attends to the header, one to the separator, and still another one sews the sacks and dumps them in winrows. This wonderful machine, all complete, costs, depending on the size, from \$1,600 to \$1,800, and the actual expense to the farmer who owns a machine, to get his crop in sack, does not exceed 50 cents per acre.

"A 'Bulletin' reporter drove through a portion of this wonderful country one day last week and is enthusiastic in his praise of it. Without doubt it is a world beater. Let any unprejudiced man go over this section and he is the rankest pessimist on earth if he fails to be impressed with the idea that it is destined to be one of the richest sections on the coast. The reporter saw thousands of acres of Spring and Fall grain, waving in the breeze, that can not be equalled in any wheat country in the United States. The grain is now a rich dark green, and the visitor's first and last impression is that it is an extra healthy growth. Thousands of acres are being plowed this year up there; new farm houses, mostly unpretentious, as is the case in all newly settled sections, are going up in every direction. Farming in the Horse Heaven country is not an experiment. Several Prosserites have made their start in life, and a good one

at that, raising wheat in Horse Heaven. Many persons who bought railroad land a few years ago at from 50 cents to \$1.00 per acre, have made big money this season by selling it at \$5 to \$7 per acre, and this in addition to the cash received for their wheat crops during occupation of the land. Thousands of acres have changed hands since last Spring and the market is growing stiffer every day. This is a fact that any one will tell you. That Horse Heaven is a fine wheat country all will concede. There is no controversy anywhere about that.

"Now, as to what it will do in other lines of agriculture can not be better illustrated anywhere than by a visit to the farm of Mr. L. Jacquot, in section 20, township 8 north, range 26 east, in whom the 'Bulletin' reporter found a former Washington County, Oregon, market gardener. Mr. Jacquot formerly raised garden stuff for the Portland market, and thoroughly understands the art. He has about an acre enclosed by a picket fence, making it rabbit proof. Of this tract every available foot of ground not occupied by his house was planted to some sort of vegetable. There were peas, corn, cabbage, turnips, radishes, kale, carrots, beets, lettuce, parsnips, onions, tomatoes, beans, rutabagas and squashes; also strawberries, all growing finely—as well as, if not better than such growths on irrigated lands. Mr. Jacquot was enthusiastic about his vegetables. 'I never saw beets to equal these,' he said, pointing to a bed of that species. 'I think it is the best bed of beets in the state.' When asked how he prepared the soil to raise so fine a garden, Mr. Jacquot said 'I plowed it from 10 to 11 inches deep. This done, the soil will do the rest. I cultivate potatoes just as soon as they appear above the ground, then let them alone. The soil is loose and nature matures them. I have been using new potatoes since the 9th of June.' Mr. Jacquot will have been on his ranch two years next October. He set out strawberries last spring and he showed the reporter a number of ripe berries on the vines. Raspberries and blackberries do well there. Mr. Jacquot has over 300 young chickens. This seems to be a good country for poultry. Incubators are used by several Horse Heaven housewives with great success in hatching chicks. A large percentage of those hatched reach maturity. About the garden proposition, Mr. Jacquot was particular to impress the reporter with the fact that not one drop of water, other than that which fell from the sky, had ever been put upon his garden. If any one doubts that the finest vegetables can be raised in Horse Heaven without irrigation, let him go up to Mr. Jacquot's ranch, section, town and range aforesaid, and see for himself. As to fruit trees, old settlers have demonstrated that apricots and prunes will do well in Horse Heaven. Small fruits also do well when kept from the rabbits, which can easily be done by proper and inexpensive fencing.

"As to the faith that non-residents have in the Horse Heaven country we desire to instance the case of Mr. Martin Weller, of Waitsburg, this state:

"Mr. Weller owns 7,680 acres in Horse Heaven, and 1,920 in Rattlesnake. He has 6,000 acres under the plow, most of which has been reclaimed this season. Altogether he has 9,760 acres of as good grain land as any one could wish, and he has thus far this year spent over \$3,000 for plowing alone. Next season he will have an immense acreage in wheat, and with ordinary good luck

will make a cleanup of \$20 pieces that will be worth talking about. Mr. Weller has for years been a successful farmer in the Walla Walla country. The fact that Mr. Weller, a non-resident, has invested so heavily in Horse Heaven and Rattlesnake lands, and that he proposes to farm it for the money there is in wheat raising, and taking into consideration the further fact that Mr. Weller is regarded as a shrewd business man, is itself significant of his faith in Horse Heaven soil. There are many homesteads left in the above country, and the young man or young woman who fails to get one of these wheat tracts from Uncle Sam will regret it."

We find the issue of the "Bulletin" of August 6, 1903, to carry the heading of H. G. Guild and Son. The son was H. H. Guild. On November 19, 1903, the name of A. C. Verity appears as manager. We incorporate here the farewell and the greeting at time of the transfer. E. L. Boardman acquired the paper with the issue of September 1, 1904. The name then became "Prosser Bulletin."

"From the 'Prosser Falls Bulletin,' November 19, 1903.

VALE

"We have sold the 'Prosser Falls Bulletin' to Mr. Arton E. Verity, late of St. Paul, Minnesota. All subscriptions are due and payable to him. Our reason for selling is that we wish to engage in other business. We wish to thank the good people of Prosser who have assisted us to establish the 'Bulletin' on so firm a foundation, and we bespeak a liberal patronage for our successor, who is a good newspaper man and comes well recommended. For the information of our friends we wish to state that we expect to remain in Prosser.

H. G. GUILD."

GREETINGS

"The undersigned, Arton E. Verity, formerly of the 'St. Paul (Minn.) Daily Globe,' has purchased the 'Prosser Falls Bulletin' from its former owner, H. G. Guild.

"He feels that the policy of the new management may be completely stated in the broad announcement that the 'Bulletin' will continue to aid the upbuilding of the city, county and state and to resist the efforts of those who would tear down existing forms of government.

"Such a policy naturally means that the paper will be liberal and progressive in its treatment of local topics, working for harmony in all things; and in its state and national policy, soundly republican, not hide-bound, but with the party in all the great principles which have, under republican management, built up the nation, reserving the right to criticise some of the questionable ideas which creep into party planks and which are hardly on the plane of the general broad and liberal policy of the party.

"But politics will be of secondary importance in the 'Bulletin.' The paper's mission is not to 'save the nation,' but to do its little mite toward shaping and chronicling events of the city and county. The old saw, 'take care of the dimes and the dollars will take care of themselves,' may be paraphrased into 'take care of the city and the nation will take care of itself,' and express the 'Bulletin's' belief to a nicety.

"So the 'Bulletin' proposes to go humbly on its career as a country news-

paper, in patient and confident belief that Prosser is destined for greater things and that the next few years will see remarkable growth in population in Prosser and vicinity.

"In the meantime the paper will try to keep pace with the improvement. Mechanically and editorially it hopes to grow too. It hopes to see its field and influence broaden and already notes the beginning of that growth in a generous increase in the subscription list during this, the first week under the new management.

"In its commercial printing the office will especially try to keep up with the times, guaranteeing high grade work to all customers and believing that the best is none too good for Prosser business men.

"As editor, the undersigned hopes to enjoy pleasant relations with the people of Prosser and of Yakima County for many years to come.

"ARTON E. VERITY."

The other parent of this journalistic family, the "Republican," appears first in history as the "Benton County Republican." The date of its birth was October 19, 1906. There have been rapid changes in its management. P. A. Durant was the father of the paper, and the Prosser Publishing Company carried on the publication. Of that company, Thomas Cavanaugh was president, Guy H. Pearl was treasurer, and A. F. Hills was secretary.

On November 6, 1907, the combination of the "Republican-Bulletin" was effected under the management of Mr. Boardman. In the issue of June 24, 1908, we find the name of Halsey R. Watson at the masthead as editor and manager. On July 10, 1910, R. J. Dawson became editor. He was followed by W. R. Sproull, who had been for a year or more one of the staff. Mr. Sproull continued in charge four years, then effected a partnership with Mr. Allison. As already noted Mr. Sproull closed his connection with the paper and became proprietor and manager of the "Independent-Record," in April, 1915. At present date the editor and publisher of the "Republican-Bulletin" is Walter E. Tyler, assisted by Mrs. M. Mahoney.

KIONA AND BENTON CITY PAPERS

"In 1907 a paper was launched at Kiona, the 'Enterprise,' published and edited by French and French. In 1911 Mr. Dudley undertook the establishment of the 'Benton City News.' This was succeeded by the 'Benton City Herald,' Mr. Hawn, editor and proprietor. These journalistic efforts were short-lived, but did much while existing to promote local interest.

KENNEWICK PAPERS

From the county seat we turn to the town on the Columbia River, Kennewick. The first paper in Kennewick was the "Columbian," established in 1893 by Winfield Harper. Here we now find the "Courier-Reporter" in possession of the field. This paper is also a combination of two predecessors, the "Courier," founded in 1902 and the "Reporter" founded in 1908. The union of the two was effected in 1913 and at present date the paper is published by the Kennewick Printing Company, and A. R. Gardner is editor and manager.

The ancestor of the "Courier" line was the "Columbia Courier," transferred from Milton, Oregon, to Kennewick in 1902, by E. P. Greene, one of the unique characters of early journalism. Mr. Greene was a man of great natural force and brain power and established that paper at Kennewick at a time of business revival and generally auspicious conditions in the town. As casting light upon the journalistic enterprise as well as on the conditions in Kennewick at that date we are reproducing here the "Courier's Announcement" and a description of Kennewick in the first number, March 27, 1902:

"With this number the old 'Columbia Courier' becomes a local newspaper, published at the town of Kennewick on the Columbia, Yakima County, Washington.

"It is not without some feelings of sadness that I change locations and associations after three years' fellowship with a noble and loving company. But I have chosen this course, and from a material point of view, I doubt not, have chosen wisely.

"To my new constituency I make the most graceful bow I am capable of. I came here to give you the best local newspaper in my power. No, not to give it to you, but to sell it. Not many of us are here simply for our health.

"I shall not attempt the impossible task of trying to please all of you, but shall do the best I can, as I see it, to give you a representative paper, and shall guard against all forms of favoritism. It will be my aim to do more than merely chronicle the various local news. I am so constituted that I must be more than a news-gathering machine, or an automaton, and I am glad I am.

"There is a kind of circumlocution common to newspaper speech that I can not conveniently adopt. When I have anything to say, I say it in the first person and singular number. The abomination euphoniously styled 'the editorial We,' is all right for a paper with a chip on its shoulder and a gun in its pocket; but if I have lost any fights I am not hunting them up.

"I have a large faith in the future of this town and the country around it. Whatever I can do to assist you in bringing possibilities to pass will be cheerfully done.

"If you have given such matters any attention you must acknowledge that faithful, energetic newspaper service is the best possible agency to promote the growth and development of a new town, or an old one. It does a large amount of free advertising for every enterprise of the town, but it can not do it all free. A poor paper is little better than no paper, and a paper without support is bound to be a poor one.

"I don't want the earth, but I do want a little piece of it, and I want it right here at Kennewick. We can help each other. I'll try to do my part.

"As to politics, I have an idea that one party is about as bad as another, if not worse. But more than that, I am not here for politics, but for Kennewick and Pea Greene. I have had about all the amusement with politics that I can afford.

"With these few remarks, we'll proceed to saw wood.

"Yours for Kennewick,

"E. P. GREENE."

From 'The Courier.'

KENNEWICK ON THE COLUMBIA

"Kennewick, the future metropolis of central Washington, is situated in the southeastern part of the famous Yakima County. It has a beautiful location on the Columbia River, and is on the main line of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

"Some years ago a number of supposed capitalists organized an irrigation company and proceeded to develop the desert. A canal was dug, townsite platted, a \$15,000 hotel built, and for a time Kennewick cut quite a swath. There were several stores, a newspaper ('The Kennewick Columbian') and the boom held up long enough to prove what irrigation and good management can do for this entire section.

"And then came the days of panic. The company's business went into the hands of a receiver, and was found to be in such shape that it was not advisable to continue. The town became nearly depopulated, and remained in that condition till quite recently.

"Some time ago the Northern Pacific Railroad Company got control of the old company's holdings, and in February work was commenced on the canal. People who have faith in the proposition under the new management soon rented or bought every available building and Kennewick is again on the up grade.

"The company's methods have nothing of the nature of 'the boom.' In fact they are making no effort at all to get people here until the lands are platted and ready for improvement, which may take 30 or 60 days.

"I believe it is now virtually settled that the old townsite, between the railroad and the river, will be vacated, and a new one be platted just south of the track. This will be a decided improvement over the old location.

"The splendid triumphs of irrigation in other sections of Yakima County give ample assurance of the success that is now in store for this part of it.

"And the future has something more in store than irrigation. As the state develops to the north, east and west of this place, many of its products will inevitably pass through this immediate vicinity. It is not a very heavy strain on the imagination, to expect Columbia River navigation, and that the business of the Northern Pacific will increase very rapidly in the next few years.

"No one but railroad companies can, of course, know very much about their plans, and yet it does not look unreasonable that before all of us die, the N. P. will have a line down the Columbia on the north side. When this comes to pass, it is also not unreasonable to imagine Kennewick to be very "close in" at this end of the line.

"This much is certain: Kennewick will within the next sixty days be a thriving competitor for some of the prosperity that is so abundant throughout the entire state.

"I am under the impression that there is no other place in the northwest where irrigation promises greater successes than it does here.

"After putting the above article in type Mr. W. C. Sampson, who will have the local oversight of the company's lands, informed me that work on the townsite plat would begin this week. This means that Kennewick is already putting on airs."

Following "Pea Greene," who went to Pasco, C. O. Anderson became editor and manager of the "Courier" during 1903 and in 1904 till August 5th. With that issue Will J. Shaughnessey succeeded to the control of the paper.

The "Kennewick Reporter" was founded by Scott Z. Henderson, formerly of Walla Walla and for some time a lawyer at Kennewick, and later known throughout the state as assistant attorney-general. Associated with Mr. Henderson were Messrs. Reed and Tripp, the latter of whom is still connected with the publication department. In 1909 the editorial chair was acquired by A. R. Gardner, then quite a young man, having gone in for a journalistic career, following his college days at Whitman College, at Walla Walla.

Mr. Gardner has become more intimately identified with the affairs of Kennewick and the entire region than any other newspaper man of the entire region. His activity in all matters of public interest, his literary ability, and his capacity to conduct a first-class local paper, have been so pronounced as to constitute one of the working influences of the lower Yakima Valley.

The "Courier-Reporter" is staunchly republican, though independently so.

Turning from the two larger towns of Benton County, we find in the three pleasant and prosperous little places on the Columbia River, above the mouth of the Yakima, some newspaper history.

The oldest newspaper of this section is the "Richland Advocate." This dates its origin to the year 1906, at the hands of T. E. McCrosky. It also is of republican politics. It has passed through sundry hands, but at present date is edited and managed by Perry Willoughby. This experienced "knight of the quill" may well be considered a pioneer of journalism. In 1908 he founded the "Hanford Columbian," no longer in existence. He also launched the "Hover Sunshine" in the ambitious little place on the river below Kennewick. It, too, proved to be premature and no longer is in operation.

Among other newspaper people in the Columbia River section, we must record the names of E. L. McLoughlin and Mrs. Bryce of Hanford, connected with the "Columbian."

At present date the only paper at the upper end of the river section is the "White Bluffs Spokesman." This dates to 1908, and is edited and managed by E. J. O'Larey.

In concluding this necessarily rapid review of the newspapers of the valley it is of interest to note that there are now in existence in the three counties, three dailies and nineteen weeklies. All the existing issues are either independent or republican in politics.

It is not inappropriate to note that by the latest Newspaper Directory the state of Washington had in 1914, four hundred publications of all sorts, and that in the entire United States there were 24,527 dailies, weeklies, semi-monthlies and monthlies, quarterlies and annuals.

CHAPTER VIII

THE YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION

OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF THE RESERVATION—ALLOTMENT OF LAND IN SEVERALTY
—IRRIGATION ON THE RESERVATION—FACTS FROM GOVERNMENT REPORTS—
STORAGE WATER—PRINCIPAL CROPS—CENSUS OF CROPS. 1916-17-18—WHAT
CHIEF WATERS SAYS—INDIANS ARE WELL PLEASED—EQUAL RIGHTS WITH
WHITES—EXTRACTS FROM ARTICLE BY SUPERINTENDENT S. A. M. YOUNG

The Reservation holds a unique and important place in the history and in the present development of the Yakima Valley. As a feature of historic interest it is the especial connecting link between the native race and the present age. As we have seen in the chapter on Indian Wars, the Yakima Reservation, with the Nez Perce and Umatilla reservations, was set aside for the Indians at the end of the wars of the decade of the fifties. We have given in that chapter the treaty by which the Reservation was laid out. This great body of land, with its Indian population, has had the ordinary history of such a reservation, but it has had a number of other features which have made it much more than simply an Indian reservation. In the first place the tract of land assigned to the Indians is the largest and in many respects, by reason of soil, climate, and location, the best of the several divisions of the valley. Second, by reason of the development of the Government irrigation enterprises, it has a possible future industrially second to no other region in the valley, or in the entire Northwest. Third, by reason of the development side by side of red race and white, and the peculiar interlockings of business and social connections, such as probably no other reservation in the whole United States offers, this Reservation seems to have the potency within itself to work out some solutions of the "Indian problems" and become an object lesson in policy. Yet another reason is found in the fact that the agricultural and horticultural possibilities of the reservation produced by the coexistence of available soil and a vast irrigation system have led to the starting of several promising towns, one of which, Toppenish, ranks next to Yakima and Ellensburg of all the towns of the valley, while two others, Mabton and Wapato, are on the high road to commercial development.

OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF THE RESERVATION

Special interest also gathers around two of the agents who had not only such long terms, but such marked characters as to almost justify us in the statement that their history was that of the Reservation. These were Father Wilbur and Jay Lynch. The former was superintendent of the Reservation schools four years and agent sixteen years. The latter was agent under three

separate appointments a total of eighteen years. The two administrations together compose a total of thirty-four years out of a total period, from the establishment of Fort Simcoe in 1856 to the present date, of sixty-two years. Hence it could not well be otherwise than that these two men should have stamped their personalities upon the Reservation beyond any others. Major Lynch is living at this date in Yakima in a beautiful suburban home, where he is deservedly enjoying well-earned repose after his busy life. From him the author obtained much valuable matter.

We have referred to the establishment of Fort Simcoe as though that were the date of founding of the Reservation.

That is not strictly the case. The fort was constructed in the Fall of 1856, but it was not till 1858 that there was a resident agent at that point. The site of the fort is a superb one. It was selected by reason of a region of springs known among the Indians as "Mool Mool." At that point, too, there is a beautiful grove of oaks, the finest of that long belt which rather curiously runs at just about a certain distance from the mountains north and south across the upper stretches of all the tributaries of the Yakima. The site of the fort is about seven hundred feet higher than the plain on which Wapato and Toppenish are located, and from the fort the vast expanse of level land eastward melts away in the shimmering distances into the desert ridges, all their arid desolation clothed in azure beauty.

The buildings at the fort were very expensive, having been constructed from timbers brought around Cape Horn, transported from Portland to The Dalles and thence hauled to the fort. It is said that the agent's residence cost \$60,000 and that the total cost of the buildings at Fort Simcoe was \$300,000. The author recalls with great interest a visit by himself to the fort in 1880 when Father Wilbur was still there, and the bounteous hospitality that was dispensed in the great roomy home of that free handed and large hearted agent. So sound and well constructed were those first buildings that they are practically as good as new now, sixty years old.

Andrew J. Bolen, whose murder in 1855 precipitated the Indian War, was the first Indian agent in the valley, but his location was at The Dalles and there was no definite establishment of any kind in the Yakima. Simcoe was chosen as the location of a fort and then as an agency upon the advice of Colonel Wright who urged the warm climate and favorable conditions of all sorts as making it suitable beyond any other. At the time of establishing Fort Simcoe, R. H. Lounsdale was general superintendent, located at The Dalles. A. A. Bancroft became the first resident agent, and that was in 1861. In 1861 James H. Wilbur became superintendent of schools. It is generally said that there was much graft and dishonesty in those first short administrations. To a man like Father Wilbur anything short of complete rectitude was so obnoxious that he had no hesitation in making his sentiments known. The result was that he was "fired" as superintendent of schools.

But he was no sort of man to be shoved aside in such manner. He promptly went to Washington, laid the whole case before President Lincoln, and did it with such effect that he returned with a commission as agent in his pocket. That was in 1864. He speedily dispossessed the former agent, and for



GOVERNMENT STATION, YAKIMA RESERVATION, FOREST RESERVE



1918, Courtesy L. A. McWhorter

THE POM POM O. LONG HOUSE OF HO LITE: "DRINKING FROM A SPRING," OR "STREAM"; KNOWN AS BILLIE CAPTAIN

sixteen years ruled the Reservation with a strong hand and yet with a heart overflowing with sympathy and good will. So many stories are told of Father Wilbur as to make a volume in themselves.

Beyond any of the frontier preachers he seems to have stamped himself upon the minds and hearts of people. As Indian agent he occupied quite a different role, but one for which he was equally fitted.

The author saw him only when he had become somewhat advanced in years, but even then he was a man of superb physique, about six feet two in height and weighing nearly 300 pounds. He was of dark complexion, with a clear, keen black eye, and with a face which was a curious mingling of humor, kindness and firmness.

As illustrating something of his manners and methods we quote from A. J. Splawn as follows:

"Wilbur, through his excellent service at Fort Simcoe, gained the confidence of the authorities at Washington and when, in 1873, a commission was appointed to meet at Linkville, Wilbur was named to serve on it with A. B. Meacham and T. B. Odeneal. Meacham refused to act with Wilbur and Odeneal, so two other men were appointed. They failed to make any treaty. I am not alone in thinking that, had Wilbur been present and Meacham many miles away, the life of Gen. E. R. S. Canby would not have been sacrificed. The Indians had faith in Wilbur, but none in Meacham.

"Whatever he might have been at times, Wilbur was always a Methodist. He built churches and turned out Methodist preachers from among the Indians. In his zeal to Christianize his wards, he would preach for them in the church houses and pray with them in their wigwams. He was certainly a crusader. Sometimes he would bribe an Indian to go to church on Sunday by plowing for him a day in the fields, and as the agent was a giant of a man, able to do a splendid day's work, the Indians were only too glad to attend church under these conditions.

"When Father Napoleon St. Onge, in 1867, was sent to reestablish the St. Joseph Mission in the Ahtanum, which had been burned by the Oregon Volunteers in the Indian War of 1855-56, a religious rivalry at once sprang up between him and Wilbur. There were already many Catholics among the Indians, as the mission had been in existence seven or eight years previous to the outbreak, and the priest was a brilliant and worthy man. While some of the Catholic Indians had subsequently joined the Methodist Church, they were now returning to the mission. So dissatisfied did Wilbur become at this state of affairs, that he made a trip to Washington, D. C., in 1870 to lay the matter before the Indian department, with the result that President Grant issued an order allotting the spiritual welfare of the Yakima Indians to the Methodist Church. Father St. Onge left the mission, but the Catholic work was continued there by the Jesuits. Wilbur, however, had won his point and he maintained it.

"There is no possible question of the earnest effort Father Wilbur made to benefit the Indians as he saw it. It is equally true that, had he made the same investment of time and labor among his own race, there would have been much more to show for it. After a pretty long observation of the Indian, I have come to the conclusion that, where he sees a worldly advantage in it he will stick to Christianity; but, if not, his religious ardor quickly cools.

"Father Wilbur once told me a story which shows the characteristics of the man. In his church work in the Willamette Valley, in the early days when settlers were few and far between, he was requested to preach on a certain Sabbath in the Santiam district. He started out on horseback with a hard day's ride before him. Rain began to pour in torrents and darkness came on before he had reached his destination. Seeing at last a light, he rode up and halloed. The door opened and a voice inquired what he wanted. 'A place to stay over night,' said Wilbur. 'I can not find my way farther in the darkness.' The answer came back, 'We can not keep you, but about a mile further on you will find another house. Perhaps they can accommodate you there.' 'Thanks for your kind information,' said Wilbur. 'I expect to preach in this neighborhood tomorrow. This action of yours will furnish me the text for my sermon.' When the man learned who the stranger was, he said, 'Why, Wilbur, I am a member of your church. Come right in. I will take your horse to the stable.' But the rider quickly replied, 'No sir, if you would not care for the poorest hireling who might be so unfortunate as to travel this way on a dark and stormy night such as this, your roof can not shelter James H. Wilbur.' And he rode on to find more hospitable people.

"Father Wilbur came nearer representing the type of Bayard of old, a man without fear and without reproach, than any one I ever knew. While the Indians sometimes got angry at him for his autocratic methods, they realized that he had their interests at heart, and they knew him to be fair and good. His credulity was often imposed upon, it is true, by men from time to time arrested for infringement of the rules and regulations of the Reservation. If the culprits did not already know, they soon learned Wilbur's weakness for a convert. The prisoners would ask to attend prayers, profess to repent of their sins and sometimes join his church, a line of conduct which never failed to bring about their release, with presents thrown in. That he favored the Methodist Indian there is no doubt. He had little use for the Catholic red man and still less for the wild, blanket Indian who still clung to his ancient ceremony and believed in his tam-man-a-was. That he faithfully endeavored to Christianize them all by making Methodists of them, no one will deny; and he failed only because, nature, a stronger force, was working against him.

"I had always supposed, and others had the same idea, that Wilbur had at one time, before entering the ministry, been a policeman on the Bowery in New York, but now that I come to write of him, I can not say that he actually ever told me so. I do recall, however, that he spoke about having to handle toughs, and we assumed that he meant in the Tenderloin. He certainly knew the trick, wherever he learned it. Two Indian friends of mine, while on a visit to some of their natives near the agency, got hold of some whisky and became troublesome. They were fine specimens of their race, both athletes priding themselves on their wrestling, and good fellows except for their weakness for fire water. Word came to Father Wilbur of the racket they were making, and he dispatched two of his Indian policemen to bring them into the agency. In a short time, the policemen returned without the prisoners, but showing signs of having tried to make the arrest. Wilbur himself mounted his mule—he weighed 300 pounds and could not find horses strong enough to carry

him—and, with two other Indians, immediately set out for the scene of the disturbance. The boisterous Indians came out promptly, thinking to treat him as they had the policemen. Father Wilbur just took one in each hand by the neck and bumped their heads together until the blood ran from their noses; after which they went to jail meekly enough. Word of this exploit was carried from mouth to mouth through the tribes and no one, after that, cared to measure strength with the powerful agent. The Indians that received the chastisement, laughingly told me about it, saying that Wilbur was not human, but part an-e-hoo-e (bear)."

Another story of Father Wilbur is derived from a book by Father Kennedy, another pioneer Methodist preacher.

"The Indians at once feared and loved him. While at the agency one time he told us the following story: A German brought a wagon of liquor onto the Reservation and began selling to the Indians. Down near the Satus River, twelve miles away from Fort Simcoe, he built his booth—set a tent—fixed a counter and shelves—put his stock in and was dealing out the 'fire water' as independently as if wholly protected by law. Some of the Indians were getting drunk when Father Wilbur discovered it. He sent word to the sheriff of Yakima County to go down there and arrest the intruder. The sheriff (I well knew him) sent word back that he knew that young German too well. That, having a large family on his hands to support he must let out that job to some one else; that he could have it if he desired. Next morning Father Wilbur saddled his riding mule, took a good riding horse with saddle and some ropes tied on behind. Then he called to his aid an Indian with saddle horse. Together they rode in sight of the booth; they dismounted and tied the three horses to trees. Father Wilbur then gave instruction to the Indian to stay by the horses, ropes in hand, and come to help when called. With no kind of weapon, he approached the place. The proprietor was ready for him—recognizing the agent—and had a double-barrel shotgun loaded and lying across his counter. When Wilbur got within forty feet the German took up the shotgun, saying, 'if you come any farther I will kill you.' Wilbur stopped; stood with a steady eye upon him, spoke not a word. The German began to pour out a volley of oaths, and after he was exhausted with cursing he took up a whisky bottle, poured some out into a glass and drank it. While engaged in that act, Wilbur sprang, like a cat upon a mouse, right upon that demon—threw him backward on the ground, and was over him. But the German was a young and very stout man—he threw his hand back to his belt, grabbed his sheath knife, and made his aim at Wilbur's side. Seeing the move, he brought his foot with such force against the man's arm that the knife flew clear across the booth. Now the Indian was on hand, and with the ropes they securely tied the man, brought the horse, lifted him into the saddle, and soon were out on the road; and within two hours they had the 'demon' locked safely in the guard house. Once a day Father Wilbur would go to his cell and take in bread and water. The man would curse. On going in on the third day, he called to Wilbur: 'I have acted like a fool, Mr. Wilbur, now if you will release me I will go down to my store of 'fire water,' pour out the last drop of it, go home, and live like a man the balance of my life.' 'I'll take you at your word,' said Wilbur. He saddled the horses and

the two rode down to the twelve-mile place. True to his word that German poured out all his whiskey, then telling Father Wilbur 'good-bye,' turned away to go home to the Spokane country. 'Hold,' said Wilbur, 'you will need money on your journey, here is twenty dollars—go now, and God bless you.'

"About ten years after Father Wilbur was over in the Palouse country on a preaching tour. Held night meeting at a certain place. At the close of the meeting a good looking, strong young man came forward to shake his hand. 'Father Wilbur, I suppose you will not recognize me. I am far from the place where you last saw me, and a very different man; thanks to God and yourself. I'm the man who tried to ruin your Indians with liquor, and you kept me on bread and water for three days. That little experience made me the man I now am. Come back here, I want to introduce you to my wife and children.' He had kept his word, and was now the strongest man in that church."

Upon the retirement of Father Wilbur in 1884, there were several appointees, none of whom had long terms. In the order in which they came, these agents were Captain Burns, General Milroy, Captain Thomas Priestly, W. L. Stabler, Major Jay Lynch for four years beginning in 1890. Then came L. T. Ervin for a short time, and then reappointment of Major Jay Lynch again in 1897. In 1902 a chance was made by which Indian agents came under civil service rules. The official designation by the term agent was succeeded by that of superintendent. The salary was the same. Major Lynch continued under the name of superintendent till the year 1909. In that year S. A. M. Young was appointed. He held the position three years and was succeeded by Don M. Carr, who is still superintendent.

ALLOTMENT OF LAND IN SEVERALTY

Perhaps the most important step taken during Mr. Lynch's incumbency was that of assigning lands to the Indians in severalty and thus gradually breaking up the reservation system. This policy came into vogue generally throughout the country during the period of the administrations of Cleveland and Harrison. It is obviously the only way to secure the development of a sense of responsibility and the other moral and mental qualities which will fit Indians for citizenship. The Reservation system, while unavoidable as a transition stage, had serious defects. To our national shame be it said, the Indian service was the prey of grafters and pirates to a greater degree than any other service.

Even when there were agents of high character—as they generally were—the opportunity for plunder by contractors and hangers-on and political cormorants in general were so great that both the Government and the Indians were swindled at almost every turn. The manner in which these gambling and whiskey pirates and the outwardly more respectable but inwardly more base political pirates, looted the Government and debased the wards of the Government, oftentimes being the chief causes of Indian wars, in which innocent settlers were the chief sufferers—is so atrocious as to make one temporarily lose faith in our government. Happily justice and right got the upper hand in time. Philanthropists in the press and on the platform kept rousing the conscience of the

people and turning the searchlight of publicity upon the shady transactions of the group of freebooters. In Congress men like Dawes and Haskell and others kept the subject hot, and successive secretaries of the interior and commissioners of Indian affairs, framed plans which eventuated in better laws and better administration. While much is still to be desired, yet the improvement in the last quarter century has been so marked that we seem truly to be in a new era.

The laws providing for allotments of land on the Reservation are of so much interest and value that we include parts here.

—Public Acts of Fifty-eighth Congress, Third Session, 1904-5—

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed, as hereinafter provided, to sell or dispose of unallotted lands embraced in the Yakima Indian Reservation proper, in the state of Washington, set aside and established by treaty with the Yakima Nation of Indians dated June eighth, eighteen hundred and fifty-five; Provided, That the claim of said Indians to the tract of land adjoining their present reservation on the west, excluded by erroneous boundary survey and containing approximately two hundred and ninety-three thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven acres, according to the findings, after examination, of Mr. E. C. Barnard, topographer of the Geological Survey, approved by the Secretary of the Interior April seventh, nineteen hundred, is hereby recognized, and the said tract shall be regarded as a part of the Yakima Indian Reservoir for the purposes of this act: Provided, further, That where valid rights have been acquired prior to March fifth, nineteen hundred and four, to lands within said tract by bona fide settlers or purchasers under the public-land laws, such rights shall not be abridged, and any claim of said Indians to these lands is hereby declared to be fully compensated for by the expenditure of money heretofore made for their benefit and in the construction of irrigation works on the Yakima Indian Reservation.

SEC. 2. That allotments of land shall be made, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, to any Indians entitled thereto, including children now living, born since the completion of the existing allotments, who have not heretofore received such allotments. The Secretary of the Interior is also authorized to reserve such lands as he may deem necessary or desirable in connection with the construction of contemplated irrigation systems, or lands crossed by existing irrigation ditches; also lands necessary for agency, school, and religious purposes; also such tract or tracts of grazing and timber lands as may be deemed expedient for the use and benefit of the Indians of said reservation in common; Provided, That such reserved lands, or any portion thereof may be classified, appraised, and disposed of from time to time under the terms and provisions of this act.

SEC. 3. That the residue of the lands of said reservation, that is, the lands not allotted and not reserved—shall be classified under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior as irrigable lands, grazing lands, timber lands, mineral lands, or arid lands and shall be appraised under their appropriate

classes by legal subdivisions, with the exception of the mineral lands, which need not be appraised, and the timber of the lands classified as timber lands shall be appraised separately from the land. The basis for the appraisal of the timber, shall be the amount of standing merchantable timber thereon, which shall be ascertained and reported.

Upon completion of the classification and appraisements the irrigable, grazing, and arid lands, and the timbered lands upon the completion of the classification, appraisal, and the sale and removal of the timber therefrom, shall be disposed of under the general provisions of the homestead laws of the United States, and shall be opened to settlement and entry at not less than their appraised value by proclamation of the President, which proclamation shall prescribe the manner in which these lands shall be settled upon, occupied, and entered by persons entitled to make entry thereof, and no person shall be permitted to settle upon, occupy, or enter any said lands, except as prescribed in such proclamation, until after the expiration of sixty days from the time when the same are opened to settlement and entry: Provided, That the rights of honorably discharged Union soldiers and sailors of the late Civil and Spanish wars and the Philippine insurrection, as defined and described in sections twenty-three hundred and four and twenty-three hundred and five of the Revised Statutes, as amended by the act of March first, nineteen hundred and one, shall not be abridged: Provided further, That the price of said lands when entered shall be that fixed by the appraisal or by the President, as herein provided for, which shall be paid in accordance with rules and regulations to be prescribed by the Secretary of the Interior, upon the following terms: One-fifth of the purchase price to be paid in cash at the time of entry, and the balance in five equal annual instalments, to be paid in one, two, three, four, and five years, respectively, from and after the date of entry. In case any entryman fails to make the annual payments, or any of them, promptly when due, all rights in and to the land covered by this entry shall cease, and any payments theretofore made shall be forfeited and the entry cancelled, and the lands shall be reoffered for sale and entry; And provided further, That the lands embraced within such cancelled entry shall after the cancellation of such entry, be subject to entry under the provisions of the homestead law, at the appraised value until otherwise directed by the President, as herein provided.

When the entryman shall have complied with all the requirements and terms of the homestead laws as to settlement and residence and shall have made all the required payments aforesaid, he shall be entitled to a patent for the lands entered: Provided, That the entrymen shall make his final proofs in accordance with the homestead laws within six years; and that aliens who have declared their intention to become citizens of the United States may become such entrymen, but before making final proof and receiving patent they must have received their full naturalization papers: Provided further: That the fees and commissions to be paid in connection with such entries and final proofs shall be the same as those now provided by law where the price of the land is one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre: And provided further, That the Secretary of the Interior may, in his discretion, limit the quantity of irrigable land that may be taken by any entryman to eighty acres, but not less than that quan-

ity; And provided further, That when, in the judgment of the President, no more of the said land can be disposed of at the appraised price, he may, by proclamation, to be repeated at his discretion, sell from time to time, the remaining lands subject to the provisions of the homestead law, or otherwise as he may deem most advantageous, at such price or prices, in such manner, upon such conditions, with such restrictions, and upon such terms as he may deem best for all the interests concerned.

The timber on lands classified as timber lands shall be sold at not less than its appraised value, under sealed proposals in accordance with such rules and regulations as the Secretary of the Interior may prescribe.

The lands classified as mineral lands shall be subject to location and disposal under the mineral-land laws of the United States: Provided, That lands not classified as mineral may also be located and entered as mineral lands, subject to approval by the Secretary of the Interior and conditioned upon the payment, within one year from the date when located, of the appraised value of the lands per acre fixed prior to the date of such location, but at not less than the price fixed by existing law for mineral lands; Provided further, That no such mineral locations shall be permitted on any lands allotted to Indians in severalty or reserved for any purpose as herein authorized.

SEC. 4. That the proceeds arising from the sale and disposition of the lands aforesaid, including the sums paid for mineral lands, exclusive of the customary fees and commissions, shall, after deducting the expenses incurred from time to time in connection with the appraisements and sales, be deposited in the Treasury of the United States to the credit of the Indians belonging and having tribal rights on the Yakima Reservation and shall be expended for their benefit under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior in the construction, completion, and maintenance of irrigation ditches, purchase of wagons, horses, farm implements, materials for houses, and other necessary and useful articles, as may be deemed best to promote their welfare and aid them in the adoption of civilized pursuits and in improving and building homes for themselves on their allotments: Provided, That a portion of the proceeds may be paid to the Indians in cash per capita, share and share alike, if in the opinion of the Secretary of the Interior such payments will further tend to improve the condition and advance the progress of said Indians, but not otherwise.

SEC. 5. That the Secretary of the Interior is hereby authorized in the cases of entrymen and purchasers of lands now irrigated or that may be hereafter irrigated from systems constructed for the benefit of the Indians, to require such annual proportionate payments to be made as may be just and equitable for the maintenance of said systems: Provided, That in appraising the value of irrigable lands, such sum per acre as the Secretary of the Interior may deem proper, to be determined as nearly as may be by the total cost of the irrigation system or systems, shall be added as the proportionate share of the cost of placing water on said lands, and when the entryman or purchaser shall have paid in full the appraised value of the land, including the cost of providing water therefor, the Secretary of the Interior shall give to him such evidence of title in writing to a perpetual water right as may be deemed suitable: Provided, That the Secretary of the Interior shall have power to determine and direct

when the management and operation of such irrigation works shall pass to the owners of the lands irrigated thereby, to be maintained at their expense, under such forms of organization and under such rules and regulations as may be acceptable to him: Provided also, That the title to and the management and operation of the reservoirs, and the works necessary for their protection and operation, shall remain in the Government until otherwise provided by Congress.

SEC. 6. That the Secretary of the Interior is hereby vested with full power and authority to make all needful rules and regulations as to manner of sale, notice of same, and other matters incident to the carrying out of the provisions of this act, and with authority to reappraise and reclassify said lands if deemed necessary from time to time, and to continue making sales of the same, in accordance with the provisions of this act, until all of the lands shall have been disposed of.

SEC. 7. That nothing in this act contained shall be construed to bind the United States to find purchasers for any of said lands, it being the purpose of this act merely to have the United States to act as trustee for said Indians in the disposition and sales of said lands and to expend or pay over to them the proceeds derived from the sales as herein provided.

SEC. 8. That to enable the Secretary of the Interior to classify and appraise the aforesaid lands as in this act provided, and to conduct the sales thereof, and to define and mark the boundaries of the western portion of said reservation, including the adjoining tract of two hundred and ninety-three thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven acres, to which the claim of the Indians is, by this act, recognized, as above set out, and to complete the surveys thereof, the sum of fifty-three thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated from any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, the same to be reimbursed from the proceeds of the sales of the aforesaid lands: Provided, That when funds shall have been procured from the first sales of the land the Secretary of the Interior may use such portion thereof as may be actually necessary in conducting future sales and otherwise carrying out the provisions of this act.

Approved, December 21, 1904.

Major Lynch tells us that the Indians did not at first take to the allotment idea at all. To a civilized man this seems strange, but upon reflection it is readily seen that the very effect—an evil though unavoidable one—of the Reservation system has been to destroy the ambition for individual holdings and improvements.

Major Lynch entered upon the task of making assignments almost immediately upon his first appointment in 1890.

Special agents were sent by the Government to execute the details of the work. Major Lynch summoned meetings of the head men of the tribe and patiently went over all the details. White Swan, perhaps the most dominant and influential Indian since the time of Kamiakin, led the opposition to allotments. The prevailing idea with him and his followers seems to have been that the allotment plan would break up the unity of action and hence the means of self-defense by the tribe,—a very mistaken, but from the Indian's viewpoint, a very

natural idea. There was at first almost hopeless confusion in carrying out the process of allotments.

In response to the urgent representations of Major Lynch the Government sent Colonel Rankin as a special allotment agent, and gradually order came out of confusion.

Some Indians tore up the surveyor's stakes and otherwise impeded the process. There were some counter claims as to special location. In general, however, there was not so much conflict over locations as might have been expected. By a sort of common consent the Indians had had for years a recognized habitat belonging to a family. They were already distributed pretty much according to convenience and preference, and when after long weeks and months of arguing and explaining they consented to allotments they were generally ready to designate their specific locations.

IRRIGATION ON THE RESERVATION

The next great question confronting Major Lynch was irrigation. Of the vast body of land about sixty-five miles by forty miles, and embracing about 1,100,000 acres, about 200,000 acres are irrigable. Something over a quarter million acres have been allotted in individual tracts. The natural facilities for irrigation on a great scale are all there—snowy mountains, culminating in the stupendous, glacier-encircled bulk of Adams in the southwest corner—numerous rapid streams, lands of uniform slope, natural drainage—every condition, in fact, marking out the valleys of the Simcoe, Toppenish and Satus as an ideal location for a great irrigation system.

Major Lynch tells us that an erroneous survey during the time of Agent Stabler cut off 300,000 acres from the heads of some of the mountain streams on the west from the Reservation and caused difficulties in commanding the sources of water supply. Many troubles and complications arose by reason of pressure from the railroad company, private irrigation companies, state demands, and schemes of all sorts for control of desirable locations on the Reservation. As a result of legal proceedings the Government put bounds to the railroad and state aggressions.

Laws were passed allowing the location of town sites by conferring patents upon Indian allottees by which they might convey their lands at certain points. In pursuance of those laws, Toppenish, Mabton and Wapato were established in about 1902, and have had a rapid growth. As a result of the gathering of white business men in these towns the demand for a comprehensive system of irrigation became insistent. In 1898 the leasing of farm lands was inaugurated by Government, and this situation made yet more imperative the call for water. Into the voluminous projects and discussions, national, state and local, we can not enter. Believing that there was danger of the Indians losing their rights Major Lynch clung tenaciously to securing for them a distribution system as part of their inalienable guaranties. Much credit for preserving those essential rights to the Indians must be accorded to Mr. L. V. McWhorter and the Indian Rights Association.

The United States Reclamation Service recommended charging part of the expense of the Reservoir system to the Reservation lands. Major Lynch

succeeded in getting a modification of that plan so that the Government made an appropriation of \$600,000, by which the Indians were to grant the water to the control of the Reclamation service, but were to receive in part free water rights.

The final law dealing with the subject was that of August 1, 1914, by which each allotment was granted a free water-right to one-half of its area. By official ruling this right has been declared to attach to all successors of lands under Indian titles. This provision will have a most important bearing on the agricultural growth of the Reservation. For by reason of this smaller irrigation expense, as well as the fact that the lay of the land is such as to reduce all expenses to a minimum, the Reservation will have no rival in net profit of production.

As a summary of the present situation regarding the distribution of water and the character of the different holdings, with allied data of value, we include here some statistics from a folder issued by the Commercial Club of Toppenish in August, 1918.

FACTS FROM GOVERNMENT REPORTS

The following statistics concerning the Wapato unit of the Reservation project are given in United States Government figures.

Acres, 120,000.

Number of allotments, 1,800.

Area now irrigated, 53,000 acres.

Area sold by Indians or patented in fee, 22,720 acres, of which 20,000 acres were sold prior to the act of May 18, 1916, which authorized the insertion of a lien to cover water charges.

Number of allotments, or parts of allotments sold, 310.

556 miles of canals and laterals, and 44 miles of drainage canals have been constructed.

Construction cost to June 30, 1917, is \$486,838.46.

Operation and maintenance cost to June 30, 1917, \$212,774.33.

Irrigable lands within the Wapato unit may be divided into four classes.

1. Owned by Indians under trust patents in which repayment for water charges may be made from their share of tribal or other funds, or (the irrigation charges will constitute a lien against their land). Act of 1916.

2. Patented in fee to Indians prior to the act of May 18, 1916, which places the land in the same class as that owned by whites, as shown in Class 3.

3. Owned by whites and purchased prior to May 18, 1916, for which arrangements for repayment of irrigation charges is to be made in accordance with the provisions of the act of that date.

4. Patented in fee since May 18, 1916, which patents include a lien for the irrigation charges.

STORAGE WATER

The Reclamation service has built or has in process of construction storage reservoirs with capacity as follows:

Kachess, 210,000 acre feet, completed.

Keechelus, 152,000 acre feet, 90% completed.

Bumping Lake, 34,000 acre feet, completed.

Cle Elum, 25,000 acre feet, temporary crib dam.

Clear Creek, 1,700 acre feet, completed.

Tieton, 185,000 acre feet, 15% completed.

Future plans contemplate the construction of a permanent dam at Lake Cle Elum, making a reservoir of 496,000 acre feet capacity, and possibly one at Pleasant Valley on the American River with a capacity of 50,000 acre feet, so that the maximum ultimate storage development may reach approximately 1,126,000 acre feet. The Reclamation service has also completed, or has well under way, the construction of canals and distributing systems of the Tieton unit covering 34,000 acres, the Sunnyside unit covering 109,000 acres, and future plans contemplate the construction of Kittitas unit to cover 82,000 acres, the High Line unit, 150,000 acres, and the Benton unit, 100,000 acres. Final location may change considerably the relative and total area under units yet to be built.

The Wapato, or Reservation unit, by reason of its topography and other natural advantages, can be placed under cultivation more quickly and at less expense than any other unit of the project, and its completion is logically the next step in the general project plan.

The storage now developed by the Reclamation service is insufficient to meet the full requirements of the Wapato unit, the Reclamation units when completed, and of those canals which have purchased water under the Warren act (36 Stats. 925).

Estimates of cost of storage and of division, distribution and drainage have been made, based on present prices for labor and materials. Both labor and material markets are very unstable on account of war conditions, and it is understood that the amount to be reimbursed shall be the actual cost of construction.

Engineers of the Indian service estimate that the average cost per acre for diversion, drainage and distribution system will be \$35.00 (an increase of \$10.00 per acre on account of present prices for labor and materials). It is understood that the actual cost of this part of the work will be assessed against every acre of irrigable land under the completed Wapato unit. Engineers of the Reclamation service estimate that it will cost \$5.40 per acre foot for a perpetual right to the use of water to be furnished annually to the Wapato unit, in addition to the 720 cubic second feet provided by the act of August 1, 1914. This supply will consist of combined storage and natural flow, it being understood that the proportion of natural and impounded waters will vary from season to season, and will accord with the proportions of the elements of such supply for other units and contractors under Sections 2 and 3 of the Warren act of Yakima project. In the final determination of the cost of the additional water supply the natural flow element shall be a free element reducing the average combined acre foot cost. Such water supply costs will be charged against all irrigable lands within the Wapato unit, except the forty acres of each allotment to which is apportioned water free of storage charges from the aforesaid 720 cubic feet per second.

From the same publication we derive a valuable summary of the kinds of crops and area devoted to each, at the present time.

PRINCIPAL CROPS

The reservation lands are adapted to almost any crop grown in the temperate zone. The principal products are alfalfa, potatoes, sugar beets, grains of all kinds, beans, peas, watermelons, canteloupes, hops, onions, garden truck, clover hay and clover seed, garden vegetable seed and livestock.

DAIRYING

The dairying industry, due to the splendid crops of alfalfa, corn and other feed products has grown to large proportions. The dairymen are rapidly building up herds of first grade milk producing stock and the industry is proving highly profitable to those engaged in it. The development of the dairying industry has been such that the largest butter, cheese and milk condensing plant in central Washington has been built in Toppenish under the direction and ownership of the Mutual Creamery Company.

SUGAR BEETS

The sugar beet industry inaugurated two years ago has already grown to large proportions. The reservation lands are singularly adapted to this product. Crops averaging well over twenty tons to the acre were common for the season of 1917, and the average for the district according to the investigations of experts was the largest for the entire United States. For the current year approximately 3,000 acres of reservation lands have been planted to sugar beets.

POTATOES

The Yakima Indian Reservation is known as "The Home of the Great Big Baked Potato." The Northern Pacific dining car service, until war conditions ruled the Big Baked Potato off their menus, obtained a large part of its supply of that popular table delicacy from the Reservation lands. The potato acreage this year is already in excess of 3,000 acres. Yields of the tubers vary from eight tons to twelve tons per acre.

OTHER CROPS

Alfalfa hay still claims the largest acreage on the reservation lands, the crops averaging five tons to the acre. Three cuttings are made each year with a valuable pasture asset left for sheep and cattle in the late Fall.

Under pressure of war conditions there has been a large increase in plantings of wheat, oats, corn and barley. All of these grains yield remarkably well and have proven a great source of profit to the growers.

A complete crop census of the Reservation prepared by the United States Indian service for the years of 1916, 1917 and 1918 will be found in the accompanying tabulation.

YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION, YAKIMA, WASHINGTON, CENSUS OF CROPS, ETC.,

1916, 1917, 1918

Name of Crop, etc.	1916 Acres.	1917 Acres.	1918 Acres.
Alfalfa (old) -----	20,549	20,238	19,946
Alfalfa (new) -----	743	2,213	2,992
Alfalfa, seeded with Grain-----	4,650	4,333	5,611
Bearing Orchard—			
(Clean) -----	1,083	1,194	855
(In Alfalfa) -----	1,279	1,408	1,979
(In Grain) -----	151	253	144
(Other Crops) -----	140	94	164
Young Orchard—			
(Clean Cultivation) -----	380	108	51
(In Alfalfa) -----	109	201	30
(In Grain) -----	178	186	108
(Other Crops) -----	182	98	53
Clover -----	1,471	1,347	1,068
Pasture -----	1,692	2,396	2,582
Barley -----	1,056	1,955	2,291
Wheat -----	3,864	8,724	13,386
Oats -----	1,428	1,324	1,163
Corn -----	1,961	2,569	2,347
Potatoes -----	2,321	3,772	3,626
Beans -----	---	475	313
Peas -----	---	57	2
Timothy -----	1,290	738	385
Rye -----	52	30	54
Cantaloupes -----	1,163	445	166
Watermelons -----			325
Hops -----	47	51	51
Onions -----	142	307	225
Truck -----	768	637	405
Nursery -----	220	192	105
Sugar Beets -----	---	1,552	2,843
Miscellaneous Crops -----	1,204	830	1,211
Total Acres -----	48,123	57,707	64,481

Livestock—	No.	No.	No.
Horses -----	3,440	4,115	4,463
Milk Cows -----	2,032	2,376	2,547
Steers -----	1,137	364	469
Other Cattle -----	3,671	4,103	4,028
Hogs -----	4,737	3,303	4,983
Sheep -----	9,910	7,999	8,745
Poultry -----	35,323	36,864	36,701
Silos -----	20	32	48

Respectfully submitted,

L. M. HOLT,
Superintendent of Irrigation.

The present population of the Reservation is about three thousand of full or part Indian blood. It is believed by many close observers of both races that the gradual absorption of the Indians by the whites through marriages is only a question of time. Already, we are told, one-half of the so-called Indian population is of mixed blood. At nearly every one of the townsites the Indians are large owners and in many cases have wealth and culture which put them on a par with their white neighbors. The townsites have been largely on lands owned by Indian or half-breed women and girls. In most instances these women have become well educated and cultivated and point the way to a process of evolution by which the "Indian Problem," so far as Yakima is concerned, seems in a fair way to solve itself.

We are told by Mr. Samuel McCaw of Wapato and Mr. Frank Olney of Toppenish that a good many of the Indians are "making good" in farming or other lines of enterprise.

Yet it is true that the majority are leasing, not working their lands. These lands command so high a rental as to make a good income for the owners. This condition offers a great temptation to the owners to draw revenues from renting and thus live in idleness.

At the best, even with the encouraging improvement of the past few years most of the natives, even of the mixed blood, are improvident and desultory in their habits, and easily open to the seductions of intemperance and unchastity. And, even with the general good tone among the white residents, there are always some who will encourage these weaknesses, with the ulterior aim of gratifying their own lecherous natures or of beating the Indians out of their property. The Indian lands are in great demand and rentals run from \$3 or \$4 to \$12 or \$15 per acre for the season, according to location and quality. The Japanese gardeners, who are past masters in intensive production, as well as in ability in making good bargains, pay the highest rent, but they secure the best land and make the largest net profits. They pay as high as \$15 an acre, sometimes even higher for choice locations. They raise cantaloupes, melons, berries and high-class "truck," of which there are almost incredible quantities produced.

The whites make no effort to compete with the skillful Japs in those lines, and devote themselves generally to wheat and hay land, for which they pay

from \$4.00 to \$8.00 an acre. The output and value of products from the four stations of Toppenish, Mabton, Alfalfa, and Wapato, for recent seasons are as follows:

Shipments from the Reservation each year amount to about 8,000 cars, including hay, grain, melons, potatoes, fruit, livestock, dairy products, nursery stock, etc., all products of the soil.

CROP VALUES

Engineer L. M. Holt, superintendent of Irrigation United States Indian Service on the Yakima Reservation, reports as follows:

"The estimated value of crops, made in July, 1915, was \$30.00 per acre, but this estimate I have recently revised owing to the fact that prices have been much higher than I estimated in July. My revised figures are \$38.00 per acre. If the total area irrigated by the government ditches and slough ditches are based on that figure, the total value of the crops produced on the Wapato project is \$1,599,112. If the project had been completed the crops on the 120,000 acres would have had a value of \$4,560,000, or more than sufficient to pay for the distribution system and necessary storage in one year, and practically equal to one-half the value of crops produced in the entire Yakima Valley."

Of interest in connection with the products of the region is an extract from the Toppenish "Review" of November 13, 1918:

"The Yakima Valley Potato Growers Association will market the season's crop of spuds from 3,000 acres of land and totaling an output of 1,250 cars and more through the firm of Denny & Company, distributors, of Chicago. The first announcement of the big deal was made in 'The Review' last week, since which time an agreement has been made between the company and the growers which makes Toppenish the headquarters for handling the pool, which includes about seventy-five per cent. of the valley potato crop.

"The growers will be represented throughout the transaction by Hans Benz, head of the Benz Brothers Corporation, and a recognized authority in the spud game, both from a growing and selling standpoint. Denny & Company, the marketing end of the deal, have their headquarters at Chicago, but their marketing facilities are almost as wide as the country. They reach into California and Texas and cover the entire Mississippi Valley.

"It is the purpose of the company to sell the valley spuds strictly on grades, including firsts, seconds, and a special brand of 'Yakima Bakers,' such as in pre-war days were featured on N. P. menu cards.

"Those on the inside believe the arrangement will solve the potato problem for the season, and insure the growers an average of \$40.00 for their crop. There is an admitted shortage of potatoes throughout the country and the valley surplus is regarded as the best shipping spud obtainable. They will be fed to the market as conditions warrant and no risk of rushing the crop too rapidly will be taken. The distributors have ample storage facilities in the west as also in the middle east. They can care for several hundred car loads for an indefinite period in that manner if necessary.

"The deal completed this week is the outcome of negotiations extending over a lengthy period and is regarded as satisfactory by all interested."

The most interesting object lesson of the gradual assumption by the Indians of business enterprises is found in the American State Bank at Wapato, of which F. A. Olney is president and Samuel McCaw is cashier. The personnel of this bank, both stockholders and officers, is entirely Indian. Their business, however, is not confined to the red race. They conduct a high-class business with all comers, and many of their depositors and borrowers are white men. A full account of this bank is given in Leslie's magazine of a recent date. Mr. McCaw was brought up among wild Indians on the Ahtanum, but when a boy of ten attracted the favorable attention of some one who knew of the Government Indian School at Forest Grove, Oregon. There he secured an elementary education. Then the ambitious young boy went east where he completed an academic and then a college course at Whittier College, Indiana. Following that he was in a banking house in Chicago for five years, after which he returned to his old home and was for twenty-three years the cashier of the Yakima National Bank at Yakima. In 1917 he entered upon the enterprise of banking at Wapato. The results thus far have been such as to amply justify the venture. His associates in the enterprise are several members of the Olney family on the Reservation, descendants of Nathan Olney, a former Indian agent in Oregon and one of the first settlers on the Ahtanum.

As another illustration of the transition in the lives and outlook of the Indians we incorporate letters from Chief Stwire Waters and Nealy Olney as a result of a journey to attend the meeting of the Federation of North American Indians at Washington City.

Writing under date of December 7th, Chief Waters says:

"Washington, D. C., December 7, 1911.

"Mr. Lancaster Spencer, Toppenish, Washington:

"Dear Sir: This afternoon's meeting was with thirty-four different tribes of Indians in the hall, and all are joined in brotherhood of the North American Indians' national organization. Our old Owhi and Sluskin raised up and voted for our Indian friendship of brotherhood and good citizenship among its members and citizens, and I am very glad for our two old men that signed. I signed and so did Mrs. E. Waters and another Cherokee Indian woman, so two ladies have signed, Mrs. Waters and that Cherokee Indian woman, in our conference or council, and I say hurrah, hurrah, hurrah, for our Indian constitution that is going to be one, one all United States North American Indians. Thirty-four different tribes of Indians are signing tomorrow. We will open again our own Indian council or meeting at eleven o'clock in the morning until we all sign. Some more Indians are going to be here, then we will all go up to the capitol office some time next week. Our new chairman is a Sioux Indian, John J. Poherty. The next mail shall be citizens.

"Yours truly,

"STWIRE G. WATERS."

The letter of Mr. Olney, written December 8th, is as follows:

"Washington, D. C., December 8, 1911.

"Mr. Lancaster Spencer, Toppenish, Washington:

"Dear Friend: We are all well. We have organized the National Brotherhood of North American Indians, with Richard C. Adams as sachem or president, and the sub-chiefs of the local ones were chosen. Every Indian here is well pleased with this organization as it means a great deal for the Indians if we get properly organized and work properly together. I have no doubt that we will succeed in our organization.

"There are about fifty or more Indians here representing nearly every state west of the Mississippi River. Every old Indian and young are surely greatly pleased with the conditions they found here. Mr. Adams is a very fine fellow, and I certainly believe he will do something for us.

"This means a great deal to us Indians. It means good hard work so that we can succeed in trying to get what is due us and have equal rights with our brother, the white man, so let us all work together and help each other in the best manner we know how. Be true and faithful one to another.

"Mr. Spencer, I inclose you a few clippings from newspapers. Yesterday they took our pictures.

"Well, I will close with best wishes to all and success for our people and the cause we are working for.

Your friend,

"NEALY OLNEY."

As a general view of many interesting and important features in regard to the history, organization, and officers of the Reservation at one of the recent stages of time, we are closing this chapter with a valuable extract from an article by Superintendent S. A. M. Young, which appeared in a special number of the Wapato "Independent" on December 15, 1911. Through the kindness of Mr. William Verran, proprietor of the paper, we have the privilege of using this fine article.

"There is a touch of romance and the flavor of old times in the words Fort Simcoe and Yakima. The older Indians and the old settlers among the whites delight in telling about the stirring times in the fifties and early sixties, when the treaty was being made, the fort established and the reservation set aside as a home for the confederated tribe of Yakima Indians. The older Indians seldom attend a council without digressing in their speeches and bringing in a reference to the treaty and Governor Isaac I. Stevens, who was also superintendent of Indian Affairs for the territory of Washington. This treaty was made June 9, 1855, and ratified March 8, 1859. Official matters often moved slowly in those days, as they sometimes do even now, but when it is remembered that mail then came only once a year, by way of The Dalles, and that railroads and telegraph lines had not yet penetrated the western wilds, there should be no surprise that things moved slowly.

"Even today the old block house, erected as a protection against hostile Indians, still stands, and tourists eagerly dig bullets out of the old timbers and carry them off as mementoes of the earlier times. It is true some people of irreverent minds assert that these bullets find their way into the old block house from modern firearms in the hands of agency employes, but such ideas may be passed over as unworthy and almost sacreligious.

"In the beautiful grove at the fort one may still see in the street in front of the agent's residence, the old oak tree formerly used as a whipping post by Father Wilbur, the famous agent of early times, in cases where his dusky wards became disobedient; but this tree should not be taken as a symbol of early brutality. While no agent since has wielded so strong an arm, none has had so big a heart nor been quite so well loved by the Indians. Father Wilbur had been a Bowery policeman, was converted and came west as a missionary. The older Indians still point out the place at the brow of Toppenish ridge in a little grove where the soldiers halted in their retreat from the Indians and buried an old brass cannon to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy, and they often show us where a party of soldiers was surprised and massacred by the Indians. Moreover, no agency or school employe, after coming to the fort is quite satisfied until he has visited the old battle ground by Toppenish Creek and by diligent search found some Indian arrow heads.

"A vestige of the old grist mill still stands on Simcoe Creek in the Simcoe Valley, and the ruins of the old sawmill at the edge of the forest, on the road to Goldendale, tell of worthy plans once made and abandoned through official misunderstanding of local needs.

"The parade ground, once resounding to the tramp of soldiers' feet, is now surrounded by school and agency buildings, all painted pure white and presenting a very inviting and pleasing appearance. The parade grounds themselves are now given up to an orchard and help supply the Indian pupils at the school with our famous Yakima fruit.

"The older agency buildings are of colonial style, having fireplaces in every room and were erected at great cost. Tradition has it that the agent's residence was framed in Maine, shipped to The Dalles by way of Cape Horn and carried over the mountains by pack mules. The total cost is said to have been \$60,000, which figures are often increased to \$65,000 by enthusiastic amateur historians. This building is still in excellent repair, though its quaint little diamond-shaped window panes are iridescent with age. Other buildings there were barracks and commissaries, making picturesque ruins, but the present agent, having more respect for utility and progress than for the spirit of days gone by, has either torn them down or remodeled them into modern and useful structures.

"The Indian school at the fort is always of great interest to visitors. This school, fondly called by the Indians 'Mool Mool,' is one of the oldest in the service, having been established about 1860. At present it has a capacity of sixty-four girls and sixty-seven boys, and is generally filled to the limit in spite of the much desired drift of Indian children of late years into the public white schools, much desired since in the direction of complete civilization.

"In the Fort Simcoe school Indian pupils are clothed, fed and given free medical attention at government expense. The instruction is very practical; the

time is divided equally between ordinary schoolroom work and industrial work, half of each day being devoted to each. Boys are given instruction in general farm work, including simple carpentering and blacksmithing, and girls in the ordinary domestic arts, such as sewing, cooking, laundry work, etc. Many of our best and most progressive Indians, even many of the older ones, have been educated, and practically educated, here. The fact that the Yakima Indians are among the most intelligent and progressive Indians in the United States is largely due to the efficiency of this school.

"Perhaps there is no tribe of Indians in the United States who give less trouble to their agent and are more law-abiding than are the Yakimas. Not only are they self-supporting, but, relatively speaking, they are industrious, honest and frugal. The majority are affiliated with one church or another, and many are truly religious. There are represented the Methodist, Catholic, Shaker and Pom Pom denominations, in the order of their numerical importance. The latter represents the old-time Indian religion, the Great Spirit being worshipped, though not in a way which might be called orthodox.

"There is an Indian court and a police system in connection with the agency, there being three judges and five policemen. No doubt the procedure or practice in this court would not meet the approval of white men learned in the law; but it is, nevertheless, often a real help to the agent, who approves or disapproves the findings in each case; and the net result is in the direction of good order and justice. In dignity the court lacks nothing, neither does it lack in the moral support, respect and co-operation of the tribe."

Some of Mr. Young's article has become outdated, it having been written in 1911, but the figures given by him at that time have historic interest and hence we include additional portions:

"Practically all the good farming land on the reservation has been, or soon will be, allotted to the Indians. After the allotments now being made have been completed the reservation will probably be formally thrown open to settlement; but there will practically be no land of any value to secure, at least for a number of years, after which period some of the timbered lands mentioned probably will be placed on the market.

"The official area of the entire Reservation is 1,145,069.22 acres. This area is proportioned approximately as follows:

	<i>Acres.</i>
"Agricultural lands -----	300,000
Timber lands -----	535,000
Grazing lands, not timbered -----	210,000
Arid lands -----	100,000

"In the earlier times little was dreamed of the future value of these lands. Even in the eighties our richest alfalfa lands were considered to be of only nominal value.

"To date 3,169 allotments have been made and approved, the first allotments having been made in 1892, followed by others from time to time. Special Allotting Agent M. F. Nourse is now engaged on a final allotment. It is estimated that a thousand allotments will be included in the group now being made. The old allot-

ments in general comprise eighty acres of farming land or 160 acres of grazing land. At present forty acres of irrigable land, eighty acres of ordinary agricultural land or 160 acres of grazing land are the quantities being allotted. The approximate area of agricultural lands allotted and approved to date is 200,000 acres; of grazing lands 97,000 acres; the area covered being in round numbers, 297,000 acres. To this will be added about 80,000 acres covered by the present allotments.

"The following figures concerning irrigation should be of interest:

	<i>Acres.</i>
"Approximate area of irrigable land on Reservation-----	60,200
"The latter area is distributed as follows:	
"Irrigated from Yakima River and sloughs-----	50,000
Irrigated from Ahtanum Creek -----	4,600
Irrigated from Satus Creek -----	1,600
Irrigated from Simcoe Creek -----	2,000
Irrigated from Toppenish Creek -----	2,000

"In the lower valley an area of 30,000 acres or more was becoming practically worthless because of seepage water from higher lands, which, on coming to the surface, brought up a deposit of alkali. A system of drainage ditches, under the direction of Mr. J. W. Martin, superintendent of irrigation, is now being constructed with remarkable results. All of this area will be reclaimed and made valuable.

"The entire Wapato project covers about 180,000 acres of irrigable land and extends as far south as Mabton. What may be called the restricted Wapato project, which extends approximately to the Toppenish Creek on the south, contains about 130,000 acres.

"Approximately 20,000 acres of land is owned by whites under the Wapato project. There have been 290 land sales to date, and forty-five patents in fee have been issued to Indians, most of the land covered by the latter having been sold. The greater number of sales have been under the Wapato project. About 27,000 acres of land is being leased under the Wapato project and about 5,000 acres is being irrigated by Indians.

"In all, perhaps 225 Indians are doing more or less farming. Chiefly they raise small grains in the western portion of the valley and alfalfa in the eastern portion. The Government threshing machine the past season threshed 23,000 bushels of small grain for Indians on the western portion of the Reservation alone. In all they own perhaps 2,500 range horses or cayuses, in addition to the horses they keep at home for driving and working. The latter are in general good animals. A few Indians have large numbers of sheep, as many as four or five thousand at most, and some have large herds of cattle, the maximum number being about 500 head. Probably as many as forty Indians own small herds of cattle ranging in numbers up to forty or fifty head. Many Indians raise gardens and keep hogs and chickens. A large number make their

living by day labor, freighting or team work. No rations are issued on this Reservation except an insignificant quantity to a few old and infirm Indians. The entire cost of rations for the past year would not exceed \$20.

"The leasing system on the Reservation is of interest to many. Departmental regulations have of late become very strict relative to the leasing of Indian land and such leasing is more difficult than formerly. No able-bodied male Indian may lease more than forty acres of his allotment unless it is shown that he is actually farming other land. In general it is also expected that lands belonging to women and children shall, if possible, be farmed by male relatives. At present no leasing of raw land is permitted under the Wapato project on account of insufficient water, though the Indian himself is permitted to improve and water such lands if he desires. Leases for cash only can not be drawn for a longer period than two years on farming and one year on grazing land. Permanent improvements amounting in value to at least \$200 per year, are required for each additional year added to a lease, but no lease can be drawn for a longer period than five years. Rentals received, counted in cash, range from four dollars to nine dollars an acre per annum. The following is a list of some of the improvements, etc., required in leases in addition to the clearing and leveling of lands, the seeding of same to alfalfa being frequently required.

"The party of the second part further agrees to erect upon the land covered by this lease a frame house of three rooms, worth not less than \$400, each room to be 14 x 14 feet, ceiled throughout with beaded ceiling five-eighth by four inches, with walls eight feet from floor to ceiling; all lumber used in the construction of said house to be of good No. 1 pine or fir, or equal. Other materials and specifications to be as follows: Oregon flooring 1x4 inches; five doors, 2 feet 6 inches by 6 feet 6 inches by 1 $\frac{3}{8}$ inches; six windows, four lights, 12 x 14 inches, the sash to be 1 $\frac{3}{8}$ inches; Star A Star shingles; rustic siding; two brick flues, 17 x 21 inches; the house to be painted with two coats of best lead and oil; the roof to be one-half pitch. The house to be fully corniced.

"The party of the second part further agrees to fence the land with a heavy galvanized barbed wire fence of not less than four wires, using one of the following named brands of wire: American Glydden, Elwood Glydden, or Waukegan, four point, with good cedar posts well set, one rod apart, the cross section of the small ends of said posts to contain each not less than twenty square inches, said fence to cost not less than \$120 for each mile of fence.

"All the above improvements to be placed upon the leased premises prior to expiration of the third year of the term of this lease and to be thereon at the expiration of the lease term.

"The party of the second part further agrees to the provision 'That the Secretary of the Interior may terminate this lease upon two months' notice prior to April 15th of any year.'

"The party of the second part further agrees that he will keep the leased land free from willows and other wild shrubbery; that he will clean and keep in proper repair all of lessor's ditches upon the leased tract; that he will maintain in good order all of lessor's headgates, checks, drops, culverts, flumes and other

structures maintained for the conveyance and control of the water; that he will keep in a safe condition for use all lessor's bridges across the canals or laterals; that he will make beneficial use of all water appurtenant to said land; that he will guard against an excessive use of water or the swamping of land through leakage or seepage; that he will observe all rules of the authorities having control of the water system; that he will not molest or destroy, or in any way interfere with, the headgates or irrigation canals on the Reservation, or on the land of any Indian allottee, or of any other lessee or purchaser of Indian land, unless under the direction or orders of the officials having control of the irrigation system, and will pay all proper charges for repairs or maintenance which may be assessed by the representatives of the Department of the Interior, the water company or the water users' association having control of the irrigation, in addition to the payment of rental for the land.

"Only such flood water can be assured the lessee as can conveniently be conveyed to the leased land by the present system when such flood water is available in the Yakima River to about July 1st.

"The selling of Indian lands is also of general interest. Noncompetent Indians who are incapacitated by reason of age or incurable disease are allowed to sell portions of their allotments, or if necessary their entire allotments, in order to secure funds for the necessities of life. It is also possible for non-competent Indians not incapacitated to sell portions of their allotments in order to secure funds to improve lands retained. This is practiced at the Yakima Agency to a very limited extent, however, as in general results are not satisfactory.

"In general fewer restrictions are placed upon the sale of inherited Indian lands, but in this case also it must be shown to the satisfaction of the department that the funds to be so derived are necessary for the support of the heirs, or that they will be used for the improvement of other lands. Reservation lands vary much in quality. Prices received range from a few dollars to \$150 an acre for improved lands. All funds received from the sale of Indian lands, which are called trust funds, are placed in approved depositories which have given bonds for their safe keeping, and may not be paid out without authority from the Indian Office and the approval of the superintendent in charge of the reservation. The Indian can not draw out such funds at will, and in case he incurs debts without securing previous authority he is not at liberty to pay the same from his trust funds. A departmental regulation likewise prohibits the superintendent from recognizing such debts."

These extracts from Superintendent Young's article give a conception of the state of affairs on the Reservation in 1911. It may be added in conclusion that the developments since that date have been in general highly encouraging. The Reservation has certainly had a most interesting past, and at the date of publication of this history it promises much for the future.

PART III

COUNTY DIVISION AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE TWO YOUNGER COUNTIES

CHAPTER I

BEGINNINGS IN THE KITTITAS VALLEY

FIRST - SETTLERS—WHEELER BLOCK-HOUSE—BEGINNINGS OF IMPROVEMENTS—
ROADS AND BRIDGES—IRRIGATION—MILLS—DEVELOPMENT OF MINERAL RE-
SOURCES—COAL—BEGINNINGS OF STOCKRAISING AND FARMING—CORRESPOND-
ENCE FROM THE "STANDARD"—"TENDERFOOT" TAKES A TRIP—TOWN AND
COUNTY—LETTER FROM SWAUK—HISTORY OF KITTITAS VALLEY, BY THE
SIXTH GRADE, EDISON SCHOOL, ELLENSBURG

We have endeavored in the two preceding parts of this work to portray the progress of the Yakima Valley as a whole. As indicated in the preface we deem the preservation of the unity of the valley—geographically, socially and industrially—as the best manner of exhibiting its history. From the lakes at the head of the river to its entrance into the Columbia, there is a natural unity, even in the midst of great diversity. Settlement and reclamation did not halt or change for any artificial boundaries, even after county lines were drawn.

Yet while that essential unity was a historical fact which should be recognized, it was inevitable that the immense area which for a number of years was a political unit under the name of Yakima County should be subdivided. It was too large to be a permanent county. The chief question was as to where the lines should be drawn providing for one or more separate new counties. County division questions, like county seat questions, seem usually to draw out and display the more small and selfish and mercenary side of the population. In not many cases does the observer of such contests, or the historian in his investigation of the current press, find the larger and further vision which would seek the greatest good of the whole, regardless of local and personal gain. Yet, in spite of what may seem in the retrospect mean and selfish, the historian must be tolerant of the motives of the builders in their policies and actions in this class of questions. It is not possible for the foundation-makers of a new region to disregard these matters of local advantage involved in taxation, public buildings, roads, school districts, courts, public offices, and all the other considerations depending upon the location of the county seat or of county boundaries. In the retrospect a policy may seem very petty, which at the time of action was very vital. It is much the same with a community as with a family. It is inevitable that at some time the children leave the paternal home and establish homes of their own, but just when and how—there's the pinch—and in the settlement of those questions the differences of the family life often arise.

As we observe the topography of the Yakima Valley it is clear that when a division of the county should take place the Kittitas Valley would almost cer-

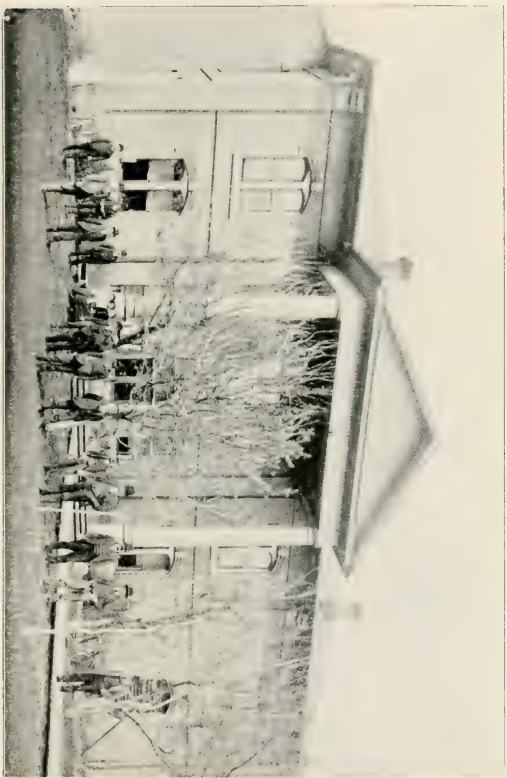
tainly become the first new political unit. Although a part of the great valley it was separated from the central and lower parts by the extensive and rugged Yakima, Umptanum, and Manashtash ridges. For a number of miles the river makes its turbulent way through a ragged canyon not adapted to agriculture or to any form of industry by which any considerable population would be sustained. It would seem that from Indian times the Kittitas section, while in a degree the resort of the same tribes which ranged through the middle and lower parts of the Yakima Valley, had a certain separateness. It was a veritable Indian paradise in the Summer and Autumn. That it was well known to the earliest white fur traders appears from the story by Alexander Ross of his adventure in the "Eyakama," by which he evidently meant the Kittitas.

The first immigrant train to pass through the Kittitas was that of 1853, to which David Longmire belonged, and of which we have given a full account in the chapter on Immigration. During the same year the McClellan survey was in progress. Two years later Charles Splawn passed through the Kittitas. It was then entirely an Indian country except for the residence upon the Manashtash, at what later became the Barnes place, of a Catholic priest. In 1855-56, during the great Indian War, troops of white soldiers passed through, and there was much movement of Indian warriors in each direction. According to A. J. Splawn, as quoted in the History of Central Washington, a trading post was located by Hald and Meigs of The Dalles in 1860 at the Manashtash Ford, in order to supply the needs of the miners bound to the Similkameen. This post was maintained for a few months only. Mr. Splawn himself was in the Kittitas section in 1861 on the way to the mines with cattle. He gives a picturesque account of it in these words:

"It was on the fourth day out that we came to the beautiful Kittitas Valley. This valley, as it looked that day to me, a boy of sixteen, was the loveliest spot I had ever seen. To the west stood the great Cascade Range; to the north rose the snow-capped peaks of the Peshastin to guard the beautiful valley below, where the Yakima River wound its way full-length, while from the mountains on the north flowed numerous small streams, and the whole plain was covered with a thick coat of grass. Sage hens and prairie chickens and jack rabbits were on all sides. The song birds were singing a sweet lullaby to the departing day and the howl of the coyote was borne on the evening breeze. As we gazed on this lovely sight, I wondered how long it would be before the smoke would be curling from pioneer homes, for there the settler would find a paradise."

FIRST SETTLERS

Into this paradise which Mr. Splawn so picturesquely describes it must needs be that settlers would make their way. The valley was filled with Indians, and the great war of the decade of the fifties was not so remote that the first settlers felt entirely safe. It does not appear, however, that there ever was any real Indian trouble in the Kittitas. The nearest to a genuine Indian scare occurred in 1878, when the Bannock War and the Perkins murders and the somewhat enigmatical movements of Chief Moses caused anxiety and led even to the building of stockades at sundry places.



KITTITAS COUNTY COURTHOUSE, ELLENSBURG



It appears that at the time of the coming of the first settlers there were two bands of Indians, one under Chief Shushuskin and the other under Chief Alex. Much is said with respect and admiration about Shushuskin by the early settlers. It appears that he was a Yakima Indian, but that he had spent some time on the Sound. He is said to have brought with him a pony, tools, and a plow from Nisqually. He also brought with him horses, cows and pigs. His place was on what became the John Fogarty place about seven miles northeast of Ellensburg.

It is commonly said by the old timers that Shushuskin raised the first garden stuff in the valley. He was a steadfast friend of the whites and acted as a go-between in case of danger or misunderstanding with the Indians. It is said that on one occasion he was very roughly handled by his own people in consequence of his friendliness with the invaders. There seems some difference of opinion as to the final end of this kindly native chief, but the excellent authority of Mr. Austin Mires is quoted to the effect that Shushuskin was buried at a point a little below the Tjossem Mill.

Into the idyllic beauty and quietness of the Kittitas Valley as it was in the middle of the decade of the sixties began to come the land hunters, bound for homes.

The first entrance into the valley with a view to location, occurred in 1865, and the party consisted of John Roselle with his family and his son-in-law, William Harrington. This initial party had come from the Moxee, where they had arrived a short time before. Their first Winter in Kittitas was one of suffering from cold and hunger. Hearing of their distress, F. M. Thorp, that "Greatheart" of the early settlers, sent Andrew Gervais to conduct the Roselle party to Moxee. They remained in the vicinity of what became the city of Yakima.

In 1867 the first real settlement was made. This was effected by Frederick Ludi and John Goller. These advance guards of settlement had started for Puget Sound across the Cascade Mountains, but as they descended the Umpatum slopes toward the Kittitas they were enamoured of the manifold attractions of the valley and became the first permanent settlers. Goller became generally known as "Dutch John." There seems to have been a "stray" white man, William Wilson, not exactly a settler, living among the Indians at the time of the arrival of Ludi and Goller. From him Wilson Creek, flowing through Ellensburg, derived its name. Wilson does not seem to have had a very good name, even though a very beautiful little stream became his namesake, and he subsequently was drowned in Snake River while trying to run off some other man's horses.

Ludi and Goller first located on Manashtash Creek near its entrance into the Yakima. But being somewhat discouraged by the extreme cold and heavy snowfall of their first Winter they moved in the next year and located on what is now the site of Ellensburg. Ludi raised a garden in 1868 and is doubtless entitled to the distinction of pioneer horticulturist in the Kittitas. Goller removed to Wenatchee. He was among the first settlers at that point. Later he became a resident of the Colville Reservation. There he now lives at the age, so he declares, of 105 years. An extended account of him has recently ap-

peared in the "Spokesman-Review." Residents of Ellensburg have stated to the author that, though very old, "Dutch John" can hardly have passed the century mark.

The year 1868 marked the first incoming of families. On June 16th of that year Tillman Houser came across the Cascade Mountains by the Snoqualmie Pass from Renton near Seattle and took a preëmption claim on Coleman Creek. In the Autumn of that year he returned to Renton and brought back with him a small band of cattle. Another return trip and back again to his place with his wife and children, and the first family of the Kittitas was established. We must, however, qualify that statement a little, for in between the successive movements of Mr. Houser another family had become located. This was the family consisting of Charles Splawn and wife. Mr. Splawn located a place on Taneum Creek in August. Returning to his former home in Moxee he brought back to the new home on the Taneum his wife, who antedated Mrs. Houser by a few weeks and thus appears in history as the first white woman in the Kittitas Valley. Mrs. Splawn was Dulcina Thorp, a member of the first family on the Moxee. As noted earlier, the marriage of Charles Splawn and Dulcina Thorp was the first matrimonial event in Yakima. The wedding occurred at Fort Simcoe in 1863, Father Wilbur being the officiating authority. A son was born in Moxee to the newly married couple at the close of that year, but he died in infancy. There seems some difference of statement as to the first birth in both Yakima and Kittitas. It has been stated that the son of Charles Splawn, born in Moxee, was the first to be born in Yakima County. We find, however, in the "Kittitas Standard" of March 21, 1885, the statement that the birth of Rufus Clifford Thorp, son of F. M. Thorp, occurred on April 3, 1862, also in Moxee. A daughter, Viola, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Charles Splawn at their place on Taneum Creek in 1869. This is stated in the History of Central Washington to have been the first birth of a white child in the Kittitas. We are informed, however, by Mrs. William Taylor that the birth of twins to Mrs. Martin Davern occurred in 1869 before that of Viola Splawn. The Daverns were making their way from the Sound across the mountains and down the Yakima, and were camping under a thorn tree near the subsequent location of Tjossem's Mill, when the twins arrived. One of the twins, Philena, now Mrs. Phil Fitterer, lives in Ellensburg at the present time. There were three children in the Houser family at the time of their arrival: Sarah, Harrison and Clarence. Sarah became Mrs. Messerly and now lives at Wenatchee. Pernina Houser was born at the place on Coleman Creek on December 27, 1869. She became the wife of William German in 1888. Mr. German subsequently acquired the original Tillman Houser place and that is the family residence at the present day. It would appear from this narration that the earliest births in Kittitas County were of the twin daughters of the Daverns, then Viola Splawn, and then Pernina Houser. Two other children, Alvy and Amelia, were born in the Houser home. Alvy now lives in Yakima, and Amelia, now Mrs. C. C. Churchill, lives in a beautiful home on Craig hill. Mrs. Charles Splawn died in 1870, and in 1873 Mr. Splawn married Melissa Thorp, sister of his first wife. She is still living near the town of Thorp with her daughter, Mrs. Bruton.

In 1869 there was quite an influx of settlers into Kittitas. The most notable was that prince of pioneers, F. Mortimer Thorp of Moxee. He was a

true type of the restless, adventurous, aspiring frontiersman, who cannot be content with fixed conditions, but must pull up stakes and start on just when he has become fairly established. It is a noble breed of men, and America would not have become America without that type. In the same year came Moses Splawn and A. J. Splawn. Martin Davern, father of the twins of the previous year, returned and located near the present Ellensburg. Charles B. Reed, later one of the most prominent of the builders, located on Cooke Creek, but moved soon to the Manashtash. Three bachelors, W. A. Bull, Thomas Haley and Patrick Lynch, took claims east of the present Ellensburg. William Johnson, sometimes called "Windy" Johnson, another bachelor, located on Wilson Creek. George Gillespie took a place near Bull's claim. Matthias Becker, W. H. Crockett, A. A. Bell, Fred Bennett, William Dennis, John Vaughn, George Hull, S. R. Geddis, George and Jeff Smith, W. H. Kiester, and John Schmidt are mentioned by the old-timers as having come the same year of 1869. Jeff Smith drove the first wagon over the Snoqualmie Pass to Kittitas.

There seem to have been four special centers of settlement in those first years. One was on Coleman and Cooke creeks at the foot of the hills on the north side of the valley; another about six or eight miles northeast of Ellensburg in the heart of the valley; a third southeast of Ellensburg in the settlement known afterwards as Denmark; and the fourth on the west side on the Taneum and Manashtash creeks. Within a few years the settlers became quite widely scattered, but those four localities seem to have been the special points to work from. Early locators always reckoned on the two vital necessities of wood and water. Very few looked forward to irrigation on a large scale but most of them recognized the need of command of flowing streams by which the individual farmers or small group of famers could provide their own premises with a sufficient water supply. Hence the first comers tried to find locations accessible to the creeks flowing from the north across the plain on the east side, Reeser, Wilson, Naneum, Coleman, Cooke, Caribou, and Raske, or to the Taneum and Manashtash on the west side, or upon the Yakima itself. At the same time they endeavored to join to the advantage of water that of timber. It has been stated to the author by Mr. Gerrit d' Ablaing that in a general way, though of course with exceptions, the settlers from The Dalles or from Oregon by way of that point made their locations on the east side of the valley, while those on the west side were made mainly by people from the Sound or the East,

In 1870 and 1871 many of those destined to be the great builders of the valley and of Ellensburg were added to the population. In 1870 came Charles P. Cooke, a leader of thought and action in the early settlement of Yakima. With him were his wife and four sons and two daughters. The family located on the creek which received its name from them and only a short distance from the Houser claim. Mrs. Cooke still lives on the place.

The first wedding in Kittitas occurred in 1872. That first pair was Charles Coleman and Clara Cooke, daughter of C. P. Cooke. The wedding occurred at the home of Matthias Becker and the officiating magistrate was Probate Judge Charles Splawn.

The other daughter of Mr. Cooke, Eliza, became the wife of Henry Schnebly and lives in Ellensburg at the present time. In 1871 D. J. Schnebly came with his family, his sons Charles and Henry locating on Cooke Creek and

engaging in the stock business. The Schnebly family was one of the most important and influential of all the builders of the valley. Mr. Schnebly was a man of education and of literary attainments and became one of the great landmarks in the newspaper history of central Washington. He was the founder of the "Localizer" and for many years was a leader of thought in the valley. Of his newspaper career we give views in other chapters. Mr. Schnebly made a large place in the life of the community and his sons and daughters worthily continued his influence. The sons Charles and Henry are leading farmers, while the daughter Jean, Mrs. John B. Davidson, has been one of the great influences for education, culture and public improvement in Ellensburg and vicinity. For seven years city librarian, Mrs. Davidson very nearly created that important agency for public improvement. Mary (Mrs. Fred Adams) another daughter of Mr. Schnebly, lived for a number of years at Walla Walla and then went with her family to San Diego, California, where she died. The wife of Mr. Schnebly was Margaretta Painter, a member of one of the leading pioneer families, representatives of which have been well known in Ellensburg and Walla Walla, as well as on the west side of the Cascades.

The year 1871 saw the arrival in the Kittitas of the man who beyond all others may be called the father of Ellensburg. This was John Alden Shoudy. From his wife, Mary Ellen Stewart of California, the metropolis of the Kittitas received its name, and a considerable part of the town was laid out on land belonging to Mr. Shoudy. He had come to the Pacific Coast from Illinois, a veteran of the Civil War, and had become engaged in business with his brother-in-law, Dexter Horton, one of the most prominent of Seattle's capitalists and founder of one of the greatest banking houses of that city. In 1871 a proposition developed in Seattle to make an improved road connection with the Yakima country. As a representative of this movement, Mr. Shoudy went to the valley in that year. The visit resulted in his permanent residence and in the founding of the town. Of the details of his acquisition of A. J. Splawn's "Robber's Roost" store and the laying out of the claim which Mr. Splawn "threw in" with the store, we shall speak in more detail in the chapter on Ellensburg. Suffice it to say here that Mr. Shoudy became one of the leaders of the valley, and as a representative to the legislature and a member of the constitutional convention he bore an honorable part in the politics and laws of the rapidly developing state of Washington.

Others of the most prominent of the residents of the valley, many of whom are living now in Ellensburg or vicinity, came in 1870 or 1871 or 1872. Of these we may name Mrs. Austin Mires (Mary L. Rowland), who came with her mother and stepfather, H. H. Davies, to the Kittitas in 1871. A leader in all the activities of the community, Mrs. Mires has also been a student of the history of the section and she and her husband have accumulated a most valuable store of historical matter. Another of the honored families of the valley was that of A. B. Whitson with his sons Edward and Albert, the former of whom became one of the foremost early lawyers of Yakima and subsequently one of the Federal judges of the Eastern District of the state. The Whitson place was in the eastern section of the early settlements. In the same region settled Mr. J. G. Olding with his family. The Oldings drove from Walla Walla

with ox-teams. Both Mr. and Mrs. Olding are still living. In 1870 came one of the present residents of Ellensburg, who, it is safe to say, has been more pumped for historical information than any other man in Ellensburg and to whom the author of this work is especially indebted. This is William (commonly known as "Bill" to his admiring neighbors) Taylor. Mr. Taylor is a veritable treasury of interesting incidents and reminiscences of the early days. He is a typical Oregonian and came from the "Webfoot country" to the Kittitas as a boy. He worked for the farmers on Coleman and Cooke creeks and hauled lumber for the first building in Ellensburg from the Damman and Tjossem Mill on Naneum Creek. Mr. Taylor had many adventures with Indians all the way up to Moses himself, whom he pronounces a great coward and by no means the picturesque hero that some have portrayed him. He tells us that some of the structures for defense built during the periods of Indian scares are still in existence. One of those is the remains of a stockade on the Wheeler ranch, part only of which still exists, and it is used for a barn. A fort was built on the Whitson ranch. A stockade was also built in the town.

In a group of historical essays prepared by students of the Normal School which Professor Smyser has been so kind as to place at our disposal we find so readable and valuable an account of the Wheeler and Whitson settlements in the valley and the stockades upon their places, that we incorporate it here. It is the work of Birdie Clareta Smith, student of the Normal.

THE WHEELER BLOCK-HOUSE.
(By Birdie Clareta Smith.)

October 7, 1917, my sister and I went to see the old Wheeler block-house. The Wheeler homestead is about seven miles from Ellensburg and one mile south of Kittitas.

Charles Wheeler and his wife crossed the plains in 1850, going to Yelm Prairie, where they lived for seventeen years. In 1869 Mr. Wheeler and his oldest son, George W., came to the Kittitas Valley looking for range for their stock. George was twelve years old at this time. In 1870 Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler with their family of six children moved to Kittitas, crossing the mountains with an ox-team. In the Spring of 1871 they built a small log cabin. This cabin was built of hewn cottonwood logs; the ends of the logs were dovetailed together and pinned with wooden pins. The windows and door frames were also pinned in with wooden pins. The roof and floor were of dirt and a huge fireplace filled the east end of the cabin. The fireplace was built of rock filled in with mud and the chimney was made of sticks and mud. The cabin is built but a few feet from the west bank of Cherry Creek, facing the south. There was one small window and a door in the front, a window in the west end and a door in the north. The doors were fastened with wooden thumb latches lifting with a buckskin string from the outside.

The Wheeler family and their few neighbors used this cabin for many social affairs, dancing being the favorite amusement. Grandfather Wheeler furnished the music, for he was a famous "fiddler"; and I am told that at several of the dances the dust was so thick it was impossible to see one's partner.

A few years later an addition was built onto the west end of the cabin. New floors were put down and a new roof added to the old part. The roof and floor were of rough boards sawed with a whipsaw at Jordan's mill in the Naneum canyon. Yet, with this addition, by the time their own small children and the small children of their neighbors were put to bed there was very little room left for dancing. It was customary at these pioneer parties for the guests to remain all night, returning home the next morning.

It was during the Indian trouble of 1878 that the second story of the cabin was built, making a block-house. This part was of logs, built in the same manner as the first part and projected over the lower story. There were eight portholes on each side and two on each end. This new story of the house was floored with dressed lumber and, being all in one room, it was with much hilarious fun they gathered for the first dance.

A few years ago the upper part of the old cabin was moved over to the present home of A. Wheeler and is used for a barn. The cabin is neglected but there are many things as they were in the early days. The peg, a part of every log cabin, is still in the north wall and the little platform for the "fiddler" to sit on is still in the cabin. The doors and windows are gone, except the door on the north. The fireplace was boarded up and the stairs moved from inside the cabin to the outside on the east end. The old orchard of apples and plums raised from seeds planted by Mrs. Wheeler is still alive; the fruit is of very good quality.

The years with their sunshine and rain have softened and colored the logs of the old cabin to a dull gray velvet and have found their way through the roof. Although the cabin was ready at any time to do its part as a block-house it was never used for that purpose.

Grandfather Wheeler died in February, 1882, in this cabin. Grandmother Wheeler continued to live on the homestead until her death in May, 1917.

In the summer of 1877, came a rumor of Indian troubles and as there were no block-houses at that time, the people gathered at different homes, generally selecting the home having the largest cabin.

The settlers of the west side of the river seem to have been less troubled by the Indians than those living on the east side of the river. One reason may have been that there were more early settlers in the east of the valley and they were closer to the hills that were the home of the Indians. Those Indians living in the valley were the friends of the white people, and were as afraid of the Columbia River Indians as were the pioneers. In fact, during 1877 and 1878, some of the valley Indians went to the Puget Sound country where they would have better protection.

In June, 1877, the people northwest of Ellensburg gathered at the Shaser home, staying there nights and going home to their work during the day. The Shaser cabin was built on what is now the Dunning ranch, by George Shaser in 1870. George Shaser and his wife were married while crossing the plains in 1845. Mrs. Shaser was but thirteen years old when married. They went to Oregon, where they lived until 1847 when they moved to the mouth of the Nisqually River. In the fall of 1869 Mr. Shaser came to Kittitas looking for

range for his stock. The next Spring, Mr. and Mrs. Shaser with their family of twelve children came to the Kittitas Valley by The Dalles road. Their cabin, like the other log cabins in the valley, was built of hand-hewn logs pinned together with wooden pins. The roof and floor were of dirt. In 1878, when rumors of Indian trouble were of almost daily occurrence, the Shaser cabin was made into a blockhouse, but was never used for that purpose.

In 1877, the people of the southeast part of the valley gathered at the home of S. B. Olmstead. Mr. Olmstead crossed the plains in 1849, going to California. Later Mr. Olmstead lived in Oregon and in September, 1876, Mr. and Mrs. Olmstead moved to the Kittitas Valley, riding horseback across the mountains. Their cabin was built similar to the other cabins of hewn logs and wooden pins except that when first built, the floor and roof were of boards. The fireplace was built of stones filled in with mud with a chimney of sticks and mud. The doors were fastened with a long, stout wooden bar. This bar was put through a large ring made from an iron bar. The windows were small, each containing only four small panes of glass. As everything about the early log cabins was built very substantially, the people had reason to feel fairly safe in them. Some of the families that were at the Olmstead home were Charles Wheeler, James Ferguson, John McEwen, A. Curtis, Dan Wigle. During the night, George Wheeler and Mr. McEwen stood guard.

Doubtless the greatest excitement over the Indians was the evening of June —, 1877, when there came word that the Indians had killed the people on the Wenatchee Mountains and were then in the upper part of the valley. People lost no time in letting their neighbors know the state of affairs and it was decided that they would all go to Ellensburg. Horses were quickly caught and hitched to the wagons and the families were on their way to town. From all directions in the clear Summer air could be heard the rattle of the heavy linchpin wagons. To add to the din the wagon boxes were made of small cottonwood logs. It was about eleven o'clock that night when people began to arrive at the Shoudy store. The people in town were fast asleep, not having heard that the Indians were coming into the valley; the settlers of the east part of the country always heard all Indian rumors first. Shoudy had a few guns and some ammunition but there were not enough guns for everyone. The people were not lacking for courage but had very little to back their courage up with. The night was spent quietly and in the morning the people returned to their homes. They decided that something must be done, some place made safe for them against the Indians. As a result of this decision the different block-houses were built, some at once and others that Fall.

What was known as the Grange Hall on the Whitson place, now owned by Wager, was moved closer to the creek and a stockade built around it. The Grange Hall was just a log house built and used for a public gathering place, a Grange had been organized in the valley and the hall was built although the Grange had been disbanded before this. The stockade was built of small trees or posts set on end around the house, just outside the stockade a deep trench was dug and the dirt thrown against the posts. A lookout tower was also a part of the defense. Tall poles were stood up and a small platform built at the top. From this platform the valley and foothills could be plainly seen, as there

were no trees except along the creeks where low brush grew. During the day they left the block-house, going over to the creek by the spring, and back to the block-house at night. Guards were stationed and everything made safe as possible for the night. Some of the men went to their homes through the day, cutting hay and doing other work. A number of families in the east part of the valley did not go to the Grange Hall, S. B. Olmstead's family being among those who, for various reasons, remained at their homes. Mr. Olmstead was ill and unable to go back and forth to his ranch as many did and felt that his family was as safe in their home as at the block-house. A friend, L. Grewell, stayed with them. They made a deep trench around each window and in the trench stood small cottonwood logs; this made a sort of stockade. Large barrels filled with water were kept in the kitchen. Guns and ammunition were very scarce in 1877, but they seemed to have been fairly well supplied. Between them they had a needle gun, a muzzle-loading gun and a revolver! The cartridges used were interesting, they were made of heavy brown paper, rolled into a small tube and filled with powder and the end twisted. This end was bitten off when loading the gun.

A rather amusing incident happened at this time. One sultry afternoon the guard in the lookout tower of Grange Hall saw a great cloud of dust coming from the hills north of the valley. Quickly it was seen that the dust cloud was made by a band of Indian ponies. The alarm was given, and every one made a rush for the block-house, the gate was not wide enough, but at last, breathless and hatless, everyone was inside and the gate closed. Closer came the ponies, until, when within a mile of the block-house it could be seen that it was merely a herd of wild ponies. Almost simultaneously with this discovery, Billy Smith rode up to the gate. He seemed to have a sense of humor for early that morning he had gone to the hills after horses. Coming home, he drove them at break-neck speed toward the block-house, and when within a mile or so from there, under the screen of dust he left the horses and made his way to the creek where the brush made an effective cover.

There is nothing now remaining of the Shaser block-house. Mr. Shaser has been dead for many years. Mrs. Shaser is living with her son at Cashmere, Washington.

The log cabin on the Olmstead farm is in fairly good repair and looks very much as it did when first built.

For several years the Grange Hall was used for a schoolhouse, Mrs. Sam Thomas teaching the school. There is nothing left of the building now.

Sources of information: Letters and Papers, G. W. Smith, George Wheeler, Phil S. Olmstead, Indians.

[End of Miss Smith's Article]

Now to return to the early experience of Mr. Taylor; he drove a band of four thousand cattle from The Dalles to British Columbia in 1870. They were obliged to cross the Columbia River twice. The crossing was a great adventure. About nine hundred cattle were driven across at a time, and though there was so much confusion and danger but few were lost. In 1877 Mr. Taylor acquired what became later the Kinney place. He traded for a



DR. JOHN ROBBINS' CABIN, SPRINGFIELD FARM, NORTH ELLENSBURG.
CLAIMED IN MAY, 1878

horse and saddle this place which later was worth \$25,000. Subsequently, Mr. Taylor acquired the place later known as the George and Jeff Smith place, seven miles northeast of Ellensburg. Mrs. Taylor (Mary Grewell) is nearly as old a pioneer as her husband, having come in 1873. Her brother, E. D. Grewell, located in the section known as "Denmark" in 1871. Mrs. Taylor, while still Mary Grewell, taught the first school in the neighborhood, District No. 12, in 1876.

Besides those named above, the following should be recorded as belonging to the honorable company of these earliest builders. Each is worthy of extended notice, but the limits of this chapter forbid further enlargement, and we may only say that most of those here named lived many years in the valley, some of them are still living in honored old age, and their descendants now occupy leading places in all lines of business enterprise and professional life. This list can not in the nature of the case be exhaustive, but we endeavor to give here those who became permanent residents not later than 1872. Thomas Goodwin, Benton Goodwin, W. H. Donald, James McDonald, Fenton McDonald, H. Packwood, J. H. McEwen, M. M. Damman, J. D. Damman, James Ferguson, Hugh Perry, J. M. Perry, C. A. Sanders, W. A. Stevens, William Dennis, William Lewis, E. E. Erickson, Mr. Reeser, J. E. Bates, David Fisher, J. E. Voice, August Nesselhouse, J. D. Dysert, G. W. Parrish, Elias Messerly, F. M. Frisbie, W. H. Beck, J. D. Olmstead, Jacob Becker, George Wheeler, Daniel Wgle, Robert Wallace, C. B. Walker, George Hull, Charles H. Wheeler, George Robinson, Dr. Robbins.

Most of those named above had families, though a number were bachelors. Some of the earliest settlers were "squaw men."

BEGINNING OF IMPROVEMENTS

The year 1870 may be considered as the central date of beginnings. If we were to select five fundamental agencies of public improvements most essential in the Kittitas Valley they would probably be postoffices, roads and bridges, irrigation, schools and churches, and saw mills. We shall endeavor to give in this stage of our story some view of each of these fundamental agencies in community life.

The first attempt at a postoffice was a private affair started by Charles Splawn in 1868. Upon the arrival the next year of F. M. Thorp into the same neighborhood he joined with Mr. Splawn in the maintenance of that first system of communication. They employed an Indian to make a weekly trip to Seattle. In 1869 a United States postoffice was established on Mr. Thorp's place on Taneum Creek. W. A. Bull was postmaster at the settlement on Naneum Creek. That office was later moved to the place of J. D. Olmstead. We are informed by Mr. William Taylor that the office on the Naneum preceded that on the Taneum. In 1870 the Taneum office was discontinued and in place of it an office was established at the place of J. L. Vaughn. This is often referred to as the oldest postoffice in the county. That statement is not strictly correct, though it was the first which became permanent.

The office on the Naneum had only a short life. In 1872 an office was opened in Ellensburg in Mr. Shoudy's store.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Practically the only business in Kittitas in that first stage was that of cattle raising. Men pretty nearly lived on horseback. In those conditions roads and bridges were not so likely to be a subject of pressing demand as in regions of other occupations. Furthermore the creeks were all easily crossed in ordinary weather. The Yakima itself did not, except in flood stage, present any insuperable obstacle to cattle or to men accustomed to the life of the range.

The general dry climate and open expanses of the Valley also caused road building to seem less urgent than would have been the case in some pioneer regions. However, with increase of settlement and especially with the beginnings of agriculture and the starting of the town, the need of better roads became apparent. The greatest need was manifestly for bridges connecting the settlement on the Taneum and Manashtash with that on the east side of the river. The Manashtash ford was the one most used. The first improvement over the ford was the ferry established there by J. D. Olmstead.

Two bridges were built across the river, one above and one below the ferry. The upper bridge was built by Jacob Durr in 1880. It was designed as a toll bridge, but when the owner undertook to collect tolls he found that the people would rather take the chances of fording in ordinary weather than of paying toll. Being somewhat embarrassed financially by this disappointment, Mr. Durr was obliged to raise money in some way to pay the workmen who had built the bridge. Accordingly he offered to the public yearly passes on the bridge for \$25 and life passes for \$50. A good many of the farmers, especially those on the west side, perceiving the general benefit of the bridge and recognizing the fact that it was a big undertaking for those times and worthy of support, purchased these passes, and thus the enterprising builder was pulled out of the hole. Subsequently this bridge was acquired by the county and became a free bridge. It was known for some years as the Durr bridge, but more recently has been called the upper bridge. The lower bridge was built in 1884 by Frederick Leonhard, who was engaged in the lumbering business with his brother-in-law, Geritt d'Ablaing, one of the best known citizens of Ellensburg. The lower bridge was also acquired later by Kittitas County.

The roads throughout the level parts of the Valley, east and west, largely made themselves, but it was a much larger enterprise to make a road to Yakima. From 1855 on there had been a kind of road from Yakima to Kittitas. There had been established also a fairly good road from Yakima to The Dalles. From that steamboat point practically all the freight was brought into the Yakima Valley. It had become clear that the Kittitas must have connection with that main line of freight roads. Mr. Jacob Durr, not content with the achievement of the first bridge, set about a toll road to Yakima. This was a big undertaking. The ragged Yakima canyon offered few inducements. In fact, the present state highway avoided that tortuous and rocky way and runs over the high hills of the Umpthanum as a more feasible and economical route. Mr. Durr's road was laid over the Umpthanum hills on a good deal the general

course of the present highway. It was a difficult and expensive piece of work. At one point it was necessary to have a "turn-table." A long wagon with a four-horse team was obliged to be backed and turned in order to negotiate the turn at that place.

It is stated that the first loads of freight over the Durr toll road were hauled from The Dalles by Billy Mills and Phil Olmstead. Each outfit had about 2,500 pounds of freight, part of it being for Mr. Shoudy's store at Ellensburg. The road was muddy from recent rains and one of the bridges across a canyon had been washed out. Coming down a steep hill late in the evening one of the wagons became so deeply imbedded in the mud that the teams could not extricate it. The men unhitched and went down to the creek and there they found Durr and some of his men repairing the bridge. They assisted Durr in the repairs and spent the night at his house. In recompense Durr and his workmen assisted in pulling the freight wagon out of the hole and remitted the tolls. We find another statement that Mr. Cooper hauled the first load of goods from The Dalles for Mr. Shoudy.

This Durr road was afterwards acquired by the county and became the regular road connecting Ellensburg and Yakima. In 1880 Mr. Dixon, father of G. E. Dixon and Charles Dixon, inaugurated the first stage line from The Dalles to Ellensburg. The distance was considered 150 miles. The first drive was William Mills.

Of the pioneer schools and churches we shall speak in the chapter on schools and churches.

IRRIGATION

We turn therefore to the beginnings of irrigation as the next public interest. We have given in the general chapter on Irrigation a view of the larger enterprises in the entire length of the Valley, including the West Side Canal, the "Town" or Ellensburg Canal, and the Cascade Canal. We gave there also a view of the government work at the lakes at the source of the Yakima, and with that something of the great plans for the High Line Canal. We need not repeat here those items of that general chapter. There are, however, some details of the early private enterprises not given there which have a place in this local chapter. There seems to be a little difference of opinion as to the order of priority of the early ditches. The author is informed by Mr. William Taylor that the earliest irrigating ditch, according to his understanding, was constructed by W. A. Bull, Tilman Houser and William Taylor in 1871. It appears from the statements of Mitchel Stevens that the Taneum and Manashtash ditches were in process of construction at the same time, though not completed till the following year. Herman Page, J. E. Bates and W. A. Stevens were the chief originators of the Taneum Ditch, entering upon the work in 1871 and continuing it during the ensuing year. It was at first a small local affair, but by successive additions of membership and resulting enlargements of area and water supply it has become quite an enterprise, covering about 4,000 acres at the present time.

The Manashtash Ditch had a similar history and in point of time was just about parallel with the Taneum, 1871-72. The Goodwin Brothers, Thomas and Benton, who had been among the earliest ditch diggers of the Yakima settle-

ment, were leaders in the Manashtash undertaking. Associated with them were W. H. Beck, George Robinson, B. W. Frisbie and S. R. Geddis. These men associated themselves in a corporation and the management of the business has been and now is in the hands of a board of trustees, with the officers usual in joint stock corporations. Mitchel Stevens has been a trustee for many years, also president, and at the present time is secretary. Adam M. Stevens has also been one of the leading members of the official force to the present time. The area covered by the Manashtash Ditch has also been increased until at present it is 1,700 acres. One interesting fact about the Manashtash Ditch is that by reason of its purely local membership and management and the mutual character of the membership and consequent economical operation, and perhaps also somewhat owing to the natural lay of the land and the location of the water supply, the cost of maintenance is so low that the ordinary maintenance charges, even of the Government canals, seem excessive, almost beyond reason. We are informed that the annual maintenance expenses on the Manashtash Canal have usually run from fifteen to fifty cents per acre. The Government charge (which is actual expense) in the Sunnyside district was for some time seventy-five cents, though now increased. Various private enterprises have maintenance charges of from \$1.50 to \$5. This great difference leads the student to wonder whether these later enterprises are economically managed, or whether the outside capital invested in them may be making an unreasonable interest.

MILLS

Perhaps the next greatest need in a growing community is the mill, both the saw mill and the grist mill. We have derived from Mr. Gerrit d'Ablaing, in addition to other valuable data, some facts of great interest in regard to the pioneer mills. The first mill was a small whip-saw mill on Naneum Creek, built by J. D. Damman in the early seventies, and run by water power. The first water power right on the Yakima was appropriated on February 21, 1876, by Levi Farnsworth, J. S. Dysart and J. A. Shoudy, to run a saw mill about four miles northwest of Ellensburg. This mill was acquired in 1882 by Mr. d'Ablaing.

The first steam saw mill was located by Frederick Leonhard in Cooke Creek canyon in 1879. This mill had a very remarkable experience. It was moved by teams from The Dalles over the old stage road a distance of over 150 miles. After having been used for some time in its first location it was moved to Leonhard Mountain, between Naneum and Wilson creeks. The timber supply was mainly pine and the mill had a capacity of 18,000 feet per day. Though a small affair compared with the great mills on the seaboard, that cut, considering time and place, represents quite a mill, and Mr. Leonhard will go down in history with great credit as one of the large builders of the early era. In 1876 a small water power mill was built on the Naneum by Messrs. Damman and Tjossem. In 1879 J. E. Mills located a small water power saw mill at Thorp. There was still another saw mill on the west side, known as the Becker Mill, belonging to the same period of the early eighties.

Such may be regarded as the pioneer saw mills of the Kittitas. Of later developments in these lines, as in others, we shall speak in another chapter. One very interesting fact in connection with the early saw mills is that the Leonhard Mill on Naneum Creek was moved to Cle Elum. There it cut a large body of timber for the Stampede Tunnel on the Northern Pacific Railroad. During the period in which that mill was maintained on Naneum Creek, a lumber yard was kept by Leonhard and d'Ablaing in Ellensburg. In 1882 this was moved to land owned by Mr. d'Ablaing, near Ellensburg, where his home is now located. At one time there was over a million feet of lumber in the yard. It was the existence of this lumber in large measure which induced Mr. Leonhard to build the "lower bridge" on the Yakima in 1884.

The flour mills have had an equally interesting and important history. The first mill was built in 1875 by Canaday Brothers at a point on Wilson Creek about five miles northeast of Ellensburg. It was run by water power. A fine brick building of three stories was subsequently erected, equipped with the roller process and having a capacity of seventy-five barrels daily. The property was acquired later by W. T. Morrison, but the mill has stood idle for a number of years. In 1879 J. D. Damman established a flour mill on the west side of the river nearly across from Ellensburg. Burrs were at first employed, but the roller process was introduced in a short time. The location of the Northern Pacific Railroad between the river and Ellensburg seems to have interfered with the Damman Mill and it was discontinued.

At the same time R. P. Tjossem built a grist mill on Wilson Creek, about four miles southeast of Ellensburg. This began as a burr mill, then was changed to a combination roller and mill process, in the later stage having a capacity of forty barrels a day. At just about the same time a mill was built by Oren Hutchinson at what became the town of Thorp. This also was a water power mill. In 1888 C. A. Sanders established a grist mill on Wilson Creek, two miles northeast of Ellensburg. At first a burr mill like the others, it also followed the prevailing fashion and became a full roller process mill, with a capacity of ninety barrels a day, much the largest mill in the county. In 1889 it fell a victim to fire. In 1887 Messrs. Shoudy and Tjossem built the City Mills in Ellensburg. This was a thoroughly up-to-date mill with a capacity of 100 barrels a day. Part of the machinery of the previous Tjossem Mill was transferred to the City Mills and an abundant supply of the best appliances added. After a partnership of a year the partners separated. Mr. Shoudy took his son with him into the City Mills, and Mr. Tjossem took with him his son Albert into a first-class mill at what is known as Holmes Spur, two and a half miles southeast of Ellensburg. Their mill was burned the very next year of 1890, but it was replaced by a hundred barrel mill with the best existing appliances. This mill, with its mill pond, is a conspicuous feature of the landscape to the traveler approaching Ellensburg from the south on the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Such were the pioneer grist mills of the county. Others were subsequently located of which mention will be made in a later chapter.

DEVELOPMENT OF MINERAL RESOURCES

Perhaps next in point of importance and time in the creation of the population and wealth necessary for a new county was the development of utilizing the minerals, both the precious and the base. Without question Kittitas County is surpassed by no county in the state, possibly equalled by none, in variety of resources. Partaking with other parts of central and eastern Washington in pastoral, agricultural and horticultural capabilities, it has lumbering resources which put it almost within the same category as the counties of the west side of the Cascade Mountains. At the same time it is equalled by none, with the possible exception of Okanogan, in the variety and extent of mineral resources.

We have already in the first chapter of this work given an extended account of the geology and mineralogy of the Yakima Valley. From that exhibition of the mineral wealth of the mountain section of this county the reader can readily infer that the discovery and development of this vast potential wealth of the county have composed a very important section of Kittitas history. While in a way apart from the ordinary life of the county that mining district has offered some of the most important political, economic and social problems of the entire region. Roslyn and Cle Elum, with the regions immediately contiguous to them, have about a third of the population of the county. More than a third of the annual income of the county comes from the mines and timber of the mountain area.

Aside from these gross results the population is radically different from that of the Valley section. The latter are almost entirely of straight American ancestry and breeding. The mining district has a population of mingled nationalities to a degree not equalled elsewhere in central Washington. A lady of Ellensburg, very familiar with all the conditions of life there, informed the author that at a recent meeting of the County Council of Defense, at which an effort was made to get together the women of Cle Elum and Roslyn, there were present representatives of twenty-six nationalities.

Some peculiar stories of the early gold discoveries, the "lost mines," have been narrated in an earlier chapter in this book. We have some features of that era, not given before, which are of more especial local interest and may well have a place here.

The discovery of gold in the Swauk region is described thus by some of the old timers. In 1867 a prospecting party, composed of the Goodwins, Thomas and Benton, well known in both Yakima and Kittitas, with several others, was going through the mountain belt at the head of the Yakima tributaries, and while at a point on the Swauk, Benton Goodwin was panning some gravel to see if he could get a "color." He was not an experienced miner, and in fact none of the party was, but when a few yellow particles were seen in the pan, some insisted that it was gold. But they did not follow up the indications and went on with no thorough investigation. Six years passed by and another party, of which Benton Goodwin was a member, set forth in 1873 to scour the mountains again for gold. The party were not succeeding in any mineral discovery, and were again on the Swauk preliminary to returning to civilized life. While prodding around in a gravel bed, Benton Goodwin discovered a small nugget.

Other members of the party immediately plunged into the gravel bed and threw out the sand and stones in an eager quest. After a few minutes' washing they found that they had \$5 worth of the precious metal. The next day they renewed the search and obtained still better results.

They went right on to turn over the rocks and gravel. Their intention was to keep their discovery secret, but being hard up for provisions they had to send out to the settlement and their secret leaked out.

They had, however, by that time secured gold dust and nuggets to the value of \$600.

A rush to the Swauk followed. A mining district was organized, of which D. Y. Borden was the recorder. A number of the well known Kittitas pioneers went in the rush. Among names given of those who were in the mines that fall we find J. P. Beck, G. W. Goodwin, A. Churchill, David Munn, Samuel Bates, James Bates and Walter A. Bull.

No great success, however, rewarded the miners during that season and interest declined. A few years later activity was resumed and the mineral treasures of the Swauk and Teanaway were disclosed in sufficient extent and value to demonstrate a real mineral district.

There has been steady and profitable mining in that region to this day, though never anything of the spectacular or exciting results of some other parts of the Northwest.

COAL.

From the precious metals we turn to other mineral resources. As the reader will have seen from the first chapter of this volume, almost every species of mineral and variety of stone are found in Kittitas County. The big thing, however, is coal. The Roslyn and Cle Elum coal mines are the most extensive on the Pacific Coast.

This great coal area begins about twenty-nine miles north and a little west of Ellensburg. The Northern Pacific Railroad crosses the southern edge of this field and has a branch line from Cle Elum through the middle of the field to Beekman.

The formation in which the Roslyn coal is found has an area of about 100 square miles and is over 4,000 feet thick.

It is evident that the coal was formed at a time when a great lake covered the whole basin. Apparently a great upheaval of volcanic matter with Mount Stuart as the center occurred after the formation of the coal measures, and after this upheaval a long period of erosion ensued by which two basins were formed, one of eight square miles and the other of about half as much. From an article by J. B. Menzies in "The Coast" of May, 1908, we learn that the chief vein of several in the coal measures is what is called No. 5, which is about five feet four inches thick, and which contains about four feet six inches of good clean coal. This is a coking, bituminous coal, well adapted to steam and gas making, and it is regarded as the best locomotive coal anywhere west of the great Pennsylvania and West Virginia fields.

We find varying account as to the time of discovery of this coal bed. It is asserted by Mr. Austin Mires and Mr. Gerrit d'Ablain, than whom no better

authority can be found, that in 1882 Nis Jensen made the first discovery at the place where Roslyn now stands. Mr. Menzies in the article quoted above, states that Mr. Bailly Willis did the first prospecting in 1881, though coal had been discovered some years before. It is stated that Nis Jensen conveyed some of the first coal mined to Ellensburg in the Fall of 1883 or early the next year. As soon as fairly tested the value of the discovery became manifest and capital was at once interested. Mr. d'Ablaing states that James Imbrie, well known as a stockman in Kittitas, had valuable holdings, and that he and Frederick Leonard owned Mine No. 2, which came into possession of the Northern Pacific Railroad and proved to be very valuable. In the Spring of 1886 the railroad company began the work of opening up Mines Nos. 1 and 2. L. M. Bullock was general manager and Henry Cottle chief engineer in this work. The first regular export of coal from these mines occurred in the latter part of November of that year. Coal from the Roslyn fields is more valuable for furnace and locomotive purposes than for house use, and has been shipped to many regions on the Pacific Coast and even to the Hawaiian Islands for those special uses. The towns of Roslyn and Cle Elum have been built and have acquired large business and considerable population purely as a result of the coal exports. The Northern Pacific Railroad draws almost its entire supply of coal from this source and has become the chief owner of the mines. There are, however, several companies operating in the mining and shipping of coal. The chief of these companies is the Northwestern Improvement Company of Roslyn. This company is said to be the largest producer of coal in the state, and this is equivalent to saying the largest on the Pacific Coast. It operates six mines, having an output of 7,000 tons a day. This is estimated by Mr. Menzies to be equivalent to mining an acre and a half of surface per day, and this product is loaded onto 220 railroad cars, making several train loads every day in the year that the mines are worked. About 2,500 men work in these mines, and in the two towns of Cle Elum and Roslyn and the camps adjoining a total population of about 10,000 lives.

BEGINNINGS OF STOCK RAISING AND FARMING.

While the lumbering and mining interests of Kittitas County constitute two of its greatest sources of income, the stock and various forms of agricultural interest are fundamental in its growth. The same general features of soil, climate, and products which characterize other parts of the Yakima Valley belong to this upper section. The elevation is greater, though this is not great, being 1,470 feet at the Y. M. C. A. building at Ellensburg, while Yakima is a little more than 1,000, Zillah 800, Sunnyside 740, Benton City 460, and Kennewick 350. Thus it will be seen that the Kittitas Valley is not of great elevation, even the lakes at the head of the river being less than 2,500 feet. Even in this comparatively low elevation there is quite a difference in the climate at various levels. The average temperature of July in Kennewick is 77 degrees, at Sunnyside 73 degrees, at Yakima 71 degrees and at Ellensburg 66 degrees. The other months have corresponding variations. The rainfall varies in similar measure. It is about six inches annually at Kennewick, seven or eight at Yakima, ten at Ellensburg, and from thirty to forty at Cle Elum. Due no doubt in some

measure to the larger rainfall and snowfall and the lower temperature, we find a heavier soil in the upper valley, whereas in the Columbia River section there is a more sandy and lighter soil.

Soil and climate cause gradations of products and corresponding profits to the agriculturist. While grapes, cherries, and peaches are peculiarly adapted to the lower and middle valleys, pears and apples attain a special excellence in the upper. In the semi-tropical belt bordering the Columbia River five cuttings of alfalfa are frequent, but not more than three can be expected at Kittitas. On the other hand no part of the entire Valley surpasses Kittitas in the quality of the alfalfa, while in timothy hay Kittitas has no rival in central or eastern Washington.

Of the present conditions in productive industries in the valley and of the output of the pastures, farms, and orchards, we expect to write in a succeeding chapter. We will therefore recapitulate here something of the pioneer stage of these various industries. Here as in so many other places in this chapter we owe special obligations to Mr. Gerrit d'Ablaing, whose long residence, great interest in collecting historical facts, and generous use of them in advancing this work, have been of utmost value. Mr. d'Ablaing has a large list of "first things" in Kittitas County and Ellensburg, from which we are privileged to glean certain beginnings in these fundamental industries.

In the stock business we find these "firsts": Charles A. Splawn was first in cattle raising; Smith Brothers at the "Smith Ranch," established the first dairy of any size and made the first butter for sale; John Fritz was the butter and cheese maker at the Smith ranch; James Gass in 1891 was the first to establish a creamery, and in the same year Mr. Gass shipped in the first Jersey cattle; A. Laboree imported the first herd of Black Polled Angus cattle; Tom Haley in 1869 brought in the first mules; John Pennel in 1880 imported the first thoroughbred running stallion, "Tom Murray"; James Stevens was the owner of the first heavy draft stallion; the first Clyde horse was brought in by Mr. Sothern; the first Patchen stock of horses was imported by J. B. Jones from California; B. E. Craig owned the first Hambletonian stallion, the sire of a famous race-horse called "Kittitas Range"; the first car-load of Percheron stallions was brought by Read and Helm; the first St. Bernard dog (whose weight was 198 pounds) was owned by Frederick Leonhard, in 1880. Rev. Mr. Hawn was first to introduce bees. The first band of sheep was owned by Peter McCleary and Anthony Meade.

In grain and hay and fruit trees we also find a record of "firsts." Tilman Houser raised the first wheat on the first ranch. W. A. Bull produced the first timothy hay and introduced the first baling machine. The first hay baled with a compress baler was baled by B. F. Reed in a field belonging to Gerrit d'Ablaing. The first fruit trees were set out by C. P. Cooke on his place ten miles northeast of Ellensburg. The first commercial garden was run by a Chinaman called Charlie How, on the Bull ranch. Mrs. J. L. Vaughn had the first flower garden on the place at Pleasant Grove, and there also Mrs. Vaughn had the first canary birds in Kittitas.

Mrs. J. B. Davidson tells us an interesting story of the first poplar trees on the west side of the Kittitas Valley. It appears that her father, D. J.

Schnebly, had in 1871 brought from the Ritz place at Walla Walla, a number of poplar cuttings and placed them in the ground on his place on the east side of the river. Later, when assessor, he was riding from house to house, and was using one of those poplar switches as a "persuader" to his cayuse. At the home of W. B. Kilmore he stopped for dinner. Mr. Kilmore picked up the switch which he had thrown down, planted it, and from it sprang the poplars on the west side.

CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE "STANDARD."

At this stage of the story a series of items and correspondence from the "Standard" of September 15, 1883, may well be introduced as conveying that sense of reality which no after chronicle can reach. From this correspondence the reader can reconstruct to his vision the actual conditions in that period of beginnings.

"TENDERFOOT" TAKES A TRIP.

Standard, September 15, 1883.

Editor "Standard:"—Ellensburg may justly feel proud of her Summer resorts which are gradually being made practical by the opening up of good roads. Among them Lake Keechelus is destined to play no unimportant part, situated as it is only sixty miles distant in the heart of the mountains. Leaving this place, the traveler finds rest and refreshment for man and beast at the Preston ranch, twenty-five miles distant. From there the road winds through the timber, with an occasional strip of prairie or mountain park to vary the route, to the supply camp of the S. & W. W. T. & W. R. Company. A fine large hewn log house is being erected at that particular point by Mr. George F. Smith for the accommodation of guests, and a general store. Twenty miles more, and the lake is reached, shining and glimmering like an immense mirror in its rustic frame. The water is cold and clear as crystal, covering an expanse two miles wide by seven long. Sailing over its surface when the breeze permits, or paddling through its limpid waters, banish all thoughts of dust and smoke into the forgotten past. Innumerable fish can be seen floating lazily in its depths, or dashing in circles of mad play over the gravelly beach. Trout, salmon, red-fish and various members of the sea serpent family (it is supposed) can be discerned, as some of the fish seen, were certainly neither flesh, fowl nor good red herring. Game no doubt abounds, but has been driven back by the boys at work on the toll road which crosses the Yakima River at the foot of the lake over a substantial bridge 230 feet in length, and follows the lake up on its north shore for almost its entire distance towards the summit, eleven miles distant. It is rumored that Mr. David Murray has taken advantage of the chance, and will erect a fine hotel, and other improvements tending to make the place attractive to those seeking recreation in the mountains. His selection is certainly to be commended, as a more charming or attractive place is seldom seen. The Toll Road is now open for travel as far as the lake and when the rock work is done, around which emigrants have been rafting, the way to the summit is clear, and then with the world by the ear and a down hill pull, we can rattle into Seattle. With the fifty men now at work on this side, the road will soon pass

all obstacles. The rock is mostly huge boulders or seamy conglomerate that will readily yield to a bar with a muscular Christian at one end. There are practical rock men on the ground, however, with the material to move that which requires powder. There is no reason why this route should not become a great thoroughfare, as it is our only connecting link with the Sound, that is short and practical alike for heavy and light travel. Mr. George F. Smith will drive at least a thousand beef steers over this road this Fall, and probably many more, as he contemplates opening a wholesale butcher shop there. He will also build at convenient intervals good hotels along the present route to accommodate the Winter travel. It is impossible to withhold a tribute of respect to the men who have shouldered the burdens and responsibilities of this undertaking, and have had the grit to carry it all, when others who ought to be interested have hung back. Every property owner in the valley can surely see the advantage to be derived from the completion of this artery along which the life blood of both this and the coast counties will course, and yet many are hanging back until it is completed before investing a dollar in that from which they have already derived benefit, and which they contemplate making subservient to their uses. Nature is all well enough in its way, but the marriage with art, gentlemen, is what makes coin. In conclusion we earnestly ask all who have pledged themselves to support this undertaking, to come forward and help complete the project before Winter debars the company from work. If finished in time, the road can be kept open during the snowfall, and the way to do this is to go down in your jeans, take your medicine and look pleasant. If time permitted I should like to elaborate the adventures undergone—the sailing and fishing, and the courtesies extended to us by the boys at work, but beg they will take it all for granted, as will also the dear old lady. Our thanks for the bottle of wine, and also the dear little things that ate all our venison.—“Tenderfoot.”

TOWN AND COUNTY.

From Wenachie.—From Mr. Timmins, and also Messrs. Doak and Magee, who were here this week from Wenachie, we gather a few notes as follows: Everybody on the Wenachie signed the petition for division. The vein of coal recently struck by Miller & Freer, about a mile and a half from their place up the Wenachie, and on this side, turns out to be a valuable find. They have gone in on the vein and so far find it to be a little over three feet in thickness. The coal resembles stone coal very closely, and though as yet they have only developed croppings, as it were, the indications are that it will prove a valuable find. We have some samples of the coal now in our office, and some of the coal has been tried in the forges of our blacksmith shops here. The smiths pronounce it of good quality. The weather is warm and pleasant. Freer & Miller have made a contract with some parties near Lake Chelan for 4,000 feet of lumber, which will be rafted down the Columbia to the mouth of the Wenachie. With this lumber they will make some additions to their buildings. On Wednesday the boys commenced picking their grapes, and they are now busy making wine. Miller said he would be over this week, but then you know, he is so busy at home he may forget his promise.

A Contrast. We received a pleasant call last week from Mr. T. G. McDowell, formerly of Cherokee County, Kansas. The gentleman is highly pleased with this country. He has a farm here of 130 acres. This season he put to barley about sixty acres of his farm, and the balance to wheat. From his 130 acres he has just threshed a total of 3,005 bushels of grain—1818 bushels being wheat. He has a farm in Kansas, which he had rented. From this farm of about fifty acres to grain he realized 140 bushels of oats and forty-five bushels of wheat. The contrast is unnecessary. Mr. McDowell intends advising his friends back in Kansas to come out here.

One thousand men to the front.—The large force of railroad builders recently employed by Mr. Montgomery on the Northern Pacific Railroad between Portland and Kalama, about 1,000 in number, have been ordered to Seattle to work on the Cedar River extension, in other words on the Cascade branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad, between Seattle and the common point in the Green River Valley. A large number of carts have already arrived, as well as the first instalment of three hundred Chinamen.—“Seattle Intelligencer.”

Instructed.—Commissioner McFarland, of the General Land Office, writes a note to Special Agent Gross, at Colfax, Washington Territory, in which he is instructed not to examine settlements upon reserved school sections, or investigate acts of trespass thereon by the cultivation of land, unless especially directed to do so from Washington. This duty, he says, is held to belong to the Territorial authorities. We presume these instructions will apply to our local land office.

Great Activity.—A Seattle dispatch of the 19th says: “H. Thielson, of the Northern Pacific, arrived here last evening from Portland. He comes to give his personal supervision to the hastening of the Puyallup branch. He states that 1,000 Chinese will at once be brought here and put to work on the Cedar River branch of the Cascade Division of the Northern Pacific. Great activity is anticipated here in railroad matters shortly.

Received.—We received an invitation to be present at a dance, to be given at Centennial Hall, Yakima, on last Monday, in honor of Mr. J. J. Imbrie and wife. We regret business interfered with our attendance, and we know that Mr. Imbrie will excuse us. He has our hearty wishes for his future prosperity and happiness.

Captured.—George Stewart, who recently escaped from Yakima jail, was recaptured last week by Phil. Stanton, in one of the railroad camps in the canyon.

LETTER FROM SWAUK

Swauk, September 25, 1883.

Ed. “Standard:”—As your readers no doubt take some interest in the development of this country, I send you the following news which has been

gleaned from personal observation: Commencing at the lower end of the creek, the Elliott claim is the first one that presents itself and deserves notice. The gentleman whom the claim is named after is the discoverer. He, in company with Mr. Devore, opened the claim this Spring, but owing to the want of sufficient grade to take off the tailings, the claim did not prove as remunerative as was expected from the prospects. Later in the season Mr. Ramos took Mr. Devore's interest and cut a new race some six hundred feet and laid a joint flume which now operates satisfactorily but owing to the lateness of the season and other business Mr. Ramos has left for California, and the claim will be laid over until next Summer. On Deer Gulch the Becker claim, Diller and Duffey, who were working this ground, after finding the rim rock and taking out some very good pay, had to quit on account of the water giving out. The China claim at Williams Creek, promises to equal its former yield—the Chinamen having struck a deep channel running north and south which seems to be the original Swauk channel. Sam Yo Ching says it does not pay but every one who examines the place thinks differently. The company above who were sluicing in the flat below Bollman's tunnel abandoned the ground, as the bedrock pitched in the hill where they lost drainage. Mr. Woods, late of Peshastin, has returned to the Swauk and will commence work on the old hydraulic claim of Shoudy & Company. Mr. Woods has sent below for pipe and hose and intends opening up this ground in a proper manner when there is no doubt the claim will yield an ounce a day. Diller has bought the Woolery claim and started a new drift at the upper end, which has been paying from the start. Mr. Diller is a thorough underground miner and if there is anything on the hill, this Winter will tell the tale.

Messrs. Black and Duffey are doing well, cleaning up the ground which Mr. Black ground sluiced this Spring. They have found several nuggets ranging from five dollars to fifteen dollars and have cleaned up as high as an ounce a day to the hand. Black intends running a tunnel in the hill this Winter on the ground adjoining the Woolery claim. Pike has been the lucky man this season and deserves the sobriquet of "Lucky Pike." Considering the short supply of water that he has had to work with the yield of the precious stuff has been over average. From about the 20th of August Mr. Pike has taken the handsome average of one ounce a day, for the whole time. Pike deserves his good luck. By and by I will send you another letter. Yours, S. T. V.

Such were the beginnings in Kittitas County. The story, with all of its strivings, its sufferings, its heroism, its humor and its pathos, can be but half told in any general survey like this. It was like other pioneer settlements, and yet it had, as each has had, its distinctive features.

One thing the author has discovered in Ellensburg unique in his experience in historical investigation worthy of special mention.

This is the fact that in the Edison School, the training department of the Normal School, the youngsters of the sixth grade have made a systematic study of the history of their county and city. The results of their investigations have been embodied in two little pamphlets on the history of Kittitas, inscribed on the title page as "Composed and Printed by the Sixth Grade of the Edison School."

This admirable and unique work by these young children secured the co-operation of several of the prominent county and town builders. It represents one of the most intelligent methods of instructing the younger pupils in history and creating a body of patriotic citizens for the future that the author has seen. The faculty of the school is most heartily to be commended for this contribution to local historical study.

So attractive has the author found the conception and the practical results of this work of the children of the Edison School that he feels sure the readers of this work will be glad to read portions of it. We accordingly close this chapter of beginnings with several extracts from "The History of Kittitas Valley by the Sixth Grade of the Edison School" of Ellensburg.

Chapter I.

THE INDIANS IN PIONEER DAYS

We made our first visit to Mrs. J. B. Davidson, who showed us her collection of Indian things and told us about the Indians.

The Indians did a good deal of hunting and fishing in the olden days. They ate all kinds of fish and all kinds of animals. They liked deer and buffalo best. They ate maize and camas for their vegetables. The maize is corn and the camas is a root from the ground, and it is the Indians' bread.

The way the Indians keep their water cool is by putting it in a basket, and putting it in the sand.

The Indians cooked in baskets, open fire, and kettles. They put water in the basket, and then hot stones in it to make it hot. Then they put their food on and cooked it. They wove their baskets, and got their kettles from the Hudson's Bay Company.

The squaws didn't feel dressed up unless they had beads and blankets, a little cap on their heads and moccasins on their feet. All that the men wore were long shirts, leggins and a blanket.

The weapons that the Indians had were tomahawks, spears and bows and arrows.

THE STOCKADES

Mr. William Taylor is one of the oldest pioneers. He came here in 1870. He visited the sixth grade and told us about the Indians.

Once the Indians became so wild that the whites had to build stockades for defense.

One man left his sheep and cattle to save his own life. Mr. Taylor was the scout around here then so he took care of them for him. This man said that he would rather have his sheep and cattle stolen than to lose his own life.

INDIAN FEASTS

The Indians held festivals every year. They had what they called a pot-latch. They gave away presents, danced and had horse races. Once Mr. Taylor out-danced a squaw and received the present of an Indian blanket.

MR. TAYLOR'S EXPERIENCE WITH ENAMESECHEE BILL

Enamesechee Bill and another Indian in some way got some alcohol which put them on the warpath. They tried to murder a storekeeper, but he had a small pistol which he thrust down Bill's throat and shot him, the bullet coming out of the Indian's neck. Bill broke away from the storekeeper's grasp and ran up the road, which was really more like a trail than a road.

Mr. Taylor was standing in front of the drug store when Enamesechee Bill ran up. He began emptying his gun on Mr. Taylor. Mr. Taylor said he began to jump about two feet high and saw splinters flying around him. When Enamesechee Bill had shot all of his bullets out of his gun, he jumped on his horse and galloped away. About that time two men came out of the drug store with guns and shot Enamesechee Bill's horse and chased him. Another Indian came along about that time and caught up Enamesechee Bill and took him on his horse. And then every man in the town who had a horse chased those Indians. About evening they captured Enamesechee Bill and took him down to a shack, locked him up and placed three men to guard him.

That night six hundred Indians came down from the Nanum and said they came for Enamesechee Bill. So they gave him up to his tribe. He was quite sick, and when Mr. Taylor hauled wood from the mill he told the Indian he was going to die, and if he wanted to go back to his tribe he ought to be on his way. So the next day he was carried back to his tribe. But he died soon after.

CAMAS DIGGING

Kittitas Valley was about the only valley that had camas and bread root. The Indians came here from all around the country to get that. They came from the Columbia River and many other places.

The squaws always dug the camas. The root of the camas looks like a sweet potato. Before the Indians could eat the bread root, they soaked it until it was very soft. Then they made it into bread.

While the squaws were digging the camas, the men played games. One of their favorite sports was the rabbit drive. The men would get on their horses and make a circle of about a hundred acres. Then they would keep making the circle smaller and smaller. Then the Indians would shoot at the rabbits. They would get a lot of rabbits in that way. Then the Indians would return home to have a feast.

PREPARING THE BREAD ROOT

The Indians prepared their bread root by cooking it. They dug a hole in the ground, built a fire in it, and heated rocks red hot. As soon as the fire went out they put the bread root in, then covered it up with dirt, and left a hole in the top. Then they poured water in and steamed it.

THE CHINOOK DANCE.

One winter it was very cold and the Indians' horses were all dying because they couldn't get anything to eat. So the squaws danced for three days and nights for a chinook wind. At the end of the three days and nights the chinook came. They thought that they made the wind come.

INDIAN MEDICINE

The Indians did not know much about doctoring. When one got sick they would lay him on the ground or blanket. Then they would start up an awful racket with tom-toms and hollow gourds with dried peas in the middle. They thought they were scaring the evil spirit away. Another way they had of doctoring was to get an iron rod red hot and ram it through the sick man's body. They thought they had driven the evil spirit out even if they had killed the man.

TOBY AND NANCY

The story of Toby and Nancy was told us by Mr. T. W. Farrell, who is a pioneer of this valley. He had a harness shop on Main Street for many years.

Toby and Nancy were friends of the white people. One time Chief Moses got angry and was going to kill all the settlers in the valley. Toby warned them, so the white people were ready, and captured Moses.

Nancy was a Yakima Indian and Toby was a Sound Indian. One summer Toby came over to buy some horses, and married Nancy. The Yakima Indians hated the Sound Indians, and would not let Toby and Nancy stay in Yakima. So they came to the Kittitas Valley to stay.

Toby was the horse king of the valley. He owned nearly all of the horses in the hills around here. He had Indian riders to help him look after them. Toby had many lady admirers. An Indian who rode a fine horse was always liked by the squaws. Nancy was very jealous. She would tag Toby around everywhere, because she was afraid that he would make a present to some of the Indian girls.

Every year the Indians would gather at the "Park" near the present town of Kittitas, and have horse races. Toby was always there. Every white man of the valley was there, too. Toby's horses generally won.

Toby was very queer to look at. He was short and straight. He wore yellow and red strings in his hair and looked fine except for his teeth, which were worn down in a sort of half circle from pulling camas through them while eating it. The children were afraid of him. He knew this, and used to open his mouth and make awful noises and faces just to scare them.

When Toby got old, he went blind and Nancy used to lead him around with a rope. They were always well liked by the white people, and were received with hospitality every place they went.

SHOOSHOOSKIN

Shooshooskin lived near what is now Shooshooskin Canyon. He was a great friend to the white people. He brought a plow on horse back from Nisqually to help teach the Indians agriculture.

MEANING OF INDIAN NAMES

Mr. Austin Mires told us the meaning of the following Indian names. Kittitas means bread. The Indians would come here and get camas for their bread, so they called the valley Kittitas. Teanaway means place of fish and berries. Kaches is the Indian word for fish trap. Keechelus means bad lake. The Indians thought they saw ghost horses there.

Swauk was a very good hunting ground, so the Indians called it Swauk, meaning good hunting ground. Taneum means Indian home. Kput, Craig's Hill, is an Indian word meaning the rib. Manashtash means camping ground. Umptanum means contentment.

The Indians named the Umptanum that because they were contented there. The snow melted very early there, and the deer would come. The Indians were very happy then, because they would kill the deer for their meat.

Chapter II.

PIONEER LIFE IN THIS VALLEY

Mrs. Austin Mires, Mrs. Damman and Mr. J. P. Becker are pioneers of this valley who told us of the experiences and hardships of pioneer life.

When they came, there were no roads into the valley, and they had to pick out the best places they could find to travel. They brought all their things in large covered wagons. The children always sat in the back part, and the mothers and fathers rode on the seat in front.

The houses were made of logs, and had puncheon floors, which means logs with the top side chipped off with an ax. They were not very smooth. If the people had two rooms to their house they thought it very fine. Mrs. Mires' father's house had four windows. They put one window on each side of the house, so they could see from all sides.

Most of the trading done by the pioneers was at The Dalles. It took them fourteen days to make the round trip. When they got their corn and wheat ground, they took it to Simcoe, which was seventy-five miles away.

When the pioneers came to this valley they could not bring much furniture, so they had to make the most of it. The children sat on three-legged stools, and the other people on benches. Sometimes they would make chairs. Their beds were built in tiers. The little children had to sleep on the bottom, the older children on top, and the grown people in the middle. If they wanted to stain their furniture they would take the bark of the alder and boil it. This made a red stain.

The people had three ways of cooking. One was over the camp fire, an-

other over the fireplace in kettles hanging from cranes, and the third, in the Dutch oven. This was an iron kettle with three legs. The cover had a little ridge around the edge. They would put whatever they wanted to cook in it, set it on the coals, and put coals on top. Some people could bake in the Dutch ovens very well.

Their lights were from grease lamps or tallow candles. To make candles, a piece of string was tied on the end of a stick and dipped in hot tallow, and held up until cooled. This process was repeated until the candle was as large as the people wanted it.

The grease lamps were made of a tin pan filled with any grease, in which a twisted rag was placed for a wick. This light was fairly good, but it smoked so much and looked so dirty that most people preferred candles.

FIRST CHURCHES

The first church here was a Catholic mission to the Indians. The first Protestant preacher was Mr. George Kennedy, a Methodist, who taught school in Yakima and was not here regularly. The first Protestant teacher who was here regularly was Mr. David Thomas, a Presbyterian. He gave his sermons in a building meant for a saloon.

DONATION PARTY FOR MR. THOMAS

The first Winter that Mr. and Mrs. Thomas were here was very bad, and they did not have many provisions. They were living in a cabin in the woods. Mrs. Thomas visited Mrs. Damman. She told what a hard time they were having. Mrs. Damman thought they ought to give them a donation party. So all the neighbors brought provisions or money and went up to the Thomas' cabin. When they got there, they saw that Mr. Thomas had taken the straw out of the beds and was feeding it to the horses. He had some wet sticks on the stove trying to dry them. When he saw all of the provisions he was certainly glad, for he knew that they would keep him from starving that Winter.

HOLIDAYS

Their entertainments were nearly all school programs. Every child spoke a piece or sang a song. On the Fourth of July the people all got together and had a big feast. On Christmas the children hung their stockings up, and Santa Claus would usually bring them cookies.

One Christmas Mr. Shoudy gave a party. All the people of the neighborhood came. They put the children to bed and the older people danced. Counting all the women, from little girls to old ladies, there were only thirteen.

SUBSTITUTE FOR COFFEE

Sometimes when the pioneers did not have coffee, they made it. They made it by drying and browning oats, peas, and barley. They would put molasses in this mixture. This was their coffee.

EARLY ELLENSBURG

In 1871 Mr. John Shoudy came to Ellensburg and brought out Mr. Splawn. Mr. Shoudy was the man who started the town. His wife's name was Mary Ellen, so he named the town Ellensburg, in her honor.

Cattle raising was the chief industry in the early days. In the Fall the cowboys drove the cattle over the mountains to Seattle.

When Mr. Mires came here in 1883, there was a toll bridge over the Yakima River. If a man wanted to go across the river on foot it would cost ten cents; if he was on horseback it cost twenty-five cents, and if he was in a wagon it cost fifty cents. This bridge was owned by Mr. Jacob Durr.

There were about a thousand people in the valley then, and a hundred and fifty in Ellensburg.

When any of the people got sick the neighbors would go over and take care of them until they got well, and when any of the people died, some of the men would make a coffin of wood and bury them in it.

The first church here was the Presbyterian. Mr. W. O. Ames was the first school teacher. The first butcher shop was owned by Mr. John Smithson. Other early stores were owned by Samuel L. Blumauer, Smith Brothers and Thomas Johnson.

The first brick building was built on the southeast corner of Fifth and Pearl. It is still in use. The first postoffice was where Fittersers' store is now. When the mail would come in, people would all go to the postoffice. That was the place they talked over dances and parties. Ben E. Snipes owned the first bank in the county.

The first water system was from the spring behind Robbers' Roost. It was called a water system because the water was piped to a few houses near the spring. Mr. Sanders owned the first large system. The reservoir was on Craig's Hill.

FIRST NEWSPAPERS.

The very first newspaper in Ellensburg was the "Kittitas Wau Wau," published by an early pioneer, Harry Bryant. It was a typewritten sheet, and it cost nothing, so could scarcely be called a regular newspaper, though it contained all the news and advertisements of the town. They turned out only forty or fifty papers at an issue.

The first real newspapers were owned by Mr. D. J. Schnebly and Mr. R. A. Chadd. Mr. Schnebly owned "The Localizer" and Mr. Chadd "The Standard." Each man said his paper was the first. Mr. J. R. Wallace wrote for both papers. He would write an item for one paper against the other, then would go to the other and write something against the one he had written just before. It was a long time before Mr. Schnebly or Mr. Chadd knew this.

With this view of the beginnings of the Kittitas as seen with the eyes of the children we shall be prepared to close this chapter, taking up the continuation of the story with the establishment of the new county in 1883. That date may very suitably be taken as the dividing line between the pioneer era and the later history.

CHAPTER II.

POLITICAL HISTORY AND LATER DEVELOPMENT OF KITTITAS COUNTY

COUNTY DIVISION—EDITORIALS—THE GRUMBLING FEW—A LOGICAL OPINION—PETITION FOR DIVISION—TO ALL PERSONS WHOM IT MAY CONCERN—AN ACT TO CREATE AND LOCATE THE COUNTY OF KITTITAS—PAY OF COUNTY OFFICERS—AN ACT TO CHANGE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN KITTITAS AND YAKIMA COUNTIES—INAUGURATION OF THE NEW COUNTY—FIRST COUNTY—ELECTION RECORDS—STATEHOOD—WALLA WALLA STATESMAN'S REVIEW OF FUSIONIST CONVENTION, 1898—BRYAN'S VISIT—WOMAN SUFFRAGE—CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS—ELECTION OF 1914—ELECTION OF 1916—ELECTION OF 1918—LATER GENERAL HISTORY OF COUNTY—IRRIGATION—CASCADE IRRIGATION DISTRICT—SUMMARY OF ENGINEER'S REPORT ON CANAL IMPROVEMENTS—SPECIAL MEETING, BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—RAILROADS—BUILDING THE C. M. & ST. P. RAILWAY THROUGH KITTITAS COUNTY—THE COAL MINES—KITTITAS EXHIBITS AT NORTHWESTERN INDUSTRIAL EXPOSITION, AS PUBLISHED IN "WASHINGTON STATE REGISTER."

The growth of the Kittitas Valley in the decade of the seventies, and the promise of greater things sure to follow, led inevitably to a demand for a new county. The combat for county division does not seem to have been so strenuous and bitter as it had been in some cases of county division. The original Yakima County was so large, and as time passed and irrigation systems became established the prospective production and population assumed so great magnitude, as also the Kittitas Valley was so obviously a natural unit, that most of the farther-visioned men of Yakima dropped easily into the assumption that a new county was a foregone conclusion.

Nevertheless some of the most prominent men of Yakima steadfastly opposed the erection of a new county. Among these was J. M. Adams, editor of the "Yakima Signal." He was one of the ablest men in Yakima and while he was the center of much controversy during his lifetime, none of his opponents ever had anything but admiration for his brain and vigor. Moreover he was the idol of the "Anti-Monopoly" and "Anti-Railroad" forces, and looked upon as a sort of tribune of the people. It therefore seemed rather out of character that he, an apostle of popular rights, should oppose what seemed a movement in the direction of local liberty. The attitude of the "Signal" in this county combat returned to plague Mr. Adams at a later time.

As indicating the conditions and sentiments, as viewed from the Kittitas end of the question, we incorporate here extracts from the "Kittitas Standard." From the issue of July 28, 1883, we take the following:

COUNTY DIVISION

Under this caption the editor of the "Yakima Record" discusses the question with courtesy and moderation—a quality rarely found with journalists nowadays. With such people it is sometimes a pleasure to differ in opinion. It is,

therefore, in all courtesy and kindness we shall look over some of the objections raised by the "Record" against division. The general tenor of the article admits the justice of our claim for division, but says it fears hatred and feuds may be engendered in the fight. Why should feuds be engendered if the justice of our claim is conceded? The "Record" intimates we are in debt some. We are, for a fact, and from present indications the debt is never liable to be less. Having the greatest number of people and the largest share of taxable property in this end of the county we of course pay the greatest proportion on the debt. We do not ask for a removal of the county seat, which by merit and justice we could claim, simply because we know if the county seat was removed the people of Yakima would labor under the same disadvantages we are now suffering. As great as the debt is, as we have stated before, we are willing to take our share of it and separate. Division in our opinion would act as an incentive to development by both counties. A friendly strife would arise in each to excel the other, and the people of each county would struggle to place before the world the clearest record. Again the editor of the "Record" politely suggests if we wait two years, then it will be time enough to "chain off the old heritage." Has he not thought that within the next two years the Northern Pacific Railroad lands will all be in market, and the records at Yakima of new deeds and mortgages for such lands will cost residents of this valley more than to support a new county. At the present time the cost of transcribing records would be nominal in comparison with the cost two years hence. We say let us have, if possible, one record, and that one our own, of all future conveyances. Elsewhere a correspondent also takes a view of the division question. We commend it to the perusal of our readers.

The "Yakima Record" wants to know the cause of the "Signal's" animus against Villard. We can tell you in a few words. Once upon a time, in the "sweet by and by," its editor called upon the railroad magnate. Just at that time "the magnate" was too busy to receive "small fry," so the "cut direct" was given. Previous to that time all was "serenity" with the aforesaid gent as far as the Northern Pacific Railroad was concerned. But the aforesaid "cut direct" caused a change to come over the "spirit of his dreams." Some day we will tell the whole story. Till then we hope our Yakima contemporary will remain satisfied with the present explanation of what is now mysterious.

THE GRUMBLING FEW

There can be no better evidence of the benefit to come to the people from the building of railroads, says the "Northwest News," than is found in the grumbling of some of the old merchants on the line of the Northern Pacific. They have been reaping a harvest, which no one begrudges them, for they took the chances at a time when few men would venture so far from the protection of settled communities; but customers had to suffer from high prices. The monopoly might be small, but it is quite possible to have a grinding monopoly even in a country store. In one instance a merchant states that he has within the past ten or twelve years been doing a business of half a million a year, with an average profit of forty per cent. Of course he is rich, and like every other

rich man, wants to be richer, and regards with displeasure any intruder that will cut his profits down. His customers, who are really the ones to be considered, hail with exceeding satisfaction the change which will feed and clothe them better and cheaper, and the greatest good for the greater number is secured. In the same way there is a deal of grumbling among the stage men, and the citizens of stage stations. These little villages will, in many instances, be left miles away from the main line of travel, and those of them who were so short-sighted as to make their plans for a lifetime of stage-coaching, feel that they are greatly injured; meanwhile the main line of travel shifts to where hundreds are accommodated, and makes it possible for thousands, so there is more than ample compensation for the village loss. The stage men say their business is fast being ruined; that they have been driven from point to point, and that soon they will have no resource but to short routes into the country from the railroad stations. Some of them are inconsolable, and look gloomily forward to the time when they can no longer crack the whip over a six-in-hand and prance up to the roadside hotel as the chief event of the day; but the passengers do not share their gloom, and there are always more passengers than drivers—more to be served than serving, and so, again, the benefit comes to the many. This disposition to kick against the inevitable progress of the world is older than the oldest moss-back in the slowest corner of the most behind-hand region.

A LOGICAL OPINION

At New Tacoma Vice-President Oakes had no hesitation in saying that Tacoma has all the elements of great and permanent prosperity. It will always be the shipping point for the Carbon Hill and Wilkeson coal fields; it will be the great shipping point for the grain of eastern Washington.

In this declaration we find confirmation of the oft repeated assertion of the "Union," that upon completion of the Northern Pacific the business of shipping grain to the Liverpool market will be changed from Portland to Puget Sound. In further confirmation of our view, Colonel Oakes said: "The fact of the matter is that the company has felt that the farmers must be educated to the adoption of elevators for shipping grain; and, besides, there is really no absolute necessity for elevators or other provision than now exists until the line between Portland and Kalama is completed. When that is done the elevators will be got ready for the shipment of next year's crop."

It is evident that if grain is to be shipped in bulk it will be impossible for vessels to partially load at Portland and complete cargo at Astoria, from barges, as it is now necessary to do. To load in bulk elevators are absolutely necessary and to complete cargo from barges is an impossibility. Shipping in bulk will save to the farmer at least the interest on the cost of the sacks, and will doubtless add in other respects greatly to his profit.

We also see in the utterances of Colonel Oakes an earnest of the speedy completion of the road over the Cascade Mountains. Villard announced that the engineers had decided that the mountains could be crossed with a maximum grade of fifty-three feet per mile, a grade less by many feet than it is possible

to obtain between Kalama and Tacoma. When to this decrease of grade we add the hundred miles of less distance, it becomes evident to a novice that the early completion of the road over the mountains is a business necessity.—Walla Walla Union.

From the "Standard" of September 15, we take an editorial and also a notice of a petition to be presented to the legislature.

PETITION FOR DIVISION

September 15, 1883.

A petition is now in circulation in this county for the signatures of all legal voters praying that the legislature will divide Yakima County and create a new county out of the northern half thereof. The petition is not worded as strongly as we would wish, yet it sets forth a sufficient amount of grounds upon which, in justice to the people, we think the legislature should act favorably. The petition represents that the county is about two hundred miles long and extends from the summit of the Cascade Mountains on the west to Columbia River on the east. In this scope of territory there is embraced an area nearly equal, if not more, than is contained in many states of the Union, which of itself is good grounds for favorable action on the part of the legislature. The present population of the county, the petition further recites, is principally located in the Ahtanum and Kittitas valleys, separated by a natural barrier—a mountain chain which renders access to the present county seat from this section very expensive, difficult in Summer and at times hazardous in Winter. This, we think, is unanswerable upon the part of those who are opposed to division, and as we set forth in a previous issue this particular point, we shall pass to the next clause in the petition. Again, it is set forth that in each of said valleys there is a thriving and prosperous town of about equal population, wealth and business interests, and located about fifty miles apart. This is true, and yet we think here is where the petition should have been more strongly worded. The "business interests" of this section absolutely demand division as a matter of economy to its residents, without taking into consideration the question commerce. The construction of the Cascade division of the Northern Pacific Railroad insures a large accession to the present county,¹ as well as enhances the value of all classes of property and increases the recording of transfers and titles, mortgages, etc. This fact is patent to all. Besides such a state of affairs is but constantly adding to the burdens of expense and inconvenience of this section as its population increases. Upon this point we would like some opposer of division to attack us. It may also be said here that residents of this section save the expenditure of large sums of money annually to themselves in the way of expenses. "This money will be retained in our own midst and go to enrich this section. At present such records at Yakima City are almost inaccessible and worthless to the northern half of the county." They are worthless to this section from the difficulty of access to them, and the expense attendant upon a trip to the county seat to obtain that access to them. The petition then sets forth boundary lines asked for as follows: "Commencing at a point

where the main channel of the Columbia River crosses the township line between 14 and 15 north, range 23 east, and running west on said township line to the range line between townships 18 and 19 east; thence north on said line six miles to township line between townships 15 and 16 north; thence west on said line to the summit of the Cascade Mountains; thence north along the summit of the Cascade Mountains to the Wenachie River; thence down the Wenachie River to the Columbia River; thence down the mid-channel of the Columbia River to the place of beginning." This line starts in near Priest Rapids, thence runs west to a point on the ridge about two and a half miles above John Cleman's place on the Wenas. It then follows as near as practicable the ridge near the headwaters of the Umpatnum. Thence due west across the Wenas about a mile below the Pressey place. These petitions are being circulated, as yet not thoroughly, but will be by the 10th of October. In the meantime those who desire can sign at any of the stores or saloons. We predict that the petition will meet with universal approval.

TO ALL PERSONS WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

Notice is hereby given that application will be made to the next Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington for the formation of a new county out of that portion of the Territory of Washington described and bounded as follows, to-wit: "Commencing at a point where the main channel of the Columbia River crosses the township line between 14 and 15 north, range 23 east, Willamette Meridian, and running west on said township line to the range line between townships 18 and 19 east, thence north on said line six miles to township line between township 15 and 16 north; thence west on said line to the summit of the Cascade Mountains; thence north along the summit of the Cascade Mountains to the Wenachie River; thence down the Wenachie River to the Columbia River; thence down the mid-channel of the Columbia River to the place of beginning." Embracing in the territory so bounded a portion of Yakima County, Washington Territory. The county seat to be located at Ellensburg.—Many Citizens.

As almost always occurs in a county division issue the attack of the Kittitas people assumed two directions. They demanded either the county seat or a new county. The first demand was not so unreasonable as might seem at present date (1919). While neither Ellensburg nor Yakima had any assignable population in 1875 and hardly enough to weigh heavily even in 1880, the former town made the more rapid growth from 1880 to 1890. In the census of 1890 Ellensburg had 2,768 inhabitants and North Yakima 1,535. Something of the prospects of more rapid development for the metropolis of the Kittitas was foreshadowed in 1880 and onward, and the population on the Ahtanum, Naches, Selah, Moxee and Yakima, at the joining of those areas, seem to have been seriously alarmed at the thought that they were going to lose their birthright. The election of 1880 disregarded party lines and ran on the county seat issue. George S. Taylor of Selah was the democratic candidate for the legislature and John A. Shoudy of Ellensburg was the republican. The voters of Yakima,

albeit the county was republican, all hung together in the support of Taylor. Their fears that Shoudy, if elected, would make it his central business to move the county seat, were no doubt well based. As a result, Taylor, a democrat, was elected.

The proposed removal failed of accomplishment.

For not only did the election of Taylor put an effectual damper on the removal scheme in the legislature, but a courthouse proposition locally turned to the retention of the county seat at the old place. For in 1882, just in the heat of battle, the old building in Yakima City, occupied by the county offices, was burned.

This event seemed to open the way to a decisive stroke by the Yakima forces, and this was the immediate erection of a new courthouse. The county commissioners voted to proceed at once to the building of a new courthouse. While this was in progress the election of 1882 took place. As in 1880, Taylor and Shoudy were candidates. The Yakima people, seeing that the new courthouse would likely nail down the county seat, felt that the best policy would be to "go easy" on the division question. Moreover the Kittitas people made a better campaign than before. The result was that in 1882 Shoudy was chosen to the legislature over Taylor. By a peculiar coincidence Shoudy had precisely the majority, fifty-six, which Taylor had had in the preceding election. While the political campaign was in progress a peculiar legal question was developed in connection with the new courthouse at Yakima City. S. T. Packwood of Ellensburg brought a suit to annul the action of the commissioners in authorizing the erection of a courthouse without submitting the question to popular vote. The court granted a temporary injunction to forbid the treasurer from honoring any orders for payments for work on the building.

These orders had been taken at the Yakima National Bank, of which at that time J. R. Lewis was the president. Mr. Lewis was a resident of Seattle. Perceiving that if the restraining order of the court were made permanent, these orders might be very uncertain property, he hastened to the legislature and threw all his influence toward county division. The ground of his action was that he believed that division would influence Mr. Packwood to withdraw his suit and thus release the injunction. At the earliest opportunity Mr. Shoudy performed the commission which he believed the voters meant to lay upon him, and introduced a bill for the creation of the county of Kittitas.

The legislature duly passed the bill, the act was approved by Governor W. A. Newell on November 24, 1883, and thus the great step of the introduction of Kittitas into the sisterhood of counties in Washington Territory was accomplished.

The act is as follows:

AN ACT TO CREATE AND LOCATE THE COUNTY OF KITTITAS AND TO DEFINE THE BOUNDARIES THEREOF

SECTION 1. BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF THE TERRITORY OF WASHINGTON: That all that portion of Yakima County situated within Washington Territory and included within the following limits be, and the

same shall be known as the county of Kittitas, viz.: Commencing at a point where the main channel of the Columbia River crosses the township line between township fourteen and fifteen north, range twenty-three east, Willamette meridian, and running west on said township, to the range line between townships eighteen and nineteen east; thence north on said line, six miles to the township line between townships fifteen and sixteen north; thence west on said township line to the Naches River; thence northerly along the main channel of said river, to the summit of the Cascade Mountains, or southwest corner of Pierce County; thence north along the eastern boundaries of Pierce, King and Snohomish counties to the main channel of the Wenatchee River; thence down said river to the Columbia River; thence down the main channel of the Columbia to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. That Robert N. Canaday, Samuel T. Packwood and C. P. Cooke are hereby appointed a board of county commissioners for the county of Kittitas, with all the powers as if regularly elected, who shall hold their offices until the next general election and until their successors are elected and qualified; and said board of commissioners shall have power to select and appoint the remaining county officers, who shall serve until the next general election and until their successors are elected and qualified, for which purpose the county commissioners herein appointed shall meet at the county seat of Kittitas County within forty days after the approval of this act, and appoint the necessary officers for said county, and perform such other duties and things necessary for a complete organization of the county of Kittitas.

SEC. 3. That the justices of the peace and constables who are now elected as such in the precincts of the county of Kittitas be, and the same are hereby, declared justices of the peace and constables of, and for the said county of Kittitas.

SEC. 4. That the county seat of said county of Kittitas is hereby temporarily located at Ellensburg, at which place it shall remain until located permanently elsewhere in said county by a majority of qualified electors thereof, and for which purpose a vote shall be taken at the next general election provided for by statute; and the officers of election shall receive said vote and make return thereof, to the commissioners, who shall canvass the same and announce the result in like manner as the result of the vote for county officers: PROVIDED, That if there be not a majority vote in favor of such location of county seat at any one place at such general election, the qualified electors of the county shall continue to vote on that question at the next and each subsequent general election until some place receive such majority, and the place so receiving a majority of all the votes cast shall be declared the permanent county seat of said Kittitas County.

SEC. 5. That all laws applicable to the county of Yakima shall be applicable to the county of Kittitas.

SEC. 6. That all taxes levied and assessed by the board of county commissioners of the county of Yakima for the year A. D. 1883, upon persons or property within the boundaries of the said county of Kittitas, and all delinquent taxes heretofore due said county of Yakima shall be collected by its proper officers and paid into the treasury of said Yakima County, for the use of said

county of Yakima: PROVIDED, That the said county of Yakima shall pay all the just indebtedness of said Yakima County: AND PROVIDED FURTHER, That the county of Kittitas shall pay to the county of Yakima a just proportion of the net indebtedness of said Yakima County, the same to be determined as hereinafter provided.

SEC. 7. That the auditors of the counties of Kittitas and Yakima are hereby constituted a board of appraisers and adjusters of the real estate and other property of Yakima County, and if they can not agree, the auditor of Klickitat County shall act as umpire, and for this purpose shall meet at Yakima City on the second Tuesday in January, A. D., 1884; then and there they shall appraise the value of all public property, both real and personal, belonging to the county of Yakima, and said board of appraisers and adjusters shall then proceed to ascertain the net indebtedness of said county of Yakima, which shall be done as follows, viz: Ascertain all the county justly owes in warrants, scrip or other just debts, which amount shall constitute the gross indebtedness of said county, from which deduct the amount of the unpaid portion of the assessment roll of 1883, and the amount of all delinquent assessment rolls which are considered collectable up to that date, and the amount of all moneys and other credits due the county, also the value of all public property belonging to the said county of Yakima, and the balance so found shall constitute the net indebtedness of said county of Yakima: PROVIDED, The real and personal property thus deducted shall be the property of Yakima County after division.

SEC. 8. That the net indebtedness of the said county of Yakima, as found above, be divided equally between the counties of Yakima and Kittitas, in proportion to the taxable property of said counties as it legally appears on the assessment roll for the year 1883, and the said county of Kittitas shall cause a warrant or warrants to be drawn upon its treasurer, payable to the county of Yakima out of any funds not otherwise appropriated, for its full share of such indebtedness: PROVIDED, That if from any cause either or both of the above mentioned adjusters and appraisers fail or refuse to act as such, then, and in that case, the county auditors of the respective counties shall constitute a board of arbitrators and appraisers, and shall proceed as herein directed.

SEC. 9. That if the board of appraisers and adjusters as herein appointed shall not agree on any subject of value or settlement as herein stated, they shall choose a third man from an adjoining county to settle their differences, and their decision shall be final.

SEC. 10. That the compensation of the said board of appraisers and adjusters shall be four dollars per day each, for each and every day necessarily employed herein, and the counties of Yakima and Kittitas shall pay the same equally.

SEC. 11. That the county auditor of Kittitas County shall have access to the records of Yakima County, without cost, for the purpose of transcribing and indexing such portion of the records of property as belongs to the county of Kittitas, and his certificate of the correctness thereof shall have the same force and effect as if made by the auditor of Yakima County; it is hereby provided, however, that nothing in this section shall permit the record books of Yakima County to be removed from the office of its auditor.

SEC. 12. That the county auditor, for transcribing and indexing the records of Kittitas County, shall receive the sum of three dollars per day for each and every day so employed, to be paid by the county of Kittitas, and in addition to his yearly salary as hereinafter provided.

SEC. 13. That the county of Kittitas shall be attached to the county of Yakima for legislative purposes, and to the second judicial district for judicial purposes.

PAY OF COUNTY OFFICERS

SEC. 14. That the county commissioners of the county of Kittitas shall receive the sum of four dollars per day each for each and every day necessarily employed in the service of said county, and ten cents per mile for each mile necessarily traveled to attend said county business. The auditor shall receive a yearly salary of three hundred dollars per year, payable quarterly. The treasurer shall receive a yearly salary of one hundred and fifty dollars per year, payable quarterly. The sheriff shall receive the same fees as are allowed to sheriffs of other counties by the statutes of Washington Territory. The probate judge shall receive the regular fees of his office as prescribed by the laws of Washington Territory. The superintendent of public schools shall receive a yearly salary of forty dollars per annum, payable quarterly, and all other officers of the county shall receive the regular fees of their respective offices as prescribed by statute.

SEC. 15. That nothing in this act shall be so construed as to affect the just proportion of the school fund for the said county of Kittitas.

SEC. 16. That all acts or parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 17. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval by the governor.

Approved November 24, 1883.

A comparatively slight change in the line between Yakima and Kittitas was made on February 4, 1886, as seen from the act herewith quoted:

AN ACT TO CHANGE THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN KITTITAS AND YAKIMA COUNTIES

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington.

SECTION 1. That the boundary line between Kittitas and Yakima counties, in Washington Territory, be and the same is hereby changed and shall hereafter be as follows, viz.: Commencing at a point where the main channel of the Columbia River crosses the township line between townships fourteen (14) and fifteen (15) north, of range number twenty-three (23) east of the Willamette Meridian, and running thence west on the said township line to the range line between ranges eighteen and nineteen east, thence north on said range line six miles, or to the township line between the townships fifteen (15) and sixteen (16) north, thence west on the said township line to the range line between ranges seventeen (17) and eighteen (18) east, thence north to the township line between township sixteen (16) and seventeen (17) north, thence west along said township line and a line prolonged due west, to the Naches River, and

thence northerly along the main channel of the Naches River to the summit of the Cascade Mountains, or to the eastern boundary of Pierce County.

SEC. 2. That all acts or parts of acts in conflict with this act be and they are hereby repealed.

SEC. 3. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval by the governor.

Approved February 4, 1886.

Mr. Shoudy was received at his home in Ellensburg as a conqueror. An extract from the "Register" denoting the sentiments awakened in Ellensburg by this event appears in the chapter on Ellensburg.

INAUGURATION OF THE NEW COUNTY.

By the terms of the bill providing for the new county Robert N. Canaday, Samuel T. Packwood, and C. P. Cooke were appointed county commissioners. From the well stored memory and records of Mr. Austin Mires we derive certain valuable facts in regard to the initiation of the new government.

The commissioners met on December 17, 1883, in a room on the second floor of the three-story building of Smith Brothers which was on the southwest corner of Pearl and Third streets, on the ground later partially occupied by Friend & Flynn's barber shop. At this first meeting the commissioners appointed the following county officers: sheriff, John C. Goodwin; probate judge, W. A. Bull; treasurer, Thomas Johnson; school superintendent, Irene Cumberlin; surveyor, J. R. Wallace; coroner, Dr. W. V. Amen; sheep commissioner, E. W. Lyen.

At the session of the legislature which created Kittitas County an act was passed creating and conferring judicial powers, declaring the District Court of Kittitas County to be a court of record and fixing one regular term of court annually. That term should last one week, unless sooner adjourned, should open on the third Monday of October, and its meeting place should be at Ellensburg. The county became part of the second judicial district, and that district was subdivided for the purpose of choosing the prosecuting attorney. This act united Kittitas County with Yakima, Klickitat, Skamania and Clarke counties. The first prosecuting attorney in that subdivision was Hiram Dustin of Goldendale.

One of the echoes of the division question is stated by Mr. Mires to this effect. In the Republican territorial convention of September, 1884, the counties of Yakima and Kittitas had each three and a half delegates. Two sets of delegates appeared from Yakima, one headed by J. M. Adams of the "Signal", the other by C. M. Holton of the "Republic". The Adams group were supporting Edward Whitson as delegate to Congress. The animosities which had been excited by the opposition of the "Signal" to the creation of Kittitas were such that in the vote of the convention as between the two sets of Yakima delegates, the Kittitas delegation voted steadily against the Adams group. This resulted in seating the Holton delegation. That event insured the defeat of Whitson for congressional delegate. The nomination was secured by J. M. Armstrong. But the indefatigable Adams came back with a heavy counter blow, for he entered upon his great campaign in the support of C. S. Voorhees, as an anti-railroad candidate.

Voorhees was chosen by a heavy majority in Kittitas and went to Congress.

In the same convention there was another little fracas as between these two sister communities on the two sides of the Umptanum Ridge. At that time five counties, Kittitas, Yakima, Spokane, Stevens and Lincoln, composed a councilman district in the legislature. J. A. Shoudy received the republican nomination for joint councilman. James B. Reavis of Yakima was nominated by the democrats for the same place. It has been asserted by some of Mr. Shoudy's supporters that a "trade" was entered into between Yakima republicans and H. W. Fairweather of Sprague by which Shoudy was thrown down in Lincoln County. However it appears that 1884 was a democratic year any way. Even in Kittitas County Reavis had 451 votes to 410 for Shoudy. Whatever the facts in that election, Kittitas "came back" at Yakima when the latter city made its great campaign for the removal of the capital from Olympia to Yakima in 1887-88.

The Ellensburg influence was thrown directly against her neighbor, and in at least one of the elections that seems to have been a determining power. For in the election of 1889, Olympia received 25,448 votes; North Yakima, 14,707; Ellensburg, 12,833. Thus it seems that if all the advocates of an East Side Capital had concentrated on either Yakima or Ellensburg, the capital would have been moved. These events are narrated here as part of the interesting historical record, not to perpetuate animosities. In fact whatever warmth of feeling and expression may have existed thirty years ago have long since passed away.

FIRST COURT.

Another matter of much interest in those first years of county life was the first court session. As Austin Mires describes it, a hack-load of men, with the judge, came from Yakima over the Durr road to Ellensburg on Sunday, October 19, 1884. The judge was George Turner, the others were Austin Mires, J. A. Shoudy and M. M. Emerson. On the next day, October 20, at 10 o'clock the first court in Kittitas County was convened. The place of meeting was a two-story frame building facing south on Third Street, covering the ground reaching from about the back end of Van Gesen's drug store to the alley and known as the "Elliott Building". The attorneys in attendance were the following: Edward Whitson, John B. Allen, Edward Pruyn, J. B. Reavis, Hiram Dustin, S. C. Davidson, J. B. Davidson, F. T. Thorp, Daniel Gaby, W. H. Peter, J. H. Naylor and Austin Mires.

That first term of court held over three days and part of a fourth. Of those first lawyers, three are still in active practice in Ellensburg: Austin Mires, J. B. Davidson and Edward Pruyn. Mr. Davidson is at this date superior judge.

The first political conventions occurred also in 1884. The republicans met on August 23d, in Elliott's Hall with Dr. I. N. Power as chairman and Richard Price as secretary. On August 30th the democratic convention met in the same hall with John Amlin as chairman and G. W. Seaton as secretary. In September a few independents met and made nominations for sheriff, one commissioner and surveyor.

ELECTION RECORDS.

For reasons which we have given fully in the Yakima political records, the year 1884 was a democratic year. This was true both nationally and locally.

It was the year when the sentiment existed that the republican party had become subservient to railroad influence and other plutocratic interests, and when the ever increasing tariffs seemed about to deliver the consumers over to specially favored industries. Cleveland became a rallying cry for those who believed that they might secure liberation through a change of administration and policy. Locally it was the year of the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad into the Yakima Valley.

Hailed by many as the great constructive agency in the history of the valley, some others looked upon the railroad as an octopus fastening upon the body of industry. The leader of this latter sentiment in Yakima was J. M. Adams of the "Signal", while Mr. Schnebly of the "Localizer" represented much the same position in Kittitas County. The result of the election, both in county and state, showed the wide-spread development of that opinion.

C. S. Voorhees, as democratic and anti-monopoly candidate, was elected by a strong majority over J. M. Armstrong, republican.

The vote for Voorhees in Kittitas County was 551 to 345 for Armstrong. All the democratic state nominees received majorities in the county, while every local democratic candidate, except J. S. Dysart for commissioner, was elected. The legislative and county officers chosen were as follows: joint councilman, J. B. Reavis; joint representative, C. P. Cooke; sheriff, S. T. Packwood; auditor, W. H. Peterson; treasurer, J. J. Mueller; probate judge, John Davis; commissioners, R. F. Montgomery, J. S. Dysart, J. R. Van Alstine; surveyor, G. W. Seaton; superintendent of schools, Irene Cumberlin; coroner, Dr. M. V. Amen; sheep commissioner, C. P. Coleman.

A vote to erect a building for the county records was lost decisively.

The election of 1886 shows that the following precincts participated: Whitson, Ellensburg, West Kittitas, Tunnel City, Wenatchee, Mission Creek and Teanaway. In view of subsequent developments it is significant to note that a special election on local option was held in Kittitas County on June 28, 1886, and that Whitson precinct was the only one which returned a majority for banishing the saloon. In view of the fact that in later elections the Yakima Valley counties were the banner counties in support of state prohibition, the early opposition to and subsequent support of prohibition in Kittitas and Yakima is very interesting. The general election of November, 1886, resulted in a democratic victory, though not by so pronounced a majority as its predecessor. C. S. Voorhees for Congress received 888 votes to 567 for C. M. Bradshaw, his republican opponent. As may be noted these figures denote a very large increase in voting strength in the county, for in 1884 the total vote for congressman was 896, while in 1886 it totalled 1,455. It was during that two-year period that the Northern Pacific Railroad entered the Kittitas Valley. Due to this and many other influences the period was one of the greatest activity and influx of population that had been known in the whole history of central Washington.

The results of the election in the county offices in 1886 were as follows: joint councilman, C. P. Cooke, democrat; representative, T. J. V. Clark, republican; commissioners, J. S. Dysart and A. T. Mason, republicans, and S. L. Bates, democrat; sheriff-assessor, S. T. Packwood, democrat; treasurer, Henry Rehmkne, democrat; surveyor, E. J. Rector, who was succeeded by C. R. Smith

by appointment by the commissioners; auditor, W. H. Peterson, democrat; probate judge, John Davis, democrat; superintendent, Clara Peterson, democrat; sheep inspector, E. W. Lyen, democrat; coroner, Dr. N. Henton.

The election of 1888 was one of much interest, owing to the fact that the persistent agitation for statehood, repeatedly turned down, began now to show signs of fruition.

It was confidently expected that before another election Washington would be a state. The Territory had grown enormously during the decade of the eighties.

By the census of 1880 there were 75,116 people, while that of 1890 showed a population of 349,390.

In few parts had there been a more rapid increase than in Yakima County, which in 1880 included the entire valley. In 1890 there were the two counties, of which Yakima had 4,429 people and Kittitas had 8,777, or a total of 13,206. With the inrush of population from all quarters came new enterprises, new inventions, new ambitions, a stir and bustle and hustle that the frontier communities of Washington had never known before. It was unavoidable that the demand for admission to statehood be loud and persistent. There was another reason for special interest in the election of 1888.

That was a Presidential year. The administration of Cleveland, the first democratic administration since 1856-60, had in some respects fulfilled and in some respects disappointed expectation. The two respects in which, in the judgment of the author, it deserved commendation were the very ones in which it had most drawn criticism; the civil service and tariff. Professional office hunters denounced the generally honest attempts of the administration to make merit rather than party service the basis of appointment, and the tariff pirates, who had built up a secret and skilful machine for turning the contents of other people's pockets into their own, were naturally hostile to any system of inspection of their pockets.

Predatory capital and ill-digested theories, socialistic and populistic demands, were all jumbled together in a fermenting mass during the last year of Cleveland's administration. When he was renominated and stood stoutly and doggedly on his former platform of reduced tariffs and when the supposed "business interests" rallied under the banner of Harrison, it became clear that there was going to be a vigorous campaign.

The result of the election of November 6, 1888, was a republican landslide.

Whether the voters understood the tariff issue or not they evidently did not design trusting another democratic administration to determine the policy of it. The hitherto triumphant Voorhees retired behind a cloud and John B. Allen of Walla Walla issued forth as delegate to Congress, to begin his brilliant career as a political leader for a time. His majority in the Territory was 7,371. His vote in Kittitas County was 792 to 776 for Voorhees. The legislative and local election for Kittitas showed the following choices: joint senator, J. M. Snow; joint representative, Dr. J. N. Power; prosecuting attorney, H. J. Snively; sheriff, J. L. Brown; auditor, H. M. Bryant; treasurer, Henry Rehmkne; probate judge, John Davis; commissioners, J. W. McDonald, T. L. Gamble, J. N. Hatfield; surveyor, A. F. York; coroner, Dr. W. H. Harris; superintendent, J. L.

McDowell. Of the above, Messrs. Power, Snow, Brown, Bryant, Gamble, Hatfield, York, Harris and McDowell, were republicans and Messrs. Snively, Rehmke, Davis and McDonald were democrats.

STATEHOOD.

And now we reach the year 1889, the great year of admission of four states to the Union: Washington, Montana, North Dakota and South Dakota. In one of the chapters in Part II of this work we have given some extracts from the constitution of the new state, together with other matter pertaining to the great event. We need not, therefore, repeat those general facts at this point. The delegates representing Kittitas County in the constitutional convention were Austin Mires and J. A. Shoudy, republican, and J. T. McDonald, democrat. These delegates bore an honorable part in this organic law of the state. Article seventeen, asserting the ownership of the state to the tide lands, was constructed and presented by Austin Mires, being the last article offered. It has been one of the most important articles in the constitution.

A special election for 1889 was provided in the constitution, not, however, including county officers. One of the most important features of this election was the vote for state capital. Of this we have already written, but it may be proper to record here the results of that election.

Three cities contested for the position. Olympia secured 25,488 votes; North Yakima, 14,707; and Ellensburg, 12,833. Much bitterness was felt between the two central Washington candidates, for each felt that with the support of the other it would have secured the coveted honor. The law provided for a majority vote and though Olympia had a large plurality, it had not a majority, and hence there had to be another election.

That occurred in 1890 and Olympia had a decisive majority and the hope of locating the capital in central Washington disappeared forever.

At the special election of 1889, there were chosen members of the first legislature of the new state. By the provisions of the constitution Kittitas County was the tenth senatorial district. E. T. Wilson, a republican, was chosen to fill this position.

The constitution also assigned two representatives for Kittitas County in that first legislature. The two chosen were J. N. Power and J. P. Sharp, both republicans. C. B. Graves of Ellensburg, a republican, was chosen judge in the district, this district including also Yakima, Klickitat, Skamania, and Clarke counties.

Thus the state of Washington was duly inducted into membership in the Union.

This election of 1889 was the first election in which the people of Washington had ever voted for a congressman or a governor and other state officers. John L. Wilson was the first congressman, chosen over Thomas Griffiths. Elisha P. Ferry, honored as one of the Territorial governors and as one of the best of citizens and men, became first governor of the new state, realizing one of his laudable ambitions. Eugene Semple was the democratic candidate for chief executive.

The election of 1890 shows these results. For congressman a total vote of

1669, of which John L. Wilson received a majority of 87 over his democratic competitor, Thomas Carroll. John Davis, democrat, and J. M. Ready, republican, were the successful candidates for the legislature, having 940 and 878 votes respectively over their opponents, W. H. Hare, republican, with 762 votes, and A. L. Slemmons democrat, with 736. D. H. McFalls was chosen prosecuting attorney by 974 votes to 829 for the democratic candidate, C. V. Warner. T. B. Wright, republican, had 1,009 votes for clerk to 813 for E. J. Matthews, Democrat. For auditor, J. E. Frost, republican, had 1,050 to 781 for Martin Maloney, democrat. For sheriff, Anthony Meade, democrat, had 990 to 868 for J. L. Brown, republican. Another democrat, J. F. Travers, was the successful candidate for treasurer, having 947 to 839 for the republican, O. Peterson. For commissioners, Mr. Haran, a republican, was chosen in the first district, J. W. Richards, a republican, in the second, and J. C. Goodwin, also republican in the third. P. M. Morrison, republican, defeated John Foster, democrat, for sheep commissioner by 897 to 828. J. H. Morgan, democrat, was elected superintendent of schools by 959 to 817 for W. T. Haley, republican. For surveyor, the republican, E. I. Anderson, had 918 to 890 for A. F. York. J. H. Lyons, republican, was chosen coroner over A. F. Fox by 950 to 816. Thus it appears that of the legislative and county officials chosen four were democrats, the rest republicans. In Kittitas County, as in practically all parts of the Northwest, voters are independent, and scratching is common—a most wholesome sign in a Democracy, and obnoxious only to bosses, or would-be cattle of that breed.

A special election on February 7, 1891, to fill a vacancy in the legislative body caused by the death of John Davis, resulted in the choice of W. H. Peterson, also a Democrat. Mr. Davis had been deservedly popular in Kittitas County, as shown by the fact that in a republican district, he, a democrat, had been chosen to the legislature.

His death left a serious gap in the ranks of the builders of Kittitas County.

Now we come to the election of 1892. This was a Presidential year. Moreover it was an especially exciting Presidential year. It was the first election in which the citizenship of Washington participated. It excited therefore a special interest in the state. Aside from the particular local interest, the national situation was one of intense interest. The "boom" times, so intense and speculative during the decade of the eighties, had broken down with a crash during Harrison's administration. Whether this was due to the substitution of republican high tariff principles for supposed democratic free trade preferences, or whether the uneasy money situation, the silver issue, the question of Chinese admission, or whatever it may have been, the people seemed as ready for a change as in 1888. The politicians of both parties were striving desperately to accomplish what Ben Butler described about that time as the aim on the tariff plank. He said that it reminded him of the fellow who was hunting and saw an animal so far off that he couldn't tell whether it was an elk or a cow. So he decided to shoot at it in such a way that if it were a cow he would miss it and if it were an elk he would hit it. The election of 1892, moreover, was the year of the great populist movement. The "Third Party" is one of the most significant factors in our political history.

Such an element is the sign and badge of an active and growing democracy.

It is sort of a safety valve of free institutions. This great populistic movement resulted from the sudden coalescing of progressive elements with the dissatisfied and discontented. Its vital forces were largely of the broader-minded and more patriotic citizens who saw that special interests and underground schemes and lobbies of all sorts were sheltered behind the "regular" party organizations.

Hence they believed that there should be a general break-up of the political machine. With them were associated many crack-brained enthusiasts and bankrupt politicians. As in all such movements the wise and the unwise, the practical and the visionary, jostled each other in the marching lines. But whether for good or ill, whether to be condemned or praised, the populist movement of the nineties was a great movement. It was more than a political incident. It was a sign of the "growing pains" of a juvenile body politic. Besides all the other causes of political agitation the gubernatorial election of 1892 was one of peculiar intensity. The adherents of J. H. McGraw, republican candidate, and H. J. Snively, democrat, went gunning for each other and for the opposing candidates with somewhat special acrimony.

Yet again a senatorial election was to turn on the results of the legislative election. As an Irishman might express it, "there was lovely fighting all along the line." Three county conventions met in Ellensburg, the populist on June 8th, the republican on July 30th, and the democratic on August 20th. Also Ellensburg was hostess to the state convention of the populists on July 25th.

The following were the results of the election of November, 1892. The republican Presidential electors received 855 votes, the democratic 789, and the populist (technically, people's party) 569. John L. Wilson and W. H. Doolittle, republicans, were chosen to Congress, with votes of 873 and 828, to 771 for Thomas Carroll and 719 for J. A. Munday, democrats, and 593 for M. F. Knox and 586 for J. C. Van Patten, populists. For governor, H. J. Snively democrat, received 783 to 774 for J. H. McGraw, republican, and 724 for C. W. Young, populist. These comparative figures give an accurate view of the general strength of the parties in the county, and they would not be far astray from the average results in the state.

The election for the legislature resulted in the selection of C. I. Helm for state senator, as republican candidate, by the close vote of 807 to 803 for W. H. Peterson, democrat, and 582 for J. T. Greenwood, populist. J. H. Smithson, republican, and George W. Kline, democrat, were chosen to the lower house of the legislature. Anthony A. Meade, democrat, was chosen sheriff over P. M. Morrison, republican, and W. M. Stinson, populist. J. E. Frost, republican, had the very large vote of 1,067 for auditor, the democrat, E. E. Saladay, having but 672 and the populist, C. W. Dibble, having 505. Martin Cameron, republican, was elected clerk; J. F. Travers, democrat, treasurer; E. F. Wager, democrat, attorney; G. M. Jenkins, republican, superintendent; W. A. Stevens, republican, assessor; E. I. Anderson, republican, surveyor; I. N. Power, republican, coroner; Alexander Pitcher, republican, commissioner first district; Peter McCallum, democrat, commissioner second district; Adam Stevens, democrat, commissioner third district, by the very close vote of 748 to 746 for Herman Page, republican candidate. Thus it appears that the election might be considered a republican victory in the triangular combat, but in each case by a plurality, and even then

in most cases with a small margin. That condition forecast a possible adverse result in the succeeding election, if the opposition could get together. The result foreshadowed was measurably realized in the election of 1894.

And thus the course of events brings us to the election of 1894.

The striking event of this election was the rapid growth of the people's party. This growth was attained mainly at the expense of the democrats. The congressional vote in the county resulted in the choice of W. H. Doolittle and S. C. Hyde, republicans, with 851 and 820 votes respectively, to 794 and 780 for W. P. C. Adams and J. C. Van Patten, populists, and 383 and 394 for N. T. Caton and B. F. Heuston, democrats.

There was no election for state senator that year. The votes for representatives were 882 and 801 for B. F. Barge and F. M. Scheble, republicans, to 820 and 656 for John Catlin and J. J. Leavis, populists, and 395 and 600 for J. J. Jones and Clyde V. Warner, democrats. Of the county offices we find the following: for sheriff, W. M. Stinson, populist; for treasurer, Dexter Shoudy republican; for auditor, J. M. Baird, republican; for clerk, Martin Cameron, republican; for attorney, E. E. Wager, democrat; for superintendent, G. M. Jenkins, republican; for surveyor, A. F. York, republican; for commissioner second district, J. F. Brown, populist; for commissioner third district, J. C. Goodwin, republican; for coroner, Theron Stafford, populist. It will be seen from the above that the populists secured one legislative seat and three county offices, while the democrats were third in every instance.

We now reach the election of 1896.

This notable election occurred in the very hardest of the hard times, the bluest of the blue times. It seemed that the prognostications of evil of all the Cassandras of gloom had been fulfilled, all the croaking of the birds of evil omen the country over had been realized. 1894, 1895 and 1896 had certainly been trying years. The election of 1896 was a great election the nation over, perhaps as exciting an election as ever occurred in the state of Washington unless it were that of 1916. In those two elections only did the state of Washington jump the republican track, the first time for Bryan, the second time for Wilson. Kittitas was gathered in, offices, body, soul and breeches, by the populists, known in the election as the fusionists, officially named people's party. The fusion consisted of the Democrats, the Silver republicans and the populists, the great "three-ring circus", as it was facetiously styled.

The republicans held their usual state and county conventions. Then came the fusionist convention, notable not only politically, but of special local interest, since it met at Ellensburg. That was a most conspicuous convention, not alone for the principles of action evolved and the subsequent results of the election, but for the personnel of the convention. There were present the dramatic James Hamilton Lewis, he of the pink whiskers, multifarious trousers, and neckties of many colors, a flame of oratory and a main-push in all the engineering. There was the brilliant "Wheat Chart" Jones, with his persuasive tongue and hypnotic handshake. There was Colonel Blethen of the "Seattle Times", a veritable "steam engine in breeches," as was once said of a greater man. There was Steve Judson, of Seattle, with the thunderous voice, and Judge Netever with the quiet tone of the jurist and one of the best presiding officers that could be seen.

There was Tom Vance with the polished speech but with a biting wit that sometimes entertained and sometimes stung. In all there were over 1,200 delegates of the three parties.

The populists made a stubborn fight to preserve their lead in the convention, regarding themselves, perhaps justly, as the significant factor in the combination. The upshot of it was that in the apportionment of nominations, they received eight, including the governor, while the democrats had five, including one congressman and the Silver republicans had two, one of which was the other congressman.

This famous election of 1896 resulted in a sweeping triumph of the fusionists in the state of Washington as well as the county of Kittitas. The Bryan electors in the state received 50,643 votes to 38,573. Both the people's party candidates for Congress, James Hamilton Lewis and W. C. Jones, received similar majorities in the state.

In the Kittitas, the Presidential electors on the fusionist ticket received 1,296 votes to 1,044 for the republican. Lewis and Jones for Congress received 1,304 and 1,280 respectively, while S. C. Hyde and W. H. Doolittle could muster but 1,003 and 1012. John R. Rogers, fusionist candidate for governor, triumphed with a vote of 1,287, while P. C. Sullivan, republican, had to be content with 988.

The other state offices ran about the same, every contest being a fusionist victory.

In the legislative contest Daniel Paul, fusionist, had a vote of 1278, while H. L. Stowell had 1,036, for state senator. At that time Kittitas and Douglas constituted the eleventh senatorial district. For representative for the eighteenth district (Kittitas County) B. C. Scott and Theron Stafford, fusionists, with 1,270 and 1,294 votes respectively, defeated J. P. Sharp and C. B. Reed, with 1,041 and 964.

For Superior judge of the three counties of Yakima, Kittitas and Franklin, John B. Davidson of Ellensburg was the choice, receiving in his home county 1,284 to 1,033 for the republican, C. B. Graves.

The local officers chosen by essentially the same majorities, were all fusionists, as follows: sheriff, W. M. Stinson; clerk, E. L. Evans; auditor, S. T. Sterling; treasurer, C. H. Flummerfelt; attorney, Kirk Whited; assessor, J. C. Ellison; superintendent, W. A. Thomas; surveyor, Andrew Flodine; coroner, William Edwards; commissioner in first district, R. S. McClemmans; commissioner in second district, J. M. Newman. The only close contest was in the case of the vote for auditor. Mr. Sterling had 1,166 to 1,163 for his opponent, J. M. Baird. A contest was filed on the ground of a miscount in certain precincts. The court found, however, that the fusionist candidate still had a majority. Three vacancies, two by death, and one by removal, occurred in the county offices.

Sheriff Stinson died in 1899 and L. C. Wynegar was appointed to complete the term. Assessor Ellison died in 1898 and the place was supplied by the appointment of G. C. Poland. Commissioner Brown—chosen in 1894—went to the Klondyke in 1898, and John Surrell of Cle Elum was appointed in his stead.

In the election of 1898 the pendulum swung the other way entirely and the republicans gained complete control of state and county. The fusionists held

their state convention in Ellensburg on September 7th and apportioned their nominees along lines similar to those of the preceding election. The republican state convention was held in Tacoma on September 23. The Ellensburg fusionist convention of 1898 involved much the same forces and line-up as that of 1896, though the results reversed the campaign.

As giving first-hand impressions of this convention, with some pen sketches of the political leaders, some correspondence by the author for the "Walla Walla Statesman" may interest our readers:

The convention! The "three-ringed circus!" The "political mongrel without pride of ancestry or hope of posterity!" Such were some of the characterizations made by some of the gold-bug bystanders, whose eager desire that fusion should fail was surpassed only by their ill-concealed fear that it would succeed, and whose mountain of exaggeration of every disagreement was matched by a gulf of concealment of every harmony. But what of the spirit of the convention? The details have already been given to the readers of the "Statesman." Our aim is to present only some few flavoring extracts from its spirit.

First of all, be it observed, the convention was a triumphant success, a prodigious success, in its platform, in its nominations, in its spirit, in its promise of triumph at the polls, in its portentous forecast of defeat to that agglomeration of bossism and corruption miscalled the republican party of the state of Washington. Each of the three days had its special history and its special spirit. The first was a day of rather tedious and cautious tentativeness, each member of each convention sizing up his associates and pushing out into his environment, and each convention taking the measure of the others and endeavoring to discover the hard and soft places in their circumference.

The night of the first day and the second day was a time of active positive demands, of bold bluffs, of excited controversy, of almost, at times, bitter recriminations.

The third day was one of calm and generous mutual forbearance, and consequent harmony. The result was a fusion of the democratic, populist and silver republican forces, which is deemed by all a far stronger alliance than that of two years ago; a fusion under platforms substantially identical and statesmanlike in their terseness, comprehensiveness and conservative progressiveness; a fusion whose nominees, Lewis and Jones for congress and Godman and Heuston for judges of the supreme court, will sweep the state like a cyclone.

The countenances of republicans during the evolution of these three days formed an instructive commentary on the course of events. Wednesday those physiognomies aforesaid were underlyingly anxious with a kind of external lather of attempted facetiousness. Thursday they were crinkled and wrinkled with joy an inch deep.

Friday they had changed. And what a change! A ghastly pie-crust pallor told of the goneness within. Some of the republicans are frank enough to admit that the fusion effected is strong, dangerous to them, substantially sure of success at the polls.

Another marked feature is the general and genuine satisfaction felt by members of the fusion forces over the result.

It is not a pretense either. In spite of the intense earnestness which characterized both populist and democratic conventions in the prosecution of what they deemed their dues, an earnestness which spilled over somewhat into the camp of the silver republicans, although they were the logical and necessary peacemakers, yet when the result was finally attained, it was felt by all except a few extremists (and even they are coming around all right) that any other conclusion would have been a tremendous blunder and would have imperiled success at the next election and perhaps permanently. Especially was it felt that the final concessions by the populists to the democrats of the naming of one judge (even though many populists deemed it was their due to name both) was statesmanship of a high order and was the cap-stone of the whole convention. Nothing could have had a healthier and happier effect. Nothing will be more sure to cement all forces, and to prove to conservative and prejudiced people that the "pops" are capable of generous forbearance and patriotic statesmanship.

It is due them to place great emphasis upon this fact. Then to cap the happy result, Judge Godman became the democratic nominee and this was a final stroke of statesmanship or inspiration peculiarly acceptable to the populists and to the people of all parties in this portion of the state.

One other feature of the Ellensburg convention, noticeable to all present, was the exceedingly high average of general intelligence manifest in all branches of the convention. Could those conservative critics, who view all subjects through the blue glasses of prejudice, and who are accustomed to assume that all culture and brains are within the republican fold, could they have seen the cultivated and polished gentlemen who composed the main part of the fusion forces, and could they have heard the liberal and enlarged sentiments, couched in cultured and forceful language and spoken with the clear and earnest accents that mark the scholar and thinker, they would have sat in dumbfounded amazement and shame, and a part of the scales would have fallen from their eyes. There were many marked characters in the convention and many powerful speeches made. First of all were the three members of the congressional delegation belonging to the fusion party, Senator Turner, cool, dignified and judicial; Congressman Jones, eloquent, magnetic and attractive; Congressman Lewis, elegant, polished, witty and unique.

The members of the silver republican convention will not soon forget the profound impression created by the brief but vivid speech of Congressman Jones, in accepting the nomination by the convention, in which he massed together the salient points of the coming campaign.

Among the most striking personalities of the convention, the man who beyond all others contributed to the triumph of the convention, was Colonel Blethen of the "Seattle Daily Times." With him should be named Colonel Lyon, keen, intellectual and scholarly.

We from this side of the mountains who had not before seen many of our people from the other side, had our eyes at once fixed upon the somewhat desiccated form and spectral countenance of State Senator Taylor and listened to his pithy wit and hard common-sense—about the shrewdest politician of the whole combination.

Among the populists, Chairman Hart, Farmer Todd, Horatio Alling, Cline, Westcott and Cotterell, were men who at once impressed their force and ability upon those with whom they came in contact.

Of all men in the convention, the most surprising character was Vance of Yakima. While his bodily presence is not like that of the apostle to the Gentiles, "contemptible," it is, nevertheless, somewhat scanty, and his general "get up" is somewhat inadequate, not to say "kiddish."

When he rises to speak a stranger wonders why the chair does not suppress that "boy." As soon as the "boy" begins to speak the stranger wonders why the chairman doesn't have him speak all the time, such a torrent of wit, sense, good humor, framed in such cultured language and spoken with such exquisite modulation, pours forth without apparent effort.

Another marked democrat was Judson of Tacoma, with stentorian voice, surpassed in that respect only by our own Mays.

But it would be impossible to name more of the striking personalities of the convention. Suffice it to say that the cream of the three parties was there.

The results of the election of November 8, 1898, showed that whatever larger influence may have remained permanently, the organization produced by the union of populists, silver republicans, and democrats, did not possess staying qualities and did not commend itself to the judgment of the voters of the state or of the nation. The great tidal wave of 1896 receded as fast as it rose.

In this election of 1898 Francis W. Cushman and Wesley L. Jones entered upon their distinguished careers as members of the Federal Congress, the relation to be terminated only by the death of the former, while the latter is still a member of the Senate, now in his twentieth year of continuous service in Congress.

They received 1,037 and 983 votes respectively to 943 and 848 for J. H. Lewis and W. C. Jones, the former incumbents.

For representatives to the state legislature from the eighteenth district, J. P. Sharp and R. B. Wilson were chosen over R. P. Edgington and J. F. LeClerc, the fusionist candidates, by 1,092 and 1,047 respectively to 806 and 813. The votes for local officers were just about the same as for legislature though with close votes on attorney and assessor. Those chosen were: Sheriff, Isaac Brown; clerk, Harry Hale; auditor, S. B. Fogarty; treasurer, C. H. Flummerfelt; attorney, C. R. Hovey; assessor, J. W. Richards; superintendent, C. H. Hinman; surveyor, E. I. Anderson; coroner, J. C. McCauley; commissioner first district, Dennis Strong; commissioner second district, William Mack.

All the county officers chosen were republicans except Mr. Fogarty for auditor, and Mr. Flummerfelt for treasurer.

In the same election a vote was taken on a woman suffrage amendment to the constitution, the second on that issue, the first having been in 1889. The amendment suffered defeat 452 to 792. It was defeated in the state by 38,886 to 15,969.

One event of much importance occurred in 1899. This was the creation of Chelan County. The act providing for this was passed by the lower house of the legislature on February 27th and by the senate on March 8th. The act

joined the southwestern part of Okanogan County to the northeastern part of Kittitas County for the new county. The line between Kittitas and Chelan is indicated by the following extract from the act, declaring the boundaries of the new county: "Beginning at the point of intersection of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia River with the fifth standard parallel north, thence running west along said standard parallel north to the point where the said standard parallel north intersects the summit of the main divide between the waters flowing northerly and easterly into the Wenatchee and Columbia rivers, and the waters flowing southerly and westerly into the Yakima River, thence in a general northwesterly direction along the summit of said main divide between the waters flowing northerly and easterly into the Wenatchee and Columbia rivers and the waters flowing southerly and westerly into the Yakima River, following the course of the center of the summit of the Cascade Mountains to the eastern boundary of King County; * * *" The above indicates the new northern boundary of Kittitas County, and from this it will be seen that the Wenatchee Valley on the south side of the river, embracing the site of the city of Wenatchee and the beautiful and productive country around it, became part of Chelan County. By reason of the change in county boundaries it became necessary to supersede Commissioner Dennis Strong, a resident of Wenatchee. J. E. Burke accordingly was appointed to that place.

BRYAN'S VISIT

To the still large number of populists and progressive democrats in Ellensburg an interesting event occurred on April 1, 1900, when the "silver-tongued," "Cross of Gold" (if we may make such a bimetallic mixture of metaphors) orator, the "Peerless Leader" of the Platte, W. J. Bryan himself, passed through the city on his tour of the Northwest and paused for a visit and a speech.

The presence of Governor Rogers, whom all people in the state respected regardless of politics, added interest to the occasion.

The election of 1900 fulfilled the forecast of that of 1898, i. e., the victory of the republicans. Apparently the people had become afraid to experiment further and were willing to swallow anything that they thought would be "regular" high tariff and all.

F. W. Cushman and W. L. Jones were reelected to Congress by 1,098 and 1110 votes respectively to 924 and 934 for F. C. Robertson and J. T. Ronald, democrats.

For governor, however, the old war-horse of populism, John R. Rogers, held his own by reelection, having 1,125 to 946 for J. M. Frink. The vote for other state officers shows uniform republican victories by about 100 majority. The legislative returns show the election for state senator of J. P. Sharp, republican, by a vote of 1,207 to 876 for S. T. Packwood, democrat, and for representatives of R. B. Wilson, republican, and T. B. Goodwin, democrat. John B. Davidson was reelected to the superior judgeship by a close vote. The county officers chosen were: Sheriff, Isaac Brown; auditor, S. P. Fogarty; clerk, H. W. Hale; treasurer, Lee Purdin; attorney, C. V. Warner; assessor, J. W. Richards; superintendent, W. A. Thomas; surveyor, E. I. Anderson; cor-

oner, J. W. Bean; commissioner first district, J. E. Burke; commissioner second district, W. E. Crowley; commissioner third district, Jacob Bowers.

The victory of the republicans was not pronounced so far as the county went. Of the above chosen officials Messrs. Brown, Hale, Richards, Anderson, Burke, Bean and Bowers, seven in number, were republicans, while the remaining five were democrats. Majorities were small in most cases. The result indicated a healthy state of local independence.

The campaign of 1902 was marked by the fact that by the lamented death of Governor Rogers, the Lieutenant-Governor Henry McBride, a republican, succeeded to the place. His administration was signalized by his strenuous advocacy of laws for a railway commission and the prohibition of railway passes.

This was rather populist than republican doctrine and shows something of the leaven that had been working in the public mind during the decade. In this election also a congressman was added to the list from Washington, giving the state three. In spite of the "hard times" of the decade of the nineties the population of the state had increased from 349,390 in 1890 to 518,103 in 1900.

In 1902 F. W. Cushman, W. L. Jones and W. E. Humphrey were elected to Congress over G. F. Cotterill, O. R. Holcomb and Frank B. Cole, by an average majority of about 300. For representatives to the legislature from what had now become the nineteenth district, G. E. Dickson and R. B. Wilson, republicans, were chosen over Mat Flynn and Michal McColgan, by 1,016 and 1,021 votes respectively to 996 and 842. The county officers chosen were these: Sheriff, R. L. Thomas; auditor, H. M. Baldwin; clerk, A. E. Emerson; treasurer, Lee Purdin; attorney, C. V. Warner; assessor, W. M. Kenney; superintendent, H. F. Blair; surveyor, M. M. Emerson; coroner, H. J. Felch; commissioner first district, J. E. Burke; commissioner third district, Edgar Pease. This election also, like that of 1900, was not a decided republican victory. All the congressmen, indeed, had large majorities, and both representatives to the legislature were republicans, but of the county officials, the auditor, sheriff, treasurer and attorney were democrats, and the majorities for the republicans chosen were not large.

With 1904 we reach another presidential election. It will be of interest to note here the precincts as recorded in the county books. They were Colochem, Cle Elum, Ellensburg first ward, Ellensburg second ward, West Kittitas, Easton, Liberty, Mountain, Manashtash, North Kittitas, Roslyn first ward, Roslyn second ward, Swauk, South Kittitas, South Ellensburg, Teanaway, West Kittitas.

The election of 1904 marks the tremendous reaction toward the republican candidates. This reaction was not surprising in view of the fact that progressive republicanism in the person of Roosevelt was in the saddle, while the democrats with a ghastly attempt to pick up the reactionary elements had repudiated their new leaders of the Bryan type and took the back track in the form of the Parker wing of democracy. The result was inevitable. The country spewed the ill-tasting mess out of its mouth. Majorities on national, state and county tickets were generally overwhelming for the republican candidates. There were, however, some extraordinary exceptions, such as to make the election peculiar. We will give the figures in full in this election, in order to exhibit the peculiarities and the comparisons. Note in the first place that five

parties were in the field on the congressional ticket and six on the presidential. The six latter were republican, democratic, people's party, socialist, socialist labor, and prohibition. The people's party had no candidates for Congress. In the county election, the democratic, republican and prohibition parties had candidates.

For presidential electors, the highest republican received 1,787 votes; the highest democratic, 523; socialist, 291; prohibitionist, 78; socialist labor, 72, and people's party, 5. To that sorry pass had come that proud host which had shaken the club over the heads of the plutocrats and lobbyists only eight years before. The votes for congressmen were: W. E. Humphrey, 1,652; W. L. Jones, 1,660, F. W. Cushman, 1,660, republicans; James J. Anderson, Howard Hathaway and W. T. Beck, democrats, 652, 644 and 649, respectively; George Croston, H. D. Jory, and T. C. Wiswell, socialists, 288, 287, and 286; Henry Brown and F. B. Hawes, prohibitionists, 71 each; William Bontain, R. McDonald, and G. Norling, socialist labor, 29, 29, 28. The republican candidates for Supreme Judge, F. H. Rudkin and Mark A. Fullerton, received 1,646 and 1,733, respectively, while the democrat, Alfred Battle, had 747. The two candidates for governor, A. E. Meed, republican, had 1,277, and the democrat, George Turner, had 1,173. For the legislature in what was now the 13th district, J. P. Sharp, republican had 1,484 to 938 for the democrat, M. E. Flynn. For representatives in the Nineteenth district, Andrew Olson, republican, had 1,545, G. E. Dickson, republican, had 1,403, E. L. Collins, democrat, had 923, R. A. Turner, democrat, had 1,025, and William Smith, prohibitionist, had 71. For judge of the superior court, H. B. Rigg, republican, was victor with 1,425 to 1,022 for E. B. Preble, democrat. The democratic candidate for sheriff, L. A. Thomas, had 1,427, to 1,152 for Isaac Brown, republican, and 73 for W. M. Jennings, prohibitionist. For clerk, A. E. Emerson, republican, had 1,804 to 128 for C. E. Bruner, prohibitionist.

For auditor the republican candidate, Dr. Mahan, had 1 to 1,319 for H. M. Baldwin, democrat, and 74 for W. H. Bridge, prohibitionist.

For treasurer, the republican candidate, W. B. Price, gathered in 1,359 votes to 1,125 for W. J. Payne, democrat. Austin Mires, republican, for attorney, had 1,389 to 818 for L. E. Campbell, democrat, and 289 for W. W. Bonney, independent. For assessor, the republican, W. M. Kenney, was far in the lead, 1,531, while T. B. Wright, democrat, and Luke L. Seeley, prohibitionist, had 926 and 96 respectively; H. F. Blair, republican, for superintendent, had 1,585 to 913 for O. H. Kerns, democrat. The record for surveyor shows 1,548 for the republican candidate, A. F. York and 890 for the democratic, J. P. Bruton. H. J. Felch was chosen coroner without opposition, having 1,860 votes. The commissioner in first district was A. M. Wright, and in the second, John T. Taylor, both republicans.

There was a special election in 1905 to supply the vacancy caused by the death of State Senator J. P. Sharp. Arthur Gunn of Wenatchee was chosen.

Reaching now the intermediate election of 1906 we find interest to some extent on the wane. For Congress, Messrs. Humphrey, Jones and Cushman were reelected by votes of 1,245, 1,217 and 1,242 to an average of 650 for the democratic candidates. In the contest for representatives in the legislature, G. E. Dickson and Andrew Olson, republicans, had 1,043 and 1,154 votes each

to 1,000 and 691 for the democrats, H. M. Baldwin and Andrew Wilson: socialist candidates appear in this election, J. F. Le Clerc and A. C. Norcross, with 190 and 178 respectively. For sheriff, W. E. Crowley, democrat, was chosen over J. B. Becker, republican, and W. H. McKee, socialist, the votes being 1,300, 755 and 157. A republican clerk, George Sayles, was chosen by 1,002 to 943 for O. W. Ball, democrat, and H. D. Harkness, socialist, with a vote of 943. The record for auditor shows 1,578 for the democrat, E. J. Matthews to 977 for the republican, A. E. Emerson. For treasurer, W. D. Price, republican, had 1,413 to 800 for Frank Bossong, democrat. Chester R. Hovey, republican, gathered in the office of attorney from A. L. Slemmons, by 1,139 to 856. James Heron, republican, became assessor with 1,082 votes to 884 for the democrat and 181 for the socialist. C. S. Baker was chosen superintendent by 1,159 to 840 for the democrat W. A. Thomas. For surveyor the record is 1,203 for W. M. Emerson to 709 for the democrat and 200 for the socialist. For coroner G. W. Steele, republican, had 1,361 to 221 for H. T. Williger, socialist. William Adams became commissioner in the second district and J. N. Burch in the third.

And now comes another presidential year, 1908. The republicans were still far in the lead, though with some surprising exceptions. The Taft electors obtained 1,752 votes to 985 for the Bryan electors, with 317 socialist and 64 prohibition. That record shows a total county vote of 3,118, denoting a marked increase and worth remembering in comparison with later votes after woman suffrage came in. Since 1906 the congressional apportionment for the state had been segregated into districts, and hence but one congressman appears. A new deal was on and a new congressional luminary appears in the person of Miles Poindexter. He was chosen to represent the fourth district by 1,684 votes over William Goodyear, democrat, with 974. There came into existence this year the nonpartisan judiciary system, and the votes for the three judges are interesting, not as showing any comparison of parties, but the judges voted for and the number of votes. Judges Crow, Root and Chadwick received 2,670, 2,648 and 2,648, each, being elected by large majorities.

For governor, S. G. Cosgrove received 1,772 to 1,002 for John Pattison, democrat. For state senator in the thirteenth district, J. H. Smithson, republican, was chosen with 1,716 votes to 1,072 for Mitchel Stevens, democrat, and 50 for the prohibitionist, George W. Siegel. The representatives for the nineteenth district were the republicans F. L. Calkins with 1,683 votes and J. C. Hubbell with 1,758 against 1,103 for Joseph Watson and R. A. Turner, democrats. Ralph Kauffman became judge of the Supreme Court. W. E. Crowley for sheriff had an overwhelming vote, 1,991, over W. F. Lewis, 966. Mr. Crowley was the democratic candidate. E. J. Matthews was another successful democrat, having 1,552 to 1,351 for J. J. Putnam, republican, George Sayles, republican candidate for clerk, defeated Jacob J. Michaels by 1,625 to 1,199. For treasurer T. C. Crimp was chosen without opposition. For attorney E. K. Brown, republican, triumphed over the opposing democrat A. L. Slemmons by 1,544 to 1,341. For assessor the vote was 1,804 for James Heron, republican, and 1,009 for J. H. Lee, democrat. Mrs. Genevieve L. Barklay was elected superintendent, the democratic candidate, by 1,532 to 1,362 for C. S. Baker, re-

publican. M. M. Emerson became engineer without opposition. T. S. Wasson became coroner, A. M. Wright commissioner in first district and J. W. Burch commissioner in third district.

Coming now to the election of 1910 we find a new choice in the congressional field, W. L. LaFollette, republican, chosen by 1,303 votes to 405 for the democrat, H. D. Merritt, and 209 for the socialist, D. C. Coates. We find as representatives in the legislature for the nineteenth district, George E. Dickson with 1,612 votes and J. C. Hubbell with 1,324, both republicans, and Mitchel Stevens, democrat, with 851. B. H. German was chosen sheriff without opposition.

The other county officers chosen follow: Clerk, W. Newstrum; auditor, James Heron; treasurer, Fred Gilmour; attorney, E. K. Brown; assessor, G. C. Estrem; superintendent, Mrs. Genevieve Barklay; engineer, C. T. Jordan; coroner, T. S. Wasson; commissioner first district, Isaac Brown; commissioner second district, William Adam. Of the county officers named above, Messrs. German and Gilmour, and Mrs. Barklay were democrats. The others were republicans.

WOMAN SUFFRAGE

One very notable vote took place in 1910. For the third time the constitutional amendment providing for woman suffrage was voted on. This time it was successful. The vote in Kittitas County was 629 for to 366 against. The most surprising thing is the smallness of the vote on this important subject. There was a total vote of 995 votes as compared with 2,917 for congressmen. It certainly speaks poorly for the intelligence and character of the male voters that they so neglected to vote on this important question. It suggests, however, that those who did vote acted wisely in enlarging the electorate.

The great year of 1912 has now come. Here we find a condition unprecedented in national politics.

The republican party had been so wrenched by internal differences that it had split into the conservative and progressive factions. A political triangle was formed similar in origin and outcome to the great triangle of 1,860 by which the democratic party was rent in twain and that greatest of Americans, Abraham Lincoln, became the first republican president. There is an extraordinary similarity in the conjunction of events which made Lincoln president in 1860 and that which made Wilson president in 1912.

It is within the range of probability that the future historian may write these men in the same category in other respects also. The election of a democratic president was a foregone conclusion, but the state of Washington was one of the small number of states to vote for the progressive candidate.

In examining the record of the vote of 1912 in Kittitas County we discover the unusual fact that the electors of the six different presidential tickets received exactly the same vote on each ticket as follows: Democratic, 1,407; progressive, 1,402; republican, 1,157; socialist, 515; prohibition, 142; socialist labor, 33. This vote, it should be remembered, includes the women newly endowed with political right. The election was such as to get out pretty much the full strength, and hence the aggregate vote for president comes pretty nearly representing the voting power of Kittitas County. This aggregate is 4,656.

In this election two congressmen-at-large were to be voted for throughout the state. The following were the candidates and parties and votes: Republicans, H. B. Dewey and J. E. Frost, with 1,437 and 1,797 votes respectively; democrats, E. O. Conner and H. W. White, 1,137 and 1,164; progressive, J. W. Bryan and J. A. Falconer, 1,334 and 1,560; socialists, S. E. Giles and Alfred Wagenknecht, 472 and 455; prohibition, N. A. Thompson, 125.

For congressman from the fourth district, the result was this: Republican, W. L. LaFollette, 1,704; democrat, R. Drumheller, 1,119; progressive, F. M. Goodwin, 1,367; socialist, R. B. Martin, 450.

For Governor, the democratic candidate, Ernest Lister, received 1,580 to 1,505 for Robert Hodges, progressive; M. E. Hay, republican, with 1,422; Anna Maley, socialist, with 411; G. F. Stivers, prohibitionist, with 114; A. L. Brearcliff, socialist labor, with 18. Ralph Kauffman was chosen to the superior judgeship over John B. Davidson. For state senator C. H. Flummerfelt, democrat, was elected with 2,258 votes to 1,044 for James E. Ferguson, republican, 1,006 for S. P. Beecher, progressive, and 401 for the socialist, O. D. Stoker.

For representative E. K. Brown, progressive, had 1,884 votes and his partner, A. E. Elbersen, had 1,411. The republicans, G. E. Dickson and J. C. Hubbell, had 1,353 and 1,306. The democrats, P. H. Adams and Charles Bull, had 1,828 and 1,647. The votes for local officers are also significant and will be given in full. For sheriff, B. H. German, democrat, 2,691; John F. Bowers, republican, 1,155; S. E. Bunker, progressive, 965. For clerk, William Newstrom, republican, 2,104; J. A. Crimp, democrat, 1,682; progressive, W. F. Peterson, 837; auditor, James Heron, republican, 2,117; H. W. Baldwin, democrat, 1,625. Treasurer, Fred Gilmour, democrat, 2,375; W. A. Stainman, progressive, 1,310. Attorney, F. A. Kern, progressive, 2,096; A. L. Slemmons, democrat, 1,676; O. A. Falkner, republican, 134. Assessor, G. C. Estrem, progressive, 1,675; C. G. Thomas, democrat, 1,453; E. G. Southern, republican, 1,265. Superintendent, Mrs. Mary D. Boedcher, progressive, 2,266; Jennie W. Talbot, republican, 1,344; Lillian Merryman, democrat, 1,225. Engineer, Charles T. Jordan, without opposition. Coroner, R. A. Rose, republican, 2,043; W. K. Briley, progressive, 1,328; W. L. Jackson, democrat, 1,226. Commissioner for second district, H. G. McNeil, progressive.

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS

A special matter of utmost importance in the development of the political system of the state was the submission to the electorate in 1912 of three great constitutional amendments. These were the Recall, Initiative and Referendum, and Prohibition. Kittitas County, as almost all of eastern Washington, and enough of western Washington to make a majority, went affirmative on these propositions. In the county: Recall: yes 1,459; No, 541. Initiative and Referendum: Yes, 1,418; no, 503. Prohibition: Yes, 3,016; No, 2,638. It is rather significant to note how much greater vote was called out on the last. It is surmised that women had not become much interested in the former questions, but their sentiments were roused to the full on prohibition.

ELECTION OF 1914

The seventeenth amendment to the federal constitution went into operation for the first time in the state this year, though it had been duly passed some

years earlier. It was not an unaccustomed process, however, for popular senatorial nomination had supplanted legislative choice for several years.

The total vote for senator was 6,030, divided thus: W. L. Jones, republican, 1,746; Ole Hanson, progressive, 1,647; W. W. Black, democrat, 1,447; Adam H. Barth, socialist, 412; A. S. Caton, prohibition, 158. For representative fourth district, W. L. LaFollette, republican, 1,988; Roscoe Drumheller, democrat, 1,377.

Representatives in legislature: J. C. Hubbell, republican, 2,944; Philip H. Adams, democrat, 2,494; C. T. Jordan, democrat, 1,280; E. K. Brown, progressive, 2,047; sheriff, Hod Harmon, republican, 1,987; Howard Garrison, democrat, 2,329; P. W. Stenger, progressive, 966. Clerk: F. T. Hofmann, progressive, 1,847; Frank Taylor, democrat, 1,616; William B. Price, republican, 1,563. Auditor: Walter G. Damerow, republican, 2,403; E. G. Heron, progressive, 1,657; L. L. Geeslin, democrat, 953. Treasurer: Maud Gilmour, democrat, 2,619 Roy Burch, republican, 2,033; G. C. Estrem, progressive, 633. Attorney: F. A. Kern, progressive, 3,065; Edward Pruyon, republican, 1,698. Assessor: Mrs. L. A. Kenney, republican, 2,481; W. P. Hiddleston, democrat, 1,572; B. A. Gault, progressive, 1,083. Superintendent: Mary A. Boedcher, without opposition. Engineer: M. M. Emerson, republican, 1,974; H. A. Murray, progressive, 1,792; Max L. Mook, democrat, 1,316. Commissioners: first district, Louis Larson, and second district, H. G. McNeil, both without opposition.

An important group of initiative measures, several designed to modify the prohibition amendment, were voted on in this election. All were defeated, most of them so overwhelmingly as to make it almost needless to count the votes. This was true in the state as well as county.

ELECTION OF 1916

We reach in this election one of the most exciting presidential elections in the history of the country.

After the great split of 1912 the two wings of the republican party joined in the nomination of the "Sphinx" of the party, C. E. Hughes. It certainly looked as though there might be a republican administration. And so there would have been, had it not been for the West. There was as intense a struggle over the governorship and the senatorship as the presidency. The adherents of Turner and Poindexter respectively and of Lister and McBride felt equally that the country would be saved or lost as their candidate rose or fell. The results of the election were full of surprises, the greatest of which was that Washington, normally a republican state by 50,000 or 60,000, went for Wilson by 16,594 plurality.

The result in Kittitas County was for presidential electors: highest republican, 2,310; highest democrat, 2,609; prohibition, 93; socialist, 262; socialist labor, 8. A total of 5,282, somewhat less than in 1914 and a good deal more than in 1912.

The senatorial contest resulted in 2,891 for the republican Poindexter and 1,932 for the democrat Turner. There were 294 socialist, 55 prohibition and 8 progressive. To that sorry depth the great progressive party had fallen, a worse tumble than the populist party had taken. For representative in the fourth district LaFollette, republican, had 2,961 votes and Masterson, demo-

crat, had 1,754, with 257 for the socialist candidate. The result in the gubernational contest was close, and even in doubt in the state, but Lister pulled through with 13,840 majority. In the county Lister's vote was 2,557 to 2,409 for McBride, republican. The lesser candidates had 335 in all. For state senator, J. B. Adams, republican, had 2,520 to 2,081 for J. H. Ferryman, democrat.

For representative J. C. Hubbell, republican, had 3,319, and D. O. Kearby, Republican, had 3,405. There was no opposing candidate in either case. For sheriff, Howard Garrison, democrat, received 3,008, with no opposing candidate. Clerk, Fred T. Hofman, and for auditor W. G. Damerow, both republicans. Treasurer: Maud Gilmour, democrat, was reelected with 2,761 to 2,303 for her republican competitor, James Heron. Attorney: Arthur L. McGuire, democrat, with 2,499 votes, was chosen over Newton Henton, republican, 2,412.

For assessor: Mrs. Lillian A. Kenney, republican, 2,820; Hugh Fish, democrat, 2,120. Superintendent: S. A. Bartlett, without opposition. Engineer: H. A. Murray, without opposition. Commissioners: in first district, J. W. German; in second district, James Lane. For the superior court, Ralph Kauffman and John B. Davidson were again pitted against each other, with the result of 1,606 votes for the former and 2,230 for the latter.

Some additions to the voting precincts give the following as the present organization: Cle Elum, Columbia River, East Kittitas, Easton, Ellensburg, Kittitas, Liberty, Menashtash, Mountain, Mountain View, North Ellensburg, North Kittitas, Peoh Point, Roslyn, Roza, South Cle Elum, South Roslyn, Spencer Creek, Swauk-Taneum, Teanaway, Trinidad, Tunnel Camp, Ump-tanum, Upper Teanaway, West Kittitas.

ELECTION OF 1918

This election, occurring while this work is in progress, resulted as follows:

	Votes Cast.		
For Referendum No. 10-----	1,099	For county clerk—	
Against Referendum No. 10-----	909	M. A. Hofmann, rep. -----	1,542
For representatives in congress,		A. T. Gregory, dem. -----	1,061
Fourth District—		For County Auditor—	
J. W. Summers, rep. -----	1,486	M. R. Dixon, rep. -----	2,006
Wm. E. McCroskey, dem. ----	975	For county treasurer—	
Walter Price, soc. -----	123	W. G. Damerow, rep. -----	2,056
For state representatives—		For county attorney—	
J. C. Hubbell, rep. -----	1,664	A. L. McGuire, dem. -----	1,438
G. P. Short, rep. -----	1,785	For county assessor—	
S. R. Justham, dem. -----	1,070	W. B. Price, rep. -----	1,374
For sheriff —		W. P. Hiddleson, dem. -----	1,202
J. W. Thomas, rep. -----	1,567	For superintendent of schools—	
Frank Taylor, dem. -----	1,121	S. A. Bartlett, rep. -----	2,007
		For county engineer—	
		H. A. Murray, rep. -----	1,927

For coroner—	T. B. Wright, dem. -----	945
Murvy L. Bridgham, rep. ----	1,959	For county commissioners Third
For county commissioners Second	Dist.—	
Dist.—	J. F. Duncan, rep. -----	1,552
Wm. Adam, rep. -----	1,571	W. C. Fields, dem. -----
		773

This election was summarized and commented on as follows by the "Record" immediately after.

Republicans apparently won every contest in Kittitas County and cast a majority of several hundred for Dr. Summers, the republican nominee for Congress. Initiative measure No. 10 was carried in this county despite a big wet majority in Roslyn and Cle Elum. The county voted against a constitutional convention and rolled up substantial majorities for Judges Mount, Main and Mitchell.

The closest race in the county was between W. B. Price and W. P. Hiddle-son for county assessor, Price apparently having won by a fair majority. Joe Thomas defeated Frank Taylor for sheriff in both parts of the county, while Mrs. Hofmann was an easy winner over Gregory for county clerk.

William Adam in the second and J. F. Duncan in the third districts were easy winners for county commissioners.

G. P. Short was leading man in the race for the legislature, with J. C. Hubbell a close second, while Simon R. Justham (Kid Simon) was a poor third, losing precincts in his home territory.

Returns from all six Ellensburg precincts, North and South Ellensburg, Kittitas, East Kittitas, South Kittitas, North Kittitas, West Kittitas, Menashtash, both Roslyn wards, both Cle Elum wards, South Roslyn, Mountain and Mountain View, give the following totals:

For convention, 362; against convention, 374.

For Bone Dry, 990; against Bone Dry, 708.

Summers, 1,324; McCrosky, 869.

Hubbell, 1,497; Short, 1,677; Justham, 959.

Thomas, 1,409; Taylor, 985.

Hofmann, 1,372; Gregory, 902.

Dixon, 1,255; Damerow, 1,824; McGuire, 904.

Price, 1,228; Hiddle-son, 1,036.

Bartlett 1,300; Murray, 1,229; Bridgham, 1,254.

Adam, 1,370; Wright, 777.

Duncan, 1,298; Fields, 695.

Mitchell, 1,310; Main, 1,002; Chapman, 695; Pemberton, 566; Mills, 372; Mount, 897.

Mackintosh, 978; Tolman 812.

The above figures do not include all the precincts on some of the untested offices as in several instances the people reporting the figures to "The Record" failed to even take down figures on candidates where there was no opposition.

LATER GENERAL HISTORY OF COUNTY.

To considerable degree the foregoing outline of the political history of the county gives also the salient features of its general history.

During the period from 1889 to the date of this publication the county has made a solid, substantial, though not extraordinary growth. The population in 1890 was 8,777. It was estimated at 25,027 on July 1, 1917.

During this period the valley has developed from a range cattle country into a hay and dairy country with also extensive fruit interests. It is the great timothy hay section on the Pacific Coast and constitutes the main supply for the Sound cities. In 1880 the hay crop was estimated at 50,000 tons, worth probably \$400,000. The chief sources of income during the period since 1900 and at the present are hay, coal, timber, fruit, stock, wool and precious metals.

Undoubtedly during the later years of Kittitas history, besides the general development of which we have just spoken, the matters of greatest public interest may be summed up under the heads of irrigation, coal mines and the founding and development of the Normal School.

IRRIGATION.

We have given in the chapter on Irrigation in Part II a view of the great reservoir works at the lakes. We have also given there a view of the general irrigation development of the Yakima Valley as a whole.

In the chapter preceding this may be found some added facts relative to the pioneer canals in the Kittitas. We may add here some features of present interest not given elsewhere in regard to the large canals of this immediate region. We derive these facts directly from the officers of these canals in Ellensburg.

The Cascade Canal Company established one of the three larger important irrigating enterprises of the valley. It now furnishes water for about 12,500 acres of land in the very heart of the valley. At the present date H. B. Carroll is secretary.

A change has recently been effected in the ownership and management of this canal by which it has become a municipal corporation under state law after the fashion which has been encouraged by the Federal Government. Certain data in regard to the existing organization furnished to the author by Mr. Carroll, is of such interest and value that we incorporate at this point part of a pamphlet issued by the district, to which is added a transcript of the proceedings relative to the formation of the district. This may be regarded as an example of the usual procedure in such cases.

INFORMATION RELATIVE TO \$700,000.00 BOND ISSUE. BY CASCADE IRRIGATION DISTRICT, KITTITAS COUNTY.

The Cascade Irrigation District is issuing \$700,000.00 of six per cent. bonds, bearing six per cent. interest, payable semi-annually. There will be ten series, five per cent. of the principal being payable in eleven years and an increasing one per cent. each year thereafter except for the eighteenth year, when thirteen per cent. of the principal is re-payable, the nineteenth year when fifteen per cent. is re-payable. This leaves the balance, sixteen per cent. payable at the expiration of twenty years. The bonds will be issued in denominations of \$500.00 and have attached coupons for the interest payments. They are issued

under the provisions of the law of the state of Washington passed in the year 1890, being sections 6430, 6431 and 6432 of Remington-Ballinger's code, and the acts amendatory thereof. The bonds are really of the nature of local improvement bonds, as the law provides that they shall be paid by taxes arising from assessments levied upon all the property situated within the district.

This irrigation district was organized under the provisions of the irrigation law previously mentioned. A petition signed by practically all the land owners in the district was filed with the county commissioners in the latter part of the year 1912 and when the matter was submitted to a vote of the district it was carried by a vote of 46 for the district and 2 against the district. Thereafter the district was organized and a board of directors was chosen and the question of bond issue was submitted to the voters and it carried unanimously. Proceedings were then begun in the Superior Court of Kittitas County, state of Washington, to have the validity of the bonds passed upon under the provisions of the law and the same were confirmed on May 5, 1913. A transcript of the proceedings has been printed and can be furnished upon application. The bond issue has already been approved by attorneys for a firm which is supplying the district with about \$31,000 worth of flume. The legality of similar proceedings and bond issues has been fully passed upon and approved by the Supreme Court of this state in several cases decided some years ago, so that any one dealing with these bonds can find every point covered by decisions.

The district itself is acquiring the canal and water rights formerly owned by the Cascade Canal Company, which was a private corporation but the stockholders of which were nearly all land owners within the territory now embraced within the district. The canal has been successfully operated for about nine years and the idea in changing it from a private company to a public corporation is to provide for a more equitable distribution of the burden of keeping up the canal, and also to provide the additional credit afforded from the actual pledging of the lands within the district. The old company at the present time owes \$112,000 of bonds and a small amount of floating debt. There are outstanding something over 9,000 shares of stock which are to be retired at \$20.00 per share, and if desired these stockholders are willing to take bonds of the district in exchange for their stock.

The main reason, however, for obtaining additional money at this time is to have funds to substitute for several miles of flume which is not in a safe condition, a permanent and reliable conduit. This will comprise some 2,000 feet of tunnel which will replace a portion of the flume which is upon an insecure foundation. The balance of the flume will be replaced by either metal or concrete structure. Practically all of the canal, aside from that previously mentioned, is earth construction and a sum has been allotted from the amount to be thus raised to enlarge this earth canal so that it will carry the quantity of water to which the district will be entitled. This will give the district a first-class canal and insure a reliable supply throughout the season and at a very low cost for maintenance. The farmers under this canal have been paying \$3.00 an acre for their water maintenance, and figuring six per cent. on their stock would make a total annual charge of something over \$4.00 per acre. They have paid this without difficulty previously and are willing to pay more if necessary, but

the average under the proposed change will be about \$4.00 per acre, so that their burden will not be increased and they will secure a more ample and reliable water supply.

A summary of this engineering work has been prepared and is supplied herewith.

The water for the canal comes from the Yakima River during the earlier portion of the year and when the flow in the river gets low the water is supplied from storage from Lake Kachess. Several years ago the Cascade Canal Company entered into a contract with the United States Government by which the right of the company is recognized to 150 cubic feet of water per second of time from the river up to the 20th of July of each year, and thereafter they are entitled to obtain 16,800-acre feet of water up to October 15th of each year. This water right would cover every acre of land in the district to a depth of nearly four feet. This furnishes an ample, reliable water supply for all the land within the district throughout the irrigating season. The contract further provides that from October 15th to March 15th of the following year the Company is entitled to a continuous flow not to exceed 30-second feet, this being for stock and domestic purposes. This water is supplied by the Government to the company in the latter's flume without any cost for maintenance. Lake Kachess, where the water is stored, is about six miles long and from three-quarters to a mile in width and has a drainage area of 64 square miles and a mean annual run-off of 219,000-acre feet. The water is stored by means of an earth dam with a concrete core wall and a reinforced concrete outlet conduit. The outlet conduit taps the lake thirty feet below the ordinary level making available sixty feet of storage. The capacity of the reservoir is 210,000 acre feet. This is a very valuable water right now available without any expense as the result of a settlement made with the Government at the time they took over storage works, the Cascade Canal Company having previously built a small dam at the foot of the lake which stored all the water that they needed.

The district consists of a strip of land from one to three miles in width situated in the Kittitas Valley and north of the city of Ellensburg. It comprises all the territory north of the canal of the Ellensburg Water Company and south of the canal of the Cascade Canal Company and contains about 12,800 acres of land after excepting some small tracts which were excluded because of having creek rights or being uses for townsite purposes, and also excluding the right-of-way of the Chicago, Milwaukee & Puget Sound Railway Company, which traverses the district through most of its length. It is nearly all first-class farming land and sells for farming purposes at from \$150.00 to \$250.00 per acre. The entire district is inhabited by industrious, law-abiding citizens, and is well supplied with schools and good roads, has complete mail delivery and telephone service and a portion is served by electric lights. It surrounds the town of Kittitas, comprising several hundred people and is just north of the city of Ellensburg, and in addition to the transportation afforded by the Chicago, Milwaukee & Puget Sound Railway Company it is also served by the Northern Pacific Railway Company. It is about 125 miles from Puget Sound and it is the nearest valley thereto east of the mountains and it therefore enjoys the lowest freight rates and its product find ready sale and at good prices.

The principal farm products of the district are alfalfa, timothy and clover hay, wheat, oats, barley, vegetables and fruits, including apples, pears, prunes, cherries and plums. On account of the light rainfall during the growing season irrigation is necessary to produce crops. Hay is the principal crop of the district. In some cases timothy is grown alone, but the usual custom is to grow alfalfa and timothy mixed, which produces a desirable hay for market with an increased tonnage over timothy. Two crops of alfalfa are cut and the third crop usually pastured, although occasionally the third crop is cut for hay. The average yield of alfalfa is from $3\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 tons per acre, and the average price for a tenyear period about \$11.00 per ton. No. 1 "mixed" hay has fluctuated in value from \$10.00 to \$24.00 per ton, the average for the past ten years being about \$15.00. Pure timothy brings \$2.00 to \$4.00 per ton more than "mixed" hay. In irrigating hay land both the furrow and flooding systems are used. The periods of irrigation vary with the soil and local conditions, being from one to four weeks. There is also considerable dairying and stock raising in the district, and nearly every farmer raises some potatoes and grain. Some of the land is well suited to fruit raising, and quite a number of fine orchards are now situated within the district. The oldest of these are just coming into bearing and within a few years the fruit will be a very important crop.

A considerable portion of this bond issue can be taken care of here. In addition to that which the stockholders have agreed to take in exchange for their stock about \$20,000 has already been placed, and the balance can probably be sold in blocks to suit the purchaser.

There are several other canals being operated in the valley, the principal ones being those of the West Side Irrigating Company and the Ellensburg Water Company. Both of these have been operated for over 25 years. The land under all these ditches is in a high state of cultivation, the farmers are prosperous and a very small proportion of the land is mortgaged under any of the three canals.

It is estimated that there are about 250 farms within the district exclusive of small-tract holdings, of which there are quite a number near the city of Ellensburg. There are about 400 people living within the irrigation district.

The canal which the district is purchasing was completed in the year 1904 and has cost about \$250,000, exclusive of maintenance charges.

The assessed valuation for irrigation district purposes is something over \$509,000. This is somewhat less than the county valuations as an attempt has been made to reduce the higher valuations for the purpose of equalizing the tax within the district. The irrigation district embraces portions of five country school districts and also portions of the districts within which the city of Ellensburg and town of Kittitas are situated and all the school houses are situated within a half mile of the boundaries of the irrigation district.

The school district embracing Kittitas has \$10,000 bonded debt and that embracing Ellensburg has \$130,000 of bonded debt. None of the other school districts have any bonded debt. The county of Kittitas has about \$100,000 of bonded debt.

SUMMARY OF ENGINEER'S PRELIMINARY REPORT ON IMPROVEMENTS TO CASCADE CANAL.

The headgates of the Cascade Canal are located at a point on the east bank of the Yakima River about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of the village of Thorp, Washington. From here to the crossing of the Northern Pacific Railway, near Dudley Station (a distance of about 8,000 feet), the present canal closely follows the easterly bank of the river. From this point the canal runs along the base of the foothills, in a general southeasterly direction, to a point on the east line of section 18, township 18 north, range 18 east, Willamette Meridian, a distance of approximately 34,850 feet. At this point the line turns sharply to the eastward through a short tunnel piercing a ridge of the foothills, and thence, for a distance of approximately 7,800 feet, to a point on the easterly slope of Dry Creek canyon situated about 565 feet east of the quarter post between sections 8 and 17, township 18 north, range 18 east.

From this point the canal extends in a general southeasterly direction for about 30 miles, gradually encircling the valley to a point near the northeast corner of section 32, township 17 north, range 19 east, Willamette Meridian. Throughout this distance of 30 miles, the water is carried in an open ditch of approximately 90-second feet capacity at the upper end and gradually decreasing in size toward the lower end.

From the intake to Dry Creek, the water is carried almost entirely in a wooden flume of about 90 second feet capacity, the present improvements being designed principally to replace this wooden construction.

The following table shows the length of the various kinds of construction now in use on this section of the canal:

TABLE I.

Kind of Construction—	Length.
Wooden flume	31,930 feet
Unlined earth canal	18,734 feet
Tunnel (timber lining)	555 feet

Total distance along present canal from intake to Dry Creek	51,219 feet
(Same as in first report, to end of Table 1)	

The improvements planned contemplate the extension of the present intake about 200 feet upstream; straightening of canal alignment wherever practicable; the use of unlined earth canal in place of flume when possible; the use of steel and concrete flume in place of the present wooden flume; four short tunnels in addition to the one now in use; the lining with concrete of the present tunnel and the enlargement of the present earth canal throughout its entire length. The capacity of the canal will be increased to 150-second feet in order that the full water right may be made use of. The following table indicates the approximate length of the various kinds of construction planned:

TABLE II.

Kind of Construction—	Length.
Metal flume -----	24,244 feet
Tunnels (four, concrete lined) -----	2,874 feet
Lining present tunnel with concrete -----	555 feet
Concrete flume -----	2,044 feet
Earth canal -----	19,134 feet
Concrete-lined canal -----	645 feet
Railroad crossing -----	32 feet

Total distance along proposed canal alignment from
intake to Dry Creek -----49,528 feet

The proposed relocation and reconstruction of the canal, from intake to Dry Creek, eliminates many bad bends in the present alignment; places the flume out of range of falling boulders and provides ample clearance underneath for the passage of drainage water and soil accumulations from the hillsides, and gives a permanent, efficient conduit which will result in a minimum of expense for maintenance and inspection. The average grade of the new conduit is 2.4 feet per mile.

From Dry Creek to end of canal, a distance of 30 miles, the present ditch is too small to carry the increased supply of water and it is proposed to enlarge and otherwise improve this section to conform to the improvements on the upper ten-mile section.

This enlargement of the canal, together with the installation of an improved form of outlet weir at the laterals proportioned for the "cubic-foot per second of time" method of measurement, instead of the obsolete "miners' inch," will place the Cascade Canal system in a position second to none in the valley in point of efficiency and up-to-dateness.

TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS

The Cascade Irrigation District is organized under the laws of the state of Washington, under the provisions of sections 6416 to 6494, Remington & Ballinger's code. This law has been amended in some particulars by an act found in the laws of 1913 at page 558.

The status of the same kind of corporations has been quite definitely fixed by the decisions of the supreme court of the state of Washington. On the constitutionality of the law see

Board of Directors vs. Peterson, 19 Wash. 147; 29 Pac. Rep. 995.

State ex rel. Witherop vs. Brown, 19 Wash. 383; 53 Pac. Rep. 548.

As affecting the status of the district see also

Kinkade vs. Witherop, 29 Wash. 10; 69 Pac. Rep. 399.

Rothchild Bros. vs. Rollinger, 32 Wash. 307; 73 Pac. Rep. 367.

In the late case of Hanson vs. Kittitas Reclamation district, reported in 33 Washington decisions at page 194 and 34 Pacific reports, 1083, the binding

effect of the special proceedings for confirmation hereinafter set out is quite fully determined.

NOTICE

In the matter of the petition for the organization of an irrigation district to be known as the Cascade Irrigation district.

Notice is hereby given that on Monday, the 6th day of January, 1913, at the hour of 9 o'clock in the forenoon, at the meeting place of the board of commissioners of Kittitas County, Washington, in the city of Ellensburg, the petition following this notice praying for the organization of the Cascade Irrigation district will be presented to said board of county commissioners for hearing, as provided by law; the persons giving this notice being the same as the signers of said petition.

Dated December 18, 1912.

Then follow the same signatures as those attached to the petition next hereafter given with the exception of that of J. H. Smithson.

PETITION

In the matter of the petition for the organization of an irrigation district to be known as the Cascade Irrigation district.

To the honorable board of county commissioners of Kittitas County, state of Washington:

We, the undersigned, holders of title and evidence of title to land within the boundaries hereinafter stated and which lands are all susceptible of irrigation from one source, do hereby pray for an order of your board constituting the land situate within the hereinafter described boundaries to be an irrigation district under the laws of the state of Washington, being the act of said state entitled, "An act providing for the organization and government of irrigation districts and the sale of bonds arising therefrom, and declaring an emergency," approved March 20, 1890, and the acts amendatory and supplementary thereto. The proposed boundaries of such district are as follows: [Here follow boundaries.]

Excepting from the foregoing body of land the right-of-way of the Chicago, Milwaukee & Puget Sound Railway Company and the land embraced in the plat of the town of Kittitas.

All the lands embraced in said boundaries are situated within Kittitas County, Washington, and the undersigned petitioners ask that upon the hearing of this petition the boundaries of such proposed district be defined and that the same be known as the Cascade Irrigation district and that an election be ordered for the selection of three directors of said district to be chosen at large, and that proper notice be given of the election for the purpose of determining whether or not said district shall be organized and for the selection of said three directors at large, and that all further acts that may now or hereafter be required by the laws of this state be taken by said board.

This petition is accompanied by a bond of three hundred dollars (\$300.00) with sureties and conditions as provided by law.

Dated December 18, 1912.

CASCADE IRRIGATION CANAL.

In the matter of the petition to the county commissioners of Kittitas County, state of Washington, for the organization of an irrigation district to be known as Cascade Irrigation district.

Now on this fourteenth day of January, 1913, at the hour of ten o'clock in the forenoon, the petition of T. T. Wilson, and others, praying for the organization of an irrigation district to be designated as the Cascade Irrigation district, came regularly on for hearing, said hearing having been regularly adjourned from January 6, 1913, to January 13, 1913, and from January 13th to this date, and the board having carefully considered said petition and having heard proof and having heard all parties interested in the matter of such petition, and being fully advised in the premises, finds as follows:

1. That said petition is duly signed by more than fifty holders of title and evidence of title to land in said proposed district, and that said land is susceptible of one mode of irrigation from a common source and by the same system of works, and that said petition is regular in form, and sufficient to confer jurisdiction upon said board of commissioners.

2. That said petition, together with a notice stating the time of the meeting of the board at which it would be presented, was published in the "Ellensburg Capital," a weekly newspaper printed and published in the city of Ellensburg, in the county of Kittitas, state of Washington, for the period of more than two weeks immediately preceding the time designated in said notice for the hearing of said petition by the board.

3. That said petition sets forth and particularly describes the proposed boundaries of said district, and that all the land included in said description and in the boundaries hereinafter mentioned are situated in the county of Kittitas, state of Washington.

4. That said petition was duly presented to said board by the petitioners at the time and place mentioned in said notice; and the petitioners accompanied the petition with a good and sufficient bond in double the amount of the probable cost of organizing such district, to-wit, in the penal sum of three hundred dollars (\$300.00), conditioned that the bondsmen will pay all costs of organizing such district in case such organization shall not be affected, and which said bond was duly approved by the board of county commissioners.

5. That certain lands (hereinafter described) which were included in the boundaries as proposed by the petition were excluded by said board for the reason that in the judgment of said board, they would not be benefitted by irrigation by said system, and that they have a sufficient water supply for irrigation from other sources.

6. Said board further finds that on January 8, 1913, the board of directors of Middle Kittitas Irrigation district, which embraces a portion of the lands sought to be included in this irrigation district, consented to the inclusion within the proposed Cascade Irrigation district all of the lands situate within the boundaries of the said Middle Kittitas Irrigation district, which this board may see fit to include therein.

7. That the said proposed district shall be known and designated as the "Cascade Irrigation District" and that the petitioners have requested and pray

that the three (3) directors of said district be elected at large, and that their request in that behalf be granted and said three directors shall be elected by the district at large.

8. That for the purpose of the election for the organization of said district and for the election of said directors, there shall be established two election precincts as hereinafter described, and that inspectors and judges of election shall be appointed by the board, and that an election shall be held and notice thereof given, for the purpose of determining whether or not said district shall be organized, and for the purpose of electing three directors at large.

NOW THEREFORE, The premises being considered it is now and here ordered that the prayer contained in said petition be and the same is hereby granted and that said proposed irrigation district shall be known and designated as the CASCADE IRRIGATION DISTRICT.

(Then follows the same description as that given in the petition, with the additional exceptions contained in the petition for confirmation hereinafter set out.)

And it is further ordered that an election shall be held in said proposed irrigation district Saturday the 15th day of February, 1913, for the purpose of permitting the voters to decide whether such district shall be organized or not, under the provisions of the laws of the state of Washington, relating to irrigation districts, and for the purpose of the election of three directors at large from said district to serve as such directors until their successors are regularly elected and qualified; and that for the purpose of the election herein provided for, there is hereby established two election precincts, within the boundaries of said district, to wit:

All the territory west of the east boundary line of sections three and ten in township seventeen north, range nineteen E., W. M., and north of the southern boundary of said section ten shall be known as election precinct No. 1.

All the territory east of said eastern boundary and south of said southern boundary of section ten shall be known as election precinct No. 2.

It is further ordered that the voting places for election precinct No. 1 shall be at the dwelling house of Simon Longmire, in the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section thirty-one, township eighteen, range eighteen E., W. M., and that there are hereby appointed Blake Beatty as inspector and W. W. Spurling and A. R. Besgrove as judges of election in said precinct; that the voting place for election precinct No. 2 shall be at the school house of school district No. 12, situate in the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 25, township 17 north, range 19 E., W. M., and that there are hereby appointed Oliver Robinson as inspector and J. W. Boston and F. E. Lowe as judges of election in said precinct.

And it is further ordered that notice of election aforesaid shall be given in the manner and form and for the length of time required by law.

SPECIAL MEETING OF THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS, HELD FEBRUARY 24,
1913.

The ballots of the election held for the Cascade Irrigation district, cast at the election held February 15, 1913, were canvassed and the board finds therefrom, that in precinct No. 1, thirteen votes were in favor of said district, and

two votes against the same, and in precinct No. 2, thirty-three votes were in favor of said district, and there were no votes against the same, making a total of forty-six votes for said district and two votes against the same.

The board further finds that for directors of said district, T. T. Wilson received forty-six votes, H. B. Snider forty-three votes, and R. L. Mudd received forty-three votes, and Simon Longmire received nine votes, and the board finds therefrom that T. T. Wilson, H. B. Snider and R. L. Mudd were elected directors of said district; and it is now declared that the Cascade Irrigation district is duly organized as an irrigation district and shall be known as the Cascade Irrigation district.

It is further ordered by the board that a copy of this order, duly certified, be immediately filed for record in the office of the county clerk of Kittitas County.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

County of Kittitas,

ss:

I, James Heron, auditor of Kittitas County, state of Washington, do hereby certify that the foregoing papers and proceedings which are said to be on file in my office are filed in said office, and that all copies given are true and correct copies of the instruments which they purport to copy.

(Seal)

JAMES HERON,

Auditor of Kittitas County, State of Washington.

Another of the historic irrigation organizations is the Ellensburg Water Company, often referred to as the "Town Ditch Company." The canal of this company covers about 12,000 acres near Ellensburg. The company has become entirely a joint-stock company, the property owned by share-holders, who are themselves the water-users. The holders own a share to an acre. The cost of maintenance runs from \$1 to \$2 an inch. C. H. Stewart is the secretary at the present time.

The third of these principal canals is the West Side Irrigating Ditch. The water for this canal is taken from the Yakima River, two miles or more above Thorp, and is conveyed to about 7,000 acres on the west side. This is also a shareholders corporation of water-users and thus owned and managed entirely in the interest of the locality. At this date J. H. Prater is president and A. T. Gregory is secretary of the corporation.

By far the largest irrigation proposition, the largest that ever can exist in the Kittitas Valley, is the "High Line" Canal. This has been in process of consideration for many years. Of the earlier stages we have spoken in the chapter on Irrigation. After many phases this great enterprise assumed definite form as a result of the assumption by the Government of the creation of reservoir sites at the head of the river and the development of canals throughout the Sunnyside, Tieton, Wapato, and Benton districts. It became plain to the people of Kittitas that the future of their big canal system must lie with the Government reclamation work. As a result, the Kittitas Reclamation district was organized September 14, 1911, under the provisions of the Warren act. By the terms of this act the district becomes a municipal corporation under state law. A regular tax of five cents an acre is levied on the land included and this is collected by the county treasurer. By vote of the district, in which every

owner of land is included, a bond issue of \$5,000,000 has been authorized for raising funds to carry on development. The Government has adopted the policy of investing funds in bonds of this character.

In pursuance of that policy the Government has authorized taking \$880,000 of these Kittitas District bonds. Prior to the war all indications pointed to an early and favorable disposition of the remainder of the bonds. The war has stopped further proceedings, but there is no question that as soon as peace returns the financing of the "High Line" will be resumed. It has such possibilities that it can not fail to be one of the most successful of the large enterprises. The area in the district is 93,000 acres, of which 80,000 are irrigable, and 71,000 have been authorized for receiving water. The water supply will come from Lake Keechelus, and the canal will pass in a great semi-circle along the edge of the foothill belt north of Ellensburg to the eastern margin of the valley and thence along the northern edge of the Yakima ridge toward the gap south of Ellensburg. This official organization of the district consists of three trustees, a president and a secretary chosen by the district. The president at this date is Thomas Haley and the secretary is F. A. Kern. The trustees are John Catlin, Thomas Haley, and Henry Richards. The term of Mr. Catlin is to expire on January 1, 1919, and Fred C. Schnebly has been chosen to a trusteeship beginning at that date.

RAILROADS

In the chapter on Transportation we have given a view of railway building through the valley as a whole, from Kennewick to the Stampede Tunnel. We may add more specifically to what has been given there that the first passenger train from Yakima to Ellensburg arrived at the latter place February 26, 1886. Ellensburg had at last attained one of the great objects of her ambitions, rail connection with the world.

Throughout 1886 the line was pushed with great energy up the valley to the Stampede Pass, and there the "Switchback" was in progress, pending the tunnel, which required several years of added work. An extract from the "Yakima Signal" of October 13, 1886, gives a conception of the progress of the work at that period: "The grade is nearly if not quite completed to the east face of the main tunnel, barring the trestles and the minor tunnels, which will be finished in time to allow the track's reaching the switchback by December 1st. Hunt's grade work on the east side will be completed today and between five and six hundred laborers will be let out, some of whom have been secured to push the work on the west side. The grading on the Switchback is approaching the finish and will be delayed only for the trestling. Leonhard's Mill, having exhausted the suitable timber at Tunnel City, has moved to a point two miles west of Cle Elum, where it will be utilized in sawing trestle timbers, which will be fitted at the mill and moved by car to the Switchback, ready to be swung into place and bolted. On the west side the work is not so forward. A reduction of wages on October 6th to two dollars a day lessened the forces considerably, but the old wages are to be reinstated and the work hurried forward. Engineer Bogue is desirous of having the connection made by the first of Jan-

uary, 1887, and is exerting every energy to that end, and should the weather hold good his desires will be fulfilled." It may be added that the engineer's hopes were nearly fulfilled, for construction trains were running early in 1887. Not for some months, however, was there regular passenger service. On July 3, 1887, a huge excursion from all parts of the Inland Empire passed over the line to Tacoma to celebrate the Fourth. The "City of Destiny" was at that time, though "booming" so as to fairly bubble over the top, a pretty raw, crude place and it was fairly swamped by the tide of hay-seeds, cow-boys, wheat farmers, horse men, mining sharps, which flowed in, responsive to the greatness of the occasion of the first railway across the Cascades. There was some inducement, too, in the fact that the fare was \$5.00 the round trip from any point in eastern Washington. Hundreds of excursionists had to walk up and down the hills in Tacoma the night of the third, for the supply of rooms was soon exhausted.

In spite of the fact that a "boom" followed the railroad, and Ellensburg had the liveliest times ever known during 1887, 1888, and 1889 (until the big fire of July 4th of the latter year) there were the disappointments usual in such a period, and many charges against the railway managers for alleged discriminations and injustices arose. The N. P. R. R. had things its own way in Kittitas until 1909. In that year occurred the great event of the entrance of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad through the valley and by the Snoqualmie Pass to the Sound. Construction work was in progress in Ellensburg in 1908, but it was not till 1909 that the first train from the east reached Ellensburg. Since the Milwaukee does not touch any part of the Yakima Valley except Kittitas, a great deal was expected from it in the way of stimulating enterprise. The general financial cloud that rested on the country, however, at that period, prevented as much jubilation and quickening as had come twenty years earlier from the N. P. R. R., and Kittitas remained quite calm and unexcited, in spite of this great addition to her facilities. We find in "The Coast" of May, 1908, so fine a view of the road and the county just prior to its completion that we incorporate it here.

BUILDING OF THE CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL RAILWAY THROUGH
KITITAS COUNTY

BY H. L. W.

A stupendous and marvelous financial and engineering feat is the building of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad to the Pacific Coast. This is true because of the nature of the country through which the line runs and the magnificent grades which are maintained and the times through which the building of the line has progressed with clock-work regularity regardless of the financial difficulties which have troubled the industrial and commercial world and thrown other industrial operations into disorder. Not only is the work progressing according to the estimates for time of completion of this large undertaking, but the day for the running of through trains from Chicago to Seattle and Puget Sound direct will arrive before the time specified in the estimates and the roadway over which these magnificent trains will run will

be one of the very best according to the latest improved engineering methods known to modern minds.

Kittitas County, Washington, is one of the rich and promising regions through which this line will run. From the Columbia River, where the line enters the county, to the Cascade Mountains, where it leaves and enters King County, a variety of scenery and resources is encountered, which will not only make it ideal and beautiful, but a road of promise where productive fields offer opportunity for great wealth and profit.

In the building of this line no expense is spared to give a direct and short means of transit and maintain an even and moderate grade, which means quick and cheap operation. Especially is this demonstrated in Kittitas County, where the total mileage is ninety-six miles, and where there will be fourteen stations, three of which are old towns now existing.

At the Columbia River the road crosses upon a magnificent steel constructed bridge, built upon concrete and stone piers of the latest type of structure. Rising from the Columbia River the road courses westward on a direct line and cuts through the range of mountains in the eastern part of the county by tunnel and traverses the wide fertile plains of Kittitas County until it reaches and crosses the fertile and productive Kittitas Valley. Then following the canyon of the Yakima River it rises at an even grade until it reaches Easton, where it veers to the north and passes through the Cascades at a marvelously low grade into the headwaters of the Cedar River and thence on to the great city of Seattle on Puget Sound.

The average grade, or ruling grade, is four-tenths of one per cent, or twenty-one feet and one-quarter to the mile. The maximum grade is two and two-tenths per cent.

The width of the road bed is eighteen feet. The number of fills and bridges are not ascertainable, but they are frequent. In the county there are six tunnels. One, the Johnson Creek summit tunnel, in the eastern part of the county, is 2,000 feet long. The largest tunnel will be about three miles long and be at the summit in the Cascade Mountains. It will not be completed until after the operation of the road. Prior to the completion of the Cascade tunnel the road will be operated through the Cascades without a switchback and over a road built on a low grade.

Trains will be operated through Kittitas County by September or October, 1908.

At the present time over 2,500 men are employed on the work and these men are spenders in every sense of the word and almost every dollar of their earnings finds repose in the tills of the various lines of business now conducted in the county. Some say that the cost of the road through the county will approximate \$6,500,000, and of this amount two-thirds at least is paid for labor.

In the construction of the line the heaviest steel rails are utilized and the system of spiral curves is maintained throughout the entire length, which provides for a high rate of speed and maximum safety and comfort to the traveling public and the company in the running of trains.

At the present writing, April 15, 1908, about fifteen miles of the road in Kittitas County is in operation from the point where the road crosses the

Northern Pacific about four miles west of Ellensburg, running east through Ellensburg to the extreme east side of the Kittitas Valley. The road is used exclusively for the hauling of material.

Lorimer & Gallagher, of Chicago, are the contractors in charge of all the tunnel work west of Ellensburg and twenty miles of construction work. The senior member of the firm is William Lorimer, the well known political boss of Chicago, who for twenty years was a member of Congress from that city. The work is directed by J. L. Gallagher, the other member of the firm. Their tunnel work is done with electric drills.

C. J. Johnson has the contract for all the work from the summit of the Cascades to Ellensburg. He is from St. Paul. Jacobson & Lindstrom, of St. Paul, have seven miles of rock work from the Columbia River east.

With this article are presented a number of views along the line of the railroad, presented to show something of the country through which the line passes and the progress of the work. One of the most interesting pieces of work was the building of the piers for the Columbia River bridge, which is one of the most substantial bridges erected across this great waterway.

Not far from the Columbia River is a rock which lies not far from the right of way which has been named by the men working on the road, "Our Patron Saint." It is a fairly faithful representation of the head of John Rockefeller.

A grand vista is that which shows where the line courses along the banks of the Yakima River. In this picture can be gained some idea of the immense amount of water which is constantly rushing down from the Cascades on its way to the Columbia, providing unlimited supply for irrigation purposes. It can be seen that the engineers in locating the roadbed have gotten above the danger line of floods, which in all places along this river has been done.

The cut at Craig's Hill in the city of Ellensburg is another feat of engineering skill which has added to the reputation of the Milwaukee engineers and shows one of the many obstacles which were met and overcome in the building of the road.

The building of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway means much for the county of Kittitas and the cities within its confines. It opens up avenues for the development and settlement of wide areas now used for grazing lands and offers inducements for the cutting up of large hay ranches and the beginning of large things in the way of fruit raising and produce raising. New towns are certain to spring up within a year or so and where now the coyote and the sage brush flourish soon the roar of the limited speeding on its way between Chicago and Seattle will be heard and the screech of the engine's whistle will awaken the spirits of centuries which have been sleeping and will come to new life and activities.

A future of large promise is assured for the people of this country and, with the markets of Puget Sound brought nearer to the producer and cheaper transportation, as well, placed within their grasp, the people of the Kittitas Valley and Kittitas County will flourish and prosper and this region of fair and bright possibilities will grow and increase in wealth and importance as its people grasp the opportunities within their reach. Already men are investing

in this region and a lively activity is seen, and this is only the beginning.

Another of the great subjects of importance in Kittitas County, and especially Ellensburg, was the location and upbuilding of the Washington Normal School. We shall give a full account of this institution in the chapter on Schools.

THE COAL MINES

One of the most vital matters connected with the progress of the county during more recent history has been the development of the coal districts of Roslyn and Cle Elum. Of the discoveries and early conditions we have already spoken fully. As matter of historic interest a few words may be included here as to the acquisition by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company of the bulk of the coal lands. It is stated that certain coal prospectors in the period of early discovery were in the mountains with I. A. Navarre, subsequently a leading man in the Chelan country (from whom one of the conspicuous mountains there derives its name) in the region where Roslyn was afterwards located. While there they made a valuable find of coal. Mr. Navarre took up the disposition of the property with Northern Pacific Railroad officials. Perceiving at once the tremendous importance of such a discovery at such a place on their line, the company at once entered upon the initiation of mining. This was just at the time of completing their road across the mountains. Most of the discoveries proved to be on railroad land. Some of the claimants were dispossessed, others were forced to sell out less to their advantage than that of the company, and in general there was much ill-feeling, as there is sure to be when individual aims come into collision with those of a great corporation.

As in other coal mining regions the majority of the miners were and still are foreigners and all the conditions are totally different from those in the agricultural parts of Kittitas. In 1888 and 1894 strikes occurred in the coal mines, bringing violence and loss of work and property. In April, 1899, the Northern Pacific Railroad transferred its holdings at Cle Elum to the Northern Pacific Coal Company. That company already controlled the coal mines at Roslyn. In September of the same year the coal company conveyed its property to the Northwestern Improvement Company, one of the numerous "New Jersey" companies. The new corporation was said to have a capital of \$4,000,000. At any rate they made numerous improvements and extensions. The output of the mines reached as high as 4,000 tons per day immediately after the new corporation took possession. In addition to supplying the Northern Pacific Railroad, the Roslyn mines were drawn on for over 100,000 tons in 1899 for the Union Pacific Railroad. The Northwestern Improvement Company practically controls the entire output of the Roslyn and Cle Elum mines to the present date.

While many details of value might be added, these larger general interests may be considered as furnishing the basis of growth of this beautiful and promising region of the "Land of the White Earth." To conclude this chapter we add a tabulation of the estimated products in the great lines in industry at the date of this work, given in part by State Bureau of Statistics.

Output of Kittitas County in leading industries, 1917:

Coal, 1,500,000 tons.

Precious metals, many thousand dollars, but no definite estimate by bureau.
Agricultural and horticultural products:

	Amounts in Bushels	Value
Wheat -----	86,000	\$ 165,980
Oats -----	280,000	226,800
Barley -----	30,000	34,500
Corn -----	9,500	15,390
Potatoes -----	296,730	272,920
Fruit -----		250,000
Sugar beets (tons) -----	3,169	31,690
Hay (tons) -----	75,000	1,200,000
Wool (pounds) -----	500,000	160,000
Lumber (feet) -----	12,000,000	240,000
Live stock -----		250,000
Total, approximate estimate -----		\$8,000,000

The estimate for 1918 is not complete at date of writing, but it is known that the wheat crop has enormously increased, being estimated at 636,765 bushels, worth \$1,400,000.

It is of course to be remembered that Kittitas County has never been a grain country.

It is probable that the value of the output of the county for 1918 will total more than \$9,000,000, an immense sum for a population estimated on July 1, 1917, at 25,027. By far the largest item is coal and the next is hay.

Perhaps nothing in the history of Kittitas County has ever been more pleasing or has more distinctly illustrated the varied character of the interests and industries of the people than the leading position awarded to the county at the Northwestern Industrial Exposition at Spokane in October, 1890.

The fact that this exhibit came so early in the history of the county makes it the more impressive in comparison with the present-day statistics just given. It may be added that at the time of the Northwestern Industrial Exposition, Kittitas County had already held four county fairs at Ellensburg. The exhibit at Spokane was thus tabulated in the "Register":

THE KITTITAS EXHIBITS

AT THE NORTHWESTERN INDUSTRIAL EXPOSITION—KITTITAS COUNTY LEADS ALL OTHERS AND BRINGS HOME A RECORD TO BE PROUD OF

Advance sheets of the official report of the Northwestern Industrial Exposition management have been kindly forwarded by Mr. C. W. Robinson, general manager. The report upon Kittitas County's exhibit opens as follows: "Attention was drawn to the exhibit of Kittitas County more than that of any other exhibit, owing no doubt to the diversity of the resources and the attractions which were daily offered by Mr. H. C. Walters. Taken as a whole the display was wonderful, showing that almost everything can be raised in Kittitas County."

The following is an itemized statement of the exhibit prepared by H. C. Walters:

Kittitas County, central county in the state of Washington, aptly termed "staple," "prolific" and "diversified Kittitas," exhibits as follows:

THRESHED GRAIN

Little Club wheat, 50 bushels per acre; Blue Stem wheat, 50 bushels per acre; Russian side oats, 60 bushels per acre; Chevalier barley, 60 bushels per acre. The average yield of these crops throughout the entire county, year in and year out, being stated at wheat 30, oats 45, and barley, 40 bushels per acre.

GRAIN AND GRASSES IN SHEAF

Wheat, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inch heads; oats, 15 inch heads; barley, 4 inch heads; timothy, 8 inch heads; Hungarian millet, 14 inch heads; rye grass (native), 10 feet tall.

VEGETABLES

Potatoes—Weight $2\frac{1}{2}$ pounds each; usual crop 350 to 500 bushels per acre.

Onions—Weight 2 to $2\frac{3}{4}$ pounds each; usual crop 300 to 500 bushels per acre.

Beets—(Red table), weight 15 pounds each; a prolific annual product.

Squash—(Three varieties), 20 to 45 pounds each; a fine crop; often attain 50 to 90 pounds each.

Beets—(Sugar), weight 20 pounds each. A big certain crop.

Beans—(White Navy and Butter), excellent samples of large annual production.

Sweet Potatoes—(Yams), 4 specimens, on one root, weighing 7 pounds.

Turnips—(White), weighing 15 pounds each.

Tomatoes—(Vick's early), excellent samples of a large annual product.

Carrots, Parsnips and Rutabagas—Fine samples of large annual yield.

MISCELLANEOUS

Baled Hay—Samples of 1,000 ton crop, cut and stacked in three weeks on the famous "Bull" hay ranch; average yield $1\frac{1}{2}$ tons per acre.

Timothy Seed—Plump, bright seed; a sample of one of the favorite local productions.

FRUITS

Peaches—Five varieties, many weighing one-half pound each and representing a yield of 3, 4 and 5 year old trees.

Pears—Four varieties, of fine appearance and flavor, weighing one-half to 1 pound each.

Plums—Three varieties, of luscious color and flavor.

Prunes—Silver, German and Italian varieties, of excellent size and appearance.

Grapes—Zinfandel, Riesling, Black Ferret, Black Hamburg, Pinto and other varieties, many specimens being from two year old vines and several from this year's cuttings. All finely flavored, richly colored and full bearing, indicating

admirable character of the Wenatchee and Columbia river bottoms for vine culture.

Apples—Bell Flower, Blue and White Pyramid, Rhode Island Greening, Yellow Baldwin, Winter Swaugh, Northern Spy, Rambo and other varieties; large, bright, thin skinned, juicy samples, weighing from one-half to 1 pound each; also common and Siberian crab apples; a most prolific annual yield.

MISCELLANEOUS

Russian mulberry tree, 2 years old, 15 feet high.

Japanese chestnut tree, 1 year old, 10 feet high.

Apple tree, a root graft, planted in 1889, made five feet and ten inches growth the first year.

Tobacco plant, 45 inches long.

Chestnut burrs, well filled with nuts.

Grape and peach brandy, 90 degrees proof.

Corn, sweet and field; many well filled ears, measuring 10 to 13 inches long and 8 inches around; also two varieties of pop corn.

Note—While all staple grains, grasses, vegetables and hardy fruits are from the general agricultural area of Kittitas County, peaches, grapes, sweet potatoes and the larger samples of corn are from the lowlands bordering upon the Wenatchee and Columbia Rivers.

MINERALS

Nuggets of native gold from John Black's mine in the Swauk placer mines 25 miles north of Ellensburg, contributed by Ben. E. Snipes & Company, bankers, weighing as follows:

No. 1, weight 14 oz., 13 pwts., 10 grains; value, \$325.

No. 2, weight 8 oz., 9 pwts., 12 grains; value, \$135.60.

No. 3, weight 6 oz., 18 pwts., 4 grains; value \$110.55.

No. 4, weight 3 oz., 2 pwts., 2 grains; value \$49.66.

No. 5, weight 3 oz., 7 pwts., 3 grains; value \$53.70.

No. 6, weight 2 oz., 18 pwts.; value \$46.40.

No. 7, small nuggets; value \$39.70.

No. 8, two balls retort gold; value \$48.80.

These specimens of native gold were washed from a gravel deposit which employs annually an increased number of miners and has yielded to date \$175,000 in coarse gold.

Gold brick from George W. Seaton's "Gold Leaf" quartz mine in the same mining district taken from 1 ton of quartz; weight \$38.00.

Also beautiful specimens of native gold in form of fern leaves.

Gold quartz from the "Humming Bird," "Culver," (or Shaffer) "Pole Pick," "Golden Phoenix," and other mines in the Peshastin mining district, 38 miles north of Ellensburg.

Average working value \$20 per ton in free gold and ten per cent. of auriferous pyrites worth \$175 per ton. Total average working value \$37.50 in gold

per ton. Veins regular and massive, ranging from ten to fifteen feet between walls.

Gold-bearing quartz from the same district—Sybil mine—showing considerable free gold and high grade gold sulphurets. A recent discovery of excellent size and general characteristics.

Asbestos, white, silken fibred, from a recent discovery in the same district. An extensive belt of parallel veins or seams (not yet determined fully which), each 18 to 24 inches in width.

Copper ore, "Glance," showing native copper, the outcrop of the "Kelly," a recent discovery in same district; massive vein.

Gold and silver ores from the "Silver Dump," "Silver King," "Madeline," "Aurora," "Mountain Sprite," "Bald Eagle," "Ida Elmore," "Fortune," "Cle-Elum" and "Hawk" mines, in the Cle-Elum district, 45 to 50 miles north of Ellensburg, and twenty-two to thirty miles north of the towns of Cle-Elum and Roslyn. These properties are in various degrees of development from mere prospects to very fairly determined propositions. The ore bodies are large and well mineralized. The assay values range from \$30 to \$45 per ton.

Copper silver ores, copper glance, black oxide and copper pyrites from the "Bullion," "Copper Head," numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; "Bob Tail," "Silver Bow" and "Copper Bottom." These copper veins are very strong and well defined. Development includes a 120 foot shaft and numerous drifts.

Copper bullion, a bar of copper weighing three-fourths of a pound, melted in Ellensburg sampling works from two pounds of ore; labeled, "Entire Copper Product of State for 1890. Watch the Industry Grow."

Copper-Silver ores, assay values are from \$30 to \$80 copper and from \$15 to \$60 gold and silver per ton.

Iron ores, red and brown hematite, magnetic, limonite and red oxide from the different massive iron veins included in a great iron belt, extending from the southern to the northern boundaries of Kittitas County, parallel with and crossing the Yakima and Cle Elum rivers, near the town of Cle Elum. These ores carry 40 to 69 per cent. of metallic iron ore, remarkably free from sulphur and phosphorus.

An abundance of fine "Bessemer" ores are obtainable at several central points of development. Among the samples exhibited were blocks of iron ore weighing from 500 to 5,700 pounds each; also two lumps of magnetic ore, which by their extremely powerful "lode-stone" properties attracted a great deal of attention. The iron product of Kittitas County as indicated by the samples, is most remarkably abundant and highly diversified.

LIME

Samples of pure lime, also several fine fluxing limes and most curious stalagmites resembling huge mushrooms, or other fungus growth, were included in the exhibit and represented the various large lime deposits discovered in the several iron, copper and coal fields of Kittitas County.

COAL

Semi-bituminous gas and steam coal from the great Cle Elum coal fields. A block of this coal contributed by the Northern Pacific Coal Company from mine No. 2 at Roslyn, was a leading feature of the exposition. This monster black diamond measured $2\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 by 12 feet and weighed 9,500 pounds. Over 375,000 tons of coal were shipped from these mines in 1890. The product in September, 1890, was 40,140 tons and the output will be steadily increased in response to continually growing demand. Over 1,000 men are employed directly or indirectly by this infant industry. Samples of excellent coal were also included from several discoveries in the Wenatchee region.

BRICK AND CLAYS

Fine red and white brick made from clays abounding in the Kittitas and Wenatchee valleys. Also several varieties of untested clays.

CURIOS

An ordinary coal mining pick, being the first regulation pick employed in the Roslyn coal fields, was profusely decorated with ribbons and attracted much attention, as the simple instrument that had prepared the way for the employment of thousands of people in Kittitas County.

NAMES OF CONTRIBUTORS

The names of contributors and their addresses, in so far as obtainable, are as follows:

Wenatchee Postoffice—Philip Miller, Jacob Shotwell, George Miller, W. J. Gray, James Turner, W. H. Brownlow, Edward Hinman, Charles B. Reed, T. J. Graves, Jacob Bolenbaugh, Gardner & Stewart, C. Roose, John Galler, George Parrish.

Colocken Postoffice—Edward Cook.

Cle Elum Postoffice—Walter J. Reed, John Lynch, E. P. Boyle, Brannan & Thomas and other citizens.

Roslyn Postoffice—North Pacific Coal Company.

Ellensburg Postoffice—E. Messerly, John Amlin, John Catlin, A. Stevens, J. D. Damman, J. Amlin, Father Taylor, J. M. Hatfield, P. H. Schnebly, Jacob Salladay, Walter Bull, W. H. Stoddard, L. Klein, Emerson & Burch, William Donahue, Dalton & Lindsey, Jessie McDonald, F. N. McCandless, Walters & Co., Leonhard & Ross, A. A. Meade and others.

A photograph of the fine public school building, under construction at Ellensburg, to cost fifty thousand dollars, was also displayed.

In awarding premiums the exposition committee decided that Kittitas County was entitled to receive the gold medal and silk banner for the best combined mineral and agricultural display made by any county. Also that for the greatest variety of natural resources our county should receive the magnificent mountain sheep head offered by Mr. J. H. Friedlander, of Wilbur.—Washington State Register, November 28.

THE FIRST PIG IRON

In order to demonstrate that pig iron can be made in Ellensburg and to determine the requisite fluxing material, a trial run was made at the Cornthwaite foundry, on Tuesday. Kittitas County iron ore and lime stone was used. The experiment was a decided success, a high grade of pig iron being the result. In a few days another run will be made, and in the light of experience gained, a fine lot of iron will be produced. All of the materials necessary to the up-building of the great iron industries are directly tributary to Ellensburg, and such practical demonstrations will do much toward their early establishment here.—“Washington State Register,” November 28th.

CHAPTER III

THE CITY OF ELLENSBURG

FIRST SETTLEMENT, LAYING OUT OF TOWNSITE AND CHARTER—YEARS OF EARLY GROWTH—ADVERTISEMENTS AND EXTRACTS FROM "KITITAS STANDARD" OF JULY, 1883, INCLUDING "DIRECTORY," EDITORIAL AND NEWS ITEMS—POEM, "KITITAS VALLEY"—ELLENSBURGH DESCRIBED, DECEMBER, 1883—FIRST TINGS IN ELLENSBURG —C RISTMAS TREE AND SUNDRY SOCIAL EVENTS, 1883—CITY CHARTER—AN ACT TO INCORPORATE ELLENSBURGH, ETC.—THE "STANDARD" SKETCHES ELLENSBURGH IN 1885—ITEMS FROM "LOCALIZER," APRIL, 1889—QUARTERLY APPORTIONMENT OF SCHOOL MONEY, APRIL, 1889—FIRE OF JULY 4, 1889—BUSINESS FAILURES—THE WATER QUESTION—EDITORIAL ON CITY WATER SUPPLY—CITY GOVERNMENT—MAYOR'S MESSAGE—MAYORS AND CLERKS, 1886 TO 1918—CAUCUS FOR CITY OFFICERS, NOVEMBER 5, 1918.

The chief city of the Kittitas Valley is so intimately related to the county in history and present conditions that in some degree the county history already given anticipates many things which might be written of the city. It will be our endeavor in this chapter to present such facts as belong to the history of Ellensburg in its municipal organization and development, reserving for later chapters the important topics of the newspapers, schools, churches and societies of various sorts.

FIRST SETTLEMENT, LAYING OUT OF TOWNSITE, AND CHARTER

The first settler on the location of Ellensburg was William Wilson, commonly known as "Bud" Wilson. From the records handed down from that early period by A. J. Splawn and others in book and paper and from the remembrances of the earliest comers it would seem that this first settler was hardly a real settler, certainly not a builder in any true sense. He seems to have been simply a renegade, consorting with the Indians and finally losing his life in connection with too close an attachment to some other man's horses. Wilson came to the site of Ellensburg in 1868, and a little later in the same year Frederick Ludi, who with Jacob Goller had lived the previous Winter on the Manashtash, came to the same location and found Wilson there with the Indians. The location was such, both in respect to the valley itself and the river and the ingress and egress each way, as to make that location almost necessarily the site of the future city. Besides the natural conveniences and the surpassing beauty of the spot, of which the hill, known later as Craig's Hill, was a conspicuous feature, there was a spring back of the subsequent location of Shoudy's house, between Third and Fourth streets, and Main and Water streets.

Wilson had a rough log cabin, and when in 1869, A. J. Splawn, then hardly more than a boy, came to revisit the valley through which he had driven cattle some years earlier, and led no doubt by the location on the Tancum of his

brother Charles and F. M. Thorp with his family, saw the spot selected by Wilson for that first cabin on the site of Ellensburg, he decided at once that there would be a natural location for a trading post. There was much movement to and fro by cattlemen, prospectors and Indians, and right there the adventurous cowboy decided was the place to make a stake. In 1870 Mr. Splawn bought out Wilson, finished the cabin, and started a post. Mr. Splawn gives in "Kaniakin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas," an entertaining account of his settling at that place and how the name "Robbers' Roost" came to be attached. It seems that J. W. Gillespie was responsible for that not very inviting name. Coming along one day he asked the youthful proprietor if he did not want a sign. Upon acquiescence to the suggestion, Gillespie proceeded to make the picturesque and alliterative one which stuck so well on the popular tongue both for the store and the place that it lasted for several years. The location was near where the Rex Hotel is now, near Main and Third streets.

"Jack" Splawn, full of life and movement, was too active to be tied down to a single spot and soon tired of the store business. In 1871 John A. Shoudy of Seattle appeared in the valley. He too perceived the adaptability of the location for the center of what was obviously going to be a rich and attractive country. He soon induced the tradesman, who was only too glad of a chance to get back on the range, to sell out to him. As Mr. Splawn says, he sold his store and threw in the claim.

Mr. Shoudy enlarged the building, brought in a new stock of goods and became the "Father" of Ellensburg. A man named Cooper hauled in from The Dalles the first wagon load of merchandise for Shoudy's store. In 1872 the pioneer merchant built a new building, the first frame building in the town. In 1875 Mr. Shoudy laid out on his claim the "original town of Ellensburg." The plat embraced eighty acres and derived its name from Ellen, Mr. Shoudy's wife. The final h of the name was retained till 1894 when the post office department dropped it.

The plat of Mr. Shoudy's eighty acres was recorded in the names of John A. and Mary Ellen Shoudy on July 20, 1875.

It embraced twenty-four blocks on the west half of the northeast quarter of section two, township seventeen north, range eighteen east, Willamette base and meridian. There were seven streets running east and west, and those received the numbers from one to seven. The streets running north and south were Water, Main, Pearl, and Pine. Block 8 was set aside for a courthouse location, and block 14 for a park. From a map kindly furnished the author by Mr. Gerrit d'Ablaing and dates derived from the records, it appears that the following additions have been platted: Shoudy's first addition, January 13, 1882; an addition by George F. Smith and wife and Jefferson Smith, October 3, 1883; Shoudy's second addition, August 11, 1885; Homestead addition, December 22, 1887; Hlick's, March 22, 1888; Elliott's, 1888; Shoudy's third, June 13, 1888; Sunnyside, June 13, 1888; South Ellensburg, June 21, 1888; Tacoma, June 24, 1888; Depot, July 27, 1888; Railroad first, October 5, 1888; Railroad second, November 21, 1888; Sunny Slope, January 7, 1889; Grandview, January 15, 1889; Santa Anna, February 6, 1889; Michel's first, February 14, 1889; Michel's second, February 23, 1889; Smithson's, February 27, 1889; Central,



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF ELLENSBURG ABOUT 1889

March 21, 1889; Electric, April 10, 1889; Shoudy's subdivision, April 15, 1889; Columbia, June 3, 1889; Becker's, August 31, 1889; Lapointe's first, April 9, 1890; Ames', May 26, 1890; Knox and McIntyre's, November 12, 1890; Lee's subdivision, August 28, 1891; Iron Works Annex, October 3, 1891. It appears that of the twenty-nine additions recorded, twenty were recorded in 1888 and 1889. Those were the great "boom" years.

YEARS OF EARLY GROWTH

The period of the first four years after the platting of the town was one of slow growth. In 1878, seven years after Mr. Shoudy's arrival and three after the platting of the townsite, there was but a small group of business places. These were grouped around the crossing of Main and Third streets. They consisted of the store of Shoudy & Stewart, Jewett's saloon, Becker's blacksmith shop, a hotel conducted by Mrs. James Masterson, the post office and a "hall" in Shoudy's store. There were a few residences. In 1879 A. A. Bell and H. M. Bryant started a store in the old building which had been built the previous year during the scare from the Moses Indians. Hence that store was often referred to as the "Stockade Store."

Later in 1879 a more ambitious mercantile establishment was started by Leopold Blumauer on Main and Fourth streets. That building is still in existence. T. F. Meagher and J. H. Smithson started a butcher shop the same year.

Beginning in 1883 there was rapid growth. On June 16th of that year the first newspaper, that vital necessity of any growing town, was launched.

There had been a little type-written sheet of a few copies called the "Kittitas Wau Wau," which contained news and advertisements and must be accorded the credit of preparing the way, but it could scarcely be called a newspaper. The first real paper was the "Kittitas Standard," managed and edited by Richard V. Chadd, formerly of the "Yakima Record."

We speak of the "Standard" as a pioneer paper in the chapter on The Press, and are introducing it here in order to present some extracts, advertisements, news items, and some editorial comments, as casting light on the Ellensburg of the summer of 1883. From the "Standard" of July 14th we draw the following announcement of its own business, with a directory of state and county officers and the arrivals and departures of the mails:

From the "Kittitas Standard," July 14, 1883:

THE KITTITAS STANDARD
Published By
THE STANDARD PUBLISHING CO.

RICHARD V. CHADD,
General Manager.

THE KITTITAS STANDARD is published every Saturday at the following rates, payment invariably in advance:

One year	\$3.00
Six months	1.50

Three months ----- 1.00

Legal advertising, \$1.50 per square for the first insertion, and 50 cents each subsequent insertion.

Transient advertisements same as legal.

Local notices inserted at the rate of 10 cents a line. No local notice given short of 50 cents.

Ordinary business advertisements will be charged at the following rates:

One inch, one month ----- \$1.50

Two inches, one month ----- 2.50

One-fourth column, one month ----- 4.50

One-half column, one month ----- 7.00

One column, one month ----- 12.00

All bills payable monthly.

STANDARD DIRECTORY

TERRITORIAL OFFICERS

Delegate to Congress, Thomas H. Brents.

Governor, William A. Newell.

Secretary, N. H. Owings.

Marshal, Chas. B. Hopkins.

U. S. Attorney, John B. Allen.

Auditor, Thomas R. Reed.

Treasurer, Frank Tarbell.

Surveyor-General, Wm. McMicken.

Judge First Judicial District, S. C. Wingard.

Judge Second Judicial District, John Hoyt.

Judge Third Judicial District, R. S. Greene.

Register U. S. Land Office, R. B. Kinnie.

Receiver U. S. Land Office, J. M. Adams.

COUNTY OFFICERS

Representative, J. A. Shoudy.

Prosecuting Attorney, R. O. Dunbar.

Probate Judge, I. A. Navarre.

Auditor, S. T. Munson.

Sheriff, J. J. Tyler.

Treasurer, J. A. Splawn.

Superintendent of Schools, Ella S. Stair.

County Surveyor, T. H. Look.

Commissioners, D. Murray, J. W. Masters and S. R. Geddis—

J. W. Masters, Chairman.

Clerk of District Court, R. G. O'Brien.

Coroner, W. F. Morrison.

ELLENSBURGH POSTOFFICE

The mails arrive as follows: From The Dalles daily, Sunday excepted, at 6 p. m.
From Yakima, Selah and Natches, daily, at 6 p. m.

From Milton, Tuesdays, at 12 o'clock m.

The mails depart as follows: For The Dalles daily, Sunday excepted, at 6 a. m.

For Yakima, Selah and Natches, daily, at 6 a. m.

For Milton, Tuesdays, at 12 m.

Mail closes at 30 minutes before departure of mails.

No registering done after 5 p. m.

Registering on Sundays only while the office is open.

The office will be open two hours on Sundays—from 11 a. m. to 1 p. m.

No mail delivered on that day except while the office is open.

JOHN A. SHOUDY, P. M.

Perhaps more history can be found in contemporary advertising than in some more formal and ambitious types of writing. To oldtimers, especially, the following extracts from the advertising columns of that issue of the "Standard" will be both interesting and amusing:

July 14, 1883.

1883

Attention Attention Attention

THOMAS JOHNSON

Wholesale and retail dealer in
General Merchandise

I wish to announce to the people of Ellensburg and vicinity that my stock of General Merchandise is now complete in every department, comprising Ladies Dress Goods, in the Latest Styles, with Trimmings to Match.

I call special attention to my assortment of Millinery and Fancy Goods, Trimmed and Untrimmed Hats, Flowers and Hat Trimmings

AT PRICES TO DEFY COMPETITION

A splendid assortment of Ladies' Linen Ulsters, Men's and Boys' Clothing, Hats, Boots and Shoes, and Furnishing Goods.

I call special attention to my stock of Ladies', Misses', and Children's Shoes, which is now complete as any house east of Portland.

A full line of Jewelry, Watches and Clocks, Groceries, Carpets, Tobaccos, Wall Paper, Stationery, Cigars, Crock-

ery, Hardware, Glassware, Tinware, Cutlery, Paints, Oils, Brushes, Sponges, Etc.

Always on hand a full stock of

IRON AND STEEL

I am Agent for the Celebrated Bain Wagon, Buffalo Pitts' Farm Engines, Buffalo Challenger Thresher, New Buffalo Vibrating Thresher, Imperial Oregon Header, McCormick Harvester and Twine Binder, McCormick Combined Mower and Reaper, McCormick Iron Mower, McCormick Daisy Reaper, Champion Single Reaper, Champion Combined Mower and Reaper, New Champion Mower, Tiger Self-Discharging Sulky Rake, Hollingsworth Sulky Plow, the Thomas Sulky Plow, Fanning Mills, Plows, Drills, Broadcast Seeders, Sulky and Gang Plows, and in fact everything needed by Farmers.

Also Agent for the Royal, Norwich, Union, Lancashire, Connecticut, Oregon Fire and Marine and Lion of London Insurance Companies, W. F. & Co.'s Express.

Office of The Dalles, Goldendale, Yakima and Ellensburg stage line.

EXCHANGE BOUGHT AND SOLD

Call and examine my goods and prices before purchasing elsewhere.

THOMAS JOHNSON

Corner of Fourth and Pearl Streets,
Ellensburg, Washington Territory

PROFESSIONAL

DR. N. HENTON

PHYSICIAN AND SURGEON—Office on
Fourth Street, Ellensburg, W. T.

M. V. AMEN

PHYSICIAN—Office on Fourth Street,
adjoining Church's Saddle and Har-
ness Shop. Prompt attention to
business.

GEO. STUART

PHYSICIAN AND SURGEON—Office at
Postoffice Drug Store, corner Main
and Fourth streets, Ellensburg,
W. T. Calls promptly attended to.

P. SANFORD BURKE

ATTORNEY-AT-LAW. Attention also paid
to location of Claimants on U. S.
Lands. Office on corner of Front
and Pine Streets, Yakima City, W. T.

J. E. Atwater J. H. Naylor, A. Mires
The Dalles, Or. Ellensburg, W. T.
ATWATER, NAYLOR & MIRES

ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELLORS AT LAW
—Will practice in all the courts of the
Territory. Office opposite Postoffice.
Ellensburg, W. T.

SAM'L C. DAVIDSON

ATTORNEY-AT-LAW and NOTARY PUBLIC
—Fourth Street, adjoining Church's
Harness Shop, Ellensburg, W. T.
J. B. Reavis & E. Pruyne F. S. Thorp
Yakima Ellensburg
REAVIS, PRUYNE & THORP

ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELLORS AT LAW
—Yakima City, W. T. Will practice in
all the courts in the Territory. Of-
fice near C. W. Carey's store, Main
Street, Yakima.

MISCELLANEOUS

W. S. CROUCH

Fourth Street, Ellensburg, W. T.
Dealer in
Stoves, Ranges and Metals
and General Hardware

I am agent for the following machin-
ery: Challenge Feed Mill, Canton Pitt
Thresher, Haines Header, Buckeye
Mowers and Reapers, New Model Vi-
brating Thresher, Buckeye Self Rak-
ers, Twine and Wire Binders, Schutler
Farm and Spring Wagons, Monitor and
Bookwalter Engines, The Taylor and
Surprise Sulky Hay Rakes, and the
John Deere Gang and Sulky Plows.

I am now prepared to sell on terms to
suit everybody. Send in your orders.

BECKER AND SEATON

(Successors to J. Becker & Son)

Horse Shoeing, Plow and Wagon Shop
Repairing of all kinds in iron or wood
All work warranted
Corner Main and Third Streets
Ellensburg, W. T.

JAMES J. McGRATH

Blacksmith and Horseshoer
Ellensburg, W. T.

All kinds of iron work executed
With promptness and dispatch
All I ask is a trial, and I will guarantee
satisfaction.

J. J. McGRATH

BOARD OF TRADE SALOON

Third Street, Ellensburg, W. T.
H. D. MERWIN, *Manager*
The finest brands of Wines,
Liquors and Cigars
Private rooms for patrons.

Ellensburg

Bath Room and Barber Shop
Elliott's Building, Third Street
Alfred Woods, Proprietor

"Our Corner."

Corner of Third and Main Streets,
Ellensburg

J. T. McDonald.....Proprietor

The above popular place of resort has recently been refitted and refurnished throughout, and none but the best brands of Wines, Liquors and Cigars are furnished to patrons. Call and sample.

Notice to Pay Up.

All persons knowing themselves to be indebted to the firm of Becker & Son are requested to settle up. Either party of the old firm is authorized to receipt. We must have the money.

BECKER & SON.

*DREW,
The Painter.*

H. REHMEKE & BROS.

Watch Makers and Jewelers.

Repairing and fine work a specialty.
All work guaranteed.

Ellensburg.....W. T.

In connection we have a Bakery and Lunch Room where patrons can have everything in the line of edibles. Remember the place, near the Postoffice, Ellensburg.

Wanted

Wanted

5,000 Men to Know

That they can always find at the

RED FRONT HARNESS SHOP

A Complete Stock of Harness, Bridles, Men's and Ladies' Saddles, Whips, Spurs, Bits, Collars, Snaps, and in fact Everything in My Line. Also a Full Line of Hand-Made California Spurs and Bits, Plain and Silver Inlaid. Repairing Work Promptly Done.

Ellensburg.

E. F. CHURCH.

S. B. ADAMS

(Successor to Edes & Adams.)

Manufacturer and Dealer in Woven Wire Mattresses, The Dalles, Oregon.

Thos. Howe, Ellensburg, has the Exclusive Sale of My Beds for Kittitas Valley.

THOMAS HOWE,

Odd Fellows' Building, Third Street,
Ellensburg, W. T.

Manufacturer and Dealer in Furniture of all kinds.

I make a specialty of Woven Wire Mattresses. Satisfaction guaranteed.

*DREW,
The Painter.*

GILMOUR & BROS.,

Blacksmiths, Corner Second and Main Streets, Ellensburg, W. T.

Wagon Work and Repairing on Short Notice. Horseshoeing a Specialty. Promptness in Meeting Orders. Our Motto: "Low Prices for Cash."

KING'S COMBINATION

Will Correct the Sight. For sale only by

P. Laurendeau,

Sole Agent,
Optician, City Drug Store, Ellensburg,
W. T.

NORTHERN PACIFIC SALOON,

Main Street, between Second and Third
Ellensburg

John LyonProprietor

The finest brands of Cutter Liquors and Cigars. Private Rooms for Patrons. An Orderly House at All Times.

J. L. COLEMAN.

Manufacturer and Dealer in Harness, Saddlery-Ware, Saddles and Bridles, Whips, Etc.

Adjoining Palace Livery Stable,
Main Street.....Ellensburg, W. T.

THE HUMBOLDT SALOON.

Main Street, between Second and Third, Ellensburg, W. T.

Smith & Shazer-----Proprietors
The finest brands of Wines, Liquors and Cigars.

No pains will be spared to please patrons, and to maintain a quiet place of resort.

G. W. ELLIOTT'S

(Formerly Shoudy & Mill's)

Livery and Feed Stable, Third Street between Main and Water Streets.

Buggy, Pack and Saddle Animals constantly on hand.

Large Corral and Sheds.

Horses boarded by the day, week or month. Terms reasonable.

MARTIN SAUTTER

Builder and Contractor

Shop on Fourth Street Opposite City Hotel

Will contract for the construction of Houses, Stores and Other Structures.

The Best Material Kept on Hand, such as Shingles and Seasoned Lumber. All work executed with dispatch and warranted.

PRESSEY & SPRAGUE,

Ellensburg, W. T.

Manufacturers of Doors, Sash, Mouldings and Furniture of All Kinds.

In our manufactory may be found machines for making or repairing anything in Wood or Iron. Wagons, Plows, Reapers, Threshers, Etc., repaired at short notice.

In the "Standard" of July 14, 1883, also we find some editorial and news items of much suggestiveness.

July 14, 1883—From "The Kittitas Standard."

LOCK-UP MEETING

During the Fourth considerable noisy demonstrations were made by a few

LITTLE BLUE RESTAURANT

West Side of Main Street, Between Second and Third.

Hahn & Forest-----Proprietors
Meals at all hours.

If you want a square meal give the "Little Blue" a call.

POSTOFFICE DRUG STORE

Charles B. Reed-----Proprietor
Wholesale and Retail Dealer in Drugs, Chemicals, Patent Medicines and Druggist Sundries, also Paints, Window Glass, Stationery, Oils, Putty and Candles. Promptness in filling orders.

TJOSSEM'S MILL,

Three Miles Southeast of Ellensburg.

R. P. Tjossem-----Proprietor
Having plenty of water I am always ready to do custom work.

Feed and flour of best grades and brand for sale.

Cash paid for wheat and barley.

J. T. Gilmour. George Johnson.

GILMOUR & JOHNSON

Blacksmiths, Corner Second and Main Streets, Ellensburg, W. T.

Wagon work and repairing on short notice. Horseshoeing a Specialty. Promptness in meeting orders.

Our Motto: "Low Prices for Cash."

DISSOLUTION NOTICE

The co-partnership heretofore existing between W. L. Webb and F. C. Bagg has this day been dissolved by mutual consent. W. L. Webb will collect all accounts due the firm and settle its indebtedness.

W. L. Webb. F. C. Bagg.
Ellensburg, June 9th, 1883.

individuals while under the influence of liquor. At one time their whooping and yelling was simply outrageous. We have no place to confine such characters, and we need it. The doings of these fellows has aroused our people to action, and on Friday evening a number of citizens assembled at Elliott's Hall for the purpose of taking into consideration the construction of a lock-up.

J. T. McDonald was called to the chair, and H. C. Walters was elected secretary.

Deputy Sheriff Wynegar informed the meeting that some \$200 had already been subscribed for the desired purpose, and that leading merchants had not yet been interviewed.

At the suggestion of J. H. Naylor, L. C. Wynegar, G. W. Elliott and John Gilmour were appointed by the chair as a committee to receive further subscriptions, and to disburse the same at their discretion.

It is understood that the courthouse square is available as a building site.

Mr. Webb suggested that 1x6 lumber be used, spiked together for floor, same on outside and roof, making the building sufficiently stout to withstand efforts of prisoners to escape, as well as to admit of the building being removed, should it be necessary to vacate the square.

On motion of J. H. Naylor the Building and Soliciting Committee were ordered to report at Elliott's Hall, next Saturday, at one o'clock p. m.

Adjourned.

July 14, 1883—From "The Kittitas Standard."

TOWN AND COUNTY

Pressey & Sprague.—Among the many enterprising firms of this section is that composed of the gentlemen whose names head this article. Their manufactory is located on the north side of Wilson Creek, just in the suburbs of the town. Early this week we took occasion to go through their establishment, and were surprised to note so many evidences of thrift and enterprise. They have machinery for nearly every class of wood and iron work. The power used to drive all of their machinery is a 13-foot wheel, driven by water taken from Wilson Creek, above town. When you first enter their establishment you are confronted with two large benches. These are located at the side of the building, and are used for finishing purposes, as well as repairing and wagon work. To the side of this room is the machine room, where machinery to do all kinds of turning, for the manufacture of doors, sash and mouldings, are located. In this room we observed one of the handiest little machines we have seen, and it is the invention of these gents. It is a planer, sticker, tenanter, sash and rip-sawing machine all combined in one. Back of this room is located their new 20-inch planer and moulding machine, and to the side of this the drying room, which as yet has not been completed. Upstairs, and over the machine room is the store room, where they keep stored a full stock of doors, window sash and blinds and furniture of every description. Indeed, taking their establishment throughout it is the most complete of any in the county, and would really be a credit to larger and more populous cities.

LEG CRUSHED

On Wednesday morning word was brought to town that Geo. Donner, than whom don't live a better hearted fellow, had his leg crushed at Leonhard's saw-mill. As near as we can learn the particulars of the accident are as follows: George had a lame foot, which though it did not incapacitate him from work prevented him from moving around quickly. He was helping to unload some heavy logs from a truck, when in some manner a log got the start of him, and rolled down upon him before he could get out of the way. It crushed his leg in a fearful manner. Doctors Stuart and Amen were called, and from them we learn they have hopes of saving his leg. George was brought to town and placed in a nice quiet room in the rear of Chas. B. Reed's drug store, where he is receiving every attention.

SANDERS' MILL

This mill is located about a mile and a half northeast of town, and is now turning out a first class grade of flour. Read the proprietor's notice. It is our intention of going through this and like establishments throughout the valley, and then afford our readers full descriptions thereof. We can thus best show to the outside world what we are doing.

THE "LOCALIZER"

The Kittitas Localizer, a new candidate for public favor, made its appearance on Thursday morning. Its inside is made up of home news, while the outside is a "patent." It presents a neat and tidy appearance. We judge from the tenor of a communication admitted to its columns that it is opposed to division.

PERSONALS

Col. Prosser, United States Timber Inspector, arrived by Wednesday's stage. The Colonel, while here, will investigate the cause of the numerous forest fires now raging in our mountains. On Monday E. D. Phelps arrived. His presence was welcomed by numerous friends by many a hearty handshake.

MEN WANTED

Mr. J. J. Legge wants two experienced miners to take a contract for sinking a well for him. The well is now down 31 feet, and he wants to sink it 55 feet deeper. The work will require blasting and hence none but experienced workmen in such matters need apply.

MONEY ORDER OFFICE

This Post Office is now a money order office. It fills a want long felt in this section.

HORSE STEALING

A difficulty occurred on Wednesday between two native Americans, Homer and Indian Jack. The former stole the horse, saddle and blankets belonging

to the latter. Chase was given to him by friends of Jack, and he was captured a short distance from town, and everything was recovered. A "good" Indian is liable to be made ere matters are settled between them.

FOR THE TEANAWAY

On Wednesday two teams laden with immigrants passed through town on their way to the Teanaway Country. Between here and there it is said there is a large quantity of vacant land. In the Teanaway neighborhood there is said to be some excellent land.

FOR THE SOUND

Thursday last W. H. Crockette started for the Sound, via the Snoqualmie Pass, with 150 head of fine beef cattle. They are intended for Tacoma, Seattle and Olympia.

FOR THE COAL FIELDS

On last Wednesday morning a party of three, Humboldt Packwood, C. Whiting and Mr. Kiser, started for the recently discovered anthracite coal fields.

BORN

In Kittitas Valley, July 9th, to the wife of J. T. Wilson, a son.

SHORT NOTES

Two of our principal citizens had a little set-to over the water question, not a thousand miles from town, on Tuesday.

'Tis a hard fight—running a man out of town.

Smith Bros. & Co., sent out four teams on Wednesday laden with merchandise—two for Peshastin, one for Miller & Freer on the Wenatchie, and one for the N. P. R. R. force in the canyon.

Thos. Howe makes the finest mattresses in town.

The opponents of division are squirming. The first shot from our locker is only the beginning of the campaign, but it hit square.

David Freer, of the Wenatchie, was over this week. He says Sam Miller is happy.

Al. Lillie was up this week from Yakima looking for a location. He was accompanied by Mr. Reed, the well-known musician.

Shoudy and Phelps started for the mines on Wednesday.

According to the Treasurer's statement the Executive Committee for the Fourth received \$64 in licenses and subscriptions. They have disbursed \$52.90, leaving a balance of \$11.10 in the Treasury. Against this is a bill of \$24 of J. L. Mills for lumber. Take up a quarter subscription among the boys, and the deficiency will soon be made up.

Whew! But Sunday last was a hot day—110 in the shade.

Mr. J. R. Smith, representative of D. M. Osborne & Co., of Portland, the well known agricultural implement dealers, has been in town for a few days, looking after the firm's interests.

Charley Walker, a new comer, has obtained a situation at Leonhard's mill. Thanks to W. S. Crouch for a sample of Golden Thread tobacco. It was good.

A school exhibition is the next thing on the tapis.

Cooke & Sons have lost a number of young cattle from the black leg.

The smoke in our valley is caused by forest fires in the mountains. Rain is needed.

Our farmers are now in the haying season. Crop excellent.

Parkins, photographer, will not stay long. Call early for picture.

Crops on both sides of the river will be excellent this year.

Rev. Dr. Nevius, missionary in the interest of the Episcopal church, has been among us this week with a view of making an effort to establish a church here. The Dr. held services at the school house on Wednesday and Thursday evenings, to which an appreciative audience listened.

The wagon road company offer \$35 per month for 100 men.

Geo. Preston tells us the force of men at work on the road over the mountains are now about eight miles above the supply camp, and doing good work as they go.

Old Harry has given up the idea of a skating rink and now proposes to start a cranberry marsh.

Canaday District.—Through the courtesy of Mr. F. LeClerc, clerk of this district, we have been furnished with a report. A term of three months has just closed with Mr. Fancher as teacher. During the term the school was visited once by the directors, and four times by different citizens. The number of children attending, 17— the average attendance being 12. The school was also visited by the County Superintendent.

"Skookum" House.—Elsewhere will be found an account of a public meeting, wherein the project of building a "skookum" house was broached. We hope the people will take hold of this matter and put the thing through. We need a place wherein can be placed occasionally a few chronic drunks and hoodlums.

Married.—At the residence of the bride's father, Yakima City, July 9th, H. L. Tucker to Miss Jennie Leach. We acknowledge receipt of the compliments of the occasion, and there is none who wish the couple greater happiness than the editor of the "Standard." May no clouds of adversity darken their path through life.

Election.—Voters must remember that a special election, in this precinct, for Justice, of the Peace, will take place at the schoolhouse next Saturday. The polls will be open from 11 a. m. to 3 p. m. As yet we have not heard of any candidates who aspire to fill the honors of the position.

Brick House.—Smith Brothers & Co. are hauling brick from Heigel's yard to the vacant lot between their tinshop and the Board of Trade. It is their intention to build a brick warehouse on the lot.

The "Standard" of July 7th of the same year gives a "story" of the celebration of the Fourth which is one of the most interesting of all the early records. We therefore include it at this point:

The morning of the Fourth dawned bright and clear. Around the town

some of the public buildings were tastefully decorated with evergreens—the Board of Trade and the corner saloons. Some display of hunting was manifested. In fact, every man who had even the semblance of an American flag had it displayed in some manner. At an early hour vehicles of every description from the aristocratic buggy to the everyday farm wagon, laden with residents from the country, began to appear upon our streets, and long before ten o'clock the town was crowded with people coming from every section of our valley. We noticed also a few familiar faces from the Wenas and Yakima.

At about a quarter after ten o'clock the delegation from the West Side drove into town under the leadership of S. T. Packwood and V. C. Wynegar. It was headed by a liberty car, laden with young girls representing the different States and Territories, over whom presided Miss Nora Sharp as Goddess of Liberty. Marching down Main street to Third, down Third to the public square this procession was there headed by the band wagon. Making a circle around the square once or twice an opportunity was given to all to join in the procession. Owing to a slight delay in making preparations the liberty car of the East Side did not make its appearance in the line until one or two circles of the square had been completed. Finally, however, the huge car joined the line. It was tastefully decorated in red, blue and white, over which floated the national banner. Under the canopy were seated numerous young ladies representing the different States and Territories, presided over by Miss Clara Becker as Goddess of Liberty.

As soon as the car made its appearance in line, the procession again formed under the combined leadership of G. W. Elliott, S. T. Packwood and V. C. Wynegar, headed by William Mills as standard bearer, followed by the band wagon, the liberty cars and a wagon containing the orator, Daniel Gaby; and President of the Day, W. H. Peter. In the rear of these came citizens in vehicles and upon horseback. In making the circle of the public square we counted eighty-seven wagons in line besides numerous horsemen.

After marching and countermarching through the streets several times the line of march was taken up for the grounds, located about two miles west of town, in a beautiful grove. Before reaching the grounds numerous wagons joined in line, causing it to lengthen out considerably. We induced a friend who was on horseback to ride back and count the number in line. He did so, and informed us there were ninety-eight, exclusive of those on horseback, which were not counted.

Arriving at the ground the liberty cars were unladen and their precious contents given seats in front of the grand stand. Here an immense crowd had already assembled. Through the grove numerous stands, where lemonade and candies were sold, had also been erected. Fronting the seats a huge stand well sheltered from the rays of the sun had been erected, and back of the seats, the tables. The committee having this work in charge deserve praise for their efforts.

About half-past eleven the crowd was called to order by the President of the Day, informing them that exercises would begin in five minutes.

The exercises were begun by a "Greeting Song" from the choir, which

was composed as follows: Miss Carrie Becker, Mrs. Werthien, Mrs. Becker, and J. H. Naylor. The song was well rendered.

The President then introduced Miss Irene Cumberlin, as reader of the Declaration of Independence. This lady has a voice of peculiar power and compass, and her reading of this immortal document was almost faultless.

Song by the choir, "Our Country's Natal Morn."

The President then introduced the Orator, Daniel Gaby. The oration of this gentleman did not follow in the usual rut of Fourth of July addresses, but abounded in practical wisdom and sense. Yet it was patriotic in tone. His views on sumptuary laws and the railroad question we indorse.

Song by the choir, "Red, White and Blue."

The President then introduced R. V. Chadd, who read an original poem upon "Kittitas Valley." Before reading Mr. Chadd stated he was not the author, but that one of the fair residents of our valley, whose "nom de plume" was "Mattie" was entitled to that honor. At the request of numerous readers we republish the poem:

KITTITAS VALLEY

No fairer vale was ever sung,
No better theme could poet know,
Or far, or near, for pen or tongue,
Than picture in the morning glow,
Our valley home, inviting all—
Environed by a mountain wall.

Afar, the rugged mountains rise,
Cold, gleaming in the morning sun,
Reaching as if to meet the skies.
I fondly turn to them, as one
Would turn to greet a long tried friend,
Unswerving, constant to the end.

The growing fields, on every side,
Proclaim a bounteous harvest near;
The cooling waters dance and glide.
With wild flowers springing everywhere,
While health inspiring breezes blow,
And kiss the cheek to ruddy glow.

Anear, a thousand beauties spring,
In pleasing form to greet the eyes;
Afar, the towering mountains fling
A glory on the earth and skies,
That lifts, and fills, and thrills the soul
Above, beyond the will's control.

I love the mountains most of all;
Somehow they are so grandly free;



TWO VIEWS OF PEARL STREET, ELLENSBURG

A nameless gladness seems to fall
In restful joy from them to me,
Such as I never elsewhere know,
Save where the sea tides come and go.

Dark, frowning sentinels ye stand,
Thro' all the good God's changing years
Unchanged: To ye I lift my hand,
And turn my eyes with reverent tears
As turns a weary child to rest,
Blameless, upon its mother's breast.

The President then introduced R. M. Canaday, who informed the audience he had something particular for them to hear. After arousing considerable interest by his remarks he proposed three cheers for that immortal Declaration of Independence. They were given with a will.

Song by the choir, "Marching Through Georgia."

The President then announced the judges on cake and bouquet. On the cake Messrs. Chadd, Wynegar and Elliott were appointed. On the bouquet: J. N. Naylor, J. J. Suver and W. H. Peterson. After announcing these committees Mr. Peter announced to the audience the tables were at their disposal, and later in the day he would announce further exercises from the stand.

The committee awarded the prize for the most tastefully arranged bouquet to Miss M. Roland.

A rush was made to secure seats at the tables, and there not being room enough for all many adjourned to the shade of some tree, and there spread a bounteous collation. At the invitation of J. D. Damman, the editor of the "Standard" dined. It is perhaps needless to say he partook of all the goodies spread out under the sylvan shades by the deft hand of the estimable wife of the aforesaid gent. Excusing ourselves as quickly as possible after dinner, we proceeded in the discharge of duty. We visited, in company with the balance of the committee, numerous little parties. We tasted of all their goodies and cakes, and have not as yet made up our minds as to who had the best. Really all were so good that the committee found it impossible to decide. Some fair hand had covered a small grindstone with nice frosting. It looked very tempting and nice, and we were invited to sample it. We would have been nicely sold had we not a moment before observed that the President of the Day had vainly endeavored to cut a slice from the aforesaid "cake."

Shortly after dinner the crowd was again called to order by the President, who informed them that foot and horse races, advertised for the occasion, would take place on the track, about a mile north of town, and that but a short time would elapse before they would take place.

Two-thirds of those present started for the track. Arriving there, the first race announced was the fat man's race. For this race two entries were made, the distance run being fifty yards. Jacob Becker was the winner over his contestant, L. C. Wynegar.

The second race was a foot race, free for all, 100 yards. In this race there were ten contestants, as follows: H. S. Anderson, G. C. Charlton, J. M.

Gilmour, M. Willard, R. Billups, J. Grow, B. Coleman, G. W. Elliott, Alva Yokum, and Jacob Becker. The last named gent won the race. Time, 13 seconds, and over a bad track. Anderson came in second, and Charlton third.

The third was a horse race, which was announced by Mr. Elliott as a quarter mile race, free for all, for a \$20 purse, \$5 entrance. Billy Mills entered his yellow mare "Fanny," Barnesy More entered his bay horse "Barney Hagan," and the McEwens and Anderson entered the bay stallion, "Phil Sheridan." The latter was the favorite, and easily won the race by a half-dozen lengths.

This was the last race of note. Bandry and Dix, however, afterwards got up a slow race between two mules in which both were winners. This race created some amusement. After this a majority of the people returned to town, while a few went home.

The day's festivities were closed by a grand ball in the evening at Elliott's Hall. The music for the occasion was furnished by Barnett's string band, and there was a supper at the Valley Hotel. Both were exceptionally good. Dancing was kept up till a late hour the next morning.

To sum up: The Fourth of July, 1883, will long be remembered by those participating as one of the most pleasant events which has happened in our beautiful valley.

* * * * *

We may also interrupt the course of our narrative at some length just here to present some correspondence for the "Standard" from Swauk and other places in the vicinity. Such pictures, right off the film, so to speak, convey, in the author's judgment, more vivid impressions of the real spirit of the time than more formal and dignified history which has to be warmed over to make it palatable.

PICNIC TO SWAUK AND VICINITY

Ed. Standard—Thinking a few notes of a picnic excursion of a party of Ellensburgers, who left here on the morning of July 3d, would be of interest to your readers, I herewith transmit the following: Aurora had scarcely opened the portals of the morning ere we had started upon our intended picnic to the sylvan shades of Swauk. Our happy, joyous party consisted of the following persons: Miss L. Leaming, Miss C. Maxey, Miss S. Maxey, Miss Annie Sallad, Messrs. J. McCloud, G. Hoge, M. Maxey, C. Maxey and J. J. McGrath. The gents of the party had generously procured a four-horse team, two saddle horses and all the luxuries of the market. Merrily we traveled onward, fanned by the gentle zephyrs of morning until we reached Dry Creek, where a bounteous midday repast seemed to reanimate us with an elasticity of spirit unknown to the weary habitat of the city. Again we journey toward the everlasting hills that seem like silent sentinels in the dim distance, pass through Swauk's environed hills, and reach about twilight the clear meandering Teanaway, with its picturesque scenery that amply repays the visit of the tourist. Here we pitch camp and after a pleasant evening spent in song, jest and merriment we enjoyed the sweet embrace of Morpheus in the realms of dreamland. After an early breakfast we journey back to Swauk, and here, by the way, noticed hundreds of acres of good rich, tillable soil that will in the near future be dotted with bright and happy homes. Continuing our journey in the bracing mountain air we soon

find ourselves once more in the romantic vale of Swauk, encircled by auriferous hills, whose hidden wealth may yet build the fairest city of our Territory in the fertile vale of Kittitas. Proceeding up Swauk Valley, enjoying the beauties of nature and the wild and picturesque scenery that surrounded us on every hand, ere the sun had set in the west, we pitched camp in a beautiful retreat near by the golden sands of Swauk—a fit abode for the gods. Here we spent three bright, sunny days in prospecting, berrying, and visits to the various mining camps. We had here the pleasure of an exhibit of gold nuggets from Mr. Woolery of \$145 taken from a piece of ground 12 feet long and 8 feet wide. We also visited the mining claim of Messrs. Pike and Black and found those gentlemen working with a will evidently assured that success would crown their efforts. We also had the gratification of a visit to the famous Homesake quartz ledge, controlled and owned by Mr. Quitsch and company. We found Mr. Livingstone and Mr. Toy in charge of the quartz mill, were received very courteously by these genial, whole-souled gentlemen and were shown everything pertaining to the modus operandi of crushing and extracting the precious metal. With that courtesy characteristic of the true gentleman Mr. Livingstone kindly conducted us to the principal ledge of the company, located on a mountain at an elevation of 3,200 feet above sea level. After a pleasant jaunt over a good wagon road we finally reached this elevated ledge and were amply rewarded by the prospect that greeted our vision. Before us in plain sight lay any amount of gold-bearing quartz that only awaits capital and labor, to enrich and develop all the various avenues of trade. After obtaining specimens we wend our way down the mountain side to the quartz mill where we partook of a splendid supper kindly tendered by Mr. Livingstone, and here, Mr. Editor, we feel that we would be ingrates indeed if we did not return many thanks to Mr. Livingstone for his kind and generous friendship. Once more the shades of night overtake us, the usual camp fire pleasures are enjoyed, and at early dawn preparations are made to return to home and duty. After a long and pleasant drive with nothing to mar the pleasure of the occasion we arrive in Ellensburg, proceed to the photographers and have one dozen grouped photos taken just as we were. Thus ended one of the most pleasant picnics that it has been my privilege to participate in, and no doubt we shall all treasure up in the tablet of memory recollections of the pleasant hours spent together on this occasion.

ONE OF THE BOYS.

LETTER FROM SWAUK

Eds. Standard—Dear Sir: Enclosed please find amount of six months' subscription to your interesting little paper which you will forward to me here by mail until further notice. And although I do not wish to be styled your regular correspondent, will be happy to give you any little news which may be floating around this sadly neglected mining camp, and bring before your readers the name of Swauk once more, in whose unexplored banks is precious metal to amply reward the hardy prospector. Among the tried veterans I will mention Mr. Black, who is running a bed rock drain prior to opening up his diggings. In the last two weeks he has run 60 feet of drain 6 feet deep and 6 feet wide, and walled up on both sides, and two and a half feet in bed rock. Mr. Pike had to quit ground sluicing, as the water has given out on Baker Creek, where he

takes the supply. Mr. Boxall is running a drain race to tap his diggings, where he expects to get some good sized nuggets. Mr. Woolery is running his main tunnel back to strike the channel. The work has been rather slow, as the cement is down to the bed rock. He is cutting down about three feet of bed rock and expects to be in the channel shortly. Mr. Ramos is running a tunnel above Baker Creek, on the east side of the Swauk. He is now in thirty feet and finds the bed rock pitching into the hill. He seems confident of finding a channel where none was supposed to exist.

There are two companies of Chinamen working on the creek with fair results. Messrs. Elliott and Devore, below the mouth of Deer Creek, are driving away at their sluices and will be ready for washing shortly. We had a pleasant visit from a party of picnickers, whose names I do not remember, who visited Mr. Woolery's tunnel and were somewhat surprised at the *modus operandi* of getting at the nuggets, which Mr. Woolery kindly showed them. The party enjoyed themselves on the hills in pursuit of the most luscious of all fruit, the strawberry, and went away no doubt pleased with their trip. Supervisor Allen, of the Swauk district, passed through here last week, on the rampage for men to work on the road, which sadly needs repair. Mr. Whitman, an old Comstock miner, with McCormick's express, passed through here today for Peshastin, intending to take charge of the Lockwood-Johnson mine. Should this gentleman take the reins of government at this mine, people will see better results from the Peshastin mines than ever before known. The gentleman is certainly qualified in every particular to make the mine a success, which is all that is necessary.

Mr. Wentz took his family down to the valley today, and will leave them down there for a while, his wife not being in the best of health. He will return in a day or two and will then strike out prospecting. Mr. and Mrs. Shroud came up here yesterday on a little pleasure trip and went down this morning. Jansen's pack train passed through for Peshastin this morning, loaded with supplies for the mines. And now, as I have unloaded myself of all that Swauk will at present permit, I remain,

Respectfully,

PROSPECTOR.

From the "Standard" of December 8th, we extract a description of the Ellensburg of that date which contains much valuable matter.

ELLENSBURGH

"Standard," December 8, 1883.—We are not ashamed of the following statement concerning our town, valley and surroundings, sent by Postmaster Reed to Charles S. Fee, assistant superintendent of traffic, Northern Pacific Railroad, in response to a circular from that gentleman asking for the same:

"First, Ellensburg is located about one mile north of the Yakima River. Second, population 450, an increase in two years of 400. Third, water-power abundant by using water of the Yakima. Fourth, has two hotels, capacity 150; one National bank, capital \$50,000; two public halls, also an Odd Fellows and Ancient Order United Workmen combined, and a Masonic hall, four general merchandise stores, carrying \$50,000 in stocks; six retail stores and sundry minor establishments, shops, etc.; two newspapers, two livery stables

and a fine two-story public school building erected entirely by private subscriptions. Fifth, in immediate vicinity are five grist mills of ten to twenty barrel capacity and excellent equipment. Also three sawmills, capacity eight to twenty thousand feet per day. Sixth, in adjacent mountains \$75,000 in placer and \$100,000 in quartz gold has been taken out by primitive process and during the past season an extensive field bearing copper ore (black oxide) assaying from 50 to 80 per cent. copper and carrying \$15 to \$1,000 in silver per ton has been discovered. In the same vicinity large bodies of magnetic iron ore of high grade have long been known to exist and in the last six weeks a belt of bituminous coal (pronounced the best yet discovered in Washington Territory) lying in veins of five to eight feet has been discovered adjoining the copper and iron fields and immediately upon the line of the proposed Cascade division of your road. Seventh, Ellensburg is located in the center of Kittitas Valley and is the county seat of Kittitas County, recently established by legislative action. The valley proper, comprises twenty by thirty miles of well watered, highly productive agricultural prairie lands; to the east and south are almost boundless bunchgrass grazing lands, and upon the north and west are half open, half timbered lands extending back into the Cascade Mountain range. Eighth, productions are grain, hay and vegetables of all kinds, crops never fail and will compare favorably in quality and amount, to the acre, with those of any other section in the Northwest (or anywhere else), large numbers of cattle, horses, sheep and hogs are also grown. Ninth, our shipments are live-stock to the amount of \$500,000 per annum, driven chiefly over the Snoqualmie Pass wagon road to Puget Sound markets; and wood hauled 150 miles by wagon and shipped to Portland, Oregon. Tenth, in game we have deer, bear, grouse, prairie and sage chickens, ducks, and geese; while in fish, every stream carries in season fine salmon and speckled trout. Eleventh, our neighboring towns are Yakima City, 50 miles, stage fare \$5; Ainsworth, 125 miles, stage fare, \$15; The Dalles, Oregon, 150 miles, fare \$15—daily stages; and Seattle, Washington Territory, 125 miles. To reach the latter the Snoqualmie Pass wagon road is being constructed upon which mail service has been ordered and by which the stage fare will be \$12."

The foregoing statement is one every person at all acquainted with our section can heartily endorse and will certainly prove to the world at large that Kittitas County comes into existence with a queenly natural dowry.

In this connection also we shall find much interest in a list of "first things in Ellensburg," prepared by Mr. Gerrit d'Ablaing.

FIRST IN THE CITY OF ELLENSBURGH, KITTITAS COUNTY, WASHINGTON

- 1868 The first settler that took up a claim where Ellensburg now stands was a man by the name of William Wilson, known as "Bud" Wilson. He started the first log cabin.
- 1869 Wilson sold out to A. Jack Splawn and he finished the Wilson log
- 1870 cabin and started a trading post in 1870 and called it the "Robber's Roost."
- 1871 Splawn sold out to John A. Shoudy and he built another story to the log cabin and carried more merchandise in it; most of the merchandise at that time was brought in on pack horses; a man by the name of

Cooper hauled the first load of merchandise from The Dalles, Oregon, by wagon.

1872 John A. Shoudy built the first frame store in Ellensburg.

1875 John A. Shoudy and his wife Ellen, platted the first 80 acres of land called "The Original Town of Ellensburg." The town was named after Mrs. Shoudy.

The first Postmaster was John A. Shoudy in 1882.

Ellensburg became the County seat of Kittitas County November 24, 1883.

The Northern Pacific Railroad was finished to Ellensburg in 1886.

The first City Election was held February 26, 1886.

The first City Councilmen were elected February 26, 1886. They were Frederick Leonhard, Mathias Becker, Thomas Johnson, George Elliott, and F. S. Schnebley.

The first Mayor was Austin Mires, February 26, 1886.

The first City Officials were all appointed on February 26, 1886.

The first City Clerk was Samuel L. Blumauer.

The first City Treasurer was Henry Rehmke.

The first City Assessor and Surveyor was John R. Wallace.

The first City Street Commissioner was L. Pool.

The first City Marshal was Moses Boleman.

The first Hotel was "Shazer House," owned by George Shazer.

The first Livery Stable was owned by E. N. Lyen & Sons.

The first Blacksmith shop was owned by Jacob Becker Sr.

The first Drug store was owned by A. Lawrence.

The first Newspaper, called "Wau-Wau," was by Bell & Bryant.

The first Candy store was owned by Bell & Bryant.

The first Barber shop was owned by George Elliott.

The first Millinery store was owned by Mrs. Schnebley (A. M.)

The first Harness shop was owned by Church & McCloud.

The first Bank was owned by A. W. Engle, cashier.

The first Fruit store was owned by L. Herman.

The first Lumber yard was owned by F. Leonhard.

The first Planing mill was owned by Pressey & Sprague.

The first Restaurant was owned by W. B. Price.

The first Saloon was owned by J. W. Jewett.

The first Billiard table was owned by Humboldt Packwood.

The first Church was the Presbyterian church.

The first Minister of Presbyterian church was Rev. J. R. Thompson.

The first Physician was Doc. M. V. Amen.

The first Creamery plant was owned by Jas. Gass.

The first Lodging house was owned by Crout.

The first Law office was owned by S. C. Davidson.

The first Carpenter shop was owned by Dillon.

The first Building contractor was Martin Sautter.

The first Real Estate office & Insurance, F. Leonhard.

The first Music teacher was Mrs. Van Dussen.

The first Painter and paper hanger was Wm. Beans.

- The first Automobile built here by Leveridge.
- The first Brick layers were Hegel & Son.
- The first Bookstore was owned by Harry Arment.
- The first Schoolhouse was The Ellensburgh Academy.
- The first Notion store and second hand store, owned by E. A. Willis.
- The first Auctioneer was Wolff.
- The first Tin shop was owned by W. B. Starr.
- The first Shoe store was owned by John R. Wallace.
- The first Bakery was owned by Rehmke Bros.
- The first Jewelers were Rehmke Bros.
- The first Cigar store and factory was owned by Frank Nagler.
- The first Furniture store was owned by Thos. Howe.
- The first Hardware and implement store was owned by Frank Williams.
- The first Shoemaker was Elliott.
- The first Music store was owned by W. A. Privett.
- The first Photographer was Frisbee.
- The first Sewing machine agent was H. C. Ackley.
- The first Telegraph operator was A. C. Parks.
- The first N. P. train dispatcher was N. V. Stevens.
- The first Express agent was A. M. Hall.
- The first Men's tailor shop was owned by John Geiger.
- The first Dressmaker was Miss Ada Jude.
- The first Dentist was Doctor Cutting.
- The first School principal was J. S. Bingham.
- The first Gun and locksmith was Andrew Stevenson.
- The first Undertaker was W. L. Webb.
- The first Brewery (Ellensburgh Brewery) was owned by Becker & Shang.
- The first Dance hall was Elliott's Hall.
- The first Dancing Club (Friday Night Club), I. N. Power, pres.; H. Thielson, treas.; G. d'Ablaing, sec.
- The first Court room was at Elliott's Hall.
- The first Brick building was the Geddis building.
- The first Steam laundry was owned by S. S. Rhinehard.
- The first Foundry was owned by John Cornthwaite.
- The first Abstractor was Judge James G. Boyle.
- The first Hothouse was owned by Joseph Clymer.
- The first Plumber was Edw. C. Ferguson.
- The first Soda works owned by Freiburger & Baskins.
- The first Plasterer was R. R. Morrison.
- The first Opera House (Lloyd Opera House), Copley Lloyd, manager.
- The first Band leader was Reed.
- The first Brick veneer dwelling house was owned by Renfro.
- The first Butcher shop was owned by Salsbury.
- The first Librarian at the Carnegie library was Mrs. J. B. Davidson.
- The first City water works was owned by B. E. Craig.
- The first City electric light works was owned by John A. Shoudy.
- The first Free mail delivery was August 7, 1908.

From the issue of the "Standard" of December 8th, already used, we take an interesting local item referring to the return of J. A. Shoudy in triumph from his success in securing the passage of the bill providing for the creation of Kittitas County. From the issue of December 29th we take several locals. Following this series of locals, is an account of the county. This account might very fittingly appear in the chapter on the county, but by reason of its connection with other items we include it here.

December 8, 1883.

Returned—On Tuesday evening the Hon. John A. Shoudy returned from the field of his legislative labors at Olympia. Coming upon us without notice 'twould be folly to say that a large concourse gathered to congratulate him upon his successful mission and safe return, but we do venture to say that the gentleman has no charge of lack of heartiness to bring against his numerous friends who, before the intelligence of his arrival had grown cold upon the lips of their informant, began firing anvils, guns and side arms, had a huge bonfire lighted and were making the welkin ring with "Hurrah for Shoudy," "Come out and show yourself," etc., etc. Responding Mr. Shoudy stated his gratification at being able to once more greet his friends upon their own "De-late-close-ill-a-he" and briefly recounted the most important episodes attendant upon his legislative trip assuring his hearers (to which we've yet to hear a dissenting voice), that he had done all in his power to faithfully advance and protect their interests in the late Legislative Assembly. Being greeted with three cheers and a tiger, Mr. Shoudy retired, and Mr. J. T. McDonald "said something" to the assemblage that led them to adjourn to The Corner with avidity.

December 29, 1883.

TOWN AND COUNTY

The Tjossem Flume.—The flume projected from Tjossem's sawmill to the mouth of the canyon below is estimated to cost thirty-five hundred to five thousand dollars. This we understand the mill owner is determined to build, and it will prove a thing of convenience and profit and hence satisfaction to all concerned, as much difficult hauling by wagon over bad roads will by use of this flume be avoided. From the mouth of the canyon to Ellensburg, or any other central point upon the east side, this flume may be constructed at a much less proportionate cost per mile than that from the mill to the mouth of the canyon. Mr. Tjossem offers, we believe, to join means and forces with interested citizens and extend the flume to some such central point, making the flume a co-partnership or joint stock affair, entirely independent from the saw mill business. By such an arrangement the flume would be available for the carriage and delivery at any point along the line of lumber, fencing, wood, etc., regular tariff rates being established, based upon the distance from the head of the flume to the point at which freight might be discharged. Such a project should certainly commend itself to any community similarly situated to that of this locality and scarcely requires particular notice at our hand. Cheap lumber, fencing and fuel will settle and build up quickly any country that has other qualities capable of development, and it is only necessary to look into the work-

ings of flumes in other sections to quickly perceive that by such means building material, fencing and fuel is much more cheaply and quickly transported than by any other available method. This is true even where flumes are in the hands of monopolists, and the acquaintance our people have with Mr. Tjossem is doubtless a sufficient guarantee that a flume or anything else with which his name may be connected will be run upon a "live and let live" principle.

A. O. U. W. Ball.—According to the posters this was "the affair of the season." Indeed, the Committee of Arrangements worked hard to make it so. For weeks before the event they were making preparations for it. The hall was tastefully decorated with evergreens and with emblems pertaining to the order, while a decided improvement had been made at the head of the stairs by closing them up with the exception of a door. This had a tendency to make the hall more comfortable, and kept the bummers out. The hall was crowded—some ninety-three numbers being sold. At an early hour dancing commenced, and notwithstanding the large number present we believe all had all the dancing they wanted—as many as ten sets being on the floor at once. The music in the early part of the evening was good—not so in the latter part when a change in one of the musicians was made. Still later, however, this was rectified. The supper at the Valley Hotel was very good. Finally the ball was a success in every respect.

Good Assays.—Walter A. Bull & Company, this week, received from the U. S. Mint very satisfactory average sample assays from two of their claims in the Cle-el-um district. Number One yielding in gold \$301.40, silver \$94.00. Total value per ton \$395.40. Number Two yielding in gold \$15.07, silver, \$.94. Total \$16.01. These assay returns are especially gratifying to the owners, since they prove the correctness of previous assays ranging as high as \$191.00 per ton. As many as five packages of samples per week, containing twelve to fifteen samples from different mining prospects, are sent by this firm to prominent mining and milling people throughout the world, and through their efforts the character of our mineral developments of last season will be pretty well understood in time for intelligent action next season.

Subscription School.—Miss Irene Cumberlin, our county school superintendent, and whose qualifications as a teacher are too well known to require any encomiums of praise from us, will commence a term of subscription school at the schoolhouse on the second Tuesday in January. The term will last three months, for which the low price of three dollars is asked.

Third Anniversary.—The Union Sabbath school will, on the second Sabbath in January, celebrate its third anniversary. A concert and exhibition will be given in honor of the occasion. The programme will be published in the "Standard." Hence keep your paper for reference.

Has an Appointment.—Hon. J. A. Shoudy has the appointment of one free scholarship to the University. He requests us to give notice that all who

may desire to avail themselves of the privilege will make immediate application to him. The choice will be decided by lot.

New Sign.—Coleman, the saddler, has treated himself to a new sign. It is the work of one of our local artists, and is tasty and neat.

To "Nanim."—Would be pleased to answer your inquiries, but you forgot to send your name.

Ill.—We regret to hear of the illness of the wife of Dr. Laurendeau. Pure drugs. Fresh drugs. Best drugs at Watson Bros.

KITTITAS COUNTY

In response to the inquiry of B. N. Carrier, Esq., a prominent attorney and real estate dealer of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and for the information of others who may desire to know, the following facts are stated with reference to Kittitas County. This county has just been set off from Yakima County by legislative action, is bounded upon the north and east by the Columbia River, upon the north and west by the Cascade Range of mountains and upon the south and west by the boundaries of Yakima County. Its principal body of land available for settlement is Kittitas Valley, fifteen by twenty miles in extent, which being centrally situated, together with other natural reasons, debars any possibility of further divisions. The valley is well settled so far as government lands are concerned, but surrounding it are bunchgrass rolling hill lands that will without doubt prove valuable as grain producing lands when railroad communication shall afford us a ready market for that class of productions. In the foothills of the Cascade Range, sloping well up to the summit, are large bodies of half open, half timbered lands, government and railroad, that have been proven to be very productive, and which, during the past season, have attracted and secured many actual settlers. In the valley are many sections of prairie railroad land, open for settlement, with probability in favor of the settler being compelled to pay \$2.60 cash or \$4 on credit per acre under the present management of the Northern Pacific Railway; or any price future management of that company may ask when the Cascade division of that company's road shall have been constructed through the lands in question. The altitude of this valley is 1,475 feet: snow fall, eighteen inches; average temperature, Summer, 85 degrees; Winter, zero. Climate is exceedingly healthy; no epidemics have ever prevailed. Believed to be favorable climate for people with weak lungs, as during its twelve years' habitation by whites we do not know of one case per annum of death from lung complaints. Our people are noted for their hale, hearty appearance. Our fruit prospects are up to average in hardy climates. A few years ago it was believed (even here) that we could raise nothing but beef, mutton and horses and that we would have to send to Portland for our white beans. Wheat was two dollars a bushel and the flour used in the valley was ground in coffee mills (an actual fact) and at close of the first season's settlement, two of our pioneer agriculturists rode up to the pioneer cabin of the remaining third with all their worldly goods laden upon two pack animals and urged him to purchase the same on the ground that he had all the agricultural land available in this county within the limits of his quarter section claim. Today

the self-same three men have four thousand acres of land under cultivation that will turn off from one to three tons of timothy hay, or twenty-five to sixty bushels of grain per acre. The county has a population of 2,200 inhabitants who have grown this year 125,000 bushels of grain more than is required for home consumption, three thousand tons of hay, and a proportionate amount of other agricultural products in like excess. Today our exports are confined to the fitting of live stock for Puget Sound markets, the same being driven on foot via the Snoqualmie Pass wagon road. Our imports are hauled by wagon from The Dalles, Oregon, one hundred and fifty miles distant, because our capabilities and needs have been ignored by the only navigation company plying the waters of the Columbia River, although we have an easily accessible landing upon that stream thirty-five miles distant. Seattle, Washington Territory, the principal city upon Puget Sound, is one hundred and twenty-five miles distant, via Snoqualmie Pass, the lowest and most available route over the Cascade Mountain range. Through Ellensburg and this county, and via the "Stampede," a pass diverging from the Snoqualmie, the proposed Cascade division of the Northern Pacific Railroad has been located, and some work has been recently done upon this location in the Yakima canyon below this town. This work has been stopped, and rumor has it that the Natches Pass (farther west) will be adopted. Should this rumor prove well founded this county will doubtless be favored by the Northern Pacific Company with only a branch of that railway. During the past season a wagon road has been under construction to Seattle, which will doubtless be completed next summer.

Along the line of this road are magnificent bodies of pine, fir and cedar timber, while adjacent to it, and tributary to this valley, have been discovered large bodies of magnetic iron and copper, assaying as high as 80 per cent. Gold and silver-bearing lodes, assaying by sample selections, \$15 to \$400 per ton, and last, but by no means least, coking coal, in veins ranging on top as high as four feet in thickness. Under the circumstances, together with the fact that we are situated upon the absolutely direct line to Puget Sound, our valley and the Snoqualmie Pass can not be ignored, when short line and rapid transit shall enter into the railroad prospects, and will increase our population and productions to an almost fabulous extent when railway projectors shall favor us with their consideration. Ellensburg temporarily (and in all probability permanently) our county seat has at a low estimate a population of 450 souls an increase (in moderate figures) of three hundred souls in three years. We have a neat two-story public schoolhouse, erected by private subscription, four large general merchandise stores, each carrying a fifty thousand dollar stock; two weekly newspapers together with numerous minor mercantile and mechanical establishments suitable to the requirements of the population. Adjacent to the town are five grist mills, with a joint capacity of sixty barrels per day. In the county are five sawmills (all water-power but one); easily run throughout the Summer season to their fullest capacity.

Gold mines adjacent to the valley have been worked for some six years by primitive processes and inexperienced workers, yielding in that period some one hundred and fifty or two hundred thousand dollars, and prospects now warrant the enlistment of capital and introduction of complete working apparatus.

A large portion of our country, sloping toward the Columbia River, is covered with a luxuriant timothy-grass, and is subject to much more moderate snowfall and winter temperatures than the higher portion of the country. Hence our stock-growing fame. That we are neither an inhospitable, nor a teevously ignorant people is, we think, supported by our unhesitating claim to the taking and perishing of more newspapers than any other frontier section of the globe richly settled and populated.

The "Standard" of December 29, 1883, is an especially interesting issue, containing stories of slavery social events, including the Christmas tree, together with various advertisements worthy of attention.

Supper? December 29, 1883.

THURSDAY EVENING.—At the A. A. U. W. hall on Christmas night it was announced that a work-me party would be given at Elliott's Hall, on New Year's evening. We believe if we are not enough informed, this is the first party of the kind ever given here. If we remember rightly the ladies go dressed in a suit-as with no apron or dress to be removed. The work-me must be deposited in the hall and are placed in a grass-bag and shaken up. The gentlemen are required to make a shake-out from the grass-bag for their partners until supper. This we doubt will be provocative of a great deal of fun. We believe prices for admission, including supper, has been placed at the low price of \$1.50.

THE FURBER.—The latest move in financial circles we hear is that of the re-arranging recently formed between Messrs. Tjesson and Johnson, in the selling and lumbering business. We recently made notice of the establishment of the new sawmill and its eligible location in the canyon of Wilson Creek and now comes the announcement that Mr. Johnson has become a partner in the business. His name is a guarantee of financial success and permanency. We hear the office of the company is to be located at the store of Mr. Johnson. We wish the new firm success, so indeed we do any person who may invest his time, money and energy in the development of our new country.

WIRE FENCING.—Many people are preparing to fence their lands with wire stretching in the presence of the law relating to that character of fence. The success attending the manufacture of fencing wire having expanded in other States having been enormous, the high prices farmers charged for their material are now being with but the cost of fencing greatly reduced. Under these circumstances many acres of valuable land will shortly be enclosed and ultimately placed under cultivation, the material in use in the old style rail and post fences containing the needed timber for enclosing much larger areas of land by the use of wire.

DISSENTABLE.—Coming to an unwelcome impression having been put in circulation when a number of the residents of South Fork B. Co. last week voluntarily got in an opportunity in the shape of an attachment upon their property. Fortunately friends came to the rescue and the relations appeared justified. We give this news that there fully as well and perhaps preserved a customer for their respective business by having given a "settling" dinner in the matter. South

Bras & Co. are too well known for their meeting procedures to make it necessary to add that the people want to let them pull through.

Discharged—For some time there has been considerable petty thieving going on around town. Finally suspicion rested on a man who suddenly left here week before last for Yakima. A warrant was sworn out, and he was brought back here and examined before Justice Craig on Friday morning. There not being sufficient evidence to warrant conviction the prisoner was discharged. The costs were taxed partly to the county and in part to the complaining witness.

Watson Bros.—The above-named firm have a well established drug business three doors west of First National Bank and keep a complete and well assorted stock of toilet articles, pure drugs and best medicines. Prescriptions carefully compounded day or night. Their store is a model one, and is fitted with the finest and the best goods to be found in the markets of the world. It is, in fact, a complete drug establishment and a credit to any city.

New Firm.—As indicated sometime since Messrs Dillon & Waller have joined their fortunes in the plan and fancy carpenter and joiner business at the Dillon shop in South Yakima at Ellensburg. The gentlemen are both reliable, accomplished workmen, as the various specimens of their handiwork will testify and with a well equipped shop and seasoned lumber we predict for the new firm plenty of work and satisfied patrons.

Change.—The Valley Hotel having been leased by David Murray has been placed, we believe, under the management of Mr. Ted Thompson, recently with Smith Bros. & Co. and formerly of Olla, where we understand him to have been an experienced hotel keeper. We wish him success in his new role.

Social Dance.—A social dance was given by Mr. D. W. Dillon on Saturday night at the opening up of his new shop. We regret a prior engagement prevented our attendance, but hear it was a pleasant affair.

At Cost.—Shirley & Stewart have marked down at cost all kinds of suit goods such as scarfs, neckties, hosiery, corded jackets, etc.

Fine Beer.—We are indebted to John Blomqvist for a keg of his fine beer. It is first-class in every respect.

Going Up.—In defiance of the weather Martin Saunter works away on his new building on Main Street.

For drugs, medicines, &c., &c., and physicians' prescriptions go to F. Laurendeau's City Drugstore Main Street.

It is a well known fact that the right place to get your groceries, provisions and tobacco is at Laurendeau's.

THE CHRISTMAS TREE

As per announcement the programme of the Christmas tree entertainment was carried out to the letter on Monday evening at the schoolhouse. A raised platform had been constructed in the rear end of the hall and before which sliding curtains were drawn, preventing the large audience which had assembled, from observing how well things had been arranged upon the stage. A few moments before the curtains were drawn aside at the invitation of one of the members of the Literary Society we stepped behind the curtain and observed how well and tastefully everything had been arranged, showing conclusively the ladies had exercised their usual good judgment. Two large trees had been provided, and these were laden from top to lower limbs with numerous presents. Between the trees and in the center of the stage the organ was placed at which Mr. A. W. Engel presided. At eight o'clock the curtains were drawn, and the president of the society stepped forward and announced the song, "Happy are We to Greet You." This was well rendered by a full choir. An appropriate prayer was given by Mr. T. H. Look, followed by another song by the choir, "Merry Christmas." The president, Mr. J. B. Davidson, then stepped forward and delivered the opening address. His address referred particularly to the origin of Christmas, and the good to mankind which has resulted in the establishment of this Christian holiday. At the conclusion of the address the speaker was warmly applauded. The subject of Mr. D. G. C. Baker's essay was "Christmas." As he was called for he stepped forward and in a clear and forcible manner read his essay. It was replete with sound and practical suggestion in reference to the holiday. The song by the choir, "Christ Our King," was in good time and appropriate. The recitation of little Nellie Steele, though in a low voice, showed the little lady had been well instructed. The select reading by Miss Emma Look, "Christmas, 1883," was excellently rendered in a clear voice, and with a clear understanding of the subject chosen. The song of little Cassie Barnett, "Earth is Fair," brought down the house. This was followed by a select reading by S. L. Blumauer, "The Painter of Seville." The piece was rather long, but was well read. The declamation of Mrs. Kitty Bonebrake, "Kissing," brought down the house by its many laughable allusions. "Gone with a Handsomer Man" by W. O. Ames, Miss S. Blumauer and S. C. Davidson, in which the former took the leading character, was a most laughable dialogue. The recitation of little Cassie Barnett, "A Merry Christmas to All," showed the little one had been thoroughly instructed. The musical talent of this girl should be carefully fostered. It was then announced that Santa Claus would distribute the presents. Some delay occurred before the appearance of this noted personage, which was probably caused by the heavy storm prevailing. As soon as Santa Claus made his appearance, which was announced by the merry ringing of sleigh bells, the fun began. As the presents were distributed many were the sounds of pleasant laughter and merriment heard over the hall. Altogether the entertainment was a most pleasant affair and a perfect success. Long life to the Literary Society.

GRAND BALL, NEW YEAR'S NIGHT, JANUARY 1ST, 1884.

Proceeds to go toward finishing the Schoolhouse Hall. Tickets, including

supper, \$2.50. Grand supper at Valley Hotel. The best of music has been secured and the managers will spare no pains in making this the most enjoyable dance of the season. Committee of Arrangements: S. L. Blumauer, Geo. H. Smith, J. J. Souver, Jake Becker, Dr. I. N. Power, T. J. Watson. Floor Managers: J. T. McDowell, Tom Haley, J. J. Souver, C. B. Reed. Don't forget that this is a benefit ball and the proceeds are to go to build up our public school. Sleighs will transfer all to and from supper free of charge.

Crockery sold cheap at Watson Bros.

MISCELLANEOUS

"SAM"

Washing and Ironing

Ellensburg, Kittitas County, W. T.

Best Laundry for everybody. Family clothes washed. The best China starch and ironing. Sam Yo Ching, Proprietor.

VALLEY HOTEL.

Corner Main and Third Streets.

Ellensburg, W. T.

Smith Bros. & Co., Proprietors.

The Leading Business and Family Hotel of Ellensburg. Stages arrive at 6 P. M. and depart at 6 A. M.

Fire-proof safe for the accommodation of its patrons.

Smith Bros. & Co.

We may note several events of marked importance in 1883-84. In the former year the Ellensburg Hook and Ladder Company was organized, the town was designated as the seat of the newly created county of Kittitas. On August 29, 1883, came the first of several fires which have wrought great loss upon the city. The prevailing dry climate and liability to wind, with the usual construction of wooden buildings, have made Ellensburg somewhat peculiarly subject to these visitations. In this fire the chief sufferer with Thomas Johnson, whose loss was \$45,000, only partly insured. Considering that the town was relatively so small at that time, that amount of loss denotes a large stock of goods. Mr. Johnson seems to have been the most considerable of all the early merchants.

An interesting item in business history is found in the fact that the first bank in Ellensburg and the Kittitas Valley was organized in 1884. It was known as the National Bank of Ellensburg. A. W. Engel was in charge of this bank. He had been cashier of the first bank in old Yakima City, a bank which was moved to North Yakima in 1885.

The Bank of Ellensburg was located on the north side of Third Street, between Main and Pearl street, in a two-story wooden building. The first floor of that historic building was occupied by the bank and the office of Dr. Isaac N. Power. The second story was occupied as a hall, known as Elliott's

Hall, usually employed for dancing. It afterwards became the first superior court room for the court presided over by Judge George Turner.

In 1884 the Northern Pacific Railroad was in progress of construction through the lower Yakima. There was of course great interest in Ellensburg as to whether or not the railroad would pass through the town and make its principal depot for the valley there. General C. B. Lamborn, land manager for the company, with engineers Bogue and Huson, visited the Kittitas Valley in 1884 in order to determine the question of depot sites. It became evident to the railway officials that no other site had the advantages of Ellensburg and they therefore decided against the frequent railway policy of building a new city.

The chief owners of the city lots, Messrs. Shoudy, Schnebly and Smith Brothers, made very liberal grants of land for depot grounds, and the whole question was amicably arranged two years in advance of the arrival of the railroad.

In 1884 Rev. James A. Laurie, the Presbyterian minister, with associates of his church, undertook the establishment of an academy. About \$800 was subscribed by the Presbyterian board and \$500 by citizens interested in the project. The educational features of the academy, like those of other schools, will appear in the chapter on schools. We are concerned with it here as marking a stage in the progress of building the town.

CITY CHARTER

During this period the progress of the town was so gratifying that its builders felt that the time had arrived for incorporation. In response to the representations of the delegation from the county to the legislature, that body passed an act providing a city charter.

With the feeling that many readers of this chapter will be glad to read this, we include at this point the major parts of this organic law of the city.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE CITY OF ELLENSBURGH AND TO DEFINE THE POWERS AND BOUNDARIES THEREOF.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington:

Chapter I.

SECTION 1. That the inhabitants of the town of Ellensburg, Kittitas County, Washington Territory, within the metes and bounds hereinafter prescribed, shall be and they are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate in fact and in law, by the name and style of the "City of Ellensburg" and by that name and style they and their successors shall be known in law, have perpetual succession, sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended in all courts of law and equity, and in all suits and actions whatsoever, may purchase and acquire, receive and hold property real, personal and mixed for the use of the city, may lease, sell and dispose of the same for the benefit of the city, and they shall have and use a common seal and may alter and amend the same at pleasure.



WASHINGTON NATIONAL BANK, ELLENSBURG



FARMERS BANK, ELLENSBURG

SEC. 2. The corporate limits of said city of Ellensburg shall be as follows: Commencing at the northwest corner of section two (2), township seventeen (17) north, range eighteen (18) east of the Willamette meridian; running thence due north one-fourth of a mile to the northwest corner of the southwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of the southwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of section thirty-five (35), township eighteen (18) north, range eighteen (18) east; thence running due south one mile to the southeast corner of the northwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of the southwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$), section one (1), township seventeen (17) north, range eighteen (18) east; thence due west one mile to the southwest corner of the northeast quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of the southwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of section two (2), township seventeen (17) north, range eighteen (18) east; thence due north one-fourth of a mile, to the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of said section two; thence due west-one-fourth of a mile to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter ($\frac{1}{4}$) of said section two (2); thence due north one-half mile to the place of beginning.

Chapter II.

SECTION 1. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to assess, levy and collect taxes for general and municipal purposes not to exceed three mills per annum upon all property, both for territorial and county purposes: Provided, however, That the indebtedness of the city must never exceed in the aggregate the sum of two thousand dollars (\$2,000) and any debt or liability incurred in excess of said sum of two thousand dollars shall be invalid and void.

SEC. 2. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to make regulations for the prevention of accidents by fire, to organize and establish a fire department, and make and ordain rules for the government of the same, to provide fire engines and other apparatus, and to establish fire limits.

SEC. 3. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to purchase or condemn and enter upon and take any lands within or purchase any lands without its territorial limits for public squares, streets, parks, cemeteries, hospitals, grounds, or to be used for work-houses or houses of correction, or any other proper and legitimate municipal purpose, and to inclose, ornament and improve the same, and to erect necessary public buildings thereon. The city shall have entire control of such buildings, and all lands purchased or condemned under the provisions of this section, and of all streets, alleys, highways, squares and other public grounds within its limits, established or appropriated to public use by authority of law, or which have been or may hereafter be dedicated to public use by any persons or person, and has power, in case such lands are deemed unsuitable or insufficient for the purposes intended, to dispose of and convey the same; and conveyances of such property, executed in the manner that may be prescribed by ordinance, shall vest in the purchaser all the right, title and interest of the city therein.

SEC. 4. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to provide for the lighting of streets with gas or other lights within such districts or limits as may be prescribed by ordinance.

SEC. 5. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to provide for cleaning, opening, grading, graveling, guttering, improving and repairing streets, high-

(43)

ways and alleys, and for the prevention and removal of all obstructions therefrom, and from any side or crosswalk, also to regulate cellarways, cellar lights, and sidewalks within the city, and to provide for cleaning the streets, for constructing sewers and cleaning and repairing the same, and shall have power to assess, levy and collect each year a road poll tax of not less than four nor more than six dollars on every male inhabitant of the city between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years, except active or exempt firemen and persons that are a public charge, and there shall not be levied or collected by the county of Kittitas or the officers thereof any road tax or road poll tax upon the property or inhabitants within the city of Ellensburg.

SEC. 6. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to cause any lot of land within the city limits, on which water at any time becomes stagnant, to be drained or filled up and to cause any vault upon any lot or block within the city to be cleaned, when necessary, and in case of failure or refusal of the owner of any such property to comply with the requirements of any ordinance or resolution that may be prescribed, the work necessary may be done at the expense of the city, and the amount so expended shall be recovered against the owner of said property by an action at law as for debt.

SEC. 7. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to provide for the survey of the blocks and streets of the city, and for making and establishing the boundary lines of such blocks and streets and of establishing the grades of all streets, within the city limits, and to lay off, widen, straighten, name, change, extend, vacate and establish streets, highways, alleys and all public grounds, and to provide for the condemnation of such real estate as may be necessary for such purposes, and to levy and collect assessments upon all property benefited by any change or improvements authorized by this section.

SEC. 8. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to prevent injury or annoyance from anything dangerous, offensive or unhealthy and to cause any nuisance to be abated, to repress and restrain disorderly houses, houses of ill-fame, dance houses or gambling houses and to authorize the destruction of all instruments or devices used for purposes of gaming; to regulate the transportation, storage and sale of gunpowder, giant powder, dynamite, nitro-glycerine or other explosives or combustibles and to provide or license magazines for the same, and to prevent by all possible and proper means danger or risk of injury or damages by fire arising from carelessness, negligence or otherwise; to prevent and punish fast or immoderate riding or driving of horses or other animals through the streets; to prevent and restrain any riots, noise, disturbance or disorderly assemblages; and to protect the property of the corporation and its inhabitants and to preserve peace and order therein; to prohibit the carrying of deadly weapons in a concealed manner; to regulate and prohibit the use of guns, pistols and fire arms, fire crackers, bombs and detonating works of all descriptions; to restrain and punish intoxication, fighting and quarreling on the streets; to control and regulate slaughter houses, wash houses and public laundries and to provide for their exclusion from the city limits, or from any part thereof; to regulate the driving of stock through the streets; the building and repairing of sewers, and the erection of gas lights, and to control and limit traffic on the streets, avenues and public places, to regulate the use of the streets

and sidewalks for signs, sign posts, telegraph posts, awning posts and other purposes; to prohibit the exhibition of deformed or crippled persons, and to prohibit professional begging upon the streets or in public places; to regulate the numbering of houses and lots on the streets and avenues and to provide for the cleaning and sprinkling of the streets and avenues, and to prohibit persons from roaming the streets at unreasonable hours.

SEC. 9. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to suppress and prohibit the keeping of places, houses or rooms where either males or females, adults or minors are permitted to indulge in the habit of smoking opium, and provide, by ordinance for the summary closing of such places, houses or rooms.

SEC. 10. The city of Ellensburg shall have the power to make regulations, to prevent the introduction of contagious diseases into the city, and to remove persons affected with such diseases therefrom, to suitable hospitals provided by the city for that purpose; to provide for the support, restraint and employment of vagrants and paupers; to restrain and punish disturbances or any unlawful or indecent practices, and to define what shall constitute the same.

SEC. 11. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to make regulations to prevent animals from running at large within the city limits, and to license, tax, regulate and restrain the keeping of dogs within the city limits, and to authorize the distraining, impounding and sale of the same for the penalty incurred and costs of proceedings or to authorize their destruction.

SEC. 12. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to regulate, license and tax all carts, drays, trucks, wagons, carriages, coaches, omnibuses and every description of vehicles which may be kept for hire or for the transportation of persons or property for hire, and to prescribe and fix the rates thereof. To license, tax and regulate or prohibit theatricals, shows and other exhibitions, and public amusements, and to license tax and regulate auctioneers, hawkers, peddlers, bankers, brokers and pawnbrokers; to license, tax, regulate or prohibit drinking saloons, bar rooms, beer shops, breweries and all other houses or places where intoxicating or other beverages are sold or disposed of, also to license and regulate all billiard tables, pigeon hole and Jenny Lind tables kept for hire within the city, and any person or persons who shall keep any billiard table, Jenny Lind, pigeon hole or other gaming table or tables in a drinking saloon, or house, or in a room, or building adjoining, or attached thereto and shall allow the same to be used by two or more persons to determine, by play thereon, which of the persons so playing shall pay for the drinks, cigars or other articles for sale in such saloons or drinking house, shall, within the meaning of this act be deemed to keep the same for hire: Provided, however, That no license shall be required of apothecaries or druggists for the sale of wines, spirits or malt liquors for medical purposes, when sold upon the authority of written prescriptions of practicing physicians. No law, or part thereof, authorizing any tribunal or officer of Kittitas County to grant licenses for any such house, place or business enumerated in this section shall apply to be held to authorize the granting of such licenses within said city by said county or its officers, and all such licenses paid to the city shall be in lieu of the licenses required and specified by the general laws of the Territory for similar houses or places of business, and the sum required for such licenses shall not be less than the amount required by the

general laws of the Territory for houses or business of like character, and shall be paid to said city: bonds required to be given by keepers of saloons or drinking houses shall be upon the same terms and for like amount as required by said general laws, and shall be made payable to said city: to license, tax and regulate wash-houses and slaughter houses, and to prescribe and designate places for carrying on the same: to license and tax hotels, restaurants, chop and lodging houses, livery stables, dry goods stores, grocery stores, butcher shops, boot and shoe stores, dentists, photographers, doctors, lawyers practicing in the city courts, tobacco stores fruit stores, variety stores, drug stores, furniture stores, blacksmith shops, carpenter shops, contractors and builders, jeweler shops, express companies, hardware stores, printing offices, oyster houses, barber shops, bath houses, wood and coal dealers, lumber dealers, news dealer, milliners' stores and all business houses and wholesale and retail establishments of every kind and description, and to fix the rates of such licenses in all cases except as herein provided: Provided, however, That no tax shall be imposed or license required for the sale in said city of any of the products of the county when sold by the producer, or of mechanics who expose for sale only the goods, wares or merchandise manufactured within the city limits.

SEC. 13. All funds derived from liquor or other licenses, granted under the provisions of this act, together with fines shall be paid into the city treasury, for the use of the city of Ellensburg: Provided, That two-thirds of the amount derived from liquor license shall be paid into the Kittitas county treasury by said city of Ellensburg, to be placed to the credit of the general school fund.

SEC. 14. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to establish chain gangs and to maintain a day and night police, and to provide for the election or appointment of such number of public officers as may be necessary, who shall have full power and authority to make arrests with or without warrants, and within or without the limits of the city, and such police officers shall also have authority to summon aid and exercise all powers necessary and requisite for the prevention of crimes and for the apprehension of offenders, and in all cases where arrests are made for offenses against the general laws of the Territory such police officers shall be entitled to receive the same fees as are allowed to sheriffs and constables for similar services.

SEC. 15. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to provide cemeteries and to regulate the burial of the dead, and to prevent any interments within the limits of the city, and to cause any body interred within the city limits to be taken up and buried without the limits of the city, and shall have power to establish cemeteries or burial grounds without the city limits and to have the authority and jurisdiction over the same necessary to the safety, preservation, regulation and ornamenting the same.

SEC. 16. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to establish and regulate markets; to provide for the measuring or weighing of hay, coal, wood or other articles of sale.

SEC. 17. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to adopt proper ordinances for the government of the city, and to carry into effect the power given by this act, and to provide for the punishment of a violation of any ordinance of the city by a fine, not exceeding three hundred dollars and costs, or by imprisonment not exceeding thirty (30) days, or by both such fine and imprison-

ment, and in case of default of the payment of such fine and costs, the defendant shall be imprisoned not to exceed one day for every three dollars of such fine and costs, and such fine and costs may also be collected by execution against the property of the defendant, and when so collected shall be credited on the judgment, and any person, while imprisoned as aforesaid, may be compelled to work during the time he is so imprisoned upon the streets or other public grounds or works of said city; and the city may also cause the animals found running at large within the city limits, to be impounded, forfeited and sold.

SEC. 18. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to establish and regulate the fees, duties and compensation of its officers except when otherwise provided, and have such other powers and privileges, not here specifically enumerated, as are incident to municipal corporations of like character and degree not inconsistent with the laws of the United States or of this Territory, and as may be necessary for carrying into effect the provisions of this act according to the true intent and meaning thereof: Provided, that the mayor and councilmen shall not receive any compensation for their official services.

SEC. 19. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to construct and repair sidewalks and curb, pave, grade, bridge and gutter any street or streets, highway or highways, alley or alleys within the city or any part thereof, and to levy and collect a special tax or assessment on the lots and parcels of land fronting on such street or streets, highway or highways, alley or alleys, or any part thereof sufficient to pay the expense of construction of said sidewalks and graveling, grading, paving or bridging said streets and alleys, and for that purpose may establish assessment districts, consisting of the whole or any portion of such street or streets, highway or highways, alley or alleys, as may be deemed advisable; but unless the owners of more than one-half the property subject to assessment for such improvements petition the council to make the same, such improvements shall not be made until all the members of the council present, by vote, authorize the making of the same.

SEC. 20. The city of Ellensburg may be divided into two or more wards by the city council, and the council may create new wards and increase the number of councilmen not to exceed eight, also change the boundary lines of wards so as to equalize the population: Provided, however, That no wards be created or boundary lines changed within ninety days prior to any election.

SEC. 21. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to erect and maintain waterworks, or to authorize the construction of the same for the purpose of furnishing the city with a sufficient supply of water, but no such works shall be erected by the city until two-thirds of the qualified voters of the city at a general or special election shall, by vote, assent thereto.

SEC. 22. The city of Ellensburg shall have power to construct or authorize the construction of such water works as may be necessary for the city and for the purpose of maintaining and protecting the same from injury and the water from pollution, may pass the necessary ordinances therefor.

SEC. 23. The city of Ellensburg, together with the territory now comprised in school district No. three (3) of Kittitas County, Washington Territory shall constitute a school district and there shall be elected annually, as other city officers, five school directors and one district school clerk, who shall hold their offices for one year and until their successors are elected and qualified

and the general school law applicable to school districts in incorporated towns, except as herein provided, shall apply to school districts.

Chapter III.

GOVERNMENT.

SECTION 1. The power and authority given to the city of Ellensburg by this act, shall be vested in a mayor and common council together with such other officers as are in this act mentioned, or may be created under its authority.

SEC. 2. The common council shall consist of five members. They shall be elected for one year and shall hold their office until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. The mayor shall be elected by the city at large for one year, and shall hold his office until his successor is elected and qualified. He shall be a resident and qualified elector of the city, and a property holder within the city.

SEC. 4. The common council shall be elected at large by the city, unless wards are created as provided in this act, when there shall be two members elected from each ward. They shall be qualified electors and residents of the ward from which they are elected and property holders within the city.

SEC. 5. There shall be elected by the city at large, a city marshal, who shall hold his office for the term of one year and until his successor is elected and qualified. He shall be a resident and qualified elector of the city.

SEC. 6. The justices of the peace for the precinct including the city, who shall have been duly elected and qualified as required by law, shall have jurisdiction over all offenses defined by any ordinance of the city, and all actions brought to enforce any penalty imposed by any such ordinances, and full power and authority to hear and determine all causes, civil and criminal, arising under such ordinances. All civil and criminal proceedings, before such justices of the peace, under and by authority of this act, shall be governed and regulated by the general laws of the Territory relating to justices of the peace and to their practice and jurisdiction, and shall be subject to review in the district court by certiorari or appeal, the same as other cases.

SEC. 7. There shall be elected, as hereinafter provided, a city clerk, city treasurer, a city attorney, city assessor and street commissioners and city surveyor, who shall be officers of the municipal corporation.

SEC. 8. The city treasurer, city attorney, city assessor, street commissioner and city surveyor shall be elected by the common council by ballot, and shall hold their respective offices for the term of one year, or until their successors are elected and qualified. Provided, however, That they shall be liable to be removed by the common council at any time by a two-third vote, for malfeasance or misfeasance, inattention, incompetency or any other good cause. Nothing in this act contained shall be construed as prohibiting the election of one and the same person to two or more of the offices mentioned herein where the duties of such are not incompatible.

SEC. 9. No person shall be eligible to any office in the corporation who, at the time of his election or appointment, is not entitled to the privilege of an

elector according to the laws of this Territory, and who has not resided in the city for six months next preceding his election or appointment.

Chapter IX.

SEC. 22. For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this act, and for organizing and creating a city government for the city of Ellensburg there is hereby established an election board, of which F. Schnebly shall be inspector and J. A. Shoudy and David Murray shall be judges and upon notice of the passage and approval of this act, said inspector and judges, or either, shall call and hold an election in and for the city for the purpose of electing the officers in and for said city, giving ten days' notice thereof, by posting five notices in the most public places in the city. It shall be the duty of said judges to make their returns to the county auditor of Kittitas County, Washington Territory, and he shall canvass the votes and forthwith issue certificates of election according to law. Said officers so elected shall qualify within five days after election or the vacancies caused by said failure to so qualify shall be filled by appointment by the qualified councilmen. Should any judge or inspector of said election fail to attend or act at the proper time, the voters then present may elect another in his place. [End of Charter.]

The "Standard" of January 3, 1885, contains a sketch of the town, which, while in some degree duplicating some of the facts already given, has so much of real value and interest that we deem it worthy of incorporation, as showing how Ellensburg appeared to one familiar by direct acquaintance with all its development to that time.

ELLENSBURGH.

PRE-RAILROAD FACTS.

Ellensburg, Kittitas County, Washington Territory, of today presents through the course of its past growth and present attainments, a vivid illustration of the genuine merit and vast possibilities of the region in which it is the trade center and seat of county government.

Until 1871 the mercantile undertakings of the county were limited to a store in the east end of the valley, kept by J. S. Olmstead, whose name, with others, was inadvertently left from a previous sketch of early settlers.

In August of that year Hon. John A. Shoudy and William Dennis bought out the ranch location of Jack Splawn, and began business in a log cabin where the store of Shoudy & Stewart now stands. Packing their stock of wares across the mountains, and walking alongside of the pack animals, Shoudy and Dennis began and nurtured their little business, keeping pace with progress of the valley until, having passed through the various log cabin degrees, embracing the first store and hotel in the present town, and all the vicissitudes attending the building up of a trade where at one time a single side of bacon offered for sale by an immigrant could not be purchased, because a "side" was already on hand, until the present mercantile position of Shoudy & Stewart has been attained. The firm now has an annual trade in excess of \$50,000. Mr. Shoudy (Mr. Dennis having retired in 1876) finds himself the proprietor of a flourishing townsite,

and surrounded by and in competition with the following briefly described progressive conditions and trade factors to the origin and growth of which, by extending general judicious encouragement, his firm has largely contributed.

In May, 1870, Messrs. Blumauer & Block, now Blumauer & Son, engaged in general merchandising in the Sharp dwelling, upon the ground now occupied by Dr. Laurendeau. In response to increased demands of trade the firm subsequently built and removed to their present location, upon which, and the one-half lot adjoining, they will erect a commodious business house next season. By careful, satisfactory dealing the firm of Blumauer & Son have built up a fine trade, second to none in the town and the senior member has evinced his abiding faith in the outcome of both town and county by the purchase and improvement of the fine residence occupied by himself and family on Society Hill.

In 1881, Hon. Thos. Johnson removed from Goldendale to Ellensburg, and opened a general merchandise stock in Odd Fellows Hall. Subsequently he built and removed to the large building destroyed by fire, corner of Fourth and Pearl, August 29, 1883. Those best acquainted with Mr. Johnson's business qualifications considered his coming to Ellensburg proof positive that trade merit of no mean degree was possessed by the town and county, which belief has been in no wise diminished by his subsequent investment in residence property, with Masonic Hall overhead as also in the Dalles and Ellensburg stage line. Johnson and Tjossem saw milling and Pole Pick and Shafer gold mining enterprises. After the fire, Mr. Johnson removed to his present location, in the Leonhard building, corner Third and Pearl streets, associating with him Messrs. Dickson and Baker, under the firm name of Thomas Johnson & Co. A glance at the Fall and Winter stock laid in by this firm is a reliable index to the fact, that "alongside, or ahead of competitors", is a motto the gentlemen fully intend to sustain.

In the handsome three story structure, at the corner of Third and Pearl streets, is located the general merchandise business of Hon. Walter A. Bull. This gentleman, one of the first settlers of Kittitas County, is the owner of one of the finest, most extensive meadow ranches in the Northwest, upon which large numbers of beef cattle are fed; is intimately associated to greater or less degree with others in the latter industry, as also in mining and other pioneer enterprises of the county, and is also lessee and proprietor of the Valley Hotel. Hence to make any estimate of his trade volume other than immense is impossible. Mr. Bull is also the owner of town residence property.

In September, 1881, Dr. P. Laurendeau opened a drug store in the Odd Fellows' Building graduating therefrom six months later into his present location, east side of Main, between Third and Fourth streets. Adding a few staple groceries to his stock the gentleman received such encouragement that fancy groceries, shelf goods, etc., were speedily made a leading feature of his thriving business. Doctor Laurendeau has certainly not fared illy in nor formed a poor opinion of either town or county, since he has become the owner of his present business location and a fine valley farm as well.

At the pioneer postoffice drug store we find Charles B. Reed, assisted by C. S. Randolph, a graduate of the Illinois State Pharmaceutical College. In addition to a full stock of drugs and medicines, the P. O. drug store carries



PEARL STREET FROM HEIGHTS, ELLENSBURG

candies, nuts, fruits, assorted books, stationery, toys, cigars and medicinal liquors. Mr. Reed came to Kittitas Valley in 1869 and in addition to a town residence is the owner of an admirable West Side farm upon which, besides tons of timothy, grain, assorted vegetables and increasing quantities of fruits, the berries from which Reed's celebrated raspberry wine is made, are grown.

In the handsomely fitted store erected and owned by J. Mueller on Third, between Main and Pearl streets is the newly stocked drug house of Watson Bros. Connected with the business of Smith Bros. & Co. from its beginning, the senior Mat Watson, was enabled to foresee the approaching trade possibilities of town and county, and upon arrival of his brother, Jesse, an accomplished pharmacist, embarked in their present business. Carrying a complete new stock of drugs, toilet, notion and holiday goods and always busy, the young men have evidently now a glimpse of success, in the vicinity of which they propose to reside, as evidenced by their recent purchase of the Burrell farm.

In April, 1881, E. F. Church, saddler and harness maker, arrived in Ellensburg. Erecting a small building where Watson Bros. now are, Mr. Church after a few months removed the same to Fourth Street, and enlarged into what is now the Red Front. In response to steadily increasing trade the Pioneer Saddler made several additions, and finally last Spring removed to more commodious quarters at the corner of Fourth and Main streets. That the people are pleased with Mr. Church is evidenced by his success and that he has confidence in the outcome is plainly shown by the purchase of additional town property, upon which in 1883 was erected his private dwelling.

In the Odd Fellow's Building, from which have graduated so many of our successful business men, is the present location of Mr. J. L. Coleman, formerly of Fresno, California. This gentleman more recently came from a country where "business makes business", has not been weighted down with the natural caution early advent into comparatively untried fields usually endows one with and in consequence carries a larger and more diversified stock of saddlery and harness wares than ordinarily is found on an agricultural frontier. Unexpectedly large sales of fine harness goods, fancy Russian chimes and Swiss attuned sleigh bells, give evidence that Mr. Coleman's foresight was good, and that by preparation for an increased Spring and Summer trade his "after" sight will prove equally correct.

At the northeast corner of Fourth and Main is the still more recent saddlery and harness undertaking of W. J. Peed. Mr. Peed had the benefit of several months employment in Mr. Coleman's establishment from which to make his estimate of Kittitas trade requirements, and his proposition to "make, sell and repair goods in his line at hard times prices" is ample evidence that he had the good judgment to conclude that the trade would rapidly assume proportions warranting further division.

Just west of the grove at the corner of Fourth and Main is the pioneer wood working establishment of Pressey & Sprague. From the little 16x24 shop, erected by Mr. Pressey in 1879, to the present two-story building with lumber sheds attached, and from the original set of hand working tools to the present large planer, lathes, etc., for all sorts of planing, turning, sash, door and furniture making by aid of ample water power the working capacity of Pressey

& Sprague's plant has been increased just a little in advance of annual requirements, until now they are fully prepared for the trade harvest almost ripe for the sickle in Kittitas County.

Webb & Baggs, November 20, 1882, began the erection of a small cabinet shop on main street in the rear of the business house now occupied by W. L. Webb. That prosperity has attended the efforts of the partner who here remained is witnessed by additional enlargement and improvement of both the building and wood-working machinery equipment. Mr. Webb in addition to his business location is the owner of neat town residence property, and in 1884 added stoves, hardware, sash, doors and undertaking to his previous complete line of office and household furniture requirements.

In 1883 the irrepressible Odd Fellows' store room—which by the way, when the writer first saw it, was occupied by the stockade grocery of Bell & Bryant, and was surrounded by what its name implied as a refuge of defense in event of Indian attack—opened its lucky portals to the bidding of Mr. Thomas Howe, the furniture dealer, who still continues in a handsome new building on the east side of the public square his original undertaking—to handle, set up, make and sell exclusively household furniture, woven wire mattresses and general cabinet ware that can always be warranted according to price for complete worth, artistic finish, or both.

Rehmke Bros., jewelers and confectioners, in 1883 pitched their tents in Ellensburg, occupying rented premises and wondering if they had not arrived too far in advance of the N. P. R. R. A glance at their complete stock of watches, clocks, jewelery and assorted optical goods, neatly displayed, will speedily show that the boys came not a day too soon to win a solid foothold in the graces of our people in advance of the arrival of the N. P. R. R., with its magic trade developing wand. Rehmke Bros. now occupy their own premises on Fourth Street, between Main and Pearl.

In 1883, Mrs. M. A. Schnebly, a long time resident and enterprising millinery dealer of Walla Walla, engaged in millinery, dressmaking and later in the sale of the White sewing machine in this town. Mrs. Schnebly, in addition to every qualification of a lady, always well sustains her reputation for keen business sagacity and never in greater degree than by purchase of the premises occupied for business and residence purposes on Main Street, near the corner of Third.

The special agricultural, mill and farm equipment dealer of the town is Mr. J. J. Imbrie, who during the past two seasons has sold large amounts particularly of his J. I. Case, Osborn and Studebaker specialties. Coming first into the field as an exclusive dealer in these things Mr. Imbrie had a surprisingly large trade, which will sink into insignificance by comparison with results of succeeding seasons, when railroad shipping facilities will immeasurably increase acreage and demand.

The pioneer City Hotel at the northeast corner of the public square is presided over and owned by Mrs. Shazer, one of the earliest residents of the valley. Less pretentious than its competitor, the City has yet a firm homelike hold upon many old patrons that time cannot efface.

The Valley Hotel, corner Third and Main, is a forty-room house, superior

to any upon the northwest coast in a town not yet accessible by steam communication. Walter A. Bull lessee and Harry M. Bryant manager. The Valley Restaurant attached to this house, is of like size and appointments and under the proprietorship of Frank Forrest and wife. The bill of fare, etc., graces well the house.

The Durr Restaurant is on Main Street, between Second and Third. To the thousands who have dined at Durr's bridge, or the Durr station, while staging or otherwise traveling by wagon road, no guarantee of merit could better set forth the solid excellence of every appointment that is presided over by Mrs. Jacob Durr.

At the two present business extremes of Main street are located creditable features of our local growth in shape of respective livery, feed and sale stables of George W. Elliott and Jacob Durr. Accommodating each upward of thirty horses in good shape, exclusive of shed and corral room, well equipped with saddle and driving stock, buggies, hacks, dog carts, cutters, sleighs, etc., it is hard to draw a distinguishing comparison between the two except that Mr. Elliott's barn is the newer and having been built under his own supervision is more modern, and perhaps more complete in its appointments. Both gentlemen are enterprising pioneers in the matter of Kittitas County development, though hitherto in different sections. The one, Mr. Durr, having built bridges, wagon roads, etc., in response to demands of travel, while Mr. Elliott, as in the location of his present venture, has constructed prominent buildings a little in advance of the march of trade in different quarters of town.

On Third Street, next door to the county headquarters, are Smithson & Meagher. These gentlemen have been in business here for several years and certainly deserve credit for steering their bark clear of the breakers upon which particularly frontier meat markets are usually foundered. In addition to substantial encouragement toward the starting and development of Swauk mining enterprises these gentlemen own business and residence property in the town.

To notice in even the previous briefly detailed style the entire business, professional and general appointments of Ellensburg and vicinity not being within the possibilities of space in this little exclusively home made newspaper, we condense in consequence the remaining statement with an accurate estimate of the number of persons named who are property owners in the town or county. In mechanical contracting lines we have Gardner Bros., Shotwell & Cameron, H. H. Swasey and Jacob Becker as blacksmiths; Shuler Bros., wheelwrights; J. Sands, repairing machinist; Starr the Tinner; Drew, the painter; Elliott, Dawes and Marvin the respective boot and shoe makers. In fine arts, Wood and Deitzel the respective barbers. In the professional list, Drs. Henton, Catto, Amen and Dr. Cutting, the dentist. Attorneys, Austin Mires, J. H. Naylor, Daniel Gaby, Davidson & Davidson and Thorp & Barry; civil engineer and surveyor, J. Roy Wallace; builders, Martin Sautter, D. W. Dillon, Robert Fleming, Nicholas Rollinger. Breweries, The Ellensburg, Theo. Hess; the Kittitas, J. Blomqvist; the City, Chang & Becker. Saloons, The Corner, J. T. McDonald; the North Pacific, J. Lyons; the Palace, C. W. Thompson; the Board of Trade, Keyes & Jackson. Beer halls, the Germania, Wm. Von Hollen; the Kittitas, J. Blomqvist. Church edifices, Presbyterian, J. A. Laurie, pastor; Methodist, Ira

Wakefield, pastor; Catholic, Father Parodi, pastor. Educational institutions, an academy and graded public school. Newspapers, Localizer and Standard. Secret societies, Odd Fellows, Masons, A. O. U. W., G. A. R., and I. O. G. T. Literary societies, two. Private libraries open to the public, one.

Thirty-three persons, including academy, churches and two societies connected with the condensation which is, through lack of space, abruptly terminated, are property owners in Ellensburg or immediate vicinity, thus testifying clearly their approval of its location and confidence in its future growth to more than ordinary inland greatness. In the surrounding valley, 20 x 25 miles in extent, is a large and rapidly increasing agricultural population, merely awaiting the shrill whistle of the locomotive to spring into activity, the like of which in productive and consequent commercial and manufacturing greatness, has but illy been conceived by the most imaginary mind in the vicinity. Standing upon Capitol Hill in the immediate suburbs of Ellensburg, every portion of the natural grandeur of the fertile valley, as also its bordering forest or grass clad mountains, is clearly seen in about equal proportions as to distance encircling the point of observation. Exactly midway between the two terminal points of the Cascade division of the N. P. R. R. and already with option of the railroad town at disposal of town site proprietors, Ellensburg with no mishappen setback through individual avaricious greed should certainly justify, upon completion of the Cascade division in 1885, her pre-railroad attainments, in which the matter of deceptive "boom" has had neither part nor parcel, by securing, not only the middle division advantages, but the capital crown as well of the coming state of Washington. [End of excerpt.]

Population increased rapidly from 1885 to 1889. While in the Autumn of the former year there were not over 600 there were at least 2,500 in the later year, and by the census of 1890 there were 2,768. Each of the years 1887 and 1888, and indeed 1889 till the great fire, had a remarkable record of construction. In 1887, as it appears from the report of Austin Mires, first mayor, seventy-three dwellings, a two-story bank building, the great three-story flouring mill of Shoudy and Tjossem, the roundhouse and machine shops of the railroad company, and a number of lesser business structures, went up.

In the same year the brick courthouse, still occupied, was erected, at a cost of \$15,000. The next year of 1888, however, saw far more extensive improvements. Real estate was fairly jumping in that year. Transfers in town property exceeded half a million dollars.

Over two hundred dwellings were built. Nine brick business blocks and one of stone added to both the business facilities and the beauty of the town. Among the most prominent buildings of the year these may be enumerated: the Opera House, \$25,000; the Lynch Block, \$20,000; the Odd Fellows Building, \$12,000; the Ben E. Snipes stone bank building, \$20,000; Cadwell's Hotel, \$25,000; Ellensburg National Bank building, \$8,000. There were a number of others of less cost. It is probable that the expenditures for the year for buildings, private and business, came close to half a million dollars.

A considerable change had taken place from 1883 to 1889 in the personnel of the business and professional community. This is well indicated by the reproduction of part of a page of advertisements and locals from the "Localizer"

of April 6, 1889, from which the reader can note the new names in comparison with the names already given in the advertising pages of the "Standard" of July 14, 1883.

Of special interest at the close of these excerpts from the "Localizer" is the apportionment of school funds to the districts.

April 6, 1889. Items copied from "Kittitas Localizer."

The Kittitas Localizer.

Published every Saturday

—by—

D. J. Schnebly.

Office—Corner of Main and Fourth Sts.

Legal advertising, \$1.08 per square for the first insertion, and 50 cents each subsequent insertion.

Transient advertisements same as legal.

Local notices inserted at the rate of 10 cents a line. No local notice given short of 50 cents.

LODGES

James Parson Post No. 11, G. A. R., meets every Saturday night at 7 p. m. Room on Main Street, over Perry's drug store.

Ellensburg Lodge No. 39, F. & A. M., meets first and third Saturdays of each month.—J. P. Sharp, W. M.; H. M. Baldwin, Sec'y.

Stated convocations of Ellensburg Chapter No. 11, R. A. M., held at Masonic Hall, second Saturday evening of each month.—M. Gilliam, Sec'y; S. C. Davidson, H. P.

Stated conclaves of Temple Commandery No. 5, Knights Templar, on the second and fourth Thursdays of each month. Sojourning Sir Knights cordially invited.—E. T. Wilson, E. C.; M. A. Cole, Recorder.

CHURCH DIRECTORY

Presbyterian—Preaching every Sabbath at the Academy chapel at 11 a. m. and 8 p. m. Sabbath school at 10 a. m. Prayer meeting Wednesday evenings at 8.—Rev. Jas. A. Laurie, pastor.

M. E. Church—Services every Sabbath morning at 11 and evening at 8 o'clock. Sabbath school at 12:30 p. m. Prayer meeting every Thursday evening.—Rev. J. W. Maxwell, pastor.

Church of Christ—Preaching every Sunday night at 7 o'clock—J. E. Denton, pastor.

Baptist Church—Preaching in the Presbyterian chapel Sunday at 3 p. m. Sunday school at 4 p. m.—A. M. Allyn, pastor.

Congregational Church—Services in old Masonic Hall on Fourth Street. Sunday 11 a. m. and 7 p. m. Sunday school 12:20 p. m.; Y. P. S. C. E. 6:15

p. m. Prayer meeting Thursday eve at 7:30 at the Christian Church. The public invited.—Alfred P. Powelson, pastor.

PROFESSIONAL

A. SHOUE

Physician.

Office

N. HENTON, Physician and Surgeon.

Office—On Pearl Street. All calls will be promptly attended to.

Notary Public.

U. S. Commissioner.

S. C. Davidson

ATTORNEY-AT-LAW

Office first building west of Johnson House.

Ellensburg.

Washington Ter.

J. H. Naylor, Attorney-at-Law.

Office—One door north of Ellensburg Keg House.

Main St., Ellensburg,

Washington Ter.

48 1m

J. B. Reavis.

A. Mires.

C. B. Graves.

REAVIS, MIRES & GRAVES,

Attorneys-at-Law.

Will attend to all U. S. Land Office business. Office at Ellensburg and at North Yakima. 47—tf

W. G. Porter, Attorney-at-Law and Notary Public.

Prompt attention given to collections. Office in Odd Fellows Block.

Ellensburg.

W. T.

Jno. B. Davidson,

Ellensburg.

H. E. Houghton,

Frank H. Graves,

Spokane Falls.

HOUGHTON, GRAVES & DAVIDSON,

Attorneys-at-Law and Notaries Public.

Ellensburg,

Washington Ter.

Special attention given to collections and Real Estate matters.

S. O. Morford.

F. H. Rudkin.

MORFORD & RUDKIN,

Attorneys-at-Law.

Will practice in all the courts and attend to business in the U. S. Land office. Office—Upstairs in Geddis Block, Ellensburg, W. T. 430

Corner of Fourth and Pearl Streets.

All operations pertaining to dentistry skilfully executed. Prices within reach of the poor. 2326

DR. A. M. MUSSER,
Dentist.

Daniel Gaby. F. W. Ewing.

GABY & EWING
Attorneys and Councillors-at-Law.
Office one door west of Ben E. Snipes & Co.'s Bank.
Ellensburg, W. T.

L. A. VINCENT
Attorney-at-Law and Notary Public.
Real Estate and Insurance Agent.
Office in Odd Fellows Building, Corner of Third and Pearl Streets.
Ellensburg, Washington Ter.

DR. WILLIAMS
Dentist

Is located in Room No. 13, Geddis Block.
Teeth extracted without pain. People who wish artificial teeth can come in the morning, get a new set made the same day. Gold filling a specialty.

DR. T. J. NEWLAND
Local Surgeon N. P. R. R., who guarantees to give satisfaction to those who patronize him.
Surgical Cases
Are especially solicited as long experience insures successful treatment.
Office—Main street, Ellensburg, W. T. 47-tf

GEORGE BETHUNE
Assayer and Chemist.

Tacoma,	W. T.	
Assays Gold and Silver	-----	\$1.50
Assays Gold, Silver, Copper and Lead	-----	3.50
Assays Iron	-----	2.50

Also assays of coal, fire clays, limestone, tin and nickle ores, etc. Send samples by mail. Prompt attention.

GREAT ATTRACTION
—at the—
NEW DRY STORE
—in the—

LYNCH BLOCK
Corner Fifth and Pearl Streets

New Goods. New Prices.

No More Mining Camp Prices for Ellensburg.

We are showing goods at Eastern Prices. Come and see for yourselves. Our stock is the most complete in the city. We are receiving new goods by express daily. We carry everything in the DRY GOODS line.

Silks, Dress Goods, Velvets, Plushes, Linens, Muslins, White Goods,
Flannels, Blankets, Comfortables, House Linen, Batting, Ribbons,
Laces, Corsets, Gloves, Hosiery, Underwear.

GENTS' FURNISHING GOODS

Of All Descriptions. Goods Marked in Plain Figures. Only One Price.
Samples Sent to all Parts Free on application.

O'CONNOR & HOGAN

Ellensburg, W. T.

C. D. OSBURN, M. D.

Physician and Surgeon

Office over Capital Drug Store.

Ellensburg, Washington.

EDNA BAXTER, M. D.

Physician and Surgeon.

Offers her professional services to the ladies of Ellensburg and vicinity.

Room 2, Geddis Block, opposite the Johnson House.

Ellensburg, Washington.

LOCALIZER OFFICE

All Kinds of Job Printing.

Office on Third Street near Main. Do Commercial Printing and General Job
Work at Portland prices (freight added). All kinds of blanks printed to order.
Remember that the Localizer has the best equipped office in central Washington.

WANTS, FOR RENT, SALE, ETC.

MRS. C. E. CLARK

Dress and Cloak Maker, Machine Stitching, Ladies' Underwear, Gents'
Shirts Made to Order. Davidson Block, opposite Johnson House. 21

MASONIC.

Wm. S. C. Davidson has been appointed local agent of the Masons' Fraternal
Accident Association of America, located at Westfield, Mass.

HORSES FOR SALE.

Two fine, stylish work horses, warranted to draw; also a new wagon and
harness for sale. The whole can be purchased for \$300, spot cash. They
will weigh about 1,300 pounds each. Inquire at this office. 34

AFTER GREAT EFFORT

Kleinberg Brothers have secured the agency for the well-known James Means
\$3 and \$4 shoes. This shoe is known all over the United States to be the best
for the money. Just the thing for winter wear and none should be without.
They are comfortable, warm and easy. 27



ANTLERS HOTEL, ELLENSBURG



WOOLEN MILLS, ELLENSBURG

ELLENSBURGH KEG HOUSE

The Ellensburg Keg House, corner of Main and Fourth Streets, is run by O. B. Castle, who continues to sell at wholesale and retail the choicest liquors and imported cigars. This well established house allows its patrons to go and help themselves from the casks the liquors are imported in, and every one gets the worth of the money they say. Patronage solicited. 12tf

BACK AGAIN.

C. McVicar, watchmaker and jeweler, would respectfully announce to the citizens of Ellensburg that he has opened a shop in the California Fruit Store, on Pearl Street, opposite the Kittitas Meat Market, where he will be on hand to do all kinds of job work in his line of business. He will be pleased to see all his old customers and as many new ones as have work in his line. Prices at hard-times rates—lower than the lowest. C. McVICAR.

SPECIAL NOTICE.

Having withdrawn from the firm of Walters & Co., of this city, I have established an office of my own and will hereafter be alone in my real estate business. I would say to those seeking property for improvement or investment, I solicit a share of their business. My entire attention will be given to real estate, and I trust my long residence here justifies me in saying that I have a fair knowledge of local values. Patrons may depend upon promptness and fair dealing. I shall make a specialty of front foot business lots, yet will handle all safe property. GEO. W. ELLIOTT.

28

DESERT LANDS—NOTICE OF INTENTION TO MAKE PROOF.

U. S. Land Office at North Yakima, W. T., Feb. 19, 1889.

I, Ira Canaday, of Wenatchee, W. T., who made desert land application No. 125 on the 15th day of March, 1886, for the S $\frac{1}{2}$ SE $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 27, and N $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 34, Tp. 22 N, r 21 E, containing 160 acres, hereby give notice of my intention to make final proof to establish my claim to the land above described before W. H. Peterson, Clerk District Court, Kittitas County, W. T., at Ellensburg, on April 25th, 1889, and that I expect to prove that said land has been properly irrigated and reclaimed in the manner required by law, by two of the following witnesses: George Voice and Reuben Steadman, of Wenatchee, W. T.; Robert N. Canaday, of Ellensburg, W. T.; and E. W. Lockwood, of Conconnully, W. T.

3241

J. H. THOMAS, Register.

NOTICE FOR PUBLICATION.

U. S. Land Office at North Yakima, W. T., March 23, 1889.

Notice is hereby given that the following named settler has filed notice of his intention to make final proof in support of his claim, and that said proof will be made before the judge, and in his absence before the clerk of the district court of Kittitas County, W. T., at Ellensburg, on May 21, 1889, viz.:

John Maher

Who made Homestead Application No. 840, for the SW $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 22, Tp. 20 N, R 16 E.

He names the following witnesses to prove his continuous residence upon and cultivation of said land, viz.:

Oscar James of Roslyn, W. T.; George S. Priest, William Mack and Joseph B. Stevens, of Teanaway, W. T.

Any person who desires to protest against the allowance of such proof, or who knows of any substantial reason, under the law and regulations of the Interior Department, why such proof should not be allowed will be given an opportunity at the above-mentioned time and place to cross examine the witnesses of said claimant, and to offer evidence in rebuttal of that submitted by claimant.

IRA M. KRUIZ, Register.

QUARTERLY APPORTIONMENT OF SCHOOL MONEY MADE APRIL 4, 1889.

No.		
1.	Canaday -----	\$ 343.40
2.	Bond -----	227.25
3.	Ellensburg -----	2,075.55
4.	Cooke -----	383.80
5.	Whitson -----	222.20
6.	Kittitas -----	212.10
7.	Sparta -----	222.20
8.	Reeser -----	257.55
9.	Bates -----	217.15
10.	Thorp -----	151.50
11.	Kolockem -----	111.10
12.	Polyhutz -----	186.85
13.	Wallace -----	252.50
14.	Peterson -----	217.15
15.	Swauk -----	292.90
16.	Cove -----	186.85
17.	Teanaway -----	171.70
18.	Pleasant Hill -----	252.50
19.	Wenatchee -----	191.90
20.	Naneum -----	257.55
21.	West Side -----	136.35
22.	Preston -----	75.75
23.	Lake Valley -----	75.75
24.	Roslyn -----	1,646.30
25.	Cle-elum -----	398.95
26.	Columbia River -----	176.75
27.	Mission Creek -----	156.55
28.	Easton -----	90.90
29.	Morrison -----	80.80

J. L. McDOWELL,

County Supt. Common Schools.

With the opening of the year 1889 there was just a little shade of business anxiety. The orgy of speculation in which Los Angeles, San Diego, Seattle, Tacoma and Spokane, had been reeling, was bound to end in a tumble, unless it could be slowed up and cooled off before its feet hit something. The smaller places did not feel the breath of impending depression so soon as did the larger ones, especially those of southern California. Ellensburg entered the year 1889 with as bright hopes as ever, but there was beginning to be a little less exuberance on the part of the outside buyers. But while the investing public were beginning to tread a little more cautiously, suddenly there swept down upon three Washington cities the most destructive calamities that they had ever known. These were the great fires of 1889 in Seattle, Spokane, and Ellensburg. While of course each city would have suffered the financial reverses of the great depression from 1889 to 1897, the fire in each of those cities made it the harder to meet the other losses.

It was on the night of July 4th that this great calamity befell Ellensburg.

The fire began in a store belonging to J. S. Anthony, between Fourth and Fifth streets, on Main. A furious wind was blowing and there was no adequate supply of water or other fire-fighting facilities. The "big fire" was a disaster of the utmost magnitude and in conjunction with other events made the date of 1889 a central point of reference in the history of the city. The remembrances of old-timers are largely hinged upon such and such a time before and after the "big fire."

From the history of central Washington and the "Ellensburg Capital" we derive a full statement of the losses incurred. This summary of the buildings and the losses is a valuable historical record, for the reason of its preservation of the names of the business men of the time and it gives moreover a view of the extent of the different lines of business enterprises at that time.

FIRE OF JULY 4, 1889.

At 10:30 P. M. July 4th, the dread tones of the fire bell called the attention of all to the fact that J. S. Anthony's grocery store on the east side of Main Street, between Fourth and Fifth was on fire. Forthwith the people began the unequal battle, but as a furious gale was blowing at the time and water was scarce, the fight was hopeless from the start. The store melted like wax; the adjoining buildings, all frame structures and as dry as tinder, soon caught and shared a similar fate. Nothing withstood the progress of the flames toward the north, until they reached Nash's brick building, which effectually stayed their progress in that direction. The buildings to the southward and eastward of the starting place did not escape, however. By the time the fire had reached the brick and stone buildings, it was hot enough to consume these like so much straw. On the south side of Main it soon swept over Armstrong's and Imbrie's offices to O. B. Castle's keg house; thence across Fourth to the "Localizer" office, carrying everything along Main on either side of the street with the exception of Blumauer & Sons, store, Spencer's lodging house, Gass & Ramsey's and the saddlery store. Main street was swept to First, but the gale being from the northwest, the fire spread more rapidly to the southeast. All the saloons on the north side of Fourth above the keg house crumbled before it like egg shells, as did Gross's and Davidson's offices, Louis Herman's store, the old John-

son house and the Ashler. Here the fire was terrific, the roar of the flames being as deafening as a storm at sea. The Geddis Block, Snipes & Company's Bank and the Davidson Block all melted away before the fury of the devouring element, and the only hope of the buildings south and east was gone. They soon became enveloped in a sea of fire.

"By superhuman effort", says a paper of the time, "the Lynch Block, the Ellensburg National Bank, the old City Hotel and all that portion of the city between Pearl and Fifth and the Presbyterian Academy was saved from destruction. The greatest effort was made to save the City Hotel, directly opposite the Masonic Temple, on Fourth and Pine. The water supply, meager enough at first, was now almost exhausted, but men got on top of the building with hose and a constant stream was kept flowing over the roof and down the sides until the Temple fire had ceased and danger from that direction no longer threatened. This effort saved the north side of Fourth Street, the Baptist Church, the public school building and at least fifty other buildings."

While it is hardly possible to compile a complete list of the buildings destroyed, such a list would certainly include the following:

The Ashler brick block, old Johnson house, Geddis Block, Odd Fellows' Hall, Masonic Hall, Snipes & Company's Bank, Willis & Bryant's store, Oak Hall restaurant, Becker & Cox's meat market, Kittitas meat market, Ames drug store, Bull Block, Ifstiger house, Shuler's blacksmith shop, Meagher's house, former residence and office of Dr. Henton, Leonhard & Ross's real estate office, City Bakery, the old Post-Office, the Oriental, Kreidel's store, Adler's barber shop, Stevenson's gun store, Davidson's Block, Davidson & McFall's Block, Davis & Adams' meat market, Anthony's store, Elliott's residence, Imbrie's real estate office, Armstrong's office, the keg house, "Localizer" office, Ramos & Meagher's office, Caro's clothing house, Round's barber shop, De Bord's barber shop, grocery store, Capital Restaurant, Lyon's saloon, New Corner, Old Corner, Shoudy's Block, Chinatown, Capital drug store, Perry's drug store, Lapointe's real estate office, John Geiger's tailor shop, Wood's barber shop, Wynmann's confectionery, Rehmke's jewelry store, Bushnell's photograph gallery, Peed's harness shop, Peterson's saloon, Cascade saloon, Gross's insurance and real estate office, Davidson's law office, Louis Herman's clothing store, Davidson & McFall's law offices, Board of Trade rooms, Walter & Company, Dr. Richardson, Dr. Newland's, Dr. Gray's, Hare & Wallace's, Dr. Musser's, Dyer's agricultural warehouse, Fish Block, new Post Office, Johnson's stables, Tacoma lodging house, four small dwellings belonging to W. W. Fish, Isabella Block, Fogarty's store, Bennett's store and warehouse, D. G. C. Baker's two residences, Oldham's blacksmith shop, the Beebe residence, Lloyd Mercantile Company Block, Mrs. Schnelly's residence, Holbrook boarding house, four Chinese wash houses, Chafee's residence, Thompson's residence, Crawford's cigar factory, Harmon's dry goods store, Kleinberg's clothing store, Travers Brothers' hardware establishment, Pearson's place, the old Senate, the Tivoli, Delmonico Restaurant, Dexter stables, California stables, three houses of Walters & Company, one stable of Walters & Company, the county superintendent of schools office with all records and papers.

It has been estimated that the two hundred houses and ten brick blocks with

their contents and all the other property destroyed by the fire were of an aggregate value of not less than two million dollars. Of course the distressed city was the recipient of much sympathy and substantial assistance in the form of money, provisions, etc., from other towns of the territory, so that actual want of the necessities of life did not exist.

Every disaster has its hero. The hero of the Ellensburg fire was D. A. Holbrook, who at the imminent risk of his life climbed to the third story of the Ashler Block, while it was a mass of flames, for the purpose of rescuing a stranger supposed to be sick in one of the rooms. Holbrook escaped by descending a burning electric light pole, though not without serious injury to arms and face. But the Ellensburg fire developed more than one hero. Indeed one would almost conclude that the town possessed a citizenship of heroes from the fortitude and courage with which all received the blow and set about recuperating from it. July 6th, the people held a rousing street meeting, at which several enthusiastic speeches were made, strongly urging the rebuilding of the city at once. By the 10th, carpenters, bricklayers, graders and laborers were busy in the burnt district clearing away the debris and laying the foundation for new blocks. Within ten days after the fire, work either on the plans or the actual construction of forty-three business blocks, averaging in cost \$12,000 each, was under way, and the resurrection of Ellensburg had fairly begun. [End of excerpt.]

Ellensburg has surely been a sufferer from the "fire-fiend". Before the "great fire" there had been a distressing fire in 1885, in which the old Valley Hotel, a center of all sorts of activities, business and social, had been destroyed and a man had been burned to cinders in it. Following the great misfortune of 1889 came several fires, less in amount, but such as to make in the aggregate severe additions to the larger affliction. On February 24, 1890, the school building was burned, entailing a loss of \$4,000, of which \$2,500 was covered by insurance. April 24th of the same year witnessed the destruction by fire of the railroad round-house and machine shops. The company at once replaced the round-house.

On February 13, 1900, the splendid mill of Tjossem and Son, the best grist mill in the valley, went up in smoke, entailing a loss of \$12,000 or more beyond insurance. A fire that threatened to be serious broke out in the furniture store of Tripp & Jackson on July 10, 1901. While the contents of the store were badly damaged the conflagration was checked without getting beyond control.

As already stated, the year 1889, aside from being the date of the fire, was a point of reference in other important events. It was the year of statehood. It was the time of strenuous attempt, destined to disappointment, to locate the state capital at Ellensburg. An addition had been laid out called the "State Capital Addition," near the present location of the Milwaukee Depot.

But perhaps more important than any of those events as a point of reference was the fact that 1889 represented the crest of the wave of business activity (genuine construction) and of over-speculation (largely frothy) which Ellensburg shared with most parts of the state and of the whole Pacific Coast.

The recession of the wave of speculative excitement coincided most unfortunately with the fire, to plunge the metropolis of Kittitas County into a dark

cloud of financial embarrassment. The business men prior to 1889 had manifested great enterprise and ability in reaching out in all directions in the endeavor to bring adjacent productive regions into business relations with Ellensburg. One enterprise of great interest, now almost forgotten, was described for us by Judge J. B. Davidson.

This was the organization of the territory up and across the Columbia River, so as to divert the trade of that vast region from Spokane and Walla Walla to Ellensburg.

This movement looking to the trade of the Okanogan and Big Bend regions was in active progress in 1888 and 1889. Thomas L. Nixon was the most active promoter of this movement. He was not himself an Ellensburg man, but the business men of the city backed the undertakings initiated by him. A steamer, the "City of Ellensburgh," was placed on the run from Port Eaton on the Columbia, near the present Beverly, to Chelan and Okanogan points. Work of blasting rocks from the channel at Cabinet and Rock Island Rapids was undertaken and considerable was actually accomplished. The plans contemplated the construction of a railroad from Ellensburg to Port Eaton. Between \$75,000 and \$100,000 was actually pledged at Ellensburg to construct this railroad. Nearly ten miles was graded out of Ellensburg. The leading men at Ellensburg in the enterprise were J. A. Shoudy, E. P. Cadwell, John McCandless, Frank McCandless, A. N. Hamilton, H. C. Walters, and John B. Davidson. That was one of the finest enterprises ever undertaken in Kittitas County and it was deserving of large success. But like other ambitious and hopeful aims, the times were not propitious, and the scheme could not be revived.

BUSINESS FAILURES

Beginning with December, 1889, a series of business failures began to shake the confidence of the business community. The large wholesale and retail store of Lloyd Brothers closed its doors on the 26th of the month. Other failures followed in quick succession. But the people who had created the fine little city and had done so much to develop the valley around it were not dismayed to the extent of folding their hands and suspending enterprise. This is well illustrated by the fact that the city entered at once upon a bond issue for a new school building to replace that which had been burned. The electric light plant was purchased by the city for \$34,000, and bonds were issued to the amount of \$200,000 for water-works and a sewage system. Until 1897, the financial clouds hung low. In that year there was a marked revival. With each year following, business conditions improved. The developments in agricultural, orchard, dairy and live stock industries, lumbering, mining of both coal and gold—all combined to reestablish Ellensburg in the position of substantial security which she now enjoys.

The growth has not been rapid, but has been sound. The attractive vision which at one time danced before the eyes of the builders, of becoming the first city of the Yakima Valley, the capital of the state, and a great distribution center of all central Washington, gradually faded away, and the people have become reconciled to the fact that the destiny of the city was rather to provide a solid, attractive local point for one of the most beautiful and productive

regions in the Northwest. Up to about 1893 Ellensburg led Yakima in the race for wealth and population. After that date it became clear that the geography and distribution of areas and resources were such that the largest city of the Yakima Valley must inevitably be in the central rather than the upper part. The recent great growth of the city of Yakima is the logical consequence of the natural centralizing of productive resources through the vast irrigation enterprises of the Government. The enormous tracts of fertile land brought into profitable use by the Tieton, the Ahtanum, the Wapato, the Sunnyside, and other irrigating projects were bound to seek some common denomination of exchange. Yakima was the logical spot for that common center.

The question of great interest to the student of geographical locations and commercial and municipal evolution is whether with the immense development promised by the completion of the projects in the lower valley, between Prosser and the Columbia River, with the sure increase of transportation facilities, both rail and water, up and down and across the line of the Columbia River, the metropolis of the great Yakima Valley may not ultimately be at Kennewick or at the junction of the Yakima with the western "Father of Waters," the Columbia.

Whatever the future of the state may bring it is obvious to the observer that at this writing both Yakima and Ellensburg have an assured position as beautiful and progressive cities, commensurate in all respects with the country about them, in which the industry and intelligence of the builders have kept pace with the bounty so lavishly bestowed by Nature.

THE WATER QUESTION

One of the most important questions for any municipality is that of a proper water supply. Ellensburg went through the usual stages of that experience. The first city water works were privately owned. The supply came from Wilson Creek in the open ditch to a reservoir on Craig's Hill. That reservoir was one of the interesting objects of early days. B. E. Craig was the first to undertake the establishment of this system. Subsequently Carl A. Sander became chief owner of the system. He made considerable improvements in 1887. In 1891 Mr. Sander sold the system to a New York company. As is likely to be the case when any public utility of that sort is owned by outside capital, the water service became unsatisfactory.

An editorial from the "Register" of April 22, 1893, right in the midst of the tightest stage of the hard times, indicates the beginnings of an agitation for a publicly owned water system. We include that editorial here.

"Register," April 22, 1893.

EDITORIAL ON THE CITY WATER SUPPLY

For the first time in the history of Ellensburg, there are to be steps taken to regulate and control the water supply. Heretofore the system has simply been tolerated for the benefit of private use, but the public has received no benefit or protection from it. In this respect honors are easy, for the public has paid nothing for its use.

Following the change in ownership of the water works comes a different proposition which the city council is called upon to meet, which is that in the event the water works are made proficient as a protection against fire, the city shall pay for protection. An attempt has been made, and is still in progress, by the new company to so improve the service that the requirements imposed may be met. The necessary pressure upon the water mains is fixed by the company in a proposed ordinance at sixty pounds to the inch east of Pine street as the minimum. The company has offered to reduce the price of hydrants \$15 per year provided the city will waive any right to purchase the plant during the existence of the franchise which is for twenty-five years, or in other words bind the city to a contract for water at a certain price for a certain time willy nilly. The proposition further eliminates privileges of the city which are of minor importance though not altogether objectionable. It is further required by the company that the city, when paying in warrants drawn upon a fund in which there is no money, shall pay such additional sum as shall equal the price in cash.

To all these propositions the council objects, and as it now stands there are no propositions pending. The city council is alive to the exigencies of the case and proposes to carefully and prudently legislate upon this question in the best interests of the city and with fairness and justice to the company.

The problem must be met and the city supplied with water for fire purposes, or the business men of the city will more than pay the cost in the increase of insurance rates. Whether or not the present system has been up to the requirements of the franchise it has been the means of holding the rates of insurance at one-half what they otherwise would be. This affects about two-thirds of the taxable property within the corporation. That the city water must be paid for or shut off are the alternatives for consideration of the council, and it is safe to say that an early choice will be made. [End of excerpt.]

The agitation for a municipal water system continued and in 1910 a vote by the people accomplished the desired end. But a rather peculiar situation resulted which continues to this day. For the Ellensburg Gas and Water Company still supplies water to portions of the city. Hence the people of Ellensburg are blessed, or otherwise, with two water systems. The source of water for the municipal system is deep wells, deriving their supply from a subterranean flow. These wells are equipped with three large centrifugal pumps, which pump the water into a storage reservoir holding 1,460,000 gallons, from which the water reaches the city mains. The source of the city water insures an abundant supply of clear pure water unaffected by flood or drought.

The city also owns its electric light plant, an unusual fact in a small city. All evidence indicates that this municipal enterprise is highly satisfactory. To the "Father" of Ellensburg, John A. Shoudy, is credited the first establishment of an electric system.

In 1890 the city acquired the existing light system and made large improvements. The power is located on the Yakima River, about three miles from the city. A canal three miles in length conveys water for generating the power. The passage of the water through a pair of large turbine wheels produces about 700 horse power.

The power is used for running a large number of dynamos for manufacturing purposes as well as light. The cost to the city for installing the plant was about \$55,000, and it is stated that on that valuation it is a money making investment.

CITY GOVERNMENT

We have given at an earlier point in this chapter the original city charter. That charter went into effect in 1886. It has continued with no material amendments to this date.

The first election of city officers took place on February 26, 1886. Two of the most prominent of the old-timers of Ellensburg were opposing candidates for the honor of the first mayoralty, one of whom, Mr. Shoudy, passed away a number of years ago, the other of whom continues to the present, still held in the same honor by his fellow citizens. These two first candidates for mayor were Austin Mires and J. A. Shoudy. Mr. Mires received 279 votes and Mr. Shoudy received 93. According to the provisions of the charter the mayor, marshal and councilmen were to be chosen by popular election, and the council was to appoint clerk, treasurer, surveyor, assessor, and street commissioner. The results of that first election were these: mayor, Austin Mires; marshal, J. R. Wallace; councilmen, Fred Leonhard, Mathias Becker, Thomas Johnson, George Elliott, F. D. Schnebly.

On March 1, 1886, the newly chosen officials met and duly inaugurated the first city government for Ellensburg. The appointees to the other offices were as follows: S. L. Blumauer, clerk; Henry Rehmke, treasurer; J. R. Wallace, surveyor; J. R. Wallace, assessor; L. Pool, street commissioner.

This was an occasion of so much interest that the inaugural address of the mayor may well have a permanent record. We therefore are glad to incorporate here the address of Mayor Austin Mires.

MAYOR'S MESSAGE

Gentlemen of the Common Council:—The charater of our city makes it the duty of the mayor to communicate to you at the first regular meeting in each year a general statement of the condition of the affairs of the city as well as to recommend the adoption of such measures as he may deem expedient and proper. In the performance of this duty I ask your indulgence for a few moments.

The city government was organized on the second day of March, 1886, something over ten months ago. Since that date there has been made one general assessment at the rate of three mills per annum upon the taxable property of the city, and the levy of a road poll tax at the rate of \$4.00 on all male inhabitants between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years.

There has been realized from all sources up to January first, 1887, the following amounts:

General tax	\$ 601.98
Liquor licenses	3,000.00
Fines	812.28
Business licenses	1,196.10

Making a total of -----\$5,610.36

The expenditures up to January 1, 1887, as reported to me by our treasurer and clerk are as follows:

Justice's court	\$ 329.02
Street improvements	1,007.16
This embraces amount paid by city for cross-walks.....	\$624.25
Lumber	111.96
Materials, such as nails, etc.	26.70
Amount paid street commissioner	184.50
Street lamps	39.75
Fixtures	362.10
Fire department	526.00
Police force	1,663.50
Drawing and publishing ordinances	187.62
Incidental	166.00
Amount paid Kittitas County out of liquor licenses.....	2,000.00
Treasurer's commission	108.21
Total	<u>\$6,349.61</u>

The street commissioner's report shows that ninety persons have worked out their road poll tax, which, in money, would amount to \$360.00, thus making a total of \$1,367.16 expended upon street improvements for the year.

There has been constructed during the year 5,800 feet of sidewalk, 1,792 feet of cross-walk, and 270 feet of alley crossings, making a total of 7,852 feet.

There had already been a highway constructed on the extension of Third Street from Water Street to the railroad depot at the date of organization of our city government. Lately Fifth Street has been opened and graded to the line of the railroad, thus making two commodious highways from our city to the depot, which seem to me to be ample for the present.

Before leaving this subject I desire to call your attention to the fact that Hon. John A. Shoudy has filed a claim against the city in the sum of \$927.50 for work done and material furnished in constructing the first mentioned highway from Water Street to the railroad depot on the line of the extension of Third Street. There seems to me to be no doubt that Mr. Shoudy should receive a just recompense for the work mentioned. I have labored under the belief, however, that our city charter does not contemplate the payment of such claims from the general fund. But if you conclude that the city should make such recompense to Mr. Shoudy, I think you will find ample provision for doing so by the levy of a special tax for that purpose.

The peace and order of our city during the last ten months has fulfilled the most sanguine expectations, and it is in striking contrast to the order that prevailed for some time immediately prior to our city organization. Taking into consideration the fact that ours is a frontier city, and that our ten months' existence as a city has covered over a period when the Northern Pacific Railroad has been in course of active construction through our valley, thus making Ellensburg during all this time the actual terminal point, circumstances which invariably draw to such locations a large transient population, I am constrained to say to you the order of the place has been exceedingly good.

This happy state of things has been due in great measure to the laws ordained by the City Council in furtherance of peace and quiet, and to the efficiency of our city police force. It will be your province, gentlemen, to pass additional laws whenever it appears that good morals and good order will be enhanced thereby.

I call your attention to the fact that although there has already been quite an amount of money and labor expended upon our streets, yet they are susceptible of great improvement. Main and Third Streets, especially, should be graded and guttered at the very earliest moment.

It is a matter of congratulation that since our organization our city has not been visited by a single fire and this in face of the fact that building and improvements of various kinds have been continually going on. How much good fortune in this direction we owe to the sensible and vigorous measures taken at the early existence of the old council against the maintenance of stove pipes, cannot be told. At present I believe there is not a stove pipe passing through roof or wall within the business portion of our city. Notwithstanding our good fortune in the past the rapid building up of our city with wooden buildings makes it imperative with you to provide against danger from fire in the future. It is high time to consummate the organization of a well equipped fire department. The city has already 1,200 feet of hose, which will be sufficient for the present, and a hand engine has been ordered, which should have been here ere this. I urge upon you the necessity of procuring a hose cart at once, and of providing a building suitable for the storage of your fire apparatus. We cannot expect to put in extensive water works at present, but we should make all possible preparations against fire, and to that end I recommend the immediate sinking of three or more good wells or cisterns available to the business portion of the city to answer until more elaborate preparations can be made.

The city has already made some provision for lighting the streets. Some eight lamps are in position, but more will be required. There should be at least two lamps at appropriate points on Fourth Street, between Pine Street and the Academy Building, and an equal number on Third Street, between Pine Street and the new schoolhouse.

While we have never as yet been visited with an epidemic of any magnitude, the immediate future health and comfort of our city demands your earnest attention. I urge upon you the necessity of providing a system of sewerage at as early a date as the condition of affairs will permit.

Our charter gives the city power to levy and collect each year a road poll tax of not less than \$4 nor more than \$6 on every male inhabitant of the city, between the ages of 21 and 50 years, except active or exempt firemen and persons who are a public charge.

The city has provided in ordinance No. 4 for the levy and collection of this tax but it seems to me the ordinance is either deficient or the proper officers have failed to perform their duties under the same: for not only has there been no money paid into this fund, but moreover only ninety persons are reported as having worked out their tax in accordance with the provisions of the ordinance. I call attention to this fact and recommend an amendment to the ordinance so that the tax may be properly collected in money. I am of the opinion that the

amount of the assessment for any year, properly expended in money on contract, would have more than double the effect in street improvements than it would by allowing each one the privilege of working out his tax. The ordinance should be amended so as to compel floating inhabitants to pay their taxes and in all ways bear their just share of the expenses of government.

It seems to me that there exists some deficiency in our vagrant law; too many persons are on our streets from day to day who follow no laudable calling—too many who pursue no visible calling whatever. These classes add nothing to the funds of the city, contribute nothing to its good order or good morals. I therefore call your attention to our city ordinance defining and punishing vagrants. If it is inadequate amend it; if the fault is in the lack of its vigorous enforcement by our police officers, then take such steps as will cause a strict performance of duty in this regard, and if possible rid the city of this growing evil.

Gentlemen, these are all the communications or recommendations that I have to submit to you at the present time. With the admonition that the future welfare of our city depends upon the enactment and vigorous enforcement of laws in the interest of good order, morality and substantial improvements, and feeling confident that you will weigh well the capacity in which you have been called to labor by your fellow citizens, and that you will study assiduously to perform your duty as councilmen without fear of censure from the disaffected or hope of any other reward than the approval of your own consciences, I respectfully submit to you this message.

A. MIRES, Mayor.

MAYORS AND CLERKS, 1886 TO 1918

The records of the succeeding councils and appointive officers do not seem to be complete, but through the kindness of B. L. Titus, city clerk, we are able to give at this point an unbroken list of the mayors and clerks to the present date.

MAYORS

1886—Austin Mires	1903—J. H. Smithson
1887—Austin Mires	1904—M. E. Flynn
1888—O. P. Jackson	1905—A. M. Wright
1889—W. R. Abrams	1906—M. Bartholet
1890—John B. Davidson	1907—J. H. Morgan
1891—John A. Shoudy	1908—W. J. Peed
1892—H. M. Baldwin	1909—W. J. Peed
1893—H. L. Stowell	1910—F. E. Craig
1894—J. H. Smithson	1911—F. E. Craig
1895—J. W. Bean	1912—J. A. Mahan
1896—J. W. Bean	1913—J. A. Mahan
1897—P. P. Gray	1914—J. A. Mahan
1898—P. P. Gray	1915—Samuel Kreidel
1899—J. C. McCauley	1916—Samuel Kreidel
1900—J. C. McCauley	1917—Samuel Kreidel
1901—J. C. McCauley	1918—Samuel Kreidel
1902—J. H. Smithson	

CLERKS

S. L. Blumauer	George Sayles
S. L. Blumauer	George Sayles
J. R. Wallace	George Sayles
J. R. Wallace	Louis H. Bloomfield
J. R. Wallace	J. J. Poyser
J. R. Wallace	J. J. Poyser to June 7th—resigned
James G. Boyle	John A. Shoudy from June 7th
James G. Boyle	John A. Shoudy
James G. Boyle	John A. Shoudy to October 4th, resigned
James G. Boyle	J. A. Crimp from October 4th
James G. Boyle	J. A. Crimp
Fred W. Agatz	Fred T. Hofmann
W. H. Greenhow	Fred T. Hofmann
James G. Boyle	Reuben Crimp
James G. Boyle	Reuben Crimp
George Sayles	Reuben Crimp
George Sayles	Reuben Crimp to May 6th
George Sayles	B. L. Titus from May 6th

The complete list of officers at present is as follows: Samuel Kreidel, mayor; B. L. Titus, clerk; Mrs. Bessie Nesbit, treasurer; E. J. Lindberg, city attorney; E. L. Butler, superintendent light and water department; A. F. Edwards, city engineer.

On November 5, 1918, a preliminary caucus was held for city officers, which under the conditions was equivalent to election. The report in the "Evening Record" of November 6th is therefore worthy of preservation here:

Despite the influenza quarantine, a caucus was held at the city hall yesterday and placed a complete ticket in the field for the city election in December. The ticket is headed by Mayor Kreidel, who has consented to again act as mayor for another two year term. B. L. Titus is renominated for clerk and Mrs. Bessie Nesbit renominated for treasurer. Harry W. Hale, who had previously served as city attorney, became a candidate for that position, E. J. Lindberg refusing to again be a candidate. Mr. Hale died in February, 1919, and F. A. Kern succeeded him.

The first ward councilmanic candidates are to be C. H. Flummerfelt for the four year term and C. W. Fulton for the two year term. Mr. Flummerfelt has served as councilman previously while Mr. Fulton was recently elected temporary councilman by the city council to replace Jesse Waters, who left the city.

A. C. Busby, well known blacksmith, is to be the new councilman from the second ward for the two year term in place of Walter Schmid, who resigned because of the McAdoo order asking all railroad men to give up all political offices.

In the third ward the candidates nominated are M. L. Bridgham and Peter Garvey, both for four year terms. Mr. Garvey has been a member of the

council for years, being the senior of all city officers in term of service. Mr. Bridgham, an undertaker and county coroner, was recently shot by an unknown assassin and A. T. Gregory was appointed coroner.

John Killmore, who has served several terms as councilman, is the candidate for councilman at large for the two year term.

There were seven men present at the caucus with C. C. Churchill as chairman and H. B. Carroll as secretary of the meeting. The others present were C. R. Hadley, E. J. Lindberg, R. Crimp, W. F. Webster and B. L. Titus.

CHAPTER IV

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF ELLENSBURG

THE SCHOOLS—DISTRICTS—KITITAS COUNTY TEACHERS—SCHOOL BOARD—TEACHERS IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS—CLE ELUM SCHOOLS—STATE NORMAL SCHOOL BOARD OF TRUSTEES—STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF—FACULTY FOR 1918-19—CHURCHES OF ELLENSBURG—INTO THE HOSTILE CAMP—FRATERNAL AND MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE: CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS—OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES—KITITAS COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—CITY LIBRARY OF ELLENSBURG

It is scarcely necessary or possible to enlarge upon the vital value of the institutions which compose the heading of this chapter. If it be true that the natural environment and the industries of farm, mine, mill, and orchard which we have presented in the chapter on county history provide the tangible and material necessities of life, and if it also be true that the business instrumentalities which appear in the history of the town be essential to the proper exchange and organizing of those commodities, it is no less true that the intellectual and moral and social instrumentalities are essential to the proper use of those material things. If production and business furnish the materials of life, the school, the church, the social or fraternal organization, the club or the music hall, teach people what to do with those materials. Without these ameliorating and refining agencies, the products of industry would be simply piles of matter, with no significance beyond mere "food."

THE SCHOOLS

It has been said so many times as to be a tedious truism, but it is none the less true, that the public schools of the United States form the very cornerstone of her life. And this is true not only, not even mainly, for the knowledge acquired there, but for the lessons of essential democracy—Liberty, Equality, Fraternity—imparted in the classroom and on the playground, the A. B. C. of that great social entity which we call Americanism, the present hope of a world wrecked and all but ruined by the reign of kings.

The public school is even more a political and social than an educational fact.

In the counties with which we are dealing in this history we find the usual American pride and interest in the schools. While this interest is common all over the American Union many observers think that the schools of the Pacific Coast surpass even those of the older states in the outlay and attention given to them. Some years ago the Russell Sage Foundation stated in its educational report that for "all-round efficiency the public school system of Washington surpassed that of any other state in the Union."

We expect to find and do find that for high standards of education the schools of Yakima, Kittitas, and Benton counties are in the forefront in this

forefront state. In some measure this high standard has been produced by the presence at Ellensburg of the State Normal School, an institution whose influence has extended beyond the bounds of the county in which it is located, but which in the nature of things has been especially marked in the counties which compose the Yakima Valley.

The public schools of the valley began in the year 1868 at Yakima City, then the county seat and the only town between Walla Walla and Seattle. The first record of school organization is of the same interest to the Kittitas reader as to the Yakima reader. We find in the county superintendent's office at Yakima the first book of records of the first superintendent, George W. Parrish. His first record is this:—"I was appointed school superintendent by the county commissioners on the first Monday of February, 1868. I had no predecessor, consequently no records or precedents in the county by which to act. The settlements were few and far apart. It became my duty to divide the county into school districts; which I did, making most of them large, contemplating their subdivision as the public welfare might require. The following is a statement of the boundaries and numbers of the several districts of Yakima County, Washington Territory, to-wit:— * * *

In pursuance of this purpose Superintendent Parrish laid out seven districts. Districts 6 and 7 as outlined here were never organized, and the permanent Number 6 appears in subsequent reports with new boundaries as organized July 4, 1869.

The initial boundaries of February, 1868, given in the report are as follows:

DISTRICT NO. ONE

Application for its formation was made by Mr. F. M. Thorp. A notice of its boundaries was sent to him on the 28th of June, 1868. It is bounded as follows: Commencing on Yakima River, two miles south of the Third Standard Parallel, thence due east to Columbia River, thence up said river to the Fourth Standard Parallel line, thence west along said line to Range 20 east, thence due south to Township 13 north on said range, thence due west to Yakima River, thence down said river to place of beginning.

DISTRICT NO. TWO

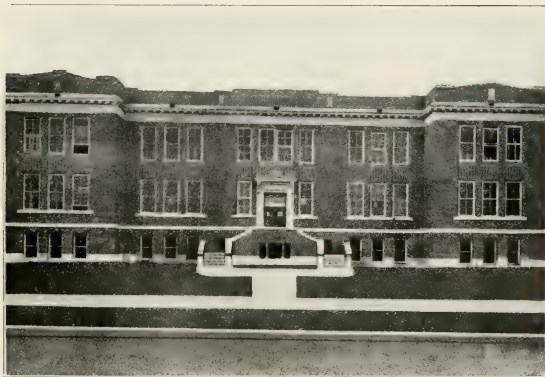
By application notice was sent to Mr. Walter Lindsey on the 28th day of June, 1868. It is bounded: Commencing on Ahtanum River at the crossing of the line between Ranges 17 and 18 east; thence north along said line to Natches River; thence down said river to Yakima River; thence down said river to Ahtanum River; thence up Ahtanum River to the place of beginning.

DISTRICT NO. THREE

Notice was sent too Mr. oJoseph Bowzer on the 28th of June, 1868. It is bounded so as to include all that part of the county between Natches and Ahtanum rivers west of the line between Ranges 17 and 18.



PUBLIC SCHOOL, ELLENSBURG



NEW HIGH SCHOOL, ELLENSBURG

DISTRICT NO. FOUR

Notice for the creation of District No. Four was sent to G. S. Taylor on June 28, 1868. It began at the mouth of the Natches and went to the summit of the Cascade Mountains and along the range to the divide between Wenas and Umptanum creeks.

DISTRICT NO. FIVE

Notice of the formation of District No. Five was given to E. French on October 16, 1868, and included all the county north and east of Yakima River south of District No. One.

Since Districts Nos. 6 and 7 were not organized, though laid out to include all the rest of the county, we may regard the first five as including the "Charter Districts" of the old Yakima County. Inspection of a map shows that No. 1 included the larger part of the present Kittitas County and quite a piece of Benton. The only settlement in the whole vast area was that of the Moxee, for the sake of which the district was laid out.

The second superintendent was C. P. Cooke, who later became one of the first settlers on the Kittitas, known as one of the best educated men in the new county, as he had been in the old. Mrs. Cooke still lives at the date of this publication on the home place on Cooke Creek ten miles north of Ellensburg. The number of pupils in the report of 1868 was as follows No. 1, 15; No. 2, 31; No. 3, 24; No. 4, 23; No. 5, 23; total, 116. There was a total of 130 in the report of 1869. The amount of school tax for 1867 was zero; for 1868, \$275.64; for 1869, \$407.76. In 1874, the tax had reached \$1,408.46, and in the next year it was \$1,653.06.

County division came in 1883, and hence the statistics which we are giving here belong properly to the old Yakima County.

The preceding part of the present chapter is a repetition of the earliest part of the chapter dealing with the Yakima County school history. We have, however, reached a stage where we may center our attention on the Kittitas history, even some years in advance of county division. It may be noted that for the sake of unity the public schools of Kittitas County, as well as of Ellensburg, are included in the succeeding pages.

According to the information derived from Mr. d'Ablaing, to whom we have so many times made acknowledgments, Charles Splawn was the first teacher in the county, or rather in the region which is now Kittitas County. The school was near Mr. Splawn's place on the Taneum, the time was 1874, the pupils were twelve in number, all Indians. In the same place, known as District No. 10, the successive terms following the first had teachers as follows: The second term was taught by Mrs. Yocum, the third by Louisa Yocum, afterwards Mrs. Edward Cooke, the fourth by Mr. Charles Splawn again.

Mrs. William Taylor, now living in Ellensburg, was the first teacher in the Denmark School in 1876. J. P. Marks was at that time superintendent of the county.

The number of districts and schools increased rapidly after 1875. In 1880

there were twenty-three in the old county, and in 1883, just prior to division, the number was thirty-two.

The regular succession of superintendents appears in the records of county officers in the second chapter of this part. We shall not endeavor to give statistics of all the different years, but will regard a few typical years as sufficiently illustrating the progress of the school system. A report by Superintendent J. H. Morgan for the year ending June 30, 1891, will indicate conditions at a point about midway between the formation of the county and the opening of the new century. According to that report the children of school age included 1,231 boys and 1,188 girls, a total of 2,419. The school records showed an attendance of 909 boys and 861 girls, rather a poor percentage of attendance. There were at that date thirty-six districts and forty-four teachers. The average monthly salary paid the male teachers was \$57.90; the female, \$49.70. The total expense of maintaining the schools during the year covered by the report was \$69,924.52. Of that amount the salary expenditure amounted to \$14,595.31. The expense of purchasing new locations, erecting new buildings, and providing furniture and apparatus was \$55,329.21. There were at that date no high schools, though there were two graded schools, one at Ellensburg and one at Roslyn.

Passing on over another period of twelve years we find the report of Superintendent H. F. Blair to give the following figures: The school population was 3,120, with an enrollment of 2,975. There were then thirty-seven districts with seventy-two teachers. The estimated value of school property, including grounds, buildings, furniture, books and apparatus, totalled \$100,665.00. There had been a marked increase in teachers' salaries, the monthly wages for male teachers being \$71.13, and that for female teachers being \$55.20. At that time there were no four year high schools, but the Ellensburg schools had eleven grades, the Roslyn schools had ten grades, and the Cle Elum schools had nine. In the year following, 1904, Ellensburg inaugurated her high school.

In the year closing June 30, 1918, we find the report by Superintendent S. A. Bartlett to embrace the following directory of teachers and general statistics:

District 1—Amy Skone, Ellensburg.

District 2—Ruth McClanahan, Ellensburg.

District 3—Evelyn I. Platner, Ellensburg.

High—Mildred C. Struble, Ellensburg; Clara Burch, Ellensburg; Linden McCullough, Ellensburg; J. C. Stauffer, Ellensburg; F. M. Lash, Ellensburg; Mary A. Boedcher, Ellensburg; Olea M. Sands, Ellensburg; G. W. Callendar, Ellensburg; F. B. Daily, Ellensburg; A. J. Dunnington, Ellensburg; J. H. Morgan, Ellensburg; Elsie M. Cody, Ellensburg; Ethel Calhoun, Ellensburg; Cora B. Weaver, Ellensburg; Lena Bozorth, Ellensburg; Elise Luff, Ellensburg; Mabel Garvey, Ellensburg; Lilly Garvey, Ellensburg; Frances Charlton, Ellensburg; Juanita Dixon, Ellensburg; Helen Winslow, Ellensburg; Ora Davis, Ellensburg; Olive Jenkins, Ellensburg; Ruth Jones, Ellensburg, Johnson Sherrick, Ellensburg.

District 4—Gertrude Mosier, Ellensburg, R. 3.

District 5—Katherine Burroughs, Ellensburg, R. 2.

District 6—Florence Foster, Ellensburg, R. 2.

District 7—Charles A. Barker, Ellensburg, R. 1; Bessie Whittendale, Ellensburg, R. 1.

District 8—Margaret Gallagher, Ellensburg, R. 4.

District 9—Pauline Rollinger, Cle Elum.

District 11—Helen Pebbles, Ellensburg, R. 1.

District 12—C. M. Armstrong, Ellensburg, R. 2; Anna Pederson, Ellensburg, R. 2; Tollie Tooker, Ellensburg, R. 2, Badger Pocket; Margaret Taylor, Beverly; Carimme Whitlow, Yakima, Squaw Creek.

District 13—Florence Foltz, Ellensburg, R. 4; Elizabeth Richards, Ellensburg, R. 4.

District 14—Erie Gates, Ellensburg, R. 3; Grace McInnis, Kittitas, Whisky Dick.

District 15—Mrs. Leila Thomas, Cle Elum.

District 17—Mrs. Daisy Fish, Cle Elum.

District 18—Lillian Nylén, Ellensburg, R. 3.

District 19—Ellen Spaulding, Malaga.

District 20—Madge Charlton, Ellensburg, R. 3.

District 21—Elizabeth Dixon, Boylston.

District 22—W. T. Martin, South Cle Elum; Elma E. Mooney, South Cle Elum; Sara E. Baldwin, South Cle Elum.

District 23—Winifred Sanders, Easton.

District 24, High School—Wilmot G. Whitfield, Roslyn; Willie Hogarty, Roslyn; Verne Hall, Roslyn; Lottie Trencholme, Roslyn; Beatrice Kittrell, Roslyn; Ethel Shirls, Roslyn; Grace E. Uhl, Roslyn; E. C. Cavey, Roslyn; Millie M. Pritchard, Roslyn; Martha Simpson, Roslyn; Elsie Randolph, Roslyn; Cornelia Hooper, Roslyn; Hazel Gilkey, Roslyn; Elizabeth Manning, Roslyn; Emmilie Mills, Roslyn; Evelyn Driese, Roslyn; Florence L. Wharton, Roslyn; Ina DeCann, Roslyn; I. A. Johnson, Roslyn; Lavonda Matthews, Roslyn; Esther S. Perine, Roslyn; Edwina Rase, Roslyn; Helena Jenkins, Roslyn; Marie Grundy, Roslyn; Ina Back, Roslyn; Bessie McCandless, Roslyn; Elizabeth D. Schmidt, Roslyn; Corine Saindon, Roslyn; Selma Holland, Roslyn.

District High 25—G. I. Wilson, Cle Elum; H. E. Studebaker, Cle Elum; Alice T. Stach, Cle Elum; Dora E. Knapp, Cle Elum; Mabel McMillen, Cle Elum; Myrtle Schmitkin, Cle Elum; Blanche E. Kleeb, Cle Elum; Katharine V. Hoag, Cle Elum; Wm. C. Will, Cle Elum; Theresa Moore, Cle Elum; Carolyn Conlee, Cle Elum; Johannes C. Bergman, Cle Elum; Hildore Carlson, Cle Elum; Maud Filmore, Cle Elum; Edna M. Avery, Cle Elum; Nell Davnie, Cle Elum; Hazel A. Wood, Cle Elum; Eva Buckler, Cle Elum; Ida Mitchell, Cle Elum; Rebecca Flynn, Cle Elum; Eva Buckler, Cle Elum; Ida Mitchell, Cle Elum; Mary Hutter, Cle Elum; Kathryn Flynn, Cle Elum; J. N. Spicer, Cle Elum; Effie A. Olson, Cle Elum; Monica Brain, Cle Elum; Helen Sargent, Cle Elum.

District 26—May M. Maxwell, Cle Elum; Mrs. G. L. Barkley, Ellensburg.

District High 45—G. C. Shrader, Thorp; Fern Burns, Thorp; Dorothy Wade, Thorp; Glenn Osborn, Thorp; Eva Wakelee, Thorp; Bessie Hicks, Thorp; Ethel A. Anderson, Thorp; Rhea Hogue, Thorp; Mrs. Edna Betts Shrader, Thorp.

District 28—Lynn Markey, Easton; Mrs. H. J. Oliphant, Easton; Catherine M. Ryan, Easton; Mabel Anderson, Keechelus.

District 29—Inez Webber, Thorp; Grace Anderson, Thorp.

District 30—Alice Donahue, Thorp.

District 31—Mrs. Elma S. Morgan, Ellensburg, R. 3.

District 32—Henry S. Gibson, Cle Elum.

District 33—Kate Stroud, Wymer.

District 34—C. H. Barton, Ronald; Alice Pickering, Ronald; Ruby Mitchell, Ronald; Bernice Whitaker, Ronald; Annie Laura Jones, Ronald; Birdie Esther Mitchell, Ronald; Angelina Fera, Ronald; Odell Erb, Ronald.

District 35—Howard Barnes, Ellensburg, R. 1; Daisy P. Weaver, Ellensburg, R. 1.

District 36—Elma Wilson, Ellensburg, R. 2.

District 37—Kathleen O'Neil, Trinidad; Mae Currier, Trinidad.

District 38—George Bowers, Kittitas; Bertha E. Meinecke, Kittitas; Cora McEwen, Kittitas.

District 39—Mildred Chapman, Kittitas, R. 1; Edith Meyer, Kittitas, R. 1.

District 40—Francis Keefe, Cle Elum; Elsie J. Matterson, Cle Elum.

District 43—Mary Underwood, Ellensburg, R. 4.

District 44—Mabel Cornwall, Liberty.

District 47—Ruth Mullin, Cle Elum; Clara M. Roseburg, Cle Elum.

District 49—Manra Shelton, Roza.

District High 200—A. D. Foster, Kittitas; Ivy Peterson, Kittitas; Minnie Gerriets, Kittitas; Vern Lathrop, Kittitas.

To the above directory of the teachers of Kittitas County, we are appending a summary of property valuations and other general data of the county schools:

Value of grounds and buildings	\$341,245
Value of apparatus, furniture and books	69,857
Number of books in school libraries	10,797
Number of free text books	19,350
Census of children of school age	5,389
Enrollment in the schools	4,523
Number of school buildings	58
Seating capacity	5,489

For the above data we are indebted to the kindness of County Superintendent S. A. Bartlett.

From information furnished by City Superintendent Linden McCullough we give the following summary of the school board, the teaching force, and the school property of the city of Ellensburg at the date of this publication, 1918.

SCHOOL BOARD

J. C. Sterling, President; A. E. Emerson; Mrs. Gertie Baker, Clerk; Linden McCullough, City Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL FACULTY

J. H. Morgan, Principal.

Mildred C. Struble, University of Washington; English.

Florence Ball, University of Washington; English.

Lucia Hall, University of Washington; Latin, French, Spanish.

Moulton G. Clark, Beloit; Science.

Verne Hall, University of West Virginia; Manual Training and Agriculture.

Olea M. Sands, W. S. C.; Domestic Science and Art.

Mrs. Myra Richardson, W. S. C.; Domestic Science and Art.

Ruth Jones, Peru, N. S. Neb.; Commercial.

Beatrice Kittrell, University of Washington; History.

Mrs. Shrader, Iowa Wesleyan; Mathematics.

J. Sherrick, on war leave; former principal.

Ray Green, W. S. N. S., Ellensburg; Manual Arts.

GRADE PRINCIPALS

Lilly Garvey, Lincoln; S. C. Shrader, Washington; Edith Morton, Edison.

High School was built in 1912. Cost, including grounds, heating, ventilating, wiring and plumbing, \$72,322. Equipment and furniture, \$11,010.

Washington building, including grounds, \$63,055; equipment, \$9,679.36.

Lincoln building, grounds and equipment, \$70,500.

Physical valuation of all property, \$166,566.

Professor Wilmot G. Whitfield, city superintendent of the Roslyn schools, has kindly furnished us with information regarding the schools in his charge. From this we learn that the high school was started in 1901 with two teachers, Mr. Gifford I. Wilson, now superintendent at Cle Elum, and Miss L. Grindrod, now of Seattle. The enrollment of pupils for the year just closed is 950. The value of school grounds, buildings and equipment is \$56,000. The school board consists of John E. Morgan, president; F. C. Bannister; W. H. Clark, clerk.

The teachers are as follows:

TEACHERS IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Roslyn, Wash., 1918-19.

Wilmot G. Whitfield—Superintendent.

Elizabeth D. Schmidt—Assistant Superintendent.

Nellie Hagerty—Supervisor of Music.

Ethel Skirls—Supervisor of Physical Education.

High School—Beatrice Graham, History; Ruby Mosebar, Manual Training; Frances M. Mossford, Mathematics, Latin; Eva Packwood, Science; Millie Pritchard, Sewing; Frances Ray, English; Harriett Stedman, Commercial; Margaret Swartwood, Modern Languages; Grace Uhl, Home Economics; Florence Wharton, Mathematics.

Central School—Ingeborg Johnson, Principal, Sixth Grade; Leonore Rhoads, Sixth Grade; Elizabeth Palmer, Fifth Grade; Edwina Rose, Fifth Grade; Selma

Holland, Fourth Grade; Marie Grundy, Fourth Grade; Mabel Anderson, Third Grade.

Primary School—Martha Simpson, Principal, Second Grade; Elizabeth Manning, Primary Supervisor, First Grade; Hazel Gilkey, First Grade; Vera Sprinkle, First Grade; Cornelia Hooper, Second Grade; Corinne Saindon, Second Grade.

South School—Emilie Mills, Principal, First Grade; Ina Bock, Second Grade; Grace Dancer, Third Grade; Mary Packenham, Fourth Grade; Fanny Gupta, Fifth Grade; Ruby Drager, Sixth Grade.

CLE ELUM SCHOOLS

From Professor G. I. Wilson, city superintendent of the Cle Elum schools, we secure the following data on the schools of that system. The high school was inaugurated in 1909, with eight pupils and three teachers. The teachers were G. I. Wilson, Carl G. Helm and Edith Hawley. The present estimated value of school property in Cle Elum is \$65,000. The total number of pupils for the year past was 683. The teaching force for the past year follows, but it should be prefaced with the statement that the destructive fire of the summer of 1918 has so affected population and conditions as to reduce teachers by three and pupils by nearly two hundred.

Present High School Teachers—Herman Pfeifer, Principal; Alice T. Stach, Madeline Schaefer, Mrs. J. Lanigan, Sophie Mesher, Ella J. Sundby, Aileen Shepard, J. C. Bergman, E. F. Davis, Jennie B. Mendham.

Grade Teachers—J. N. Spicer, Helen Sargent, Clara Roseburg, Odell Erb, Rebecca Flynn, Minnie P. Sharrar, Cecelia G. Will, Eva B. Scobie, Nell D. Lane, Mae Bollen, Kathryn F. Flynn, Verna S. Wilson, Mrs. P. Henry.

Value of grounds, buildings and equipment, \$65,000. Total number of pupils, 685.

THE WASHINGTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

The most important single educational institution in the Yakima Valley, and one of the great educational forces of the state, is the Washington State Normal School. This institution is one in which the people of Ellensburg take just pride. It provides a nucleus for the intellectual as well as civic life of the community, and in fact is one leading object for the very existence of the town.

For the essential facts in the history of the Normal School we are indebted to an article by Prof. J. H. Morgan in the beautiful publication, "Quarter Century and Kooltuo," edited by the faculty and students of the school, and appearing in 1916, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the life of the school.

The first legislature of the state enacted a law in 1890 providing for the establishment at Ellensburg of a "school for the training and education of teachers in the art of instructing and governing in the public schools of the state." A similar law had been made for a normal school at Cheney. Governor E. P. Ferry signed the bill for the Cheney Normal on March 22, 1890, and that for the Ellensburg Normal on March 28, 1890. The law provided for the appointment by the Governor of three trustees, who with the Governor and the Superintendent of Public Instruction were to constitute the Board of Regents. The



WASHINGTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, ELLENSBURG

three first appointees were W. R. Abrams, Dr. T. J. Newland and F. W. Agatz, all residents of Ellensburg.

During the first three years of its existence the Normal School occupied the second floor of the public school building now known as the Central Building. The use of this location was made free of charge by the city, with provision that the state make an appropriation for maintenance. The legislature of 1891 accordingly appropriated \$15,000 for maintenance for two years. In 1893 the legislature provided \$25,000 for maintenance for another two-year period.

The Normal School was opened September 7, 1891, with the following faculty: Benjamin F. Barge, principal; W. N. Hull, assistant principal; Miss Fannie C. Norris and Miss Rose M. Rice, teachers. Mrs. John Gass was appointed matron of the dormitory, and for the housing of pupils a brick building on Craig's Hill was rented. Although the facilities were necessarily meager at this beginning of things, the faculty was capable and enthusiastic, the townspeople felt an intelligent interest and furthered the aims of the management in every way possible, and enough students presented themselves to make an excellent working body. A three years' course was prescribed and a senior class of thirteen was formed of the advanced students. During the first year eighty-six students were enrolled from twenty-five counties.

From the "Register" of June 25, 1892, we take an account of the first year's work, which is interesting as indicating the contemporary estimate of the school.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

Review of first year's work and what it has cost.

The Normal School year ending June 1 has established permanently what many chose to term an experiment in the beginning. Our legislators chose wisely and well in providing this institution of learning for the benefit of the common schools in our state, and now having gone thus far, having established the nucleus of what shall in time become the greatest institution of learning in the state, it is well to consider the means necessary to carry on this great undertaking.

We have first to consider that it is reasonably expected the school will increase in number at the rate of one hundred per year for the next five years. The first year, just closed, has given the teachers of the state a hint of what is expected of them, and what their standard of education shall be. To be a qualified teacher in the state of Washington five years hence will necessitate a thorough and practical knowledge of hygiene, physical culture, mental discipline and human nature, as well as of books and elementary training. Nine-tenths of those following the avocation of tutor as a profession, will require this special training, and the Normal School is specially organized for that purpose, and with that end only in view. The rapid settlement of the state will require a school in every neighborhood, and nothing short of an army of teachers will supply the demand.

Having established this high standard of proficiency in the teacher, the state will require nothing short of a certificate of qualification before license to teach will be given. As a result, the Normal School will be an extensive insti-

tution, and as an extensive institution will demand large appropriations from the state for its maintenance, so large appropriations must be made. At its inception \$15,000 was appropriated for the expense of the school for eighteen months.

By the courtesy of Mr. Fred W. Agatz, assistant secretary of the board of trustees, we are enabled to furnish the following statement of disbursements, incurred in carrying on the school from September 1, 1891, to June 1, 1892:

Incidental expenses	\$ 839.98
Taking care of Normal School grounds.....	324.45
Furniture for school	737.95
Salaries of faculty	5,739.31
Books and apparatus.....	712.17
Furniture and fixtures, ladies' boarding hall, etc., nine months..	1,082.15
<hr/>	
Total disbursements	\$9,436.31

The trustees are composed of the following gentlemen, who have by strict economy and unquestioned ability obtained results that have proven satisfactory to the state:

W. R. Abrams, president, Ellensburg.
 R. B. Bryan, secretary, Olympia.
 Dr. T. F. Newland, Ellensburg.
 Fred W. Agatz, assistant secretary, Ellensburg.
 Hon. E. P. Ferry, ex-officio, Olympia.

The school will continue to be held in the public school building until the state building is built. The trustees have given much time and attention in fitting up the grounds for the new building. The ground has been graded and seeded to lawn, trees planted and cared for and everything done as far as possible to place the site in readiness.

The members of the faculty have been re-elected by the trustees for the ensuing year and are as follows:

B. F. Barge, principal.

W. N. Hull, assistant principal.

Miss Fannie C. Norris and Miss Rose M. Rice, teachers of the Model school.

The faculty, although few in numbers, are strong and capable, as is shown by the past year's work. When the yearly report of the trustees is submitted to the legislature, that body must surely recognize the importance of a liberal appropriation for the succeeding two years. It will no doubt appreciate the careful management by the trustees of the financial affairs of the school, and can safely base their estimate for future appropriations upon the record of the past year, not losing sight of the fact that the school is yet in its infancy.

The next year will begin September 1 with a senior class of twenty-five. Over one hundred applications for scholarships have been received and all the room the school has will be crowded to its uttermost.

More apparatus should be supplied in order that the faculty may be facilitated in their work.

The city of Ellensburg feels justly proud of this institution and the board of trustees and faculty may both rest assured that they have the hearty coöperation

and encouragement of her citizens, who will do all in their power to assist in building up and maintaining the institution. [End of excerpt.]

In the progress of the second year Miss Norris and Miss Rice resigned and were succeeded by Miss Elvira Marquis and Miss Christina Hyatt. The enrollment of the second year increased to 139, and there were 23 graduates at the end of the year.

The third year began with some faculty changes, as a result of which J. H. Morgan became vice-principal and instructor in mathematics; J. A. Mahan became head of the science department; Elvira Marquis, of the English language and literature; Christina Hyatt, principal of the training school; C. H. Knapp, general assistant; Anna L. Steward, assistant in mathematics. In the third year the enrollment was 117 and the graduating class numbered 24.

After three years' service Professor Barge resigned, becoming a citizen of Yakima and entering upon a business career. He became one of the pioneers in irrigating enterprises and one of the most respected citizens of the Yakima Valley. Professor P. A. Getz, formerly of the Normal School of Monmouth, Oregon, became the successor of Professor Barge.

In September, 1894, the new building was occupied. This building is in a slightly position upon a body of land 400 feet by 680, the larger part of which was a gift from the city to the state.

This fine campus of over six acres has been improved from year to year until it has become a truly beautiful place, one to which students look back with affection, and, as returning visitors, look forward to seeing with pride and pleasure. The state has made appropriations for a gradual increase of buildings, until at the present time we find upon the grounds the following structures: The Central Building, containing the administrative offices, auditorium, library, gymnasium, music studio, laboratories and class rooms; the Training School; the Home Economics and Industrial Arts Building; Kamola Hall, the dormitory for women; Eswin Hall, an affiliated dormitory. These two dormitories accommodate about 125 students.

At the close of the school year of 1897-98, Principal Getz resigned, and, like his predecessor, entered business life. His successor was Professor W. E. Wilson, formerly principal of the Rhode Island State Normal School.

Professor Wilson made a great place for himself in the respect of educators throughout the northwest and in the deep affection of his students and associates. The Normal School made great advances in educational standards and attainments during his long administration.

Its activities have been enlarged in many directions, the chief of which may perhaps be considered under the heads of increase in library to over 10,000 volumes; the union of the training school with the city school system; the great additions to the biological department and the gradual strengthening of the other scientific lines; the Summer schools, by which sessions have been held under the Normal School management, both in Ellensburg and Centralia; and the lyceum course maintained by the joint action of the Normal and the Ellensburg Chamber of Commerce. One of the specially interesting forms of activity has been the publication during most of the history of the Normal of the "Outlook," a magazine of school life, begun in 1899. The "Outlook" was some of the time

a monthly and sometimes a quarterly. In 1906 it became an annual and the spelling of its name was reversed, so that it is now known as "Kooltuo." In 1916, the quarter century anniversary, a special number, "The Quarter Century and Kooltuo" of great artistic and literary merit and interest, was produced by the joint labor of faculty and students.

Professor Wilson ended his long and successful administration of the Normal School in the Summer of 1916 and retired with the interest and affection of the entire body of officers, faculty and students, as well as of his fellow citizens of Ellensburg. His successor was Professor George H. Black, formerly president of the Idaho State Normal School of Lewiston. Professor Black came to Ellensburg with the highest of professional standing and his administration has sustained both his own previous reputation and that of the Normal School.

The present board of trustees, state board of education, administrative officers and faculty are as follows:

Board of Trustees—Fred P. Wolff, president, Ellensburg; Mrs. Frank Horsley, secretary, Yakima; H. C. Lucas, Yakima.

State Board of Education—Mrs. Josephine Corliss Preston, superintendent of public instruction, president ex officio, Olympia; Arthur Wilson, acting secretary ex officio, Olympia; Henry Suzzallo, president, University of Washington, Seattle; E. O. Holland, president, Washington State College, Pullman; George H. Black, president, State Normal School, Ellensburg; William F. Geiger, superintendent of schools, Tacoma; H. M. Hart, principal, Lewis and Clark high school, Spokane; Miss Georgiana Donald, county superintendent of schools, Okanogan.

Administrative Staff—George H. Black, president; Mabel Lytton, dean of women; Angeline Smith, registrar and recorder; O. E. Draper, accountant.

FACULTY FOR 1918-1919

George H. Black, president.

Edward G. Anderson, assistant in the department of manual training; Chicago Art Institute, Bradley Polytechnic Institute, University of Washington.

Mabel Anderson, observation teacher, third grade, training school; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington.

Ida Collings, teacher of penmanship, graduate normal training class, Dubuque, Iowa; graduate A. N. Palmer School, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; student University of Nebraska.

Margaret Adair Davidson, assistant in English department; graduate Emerson College of Oratory; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington.

O. E. Draper, head of the department of business education, and ex officio accountant; graduate Vories Business College, Indianapolis; student Hayward College, Fairfield, Illinois; student International Accountants' Society; student Washington State College.

Elsie Dunn, supervisor of rural training center; graduate Maryville State Normal School, Missouri; graduate Drake University.

Louise Farwell, observation teacher, first grade, training school; Ph. B., University of Chicago.



LOURDES ACADEMY, ELLENSBURG



GIRLS' DORMITORY, WASHINGTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, ELLENSBURG



Mary A. Grupe, head of the department of psychology and child study; graduate State Normal School, Oswego, New York; Ph. B., University of Chicago; graduate student Columbia University.

Verne Hall, assistant in rural department and teacher of agriculture and club work; graduate West Virginia State Normal School; student College of Agriculture, West Virginia; student University of Washington.

Nicholas E. Hinch, head of the department of English and modern languages; graduate Ontario Normal College; A. B., Toronto University; graduate student University of Chicago, Harvard University and Columbia University.

Josephine Hoffarth, assistant in department of home economics; graduate College of St. Teresa, Winona, Minnesota; Ph. B., University of Chicago.

Adeline B. Hunt, head of the department of fine and applied arts; B. P., Syracuse University; graduate Pratt Institute; student Julien's Academie and Ecole des Beaux-Arts, Paris; New York School of Art; Teachers College, Columbia University; University of Chicago; Cape Cod School of Arts; Ogonquist School of Arts; New York School of Fine and Applied Arts.

Edna Johnson, observation teacher, fifth grade, training school; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington.

Ena P. Kindschy, observation teacher, fourth grade, training school; graduate Northern Normal and Industrial School, Aberdeen, South Dakota; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington.

Madeline Libert, head of the department of home economics and household administration; graduate State Normal School, Lewiston, Idaho; B. S., Columbia University.

Mary Lutz, assistant in department of physical education and kindergarten; B. S., Columbia University; student University of Pittsburgh; graduate Chicago Kindergarten Institute.

Mabel Lytton, dean of women; B. L., Ohio Wesleyan University; A. M., Teachers College, Columbia.

Sadie R. McKinstry, observation teacher, sixth grade, training school; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington.

*Clara Meisner, director of the kindergarten training department; graduate Teachers Training School, Davenport, Iowa; graduate Chicago Kindergarten Institute; student University of Chicago.

Zella H. Morris, supervisor of intermediate grades, training school; B. S., Teachers College, Columbia University.

Edith J. Morton, supervisor of grammar grades; student Geneva College, Pittsburgh; student Ohio Normal School; student Rawalpinde College, India.

John P. Munson, head of the department of biological sciences; Ph. B., Yale; M. S., University of Wisconsin; Ph. D., University of Chicago.

Marie Pierson, observation teacher, seventh grade, training school; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington.

Rebecca B. Rankin, librarian; B. A., University of Michigan; S. B., in Library Science, Simmons College Library School, Boston.

Mrs. Nellie A. Roegner, assistant librarian; Student College for Women, Oxford, Ohio; Riverside Library Service School, California.

*Leave of absence the first quarter.

Floy A. Rossman, head of the department of music; Ph. B., Hamline University; M. A., University of Minnesota.

Myrtle Sholty, supervisor of primary grades, training school; Ph. B., in Education, University of Chicago; graduate student Teachers College, Columbia University.

Helen Smith, assistant in the kindergarten department; student New England Conservatory of Music, Boston; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg, Washington; student University of Chicago.

Selden Smyser, head of the department of social sciences; Ph. B., De Pauw University; Fellow in Economics; M. A., Ohio State University; graduate student Cornell University.

William T. Stephens, head of the department of education; A. B., A. M., Indiana University; A. M., Harvard; graduate student University of Chicago.

Jessie G. Stuart, supervisor of rural training center; graduate Iowa State Teachers College, Cedar Falls, Iowa.

Ralph W. Swetman, director of the graded training school; Ph. B., Hamilton College; A. M., Teachers College, Columbia University.

Alice Wilmarth, head of the department of physical education; graduate Chicago School of Physical Education and Expression; student University of Wisconsin and Iowa State University.

W. E. Wilson, president emeritus.

*Henry J. Whitney, head of the department of vocational education; B. S., Northwestern University; graduate student University of Wisconsin.

Earl S. Wooster, director of extension work and head of the department of rural training; graduate Cortland Normal School; A. B., Amherst College.

Mrs. Hazel Sherrick, observation teacher, eighth grade, training school; graduate University of Washington.

Lois Fisher, observation teacher, second grade, training school; graduate Washington State Normal School, Ellensburg.

By the catalogue of 1918 we learn that the enrollment of the past year was 491. Graduates at the commencement of 1918 were 109.

The Normal School, like the other institutions dependent for maintenance upon the state, has in general had generous provision for its needs. The total appropriations from the year of foundation, 1891, up to and including 1915, were \$972,825.00.

No historical record of the State Normal School or of the schools of Ellensburg would be complete without special reference to Prof. J. H. Morgan. He may justly be called the dean of all the teachers of the Yakima Valley. Professor Morgan came to Washington Territory in 1880. He has been constantly engaged in educational work since that date. For three years he was teacher in country districts in Walla Walla County, two years principal of the Dayton schools, four years in the same capacity in Waitsburg, two years superintendent of Walla Walla County. In 1887, by appointment of Governor Eugene Semple, he became territorial superintendent of schools, from which position he removed to Ellensburg, becoming both county superintendent and principal of the

*Leave of absence the first quarter.

Ellensburg school system. In 1892 he became vice-principal of the State Normal School and head of the mathematics department. That position he held twenty-three years, resigning in 1916 and becoming principal of the Ellensburg High School. Professor Morgan was for several terms a member of the State Board of Education and president of the State Educational Association. It is stated that he has been upon the staff of instructors of institutes in twenty counties. It is probable that no one in central Washington, possibly no one in the entire state, has come in personal contact with so many pupils and teachers as Professor Morgan.

Besides the public schools and the Normal School, there have been two private schools worthy of mention. One of these was the Presbyterian Academy. That institution was organized in 1884 by Rev. James Laurie, pastor of the Presbyterian Church. A fund of \$1,300 was raised for the purpose of equipping the school, \$500 being contributed by the people of the town and the remainder by the church board. With the means provided the promoters of the academy purchased the public school building, adapting it to the new use. The academy was maintained some ten years, being quite a center of light and learning to the young people of the community, until with the improved and larger life of the public schools it became plain that any private academy could no longer hold its own. The building was therefore made part of the Presbyterian Church, and it fulfills that function to this day.

There is now in existence in Ellensburg, a Roman Catholic School for primary scholars. This is Lourdes Academy. It is housed in a very comfortable and attractive brick building and is well patronized and sustained. It is under the general charge of Father Luytin, pastor of the Catholic Church. The principal is Sister Angelas.

CHURCHES OF ELLENSBURG

There seem to be somewhat varying statements as to the priority in church organization. Our constant and reliable authority, Mr. Gerrit d'Ablain, tells us that Rev. Robert Hatfield of the Methodist Church was the first minister in Ellensburg, but that the Presbyterian Church was the first to be organized and to maintain regular services. That was in 1879. Rev. Father Aloysius Parrodi of the Catholic Church, is quoted in the "History of Central Washington" as saying that he held the first Roman Catholic services in Kittitas County. In that year Father Parrodi built a small church about two miles south of Ellensburg. In 1885 he built the church still used by his denomination in the city. In 1887 Father Parrodi was succeeded by Father Custer, and he, in turn, by Father Sweets in 1895.

The first pastor of the Presbyterian Church was J. R. Thompson, and the church was organized July 20, 1879. We find in the little pamphlet history of Ellensburg gotten out by the sixth grade children of the Edison School (the information was derived from old-timers and is generally found correct) the assertion that Mr. David Thomas was the first preacher and that he was a Presbyterian. Rev. James Laurie was the second Presbyterian pastor during the period 1884-89, and during his pastorate the Ellensburg Academy was organized under the auspices of his church. The Methodist Church began at just about the same period as the Presbyterian. Rev. George W. Kennedy,

one of the genuine frontier preachers, well known all over central and eastern Washington, from whose book, "Pioneer Campfires," we have made extracts in an earlier chapter, was in the Kittitas Valley very early, probably the earliest of any preacher, but not to have regular appointments.

It appears from some interesting records in "Pioneer Campfires" that Mr. Kennedy held church services in the Kittitas Valley as early as 1873. We take from that book an extract centering around the famous Indian, Smohalla "the Dreamer":

"Across on the Columbia at Priest Rapids, there was the Smohalla band of about 500. Then Chief Moses and his band were just a little beyond, on the Wenatchee.

"During all the early settlement, there was constant alarm. The Spring of '73 the Modoc War came on. The Indians all over the interior were uneasy, and many of them took the 'warpath.'

"At the culmination of the battle at the lava beds those treacherous Modocs proposed a treaty, and General Canby, Doctor Thomas, Agent Dyer, and Superintendent Meacham went out to treat with the Indians. But Captain Jack and those four others, came with concealed weapons, and at a signal struck down and murdered the peace commission. This inflamed the whole Indian population of the Northwest. At this time I must go to the upper valley and meet my appointments, forty miles away, and through the Indians' range, without a single settler. Dodging through as best I could, I found the people badly scared and ready to fort up. Old Chief Smohalla and his band of 200 had come over from Priest Rapids and were camped within the valley.

"INTO THE HOSTILE CAMP"

"All the people came out on Sunday. Monday came; something must be done to relieve the terrible strain. Accordingly, four of us saddled our horses and started for Smohalla's camp. We went unarmed, thinking it safer to meet them on square footing of friendship. We took them completely by surprise. We asked to see the chief. The Indians spoke in the jargon tongue, and told us to tie our horses and wait the appointment of Chief Smohalla. We took a position on a hill in the middle of their camp, and had a full view. Not long after we saw all the Indian men going down to the council tent. Then they sent out an escort for us.

"As we entered the door of that long wigwam, nearly every warrior was present, ranged on both sides, the chief at the rear end. He looked like a king. Stolid as a statue. He was the war leader of the Columbians. We thought of the treachery of the Modocs, but we could not back out now. 'On we went until just before the chief. He motioned us to stand there; then asked the reason for our coming. I spoke to him in jargon and explained the purpose for our meeting. Then said, we wanted first to preach a sermon to him and his people from the 'white man's book of heaven.'

"That seemed to relieve all apprehension on his part and such a stillness I never saw in any audience before. For the space of half an hour not a muscle moved; not an eyelid quivered. Rigid attention.

"I then told them that our people had become alarmed, for they thought so large a band of Indians meant hostility. And that God had made us all

brothers and not enemies. So the Great Father wanted us all to live together in peace on earth. Then the old chief spoke: 'If we are all brothers, why has the white man taken our lands from us? Has the white man any rights here in Kittitas that the Indian has any right to respect? The Indians came first.'

"Well, that was an unanswerable speech. But I excused the white man all possible. 'That we could plow and plant where they could not and still let them hunt and fish.' And I promised utmost friendship on the part of the white brothers.

"We gave them our hand shake and pronounced benediction of God on them, and Chief Smohalla agreed to accept that as the 'Pipe of peace.' We finally got a change of countenance in that stern face; his hearty farewell—'Klōse tillacum mika,' and then under those balm and fir trees we most devoutly thanked God for saving us from savage treachery, and rode away."

In a sketch prepared by Rev. J. S. Smith for the "History of Central Washington," it is asserted that the first Methodist sermon was preached in the schoolhouse by Rev. Robert Hatfield in the Spring of 1880. In September of that year Rev. D. L. Spalding organized the first class, Dr. Newton Henton being leader. The first church building was erected during the pastorate of Rev. S. W. Richards. It received improvements and enlargements under Rev. Ira Wakefield and J. W. Maxwell.

The fire of 1889 destroyed both the parsonage and the church of the Methodist congregation. It has been estimated that 1,500 members have been received into the Methodist Church.

The first Christian Church came into existence in April, 1886. Rev. J. P. McCorkle was the first pastor. A church was at once erected and that has escaped the various disastrous fires and is still occupied. The next year Rev. J. E. Denton became pastor. At the expiration of his term several short terms followed until 1904, when Rev. C. H. Hilton was chosen to the pastorate. A second Christian Church was formed in 1900, the first pastor of which was Rev. W. M. Kenney. After meeting in various places for three years, the congregation built a church of their own in 1903. On January 19, 1919, the Christian denominations dedicated a new brick church, the finest in the town, costing \$29,000, with seating capacity for five hundred.

The Baptist Church dates from 1887. In that year Rev. Mr. Reese organized what became known as the First Baptist Church. In 1888 a building was provided and that is used at the present time. .

Services of the Episcopal Church had been held at intervals after 1883. In 1894 Bishop Lemuel Wells, one of the great organizers of eastern Washington, organized a church of his denomination. In 1896, Rev. Andreas Bard, later of Walla Walla, and at the present time of Kansas City, one of the most brilliant orators ever known to the pulpit of the state, became first rector of the Episcopal Church, which became known as Grace Episcopal Church.

The churches named above constituted the permanent churches of Ellensburg. There were several attempted church organizations which ultimately blended with the stronger churches. Among these was an early Congregational Church, which by a system of coöperation instituted by the Presbyterian and

Congregational bodies, became merged with the Presbyterian, with the agreement that the Congregational denomination maintain a church at some other point which might absorb the Presbyterians. The Free Methodists and Menonites also had transient organizations. Lutheran churches were organized later and have been maintained to the present. There is a considerable body of negroes in Ellensburg and to meet their church needs an African Methodist Church was formed.

At the present date the churches and pastors are as follows: Grace Episcopal, Rev. H. I. Oberholtzer; First Presbyterian, Rev. Paul J. Lux; First Methodist, Rev. W. B. Young; Christian, Rev. F. E. Billington; First Baptist, Rev. C. R. Cleringer; Roman Catholic, Rev. Father Luyten; Good Hope Lutheran, Rev. Ewald Kirst; African Methodist, Rev. C. B. Clements; First Lutheran, Rev. G. Blessum.

FRATERNAL AND MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES

Like other cities in the active-minded and well-educated state of Washington, Ellensburg has its full quota of organizations for cultivating the fraternal, social, intellectual, and moral welfare of the community.

The usual fraternal orders came in with the town. The Masons were first in the field. Ellensburg Lodge No. 39 was organized in or just before 1880. In 1886 the Ellensburg Chapter No. 11, R. A. M., and the Temple Commandery No. 5, K. T., came into being. The Masons had a home of their own in 1888, a building very creditable to themselves and the young city, but the fire of 1889 robbed them of their pleasant quarters. A subsequent building was lost by reason of the financial stringency. The order has, however, maintained an active existence. At the present date the secretary is E. J. Lindberg.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows dates back to the year 1881. At that time Ellensburg Lodge No. 20 was established by the grand master of the state, G. T. McConnell. In 1884 the lodge laid out a cemetery on Craig's Hill. In 1890 Ellensburg Encampment No. 16 was founded, and at the same time Miriam Rebekah Lodge No. 25 was instituted. At the present date the three lodges are in active existence and their officers are as follows: Ellensburg Encampment, C. W. Turner, C. P.; F. M. Cheney, S. W.; W. P. Hiddleston, Scribe; Peter Garvey, Treasurer. Miriam Rebekah Lodge, Valentine Cheney, N. G.; Loella Winslow, V. G.; Emma J. Vincent, R. S.; Grace Shaw, Treasurer. Ellensburg Lodge No. 20, R. L. Harris, N. G.; Herman Eyman, V. G.; W. P. Hiddleston, Secretary; W. A. Edmonson, Treasurer.

The Woodmen of the World are represented by Ellensburg Camp No. 88, founded in 1891. Alki Circle, Women of Woodcraft, was organized in 1900.

The Modern Woodmen of America have Ellensburg Camp No. 5,714, which came into being September 24, 1898. In 1902 Harmony Lodge No. 3,001, Royal Neighbors, came into existence.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized in 1896 with Fraternal Lodge No. 70. In 1901 Cascade Lodge No. 37 was duly established.

In 1901, also, Ellensburg Aerie No. 120, Fraternal Order of Eagles, was established.

The Knights of Pythias were organized at about the same date and have maintained one of the strongest fraternal societies in Ellensburg. At the present time their commander is William Freybarger and their secretary is Beckwith Hubbell. The Elks have also a strong society, in Ellensburg No. 1102. At this date Thomas Cunningham is secretary.

One of the organizations which beyond all others the people of this country ought to and almost always do honor is the Grand Army of the Republic. In the nature of the case the days of this noble society are numbered and except for its heritages, which can never cease to pass down from generation to generation, it must soon cease to be. It occupies, for that fact in part, but yet more for its unique and exalted character, a place alone in American estimation. Ellensburg Post No. 11, G. A. R., came into being April 25, 1884. The first officers of this post were as follows, and in giving these names it is interesting to remember that the list embraces not alone members of the Grand Army of the Republic, but also some of the genuine builders of the Kittitas country: Commander, J. L. Brown; senior vice-commander, H. D. Marwin; junior vice-commander, S. T. Packwood; surgeon, S. T. Mason; chaplain, J. D. Dammon; quartermaster, D. Ford; officer of the day, William Tillman; officer of the guard, B. Lewis; inside sentinel, J. J. Swett; sergeant major, H. H. Swasey; quartermaster sergeant, G. W. Carver; adjutant, J. C. Goodwin; other charter members, John A. Shoudy, J. W. Dixon, J. B. Swett, E. H. Love, J. Wilson, and H. Davies. One very interesting event in connection with the G. A. R. is the first Decoration Day, May 30, 1884. An account of this appears in the "Standard" of June 7th. The meeting was held in what seems to have been the usual public gathering place at that time, Elliott's Hall, and the orator of the day was Rev. James Laurie of the Presbyterian Church. At the date of this work, David Kinkaid is past commander of the Ellensburg G. A. R. An active Woman's Relief Corps is maintained, of which the president is Mrs. Martha Beddoes.

The women of Ellensburg are in the forefront in associations for the culture and improved morality of the city.

Several women's clubs have served to keep an ever progressive movement of mind and taste so vital in a new region where, in the nature of things, art works and accumulations of objects of historical and cultural value are attainable to a less degree than in old communities. The Friday Club was the earliest of the women's clubs, dating its origin to 1895. The Gallina Club was organized in 1900. Mrs. S. B. Weed was first president of the Gallina Club. The Ellensburg Art Club was formed in 1900. Mrs. J. B. Davidson was first president.

A little later the Women's Municipal Society came into existence with the avowed, and in fact attained, aim of bettering the civic life of the city. It goes without saying that the general refinement and the usual high standard of life in Ellensburg owes much to these various organizations of the women of the city. That most active of all the politico-moral organizations of the women of the United States, the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, has been well represented here. In 1887 a local society was formed, and Mrs. Emily Hornbeck was chosen president. Through the efforts mainly of the W. C. T. U. the

ornament and convenience of the drinking fountain in the center of the intersection of Fifth and Pearl streets was provided.

The Ladies' Municipal Club has been in existence for many years and is in a very flourishing condition, with one hundred members.

The Daughters of the American Revolution was organized by Mrs. J. B. Davidson, who became the first regent in the Spring of 1918. The society began with twenty-two members. The first work was to organize the first Red Cross Auxiliary in Kittitas, March 29, 1918. Twenty-five sewing circles were organized with 250 members. In May, Mrs. Davidson was chosen to represent Ellensburg in the great Red Cross meeting in Portland. Following this, a chapter of the Red Cross was established at Ellensburg, and by the efforts of Mrs. Davidson and the Circle leaders, over \$700 was raised by the women alone in membership fees, as a working fund for the new society.

Ellensburg has had, in addition to its societies, schools, and churches, the advantage of location on the main line of the Northern Pacific Railroad and, since 1909, of the Milwaukee Railroad, and that fact, together with the existence of a fine auditorium in the Normal School and of a first class small opera house, has made it possible to secure the best theatrical, operatic, musical and lyceum circuits and the best lecturers on educational, political, and general themes. Owing to the happy conjunction of suitable buildings and convenient transportation facilities, Ellensburg has enjoyed all these forms of culture and entertainment unusual in a town of its size.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

In many respects the organization which beyond all others reflects the life of a community and organizes that life for practical improvement is the Commercial Club or Chamber of Commerce. There may be towns which attain growth and prosperity and set goals of civic improvement well ahead without such bodies, but if so they are a peculiar phenomenon in history. The author has not discovered any such phenomenon. Usually towns rise or fall with the activity and progressiveness of their commercial organizations.

The first steps in the history of the commercial society of Ellensburg were taken in February, 1902. A meeting of citizens was held in the office of the city clerk. P. A. Getz was temporary chairman and J. C. Hubbell temporary secretary. After interchange of ideas and general discussion as to the nature and aims of the society, the meeting adjourned to February 26. A committee of which C. P. Graves was chairman had been appointed to solicit attendance at the forthcoming meeting. The committee performed its functions so well that when the 26th arrived a good attendance arrived with it. The committee on permanent organization rendered a report by its chairman, Ralph Kauffman, which after some modification was adopted. The "Ellensburg Club," as it was first called, came duly into the light of life. The following were the first executive committee and officers: Executive committee, J. C. Hubbell, Mat Bartholet, James Ramsay and C. H. Stewart. President, R. B. Wilson; vice-president, H. W. Wager; secretary, P. A. Getz; treasurer, E. H. Snowden.

Many questions of importance and interest to the vital needs of the community were discussed and action taken upon them in the meetings of the "Ellensburg Club." It must be noted, however, that it soon ceased to be the "Ellens-

burg Club." On March 21, 1904, the name became the Kittitas County Commercial Club.

On May 11, 1906, action was taken to promote the inauguration of raising sugar beets and securing the erection of a sugar factory. The club was divided into two rival companies, the Hustlers and the Rustlers, for the purpose of working up enthusiasm and enlisting farmers to raise beets and capitalists to build the factory. J. C. Hubbell was captain of the Hustlers and F. E. Craig was captain of the Rustlers. The list of each company as recorded in the minutes examined by the author is a practical directory of the community of that date, for substantially all the business and professional men of the town were in one or the other company.

The Hustlers were as follows: J. C. Hubbell, Dr. McCauley, Mat Bartholet, B. A. Gault, J. W. Vanderbilt, R. A. Turner, S. Pearson, R. Lee Purdin, H. F. Blair, J. P. Flynn, A. C. Steinman, F. L. Calkins, James Ramsay, S. C. Boedcher, James Stevenson, S. P. Fogarty, J. C. Sterling, E. H. Snowden, J. A. Shoudy, A. T. Schultz, H. M. Baldwin, Oliver Hinman, S. W. Barnes, J. E. Ferrel, A. C. Spaulding, J. H. McDaniels, W. C. Reece, F. P. Wolff, F. Bossong, R. B. Wilson, L. E. Palmer, S. Kreidel, F. A. Home, P. Garvey, H. S. Kurtitz, R. Lee Barnes, B. F. Reed, Thomas Cody, Thomas Haley, J. B. Davidson, W. C. Hayward, F. C. Porter, F. J. Page.

That certainly made an imposing array, but it was well matched by the Rustlers. Their membership was: F. E. Craig, H. E. Thompson, C. W. Johnson, P. H. Ross, C. S. Palmer, Ralph Kauffman, W. B. Price, E. S. Coleman, C. R. Honey, S. P. Wippel, C. H. Flummerfelt, Dr. J. A. Mahan, Andrew Oleson, O. W. Sinclair, Mitchel Stevens, G. E. Dickson, H. E. Dodd, H. L. Stowell, M. Cameron, W. H. Talbot, P. G. Fitterer, H. S. Elwood, Dr. Felch, T. H. McGranahan, J. B. Fogarty, H. F. Nichols, W. H. Packwood, Herbert Williams, A. H. Stulfauth, E. G. Grindrod, H. W. Haley, W. F. Zetzsche, J. H. Wippel, C. O. Johnson, V. U. Blackmore, William Dignon, W. J. Robbins, E. D. Lamar, F. D. Scott, R. H. Stevens, E. J. Brain, W. D. Bruton. As a result of the efforts of the club, 1,278 acres for sugar beets were contracted for. The beets seem to have done well, but conditions in 1907 and onward were difficult financially, and in spite of a favorable outlook for beet sugar production, the factory has never been erected. It is one of the coming things "after the war."

The club initiated special efforts at the meeting of June 8, 1906, to secure the location of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad at Ellensburg. Favorable conditions for right of way and depot grounds were made and in 1909 that great transcontinental line completed its passage of the Columbia River, climbed the lofty ridge between the Columbia and the Kittitas Basin, clove Craig's Hill with a deep cut, and became a definite part of the transportation instrumentalities of Kittitas. During the same period that the club was encouraging the location of the Milwaukee, it was providing for a readable and inviting pamphlet for publicity purposes, "Kittitas, the Land of Plenty." This fine advertisement of the resources and attractions of Kittitas was gotten out jointly by the Kittitas Club and the Cle Elum Commercial Club. In this connection the activity and progressive character of the business men of Cle Elum may well be noted.

During a large part of the early history of the club, under two names, the secretary was P. H. W. Ross, and to his industry and vision the success of the club is largely attributable.

A very important meeting was held on June 8, 1908. This is noted in the minutes as "important, though irregular." It was not on a regular meeting night. It was called especially to discuss the location of the Milwaukee depot, with representatives of that road. At that meeting the club joined the Spokane Chamber of Commerce and appointed a committee to provide for a permanent exhibit at the Spokane Apple Show. The committee consisted of B. F. Reed, J. P. Flynn, T. T. Wilson, J. E. Farrell and S. P. Wippel. There was still another interesting feature of that exceptionally important meeting. J. C. Hubbell, then president of the club, made an address, welcoming the city council, who were present in a body, setting forth the purpose of the club to co-operate with the city officials in promoting the welfare of the town, and especially at that time in beautification of it. Mayor W. J. Peed responded in a like cordial spirit, making special mention of improved fire protection just then provided.

On August 17, 1908, another important step was taken. The name was changed to Ellensburg Chamber of Commerce. At that meeting provision was made for the purchase and distribution of a thousand copies of the Kittitas number of the "Coast Magazine," a valuable number to which we are indebted for some of the facts used in this work.

At the time of adoption of the new name a new constitution was provided. As indicating the organization under which the Chamber has been carrying on its work for ten years this constitution may well find a permanent place in this volume. We accordingly include it at this point.

CONSTITUTION OF THE ELLENSBURG CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Article I.

Name. The name of the corporation shall be the "Ellensburg Chamber of Commerce."

Article II.

Aim. The aim of the corporation shall be to originate and further every possible movement looking to the improvement and enlargement of the material resources and activities of the city of Ellensburg and county of Kittitas, Washington.

Article III.

Members. The members of this corporation shall be the signers of the constitution, and such other persons as may be elected in accordance with the by-laws to be hereafter adopted.

Article IV.

Officers. The officers of this corporation shall be a president, vice president, secretary, treasurer and nine trustees.

Article V.

Government. The president, the vice president and the board of nine trus-

tees shall constitute a governing board, which shall manage the business and property of the corporation, control its affairs, provide for such regular and special meetings of the corporation as they may deem proper, fill vacancies of offices for any unexpired term, and enforce all rules necessary for the government of the corporation and not in conflict with the by-laws. The governing board may discipline members, and to that end may impose fines and expel members for grave offenses; provided, that any member shall have the right of appeal to the Chamber from the decisions of the board.

Article VI.

Amendments. This constitution may be amended by a ballot vote of two-thirds of the members present at any regular monthly meeting of the corporation, provided that nine days' written notice embodying a copy of the proposed amendment, or amendments, shall have been mailed or otherwise given to each member by the secretary.

BY-LAWS

Article I.

Membership

Section 1. Classes. Membership shall be in five classes, namely: Resident, non-resident, junior, commercial traveler and honorary.

a. Resident members shall be those residing personally, or maintaining a place of business, within one mile of the city limits not less than ten weeks in any twelve consecutive months of their membership. Dues, \$18.00 per year, payable quarterly in advance.

b. Non-resident members shall be all members not specified in sections a, c, d and e, of this article. Dues, \$12.00 per year, payable semi-annually in advance.

c. Junior members shall be all persons under 21 years of age. Dues, \$6.00 per year, payable semi-annually in advance.

d. Commercial travelers shall be any commercial travelers actually engaged in business on the road, not residing in Ellensburg. Dues, \$1.00 per year, payable in advance.

e. Honorary members shall be those so elected by the Chamber, exempt from dues.

f. Each class of membership is equal to every other class in voice and vote. Only resident or non-resident members may hold office.

Section 2. Applicants. Every applicant for membership shall sign a blank form, stating his acceptance and purpose of allegiance to the constitution and by-laws of the corporation, filled in with his name, occupation and address, and endorsed by a member of the corporation. His application must be announced at a regular meeting of the corporation, after which he may become a member by the acceptance of the majority of the governing board.

Section 3. Dues and Delinquency. a. Dues shall be payable dating from the first of the month of the member's application, unless the application

be dated on or after the 20th of the month, in which case his dues shall date from the first of the following month.

b. Delinquency in the payment of any liability to the Chamber for thirty days after notice by the secretary shall suspend the delinquent from membership until the liability be met. Three months delinquency shall constitute a forfeiture of membership. Forfeited membership can be redeemed only on payment of the delinquent dues and by the consent of the governing board.

Section 4. Resignations. Resignation may be received by the governing board upon the payment of all dues and liabilities incurred up to the time of resignation.

Section 5. Leave of Absence. Any person who may be absent from the vicinity of Ellensburg for the period of six months or more, and who shall, before leaving, give notice of such contemplated absence, may be granted a leave of absence without dues; provided, that a return of such member within six months shall forfeit the leave of absence granted and make him liable for back dues.

Section 6. Trial of Charges. All charges against members shall be tried by the governing board, according to the forms laid down in "Roberts' Rules of Order."

Article II.

--

Officers

Section 1. President and Vice President. The president and vice president, acting without salary, shall perform the duties usually ascribed to those officers, and shall serve in terms of one year. In the absence of both at any meeting of the Chamber or governing board, the secretary shall call the meeting to order and a member of the governing board shall be chosen to fill the chair.

Section 2. Treasurer. The treasurer shall serve without salary for a term of one year. He shall give a bond or not, in the discretion of the governing board. He shall pay out no money save by check on a voucher signed by the president and secretary. He shall report monthly and annually to the governing board.

Section 3. Secretary. The secretary shall be appointed by the governing board, and shall hold office during the board's approval. He shall draw a salary fixed by the governing board with the ratification of the Chamber, and may appoint an assistant or assistants at such cost as the governing board may approve. He shall keep all minutes and other records and conduct all official correspondence of the Chamber and governing board, collect all moneys and deposit them immediately with the treasurer, submit in writing detailed financial and general reports at each monthly and annual meeting of the Chamber and perform such additional duties as the governing board may require or occasion may suggest. He shall give a surety bond or not, in the discretion of the governing board. He shall have the standing of a resident member, exempt from dues.

Section 4. Trustees. The trustees shall serve for terms of three years, in overlapping classes, three trustees to be elected each year.

Section 5. Resignations and vacancies. All officers shall serve for the terms for which they are elected, and until their respective successors are elected and qualified. Resignations of officers shall be accepted or rejected, and all vacancies for unexpired terms filled by the governing board.

Article III.

Committees

Section 1. Standing Committees. At its first meeting in each fiscal year, the governing board shall decide what standing committees will be required for the work of that year. The president shall then appoint such committees, subject to the approval of the governing board. These committees shall report to the Chamber.

Section 2. Ex-Officio Committeemen. Each standing committee shall include in its membership at least one member of the governing board, and the president shall be an ex-officio member of each standing committee.

Section 3. Special Committees. Special committees may be appointed by the president, or elected in the manner chosen by the meeting of the governing board or Chamber creating the committee; and in such cases it shall be specified whether the committee shall report to the governing board or to the Chamber. Special committees shall serve until their work is accomplished or until they are discharged.

Section 4. Committee Meetings and Vice Chairmen. Meetings shall be called by the chairman or by a majority of the committee. Committeemen shall be vice chairmen in order of their names in appointment.

Section 5. Reports Written. All committee reports shall be in writing, and signed by each committee member concurring in the conclusions of the report.

Article IV.

Meetings

Section 1. Annual Meeting. The annual meeting of the Chamber shall be held on the second Wednesday of February, at which time new officers shall be installed and the out-going officers make their annual reports.

Section 2. Monthly Meetings. The regular monthly business meeting of the Chamber shall be held on the second Wednesday of each month.

Section 3. Weekly Meetings. Each Wednesday at noon there shall be held a luncheon meeting, which shall be a regular business meeting for all purposes of action, save the passing of amendments to the constitution and by-laws. At any weekly meeting, if desired for the purpose of saving time, the reading of minutes, hearing of reports and other routine business may by common consent or by a majority vote of those present be deferred until the next following monthly meeting.

Section 4. Special Meetings. Special meetings of the Chamber may be called by the president, or by the secretary on the signed request of a quorum of members; provided, that written notice of the time and place and business

of the meeting shall be mailed by the secretary to every member not less than twenty-four hours in advance of the time of the meeting.

Section 5. Meeting Public. All regular meetings of the Chamber shall be open to the public; but the Chamber may at any meeting, on a majority vote of those present, resolve itself into executive session.

Section 6. Quorum of Chamber. At any meeting of the Chamber, fifteen members shall constitute a quorum.

Section 7. Board Meetings. The governing board shall meet once a month, at a time preceding the monthly meeting of the Chamber and as close thereto as convenience will allow.

a. Additional meetings may be called by the president; or by the vice president in the president's absence or inaccessibility; or by the secretary on the signed request of three trustees; provided, that in any case a notice of the time and place and business of the meeting shall be mailed by the secretary to each member of the board not less than 24 hours in advance of the time of meeting. But such written notice may be waived by the unanimous consent of the members of the board, written and filed as a part of the minutes of such meeting.

Section 8. Quorum of Board. A quorum of the governing board shall consist of five members.

Section 9. Non-Attendance of Board Members. Absence by any member of the governing board for three consecutive meetings, unless excused by the board, shall be deemed a resignation, and the office vacated.

Section 10. Order of Business. At every meeting of the Chamber or governing board, the order of business shall be as follows:

1. Minutes.
2. Announcements and communications.
3. Reports.
4. Unfinished business.
5. Special order of the day.
6. New business.
7. Miscellaneous.
8. Adjournment.

Section 11. Motions Written. Upon the request of any member in good standing at any meeting of the Chamber or governing board, a motion must be written in the form in which it is to appear on the minutes, before a vote is taken on it.

Section 12. Committee Meetings. See Article 3, Section 4.

Article V.

Elections

Section 1. Annual Election. The annual election of the Chamber shall be held on the last Wednesday of January, and the polls shall be open from 6 to 9 P. M.

Section 2. Nominating Committees. The governing board shall, not less than three weeks previous to the annual election, select two nominating com-

mittees of three men, from non-official members of the Chamber in good standing. These committees shall each nominate a full ticket for the offices to be vacated, and they shall confer together to the end that no man shall be nominated for more than one office, nor the same man be nominated for the same office by both committees. The nominating committees shall announce their tickets at the weekly meeting two weeks previous to the election.

Section 3. Independent Nominations. a. Any ten members in good standing may nominate a full or partial ticket in addition to the nominations made by the nominating committees, by signing and delivering to the secretary such nominations in writing; but no man may be nominated in any manner for more than one office, nor can any member join in the nomination of more than one man for any office. Such nominations shall be announced by the secretary at the weekly luncheon meeting one week prior to the election, and shall be equal in all respects to those made by the two nominating committees.

Section 4. Consent of Nominees. The acceptance of each nominee for office shall be obtained by the committee or group of ten members making the nomination, before the presentation to the chamber of the name of such nominee.

Section 5. Closing of Nominations. Nominations shall close at the adjournment of the weekly luncheon meeting one week prior to the election, and no person shall be eligible to office unless nominated in accordance with the provisions of sections 2, 3 and 4 of this article.

Section 6. Judges of Election. The governing board shall name three judges of election from non-official members of the Chamber. These judges shall sit at the polls from 6 to 9 P. M. They shall be provided by the secretary with a complete alphabetical list of members qualified to vote, and shall check on such list each voter's name as he receives from them his blank ballot, and cross-check his name as he returns his ballot. They shall then deposit the voter's ballot in a covered box; and shall count the ballots and declare the result immediately on the closing of the polls.

Section 6. Miscellaneous. a. Delinquent members may not vote.

b. No proxies shall be voted, nor any ballots be cast except in person by the voter.

c. A plurality of votes shall elect to any office.

d. Ties shall be decided by lot.

e. Ballots shall be provided by the secretary, bearing the names of candidates and offices and plainly indicated spaces for vote by pencil mark.

Article VI.

Finance and Bookkeeping

Section 1. Debt. The governing board may not at any time incur a debt beyond the amount of unappropriated moneys in the treasury, without the supporting vote of the Chamber.

Section 2. Records. The secretary shall so keep the records of the corporation as to show under classified headings the amounts received and expended in any month or year.

Section 3. Precedence of Claims. In the payment of claims against this

corporation, the order of honoring shall be first, wages; second, rents; third, all other claims, age of claim to establish precedence unless other and stronger considerations obtain.

Article VII.

Miscellaneous

Section 1. Endorsement by Chamber. The name of the corporation shall not be committed to the endorsement of any private or public enterprises without a vote of the Chamber; and under no circumstances may the support of the corporation be extended to any candidate for public office.

Section 2. Publication of Affairs by the Chamber. No plan, purpose or action of this Chamber, its board or its committees, may be given out for publication except through the secretary.

Section 3. Visitors. The courtesies of the Chamber shall be open to any visitor or stranger, on application in his behalf by a member in good standing to the secretary or president for a card of introduction.

Section 4. Contingencies. In the absence of provisions for any contingency in this document, all meetings of the Chamber, board or committees shall conduct their proceedings according to "Roberts' Rules of Order."

Section 5. Amendments. These by-laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of those present at any monthly meeting of the Chamber, provided, that a written notice of the proposed amendment or amendments shall have been mailed by the secretary to every member at least 9 days prior to the meeting at which action is taken, and that a copy of the proposed amendment or amendments shall have been posted at headquarters an equal length of time. [End of constitution.]

During these ten years the Chamber of Commerce has been the rallying point for the promotion of enterprises looking to civic and commercial betterment in all their many forms. The rooms of the Chamber are in the basement of the splendid Y. M. C. A. Building, and that fact, together with the work of the Y. M. C. A. itself, makes that building one of the just causes of pride to Ellensburg, the veritable brain of the community.

OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES

At this date the officers and trustees of the Chamber of Commerce are as follows: F. A. Kern, president; J. Kelleher, vice-president; S. S. Nesbit, treasurer; Blanche Hofacker, acting secretary; trustees: A. L. Kreidel, E. H. Snowden, J. N. O. Thomson, A. L. B. Davies, J. C. Kaynor, J. N. Faust, A. E. Emerson, J. A. Whitfield, J. Kelleher.

KITTITAS COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

One event of peculiar interest in the history of Ellensburg, though not strictly speaking coming under any one of the headings of this chapter, belongs to the spirit of the chapter and we are therefore giving it a place here. We refer to the "Home-Coming" of the Kittitas boys who participated in the Spanish-American War. The event touched the pride and patriotism of the people more than anything up to that date.

A full account of the Kittitas Company, its membership, and the welcome home, derived largely from the "Capital" is given in the History of Central Washington, and as this seems to be an accurate and well-written account, nearly contemporary with the events, and deriving the major part directly from the contemporary press of Ellensburg, we are incorporating it here.

"Great as was the excitement over the discoveries in the Klondyke, it was almost lost sight of in the stirring events which took place the following year. As soon as the news had reached Kittitas Valley that the United States had taken up the cause of the struggling Cuban people and was resolved to punish Spain for her inhumanity, the whole county was aroused to a sudden burst of patriotic enthusiasm." The "Capital" of April 23, 1898, says: "The effect was like a fire alarm and the throng was soon surging around the 'Capital' bulletin window. In less time than it takes to tell it, flags and bunting were fluttering in the air; patriotic excitement ran high, and for the rest of the afternoon little besides the war prospect was discussed."

At the outbreak of hostilities Kittitas County had but one military organization, Company A, officered as follows: Captain, A. C. Steinman; first lieutenant, S. C. Davidson; second lieutenant, E. E. Southern; sergeants, J. J. Charlton, L. L. Seely, Robert Murray, Ralph Brown, W. O. McDowell, Holly V. Hill; musician, Whit Church; corporals, C. A. Swift, Willis Gott, James Shaw, G. M. Hunter, John Hoskins, J. J. Putnam; wagoner, Edwin Barker; artificer, Charles P. Morgan.

The company offered its services to the governor, who promptly accepted them, and early in the morning of the 30th of April, Captain Steinman received orders to have his company ready to take the train for the west at ten-twenty-five that evening. From Ellensburg the company proceeded to Camp Rogers where it was mustered in, May 11th, as Company H, First Washington Volunteers. Seventy-five of the company, including the officers, were taken from Kittitas County; the remainder were recruited at Tacoma and Seattle from all parts of the state. The personnel of this company was as follows:

Colonel, John H. Wholley, commanding; major, John J. Weisenburger; major, W. J. Canton; captain, Alfred C. Steinman; first lieutenant, S. C. Davidson, who was honorably discharged and was succeeded by Edward E. Southern, who in turn was succeeded by John J. Charlton, promoted December 9, 1898; wounded in action April 11, 1899; second lieutenant, John J. Charlton, promoted September 3, 1899; wounded in action April 13, 1899; sergeants: first, Robert Murray; quartermaster, Luke L. Seely, Ralph Brown, William O. McDowell, James Shaw, John R. Hoskins; corporals, Caddy Morrison, Carstens H. Junge, George M. Burlingham, wounded April 20, 1899; John Brustad, William M. Pearson, William George, George S. Smith, James A. Harris, Burrell B. Wright, Charles H. Eiselstein, William Chambers, Charles Hagenson, Bert Gordanier (cook); artificer, Arthur E. Snyder; wagoner, William Craig; privates, John A. Alm, Fred L. Ballou, wounded July 26, 1899; Edwin Barker, George A. Clark, wounded by gun explosion July 27, 1899, John R. Clark, James Cross, Clark E. Davis, Sidney O. Dickinson wounded March 7 and April 27, 1899, Alexander Fraser, Steven A. Griffin, Robert Hovey wounded April 27, 1899, Philip W. Harner, William T. Hill, Ralph Hepler, Edward T.

Johnson, Francis B. Jones, Thomas P. Kerwin, John Lundy, Arno H. Moeckel wounded February 5, 1899, Vanrancelar Martin, George C. McCarthy, Lee M. Putman, Albert J. Paulist, Byars E. Romane, William F. Ritchey, Solomon Russell wounded March 6, 1899; Arthur F. Ridge, William Ridley, Joseph Vomacka, Thomas Williams, Robert C. Wenzel; transferred privates: George W. Fitzhenry, to Company B; Martin Forrest, to hospital corps; Paul Roberts, to Tenth Pennsylvania, died; Corporal George W. Hovey, wounded April 27, 1899, died April 28, 1899; privates, Albert J. Ruppert, killed February 22, 1899; Joseph Eno, killed April 27, 1899; Clyde Z. Woods, wounded April 27, died April 28, 1899; Sherman T. Shepard, wounded April 27, 1899, died June 18, 1899; discharged on account of illness, First Lieutenant Samuel C. Davidson, Oct. 29, 1898; Second Lieutenant Joseph Smith, wounded February 5, 1899, resigned September 2, 1899; Sergeant Holly V. Hill, resigned to accept commission in the Eleventh U. S. Cavalry; Sergeant Willis L. Gott, reenlisted; corporals, George M. Hunter, Robert Bruce, James J. Putnam, Charles A. Swift, William B. Tucker, wounded February 22, 1899; Corporal Israel F. Costello, reenlisted; musicians, John L. Grandin and Louis G. Frenette, reenlisted; musician, Joseph R. Whitchurch; artificers, Charles A. Morgan and Stephen S. Blankenship; privates, William H. Adkins, wounded June 5, 1899; William S. Bullock, Frederick Bollman, reenlisted; Henry H. Cassriel, Clinton H. Campbell, John S. Ellis, Edward Friel, reenlisted; Otto N. Gustavson, reenlisted; Byron E. Hersey, William E. Howard wounded April 27, 1899; William W. McCabe, Emmett C. Mitchell, Roland D. McCombs, reenlisted; Fred Nelson, Abel Nilsson, wounded April 27, 1899; Frank E. O'Harrow, Frank Rothlisberger, Thomas Richardson, Arthur J. Stoddart, Victor E. Sigler, reenlisted; Winford E. Thorp, Harvey R. Van Alstine, William Ward, reenlisted; James W. Walsh.

The company was organized as Company A, at Ellensburg, October, 1890. They were mustered into the United States service as Company H, at Camp Rogers, Washington, May 11, 1898; did garrison duty from that time until October 28, 1898, when the company embarked on the United States Transport "Ohio," arriving at Manila, November 26th. The company went ashore November 30th, and did outpost duty until the outbreak of hostilities with the Filipino insurgents. While in the Philippines they took part in the following engagements: Engagements with the insurgents, 1899, around Manila; at Santa Ana, February 4th and 5th; Pateros, February 15th; San Pedro Macati, February 17th; Guadaloupe, February 19th-22d and March 13th in trenches at San Pedro Macati, February 15th to March 13th; Taguig, March 18th; Bay Lake, March 19th; Taguig, April 9th, 16th, 20th and 27th, May 19th and June 12th; Calamba, June 26th, 27th and 30th (expedition); a detachment of scouts took part in an expedition to Santa Cruz, April 8th and in engagements at Santa Cruz, April 9th and 10th; at Pagsanyan, April 11th; at Lamba, April 12th, and at Paete, April 13th. Detachments also took part in engagements at Cainti, Tayti and Morong.

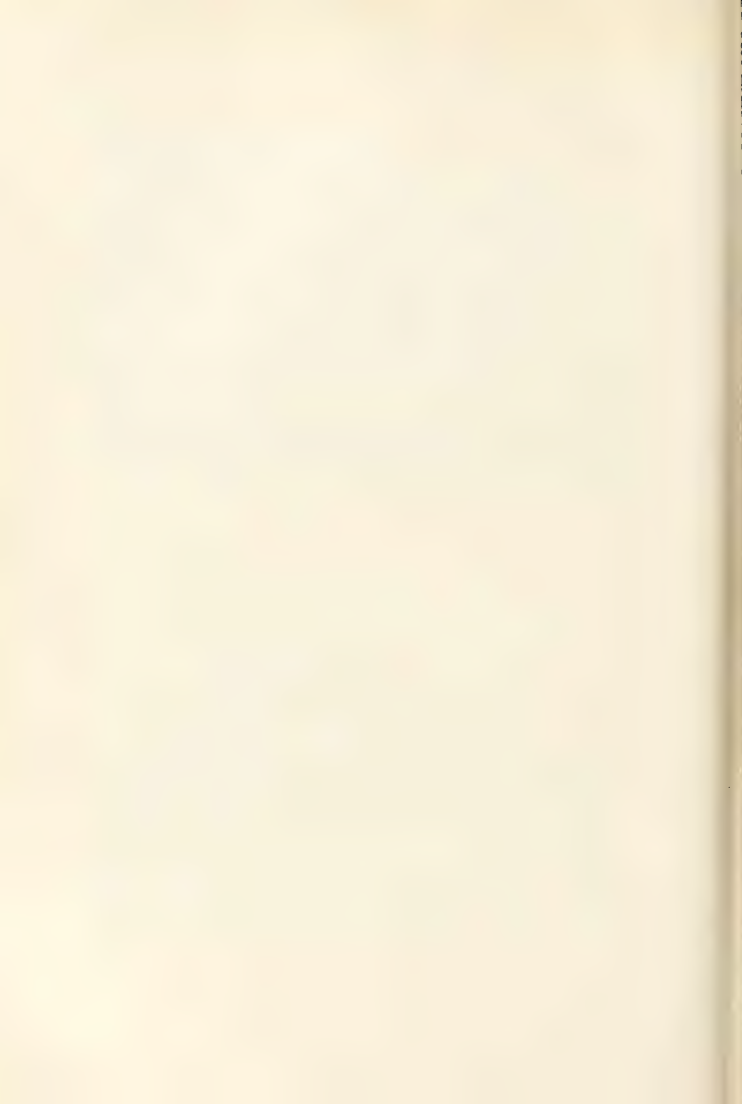
They embarked for San Francisco on the United States Transport "Pemmican," September 4, 1899. They sailed September 5th by way of Nagasaki, the Inland Sea and Yokohama, arriving in San Francisco Bay, October 9th.



LIBRARY, ELLENSBURG



MARYLAND HALL, ELLENSBURG



They were mustered out at the Presidio, California, November 1, 1899, after almost a year and a half of service. On being mustered out, Colonel Wholley presented the company with the sights of the Krupp gun captured in the big battle of February 5th.

Meanwhile, all necessary preparations were being made for receiving the returning soldiers at home with a formal welcome. The "Capital," September 23, 1899, says:

"At a special mass meeting held Monday night, September 18th, the following committee was appointed to act in conjunction with the Women's War Society in welcoming our soldier boys: J. B. Davidson, W. H. Talbott, Austin Mires, E. H. Snowden and H. S. Elwood. The soldiers left Nagasaki, Japan, September 16th and should arrive in San Francisco about October 8th. The following sub-committees were appointed: Finance, G. E. Dickson, chairman; program, J. B. Davidson, chairman; decoration, S. P. Fogarty, chairman; speaking, Ralph Kauffman, chairman; music, C. V. Warner, chairman; reception, Dr. J. W. Bean, chairman; print and press, A. H. Stulfauth, chairman; house and hall, E. T. Barden; banquet, Mrs. P. P. Gray, chairman; hospital and memorial, Rev. J. P. Smith, chairman; marshal of the day, J. E. Frost."

A later issue of the "Capital," November 11th, gives this further information about the arrival and reception of the returning soldiers:

"On a train of fourteen coaches, Company H, and other eastern Washington soldiers rolled into the depot at 5:50 Tuesday evening, the 7th. The time of arrival had been spread broadcast and the result was that such a crowd as gathered to welcome them has never before been seen in Ellensburg. It is safe to say that between the depot and armory from 4,000 to 5,000 people were lined up and scattered, each trying to outdo the other in noisy demonstration. It was unfortunate that the train did not arrive in daylight as the demonstration could have been seen and better appreciated by the soldiers; nevertheless it was a magnificent affair and the reception was a success from every point of view.

"The public and private decorations were beautiful and the soldiers passed many compliments on the display. The evergreen arch on Fourth and Pearl was a beautiful structure, both by day and night, and was a handsome tribute to the good taste and industry of the decoration committee. The business men vied with each other in beautifying their windows and the result was creditable to all.

"All the efforts above referred to were good—above criticism, but to the women of Ellensburg and Kittitas Valley working under the direction of the Women's Aid Society, must the greatest credit be given. When the troops left the train Marshal Frost quickly formed the parade and the march to the armory, with the volunteers in the place of honor, began. Besides the returning soldiers there were several companies of militia and cadets, making in all about 300 men who were to partake of the ladies' hospitality. On reaching the armory, the volunteers, amid the playing of bands and a gorgeous display of fireworks, were admitted to the banquet hall; after them the militia and cadets went in.

"The sight that met their gaze as they entered the vast hall was a beautiful

one. The long tables beautifully decorated and loaded with the choicest delicacies, presented an inviting appearance under the brilliant electric lights and without a moment's confusion the soldiers were seated by companies and were soon enjoying the good things prepared for them. After they had been seated, the crowd was admitted and soon filled every inch of standing room. Large delegations were in town from Cle Elum and Roslyn and the band from the latter place contributed no small amount to the enjoyment of the occasion."

Valuable as were the events of that demonstration of twenty years ago following the Spanish-American War, the issues were as nothing compared with the solemn and stupendous issues of the World War just closed while these pages are in preparation. For in it the very destiny of the world hung in the balance, and in the maintenance of our country's part every village and hamlet, almost every farm, bore some share.

It is not yet possible to give complete records of Kittitas County, but we preserve here some general summaries as follows: Total number of names as given in the files of the "Record" over 1,000, of which 449 were found in the draft rolls; about 50 officers; number killed and missing, 25; volunteer troop of cavalry, Troop A, consisting of 110 men, Captain Sands in command, and he was especially recommended for bravery in action.

Incomplete as the record available yet is, it is well known that the Kittitas men bore a noble part, with their brothers of the nation in helping save the world from the curse of Hundo.

CITY LIBRARY OF ELLENSBURG.

An institution of much interest in connection with the intellectual development of the town and country around is the library. For a comparatively small library this is remarkably well-selected and administered, and to an unusual degree has become a practical force, especially among the boys and girls in the way of stimulating ambition and industry in the direction of genuine culture. Certain general facts in the history of this important institution may well find a place here.

It was built during the year 1909, by W. O. Ames, contractor. There was appropriated for it \$10,000 by Andrew Carnegie; \$1,500 subscriptions from citizens of Ellensburg; \$3,000 by City Council of Ellensburg. The first board of trustees was J. H. Morgan, J. C. Hubbell and Mrs. David Murray, up to completion of building and opening of library. Mrs. Murray resigned and Rev. J. H. Sweens, Mrs. F. A. Home and Mrs. H. Hale were appointed. The present board of trustees is C. H. Flummerfelt, J. H. Morgan, Rev. W. B. Young, Mrs. David Murray and Mrs. J. P. Munson.

The value of the building is from \$12,000 to \$14,000; the furniture is valued at \$500.00; the books are valued at about \$8,000.00.

There are 8,000 books. The library was first opened for visitors on January 10, 1910, with the request that each visitor bring a book. 300 volumes were taken in that evening. The furniture was located and books placed on shelves and library opened for loaning February 1, 1910.

First librarian was Mrs. J. B. Davidson, who acted for seven years until February 19, 1918. The present librarian is Mrs. H. L. Stowell.

It is fitting that the tribute made to Mrs. Davidson by the Library Trustees at the expiration of her long period of service be recorded here. As found in the records of the city office this recognition of her work is as follows:

Mrs. Davidson during her administration maintained a very high standard of efficiency. Full of energy and an indefatigable worker, she accumulated a vast quantity of magazines and historical material—material that will be invaluable in the years to come. One room in the basement is filled with old files of Century, Harper and other standard magazines awaiting the time when there will be a fund appropriated for their binding.

There is also a very complete collection of the newspapers of Ellensburg, from which may be gathered vitally important historical data.

During Mrs. Davidson's administration over 8,000 books were collected and some rare volumes were added.

The City Council and the Board of Trustees expressed their regret at the resignation of Mrs. Davidson from the position after seven years of faithful service.

PART III

CHAPTER V

POLITICAL HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT OF BENTON COUNTY

EARLIEST SETTLERS—BENTON COUNTY A NATURAL UNIT—AGITATION FOR NEW COUNTY—AN ACT TO CREATE THE COUNTY OF BENTON—BENTON COUNTY AN ACTUAL FACT—BENTON COUNTY GETTING READY—BENTON COUNTY—THE RAILROAD COMMISSION—BENTON COUNTY DOING BUSINESS—OFFICERS' BONDS FILED—COUNTY NEWS NOTES—RECORD OF ELECTIONS—ELECTION OF 1912—ELECTION OF 1914—ELECTION OF 1916—ELECTION OF 1918—COUNTY SEAT QUESTION—SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY—TEACHERS OF BENTON COUNTY.

We have given in another chapter a view of the beginnings throughout the valley, including that part which later became Benton County. For the sake of brevity we are repeating briefly the essentials of that part of the history, and giving added details.

As stated in the chapter referred to the first comers into the Yakima Valley followed hard upon the close of the Indian wars. The closing campaigns of the series of wars of the decade of the fifties were those of Wright in the Spokane country and Garnett in the Yakima in 1858. In the next year a group of cattlemen began to drive stock into the middle Yakima Valley. Among these men were some of the chief makers of Yakima; Ben Snipes, the Allens, the Murphys, Nelson, Connell, Henderson and Jeffrey. In 1861 and immediately following, the first settlements were made in the Moxee by the Thorps, the Hensons, the Splawns and a rapidly increasing number of immigrants, of whom an enumeration has been given.

EARLIEST SETTLERS.

We derive from the valuable book by A. J. Splawn, "Kamiakin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas," information as to those who, in those earliest days located in the lower valley. Apparently J. B. Nelson was the first to locate in the limits of the present Benton County. Even his location was temporary. In 1864 some of his horses had been run off by thieves and in his endeavors to locate the scattered bands he with his family became established for a year at the mouth of the Yakima. Subsequently he moved to a place on the river between the later Mabton and Sunnyside, afterwards the Jock Morgan ranch. Still later the Nelsons made their permanent home near Yakima on the Naches. Various old-timers seem to have been on the borders during that early date, whose permanent homes were later in Yakima. Among others was Col. H. D. Cock, conspicuous in the Indian wars and later the first marshal of Yakima. He was active through what is now the North Prosser and Grandview regions and in 1867 and a little later established the first ferry across the Yakima below what is now the Mabton road.

But apparently the first permanent settler on the lower Yakima was Smith Barnum. His place was on the bottom on the south side of the river, in part the place now owned by J. B. Clements. In 1875 the Barnum place was made a station on the first mail route from Yakima to Wallula and thence to Umatilla.

During the early seventies a number of locations, at first entirely for stock raising, were made on the Yakima between The Horn and the mouth of the river. Among those early families were the McNeills, the Souths, the McAlpines, Doctor Cantonwine, Joe Baxter, Lockwood, Ben Rosencrantz, Jack Roberts, B. S. Grosseup, the Robinsons and a number of cowboys, whose tenure was so short that their names seem not preserved. The place occupied by the Souths, now the home of Mr. S. Poot, is said to be the first in that region. Amy South became Mrs. A. G. McNeill, and is known to every one in Prosser as one of the best informed on early history of all that section. Her father's family located in that section in 1871. Ben Rosencrantz, now living at Pasco, though not quite so early in time as some of those named, became the most of all a permanent resident in what became later the Richland section.

He went in 1879, locating at first on the former Smith Barnum place and a short time later moving across the Yakima River. There he located a pre-emption, a homestead and a desert entry, and later acquired three sections of Northern Pacific R. R. land at half a dollar an acre. He could have got 16 sections at the same price, but did not consider them worth it.

His nearest neighbors were Robinson at the mouth of the Yakima and Baxter about six miles up the river. He tells us that in 1880 he got a gang-plow of Bill Jones of Walla Walla for \$450, with which he broke up 80 acres of land at Badger Springs below Kiona. During that period Levi Ankeny was a frequent visitor on hunting and fishing trips. He pointed out to Mr. Rosencrantz what he regarded a good town site. Later the place was laid out by Howard Amon and became Richland, deriving its name from Nelson Rich, who had become associated with Mr. Amon in the irrigation enterprise of the Benton Land and Water Company. Of those early irrigation enterprises we have spoken at length in the chapter on Irrigation.

Settlements in the vicinity of Prosser, although it became the county seat and the largest town, were later in time than those on the lower section of the river.

We shall speak of the first settlers under the heading of the city of Prosser. It may suffice to note here that the first comers to that location of Prosser Falls were Col. W. F. Prosser, Joe Kinney and A. M. Ward. They located at that point in the early eighties. The Warneckes came only a little later.

The same general statement may be made in regard to Kennewick. C. J. Beach made the first filing on Government land in that vicinity, Doctor Livingston built the first house, and Joe Dimond was the first in business. Of Kennewick, too, we shall speak at length, and need not use further space here. Most of the pioneer history of what may be termed the permanent Benton County, following the cowboy days, is connected with irrigation, and of that we have written at length in an earlier chapter. During the decade of the nineties and onward two great wheat farming sections have developed. These are the Horse Heaven and the Rattlesnake Mountain sections. Both these regions have scant rain-

fall, though more than the valley. The soil is of the finest, and in the native state both regions were perfect seas of the finest bunch-grass. It is needless to say that the stockmen found a paradise in those two vast areas. The former has nearly as much land available as the entire Yakima Valley; that is, about half a million acres. This great plateau offers so inviting a field for irrigation that much attention has been devoted to investigation with a view to a water supply.

It has been proposed to impound the chief sources of the Klickitat River at the base of Mount Adams, fed by never-failing glaciers, and convey a ditch along the crest of the Simcoe Ridge, whence laterals could be constructed reaching the Columbia River on the south and the Yakima on the north. The region around Cleveland, Bickleton and other little places in Klickitat County as well as the section eastward in Benton is a gently rolling plateau, and under water it would duplicate the Yakima country itself for beauty and productiveness. The question of water supply, however, is a serious one, and Government engineers doubt whether the proposed reservoirs will be adequate to the immense demands of half a million acres. Meanwhile the Horse Heaven Irrigation District has been formed and the farmers and stock-raisers of that region will be all ready to utilize the water if a way can be found to convey it to them.

The Rattlesnake region is not as large as the Horse Heaven, but it has the advantage of lower altitude for a large part of its area. The soil is equally good and a number of enterprising wheat farmers have reaped sufficient products to give their section a standing as one of the regular grain supply points of the state. But the great feature of the Rattlesnake region is that large areas are accessible to the Sunnyside extension of the High Line Canal. Probably nearly 200,000 acres will ultimately become irrigated, and the wonders of Yakima and other old irrigation sections will be repeated in the former stockman's paradise. Another unique feature of this remarkable section is the natural gas in the Rattlesnake plateau about twenty-five miles north of Prosser and an equal distance west of Richland.

It had been known twenty or more years ago to stockmen that there was gas sufficient to furnish light and warmth for the winter days which occasionally visited that ordinarily balmy section. In fact the gas burned there for years unheeded except by cowboys in their winter range. Within a few years promoters have organized a company for getting this great possibility before the investing world. It is as yet too soon to forecast developments, but there is every reason to anticipate that the next historian of Benton County will chronicle a great manufacturing center supplied from these subterranean resources of heat, power and light.

There is still another area of Benton County, not belonging strictly to the Yakima Valley at all. This is the southern section bordering the Columbia River. This section is arid and semi-tropical in climate, but has the same volcanic soil, capable of anything with water.

There are several little stations, as Mottinger, Plymouth, Paterson, Carley, Luzon, on the Spokane, Portland, and Seattle R. R., at which beginnings have been made in the production of fruit and alfalfa.

The two remarkable features of this river section are the artesian well near

Luzon and Blalock Island in the Columbia, the latter commemorating the name of Dr. N. G. Blalock of Walla Walla, one of the noblest and most revered of all the builders of the State. With the developments sure to come, this section will some day be one of the garden spots of the world.

In giving these views of the county we have digressed a little from the story of settlement. It may be said, however, that the development in all these sections was initiated before the creation of the county. We see, moreover, from this general picture the fact that there was abundant need of a new county in the vast area still left to Yakima after the early excision by which Kittitas was removed.

BENTON COUNTY A NATURAL UNIT.

Furthermore the area upon which Benton County was erected is a natural unit. It is, too, not surpassed by any county in the state in the percentage of land which may be utilized. With the exception of the bluffs along the Columbia River on the south and the lofty ridges of the Rattlesnake Mountains, it is entirely cultivable land and under water will sometime become a veritable garden of delights, one of the choice home lands of the continent.

With all the natural conditions and their possible developments which the eastern half of Yakima County afforded, it is not surprising that the inhabitants felt a growing desire for a separate organization.

In 1901 Nelson Rich, one of the best builders in the lower valley, still at this writing living in Prosser, was in the legislature for Yakima County. Supported by the sentiment of his part of the county he initiated measures looking to a new county.

The proposal contemplated a county to be known as Riverside, taking the region east of a line running north and south three miles west of Mabton. Correspondence from Olympia to the "Yakima Herald" denotes that Mr. Rich met with considerable opposition. Remonstrances poured in. It was pointed out that the new county would have to assume indebtedness of \$66,000 and erect new buildings worth \$100,000, thus being heavily handicapped with debt at a time when they were in no condition for burdens. Klickitat County also opposed the proposal, not wishing to lose the Horse Heaven country. The bill introduced by Mr. Rich never came to a vote, and everything waited for a new advance.

AGITATION FOR NEW COUNTY.

In 1902 the agitation for a new county was renewed. On July 30th a mass meeting at Rich's Hall in Prosser formulated a plan for a county with boundaries diminished from those of the former demand. Still another meeting was held at Prosser on December 18th, by vote of which a bill was prepared for introduction at the forthcoming meeting of the legislature, embodying the demands of the former meeting. This bill was duly presented by S. A. Wells on behalf of the committee of the lower house on county organization. It provided that the new county should be known as McKinley County. The lines proposed in the bill were not acceptable to the Sunnyside people. The western boundary was only three miles east of Zillah and the effect would have been to bisect the Sunnyside country. The people there desired to be all in or all out of the new county. The bill therefore was defeated.

The "Columbia Courier", of Kennewick, of August 1, 1902, expressed

undoubtedly a sentiment which had much to do with the spirit leading to the defeat at that time of the division movement. The "Courier" says: "The ghost of Yakima's historic past will sometime haunt the men who clamor to divide for selfish ends. Fifty miles from Prosser to North Yakima is no greater distance than 50 miles would be from the country southeast of Kennewick to the prospective county seat at Prosser. This is no time to increase an already heavy tax by the creation of a new county seat, with half a score or more of hungry offices. Sunnyside business men and leading citizens, twenty-seven in all, were interviewed on division last week. More than twenty of them were positive in their declarations against division now.

"The Kennewick country will poll almost a unanimous vote against division if it gets a good chance.

"Yakima County will not be divided—this time."

"Pea" Greene renews the attack on division in the very next number, ending with the assertion, "as a matter of fact there are but two or three precincts that are mixed up in the affair at all, and when it comes to a vote, the thing will undergo an interment of considerable depth."

It is somewhat obvious from still another squib in the "Courier" that the division proposition was regarded as a Prosser move. For Brother Greene says: "Prosser people are in terrible misery because a few of the remote inhabitants of the county are compelled occasionally to go a considerable distance to the county seat. Some of these remote people that I've talked with on the subject say that they would prefer to go quite a distance for the sake of going somewhere when they do go."

After the failure in the legislature of 1903, the advocates of division rested on their oars for a time. There was a rapid development in 1903 and 1904 in all parts of the lower Valley. Opposition in and around Kennewick seems to have declined. Moreover, on March 3, 1903, C. O. Anderson succeeded E. P. Greene as editor and proprietor of the "Columbia Courier". The new manager was not so contentious as the old one, and seems to have devoted himself to consistently striving to build up the local interest with harmony and good feeling to his journalistic brethren of adjoining towns. Mr. Anderson was succeeded in turn on August 4, 1904, by W. J. Shaughnessey. He in like manner followed an amicable course, devoting his energies mainly to local upbuilding.

In the files of the "Courier" in 1903 and 1904 we find hardly a reference to county division. The Kennewick people meanwhile had become interested in establishing a city government of their own, which was done on February 5, 1904.

The result of the combined conditions, internal and external, was that in the legislature of 1905, with no great contention, the act creating the new county of Benton was duly passed.

The leading objection formerly held against the proposal was obviated by running an exact north and south line far enough east to leave the whole Sunnyside country in the old county. Such division gave the new county a scanty population, not more than one-fifth that remaining in Yakima County. But with every assurance of rapid development the inhabitants of the new Benton County faced the future in 1905 with high hopes. It is worthy of note that

the division left Yakima County with just about half its area in the Indian Reservation. It is the half, too, containing far the larger ratio of arable land. This condition is offset in a degree by the fact that the Government regulations permit creation of townsites and renting of Indian lands. By reason of this, and of the great Wapato irrigation system, there has been great development in that part of Yakima County.

The separation of the former vast area of Yakima County into two natural divisions is doubtless regarded now by the people of both as in the line of progress.

The Act creating Benton County is incorporated herewith:

AN ACT to create the county of Benton, subject to the requirements of the state constitution and statutes in respect to the establishment of new counties.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON:

Section 1. All those portions of the counties of Yakima and Klickitat described as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the point of intersection of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia River with the township line between township thirteen north, range twenty-three east, and township thirteen north, range twenty-four east, Willamette Meridian; thence running south along the township lines, being the line between range twenty-three east and range twenty-four east, to the line between Yakima County and Klickitat County; thence south along the township lines, along the line between ranges twenty-three east and twenty-four east, to the point of intersection with the middle of the main channel of the Columbia River, or to its intersection with the lines between the states of Washington and Oregon; thence northeasterly, northerly and northwesterly and westerly along the middle of the main channel of the Columbia River and up said stream, following the line between Klickitat County and the state of Oregon and the county of Walla Walla and the line between Yakima County and Walla Walla County, Franklin County, and Douglas County, to the place of beginning—shall be and hereby is created and established as the county of Benton: Provided, however, That said Benton County is hereby created as aforesaid, subject to the requirements of the constitution of the state of Washington in respect to the establishment of new counties, and subject to an ascertainment of the fact of such compliance as hereinafter provided, and that the creation of said Benton County hereby shall not become operative to establish said county until such compliance shall have been so had and the fact of such compliance so ascertained.

Sec. 2. At any time within three months after this act shall take effect, any qualified voter living in any portion of Yakima or Klickitat counties embraced within the boundaries of Benton County as hereinbefore defined, may present to the governor in substance, that the signers of such petition are a majority of the voters living in the portions of Klickitat and Yakima counties embraced within the boundaries of Benton County as defined within this act, and praying that in case it shall be found that the constitutional provisions relating to the creation of new counties have been complied with, the county of Benton shall be deemed fully established: Provided, That said petition shall be accompanied by a good and sufficient bond to the superior judge to whom said petition shall be transmitted by the governor to be approved by said superior judge, in the sum of

\$1,000.00 to cover costs of proceedings under this act, and in case the said county shall not be established.

Sec. 3. The governor shall forthwith transmit said petition to the superior judge of Yakima County and the said superior judge shall within thirty days thereafter examine said petition and ascertain whether said petition bears the signatures of persons living within the territory of Benton County and entitled to vote therein, in number equal to a majority of the votes cast by voters living within said territory at the last preceding general election, as nearly as the number of such voters voting at such preceding election can be ascertained; if the judge finds the petition sufficiently signed, then the said judge shall ascertain to his satisfaction, upon evidence received in open court, that the striking therefrom of the territory proposed to be set over into Benton County will not reduce the remaining population of said Yakima County or Klickitat County or either of them respectively to a population of less than four thousand, and that such territory so proposed to be set over contains a population of two thousand or more: Provided, however, That the judge may in his discretion appoint an elector or electors who shall be a freeholder, residing within the territory of Benton County, to take a special enumeration of the population of the counties of Yakima and Klickitat or of any part thereof which he may desire so that it will show separately the number of the population living in such portion thereof within the boundaries of Benton County, and living in the rest of said counties of Yakima and Klickitat. It shall be the duty of the person or persons so appointed to qualify by filing with such court an oath that he will take such enumeration truly and impartially, and therefrom he or they shall take such enumeration and return the same verified by his affidavit to the effect that he believes the same to be a true and correct enumeration of such county, or as the case may be, of the portions of such county as to which the same relates, in such court, and to file the same in such court within one month after such enumeration has been completed.

Sec. 4. If it shall be shown to the satisfaction of such judge of the superior court of Yakima County that there are two thousand or more inhabitants within the boundaries herein set forth for the county of Benton, and that there shall remain four thousand or more inhabitants in the remaining portion of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, thereupon he shall make a decree setting forth the fact that the provisions of the constitution of the state of Washington have been complied with. Upon the filing of such decree it shall be the duty of the clerk of such court to make and transmit to the board of county commissioners of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, a certified copy thereof, and also a certified copy thereof to the governor of the state, and to the secretary of state.

Sec. 5. Immediately upon receipt of said certified copy of the decree of the superior court of Yakima County, the governor shall make a proclamation declaring the county of Benton fully established.

Sec. 6. The county of Benton shall assume and pay to the counties of Yakima and Klickitat respectively, its proportion of the bonded and warrant indebtedness of each of said counties respectively, in the proportions that assessed valuation of that part of Benton County lying within the present

boundaries of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, bears to the assessed valuation of the whole of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively. The adjustment of said indebtedness shall be based upon the assessment for the year 1904: Provided, That in the accounting between the said counties neither county shall be charged with any debt or liability incurred in the purchase of any county property or the purchase of any county building which shall fall within and be retained by the other county.

SEC. 7. The county seat of said Benton County is hereby located at the town of Prosser, and shall there remain until the same shall be removed in accordance with the provisions of law.

SEC. 8. Until otherwise classified said county of Benton is hereby designated as belonging to the twenty-second class.

SEC. 9. Carl A. Jenson, W. P. Simms and J. W. Carey, all being residents within the herein proposed county of Benton, shall be the first board of county commissioners of said Benton County, and they shall hold office until the second Monday in January, 1907, and until their successors are elected and qualified, and shall meet at the county seat of said Benton County within thirty days from the date of the governor's said proclamation, as hereinbefore provided, and shall qualify as such county commissioners by filing their oath of office with the judge of the superior court, who shall approve their bond in the manner provided by law; Provided, however, That if any of the above-named commissioners shall fail to qualify within the time specified, then the governor shall appoint a bona fide resident and qualified elector of said Benton County to fill the vacancy.

SEC. 10. Such commissioners shall divide their county into precincts, townships and districts, as provided for by the law then existing, making only such changes as are rendered necessary by the altered condition of the boundaries occasioned by the segregation from the original counties.

SEC. 11. In all townships, precincts, school and road districts which retain their old boundaries, the officers thereof shall retain their respective offices in and for such new county until their respective terms of office expire, or until their successors are elected and qualified, and shall give bonds to Benton County of the same amount and in the same manner as had previously been given to the original county.

SEC. 12. Except as provided in the preceding section such commissioners shall be authorized and required to appoint all of the county officers of the county organized under the provisions of this act and of which they are commissioners, and the officers thus appointed shall commence to hold their office immediately upon their appointment and qualification according to law and shall hold their offices until the second Monday of January, 1907, or until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 13. Until otherwise provided by law, said Benton County shall be and hereby is attached to the district composed of Yakima, Kittitas and Franklin counties, for judicial purposes.

SEC. 14. The board of county commissioners at a regular meeting held within one year from the time when they shall qualify as commissioners of the county of Benton, by an order duly entered in the minutes of their proceedings,

shall divide Benton County into three commissioners' districts in the manner provided by law, and shall designate the boundaries thereof, and at the next general election in said county there shall be elected three commissioners, one from each of said districts: the commissioner for district number one to be elected for four years and the commissioners for districts two and three for two years.

SEC. 15. For the purpose of representation in the legislature until otherwise provided by law, the county of Benton shall be included in the fifteenth senatorial district and shall constitute the fifty-eighth representative district, and be entitled to one representative.

SEC. 16. Until the county of Benton is organized by the appointment and qualification of its officers, the jurisdiction of the present officers of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, shall remain in full force and effect in those portions of the territory constituting the said county of Benton, lying within the boundaries of said Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively.

SEC. 17. Within such time as they shall be transcribed after the governor's proclamation, as hereinbefore provided, the county auditors of Yakima and Klickitat counties, respectively, shall certify from the records of said counties respectively all records and all papers and documents on file in any wise affecting the title to any estate or property, real or personal, situated within the county of Benton, and the county commissioners of Benton County shall provide, at the expense of the county, proper and suitable record books to which such records shall be so transcribed and shall transcribe said records as herein-after provided, in legible writing, and said record books and papers shall be delivered to the auditor of Benton County, and said records and documents so transcribed shall be accepted and received as evidence in all courts and places as if the same had been originally recorded or filed in the office of the auditor of Benton County.

SEC. 18. All actions and proceedings which shall be pending in the superior courts of Yakima and Klickitat counties at the time of the governor's proclamation hereinbefore referred to, affecting the title or possession of real estate in Benton County, or in which one or all the parties are residents of Benton County, and all further proceedings had therein shall be in Benton County, the same as if originally commenced in that county. All other proceedings, civil or criminal, now pending in the superior courts of Yakima and Klickitat counties shall be prosecuted to termination thereof in the superior courts of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively.

SEC. 19. All pleadings, processes, documents and files, in the offices of the county clerks of Yakima and Klickitat counties affecting pending suits and proceedings to be transferred as provided in the preceding section of this act, shall be transferred and all records therein transcribed as hereinafter provided and certified by the county clerks of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, and transmitted to the county clerk of Benton County, after said clerk shall have entered upon the duties of said office.

SEC. 20. All records, papers and documents of record or on file in the office of the county clerks, county auditors and all other officers of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, in anywise affecting the title or possession of real

estate or other property in Benton County, and required to be transcribed shall be transcribed and transmitted to the county clerk, county auditor or other officer of Benton County by such person or persons as may be employed by the county of Benton for such purpose under the certificates of the county clerks, county auditors and other officers of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, and said records and documents when so transcribed and transferred, shall be received as evidence in all courts and places as if originally recorded or filed, as the case may be, in the county of Benton.

SEC. 21. All records of Yakima and Klickitat counties required by this act to be transcribed shall be transcribed by a person or persons to be employed by the board of county commissioners of Benton County, as follows, to-wit: Said transcribing shall be done by a person or persons under contract who shall receive said contract after bids for said work shall have been advertised and the contract given to the best bidder; all records so transcribed shall be certified by the officer of the respective office from which said record shall be transcribed, under the seal of his office, in the manner following, to-wit: Each book of transcribed records shall be certified to be a correct transcript of the records of Yakima or Klickitat counties, as the case may be, contained therein, describing in the certificate the office in Yakima or Klickitat County from which the same are transcribed and each officer so certifying shall finally certify to the completeness of all records so transcribed from his office.

Passed the senate, February 20, 1905.

Passed the house, March 1, 1905.

Approved by the governor, March 8, 1905.

In the "Prosser Falls Bulletin" of June 22, 1905, we find the following account of the initiation of countyhood; followed by editorial comment, together with an account of the initiation of the county business:

BENTON COUNTY AN ACTUAL FACT

Benton County, according to a proclamation issued by Governor Mead last Saturday, June 17th, is "fully and completely created and established." The proclamation reached here Sunday, being sent to F. H. Gloyd, who carried the petition to the governor, and was framed and placed on exhibition Monday in one of the windows of the Prosser State Bank. The proclamation, it was expected, would provide for the new county to begin business July 1st, the beginning of the fiscal year, and has caught the county commissioners unawares. The courthouse quarters are not ready for the officers, none of them had prepared their bonds, there is no jail, books or other supplies, all of which would have been provided for by the first of the month. Some tall hustling is now being made, however, to get Benton County ready for business and the commissioners will no doubt be equal to the emergency.

The issuance of the governor's proclamation is the result of the action of Judge Rigg's court last Friday. As stated in "The Bulletin" last week, a committee consisting of F. H. Gloyd, P. E. Harris, A. G. McNeill, M. W. Smith, Dr. D. M. Angus, E. L. Boardman and C. W. Mauer of Lone Spring, went to North Yakima to furnish testimony as to the population of Benton County and

the genuineness of the signatures on the petitions praying for its creation. Attorney Ira P. Englehart appeared in court to represent the new county and it took only twenty-five minutes for Judge Rigg to hear the testimony and issue a decree stating that the constitution and the law with reference to the establishment of new counties had been fully complied with. This decree was forwarded to Governor Mead, who issued the following proclamation:

GOVERNOR'S PROCLAMATION

"Whereas, heretofore, on the 9th day of June, A. D., 1905, a petition was duly presented to the undersigned praying for the creation of the county of Benton in the state of Washington, subject to the requirements of state constitution and statutes in respect to the establishment of new counties, said petition then and there reciting that the names appended thereto constitute a majority of the voters residing in the certain portions of the counties of Klickitat and Yakima embraced within the boundaries of the county of Benton as the same are fixed by an act of the legislature of the state of Washington approved March 8, 1905, and,

"Whereas, Said petition was thereafter duly and regularly transmitted to the Hon. H. B. Rigg, judge of the superior court of the state of Washington in and for the county of Yakima, to the end that said court should ascertain if the provisions of the constitution of the state of Washington had been complied with; and,

"Whereas, On the 17th day of June, A. D., 1905, there was presented to the undersigned a certified copy of a decree of said superior court of Yakima County to the effect that said court had duly and regularly determined and found that the requirements of the constitution and statutes of the state of Washington in respect to the establishment of new counties had been fully complied with in the matter of the creation and establishment of Benton County;

"Therefore, I, Albert E. Mead, governor of the state of Washington, by virtue of the authority in me vested and of the said proceedings had in said superior court, and under and in conformity with the constitution of the state of Washington and the laws thereof, do hereby proclaim and declare the county of Benton, as described by act of the legislature of the state of Washington, entitled 'An act to create the county of Benton, subject to the requirements of the state constitution and statutes in respect to the establishment of new counties,' approved March 8, 1905, fully and completely created and established.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the state to be suffixed this 17th day of June, A. D., 1905.

[SEAL]

"ALBERT E. MEAD, Governor.

"J. THOMAS HICKEY, Sec'y of State."

BENTON COUNTY GETTING READY

The county commissioners of Benton County will meet tomorrow, Friday morning, with County Attorney-elect Anderson present, make out their bonds, take the oath of office before a notary public and forward bonds to Judge Rigg of the Superior Court at North Yakima for approval. Each bond is in the sum

of \$5,000. The commissioners, at tomorrow's meeting, will probably arrange to purchase steel cells for the jail and material for the vault, as well as furniture for the county offices. The board will hold its first regular meeting on Saturday, July 1st, when the new county will be ready for business. At that meeting they will appoint the county officers, all of whom can be sworn in by any person authorized to administer an oath, except J. D. Marsh, clerk of the Superior Court. He must take the oath of office before Judge Rigg. Between now and the first of the month the commissioners will have the Riverside Hotel fixed up for courthouse quarters, work on which is now proceeding under direction of Commissioner Carl A. Jensen.

At North Yakima last Monday morning, County Attorney Ira M. Krutz instructed the county officers to file no papers or transact any business from the territory comprising Benton County, which he had no legal right to do and which is liable to cause some confusion. It is also liable to involve Yakima County for damages if it should decline to transact business for residents of Benton County between now and July 1st in which any financial liability is involved. This matter is fully covered by Section 16 of the bill creating Benton County which reads as follows:

"Until the county of Benton is organized by the appointment and qualification of its officers, the jurisdiction of the present officers of Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively, shall remain in full force and effect in those portions of the said Benton County lying within the boundaries of said Yakima and Klickitat counties respectively."

The commissioners of Benton County expected the governor's proclamation to provide for its establishment June 17th. The section quoted above, however, fully covers the question and is the only law on the subject. Certainly the officers of this county can transact no business until they have qualified and their bonds are approved and until this is done Yakima and Klickitat counties must take care of the business.

Commissioners Jensen and Carey have informally tendered the position of auditor to F. H. Gloyd of this city, who will probably accept, as he is about to retire from the Prosser State Bank, as noted elsewhere in this issue. He was formerly auditor of Pierce County, worked around the court-house in Tacoma for years and no person better qualified for the position could be selected. The county convention declared that this office should go to A. H. Potter of Kennewick, who would have been appointed, but he recently forwarded his declination to the commissioners. Previous to Mr. Potter being nominated, Kennewick asked for the appointment of Mr. Brown, but withdrew his name in favor of Mr. Potter. Under these circumstances the commissioners feel that Kennewick, which was also given the county attorney, has received all the consideration to which she is entitled.

All the other county officers selected by the convention will be appointed on the first of July and they should be here on that day with their bonds, prepared to qualify. Sheriff McNeill and Assessor Van Horn have declared their intention of furnishing surety bonds and some of the other officers, probably, will do the same.

BENTON COUNTY

At last, after years of waiting, after bitter fights, harsh words and the engendering of political and personal animosities, the people of this portion of the Yakima Valley, who honestly believed they were entitled to self-government, have a county of their own; they are now ready to try their hands at regulating their affairs. Fortunately, the creation of the county has finally been accomplished without a continuation of the bitter feeling that marked the two previous contests. Yakima County, which surrenders most of the territory comprising Benton, has done so cheerfully, wishes it well in all things and the people of the two counties part as friends. This is a good beginning, because the interests of the two counties are identical. They can help each other in many ways. They should forget the old quarrel, now, work together when it is advantageous to do so and, as far as the antagonisms are concerned, start with a clean slate.

The "Bulletin" has supreme confidence that Benton County will be a success in every way. No county in the entire nation has a better, brighter or more enterprising class of people. They have selected their own county officers, they will cheerfully assume the added burdens and responsibilities of self-government and work out their own salvation. That is the prediction of this newspaper. The proper administration of the county's affairs, of course, depends upon the officers, but the "Bulletin" believes they are capable and conscientious; that they will do their full duty. That they make some mistakes is to be expected, as it is a difficult matter to organize a new county government, but the errors can be corrected; the people should exercise a tolerant spirit until the officials become familiar with their duties, support them loyally and encourage them in every way. This will be the sensible thing to do. Everybody will have to work to help develop the magnificent resources of Benton County, take a pride in it and it is sure to come out all right.

Here's to its success; may the people of the new county never have cause to regret that it was created.

THE RAILROAD COMMISSION

Many of the newspapers of the state that supported Governor Mead last Fall are complaining bitterly as to the personnel of the railroad commission he has appointed. Frequently during the campaign, in his speeches in eastern Washington, the governor declared that he would select at least two members of the commission from the friends and advocates of that principle. He does not appear to have done this. Mr. Fairchild of Bellingham and Mr. McMillin of Roche Harbor are claimed to be closely identified with the railroad interest of the state in politics. The Whitman County newspapers claim that Mr. Lawrence of that county is a friend of the commission forces, but it is charged that he fought Governor McBride's nomination and also that he is an intimate personal and political friend of Charles P. Chamberlain, political manager and manipulator of the Great Northern Railroad. Mr. Lawrence's antagonism to McBride, in the opinion of this newspaper, should not be made a test of his fealty to the commission principle. The "Bulletin" always has believed that

the ex-governor was a demagogue and was advocating the commission for the sole purpose of advancing his own political fortunes. It still so believes. But the charge that Mr. Lawrence is closely identified with Mr. Chamberlain is more serious.

This newspaper has no fight with the railroads. But it believes in a railroad commission. It thinks the freight rates are too high. It knows that in many instances they should be equalized. The railroads should be regulated by a railroad commission. The "Bulletin" has advocated the appointment of a commission and was a strong supporter of Governor Mead. It honestly believed that the railroad forces of this state had no strings on him and advised its constituency to vote for him. It does not now say that the railroads are controlling the governor in this commission matter, but there is no denying the fact that its friends are sorely disappointed in the personnel of the commission.

But it should not be condemned in advance. Perhaps it will be impartial and efficient. It is sincerely hoped that it will. If it is not, the sole responsibility will rest on Governor Mead. He must answer to the republican party of this state and to the people for the commission's acts. If it is a failure, the governor will be promptly retired from public life, which will be just and proper. If the commission does the right thing, then the credit will belong to that official. The "Bulletin" has never been a pessimist; it always hopes for the best. But, frankly, it has the very gravest apprehensions about the impartiality of this railroad commission. It is disappointel that the governor did not select at least two of the members about whose record on this question there could be doubt as to their fidelity to the cause.

From the "Bulletin" of a week later (June 29, 1905) we discover that the duly appointed county commissioners went promptly to work:

BENTON COUNTY DOING BUSINESS

Benton County commenced doing business last Friday, June 23, shortly before midnight. County Commissioners Jenson, Carey and Sims went to North Yakima Friday afternoon, had their bonds approved by Judge H. B. Rigg of the superior court, took the oath of office and hurried home on the night train. The board then went into session at the office of Coffin Brothers' store, County Attorney C. O. Anderson being present to act as their legal adviser. The board organized by electing Carl A. Jenson as chairman, Mr. Carey acting as clerk pro-tem. The first official act of the board was to appoint J. D. Marsh as clerk of the Superior Court, who went to North Yakima Saturday morning and took the oath of office before Judge Rigg. The next act of the board was to appoint the county officers as follows:

Auditor—F. H. Gloyd.

Sheriff—A. G. McNeill.

Treasurer—C. O. Kelso.

Superintendent of schools—J. W. Gilkey.

Surveyor—A. L. Smith.

Coroner—Dr. F. S. Hedger.

The board then adjourned until Saturday morning, the adjourned session being held in the city hall at 10:20 o'clock, Auditor F. H. Gloyd acting as clerk

and County Attorney Anderson being present. The only business transacted was to fix the bonds of the officers where they are not fixed by statute, the auditor being instructed to notify the officers to file their bonds and qualify within fifteen days or their office will be declared vacant, as provided by law. A letter accompanies the notification urging the officials to file their bonds and qualify on or before July 1st. The bond of the treasurer was fixed at \$25,000, the statutes providing that it shall be twice the amount of money he is liable to have on hand at any one time. The sheriff's bond was fixed at \$2,500, the minimum amount required by law. The statutes fix the bonds of the commissioners and county attorney at \$5,000 each. The board discussed informally the matter of dividing the county into three commissioner districts, but took no action, the county attorney advising that no further business be transacted at this meeting. The board will meet next Monday, July 2d, for its regular quarterly meeting.

There will be a great deal of business to transact at that time, which will probably include ordering cells for the jail, furniture and supplies for the courthouse, a vault for the records, advertising for bids to transcribe the records and county printing and many other matters. Auditor Gloyd has opened his office at the Prosser State Bank and is doing business. He has appointed A. C. Snowden as deputy and will himself pay his salary. Sheriff McNeill is also on duty, his office for the present being at the real estate office of McNeill & Stam. Hal Jack of Horse Heaven, has been sworn in as his deputy and the city jail, for the present, will be used by the county. At this writing the first victim has not yet been captured.

Clerk J. D. Marsh is on duty at the courthouse, which workmen are putting in shape as fast as possible by papering the rooms and getting them ready for occupancy. Commissioner Jenson is superintending the work in a thorough manner, also having charge of cleaning up the old Riverside Hotel, which is going to make very comfortable temporary quarters for the officials. County Superintendent Gilkey was on hand Tuesday, but his office was not ready and there was nothing for him to do.

OFFICERS' BONDS FILED

The following bonds of county officers have been filed, all with the auditor, with the exception of that official's bond, which is filed with Clerk Marsh:

Commissioner Carl A. Jenson, \$5,000; sureties, John W. Brown, Peter Prengruber, C. C. McCown and Moritz Allgaier.

Commissioner J. W. Carey, \$5,000; sureties, Elmer Bernard, Byron Bernard, H. J. Jenks and H. W. Creason.

Commissioner W. P. Sims, \$5,000; sureties, the Title Guaranty & Trust Company, bond furnished through Attorney B. E. McGregor.

Sheriff A. G. McNeill, \$2,500; sureties, D. M. Angus, O. S. Brown and J. S. Roberts.

Clerk J. D. Marsh, \$2,000; sureties, the Title Guaranty & Trust Company.

Auditor F. H. Gloyd, \$3,000; sureties, H. J. Jenks, Josiah Burchett and A. D. Snowden.

Justice of Peace S. H. Mason, \$500; sureties, W. H. Hill and C. C. McCown.

COUNTY NEWS NOTES

The first business to be transacted by Clerk Marsh was to acknowledge a bond on Tuesday for Attorney Andrew Brown, for which the county received a fee of fifty cents.

Sheriff McNeill performed his first official act Tuesday. It was to serve a restraining order on E. A. McEchran from the Superior Court commanding him not to allow the waste water from his ditch to run on the premises of W. H. Burrel. The former lives on the western boundary line of the county and the latter just over the line in Yakima County.

The first instrument filed in Benton County was received by Auditor Gloyd last Saturday. It was a warranty deed by George J. Hesselman and wife, conveying to Edward Reed, lots 7 and 8, block 57, Prosser, for a consideration of \$250. In addition to the above, up to yesterday noon, three mortgages have been filed with the auditor and a warranty deed from Mr. and Mrs. Hesselman conveying lot 12, block 47, Prosser, to G. H. L. Moore for \$50.

County Attorney C. O. Anderson earned the first money for Benton County a week ago last Monday. On that day, after County Attorney Krutz of Yakima had notified the officials there to transact no more business from Benton County, Mr. Anderson telephoned Auditor Newcomb that there was a sick pauper at Kennewick that they wanted to send to Yakima. He replied that the county would not receive him; that Benton County must care for its own paupers. A few moments after this transaction Mr. Anderson, as justice of the peace, tried a man for petit larceny. He was fined \$25, which was paid, and the money will be turned into Benton County.

County Attorney Anderson, at the meeting of the commissioners Saturday, made a good impression on the members of the board and everybody present at the meeting. He seems to know the law, is careful about giving advice, but at the same time positive, and is familiar with the duties. He was formerly county attorney of a new county in Arizona or Nevada and his previous experience will be valuable to the commissioners and other officers.

Commissioner Jenson wrote the Inland Printing Company of Spokane the other day, which has the contract for furnishing the blank books, to hurry up the commissioners' record book, which is needed to record the proceedings of the board. In response the company shipped by express a book in which to keep a record of stray animals. This book is needed, all right, but will hardly serve as a commissioners' record.

The first case in the Superior Court from Benton County was filed yesterday, being a suit to collect a debt of \$117.12 by D. S. Sprinkle against M. Nakai, a Japanese foreman and boarding-house keeper for the Northern Pacific near Kennewick. Bert Linn is attorney for the plaintiff and Sheriff McNeill goes down this afternoon to serve the papers.

RECORD OF ELECTIONS

The legislative act establishing the county designated Carl A. Jenson, W.

P. Sims and J. W. Carey as commissioners. These commissioners duly met and created these precincts: Expansion, Finley, Glade, Hover, Kennewick, Kiona, Paterson, Prosser, Rattlesnake, Richland, Wellington, White Bluffs.

The first election in the new county occurred in 1906. As will be seen, the republicans were in an overwhelming majority on the congressional ticket, but on local tickets the result was mixed. The results of the election for congressmen were these: Humphreys 747, Jones 753, Cushman 737, William Blackman 293, Patrick S. Byrne 287, Dudley Eshelman 290. For members of the Supreme Court of the state an average vote of 750 was cast for Mount, Crow, Root and Dunbar, the other candidates receiving an average of 290.

For state representative, fifty-eighth district, we find a democratic triumph in the election of G. W. Hamilton with 744 to 425 for H. A. Hover. Another democratic success is registered in the vote for sheriff, 750 for A. G. McNeill to 432 for John W. Randall. For clerk the vote stood: L. J. Robinson 845, J. D. Marsh 295. W. S. Jenkins for auditor had no opposition and received a vote of 845. There was a close vote for treasurer; R. B. Walker 599, H. W. Fish 554. J. W. Callicotte was chosen attorney with 666 votes to 467 for Clinton Staser. The vote for assessor resulted in 551 votes for Harry Van Horn to 599 for Samuel Crooks. Annie Goff was elected superintendent by 618 votes to 534 for Clara A. Vertrees. K. C. Bowers became surveyor without opposition, as also Dr. J. W. Hewitson became coroner. For commissioners: in the first district there was a very close vote, W. C. Travis receiving 594 to 585 for D. H. Harper; in second district J. N. Crosby was elected with no opposition, and in the third Don M. Cresswell was chosen in the same easy manner. The proposition to amend Article 16 of the constitution was carried by 131 to 62, and that to amend Article 21 received 130 to 61.

ELECTION OF 1908

The following is the vote for the county officers of the general election of 1908:

Judge, Superior Court, O. R. Holcomb.....	1,392
Judge, Superior Court, W. W. Zent	194
Sheriff (R) E. D. Ellis	669
Sheriff (D) A. G. McNeill	757
Clerk (R) J. D. Marsh	1,005
Clerk (Soc.) H. Strandwold	130
Auditor (R) W. S. Jenkins	954
Auditor (D) C. F. Gilpin	437
Treasurer (R) R. B. Walker	1,043
Treasurer (S) B. F. Caster	146
Prosecuting Attorney (R) Ernest L. Kolb.....	797
Prosecuting Attorney (D) H. Dustin	588
Prosecuting Attorney (S) Samuel Mason	124
Assessor (R) J. K. DePriest	782
Assessor (D) S. C. Crooks	621
Superintendent of Schools (R) Minnie Carnahan.....	663
Superintendent of Schools (D) Annie Goff.....	784
Engineer (R) K. C. Bowers.....	1,022

Commissioner, second district (R) J. N. Crosby-----	724
Commissioner, second district (D) L. A. Hienzerling---	636
Commissioner, second district (S) H. D. Lake-----	118
Commissioner, third district (R) H. C. J. Tweedt-----	725
Commissioner, third district (D) J. B. Clements -----	661

The election of 1910 shows a large addition to the precincts. They appear thus: Carley, Columbia, Expansion, Finley, Glade, Hanford, Horse Heaven, Hover, Kennewick, Kennewick Valley, Kiona, Paterson, Prosser, East Prosser, North Prosser, West Prosser, Rattlesnake, Richland, Wellington, White Bluffs.

Again the republicans made a great killing. The marked feature of this election was the socialist vote, there being no democrat at all in three contested cases. We find the results as follows: Representative in Congress, W. L. LaFollette, rep., 932; H. D. Merritt, dem., 241; D. C. Coates, soc., 164; state senator, fifteenth district, Frank J. Allen, rep., 900; Richard A. O'Brien, dem., 337; H. D. Jory, soc., 183; state representative, fifty-eighth district, Nelson Rich, rep., 769; A. G. McNeill, dem., 559; J. W. Brice, soc., 34; sheriff, W. R. Mahan, rep., 746; H. E. Bean, dem., 603; J. R. Mercer, soc., 154; clerk, Frank E. Snively, rep., 843; R. A. Mullengit, dem., 449; Harold Strandwold, soc., 168; auditor, A. E. Verity, rep., 1,041; Warren Edgot, dem., 201; treasurer, J. Kelly DePriest, rep., 984; R. W. Bignall, soc., 324; attorney, Lon Boyle, rep., 1,131; assessor, John Severyns, rep., 1,061; F. E. DeSelle, soc., 246; superintendent, Wata J. Jones, rep., 1,147; engineer, C. D. Walter, rep., 1,099; coroner, H. W. Howard, rep., 1,068; commissioner first district, H. M. Walthew, rep., 892; John Sumner, soc., 289; commissioner third district, Hans C. J. Tweedt, rep., 548; J. B. Clements, dem., 683; Frank Kelley, soc., 185; Charles M. Sanford, ind., 59.

ELECTION OF 1912

Benton County, like the state of Washington, was in the progressive line in the presidential election. The highest progressive elector received 1,370 votes, the highest democratic received 1,236, and the G. O. P. had to be content with 735. The socialists made a good showing in this election, with 356; the socialist labor ticket received 35, and the prohibition candidates received 77. The congressional returns are also suggestive. They are as follows: J. E. Frost, rep., 992; H. B. Dewey, rep., 970; J. W. Bryan, prog., 968; J. A. Falconer, prog., 959; E. I. Conner, dem., 332; H. M. White, dem., 326; congressman, fourth district, W. L. LaFollette, rep., 1,421; F. M. Goodwin, prog., 797; R. M. Drumheller, dem., 942.

The vote for governor showed that the republican party still held its own in the county, though in the state the results were not the same. M. E. Hay, rep., received 1,486, to 1,199 for Ernest Lister, dem., and 623 for Robert Hodges, prog. For state senator in District 15, Frank J. Allen, republican, was an easy victor, although by a plurality only. The surprising thing in this election was the strength of the socialist vote. It is to be noted, however, that there was no progressive nomination and that it is probable that many of that party voted the socialist ticket. For senator the results were as follows: Frank J. Allen, rep., 1,367; Henry H. Wende, dem., 981; H. D. Jory, soc., 738; J. S.

McKee, prohi., 313. For state representative from District 58, we find these results: Herbert K. Rowland, rep., 1,711; L. C. Foisy, soc., 424. For superior judge, O. R. Holcomb, received 1,639 votes, with no opposition. Results in vote for local officers were these: Sheriff, W. B. Mahan, rep., 1,884; A. G. McNeill, dem., 1,384; J. W. Sumner, soc., 308; clerk, Frank E. Snively, rep., 2,236; M. E. McDougal, dem., 815; auditor, A. E. Verity, rep., 2,246; C. F. Gilpin, dem., 905; treasurer, A. C. Rundle, rep., 1,359; E. R. Harper, dem., 1,755; Warren Edgar, soc., 288; attorney, H. H. Cole, rep., 1,592; G. W. Hamilton, dem., 1,491; assessor, John Severyns, rep., 1,946; C. E. Rude, dem., 1,084; J. D. Smith, soc., 289; superintendent, Wata R. Jones, rep., 2,549; engineer, C. D. Walter, rep., 2,323; commissioner in District 1, H. M. Walthew, rep., 1,884; W. H. Cook, soc., 364; commissioner in District 2, D. M. Angus, rep., 953; E. J. Ward, dem., 1,702; W. B. Mathews, soc., 332; E. D. Mineah, ind., 318; coroner, G. W. Hewetson, rep., 1,586; A. DeY. Green, dem., 1,391. It is unusual and surprising to find so strong a socialist vote in a purely agricultural community.

ELECTION OF 1914

A new apportionment of precincts was one of the features of this election. They are recorded as follows: Carley, Columbia, Expansion, Finley, Glade, Hanford, Highlands, Horn Rapids, Horse Heaven, Hover, Kennewick First, Kennewick Second, Kennewick Third, Kennewick Gardens, Kennewick South, Kennewick Valley, Kiona, Lower Yakima, Paterson, Prosser First, Prosser Second, Prosser Third, Prossed East, Prosser North, Prosser West, Rattlesnake, Richland, Riverside, Vale, Walnut Grove, Wellington, White Bluffs.

The election of 1914 was marked by the passage of constitutional amendment No. 3, the prohibition amendment. This great stage in the progress of the state was largely an "east side" victory. The part of the state west of the Cascade Mountains gave a negative majority of about 10,000. But this was much more than overcome by a majority of 25,000 east of the Cascades.

The Yakima Valley was in the forefront of the victors. Yakima County cast a larger majority than any other county, but the percentage of majority to population was as large in Benton as in the mother county. The vote stood 2,016 to 1,221. The year of 1914 was a senatorial year and one of very marked interest. The swinging to and fro of parties had, however, brought the balance somewhat to the normal standing of the parties, the republicans winning by a heavy plurality, though not a majority. The senatorial contest shows that W. L. Jones, having already completed one term in the upper house, following five terms in the lower house, was reelected. The vote is recorded thus: W. L. Jones, rep., 1,492; W. W. Black, dem., 839; Ole Hanson, prog., 587; A. H. Barth, soc., 202; A. S. Caton, prohi., 102. For representative, W. L. LaFollette, former incumbent, received 1,461 to 868 for Roscoe Drumheller, dem., 394 for M. A. Peacock, prog., 210 for John Storland, soc., and 97 for J. V. Mohr, prohi. For state representative in district 58, Grant A. Stewart, rep. was chosen by 1,649 over Knute Hill, dem., with 1,137, and Asa Vance, soc., with 203. For local officers we find the following record: Auditor, L. L. Lynn, rep., 1,753; William Guernsey, prog., 1,054; treasurer, I. L. Macumber, rep., 1,334; Earl R.

Harper, dem., 1,362; Olaf Strandwold, prog., 321; clerk, M. C. Delle, rep., 2,168; sheriff, C. E. Duffy, rep., 1,564; S. A. D. Davis, dem., 1,217; J. W. Sumner, soc., 232; A. J. Houghton, prog., 182; attorney, H. H. Cole, rep., 1,438; C. W. Fristoe, dem., 1,482; assessor, A. H. Wheaton, rep., 1,755; Benjamin F. Rupert, dem., 1,083; engineer, T. J. Wright, rep., 1,499; Guy H. Heberling, dem., 1,364; superintendent, A. C. Jones, rep., 1,523; E. A. Wise, dem., 1,372; commissioner, District 1, J. C. Syfford, rep., 1,835; W. H. Cook, soc., 1,372; commissioner, District 2, G. E. Finn, rep., 1,146; E. J. Ward, dem., 1,228; W. B. Mathews, soc., 210; G. W. Wilgus, prog., 339; commissioner, District 3, Joseph Gerards, rep., 1,142; J. B. Clements, dem., 1,424; I. N. Newkirk, soc., 243.

ELECTION OF 1916.

With this election we reach another Presidential year, in the very midst of the great war, on the verge of which our own nation was standing. Never perhaps, unless in the elections of Lincoln in 1860 and 1864, has there been so momentous an election. The state of Washington demonstrated anew her independence. For though normally republican on national issues by 60,000 majority, she cast her choice for Wilson, with other western states, also normally of the same political fealty, insuring another term for the man to whom the war-torn people of Europe seem now to be turning more than to any other for determining the principles of just and lasting peace.

Benton County, however, like the rest of the valley, still adhered to its old allegiance. The highest elector on each ticket received the following vote: Republican 1,460, democrat 1,351, socialist 342, prohibition 53, socialist labor 5. The results for United States senator gave Miles Poindexter 1,802 to 982 for George Turner. It had been a battle royal between these two great Spokane politicians, men perhaps without equals in the state for political ability and experience. The outcome demonstrated, as in previous elections, the almost uncanny ability of the republican candidate for reading correctly the signs of the political barometer and shaping his course accordingly. His vote in the state was nearly in the same proportion as in Benton County, for he had 66,948 plurality over Turner. The results of the election for congressman in the fourth district were on a parallel with those for senator. W. L. La Follette was re-elected by 1,812 to 917 for Charles Masterson, dem., and 313 for Walter Pine, socialist. The contest for the gubernatorial chair was as pronounced as for the presidency. Here, however, Benton County reversed itself and followed the rest of the state in a pronounced majority for the democratic candidate, Ernest Lister, 1,561 to 1,332 for his republican opponent, Henry McBride.

Another marked feature of the election of 1916 was the result of a determined, as well as unscrupulous, campaign on the part of the liquor forces to nullify the prohibition amendment of 1914. The several initiative measures framed with that end in view were overwhelmingly defeated. Benton County and the valley in general were almost unanimous against these measures.

Reaching the legislative choices we find the senator from the fifteenth district to be D. V. Morthland, rep., chosen by 1,577 votes, to 1,045 for H. C. Davis, dem., and 316 for J. W. Martin, soc. Representative for District 58 was Gordon

C. Moores with 1,766 to 865 for J. B. Clements, dem., and 338 for I. N. Newkirk, soc.

The election for local officers resulted in the election of C. E. Duffy for sheriff with 1,879 votes; E. A. Ferrell, 894; and I. W. Sumner, 334; respectively rep., dem. and Soc. The other offices we group as follows, naming in the order of rep., dem. and if more than two, soc.: Clerk, W. C. Delle, 2,083, J. C. Mathews, soc., 308; auditor, J. C. Syfford, 1,990; treasurer, J. C. McClellan, 1,393, H. S. Huntington, 1,397, the closest election in the county history; attorney, Andrew Brown, 1,370, C. W. Fristoe, 1,505; assessor, A. H. Wheaton, 1,967; superintendent, Mrs. Iowa M. Crawford, 1,705, E. A. Wise, 1,239; engineer, Guy M. Heterling, 2,083; coroner, C. C. Moffat, 2,034; commissioner first district, L. L. Bash, 1,617, G. F. Gibson, 987; commissioner second district, E. C. Houston, 1,363, A. G. McNeill, 978, D. M. Angus, 643; commissioner District 3, R. E. Pratt 1,723, E. Timmerman 861, John Storland 323.

ELECTION OF 1918.

The progress of events brings us now to the election of 1918, occurring at a time the most extraordinary in many respects in the world's history, marking the sudden and dramatic ending of the most unjust, insane and criminal blow at the world's peace ever known and marking also the complete and irretrievable downfall of the great international highwaymen and pirates of the earth—an outcome whose profounder results we cannot for many months or perhaps years fully appraise or narrate. Suffice it to say that while this book was in preparation, there came a new heaven and a new earth.

One of the enigmatical collateral events contemporary with these stupendous international changes, was the heavy reaction in many states of the congressional elections from democratic to republican majorities. In the choice of congressman for the fourth district, J. W. Summers, republican, received a vote in this county of 1,190 to 848 for his democratic opponent, W. E. McCroskey. This election was marked also by the last gasp of old John Barleycorn. This final struggle turned on the referendum of the "bone-dry" prohibition law of the legislature of 1917. On account of the national prohibition laws and presidential proclamations, the edge had been taken off from this last campaign, and interest was not keen. Nevertheless the outcome was the sustaining of the law by a large majority. The vote in this county was 947 to 405.

The representative to the legislature for District 58 was Gordon C. Moores, chosen over Lee Ferguson by 1,149 to 970. For sheriff L. C. Rolph had 1,537 to 505 for H. E. Bean. A number of nominees, all republicans, were chosen without opposition. In this list we find Edmond L. Steward for clerk, Kathryn Severyns for auditor, Mrs. Iowa M. Crawford for superintendent and Guy H. Eberling for engineer. For treasurer George Starr with 1,223 votes was chosen over Lloyd E. Huntington with 869. Lon Boyle became attorney with 1,601 to 1,025 for B. T. Rupert. In the first district F. L. Bash was chosen commissioner with 1,175 to 1,002 for Charles L. McGlothlem. In the second district H. M. French became commissioner with 1,345 to 452 for J. W. Whiting. There were no nominations for coroner, and H. M. French was appointed by the commissioners to fill the office.

COUNTY SEAT QUESTION.

Usually a county seat fight follows county division, in case there are two or more towns of approximately equal population and advantages. That condition existed in Benton County. Prosser and Kennewick were near enough of a size to have a spirited though healthy and good-tempered rivalry. They represented, moreover, two essentially different sections of the county. Each was the center of a splendid region prospectively, though neither had more than begun development. In this case as in similar cases the adherents of the existing county seat sought to determine the issue by the immediate erection of county buildings. This attempt has been steadily blocked to the present date with the result that the county officers have been subjected to great inconvenience and inadequate quarters. In 1912 the question of a permanent county seat was brought to a vote. It became a triangular conflict between Prosser, Kennewick and Benton City. The last named place was the offspring of an ambitious effort to locate a point apparently more central than either of the two chief towns of the county. This effort had the backing of the O.-W. Railroad and Navigation Company, and on the face of it, the new location seemed to fulfill the call for an official center corresponding to the geographical.

The required majority for locating the county seat was three-fifths. The result of the election in 1912 was that Kennewick received a majority, but not enough, being about fifty-five per cent of the whole. Benton City had but two and a half per cent, while Prosser carried the remainder. The vote of the Columbia River section was thrown solidly for the River city, and that result was sufficient to demonstrate the uncertainty of either section counting with confidence on the permanent location. To a man up a tree and taking a calm unprepossessed view from the outside, it would seem that the contention of Benton City for the county seat by reason of the geographical center, has some elements of reasonableness.

One thing is rather noticeable in all these county seat and state capital contentions—the extreme desire of certain towns for selection to the official headship seldom brings the growth or the wealth anticipated. People seem to have an intense eagerness to secure locations of official headquarters, but when secured the gain is usually disappointing. A city must have genuine commercial reasons to attain development.

In 1916 and 1917 an effort by the county authorities to proceed with the building of a court house without referring the question to the voters resulted in injunction proceedings which, after defeat in the lower court, were sustained in the Supreme Court. As a result the whole matter of county seat and county buildings in "in the air".

SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY.

As we have already discovered in Yakima and Kittitas counties, the inhabitants of this favored valley appreciate to the full the primal need of an intelligent citizenship. They have seen therefore that the public schools are the very corner-stone of American Democracy. Hence, here, as in the older regions, we find the school instruction, as well as the school buildings, the objects of jealous

care. Benton County has made generous outlay for the intellectual nurture of her boys and girls.

We derive from data for 1917 provided by Mrs. Iowa M. Crawford, superintendent of schools, the following:

Value of school buildings and grounds	\$338,920
Value of apparatus, furniture and books.....	186,890
Number of library books	7,947
Number of free school text books.....	25,712
Seating capacity of buildings	3,781
School census	2,722
School enrollment	2,557

There are at the present time thirty-seven districts. Prosser is Number Sixteen and Kennewick is Number Seventeen. Rather oddly the number of teachers is precisely the same, twenty-one, in each.

As a historical item of much interest we note that the first school in what is now Benton County was opened at Prosser in 1884. Mrs. Emma Warnecke, now living on her home place near Prosser, was the teacher. We have the pleasure of including a contribution from Mrs. Warnecke in our "Chapter of Recollections." As one of the genuine builders of all that is worthiest in this typical American community, Mrs. Warnecke is entitled to the profound respect of all present and future readers.

We have received from Mrs. Crawford the directory of the teaching force for the current year, and with the certainty that our readers will be glad to see it we include it here.

TEACHERS OF BENTON COUNTY, WASHINGTON, 1918-19.

District.	Name.	Address.
J-1	C. A. Parker, Mrs. Alice Parker,	Prosser.
2	Mrs. Linnie A. Mitchell,	Paterson.
3	E. Pearl Evans,	Hover.
4	Grace West,	Prosser.
5	Ina Wall,	Prosser.
6	Chas. W. Holt, Mrs. Leah Ludwick, Elsie B. Nebergall, Eva E. Chellis, Myrtle Gray, Helen N. Gale, Viola A. Noonan, Mrs. Zada R. Rosaaen, Beryl L. Holt, Jennie B. Dresser,	Richland.
7	J. C. Faulkner, Mira McLeod, Mabel Greene, Norine M. Sutherland,	White Bluffs.
9	Omie Cochran,	Kennewick.
9	Cecilia Dunegan,	Mottinger.
10	Isabelle Blizard,	Prosser.
11	Ada A. Adams,	Prosser.
13	Clarence L. Henry, Nettie A. Snyder, Lois Gammon, Marilla Meikle, Mary McGee, Finley.	
14	Ina Whitehead,	Prosser.
15	Vera S. Purdy,	Prosser.
16	P. A. Wright, Warren C. Hodge, Caroline C. Hardick, Mrs. Edith G. Hawley, Allene Dunn, Ethel G. Hughes, Pearl I. Hutchinson, K. Hill, Grace A. Van Bergh, Gertrude Slaght, Grace D. Mason, Lillian Wise,	

- Mrs. Helen Hill, Mabel E. Smith, Elizabeth Griffith, Emma Moore, Mrs. Dora E. Thompson, J. S. Harrison, Mina B. Hickok, Dora L. Williams, Velma L. Wehner, Prosser.
- 17 H. H. Hoffman, Mrs. Marjorie S. Turner, Gertrude Krafft, Caroline Turnquist, Ethyle M. Thomas, Mary Mann, Grace Mitchell, Bertha S. Wolf, Lora E. Maxwell, Susan M. Evans, Mrs. Nettie Morris, Lila E. Marcy, Mrs. Pearl C. Tripp, Zelah R. Evans, Pearl Shepardson, Lena Wolfkin, Winnie Darby, Mrs. Lucille K. Prichard, Frances H. Goldsworthy, Annie Cavanaugh, Marian Morgan, Kennewick.
 - 19 Florence Schlosser, Horse Heaven.
 - 20 Mrs. Elma Potter, Kiona.
 - 22 P. R. Bradley, Mrs. Lula M. Johnson, Coila Parker, Hover.
 - 23 Gladys Hudnall, Kennewick.
 - 26 Anna Lindblad, Whitcomb.
 - 27 H. Lacey Squibb, Fannie E. Chase, Daisy M. Chase, Ruth Terpening, Mary Wolford, Nina M. McGuire, Valma Grant, Kiona.
 - 28 Mrs. Lois E. Mathews, Paterson.
 - 29 C. A. Perkins, W. L. Beaumont superintendent, Mrs. Rhoda A. Evett, Cornelia M. Weissmiller, Mrs. Ellen Clark, Hanford.
 - 31 Dorothy Card, Prosser.
 - 33 John M. Collins, Allegra Baxter, Kennewick.
 - 34 May Newman, Cold Creek.
 - 34 Nettie A. Fuerst, Vernita.
 - 35 Hazel M. Barnes, Kennewick.
 - 36 Mrs. Magdalena Bale, Mary Bale, Prosser.
 - 37 Hazel W. Besse, Prosser.

The religious, fraternal and commercial institutions of the county will find their more fitting place in the chapter on the cities and towns. There is, however, an institution belonging entirely to the farmers which has been of so remarkable a character that it deserves a place in the records of the county. We refer to the Pomona Grange. This has played a great part in building up the productive interests as well as the social life of the county. Facts in regard to this important organization have been secured from Mrs. G. W. Wilgus of Prosser, who has been one of the members from the beginning. As a type of similar organizations which are rendering an invaluable service to our farming communities, Pomona Grange is worthy of special record.

PART III

CHAPTER VI

A JOURNEY THROUGH THE VALLEY—KITITAS AND YAKIMA COUNTIES

CLE ELUM AND ROSLYN—COAL DISCOVERED—CLE ELUM FIRE: DESCRIPTION AND EDITORIALS FROM THE "ECHO"—CLE ELUM HISTORY—THE CLE ELUM "ECHO"—LODGES—SCHOOLS—ROSLYN—FIRE AND STRIKE—BANK ROBBERY AT ROSLYN—ROSLYN CHURCHES—ROSLYN INCORPORATED—HEAVY VOTING AT PRIMARIES (1918)—MINERS ELECT OFFICIALS—FROM COAL CENTERS TO ORCHARDS—THE VILLAGE OF THORP—TOWN OF SELAH—SELAH GAP AND PAINTED ROCKS—SODA SPRINGS—NACHES—AHTENUM, WILEY CITY, TAMPICO, MOXEE CITY—BELOW FOHOTECUTE—"HOW IT HAPPENED"—WAPATO—TOPPENISH—TOPPENISH EXCEEDS LOAN QUOTA—TOWNS ON NORTH SIDE OF RIVER—PARKER BOTTOM—ZILLAH AND GRANGER—THE NORTHWEST MAGAZINE ON "IRRIGATED LANDS"—GRANGER—SUNNYSIDE AND GRANDVIEW—SCHOOLS OF SUNNYSIDE—CHURCHES IN SUNNYSIDE—THE SUNNYSIDE "SUN"—SOME SUNNYSIDE PRODUCTS—GRANDVIEW—GRANDVIEW ROLL OF HONOR—CROP STATISTICS—IRRIGATION BRINGS GOLD FROM LAND.

In the preceding pages we have described the physical features of the Yakima country, and have narrated the successive stages of discovery and fur trade, prior to settlement. We have seen the period of rivalry between our own country and others for possession of this goodly land. The beginnings of settlement have passed in review before us. We have noted also the development of the industrial, political, intellectual, social and moral life of the region. We have still further given special chapters to the growth of the two chief cities, Yakima and Ellensburg. But we have not yet paid a visit to those interesting and attractive smaller towns which, each in its own sphere, has created the same kinds of instrumentalities of community life and has exemplified similar qualities of enterprise and similar ideals of citizenship with the two larger and older towns, and without which, indeed, those larger towns would have no life.

We shall undertake, therefore, in this chapter to conduct the reader through the land of our story, endeavoring to reveal something of the appearance of the country and its life, and pausing at the frequent towns and villages for a closer view of people and things.

There have been various possible methods of travel, past and present. In immigrant days the ox-team, with considerable foot work, was the regular method. A stage later, in the cowboy and mining era, it was all horseback and pack-saddle, with the hurricane deck of a bucking cayuse to furnish the variations. There were flat boat and steamboat periods, and then the Concord coach with the six galloping horses and such tornadoes of picturesque "cuss words" as no other method of conveyance could engender. And then the long-awaited-

for, much-lauded, and still more loudly-cursed railroad. Last of all the Evergreen, or Sunset, or some other, paved highway, over which the all-conquering auto may shame the outgrown old fogies of transportation. The auto is the "cock of the walk" just now, but look out! Winging its way out of the blue ether, shaking from its glistening wings the dust of battle in which its first life has been nurtured, comes soaring above the clods and gravel the angelus of a new dawn of transportation, the flying chariot of the air, born in battle, but now the harbinger of a new peace—the airplane, symbol of the Twentieth Century. But that is somewhat in the future, and for our present purpose it will be safe to rely upon the train or the auto or both. And, in fact, the beauty of a personally conducted tour of this sort is that we can employ all sorts of vehicles at any and all times.

One railroad traverses the Yakima Valley from its eastern edge on the Columbia River to its extreme western limit at the Cascade summit. Another entering also at the eastern border traverses the same general course as far as Yakima. Yet another entering the borders of our section at the point just above Priest's Rapids on the Columbia, makes its course in great spirals up the highlands north of Rattlesnake Mountain straight across the Kittitas plains to Ellensburg, and thence to the crossing of the Cascade Mountains by the Snoqualmie Pass. Through that same pass the state has laid out one of the great scenic routes of the continent, the Yellowstone Trail. Now we may enter this charmed land of our story either from east or west, either going up or going down. Suppose, however, that we go down, remembering Virgil's sounding lines, in which he assures us—*facilis descensus Averno*, and thinking that we shall probably not have occasion to test the rest of his assertion, *Sed revocare gradum, hoc opus, hic labor est*. Having decided to descend we will necessarily enter the Yakima from the Sound region.

To any one appreciative of the beauty and wonder of nature and responsive to the vicissitudes of time and place, there is always a certain marvel in leaving the soft, humid air, the towering evergreens, the moss-grown rocks and logs, the flying scud, the salty breeze, the widening vistas of inlet and bay with the hulls of ships and the smoke of engines, which he has known on the seaboard side, then mile by mile rising, till vast, misty canons, and snow-streaked cliffs, and at certain open windows in the forests he may be dazed and almost driven to his knees by the vision of "the Mountain that was God", and then a pause on the top of the world, and vast reaches east and west assure him that he has gone his highest, and then down, down, trees less frequent, moss giving way to grass, widening plains far distant in the clearer, dryer air, and then he realizes that he is really in the "East of the Mountains."

Such is some of the panorama which passes in review as we progress by auto up and through the Snoqualmie Pass, and then down the Yellowstone Trail toward the Kittitas Valley.

But our leading aim on this journey after all is to see the towns. Hold on, though, we can never afford to hurry so as to miss a long pause at that perfect symposium of beauty and delight, the lakes, Kachess, Keechelus and Cle Elum, and to view the great reservoir systems established there by Government for irrigating over a half million acres of fertile land far down the Yakima.

Any one with the ordinary susceptibilities of a normal human creature would almost inevitably pause long enough also to fish in those enticing lakes or the limpid streams that go singing away from them to compose the central stream.

CLE ELUM AND ROSLYN

But those abounding joys must not hold us back too long and within a few miles only from the lakes we find that we are nearing the great coal center of the extreme upper part of the valley. Here we are at Cle Elum and Roslyn, the centers of the greatest coal producing region of the Pacific Coast.

With the towering mountains to the south and the rugged hills to the north, and the sweeping streams of the Yakima and Cle Elum joining a few miles above, and the fine timber along the courses of those streams, Cle Elum has indeed a picturesque location, albeit somewhat shut in. Cle Elum is said to mean "swift water." There is quite a valley below the town and on the Teanaway across the ridge to the northeast. These valleys, though narrow, are very fertile.

Most people, thinking of this as a coal and lumber region and having the impression that it is so much within the snow belt as to be of a very cold, forbidding climate, are much surprised to learn that there are many beautiful and productive farms centering at Cle Elum. Fruit of a fine quality is produced and the finest of flowers attest the life-giving qualities of soil and atmosphere. Cle Elum has indeed a heavy snowfall, the usual amount of moisture for the year being from 30 to 40 inches, and the elevation is about 2,000 feet, but the climate is pleasant and invigorating to a remarkable degree, and with the developments sure to come the town has every prospect of being not only a prosperous business center (that it is sure to be) but a home place of many attractions.

We learn that the founders of Cle Elum were Thomas L. Gamble (later known as Judge Gamble) and Walter J. Reed. Mr. Gamble took up a quarter section of land in Section 26, Township 20 North, and Range 15 East, in April, 1883. Mr. Reed took a claim adjoining Mr. Gamble's on the west. On those two preemption claims the town was laid out. The date of these filings was three years prior to the discovery of coal, and those pioneer settlers were thinking of farming land rather than mineral. It is true that scattered discoveries of coal ledges had been made in 1883 and 1884, but in 1886 a definite discovery of a large ledge of good coal in paying quantities made it clear that a most important stage had come in the history of the region. Population began to enter. The N. P. R. R. was seeking a route over the Cascade Mountains.

COAL DISCOVERED

Some assert that the selection of the Stampede Pass was determined by the coal discovery. In the Spring of 1886 the railroad engineers under Mr. Bogue and Mr. Huson were making their survey through the region. It was plain that somewhere in that general vicinity a station would become established. Mr. Reed took into partnership with himself Thomas Johnson of Ellensburg and laid out sixty-five acres as a site. This was legally dedicated on July 26. Mr. Johnson had owned a sawmill on Wilson Creek, and now he moved the mill to

the new location. The partners, Reed and Johnson, established what was undoubtedly the largest mill up to that time in central or eastern Washington, cutting 40,000 feet per day. At the same time, Frederick Leonhard, who with his brother-in-law, Gerrit d'Ablaing, had been carrying on a mill on Cooke Creek and later on the Naneum, moved to the vicinity of Cle Elum. They cut a large part of the lumber for the Stampede tunnel.

October 11, 1886, was a great day for Cle Elum, for on that day the first Northern Pacific Railroad train pulled into the station. Following the arrival of the railway, the raw little town began to grow rapidly. Two stores were built and stocked in 1886, one by Thomas Johnson, the other by Theron Stafford. A school district was laid out, having generous boundaries, for thus far there were few children in the district. The old Reed preemption cabin was transformed into a schoolhouse, and the salary for the teacher was raised by subscription. Mr. Reed had meanwhile built a hotel, which continued to be the chief hotel in the place. The first local election in Cle Elum occurred November 2, 1886. H. C. Witters was first justice of the peace, followed by the first inhabitant, Judge Gamble. A postoffice was established with the beginning of 1888, Dr. Wheelock becoming first postmaster. In that year Mr. Gamble laid out the larger part of his farm in a new town which he called Hazelwood. Subsequently this plat was relaid as the Hazelwood addition to Cle Elum.

It appears from the narrations of the people that Cle Elum has been a victim of fires to even a greater degree than Ellensburg. A considerable part of the town was destroyed on July 23, 1891, by a fire which attacked the town from burning trees, and having been checked to all appearance again began in the Stafford store. Losses were entailed estimated at \$50,000, with but scanty insurance.

But the earlier fires were all surpassed by the great disaster of June 25, 1918. We derive from the "Cle Elum Echo" of July 5th, a full account of this truly appalling calamity to the promising young city of Cle Elum.

Editorial comment in the "Echo" gives light on the situation and the bravery with which the citizens faced their losses and at once set about repairing them.

CLE ELUM SWEPT BY FIRE

IMPORTANT FIRE FACTS

Loss \$500,000.

Burned area, seventy acres.

Number mercantile houses lost thirty.

Number houses destroyed 205.

Estimated homeless people 1,800.

Estimated homeless families, 350.

Gross fire loss to merchants and mercantile business, \$223,350.

Total insurance by sixteen merchants, \$57,950.

Number merchants not carrying insurance, fourteen.

Greatest length burned area, 4,350 feet.

Duration of fire, 12:20 p. m. to 4 p. m.

Cle Elum suffered the greatest calamity in its history Tuesday afternoon

when twenty-nine blocks, covering an area of seventy acres, were laid waste by fire in less than four hours and fully 1,800 people were rendered homeless, causing suffering, destitution and half a million dollars financial loss. Nearly one-half of its business concerns were swept out of existence and 205 houses were laid in ashes. No lives were lost, fortunately, though there were two or three narrow escapes. The brightest side of the catastrophe, if it can be said to have one, lies in the fact that it occurred in broad daylight and in the splendid spirit with which the people are meeting their misfortunes.

The first estimates of financial loss placed it at a million but careful investigation has shown it was too high, unless the losses of individuals run higher than reported. Insurance was extremely light, due to high insurance rates prevalent here on wooden buildings, where most of the loss occurred.

Relief work has been carried on in a highly satisfactory manner, thanks to quick local organization under the chairmanship of Mayor Balmer, who is also head of the Red Cross here, and to the prompt response of the Northwestern headquarters of the National Red Cross Society, together with aid from neighboring towns. Fire sufferers threw themselves vigorously into the work alongside of those more fortunate and for the first two days everybody here concentrated their entire efforts upon relieving the distress. Temporary relief has been provided in every instance that could be found and the city is now approaching the serious problems presented by permanent construction work. Outside assistance will have to be obtained in carrying this through, but the plans under consideration do not contemplate charity, merely financial assistance for people who are willing to help themselves and eventually pay for what they get. The Independent Coal & Coke Company is rendering substantial assistance in every way to its men and announcement is made this afternoon that the N. W. I. Company will cooperate generously. Most of the homeless people are miners and their families. Local relief work today passed into the hands of the Cle Elum branch of the Red Cross and the Minute Women while a citizens' committee and the city officials will handle reconstruction work.

ORIGIN OF FIRE

It seems to be clearly established after the most careful investigation and re-checking of testimony by Prosecuting Attorney McGuire, Chief of Police Bunker, Fire Warden Bringham of Seattle and others, that the fire originated in a pile of rubbish lying alongside the rear south wall of the Rose Theatre building at its intersection with the Moss store. At this point there had been for some time past a lot of old boards, banana crates, paper, excelsior, etc., which had gradually accumulated. The two buildings had separate walls with an air space of perhaps a foot between them, forming a regular funnel for any blaze. All evidence is that the fire started there, and not from the inside of either building, about 12:20 Tuesday noon. How it started is still a mystery and may always remain one, but it is generally ascribed to the throwing away of a cigarette or a lighted match because this dangerous practice had been reported previously in that vicinity.

Gaining headway unobserved, the air space between the buildings acted as a

bellows would and when discovered the flames were shooting up the side of the Theatre building and covering the rear of the Moss store. A number of ladies report having seen it and shouting the alarm. Mona Moss from an upstairs window reported it to her mother down below and she ran to the front of the store calling for help, and phoned. Mrs. J. L. Snyder, who lives with her daughter in the back of the City Library building, where she is librarian, heard the crackling and running out behind that building discovered it. She stated that she believed it might have been put out with a common garden hose, but none was at hand. Her cries of fire attracted attention on Pennsylvania Avenue. Widow Davis, who lives right back of the Rose Theatre, also saw the blaze in its incipency.

The fire bell shortly rang out its dreaded summons and the fire boys, under Chief Carr, responded with promptness, with only a hundred yards to run with the hose. Walter Steele, manager of the theatre, ran from his home opposite the Reliable garage and with a Milwaukee brakeman entered his building. He states that after he reached there the flames broke through the wall behind the stage and catching the heavily dyed movie curtain, crashed into a roar like an explosion. His first thought was to save his three machines, but in their suspended room, reached only by a slight ladder, the thing was impossible. One man started to save films but Steele shouted a warning and they scrambled for the entrance doors. The "Miner Echo" representative, who arrived at this moment, saw only a mass of fire over the stage, which spelled a fire beyond the reach of ordinary fighting, and fire in the Moss store told the coming story only too plainly.

GALE FANS FLAMES

Outside, the heaviest wind in days, coming straight down the Yakima River from the mountains directly west, amounted to a gale and doomed the whole block of frame buildings which formed the entire east side of Pennsylvania Avenue in the block. With a snarl and a roar the great flames flung their challenge upward to the clear skies and began their mad career which was to bring sorrow and misery to hundreds and deal the city a staggering blow. The black clouds arose and darkened the scene and then rolled eastward across the town. With the rising heat the wind increased, a natural tendency, until burning cinders and pieces of wood were carried hundreds of feet, igniting the Jones building at the other end of the block on First Street, within a few minutes after the fire broke out.

Shingle roofs in the path of the wind one by one picked up these burning embers, smoked and then burst into flame. It was no time at all until the entire block, with the exception of two buildings with fireproof roofs (First National Bank and the Kinney buildings, both but two years old) was a seething cauldron of fire. The heat grew so intense that the Oblak cigar store beside the Rose Theatre could not resist it and residences on the opposite side of Second Street were fairly blistered. On the south side of First Street, which is an unusually broad avenue, windows cracked but all buildings were saved by lying outside the course of the fire.

At once the public commenced carrying out stocks of goods, though it

seemed to be a long time before the realization came home to people that nothing could save the block. So swift was the march of the fire that it was for the most part in vain. Stores with brick walls succumbed as well as frame buildings. Doomed was written everywhere. The first hose laid was burned before it could be removed.

SWEEPS ONWARD

--

At Harris Avenue, the first cross street to the eastward, the fire could have been checked had it not been for the wind, but it crossed easily, attacked the laundry (which, however, escaped destruction), the creamery and the State Bank, the latter a brick building, and fought with wicked insistence for the big frame high school building. Here the janitor, Van Martin, and the president of the class of 1918, Harold Cox, to his everlasting credit, won the battle. Climbing to the roof they used long lines of small hose. Three times serious fires broke out on the shingles but the two fighters were there instantly. Numberless sparks tried to claim their prey but valiant work and kind fortune smiled on the taxpayers of School District No. 25 to the end that they won. Not only did they win the schoolhouse but undoubtedly every resident on the north side of Third Street owes his home to the saving of the schoolhouse. However, the small grade building on the corner, formerly the Baptist Church, was not so fortunate and burned to the ground. With it went practically every school textbook in the city excepting those of the Hazelwood School, stored there, which J. N. Spicer, principal of that school, with help, carried out in safety.

THE CATASTROPHE

Under skies lurid with the sickening yellow brown smoke the fire now outdid itself by jumping the entire block to the residence section. The homes of Mike Miller, H. J. Spratt, Tony Casey and G. I. Wilson on Third Street caught from cinders and to the southward the Trucano Building and every residence east of it burst into fire. The wind whistled its challenge and the cry went up from three thousand parched throats and aching hearts, "The city is gone." The gale veered southward, saving the north side of Third Street, and with one mighty plunge a score of homes were swallowed up in the awful holocaust.

DYNAMITE USED

In the meantime the mines had been shut down, all power and juice shut off from the N. W. I. plant at Roslyn, and Roslyn was on its way en masse to help its sister city, led by its valiant fire fighters. They had been summoned at the outset by Chief of Police Bunker, who phoned Chief McCain the laconic message: "We're lost but help us save what we can." When the fire crossed the second block from Pennsylvania Avenue and jumped Wright Avenue, the fire fighters went for dynamite, which was readily obtained from the mine powder houses, and under the guidance of experienced powder men, the deadly work was begun. Building after building which it seemed would be better in ruins than standing was blown up. A fifty pound case of Monobel powder

did the work and soon the city was resounding with the deep boom of the detonations. It affected the situation little, however, it seems.

MINERS' HOMES CATCH

A sea of flame engulfed the densely populated section to the east, inhabited almost entirely by miners' families. On many lots two or three small frame houses stood and they were the finest of fuel. Frightened but brave women and children assisted frantic husbands and brothers and friends to haul out their belongings into the streets only to see them curl with heat and finally fall into ashes of twisted wreckage while they themselves fled for safety.

It was a pitiful sight that made the stoutest heart quail to see these poor people lose their all and with a few personal effects seek a quiet spot in the unburned districts. Automobiles whirled up and down the streets carrying away as much property as possible and every form of conveyance was used, but it was an unequal battle. Cross street after cross street was jumped, firemen gathered their hose and got out of the way when they saw the situation was hopeless, and the freaky gale veered to north and south, cutting a swath three blocks wide at the last.

At Bullitt Avenue the fire crossed First Street, licked up the string of frame buildings, including Schober's grocery and bakery on the corner, and swept over Peoh Avenue to Ballard's meat market. Pricco's large bakery, across the street, was completely burned at this point. A block farther the old established sawmill and lumber yards of Miller & Short, one of the city's largest pioneer concerns, so needful to rehabilitate the city, fell finally into the maw of the fire, despite every effort to save it. Every foot of lumber in scores of piles was lost absolutely and the mill site is marked now only by the stark skeleton of the huge blower chimney and a junk heap of machinery. This was the last straw, it seemed, when lumber is so scarce.

JUMPS THE TRACKS

At the independent mine sidetracks there is a wide vacant right of way on each side, these tracks running north and south like cross streets. Here the fire fighters took courage and hoped to stay the flames, but disappointment was their lot. Over the hundreds of feet of bare ground the cinders flew and caught and clung on more miners' homes and swept onward, seemingly bent on clearing a track as far as fuel could feed the fire. Two blocks farther the edge of the city was finally reached and there the scattering houses proved a barrier which finally held. At its extreme east point the fire was stopped eight long blocks from Pennsylvania Avenue or at Columbia. This was on the north side of Third Street. Between Third and Second Streets, south, the fire was stopped half a block nearer and on First Street it was still a little nearer, showing the variation of the wind. Columbia Avenue, however, practically bounds the district on the east. When stayed, it was only four o'clock, from which some idea of the rapidity with which the fire burned may be obtained. The distance covered by the fire from Pennsylvania Avenue to Columbia is

4,350 feet or four-fifths of a mile and the burned area is seventy acres. From Wright Avenue east the width of the belt is three blocks.

ELLENSBURG HELPS

A message was also sent to Ellensburg by Chief Bunker early in the fire's progress and by special train the steam engine from that city, manned by its crew, was shipped at once. It reached Cle Elum about half past two o'clock and went into service immediately in the eastern end of the city with good effect.

RELIEF WORK STARTS

At four o'clock a called meeting for relief work was held in the Cle Elum "Echo" office, attended by a number of citizens from Cle Elum, Roslyn and Ellensburg, and presided over by Mayor Balmer, who laid off fighting fire at his greenhouses in the extreme eastern end of the city to be present. Due to this prompt action it was possible to afford much temporary relief before dark.

A committee, consisting of Woods, Reese and Enright, was named to survey the food supply, another consisting of Charles Duerrwachter, James Wright and J. C. Johnson to notify the people that relief was being made ready and a general executive committee was named by the mayor. This committee originally consisted of Mayor Balmer, chairman; Simon Justhaam, John F. Morgan, J. F. Wagner, H. B. Joyner and William Merriman, all of Roslyn; Frank Carpenter, James Walcott and H. B. Averill, of Cle Elum; and A. W. McGuire of Ellensburg. However, this committee was later enlarged to a membership of twenty-five and badges of authority issued. Headquarters were established at the city hall and the presses of the "Echo" were set to grinding out a proclamation by the mayor, which was widely distributed.

SHERIFF ON THE SCENE

Deputy Sheriff Taylor arrived early from Ellensburg with a few men and on No. 1 Sheriff Garrison brought up fifteen deputies to patrol the fire district. The executive committee decided not to call for troops at least at once but the governor was wired the main facts of the situation, first by Prosecuting Attorney McGuire and later by Mayor Balmer.

A transportation sub-committee was named with Aaron Reese of the Sunset Auto Company as chairman and also a food committee headed by M. B. Doolittle, who went to work without delay to take care of people. The Sunset Cafe, in charge of Mr. Czerny, its former proprietor, was opened as a relief feeding station and long before dark the work of relieving the hundreds of destitute and hungry was vigorously under way. Chairman Greenburg of the Cle Elum Valley Defense League was also put into service early in various capacities and as rapidly as possible Mayor Balmer extended his field of operations with the most competent help he could obtain as volunteers.

ROSLYN DRILL SQUAD OUT

The volunteered services of the recently organized drill company were

accepted to help guard the city and under Captain Bates went on duty as deputy sheriffs before dark. They served all night faithfully during the critical period, some twenty of them, armed with loaded rifles. Streets were closed through the district except to those showing properly signed passes.

ONLY PARTIAL DARKNESS

Thanks to the swift and most welcome service of the N. W. I. Company's electrical department under Superintendent Brooks, enough wires were hooked up to furnish the city with house lights before nightfall, which was a pleasing surprise in view of the tangled and burned condition of the wiring. No street lights were possible, however.

It was a desolate scene that the red glowing embers of the great fire showed when finally darkness settled over the city. Gaunt ruins arose like skeletons through the drifting smoke and haze and the fireswept ground resembled a great encampment of many flickering fires. The guards paced back and forth in light and shadow carrying their guns and over all sombre silence lay after a violence that would compare well with a battleswept field the night after.

RED CROSS ARRIVES

Following telegraphic communication representatives of the Northwest Department of the American Red Cross arrived at midnight from Seattle. They were F. P. Foisie, chairman of civil relief work, and associate members David F. Tilley and Earl Kilpatrick. After a session with the executive committee they ordered 2,000 blankets, 200 portable stoves for cooking, and cooking utensils from the coast for immediate shipment and accepted the offer of the Adventist Society for tents to come from different camp meetings just ended in different parts of the state.

TELEPHONE WIRES OPEN

The Pacific Telephone & Telegraph Company deserves great credit for opening its station here early in the evening, which had been practically burned when the fire struck the State Bank Building. Long distance communication was first established east and west, this being an important junction station, and this enabled committees to get into personal touch with outside people. So rapidly did the wire men do their work that Wednesday morning the remaining business houses in the city were also connected up, as well as many residences.

ELLENSBURG FOOD MEN HELP

During Tuesday evening the Ellensburg canteen committee of the Red Cross under Chairman Reynolds offered its services to Cle Elum and was put to work with the local food committee to make sandwiches and prepare coffee for Wednesday's breakfast among the homeless.

OFFERS OF HELP

One of the first telegrams from outside cities to arrive was from Ole Hanson, mayor of Seattle, who wired as follows:

Seattle, Washington, June 25, 1918.

Mayor of Cle Elum, Washington:

Seattle stands ready to help your stricken city with anything you need. Wire me at once how we can help. Fire Marshal Bringham leaving for your city on midnight train to represent Seattle. Wire answer care Post-Intelligencer.

OLE HANSON, *Mayor of Seattle.*

Others received were:

Olympia, Washington, June 25, 1918.

Hon. Arthur McGuire, Prosecuting Attorney Kittitas County, Cle Elum, Washington:

Your message received and I have directed Adjutant General Moss to immediately get in touch with situation in Cle Elum and render every possible assistance. I have placed matter of relief entirely in his hands. Get in touch with him. Also keep me advised.

ERNEST LISTER, Governor.

Olympia, Washington, June 25, 1918.

The Mayor, Cle Elum, Washington:

I have directed Adjutant General Moss to render every assistance possible to Cle Elum and its people. He will get in touch with you. I desire to extend my sympathy to you and through you to the people of Cle Elum and express to the people that the balance of the state may be able to make your burden much lighter by the prompt response that will be given in the meeting of your immediate necessities.

ERNEST LISTER, Governor.

Ellensburg, Washington, June 25, 1918.

Mayor Balmer, Cle Elum, Washington:

Two trucks loaded with potatoes and other vegetables are now on the road. More to follow tomorrow.

SAMUEL KREIDEL, Mayor.

Seattle, Washington, June 26, 1918.

Mayor, Cle Elum, Washington:

We desire to extend on behalf of Seattle business interest expression of sincere sympathy with your community and assure you that we stand ready to do anything which may be serviceable in helping to meet your trying problem. This organization is prepared to cooperate with the mayor, the governor and the Red Cross or any other properly constituted agency serving your needs.

SEATTLE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND COMMERCIAL CLUB.

Seattle, Washington, June 26, 1918.

Mayor Balmer, Cle Elum, Washington:

Accept deepest sympathy yourself and citizens in this sad calamity. Have despatched two representatives, officers, to assist you in conducting relief work throughout city, arriving today.

COLONEL T. W. SCOTT, Salvation Army.

Yakima, Washington, June 26, 1918.

Hon. J. A. Balmer, Mayor of Cle Elum, Cle Elum, Washington:

For and on behalf of the citizens of Yakima I extend the sympathy of all

to you and your people in your recent disaster. We are ready and willing to do all we can to assist and lend comfort to your stricken ones. Yakima is with you and in what way can we best serve you?

FOREST H. SWEET, Mayor.

Seattle, Washington, June 26, 1918.

Mayor Balmer, Cle Elum, Washington:

Sorry to hear of the misfortune to the city of Cle Elum. If I can help in any way notify me.

JAMES BAGLEY, State Mine Inspector, Alaska Building.

HELP FOR MERCHANTS

Upon request the state food administrator, through his assistant, Mr. Beck, of Seattle, Wednesday morning offered relief to local merchants by eliminating restrictions in the way of purchasing supplies. This relieved what might have been a serious situation since the majority of the stores of the city were burned completely. Closing regulations for stores are off for the time being and those needing supplies of any kind may buy at any time outside of regular hours.

BURNED AREA

Block 7, O. T.—All burned but First National Bank and Kinney Building.

Block 8, O. T.—All burned but Cle Elum State Bank and Cle Elum Laundry.

Block 9, O. T.—All burned.

Block 24, O. T.—All burned.

Block 2, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 9, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 12, Hazelwood addition—All burned but one house.

Block 19, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 22, Hazelwood addition—All burned north of alley.

Block 23, Hazelwood addition—All burned but one house and Hazelwood School.

Block 18, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 13, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 8, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 3, Hazelwood addition—All burned.

Block 23, O. T.—All burned but the northwest quarter of block.

Block 10, O. T.—All burned but seven houses.

Block 11, O. T.—One building burned.

Block 17, Hazelwood addition—Four houses burned.

Block 25, O. T.—East half north of alley burned.

Block 24, O. T.—One-half burned.

Block 1, Hazelwood addition—North half burned.

Block 10, Hazelwood addition—All burned north of railroad.

Block 11, Hazelwood addition—North half burned.

BUSINESS HOUSE LOSSES

Oblak & Maver, cigar store; Rose Theatre; George H. Moss, notion store;

Charles Hugg, confectionery; Garver's notion store; B. DeMark, tailor shop; M. W. Davies, jewelry; A. Curto, glazier; Cava's barber shop; Costello & Duffy, clothing; Ira Mathus, produce store; A. J. Schele, grocery; Horseshoe Cigar Store; J. E. Werlich & Son, hardware; J. V. Hoeffler, law office; T. M. Jones, general merchandise; T. M. Jones, undertaking parlors; C. J. Trucano, hardware; Cle Elum Creamery, Robert Reed, proprietor; Haines & Spratt, hardware; Miss Haltern, millinery; Deonigi Mercantile Company, general store; Bettassa & Rou, bakery and store; Torino Cigar Store, Charles Buttignoni, proprietor; John Pricco, bakery and general store; Joe Schober, bakery and general store; A. Oberto, soft drink place; Dotteschini & Dongoro, soft drink place; Wayne Ballard, meat market; Muss & Ballone, soft drink place; Cerollo & Odonin, soft drinks; Mike Amobile, shoe shop; A. Crestanello, general store; A. S. Paul, planing mill; Miller & Short, sawmill and lumber yards; Telephone station, partly burned.

OTHER PLACES

Masonic Temple, cost \$10,000, 1914; Foresters' Hall; Eagles' Hall; City Public Library; Second Ward Fire Station; Catholic Church and Rectory; Presbyterian Church; Greek Church.

EASTON DOESN'T FORGET

From Johnson Brothers at Easton the following generous contribution has arrived, a mighty good showing from a little town, along the line of food supplies only: Ten sacks potatoes, eight sacks of flour, two sacks of rolled oats, five cases of milk and one sack of beans.

THORP HELPS

The farming village of Thorp has sent up three loads of farm products which have been highly acceptable to the relief headquarters.

YAKIMA'S CONTRIBUTION

Through the Yakima Red Cross organization the following was sent to Cle Elum, arriving yesterday morning: Three cases of butter, six cases of eggs, one case of sausage, four cases of bacon, two cases of lard, two cases condensed milk, two cases of coffee, one case of ham, and eight cartons of bread.

Under the leadership of Mrs. H. M. Gilbert, members of Yakima's women's clubs organized a relief movement Thursday and with marvelous speed assembled two truck loads of clothing that were sent on the afternoon trains. The remainder came on the night train and filled the Cle Elum relief headquarters with joy upon arrival. All day yesterday and today this clothing was distributed and it was of unusually good quality, much of it new. Yakima's contributions have won for that city a warm place in local esteem which will not soon be forgotten and the generosity of the gifts was only equaled by the promptness with which they were delivered. Yakima proved to be a true friend in need.

"CLE ELUM ECHO" EDITORIALS—REBUILDING OUR BURNED CITY

The problems of reconstruction are with us and will be for some time to come but in this as in all other great tasks, the old axiom holds true: "Well begun is half done." That a more substantial and better Cle Elum will arise from the ashes of last week's catastrophe we can safely predict. Cle Elum has

the resources behind it to warrant not only the rebuilding of all destroyed property but better buildings, and a larger city in every respect. The great fire marks the passing of the pioneer period in our history; we now enter the real constructive and development period. As the gateway to the richest bituminous coal mining field in the Northwest, and perhaps the largest uncut timber district on the eastern slopes of the Cascades in this state, a prosperous future should be assured us. As the commercial center of the upper Yakima Valley and a railway center on both the Northern Pacific and Milwaukee Railways, our business and residence advantages are exceedingly good. Therefore we should build and are warranted in building on a permanent basis.

The best evidence that we know of our business situation is to be found in the readiness with which wholesale houses all over the state are willing to replace stocks here on a generous credit basis. Cle Elum's credit is good. Neither of our banks suffered seriously from the fire and both are disposed to do everything within safe financing to reestablish business and encourage first class construction. Together they represent around a million dollars in assets. Leading all business construction stories is the announcement that M. P. Kay has now acquired the entire corner of Pennsylvania Avenue and First Street, covering 105 feet of frontage on Pennsylvania and ninety feet on First Street, and promises the erection of a modern two-story block. One block farther down First Street, Joe Schober and T. M. Jones, both pioneer business men, have already begun the erection of fifty foot front concrete buildings. Practically all of the business houses burned out will reënter business.

The reconstruction of homes is our chief concern, followed closely by the erection of public buildings and the improvement of our water system. Several hundred thousand dollars are required to rebuild and reestablish the homes destroyed. A considerable portion of this the unfortunate losers themselves will be able to furnish under proper encouragement, but most of it will have to be borrowed. The financing of home building operations is the urgent need of the hour because it takes time to put up these houses. Building material is exceedingly difficult to get in quantity; workmen are scarce. Cold weather comes early in the mountains and without comfortable homes, the people will not remain here. So we must get busy and keep busy.

The generous offer of the Northwestern Improvement Company through General Manager Andersen to put lumber in quantities down here at cost for these home building operations is the most important single step yet taken in solving the home problem. It may restrict, if taken advantage of, private enterprise to some extent but its importance to fire sufferers is too great to permit it to be lost to the people. There will still be left the business district, public buildings and the normal expansion of the city for private lumber dealers, in addition to which not all home builders will take advantage of the company's offer for various reasons. We think there is no desire to hurt local business men or mill owners around here in any way, but there must be a realization that a crisis exists. It is only with a realization of this condition and the fact that an enormous amount of lumber must be gotten here hurriedly that the company made its offer and it will not stand good long. The elimination of profit is the company's affair solely and for this policy all who suffered from

the fire in losing homes will be very grateful. The Northwestern Improvement Company is able and willing to assist its own employes in rebuilding and is simply extending its assistance to others because a distressing condition prevails in a town wherein it has heavy interests. Should this coöperation now be taken advantage of it may lead to further substantial help and bring the big company into closer sympathy with the city's general interests. It's a good time to get together.

The mayor has named a ways and means committee of citizens to advise with city officials in taking hold of the entire situation and it is up to this body now to closely consider all problems arising from the fire disaster and solve them the best way possible. The Homebuilders' Loan Association is on the right track with an excellent plan of organization, but not much progress has yet been made. It should be pushed with vigor into action or else dropped quickly so that the people may know how to plan and may figure on getting needed loans from other sources. Action is what we need to get the rehabilitation of Cle Elum under way before people become undecided and dissatisfied and while we may yet interest the outside world in helping us. We need that help because no town of this size can adjust itself to a loss of \$700,000 to \$750,000, the largest item in which is in the complete destruction of homes, upon its own resources excepting in a slow and painful way.

MINERS COME TO THE FRONT

It is an assured fact that shortly thousands of dollars subscribed by miners of this state and others, for fire relief work in this city will be gathered through the activity of the United Mine Workers of America. They have had probably 160 members, nearly all family men, burned out here, involving several hundred of their people and they purpose to extend them every possible and reasonable help. The funds will be carefully expended where actually needed under the supervision of their state officials working with the local unions.

One important fact regarding this fund should not be lost sight of, namely, that it will be expended in a broad and generous spirit characteristic of miners. Primarily it is intended to relieve miners and their families in distress but it may also be used for the relief of others in needed cases. President Flyzik will be here Saturday morning from Seattle to consult regarding the distribution of such funds. The miners have suggested to Mayor Balmer that he name a committee of citizens to act jointly with their committee in distributing relief funds, throwing all relief money sent here into one general relief fund. This is their plan. The Northwestern Improvement Company has offered a \$2,000 contribution to the relief fund with the sole stipulation that the miners shall have equal representation on any board distributing it and other contributions will likely come to Cle Elum. We can see no reason why such a plan for coöperation between the miners and others for relief purposes cannot be worked out in a satisfactory and mutually advantageous way, particularly as many people besides miners suffered from the fire and need and must have assistance. Some counter proposals have been made, including the decision of the mayor that the civic relief committee of the local Red Cross organization shall have charge of all relief work in future.

As the United Mine Workers in this state have between 4,500 and 5,000 members and more than 400,000 in the United States, and every one of whom has received official notice of the fire here and a call for aid, the power of that organization to help Cle Elum at this time is worth serious thought.

The coal industry is the foundation of Cle Elum's existence, and it is therefore of interest historically to recall that in 1894 a company consisting of Oscar James, Isaac Davis, Charles Hamer, and James Smith, made a bargain with Mr. Gamble to run a shaft on his place for the purpose of a test of the coal deposits. They had a forty-year lease on the place and did a considerable amount of construction work. In 1900, the Northwestern Improvement Company acquired the lease, and immediately made large improvements, as a result of which the mines have come to be one of the greatest factors in the business of the county.

CLE ELUM HISTORY

We learn from the city clerk, O. O. Haltern, certain valuable and interesting facts about the municipal history of Cle Elum. The city government was organized February 19, 1902. The first officers and councilmen were as follows:

Date of formation of city government, February 19, 1902. First mayor, clerk, treasurer, and other officers, and council: Thomas L. Gamble, mayor; councilmen: M. C. Miller, Robert Thomas, D. B. Burcham, Elijah Kermeen, Maro P. Kay; treasurer, Alonzo E. Emerson. The last named was also clerk.

The present mayor and officers and councilmen are these: J. A. Balmar, mayor; O. O. Haltern, clerk; F. Duffy, treasurer; J. V. Hoeffler, attorney; D. B. Perrow, street and water commissioner; S. E. Bunker, chief of police; L. Bunker and J. Arnold, policemen; councilmen, J. Lanigan, J. Schober, J. Wolcott, M. Kauzlarich, S. E. Enright, M. P. Kay, A. Reese.

We obtain from the "Echo" of November 8, 1918, a statement of the results of the primary election just closed.

"W. F. Lewis, who in the past has served the city several times as mayor, will in all likelihood be Cle Elum's next mayor, as with only one ticket in the field he defeated A. J. Schele Tuesday at the primaries by a vote of 264 to 115. Neither candidate made his stand on a regular election platform and the campaign was devoid of exciting features on this account. The regular election, December 3d, will present only one candidate to vote for and if there is any further falling off in the number of voters who express themselves, election clerks will be put to it to keep from believing that they have not been deceived as to the date of the election. When Judge Trucano, inspector of the Second ward, finished counting the ballots last Tuesday night in the city hall, he could scarcely believe that only 251 votes had been cast for mayor in view of Clerk Haltern's assertion that 732 were registered in that ward. With no opposition on election day it will be dull indeed, merely a rubber stamp endorsement of the primaries.

"Quite a contest started a few days ago for the clerkship but Gwynn Davies found the sticker path a most difficult one to follow and Oscar Haltern was renominated by about the same majority as Lewis. R. A. Wilcox polled a

much higher vote against J. V. Hoeffler but was still behind fifty-seven votes at the final count. C. L. Kelso had no opposition for the treasurership.

"For councilman there were two contests and both were won by decisive majorities. In the First ward Lou Carr defeated M. A. Schultz by twenty-seven votes and in the Second ward Dom. Crosetti won handily over E. F. Davis by even a larger majority. John Lanigan was renominated councilman-at-large without opposition and James Wolcott had no opposition in the First ward for the two-year term as councilman. Both are now on the council. In the Second ward Aaron Reese, now on the council, and Mike Padavich were nominated also without opposing candidates. Both are up for four-year terms. Carr gets the four-year term in the First ward.

"The registration in the First ward was 280 according to the city clerk's figures and in the Second ward 732, with a total of only 379 votes cast for mayor, or practically thirty-seven per cent.

OFFICIAL RESULTS

"First ward—Mayor, Schele, 35, Lewis 93; city clerk, Haltern 94, Davies 30; city treasurer, Kelso 97; city attorney, Hoeffler 79, Wilcox 47; councilman-at-large, Lanigan 110; councilman, four-year term, Schultz 49, Carr 76; councilman, two-year term, Wolcott 95, Schober 1, Miller 1.

"Second ward—Mayor, Lewis 171, Schele 80; city clerk, Davies 79, Haltern 166; city treasurer, Kelso 207, Ben Pays 1, Mrs. Pays 1; city attorney, Wilcox 118, Hoeffler 143; councilman-at-large, Lanigan 236; councilman, four-year term, Padavich 179, Reese 176; councilman, two-year term, Davis 65, Crosetti 173.

"Matt Kauzlarich is the only councilman now in service who holds over. He is from the First ward."

We derive also from Mr. Haltern some miscellaneous information of value. Cle Elum has a municipal water system derived from two sources. One, completed in 1903, conveys water from mountain springs four miles distant. The other, established in 1907, carries a supply from a point on the Cle Elum River, nine miles distant.

We find several churches, though they suffered sadly in the great fire and are at the present time somewhat disorganized. The Catholic Church, of which Rev. Father Alfred Gendreau is pastor, lost their building in the fire, but are rebuilding. Rev. E. L. Powlesland is pastor of the Baptist Church. There is a Methodist Church, but at the present time without a pastor. Rev. Mr. Stewart is the Presbyterian minister, but the church was destroyed in the fire. There is also a Greek Catholic organization, but the building was burned and there is now no pastor.

"THE CLE ELUM ECHO"

There is a fine local weekly paper, the "Cle Elum Echo," from which we have already quoted, edited and managed by Harry B. Averill, and published by The Miner-Echo Publishing Company, a paper that would be a credit to a much larger city.

LODGES

Several fraternal societies have lodges, but all of them lost their homes in the great fire of July. The Masonic Lodge No. 139, of which J. Williams is secretary, is now rebuilding its lost place of meeting. The Odd Fellows have a lodge, of which J. Brown is secretary. The Knights of Pythias are also represented and J. Schober is secretary. The Red Men have a lodge, and Joe Schober is secretary. H. Burge is secretary of the local aerie of Eagles. The Foresters, Italian lodge, Slavonian lodge, and Moose Lodge No. 683, are also found.

SCHOOLS

Cle Elum has schools which are a just object of pride to the town. We learn from Prof. G. I. Wilson, city superintendent, that the high school was initiated in September, 1909. The building bore the name, High School—1904, but as a matter of fact there was no work beyond the grades until 1909. The present school board consists of M. W. Davies, C. S. Enright, and Joseph Schober. The principal of the high school is Herman Pfeifer. In the year closing with June, 1918, there were enrolled 685 pupils. The fire was the cause of so many people leaving the place as to diminish the opening attendance of the Fall of 1918 by nearly two hundred.

The traveler sees on every side in Cle Elum signs of the ravages of the fire, but the courage and enterprise of the citizens are equally in evidence, and the town is steadily rebuilding. Before the fire the population of Cle Elum was estimated at 3,650.

One of the most interesting features of Cle Elum is the rose garden and greenhouse of Mayor J. A. Balmer. This is the foremost enterprise of the kind in the entire Yakima Valley. Professor Balmer was for several years one of the faculty of the State College at Pullman. His department was biology and he was an authority on floriculture. Becoming convinced that a profitable and attractive business might be created in the production of roses he studied the question of location and decided that Cle Elum had advantages over any other point in the state. He therefore established himself there about eighteen years ago, and has found his judgment amply vindicated by the results. The peculiar advantages of which Professor Balmer availed himself were these. He secured a tract of land on the south side of a rocky hill, thus insuring heat, with a fine stream flowing through.

His place is within a quarter of a mile of the mouth of a coal mine and he can secure coal at the lowest wholesale rates. By the Northern Pacific Railroad and more recently by the Milwaukee, he has quick and frequent transit both ways, to Spokane eastward and to the Sound cities westward. His main market is Seattle. His specialty is the choicest of rose buds, and he has never yet been able to keep up with the demand for his rose products.

ROSLYN

From Cle Elum we may proceed by rail or auto, or as we may please, on the highway, to the larger twin of the King Coal family, Roslyn. A branch of

the Northern Pacific Railroad was completed from Cle Elum to the earlier coal mines, about four miles distant, in November, 1886. There has been a paved highway for many years joining the two towns. But though twins to all intents and purposes—though Roslyn is somewhat older and larger—these lusty offspring of their sooty-faced progenitor are as unlike as twins well could be. The traveler rubs his eyes as he penetrates into the environs of Roslyn and wonders where he is. Cle Elum, though a lumber and mining town, was laid out and built after the usual American fashion, but Roslyn—one would certainly think that he was in a Pennsylvania or Colorado mining center. The narrow, crooked streets, the little houses perched up on top of rocky hills, the sidewalks upon stilts or twisting around the sides of gulches, the cosmopolitan population,—all the sights compose a view so utterly unlike anything else in the entire Yakima Valley as to be like a section of another world accidentally dropped down.

Roslyn has had essentially the same reason for existence and the same basic industries and largely the same racial composition as Cle Elum, but conditions of site and growth have caused the wide divergence in building and appearance.

A creek, with not so foreign a name as many of the inhabitants, being nothing more singular than Smith Creek, descends from the ragged hills to the Yakima. In the broken region onward toward the lakes there was much prospecting in early days, at first for gold and silver. Indications of coal appeared, but they seem at first to have attracted little attention. According to J. B. Menzies in an article in the "Coast" for May, 1908, which we have quoted elsewhere, the first prospecting was done in 1881 under the supervision of Mr. Bailly Willis, "though coal had been discovered some years earlier." Nis Jensen mined the first coal in 1885 and hauled it to Ellensburg. In 1886 a party of Northern Pacific Railroad engineers explored the region, finding prospects that encouraged them to locate the branch line and make all preparations for handling the output of the prospective coal mines. By the terms of the railroad land grant the company owned every other section. In pursuance of the usual policy of locating townsites, Mr. Logan M. Bullitt, vice president of the Northern Pacific Coal Company, platted a site on Section 17, Township 20 North, Range 15 East, just at the mouth of the mine which had been opened up. The filing papers were presented at Ellensburg on September 30, 1886. The name of Roslyn was selected by Mr. Bullitt, from the Summer home of William Cullen Bryant. The coal company was thus the practical proprietor of the new town, and of course made every effort to draw business and population.

A store, with its then indispensable adjunct, a saloon, was built by the company in August, 1886. Rather curiously the deeds of the company prohibited using any of the new lots as locations for saloons. The reason was not, however, to preserve the morals of the community, but to preserve their own monopoly. Other drinking places speedily grew up on lands outside of the company site, and as a final result the company ceased all efforts to enforce its original undertaking.

FIRE AND STRIKE

It seems to be a part of the necessary history of mining towns that they have eras of crime and calamity. Roslyn has been no exception. The year 1888 was signalized by a destructive fire on June 22d, entailing a loss of \$100,000. Later in the year the great strike in the mines, engineered by the Knights of Labor, shook the coal region from center to circumference. There was much loss on both sides and many acts of lawlessness which spread to Cle Elum and even affected conditions as far away as Ellensburg. Many negroes were imported as strike-breakers, and the traveler is surprised even now at meeting so large a number of negroes in Roslyn and to some degree in Cle Elum and even in Ellensburg, an unusual sight in eastern Washington.

In May, 1892, a terrible explosion of gas occurred in Mine No. 1, by which forty-five men lost their lives. Though it was claimed that the mine was provided with every sort of improved safeguard and that the accident resulted from the criminal carelessness of a certain miner, the jury found the explosion to be due to deficient ventilation. The coal company finally compromised the damage suits brought against it, suffering a severe loss thereby.

BANK ROBBERY AT ROSLYN

A most spectacular tragedy occurred on September 24, 1892. This was the robbery of the Snipes' Bank, accompanied by murder. We find in the "Register" of Ellensburg for October 1st, so circumstantial an account of this that we incorporate it here.

"Register," October 1, 1892.

ROSLYN BANK ROBBED

\$5,000 TAKEN BY THREE MEN IN BROAD DAYLIGHT—TWO MEN SHOT, THE CASHIER BEATEN—125 MEN ON TRAIL—TWO HORSES FOUND—\$2,500 OFFERED FOR THEIR CAPTURE

Last Saturday afternoon at about 2 o'clock word was received here that six men had robbed the bank of Ben E. Snipes & Company at Roslyn. The robbers rode up to the door, three of them entering the bank, the others standing guard outside.

Cashier Abernathy was writing when the first robber entered, and turned to wait on the supposed customer, but found himself facing a .45 Colt's revolver. Doctor Lyons, who had just entered after the highwayman, turned to go out, but instead dashed against a pair of Colts in the hands of the second robber. A third confederate entered, picked up Cashier Abernathy's revolver and knocked him down with it. He rose, his head streaming with blood, and was told to keep quiet if he wanted to live. The third man then walked to the safe, which was open, took out the coin and bills, shoved the money in a canvas bag and threw it over his shoulder. The three men then went out, joining two more men who had been stationed so as to guard all approaches.

F. A. Frasier, the assistant cashier, who was outside, grabbed a shotgun and made for the bank, but one of the robbers stopped his progress by placing

a bullet in his hip. A colored man was shot in the leg and several others had narrow escapes. One of the robbers held the reins of five splendid horses and as soon as the vault was looted, all mounted, fired up and down the street, put spurs to their horses and dashed away, disappearing on the trail over the mountains north of Roslyn.

The sheriff was notified and organized a large posse that immediately started in pursuit. Manager W. R. Abrams, of Snipes & Company, immediately offered a reward of \$1,000 for the apprehension of the robbers. This is supplemented by an offer of the same amount by Cashier Abernathy, and another of \$500 by Governor Ferry.

The robbers were dressed as cowboys, and showed themselves to be expert horsemen and gun handlers, executing their plan in a manner that would have done credit to the James Boys.

Saturday was pay day at the Roslyn mines, and forty thousand dollars arrived from Tacoma that morning, which the robbers supposed had been deposited in the bank for distribution, though fortunately it had been taken to the company's office.

Three of the robbers were noticed by coal company officials at the depot in Cle Elum on Saturday morning at 5 o'clock, when the money to meet the payroll at the mines was transferred from the Northern Pacific car to the coach on the Roslyn branch. If the car had been raided at this time the band would have secured \$40,000 more.

Pursuing parties were quickly organized at Cle Elum and Roslyn and took to the mountains on the trail of the robbers. At 7 o'clock three of the robbers came in contact with thirteen of the posse when an exchange of shots was had, but owing to darkness it is not known whether any of the robbers were hurt. The next morning three horses were found on the trail taken by the robbers and marks on them evidenced that they had been hard ridden. Later in the day two of them were identified as among the animals ridden by the robbers Saturday. The other horse was a pack animal equipped with a pack containing provender and wearing apparel.

The sheriff's posse with that of Detective M. C. Sullivan, numbers 125 men, organized in small detachments which have been moving on all the trails during the past week. Thursday the party consisting of P. C. McGrath, J. L. Banks, C. B. Pond and others returned, having been unsuccessful in finding any new trail of the robbers. The Roslyn party also returned the same day, reporting that they had followed the trail of the robbers, which followed the high ridges to a point east of Mount Stewart, where they found the remains of a fire where clothing had been burned, the ashes being yet warm. Provisions having become exhausted, the party were forced to return. The trail as far as followed went almost directly toward the east.

On Wednesday a man was arrested at Kent, who bore the description of one of the robbers, and by his seeming anxiety to sell a splendid horse at half price, evidenced that he was wanted for something. He was subsequently released upon its being found that he was a horse trader.

The two horses captured will be brought here, and if possible, the brands traced to some source that will identify the robbers. Detective Sullivan's

satisfied that the robbers are not west of the Cascade Mountains, but have headed toward the Okanogan country.

A long and remarkable search for the robbers followed, and an equally long and remarkable trial, into the curious details of which we cannot enter. It appeared, however, that the robbers were a regular gang of professionals who had "pulled off" several similar performances. One of the most curious features of it all was a letter received by Attorney H. J. Snively from Rose Lewis, who stated that she was the wife of one of the criminals, but that she had become tired of the gang and was determined to assist in convicting them. She stated the criminals to be these, with their secret names: Tom McCarty, Walluke; Billy McCarty, Fire-foot; George McCarty, Craps; Fred McCarty, Kid; Ras Lewis, Diamond Dick; Nellie McCarty, Sparta, Queen of the Forest.

In spite of the testimony the members of the gang who had been captured and tried were discharged by reason of the inability of the jury to agree. The next year two men were killed in Colorado while attempting to perpetrate a robbery, and were identified as being members of the McCarty gang.

One result of the robbery was to lead, with other untoward events, to the failure of the bank of Ben E. Snipes, and that in turn added to the general widespread financial disaster in the years 1893-94. Of that we have spoken at length in an earlier chapter.

As detailed elsewhere the Northwestern Improvement Company has become the leading operator in the coal mines. For some years past the usual number of men employed in the mines has exceeded 1,500, with a pay roll of \$80,000 per month.

ROSLYN CHURCHES

Roslyn has at the present time a population of about 4,000. In spite of the mingled population, there are several excellent churches, one of which, the Presbyterian, contains the only pipe organ in the upper valley. The pastor is J. K. Stewart. W. A. Sharp is pastor of the Episcopal Church, and Rev. Father Constantine is pastor of the Catholic Church. J. P. Brown is pastor of the Colored Baptist Church. There are Methodist and Latter Day Saints organizations, but no regular pastors at present.

There is also an excellent school system in charge of Prof. Wilmot G. Whitfield. We learn from him that the high school course was established in 1901. The enrollment in all departments for the past year was 950. The value of the school property—grounds, buildings and equipment—was reckoned by the state bureau of inspection at \$56,000. We have given in the chapter on County Schools a list of the teachers. An excellent weekly paper, the "Cascade Miner," is one of the institutions of Roslyn. It is ably edited and managed by Harry B. Averill, who has the same connection with the "Cle Elum Echo."

Roslyn has a live Commercial Club, of which J. E. Morgan is president and James Ash is secretary.

We learn that Roslyn has had the rather unusual experience of two incorporations. The first was effected in 1889, prior to statehood. In pursuance of petitions drawn up and presented in the usual manner, according to the

Territorial law of that time, Judge L. B. Nash of the fourth judicial district granted the charter on February 4, 1889.

The first trustees were W. A. Mohr, Charles Wertz, David Bryant and Thomas Bailey. Charles Miller was first mayor, C. F. Bonsel was first clerk, and T. F. Meyer was first treasurer. That first charter, however, proved nugatory, for it was subsequently decided by the Supreme Court that legislative power alone could grant a charter.

ROSLYN INCORPORATED

In 1890 a new charter under state law was secured, and Roslyn became duly incorporated as a city of the third class. The municipal issue of special prominence was that of water. After much contention and cross-purposes a system of pipes was laid out under municipal ownership which derived a supply of water from springs in the Smith Creek canyon. In 1898 a larger and more permanent system was laid out, drawing water from the Cle Elum River. With this and subsequent improvements the water system became adequate and reliable, and Roslyn can now be said to be well provided with the vital necessity of water.

A clipping from the "Cascade Miner" of November 6, 1918, will serve to record the latest results in the history of municipal politics in Roslyn.

HEAVY VOTING AT PRIMARIES

The city primaries yesterday brought out a strong vote, much larger than usual at the primaries, due to the contest for the treasurership and for councilmen from the First ward. As a fair basis of the total vote cast, that for city clerk may be taken. George T. Wake, the present city clerk, without opposition received 490 votes. The polls opened at eleven o'clock and closed at eight o'clock and voting took place under separate election boards at the regular polling places, the city hall and the "Cascade Miner" office. All voters were required to wear masks on entering the polls.

For the three councilmen to be nominated in the First ward, Joe Trucano, Richard Hart and James A. Miller received the highest votes, John E. Morgan and Frederick Seddon being the other candidates. The regular city election will be held the first Tuesday in December, the 3d, but it will likely be but a mere formality, since there is only one ticket in the field.

Mayor Bannister is renominated for a second term, George T. Wake is continued as city clerk, Harry L. Brown as city attorney and Eugene DeGabriele as treasurer. Ben Farrimond had no opposition for the nomination as councilman-at-large.

The vote by wards follows:

First ward—Mayor, El Roy A. Bannister, 198; councilman-at-large, Ben Farrimond, 181; councilman First ward, Joe Trucano 155, John E. Morgan 117, Richard Hart 154, Frederick Seddon 113, James A. Miller 148; city clerk, George T. Wake 217; city treasurer Thomas Walmsley 72, Eugene DeGabriele 183; city attorney, Harry L. Brown 208.

Second ward—Mayor, El Roy A. Bannister 259; councilman-at-large, Ben

Farrimond 226; councilman First ward, Joe Trucano 151, John E. Morgan 144, Richard Hart 195, Frederick Seddon 134, James A. Miller 175; city clerk, George T. Wake 273; city treasurer, Thomas Walmsley 111, Eugene DeGabriele 185; city attorney, Harry L. Brown 273.

A fact of much interest in Roslyn is the organization of the miners. The members of the district held their election at the time of the general election. A report of candidates in the "Miner" is worthy of preservation as showing the personnel at the date of this work.

MINERS ELECT OFFICIALS

ANNUAL ELECTION FOR DISTRICT NO. 10 HELD YESTERDAY THROUGHOUT THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

Taking advantage of the layoff throughout the mines of the state for general election purposes Tuesday afternoon, the annual election of officers for District No. 10, United Mine Workers of America, embracing the state of Washington, was held in this field and elsewhere. Results will not be known for a day or two. The complete list of candidates for district officers follows:

International board member—Sam Caddy, L. N. No. 934; Wm. Farrington, L. U. No. 237; Jack Gaff, L. U. No. 2373.

District president—Martin J. Flyzik, L. U. No. 3458; Charles Castle, L. U. No. 2373; James McGraw, L. U. No. 2871.

District vice president—Ben Farrimond, L. U. No. 227.

District secretary-treasurer—Ernest Newsham, L. U. No. 2257; John Robertson, L. U. No. 2373.

District auditors—Frank Purse, L. U. No. 2634; Thomas Walmsley, L. U. No. 2510; Nicholas Joy, L. U. No. 2583; Wm. Morgan, L. U. No. 2510; Roy Carson, L. U. No. 2257; E. A. Dickerson, L. U. No. 3458; Anton Schuller, L. U. No. 3458; Fred Seddon, L. U. No. 2510; George Barber, L. U. No. 1717; John Flemming, L. U. No. 1853.

Sub-district board member, sub-district No. 1—H. J. Burge, L. U. No. 2512; George Temperley, L. U. No. 2583; George Lesich, L. U. No. 2510; James Reece, L. U. No. 227; Edward Matthews, L. U. No. 2871.

FROM COAL CENTERS DOWN HILL THROUGH THE HAY CENTERS TO THE ORCHARDS

From the rugged and wooded flanks of the Cascades with their treasures of "black diamonds" and lumber, we pass swiftly by rail or highway to the opening prairies of the Kittitas, dotted with great herds of cattle, green in Spring and fragrant with the purple blossoms of alfalfa and those of various fruits, in Summer or Autumn covered with domes of hay, or golden shocks of wheat and buzzing with processions of mowing machines, with the sky-lines down the valley bordered with the multiplied arms of the stackers.

It is a fair and hopeful sight and leads the traveler to the comforting assurance that howsoever scanty may be the food supply in some of the unhappy lands devastated by this pitiless war just ending, the Kittitas Valley will not starve and will play its part in providing sustenance for those so destitute.

THE VILLAGE OF THORP

On our way down the valley we pass the fine little village of Thorp. This place has historic interest and preserves the name of the "Daniel Boone of Yakima," F. Mortimer Thorp, of whom we have made frequent mention in these pages. While there is nothing in the location to make a city, it is the natural center of a beautiful and productive region, the upper part of the agricultural section, and will always be a substantial town, developing with the development of the country. One remembrance of special interest at the town of Thorp is that Mrs. Melissa Thorp Splawn, second wife of Charles Splawn, is still living near there, two and a half miles from the village, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Bruton. Mr. Charles Splawn is called up in many interesting ways in connection with this location. He had played a very important part in the first wedding in the Yakima Valley, which occurred in 1863 at Fort Simcoe, he being the bridegroom, Dulcinea Thorp the bride, and Father Wilbur the officiating clergyman. Then Mr. Splawn, as justice of the peace, performed the first wedding ceremony in the Kittitas, the principals being Charles Coleman and Clara Cooke, daughter of Mr. C. P. Cooke, the time being 1872 and the place being Matthias Becker's house. (It should be noted that A. J. Splawn gives the first marriage in Kittitas as that of John Gillespie and Caroline Gerlick in November, 1870, Frederick Bennett being the officiating justice. The story appears in another chapter of this volume.) Various members of the Thorp family settled on Taneum Creek, and Milford Thorp, cousin of Mrs. Splawn, was the founder of the town of Thorp. A postoffice was established in 1890. In 1895 a plat of the townsite was filed by John M. and Sarah Isabel Newman. The Newmans had located in 1878 at the place on which they laid out the town.

Leaving Thorp and its pleasant surroundings we resume our downhill course past the metropolis of the Kittitas, where we have already made an extended sojourn, abundantly satisfied thereby, and approach the first and by far the longest and deepest of those curious gaps which divide the Yakima Valley into distinct sections. Through this gap the impatient river takes its foaming way, beautiful and wild to look at, with its alternate falls and riffles and deep clear pools. The ragged basaltic walls and towering mountains of this great canyon reveal the creative and moulding forces of earthquake, volcanic outflow, and water floods. We can easily believe that old Indian legend about Wishpoosh, the Beaver of Lake Cle Elum or Lake Keechelus, which we narrated in an earlier chapter. But if we choose to travel by auto, we cannot follow the trail of Wishpoosh, for there is no highway down the tortuous course of the Yakima through the intercepting mountains.

The Northern Pacific Railroad occupies all the available space, allowing room for the first filing on the property by the river. The Yellowstone trail follows nearly the course of the historic old Durr toll-road across the Ump-tanum Mountains, down the fair and historic Wenas Valley, past the fine ranch of one of the most honored of the pioneers, the first white man now living in Yakima to have seen that valley, David Longmire, whom we are proud to name among the Advisory Board of this work. Beside the Yellowstone Highway, within a few hundred feet of Mr. Longmire's house, is one of the historic



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

PICTOGRAPHS

Showing a part of a remarkable series of Indian sign painting, consisting of more than sixty distinct figures done in lasting colors on a great cliff of basaltic columns at the Naches Gap, near Yakima. The present Indians know nothing about these paintings, attributing them by legend to the *Wahleechus*; "ancient people," spirit dwarfs who inhabit the *Pah-tuh-um*; "painted" or "marked rocks," the Yakima name for the cliff



monuments erected by the joint labor of the Washington State Historical Society and the Yakima Historical Society.

This monument, we discover upon passing, commemorates the first immigration crossing the Cascade Mountains and also the presence here of the McClellan surveying party, the two events being near together in 1853.

TOWN OF SELAH

A few miles beyond the monument we come to the fine little town of Selah. In earlier chapters we have narrated the development of the irrigating system and resulting creation here of one of the finest belts of orchard and garden land anywhere in the entire valley. We have the assurance of the immortal Dogberry in Shakespeare's "Much Ado About Nothing" that "Comparisons are odorous," and hence we shall not expose ourselves to the charge of making comparisons, but if we wished to impress the mind of an intending settler and reveal to him the best that Yakima or the state of Washington had to offer, we would not be far astray in dropping him down in the Selah district.

The town is typical of the district. It is one of the very heaviest shipping points on the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Like practically all communities in the Yakima country Selah, along with its pleasant homes, makes fitting and generous provision for its educational, religious and social needs. The school system is one of which many a good sized city might well be proud.

We learn from Superintendent A. L. Thomsen that the high school was established in 1910 and that A. E. Kliss was first superintendent and J. H. Snyder was first principal. At present date the value of school property is \$75,000. Pupils in high school during the past year total 72; in the grades 343.

At present date, A. L. Thomsen is superintendent, and A. E. Curtis is principal of the high school. There are five teachers in the high school and ten in the grades. The names of these teachers, as well as those of the other towns, appear in the directory in the chapter on schools.

Selah has an estimated population of 325, has connections both by railroad and electric line, a bank, churches of the Christian, Methodist, Episcopal and Swedish Lutheran denominations and several well-stocked stores. An extraordinary amount of business is transacted for the size of the town.

One can not make any stay in Selah without wishing to return. With the hope that our wish may be fulfilled, we will resume our journey down the valley toward the hub, Yakima itself.

SELAH GAP AND PAINTED ROCKS

Passing the Selah Gap we find our way across the impetuous torrent of the Naches, the largest tributary of the central stream and a rival in beauty and utility. Of the use made of the Naches in irrigation, power and all other agencies for which a river can be utilized we have spoken at length in earlier chapters. Just above the entrance of the Naches we pass through Selah Gap, a pocket edition of the prolonged Yakima canon, but though a very small obstruction to the river it reminds us still of the dredging undertakings of the infuriated

beaver Wishpoosh. The auto tourist through this region should not fail to drive up the Naches, the wild beauty and finny inhabitants of which appeal to artist and fishermen and lover of nature alike. In the tributary regions of the Naches, too, are some of the noblest mountain retreats, lakes, forests, glaciers, access to the approaches of the mightiest mountains of the state, Adams and Takhoma, and yet still farther the great government sources of irrigation supplies, Bumping Lake, the Tieton, and McAllister meadows. Of all these wonders, scenic, hydrographic and industrial, we have written in earlier chapters. Yet we feel that we should not be doing right by our readers if we did not route them through the manifold attractions of the Naches Basin. One of the curiosities near the city is the "Painted Rocks" at the mouth of the Cowiche. These prehistoric works evidently belong to the series of which there are many examples in different parts of the northwest. The most striking perhaps are at Lake Chelan. Opinions vary widely as to the makers of these pictorial remains. The Indians consider them to have been wrought by people prior to themselves.

SODA SPRINGS

Of the great central valley, with the city of Yakima set like a diamond in the middle, we shall not pause here to add to the large space it has already been given. Yet we shall certainly insist that the tourist will have lived partly in vain if he does not traverse the Ahtanum to the Soda Springs and beyond. He must also note some of the historic spots, the Ahtanum Mission, the monument of Pohotecute, the Moxee settlement at the "Big spring," where the Thorp family laid the first foundations of an American home in Yakima. The tourist must not fail, either, to move to and fro and up and down Nob Hill, Naches Avenue, the Country Club across the river, and view the sights to the westward, especially if it be clear enough to see the majestic heights of the two great snow peaks.

NACHES

Several pleasant villages form centers of business and social life in the Valley near the metropolis and are connected with it by branch railroads or trolley lines, as well as paved highways. One of these typical centers is Naches at the terminus of the Naches branch of the N. P. R. R. It has a population of 300, a bank, a high school, a church (Presbyterian), and several well-stocked stores.

AHTANUM, WILEY CITY, TAMPICO, MOXEE CITY

On the Ahtanum are three villages, centers of similar active life, Ahtanum, Wiley City and Tampico. The first of these is the location of two historic institutions, already noted at length in the chapter on the schools and churches of Yakima County. These are Woodcock Academy, now a part of the public school system, and the other is the Congregational Church, the oldest church, with the exception of the Catholic, in the Yakima Valley. Near Tampico is the old St. Joseph Mission house. Another of the interesting villages near Yakima is Moxee City. This is a place of about 400 residents and is the center of one of the oldest and best developed sections of the Valley, distinguished by artesian



MAY DAY, 1918, AT WAFATO



water. A good many of the settlers are of French origin and have the thrift, good taste, and general intelligence characteristic of the great people from whom they spring. A branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad has its terminus at this place. Excellent public schools, a bank, a Congregational and a Catholic church, and well-equipped mercantile establishments, mark this prosperous town. Of great historic interest is the fact that not very far distant from the town is the original home of Mortimer Thorp, first settler in the Valley.

BELOW POHOTECUTE OR PAHQUYTECOOT

This high-sounding native name, meaning "putting two heads together" (as of the ridges on either side meeting), has been supplanted by the commonplace and prosaic appellation of Union Gap. Pohotecute or Pahquytecoot it was and ought to continue to be.

But under whatsoever name, it is a curious as well as historic spot. Here are two monuments, one erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution, assisted by the Historical Society of Yakima. The other monument was the work of the Yakima Indians and friends to commemorate an Indian battle. As we pass through the Gap, we note the headworks of the Wapato Canal, the largest of the government canals, doubtless the largest in the state. It carries about 1,200 second feet of water, though its dimensions allow 1,500.

As we pass through the famous Gap and realize the convulsions of nature which produced it, we can not fail to think of the picture which presented itself to Col. L. S. Howlett:

HOW IT HAPPENED.

A thousand years ago, I guess,
At any rate it can't be less—
A mountain broke itself in two
And let a sea go rushing through.
Scared fishes turned their tails to flee
From Soda Springs to far Moxee;
The wolves ran howling up the hills,
The porcupines ruffed up their quills;
The little Indian girls and boys
Were frightened at the dreadful noise;
As through the Gap, with giant strength,
The flood sprawled out its frightful length.
Next morning's sun in rising saw
The valley of the Yakima.

L. S. HOWLETT.

May 10, 1892.

Being fairly within the Valley below Pohotecute we discover that this area far exceeds either the upper or the central Valley. A large part of the western section of this area is within the Yakima Reservation. Of this, too, we have fully written in earlier chapters. Suffice it to add here that the tourist should not fail to visit Fort Simcoe with all its historic associations, nor should he fail

to see White Swan and the Coburn collection of Indian curios. Within recent times one of the great auto routes has developed up the Yakima Valley to Mabton and thence following the Satus Creek to the Simcoe ridge, thence to Goldendale, from there to White Salmon, and at that point the autoist may cross the Columbia River to the Columbia Highway, or by the Evergreen Highway on the north side may proceed to Vancouver and Portland.

A number of towns have grown up on the edge of the Reservation. Three of these, Wapato, Toppenish and Mabton, have pretty nearly entered the rank of cities.

WAPATO

This vigorous little city is in the very heart of the 50,000 acres of fruitful land which is watered from the great canal that we noted in coming out of Pohotecute. That area is but a minor part of what is to come. For the government plans contemplate the irrigation of 120,000 acres from the gravity system and an additional 80,000 from the pumping plant. When this quarter of a million acres is in actual productivity, it will certainly support several large cities. Wapato will without doubt be one.

The name of this town signifies "potato," though the original native word applied to a bulbous root growing in shallow ponds, especially west of the Cascade Mountains, a root which was one of the prime articles of food for the natives. The town was laid out by George S. Rankin and Alexander McCready in 1903. These enterprising and intelligent builders took up this matter as one among a number of large undertakings, perceiving clearly the sure development of the country. They bought the land of the Indians under the townsite law. They also inaugurated the first bank and the Wapato Development Company.

The town now has nearly 1,000 inhabitants. There is a well edited weekly paper, the "Independent," founded in 1906, now owned and managed by William Verran, who took charge in 1909. There is a first-class school system, with high school and grade schools, with an enrollment in the high school of 89 and in the grades of 625, an enrollment truly surprising for the size of the town, until we learn from the officers of the school that the adjoining region just outside the town furnishes a strong contingent. The value of the school property is estimated at \$100,000, also a surprising aggregate for a town of less than 1,000, a good many of whom are of the Indian race.

The high school was founded in 1910, at which time A. C. Kellogg was superintendent and S. W. Ness was principal, assisted by Mrs. C. R. Duncan. At the present date the teaching force is as follows:

C. Paine Shangle, superintendent.

High School—A. W. Wheeler, principal; Elsie A. Hartmann, Etta Adams, E. H. Dixon.

Central School—Gerald Van Horn, principal; Alma Flower, Bernice Folsom, Verl Bardwell, Jessie M. Cobb, Maude Meeker, Hazel M. Cobb, Jean Campbell, Lillian R. Schoenberg, special teacher, music and art.

Harrah School—Caroline Enright, principal; Ruth A. Spencer, Lucile Romaine.

Johnson School—Hattie Eakin.



CITY PARK, TOPPENISH



WEST SIDE OF TOPPENISH AVENUE, TOPPENISH



Guyette School—Iris Rueger.

Bradshaw School—Caroline Waters.

Liberty School—Eula Campbell.

Leroue School—Genevieve Smith.

There are two substantial banks, one of which is officered and owned entirely by Indians. This is said to be the only bank in existence of which this is true. A very readable article in a recent number of Leslie's magazine gives facts in regard to this bank which can not fail to be of encouragement to members of the native race.

Wapato is provided with Christian, Presbyterian, Seventh Day Adventist, and Catholic churches. As normal consequences of the hay, grain, fruit and vegetable business in all directions around the town, it is the location of a number of huge warehouses and the amount of shipments is something tremendous. The present city government consists of the following: Mayor, LeRoy W. Taylor; clerk and attorney, C. A. Maston; health officer, J. H. Ragsdale; marshal, H. J. Sourwine; treasurer, E. H. Wagner; police judge, J. F. Niesz; councilmen, R. M. Johnson, J. Kaler, S. D. Smith, C. H. Castor, Albert De Vries.

TOPPENISH

This fine little city may be justly entitled to the name of the metropolis of the Reservation. We find among the folders just issued by the active Commercial Club of Toppenish so succinct a statement of the present conditions and assets of the town that we incorporate it bodily at this point.

THE CITY OF TOPPENISH AND THE YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION

The city of Toppenish with a population of approximately 3,000, is located on the main line of the Northern Pacific Railway, in Yakima County, Washington. It is also the main line terminus of the Sunnyside and the Fort Simcoe and Western branches of the Northern Pacific system.

Toppenish is the commercial and distributing center of lower Yakima County. It is located in the center of a highly developed farming and fruit growing district and enjoys an ever-growing trade with the surrounding territory. It is one of the largest shipping points for agriculture products in the state, and is centrally located with reference to the cities of Seattle, Spokane and Portland, the three large commercial centers of the northwest, which are its chief marketing points.

IMPORTANT ADVANTAGES

By virtue of its advantageous location and the fertility and high productive power of the lands surrounding it, Toppenish has enjoyed a steady growth which bids fair to continue for an indefinite period. Its people are progressive and public spirited and have laid the foundations of the community on broad and enduring lines.

The business section of the city is improved with paved streets and broad concrete sidewalks. The main thoroughfares leading to the various farming districts surrounding the city are to be paved during the present year.

PUBLIC UTILITIES

The city owns its water system and enjoys the reputation of having the finest water supply of any community in the Yakima Valley. The water is obtained at a depth of 125 feet, is pumped to an elevated storage tank and is distributed through iron mains to consumers throughout the city. The water rates are reasonable and have been lowered from time to time to encourage the citizens to improve their homes with lawns, shade trees, gardens, etc.

A modern sewer system likewise installed by the city, drains the business and principal residence sections.

Toppenish is a central distributing point for the Pacific Power and Light Company, which supplies electric light and power to a large portion of eastern Washington. The streets are well lighted and the use of electricity is general in the homes of the city for lighting and other household purposes.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The school system has been built up along modern lines. There are two grade schools and a four year high school course, leading to any of the higher educational institutions of the state. The high school site comprises a tract of ten acres of land utilized in part for experimental agricultural purposes.

There are five commodious church buildings in the city and the various religious organizations constitute an important and effective factor in the life of the community.

Fraternal organizations are well represented, including the Masonic order, Odd Fellows, Knights of Columbus, Knights of Pythias, Loyal Order of Moose, Foresters of America, Eastern Star and Rebekah lodges.

INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISES

Chief among the industries of the community is the beet sugar factory, now under construction by the Utah-Idaho Sugar Company. The plant will have a capacity of 700 tons of beets or approximately 120 tons of sugar per day. In addition to the main factory the plant is equipped with machinery for handling several important by-products developed in the manufacture of sugar from sugar beets.

Grain production has greatly increased in this district during the past few years, due to the extraordinary yields produced under irrigation. To care for the grain crops, the growers have united in financing and building a commodious grain elevator located on the outskirts of the city.

Other important industrial and commercial enterprises may be enumerated as follows:

Steam grist and rolling mills manufacturing rolled oats and barley, corn meal, alfalfa meal, etc.

Modern ice manufacturing plant.

Ice storage warehouses with capacity of 12,000 tons.

The largest nursery plant in the state.

Fruit and cold storage warehouses.



STOCK ON THE CHARLES BULL RANCH, MABTON



Concrete pipe factory.

Machine shops and iron works.

Large steam laundry.

Two weekly newspapers, the "Review" and "Tribune."

Several well equipped auto garages and service stations.

Three hotels.

Large creamery, cheese factory and milk condensing plant.

Three banks with combined deposits exceeding \$1,000,000.

All branches of retail trade are strongly represented.

We may add in more detail that the school system contains a total of twenty-five teachers. Of this number seven compose the high school faculty. E. T. Robinson is city superintendent and D. F. Olds is principal of the high school. The complete directory of the teachers appears in the chapter on schools of the county.

In order to preserve a picture of some of the contemporary events in and around Toppenish we are including here an extract from one of the local papers, the "Tribune," about the Fourth Liberty Loan drive and the United War Work campaign.

TOPPENISH DISTRICT EXCEEDS LOAN QUOTA BY \$47,600.00

Subscriptions to Fourth Liberty Loan total \$208,600. One-third secured during last three days of campaign. Officers are gratified—Complete returns for the Fourth Liberty Loan show total subscriptions of \$208,600 for the Toppenish district. The quota assigned this community was \$161,400, leaving a surplus of \$47,600, or 29 per cent. over the amount asked.

Approximately one-third of the entire amount was subscribed during the last three days of the campaign. Thursday and Friday were the big days, and when the committee met Friday night to make a check of the work, it was found that the district had subscribed at that time slightly over \$200,000.

Belated subscriptions received on Saturday and early Monday morning brought the total up to the amount named.

The subscriptions were divided among the three banks as follows:

Traders Bank	\$ 93,000.00
First National	58,050.00
Central Bank	\$ 93,000.00
Total	<hr/> \$208,600.00

The total of individual subscribers has not been checked as yet, but the number will be in excess of 1,200, as against 996 in the third loan.

Chairman J. D. Cornett and the other members of the committee are more than satisfied with the outcome of the campaign. They attribute its success to the combined results of far-reaching publicity and the searching canvass of the district made by the various teams and organizations which participated in the drive.

The minute women and boy scouts brought in thousands of dollars and their work was supplemented during the last week of the drive by an organized

campaign by committees made up of business men and farmers, who left their affairs for several days to give the time needed to make the loan a success.

All of the workers are more than pleased with the heavy support given the bonds in this community.

POTATO GROWERS' ASSOCIATION

It is of interest to note in connection with the region of which Toppenish is the center that J. L. Dumass, federal extension agent of markets, has informed the author that he is organizing an association of potato growers and that the output of potatoes for the season of 1918 in the portion of the county below Union Gap will be from a thousand to twelve hundred carloads. This section is known as the "land of the great big baked potato," from the fact that the dining car service of the Northern Pacific Railroad gets its supplies here.

MABTON

After spending a day in each of the more westerly towns we pass on to the third of the group, Mabton, on the eastern edge of the Indian Reservation. We find here an active, progressive group of business and professional men. Comporting with this type of men we find a somewhat remarkable predominance of substantial brick buildings. We learn from citizens that the town came into existence in 1892, the only previous structures there at that date being the water tank and section house of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In that year S. P. Flower initiated the community by building a store and warehouse. Edward Flower was appointed postmaster soon after. T. W. Howell became telegraph operator in the railway station erected in 1893. A year later Tobias Beckner equipped another store, and in 1895, a hotel was opened by Frank Martin. The first school was opened in the Fall of 1895, Miss Lima Platt being the first teacher. The first regular townsite was laid out by Joseph A. Humphrey and Mrs. Amy M. Flower. They incorporated the Mabton Townsite Company in May, 1902. Subsequently the Philips addition came upon the market. Mabton lies partly on the reservation and partly off. Several important advances were made in 1904, among which we may name the building of a new brick school building, the establishment of the "Mabton Chronicle" by B. J. Pacius, and the attempt of the townsite company to secure artesian water. The attempt was not successful and the development of the splendid country around the town was retarded until the progress of the Government irrigation systems reached the district.

In 1905 a long step forward was taken by the establishment of a municipal government. Through the kindness of Mr. T. W. Howell, city clerk, we learn that the first officers and council were the following:

Mayor, T. W. Howell; clerk, W. T. Livingston; treasurer, J. C. Sanger; councilmen, J. A. Humphrey, J. Beaudry, John Schnell, J. C. Phillips, A. M. Creamer; marshal, H. A. Young; police judge, A. M. Nicholas.

We find the official personnel at the present date (1918) as follows: Mayor, T. E. Ridgway; clerk, T. W. Howell; treasurer, Earl Larrison; councilmen, J. C. Phillips, J. W. Smith, Clara A. Rider, B. F. Preston, H. C. Heise; marshal,

H. A. Young; police judge, T. W. Howell; irrigation master, Delbert Ward; water works commissioner, T. C. Anderson; health officer, H. A. Young.

The following churches have been organized and are now in existence, though just at present date all but the Methodist, of which Rev. A. H. Attanborough is pastor, have no resident pastors: Methodist Episcopal Church, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Catholic, Christian, Christian Science.

The fraternal orders are represented as follows: Masons, B. C. Dunn, secretary; Eastern Star, Mrs. J. A. Humphrey, secretary; Improved Order Odd Fellows, B. F. Preston, secretary; Modern Woodmen of America, C. W. Gilbreath; Yoeman, R. M. Graham.

An active Commercial Club is a center of promoting the public life, and of this Earl Larrison is secretary and C. D. Donnelly is president. Mabton has an excellent municipal water system, constructed in 1908. A newly constructed High School building adds distinction to the town in the eyes of passers. Nine teachers are employed, E. F. Hultgrann being city superintendent.

The population is estimated at about 750, but the productive capacity of the region round about is so great that the exports are extraordinarily large. The city clerk estimates the output the present season as follows: Two hundred cars grain, mostly wheat; 500 cars hay; twenty-five cars stock; 100 cars fruit; ten cars wool.

TOWNS ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE RIVER

From the Reservation and the towns which have grown up on it on the south side of the Yakima River we must cross to the north side into the most highly developed portions of the whole Valley, unless we except the areas immediately around the city itself and near it to the north. We may traverse this splendid section by several highways or by the branch line of the Northern Pacific Railroad from Toppenish to Sunnyside or by the O.-W. R. R. and Northern Pacific Railroad from Yakima to Kennewick. To get the full appreciation of a region which has few rivals in the Inland Empire, the tourist should employ all of these routes.

PARKER BOTTOM

The region named above is famous for many things. It is the first cultivated region on the north side of the river below Union Gap. It was one of the foremost in settlement. In 1864 William Parker and John Allen drove in a band of stock and there finally made their permanent homes. From Mr. Parker the name was derived. Of him A. J. Splawn says, " * * * who was a noble generous man, very remarkable in appearance, with dark eyes and long black hair hanging down to his shoulders, handsome, not only outwardly, but to the core. If I were called upon to select the best man I ever knew it would be Bill Parker."

We must not fail to see the oldest house now standing in the Yakima Valley. A picture may be seen in this volume. It is upon the fine ranch of W. P. Sawyer, who is himself one of the foremost citizens and builders of the Valley. The old house—a curious contrast to the mansion now occupied by Mr. Sawyer—was built in 1864 by J. P. Mattoon.

Aside from its historic interest, this is one of the leading sections in the

fruit industry. Just as the traveler is filled with wonder and delight to see the sublime scenery of the upper Yakima or Naches or Ahtanum, and almost rubs his eyes with incredulity in passing the well-nigh countless stacks of hay in the Kittitas or around Wapato and Toppenish, so he wonders what he is getting into when he starts through those miles and miles of apple trees and pear trees, scarlet and yellow with the autumn hues, which face him on the way from Parker Bottom, through Zillah and Granger to Sunnyside and Grandview.

The apple industry, which this year totals over 7,000 carloads in the Yakima Valley, is worthy of an entire history by itself. Old timers tell us that the first settlers experimented with fruit trees, and that within a dozen years after the initial settlements were made in the Moxee the possibilities of fruit raising were recognized. It is claimed that before the seventies several orchards had been set out. Alfred Henson in 1866; N. T. Goodwin in 1868; George Hinkle in 1868; Messrs. Beck and Vaughn in 1870, and probably others, all in the near vicinity of Yakima City, were among these early fruit raisers. Charles Schanno, the father of Yakima City, had a fine garden and a plantation of blackberries and raspberries in 1872. Parker Bottom was almost as early in the field as the Yakima City settlement. It was not, however, for a number of years that the business of fruit raising became established. One of the typical early fruit raisers on a commercial scale, a true builder of the Yakima country, lived and wrought his main work in the region between Zillah and Parker Bottom. This was Mr. Freeman Walden. One of the interesting remembrances of the author connects Mr. Walden with the Lewis and Clark Fair, at Portland, in 1905.

Mr. Walden and his wife had charge of the Yakima exhibit, while the author served in like capacity in the Walla Walla department. Frequent conferences and visits to and fro marked the Summer session. Mr. Walden had been a teacher and then a preacher of the Christian Church at several points in eastern and central Washington, Ellensburg among others.

In 1898 he went to Zillah and organized the first church. Prior to that by seven years he had acquired a carefully selected body of land about four miles northwest of Zillah, and there he, with his sons, started in the development of what proved to be a model fruit ranch, the demonstration of the possibilities of the country. It is proper that a work of this kind in a country of this kind should contain a special tribute to this thorough pomologist and useful citizen, Rev. Freeman Walden. The reader can not fail to be interested in Mr. Walden's own account of his experiences and we include here his story as related to the Washington Irrigation Company.

"Zillah, Washington, February 7, 1902.

"Washington Irrigation Company,

"Zillah, Washington.

"Gentlemen—Ten years ago last August I bought eighty acres of land under the Sunnyside Canal. I paid \$25 per acre for the land with the water right. My purpose was to go into the fruit growing business. Accordingly I set out 1,200 peach trees in the Spring of 1892. I put my sons on the land and furnished the capital to start a small nursery. We raised our own trees, except the peach trees mentioned above. Have now 3,000 apple trees, some pears, cherries, plums, prunes and apricots, in all about 5,000 trees. I would not take \$200



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF SUNNYSIDE



GRANDVIEW HEIGHTS, SUNNYSIDE



an acre for the land now, for the amount, \$16,000 at 10 per cent. would not pay as much as the farm.

"Some years are more profitable than others, but the average is high. The past year was one of the most favorable in the history of the Valley. If I knew I could have such a year once in five years, and make expenses the other four years, I should consider the fruit business a profitable one; but I know from experience that I can do far better than that.

"My peach crop was light the past season, but the apple crop heavy. I keep an accurate account of all receipts for fruit sold, and find that I received in cash, so far this year, \$5,070.73. I have two cars of apples sent out and not reported upon that will bring at least \$1,000; then I have about 7,000 boxes of apples on hand that will bring me about \$8,000. The total receipts will be about \$14,000. All expenses can be paid for \$4,000; leaving me net \$10,000. My fruit ranch is not for sale at any price.

"Yours respectfully,

"F. WALDEN."

ZILLAH AND GRANGER

The region along the O.-W. R. R. from Parker Bottom through Zillah and Granger to Sunnyside and Grandview is almost like a continuous village, so numerous are the stations and so frequent the houses. Every year has been signalized by such rapid advances that any description becomes obsolete by the time it is reduced to print. Among the many stations and villages with their huge warehouses, where the fragrant apples and blushing peaches and equally rosy boys and girls are in constant evidence, those that may be considered historically the chief towns of the section are Zillah and Granger. Both are singularly attractive towns. The region to the north is somewhat rolling, but irrigated from the great Sunnyside Canal, and the whole region is well-nigh a continuous orchard, with occasional alfalfa and corn fields and well tilled gardens. Tasty cottages, with an occasional veritable mansion and commodious barns and verdant lawns attest both the wealth and esthetic sense of the people.

Zillah is near the rushing river with its groves of cottonwoods and birches, but is elevated upon a bench which breaks off in an abrupt bank down to the bottom land. From this slightly elevation a superb view embraces within its scope the level expanses of the Reservation across the river, edged with the foot hills, azure in the distance, while in clear weather the glistening domes of Adams and Tahoma dominate the west and northwest.

The laying out of the town was due to one of the foremost builders, Walter N. Granger, originator of the Sunnyside Canal, truly one of the greatest works ever wrought. Mr. Granger, then superintendent of the canal company, selected the townsite in 1892. The name was given the town for Zillah Oakes, daughter of President Oakes of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Mr. Granger was president of the Zillah Townsite Company, of which the other members were Paul Schulze, T. H. Oakes, C. A. Spofford and W. H. Hall. Henry Villard was supposed to have a considerable investment in the townsite.

Beyond any other town of the Valley Zillah might be said to have had the big railroad men and promoters of the period as its sponsors.

The "first inhabitants," aside from the officers and employes of the canal and townsite companies, were the proprietor of the first hotel, Reuben Hatch; George Harvey and E. J. Jaeger the first merchants; R. C. Walker, the postmaster; Arthur Knowles of the Yakima Hardware Company, and Blacksmith Blagdon, the first disciple of Tubal-Cain on the ground. The first school was started in 1894 and Edna Haines was the first teacher. Three churches, Episcopal, Christian and Methodist, came into existence during the first decade. In 1901 the Episcopal organization, under the leadership of Rev. E. J. Baird, erected a stone house of worship which can not fail to arrest the attention of all visitors.

During a dozen years or more, while the canal system was in control of the Washington Irrigation Company and Mr. Granger was superintendent, the company headquarters were at Zillah and there was a general centering there of both business and social interests very unusual for a place of the size of Zillah. A weekly newspaper, the "Free Press," was founded in 1910. Zillah is an incorporated town and the present officers and councilmen are these: Walter N. Granger, mayor; W. G. Loewe, Clerk and also attorney; E. P. Follansbee, treasurer; W. J. Hillyer, marshal and also police judge; the councilmen are W. H. Alsbury, C. A. Anderson, C. E. Durr, F. L. Allen, H. A. Harlen. The population of the town is estimated in Polk's directory as 600. No one interested in the history of the big enterprises of the Yakima Valley can fail to note the fact that Walter N. Granger is a resident of the town. Unfortunately his health has been infirm for some years. But the same activity which made him one of the early builders keeps him still alert and active minded in the affairs of the community. As we noted, he is now the mayor of the town. As an association worthy of record connected with the name of Mr. Granger we include here some land advertisements gleaned from the Northwest Magazine.

From "The Northwest Magazine," February, 1894.

IRRIGATED LANDS

For Fruit Growing, Hop Raising and General Farming in the "Sunnyside Country" of the

FERTILE AND BEAUTIFUL YAKIMA VALLEY IN THE NEW STATE OF WASHINGTON

The Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company has constructed a canal 60 miles long, with a depth of 8 feet, a width at the bottom of 30 feet and a width at the top of the banks of 62½ feet. It covers 80,000 acres of valley land nowhere surpassed for fertility on the globe. The water is taken from the Yakima River and the supply is abundant for all possible demands. The solidity of construction in the dam, headgates and canal insures a regular and permanent supply of water and is a safeguard against breaks and other accidents.

Climate—The Summer climate of the Yakima Valley resembles that of the California valleys, in the length of the growing season, the number of sunny days, the absence of late Spring frosts and early Fall frosts and the immunity from destructive storms. The Winters are short and not at all severe.

Soil—The soil of the valley is a rich brown loam and is of phenomenal



POSTOFFICE, GRANDVIEW, BUILT BY
MRS. ANNA E. SYKES, 1906



J. M. FLEMING'S STORE, GRANDVIEW,
1907



FIRST HOME OF A. C. FRY, NEAR GRANDVIEW, 1911



depth. In places where a vertical surface has been exposed along the brink of the second bench, the depth is over eighty feet, and the soil at the bottom is just as rich as that near the top.

Productions—This is beyond question the best fruit country in the United States for the raising of apples, grapes, pears, peaches, apricots, plums, prunes, berries and melons. It is also a better hop country than the famous hop valleys on Puget Sound, for the reason that the hop louse can not endure the Summer heats and dies before doing any damage to the vines. Old hop yards in the neighborhood of the town of North Yakima have given large and almost uniform yields for ten years. Alfalfa is the forage crop and yields five or six crops a year. Garden vegetables give enormous returns and are profitably grown for the markets of Tacoma and Seattle.

Special Advantages for Fruit Culture—All the lands under the Sunnyside Canal lie within a few miles of stations on the main line of the Northern Pacific Railroad; refrigerator cars are furnished and fresh fruit can be put in good condition into the Sound cities on the west and Spokane on the east, and can be sold in competition with California fruit in all the mining towns and camps of Montana and Idaho, in the towns of North Dakota, South Dakota and Manitoba and in the cities of St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth, Superior and Chicago. The Washington growers will monopolize these markets as soon as they can supply them, for the reason that Washington fruit is much better flavored than that of California.

Ten Acres Enough—A settler who cultivates well, in fruit, vegetables and alfalfa, ten acres of this wonderfully productive Yakima Valley soil, will have all the land he can attend to and will make a good support for a family. With twenty acres he can make a net income of from \$2,000 to \$3,000 a year.

Farming by Irrigation—Irrigation makes the farmer independent of the weather. He applies just the right amount of moisture to his land to secure the largest possible crop returns. No failure of crop is possible. The process is not laborious or expensive. The water is turned on the land two or three times during the growing season.

Terms of Sale—The lands of the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company are sold with a perpetual water right guaranteeing an ample supply of water for all crops. Prices range from \$45 to \$65 an acre. One-fifth of the purchase price is payable in cash on the signing of the contract. The second payment is not due for two years. Thus the settler has time to make his improvements and realize on his first crop before being called on for the next installment on his land. The remaining payments run through four years. One good crop will pay for the land. The company prefers to sell to actual settlers only in order that the country may be densely settled and brought under a high state of cultivation as rapidly as possible.

NORTHERN PACIFIC, YAKIMA & KITTITAS IRRIGATION COMPANY,
Tacoma, Washington, or Walter N. Granger, General Manager, Zillah,
Washington.

As is to be expected in this region there are first-class schools, well housed and equipped. The superintendent is J. F. Hargreaves, with seven assistants.

GRANGER

A distance of but a few miles down the valley from Zillah brings us to Granger, the name of which is derived from that of the distinguished citizen of Zillah already noted.

From the present clerk, C. W. Chamberlin, we derive the following data about the town:

The town of Granger was incorporated September 28, 1909.

The first officers were, mayor, C. W. Mentzer; councilmen, A. P. Peterson, E. B. Johnson, George Oldfield, E. N. Meloy and A. Rodgers; clerk, Fred R. Hawn; treasurer, A. C. Snowden. Population, 1910, 500. The present officers are, mayor, A. R. Badger; councilmen, L. C. Snyder, A. R. Auld, M. S. Tyler, A. E. Flint and C. E. Dodd; treasurer, A. C. Snowden; clerk, C. W. Chamberlin. Estimated population, 550.

The town has its own water system, put in at a cost of \$20,000.

It has the Pacific Power & Light system of lighting.

Output of products for year, 1,250 carloads.

The town has a public library, high school, bank, first-class hotel, four churches, Presbyterian, Mennonite, Christian Science and Episcopal; several well equipped stores; the Granger Cannery Company; the Granger Tile and Brick Company, and the Yakima Valley Cider Mill establishment. It is on the line of all the railroads in that part of the Valley. There is a weekly paper, the "Granger Enterprise," founded in 1905 by George P. Eaton.

SUNNYSIDE AND GRANDVIEW

From Granger to Sunnyside, a distance of nine miles, the country presents a similar aspect to that from Parker Bottom to Granger, excepting for two marked features, one of topography and one of products. The first is the long, narrow, curious, and as far as one can reason on such a matter, the superfluous Snipes' Mountain. From one point of view this peculiar elevation, about eight miles long, and from a quarter to a half mile thick, is a blemish, for it mars the grand totality of what would otherwise be the majestic sweep of the Valley at its widest point, near forty miles from southern to northern margin. From another point of view, this interposing strip of uplift, like pillars between two rooms, breaks the angular distance and imparts a pleasing diversity to the otherwise monotonous prairie. Moreover, if future builders proceed to improve along the lines already started at the eastern end and along the southern flanks of the mountain, and especially if water is supplied in sufficient quantity to transform the arid summits and ridges into the orchards and gardens and rose yards which now so adorn those lower levels, the traveler of a few years hence will pause to behold one of the most unique and attractive spots in all the Valley. Hence we mentally decide that Snipes' Mountain is an asset and not a liability to the Sunnyside country.

The point as to change of products as we pass on to Sunnyside from the west is that we get out of the almost exclusively fruit country around Zillah



Courtesy of J. T. Burt

SPINNYHOLE IN 1900



and Granger and get into an alfalfa and corn country. There are places here where the Kansas farmer might almost think that he was back in the Sunflower state. That is especially true around the fine little town of Outlook on the north side of Snipes' Mountain, four miles northwest of Sunnyside. The traveler must pause here to get the feel of this typical small village of the region, one of the sort that make the Yakima country what it is. Here we find perhaps 250 people with almost a continuous village on the slightly rolling prairie extending many miles on all sides. A bank, a well-stocked general store, a hotel and two churches, a Methodist and a Union Church, minister to the various needs of the large community centering at Outlook. Though so comparatively small a place, Outlook has a high school and well-equipped grade schools, Marius Hansome being superintendent, with a force of nine teachers.

We may reach Sunnyside by the Northern Pacific Railroad branch on the north side of Snipes' Mountain, or by the O.-W. R. R. on the south side, by a short spur from the main line. And now having reached this interesting little city, next to Toppenish in size of the towns of Yakima County, after the metropolis, we may note that it is *sui generis* of all the towns of the Valley. There is no other like it, either intellectually, religiously or topographically. Our readers will have the opportunity of reading an article on the founding by Mr. S. J. Harrison, the father of Sunnyside, in our chapter of recollections. We are therefore absolved from giving details here to the extent that might otherwise be necessary.

As has appeared in our chapter on Pioneer Settlements, several of the earliest locations in the Yakima country were made in the near vicinity of Sunnyside. In 1865, the McDonald Brothers, Elisha and A. J., located on the north side of the river, a few miles above the crossing on the Mabton road to Sunnyside, the place now owned by Oliver P. Ferrel. The next year Samuel Chapell located near the McDonalds. E. Bird was a cattleman in the same region at the same time. J. B. Huntington located a cattle range just south of the present Sunnyside on the way toward Mabton, but sold out his holdings to Jock Morgan. This last named settler had located in the first place on the Reservation near the present Toppenish in 1871, and ten years later he acquired the Huntington place. John Ferrel located near Morgan. The first homestead near Sunnyside was located by Joseph Kunz, about a mile northeast of the present town. Soon came John Chisholm, Nat Stone, W. T. Stobie, George A. Matthieson, Abner Kirk and Robert Mains. Not long after quite a group of settlers located homesteads near the present Outlook. Among them we find the names of W. H. Norman, P. S. Wood, B. H. Nichols, B. F. Brooks, T. J. Cooper, Jack Williams and George Clark.

The town was laid out by Walter N. Granger in June, 1889, at the same time with Zillah. A picturesque narration from Mr. Granger is quoted in the History of Central Washington, to the effect that on a certain Spring day in 1889 he went out to view the country with a view of initiating the canal enterprise which later grew into the great Sunnyside Canal. He climbed Snipes' Mountain and viewed all the magnificent landscape, with the untold possibilities of those fertile acres under water. When he reached the lower end of the ridge and saw the vast expanse of level land, his mind was made up and he determined

that there was the spot for a city. In his own words: "As I gazed on the scene, I then and there resolved that a city should sometime be built at the base of the mountain, for the site was ideal." The next day he rode to the nearest telegraph station and wired for his crew of engineers. Such was the vision in the mind's eye of this builder of great things, out of which sprang this splendid construction—canal, farms, city. The canal was the first to be christened Sunnyside, and the town followed that name. Mr. Granger became president of both townsite companies, Sunnyside and Zillah. The site was platted in 1893 on land belonging to the railroad. The canal had just reached the location at that time. In 1894 a postoffice was established, with D. R. McGinnis, the local sales agent of the townsite company, as postmaster.

The financial depression of that time sadly crippled both the townsite and canal enterprise, and the surrounding farmers, as well as the business men of the budding city, were so circumscribed in their operations that for a time the region was almost abandoned.

Two hotels, one built by Reuben Hatch, and the other by N. H. Morris, were in active operation just before the collapse. William Cline and Miles Cannon were the pioneer merchants, followed quite shortly by B. M. Brewer. James Henderson, W. T. Stobie, Frank Petre, D. C. Gillis and, a little later, J. B. George, were among the "charter members" of the early business community.

In Sunnyside, as in other sections, the dark financial clouds of the early nineties were blown aside and in 1897 and 1898 the horizon was clear and bright. One important improvement consisted of the construction of a substantial bridge across the Yakima to take the place of Jock Morgan's ferry. The expense was met in part from the county commissioners' funds and in part by donations of money and labor by the people of Sunnyside.

In 1898 came the event which, above all others, stamped Sunnyside with its unique and peculiar character. This was the entrance of the "Christian co-operative movement" managed by Messrs. S. J. Harrison, H. M. Lichty and Christian Rowland, for the purpose of colonization. As already stated we have the aid of Mr. Harrison by a special contribution in our last chapter, to present this vital part of the story to our readers, and we will therefore turn from this most distinctive feature of the history of Sunnyside and take note of the municipal history.

In 1902 Sunnyside became an incorporated town. The first officers and council took their places in September of that year. James Henderson, mayor; J. B. George, treasurer; Henry H. Wende, attorney; H. W. Turner, clerk; B. F. James, marshal; Joseph Lannin, George Vetter, C. W. Taylor, W. B. Cloud, William Hitchcock, councilmen.

The present city officials are as follows: W. B. Cloud, mayor; L. W. Bates, clerk; George Vetter, treasurer; Ray Wilcox, marshal; George Pfister, superintendent city water works; W. H. Harrison, William Kielsmeier, J. M. Borgeson, D. N. Wood, Albert Amundson, councilmen.

Sunnyside owns and operates its water system. Domestic water is from wells procured in 1909, pumped to an elevation of about 180 feet above the townsite into a covered reservoir of about 250,000 gallons and distributed through 25,500 feet of mains and twenty-three fire hydrants. The irrigation



DENNY BLAINE SCHOOL, SUNNYSIDE



HIGH SCHOOL, SUNNYSIDE

system is separate from the domestic supply and is supplied from the Sunnyside Canal which has its intake from the Yakima River eight miles below Yakima.

SCHOOLS

The schools of Sunnyside have been of as marked a character as its churches. It would be indeed difficult to find a community in which there has been a more steadfast and generous support of these vital institutions. It appears that the pioneer public school teacher of Sunnyside was H. G. Rousch in 1894. The school was located in one of the buildings belonging to D. C. Gillis. Later in that year the district built the first building, known afterwards as the Emerson School. Another building some distance east of town, called the Washington School, was constructed shortly after. One interesting step in school development was taken in 1903, when Districts 44 and 48, including quite an area around the town, consolidated for the purpose of uniting in a high school. The Washington Irrigation Company, then owning the Sunnyside Canal system, made a donation of forty acres of land worth \$1,400, while Messrs. Harrison and Lichty gave lots worth \$500. A building worth \$11,000 was erected and in 1904 the high school department was inaugurated. This school has been conspicuous even in Yakima County.

The Sunnyside school system consists of the high school with nine teachers, A. O. Rader being principal. The grade schools are known as follows: Departmental, with three teachers; Denny Blaine, with eight teachers; Washington, with three teachers; Maple Grove, with three teachers; Orchard Ridges, with one teacher; and Emerson, with three teachers—a total force of thirty teachers. O. W. Hoffman is superintendent.

CHURCHES

We have already relegated the church history of Sunnyside to the contribution of Mr. Harrison. But we include here the fact that aside from the distinctive feature of a Federated Church which grew out of the colonization enterprise, the town would still be distinguished as a "city of churches."

It is stated that the "Father of the Episcopal churches of eastern Washington," Bishop Wells, held the first service in the town, the place being D. C. Gillis' office and the time being in February, 1894. In 1904 there were ten church organizations; Dunkard, Presbyterian, Baptist, German Baptist, Methodist, Free Methodist, Episcopal, Congregational, Christian, Christian Scientist.

It would certainly seem cause for regret rather than commendation that so many church societies existed in so comparatively small a town, were it not for the more important fact that six of them combined in the church federation. These six were the Baptist, Dunkard, Methodist, Presbyterian and Christian. This Federated Church was a great success and made the name of Sunnyside known far and wide. With the increase of population, however, and other conditions beyond our scope to describe here, the federation has been modified and to a degree surrendered. It has remained, however, as a force and example of conspicuous value in the history of central Washington.

The churches and pastors at the present date are as follows: Adventist,

W. Paul Atkinson, pastor; Baptist, J. C. Havnaer, pastor; Brethren, Charles H. Ashman, pastor; Christian, no pastor; Christian Scientist, Mrs. H. A. Webber, first reader; Congregational, J. J. Burley, pastor; Episcopal, Frederick Luke, rector; Free Methodist, E. H. Harman, pastor; German Baptist Brethren, S. H. Miller, pastor; Gospel Temple, G. L. Hunt, pastor; Methodist, Andrew Warner, pastor; Roman Catholic, Father McCarty.

When the Brethren, Congregational and Presbyterian churches dissolved the Brethren purchased the property.

Sunnyside is also a strong lodge city. There have been maintained for a number of years the following: Sunnyside Lodge No. 49, I. O. O. F.; Rebekah Lodge; Sunnyside Camp No. 561, Modern Woodmen of America; Royal Neighbors; Edith Lee Lodge No. 73, A. O. U. W.; Masonic Lodge; Fraternal Brotherhood; Order of Washington; Yeoman.

Sunnyside has a library, provided with a large assortment of standard books, and as may well be expected in a place of such character the library is well patronized. It is recalled by old-timers that Mrs. Joseph Lannin was the prime factor in originating the library movement. She was the first president of the library association. Her efforts were ably seconded by Rev. Lee A. Johnson, one of the most conspicuous citizens of the town from 1900 to the time of his lamented death. Messrs. Wende, Bridgman, Stewart and Perrin seem also to have been especially efficient in promoting this worthy cause.

At the present time the population of Sunnyside is estimated at about 1,500, but the country round about is so thickly settled that within a radius of two miles there are over 6,000 people.

THE SUNNYSIDE "SUN"

Sunnyside is also the location of one of the strongest weekly papers in the valley, the "Sunnyside Sun". This fine journal of the alliterative title came into existence in 1901. William Hitchcock was founder and for some years proprietor. In 1909 it was recast and began a new stage of life, under new management. At present date A. S. Hillyer is editor and manager.

We take from the "Sun" of October 31, 1918, a brief item of interest as indicating the comparative wealth and population of the towns of this section of the valley, as shown by their assignments for the United War Works campaign, as follows:

Grandview, \$2,000; Granger, \$1,000; Mabton, \$1,500; Moxee, \$1,000; Naches, \$1,000; Outlook, \$500; Selah, \$1,500; Sunnyside, \$4,500; Toppenish, \$5,500; Wapato, \$2,000; White Swan, \$500, and Zillah, \$1,500.

From data secured from reliable sources we give the following as the estimated production of this great productive center for the year 1918. As will be noted this exhibit is reduced to carloads. Few parts, even of the Yakima Valley, can show such a record of production in proportion to population.

Exports from Sunnyside in car lots are as follows: For the period beginning September 1, 1917 and ending August 31, 1918: Spuds, 512; apples, 162; hay, 460; pears, 21; peaches, 15; onions, 1; turnips, 1; corn, 15; mill feed, 4; sugar beets, 144; mixed fruit, 21; vegetables, 27; alfalfa meal, 26; canned



MAYHEW STREET, SUNNYSIDE



SIXTH STREET, SUNNYSIDE



goods, 4; beans, 1; vetch seed, 1; wool, 8; hogs, 47; sheep, 33; cattle, 6; horses, 1. Total, 1,510.

The energetic Commercial Club at Sunnyside has from time to time published and distributed literature of praiseworthy character, in which are embodied facts in regard to the varied resources of the section, and its attractions for permanent residence.

From one of those publications we make these extracts:

SOME SUNNYSIDE PRODUCTS
RESULTS THAT HAVE BEEN ATTAINED

In telling of the measure of success which has been attendant upon the efforts of men who came to the Sunnyside district, it is believed the statements of the land owners themselves will be of greater value to the homeseeker than anything else that may be said. During a week's stay in Sunnyside district, the Chamber of Commerce had an automobile at the disposal of the writer, who went from farm to farm, and from orchard to orchard to talk with the men who are making their homes in the valley, and who are making a success of what they have undertaken. Their stories are worth reading. This is what they had to say:

TWO TONS OF POTATOES FROM PIECE OF LAND 75 x 85 FEET

W. E. Knight, whose unit adjoins the townsite of Sunnyside raised two tons of potatoes on a piece of ground 75 x 85 feet. He picked only the larger ones and says that the ground may be counted on to produce twenty tons to the acre. Prior to seeding to potatoes the land had been in alfalfa.

SOLD \$500 WORTH OF TOMATOES GROWN ON A HALF ACRE

L. L. Higgins has been farming and gardening at Sunnyside for some nine years. He is the man who is responsible for the great tomato yield there. Plants set out did not thrive. He introduced a method of sowing and has sold as high as \$500 worth of tomatoes from a half acre. He raises watermelons, cantaloupes, beets, lettuce and radishes. For early Spring vegetables, Mr. Higgins sows spinach, lettuce and onion seed in the Fall. "Another successful, and one of the most profitable crops which can be grown here," said Mr. Higgins, "is asparagus. It will pay \$500 and upward per acre the second year. In fact everything in the vegetable line does well here. The Yakima Valley is so far ahead of the eastern country in the way of products that stories of our yields are discredited."

POTATO CROP NETS \$3,364; OTHER CROPS IN KEEPING

W. H. Norman is the owner of a sixty-acre tract near Sunnyside, and adjoining his unit is a twenty-acre tract owned by his wife. The firm has thirty acres in alfalfa which averages seven tons, and has run as high as eleven tons per acre. They have seventeen acres in timothy and clover which has yielded an average of seven tons in two cuttings for the past five years. They also have thirteen acres in orchard with eleven acres meadow. In 1908 their potato crop was 134 tons, which they sold for \$3,364 net. In 1909, four acres in corn

yielded 90 bushels per acre, and part of the crop was sold \$20 per ton. Mr. Norman came to Washington in 1893. He paid \$45 for his land, which he says is worth \$400 per acre today. When he came into the valley he had \$700. Mr. Norman came from Michigan. "Ten acres here are worth more than eighty acres there" he says.

ORCHARD AND ORCHARD GARDENING ARE SOURCES OF PROFIT

W. J. Hubbard, Route No. 1, Sunnyside says: "My farm unit of twenty acres is two and one-half miles southwest of Sunnyside. I have eight acres in alfalfa, eleven acres in orchard and one and one-half acres in grapes. Between my fruit trees I am doing orchard gardening. I raise tomatoes, cabbage, water-melons and cantaloupes. In 1908 my tomatoes netted me \$300 per acre. In 1910 they netted \$225 per acre and my melons netted \$135. This same year I raised thirty tons of potatoes on two acres. In grapes, I am raising three varieties—Moore's Early, Wordens and Concord. They are doing well. I picked 1,500 pounds from 750 three-year-old vines. Am also raising French Coach horses and Jersey cattle. I have no difficulty in finding a market for all that I can raise. I have been here nine years. I paid \$127 for my land. Last fall I sold a twenty-acre tract for \$5,000. I have been offered \$350 per acre for my other land, but it is not on the market. I came here from North Dakota, where I farmed for twenty-two years. This is a much more desirable place. The climate is good and the crops are sure. I believe it a desirable place for men of means, for men with a limited amount of capital, and for the laboring man."

APPLES GROWN WERE PRIZE WINNERS AT VANCOUVER

W. W. Sawyer packed 2,500 boxes of extra fancy fruit from 225 trees of Grimes Golden and Spitzenberg apples grown on his Sunnyside ranch. One car of Grimes Golden and a car of Spitzenbergs were first prize winners at the National Show at Vancouver, B. C., and brought the exhibitor \$1,100 in prizes. With the sale of the fruit, Mr. Sawyer realized handsomely from the trees mentioned.

MAKES A SUCCESS GROWING ALFALFA SEED

R. K. Schlosser, living near Sunnyside, has made a success in raising alfalfa seed. From eighteen acres he cut the first crop of hay, amounting to forty-five tons which he sold at \$5.00 per ton in the stack. He saved the second crop for seed, from which he threshed 3,150 pounds which he sold for 16 cents per pound. Beside this he had the straw and chaff left, which was worth \$2.50 per ton as feed. His crop, which brought him \$819, was the poorest one he has had, according to Mr. Schlosser.

ORCHARDIST MAKING TEN PER CENT ON \$1,500 PER ACRE VALUATION

J. B. Shellers has thirty acres two and one-half miles from Sunnyside, twenty acres of which are planted to orchard. He raises Spitzenberg, Yellow Newtown, Arkansas Black and Northern Spy apples, Bartlett pears, Barnard peaches and Italian prunes. Fifteen acres are in apples. Sixty trees of Spitzen-



GRANDVIEW HOTEL, GRANDVIEW



DIVISION STREET FROM DEPOT, GRANDVIEW



bergs (one acre) netted him \$1,012, and he allowed \$500 for expenses of caring for land and trees, picking and packing. Pears will average seven to ten boxes to the tree and sell for from 90 cents to \$1.25. "I can sell all the peaches I can pick right in the orchard for three cents a pound. The variety I raise will keep in perfect condition ten days after being fully ripe. I pick from 100 to 300 pounds from trees of different ages. I picked a ton from one tree. My prunes net me 40 cents per crate of twenty-four pounds. I am cultivating a red raspberry from which I get three crops in July, August and September. The variety is known as the Alton berry. I irrigated my orchard once in 1910. I find I get better results from cultivation. Adjoining my place is a tract which has not been irrigated on the surface for eleven years. The crops get their moisture from below. I had \$2,000 when I came here. I paid \$50 per acre for my land. It is not for sale. I can make ten per cent on \$1,500 per acre for my thirty-acre unit. That is good enough for me. I know what farming and orchard conditions are in the east and middle west. I never saw a place equal to the Yakima Valley."

RAISES POTATOES BY CAR LOAD; \$2,500 FROM TEN ACRES

D. B. Eby has 129 acres under water some two miles from Sunnyside. In 1910 he had 60 acres planted to potatoes, and had \$10,000 worth for sale, with the yield running but half a crop. In 1909 he sold \$2,500 worth of potatoes from ten acres. In April, 1910, from great cellars in which hundreds of tons were stored after picking, Mr. Eby was sacking potatoes by the car load. By virtue of his ample storage facilities he can hold his crop until the market is right. He raises other crops also, his yield of oats being 100 bushels to the acre. Mr. Eby paid \$27.50 for his land and does not want to sell at \$200 per acre. Success has rewarded his efforts and he believes in the Yakima Valley.

GRANDVIEW

This newest of all the towns of Yakima is also one of the most marked in several respects. It has one of the most sightly locations, on a slightly elevated and gently rolling surface, from which a view of miles and miles of the greatest expanse of the valley is visible. It has made the largest percentage of growth and improvement during the past five years of any of the valley towns. It has a more completely diversified line of productions than most any of its neighbors. Fruit of all kinds, potatoes, corn, alfalfa, sugar beets, grain, fine stock—everything, in fact to be produced in this climate.

Grandview, though the baby of the towns of its section, has a population approaching 1,000. There are five churches here, Presbyterian, Methodist, Christian, Free Methodist and Catholic.

The schools of Grandview are embraced under the heads of the Central (which includes an accredited high school), with a total force of twelve teachers; the Euclid, with two teachers, and the Bethany, with two. A. C. Kellogg is city superintendent and D. M. Callaghan is principal of the high school. The entire list is given in the directory of county teachers in our chapter on schools.

There is an excellent weekly paper, the "Grandview Herald." The paper is owned by Chapin D. Foster and published by Fred R. Hawin.

In the issue of the "Herald" of November 1, 1918, we find Grandview's roll of honor in the present war.

GRANDVIEW ROLL OF HONOR

*Helge Dale	Jay Ferris	Alex Park
*Harry Hayes	Arlie B. Hayes	E. D. McGinitie
Raymond Capps	Earl Parks	Roy Anthon
Russell Capps	Judson Blanchard	Walter Dunbar
Main Esterlin	Claude Turley	Edw. B. Babcock
Wilbur Cragg	Leonard Brown	Ora C. Carrothers
Clarence Macomber	Alfred Urich	Everett Penland
Avaloah Waugh	Carlos Gates	James White
Roy Williams	Henry Ofterdal	F. C. Frederickson
Forest Norton	Wm. A. Jalley	Thos. H. Werst
John Parchen	Ray Moon	Chas. Babcock
Glen Copeland	Virgil Wilson	A. D. Roney
Lonnie Turley	Harvey Brown	Karl Howard
Claude Braullier	Randall Bennet	Clarence Flory
Clyde Crawford	Jack Loop	Joe Campbell
Roy Rice	Fred Gemmell	John Adams
Roy Pettit	E. E. McMillan	Thomas Phillips
Donovan Chambers	Earl Loop	Henry Parchen
Smith Greenslade	Clarence Moulton	Lester Jones
Roy Benedict	Cecil Hughes	Arthur Painter
Fred E. Hayes	Howard Crow	Martin Forsell
Sheridan Palmquist	Hoyt Caple	Archie Cochran
Walter Williams	Hubbard Duncan	Henry R. Grill
Duane Mazna	Fred Kingsley	Elmer Wasson
Millard McLellan	Stanley Young	James G. Meldrum
William Chisholm	Kelso Kermen	Newell Stone
R. W. Thompson	Fay Fraser	Charlie Paden
Thad Smith	Harold Copeland	Charles De Foe
Hugh W. Counts	Alvin Clark	Dwight Jones
Wm. B. Eccleston		Harry Lytton

It appears that the first two named on the list have given the "last full measure of devotion", Helge Dale and Harry Hayes. The "Herald" of the date given contains an account of the funeral services of the second of these two, Harry Hayes, whose parents reside in the farming section between Grandview and Sunnyside.

Through this section as elsewhere there will be the golden stars for the brave boys who have made the supreme sacrifice. And the redeemed world will hold them and the homes from which they came in everlasting remembrance.

Grandview has the transportation advantage of location on both railroads.



EXHIBIT OF BENTON COUNTY PEACHES



The output of products is immense, especially in view of the youth of the section, amounting in 1917 to an estimated amount of 1,500 carloads.

Though only about ten years old, the town is incorporated. The present officers and councilmen are: D. O. Robertson, mayor; J. J. Hays, clerk and attorney; Rudolph Syverson, treasurer; Frank Elser, A. W. Hawn, A. B. Marshall, D. N. Dalrymple, councilmen.

Grandview comes near being the geographical center of that portion of the valley between Selah Gap and the junction of the Yakima with the Columbia. It is about forty miles from Yakima and an equal distance from Kennewick.

Passing westward from Grandview we come within a very short distance to the boundary of Benton County. By reason of the length of this chapter, we will postpone our journey through the towns of the youngest of the three counties, Benton, until we have narrated the county history.

Inasmuch as this chapter deals so largely with the productive capacity of the region through which we have been passing from town to town, a most important section of the valley, we will note here—though the same statements appear elsewhere—the estimated shipments of the region covered by Yakima and Benton counties for the year 1917.

Cars	FRUIT	--
60	Strawberries—48,000 crates @ \$3-----	\$ 144,000
160	Cherries—1,200 tons @ 8c pound-----	192,000
170	Prunes—170,000 crates @ 87c-----	147,500
8,700	Apples—6,525,000 boxes @ \$1.25-----	8,156,250
1,750	Peaches—2,100,000 boxes @ 50c-----	1,050,000
1,950	Pears—994,500 boxes @ \$1.30 -----	1,292,850
7	Apricots—7,700 boxes @ \$1-----	7,700
10	Grapes @ \$600 per car -----	6,000
480	Mixed fruit @ \$775 per car -----	372,000
240	Cantaloupes—96,000 crates @ \$1.25-----	120,000
120	Watermelons—1,800 tons @ \$20-----	36,000
13,647		\$11,524,300

VEGETABLES

200	Onions—3,000 tons @ \$40-----	\$ 120,000
40	Turnips—600 tons @ \$20 -----	12,000
10	Green corn @ \$525 per car-----	5,250
20	Carrots—300 tons @ \$18 -----	5,400
25	Rutabagas—500 tons @ \$20 -----	10,000
12	Cabbage—144 tons @ \$30-----	4,320
5	Asparagus—100,000 lbs. @ 12½c -----	12,500
75	Tomatoes—85,050 crates @ 50c -----	42,525
10	Green Peppers—200,000 lbs. @ 5c -----	10,000
20	Squash—200 tons @ \$20 -----	4,000
10	Pumpkins—100 tons @ \$15 -----	1,500
30	Beans—600 tons @ 6c lb. -----	72,000

2,500	Potatoes—50,000 tons @ \$20 -----	1,000,000
	Garden Truck—Miscellaneous -----	25,000

2,957		\$ 1,324,495
-------	--	--------------

HAY

9,353	Alfalfa—140,295 tons @ \$21 -----	\$ 2,946,195
	12,000 tons fed to stock in transit @ \$15-----	180,000

\$ 3,126,195

GRAINS

546	Wheat—764,750 bu. @ \$1.90 -----	\$1,453,025
60	Oats—84,000 bu. @ 80c -----	67,200
44	Barley—61,600 bu. @ \$1.15 -----	70,840

650		\$ 1,591,065
-----	--	--------------

HOPS

158	3,000,000 lbs. @ 12c -----	\$ 360,000
-----	----------------------------	------------

LIVESTOCK

1,015	Sheep @ \$2.750 per car -----	\$ 2,791,250
240	Hogs @ \$2,700 per car -----	648,000
210	Beef @ \$2,200 per car -----	462,000
40	Cattle, breeder's stock, 1,000 head @ \$125-----	125,000
40	Horses, 880 head @ \$150 -----	132,000
6	Poultry—90,000 lbs. @ 21½ -----	19,500

1,551	Total livestock -----	\$ 4,177,750
-------	-----------------------	--------------

LIVESTOCK PRODUCTS

72	Wool—2,300,000 lbs. @ 45 -----	\$ 1,035,000
16	Hides, pelts and tallow -----	190,000

88	Total livestock products -----	\$ 1,225,000
----	--------------------------------	--------------

DAIRY PRODUCTS

233	Cream—350,000 gallons @ \$1.20 -----	\$ 420,000
30	Butter—1,200,000 lbs. @ 45c -----	540,000
8	Cheese—300,000 lbs. @ 25c -----	75,000
75	Condensed milk—1,500 tons @ \$200 -----	300,000

346	Total dairy products -----	\$ 1,335,000
-----	----------------------------	--------------

SUGAR BEETS

285	Sugar—8,550 tons @ $6\frac{1}{4}$ c lb. -----	\$ 1,068,750
206	Dried Pulp—3,100 tons @ \$25 -----	77,500
<hr/>		
491	Total sugar beet products -----	\$ 1,146,250

HONEY

25	750,000 lbs. @ $11\frac{3}{4}$ c -----	\$ 88,125
----	--	-----------

FRUIT AND VEGETABLE PRODUCTS

635	Enumerated as follows:	
	400 cars canned fruits	
	130 cars cider	
	65 cars dried apples	
	40 cars grape juice	
	Value -----	\$ 1,277,375
1,500	Lumber -----	\$ 1,000,000
<hr/>		
31,401		\$28,175,555

It may be noted that present incomplete reports for 1918 indicate a production of a value of \$35,000,000. This is for Yakima and Benton counties. Add to this \$9,000,000, as an estimate for Kittitas County and we have an output for the entire Yakima Valley of \$44,000,000, an amazing total for a region of which the aggregate population estimated on July 1, 1917, was 98,876.

The present estimate of production for the state is about \$200,000,000. From this it appears that the three counties of our history, having not over one-fifteenth of the population of the state, have produced over one-fifth of the output.

A remarkable news item in regard to the production of the Yakima has recently appeared in the newspapers, coming from the most reliable sources, the Reclamation Office, which may properly be inserted here:

IRRIGATION BRINGS GOLD FROM LAND

SEATTLE, Wash., Dec. 14.—Regions in the Yakima Valley of Washington, which were formerly the domains of the rabbit and sagebrush, have produced since the first of 1918 commercial crops valued at \$40,000,000, according to estimates made by R. K. Tiffany, project manager in Yakima for the United States reclamation service. The lands were those irrigated by the government.

Under the Sunnyside and Tieton irrigation project alone there have been 120,000 acres under cultivation, Mr. Tiffany said, from which the crop production realized—\$15,000,000—has paid two and one-half times the cost of building both projects.

Now that the war is over, Mr. Tiffany believes the government will go ahead next Spring with the famous high-line irrigation project, which will result in the reclamation of 150,000 acres of waste lands within the next few years.

As projected, this irrigation system will extend from Ellensburg to Kennewick and will cost approximately \$20,000,000, including the cost of reservoirs. If labor proves available, Mr. Tiffany says 3,000 men will be required on government reclamation work in the Yakima Valley next year.

Perhaps the most remarkable single item regarding production for the present year appeared in the "Oregonian" for September 4, 1918. According to this H. R. Wells, of Yakima got close to \$30,000 from his forty-acre orchard. He had 18,000 boxes of peaches, the rest of his crop being apples and pears.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF RESIDENCE SECTION OF PROSSIDE



CHAPTER VII

A JOURNEY THROUGH THE VALLEY—BENTON COUNTY

PROSSER—THE TOWNSITE—ABSTRACT OF TITLE—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT IN PROSSER—COMMERCIAL CLUB OF PROSSER—INTERESTING RECORDS FROM PROSSER NEWSPAPERS—A MACHINE SHOP FOR THE TOWN—THE GENERATOR HERE—CELEBRATION A GRAND SUCCESS: A FLOW OF ORATORY—THE SPORTS—AT THE RIVER—FIREWORKS AND BALL—PROSPECTS GOOD FOR GOVERNMENT IRRIGATION—SOME ADVERTISEMENTS IN "BULLETIN," 1905—CHURCH SOCIETIES—SECRET SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND LODGES OF THE PRESENT—KIONA AND BENTON CITY—KENNEWICK: GEOLOGICAL CONDITIONS MAKING KENNEWICK WHAT IT IS TODAY—INDIANS—KENNEWICK DERIVATION—IN 1883 TO 1889—SCHOOLS—IRRIGATION AND DEVELOPMENTS—BUSINESS HOUSES OF KENNEWICK—ADVERTISEMENTS AND "KENNEWICKLES" FROM THE "COURIER"—CITY GOVERNMENT IN KENNEWICK—PETITION FOR INCORPORATION—FIRST ORDINANCES OF THE COUNCIL—MAYORS AND CLERKS TO DATE—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—KENNEWICK COMMERCIAL CLUB MEMBERS, 1906—CELILO CANAL CELEBRATION—AT WALLULA—AT BIG EDDY—THE SMALLER RIVER TOWNS—MAY START DAM BY CHRISTMAS—ASSOCIATED CHARITIES ASK SUPPORT—APPLE HARVEST ON—BASH WINS IN HARD FIGHT—LEMCKE BRINGS IN BIG TRACTOR

We pursued our journey in the last chapter to the eastern border of Yakima County, making our last pause at Grandview.

The splendid country around that promising young city blends imperceptibly into Benton County. Conditions are essentially the same on our progress eastward to Prosser. During our journey from Ellensburg through Yakima Canon, thence through the central valley centering at the city of Yakima, then through Pohotecute (Union Gap) and onward to Sunnyside and Grandview, we have been dropping by almost imperceptible degrees from an elevation of 1,510 feet at Ellensburg to 741 at Sunnyside. Grandview is on a slight elevation above Sunnyside, 814 feet above sea level, while North Prosser, still on the same general slight plateau as Grandview, has an elevation of 764 feet. From North Prosser, two miles to Prosser, there is a long down hill over a superb belt of land, to the falls of the Yakima River where the elevation is about 600 feet.

The difference of 900 feet above the level of the ocean between Ellensburg and Prosser makes a marked difference in climate. The steady increase of distance from the snow and ice of the towering Cascade summits has a still larger effect on the climate.

Hence, though general conditions of rainfall, prevailing winds, soil and products are similar, the sum of effects as between the upper and lower valleys represents an increase of about eight degrees in average annual temperature for the lower, and four or even five annual crops of alfalfa instead of three. We find the country eastward from Grandview and Sunnyside to be newer and less

developed. The various extensions of the Sunnyside Canal system have been working easterly, and the development follows the canal. It is a perfect poem to see the verdure, the improvements, and the homes springing up along the track of the vitalizing water.

PROSSER

A little to one side of this main body of new development stands the county seat, beautifully located on the south side of the largest fall on the Yakima River and at the foot of the long slope running up to the heights of the Horse Heaven plateau.

Although Prosser is comparatively a new town it is the oldest in the county and it belongs to an earlier and a separate development from the present great system of improvements connected with the Sunnyside extension. The region immediately around Prosser has had over thirty years of existence, and we are not surprised to find large shade trees, attractive lawns and flower gardens, cultured homes and all the evidences of taste and industry. Entering the city, either by the Northern Pacific Railroad or by auto bus from the O.-W. Railroad at North Prosser, or by the highway in our own conveyance, we receive the impression of a well-built town, a satisfaction to its own people and an attraction to visitors or intending settlers. Visiting the offices of the newspapers, the "Republican Bulletin" and the "Independent-Record" we find the editors, Mr. Tyler and Mr. Sproull, ready to impart information to the limit of their term of residence, which has not been, in case of the former, very long. We find some of the old-timers, as his honor A. G. McNeill, present mayor, or M. A. Ward, or E. W. R. Taylor, several times mayor, or Hon. G. M. Hamilton of a little later day, and others ready and glad to impart knowledge of present or past conditions. The county and city officers are prepared to extend every courtesy to the seeker for illumination in their lines of activity, and a commercial organization, now known as the Prosser Community Club, of which E. W. R. Taylor is president and Walter E. Tyler is secretary, has lines of contact with all the activities of the town and surrounding region from which the inquirer may derive first-hand knowledge.

From the various sources of information we obtain a connected view of the history of Prosser. It appears that James Kinney was the first to make a location on land now touched by the town. His location was made in 1880 above the chief part of the present city, but the residence part at the western end of town reaches his homestead. Col. W. F. Prosser, formerly one of the builders in Yakima, filed a homestead entry in 1882, and that entry covered the main part of the present Prosser.

In 1883 A. M. Ward, now living on San Juan Island and whose son is known to all in Prosser, filed a location about a mile above Kinney. Mr. Ward was born in North Ireland, lived for some years in New York, and came to Oregon in 1868. Becoming interested in reports of Yakima, he walked through the entire valley seeking a location. Reaching the Kinney location, he declared, "This is where I stop." And there he filed his claim. He brought his family in 1883, the first family in Prosser.

The next year he was instrumental in getting a school started, the first in

Benton County. Mrs. Emma Warnecke was the first teacher in that school in 1884, and the building used was the one now occupied by Mr. Joe Halm. In 1883 and immediately following, a number of new families made their way to the point which the falls of the Yakima evidently marked for a town. During those years the following pioneer residents joined Messrs. Kinney, Prosser, and Ward in the new location; Nelson Rich, Henry Creason, Carl A. Jenson, George Wilgus, and Fred Warnecke.

THE TOWNSITE

Through the kindness of Mr. W. S. Jenkins, auditor in 1906, and engaged for many years in the abstract business, we are able to give here a copy of some very interesting records pertaining to the original site as laid out by Colonel Prosser, together with some other data of similar nature, which constitute in themselves, almost a complete legal history of the early town. The extracts which we shall give are of considerable length, some of our readers may think unduly so, but the record is such a curious one and constitutes so unique a section of the history of Prosser that it cannot fail to interest many readers.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That the undersigned, Wm. F. Prosser and Flora T. Prosser, have caused the accompanying and annexed Townsite of the Town of Prosser to be surveyed by S. B. Stone on Lots 6-7 and 11, in Section 2, Township 8, North of Range 24, E., W. M. and we hereby dedicate the same with its Blocks, Lots, Streets, Avenues and Alleys as named and with the areas, breadths and depths as expressed in words and figures thereon to the use and for the benefit of the future owners of the said Lots and Blocks of the aforesaid Town of Prosser and for the use and benefit of the inhabitants of the said town.

WM. F. PROSSER. [Seal]

FLORA T. PROSSER. [Seal]

TERRITORY OF WASHINGTON,

SS.

KING COUNTY,

This certifies, that on this 14th day of January, A. D. 1885, before me the undersigned Probate Judge in and for the said County and Territory, personally appeared the within named Wm. F. Prosser and Flora T. Prosser his wife, who are known to me to be the identical persons described in and acknowledged the same freely and voluntarily for the uses and purposes therein mentioned.

AND I FURTHER CERTIFY, That Flora T. Prosser, wife of the said Wm. F. Prosser on an examination made by me separate and apart from her said husband, and after I had made known to her the contents of the foregoing instrument, acknowledged to me that she executed the same voluntarily of her own free will, and without the fear of or coercion from her said husband.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year in this certificate first above written.

WM. D. WOOD,

[Seal] Probate Judge of King County, in Washington Territory.
Recorded Jan. 26th, 1885. KATE W. FEUERBACH, County Auditor.

UNITED STATES,
Grantors,
TO
WILLIAM F. PROSSER,
Grantee.

Patent.

Dated the 18th day of January, 1887.

Filed for record the 9th day of March, 1887, at 4 p. m.

Recorded in Book "F" Deeds, page 53.

Act of Congress, May 20th, 1862.

Application No. 132.

Homestead Certificate No. 90.

By the President, GROVER CLEVELAND.

[Seal]

By M. McKean, Secretary.

By Robt. W. Ross, Recorder of the General Land Office.

Description: Lots 6-7 and 11 in Section 2, Township 8, North of Range 24, E., W. M. Containing 158 85-100 acres.

(Date of record and page omitted in Patent.)

As may be seen from the records the main part of the townsite passed to the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company. This company was related by a somewhat complicated series of transactions with the Prosser Falls Land Company and the Fidelity Trust Company. It is beyond the scope of this work to go into the details of these many transfers, but the articles of incorporation of the Prosser Falls Land Company of 1892 and of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company of 1893 contain matter of much interest, and we include them here.

WM. F. PROSSER and FLORA T. PROSSER,
his wife, Grantors,

TO
GEORGE B. HAYES, *Trustee*,
Grantee.

Agreement.

Dated the 16th day of March, 1893.

Filed for record the 27th day of March, 1893, at 9:30 a. m.

Recorded in Book "Q" Deeds, page 49.

Amount, \$20,000.

Sell and Convey.

WILLIAM F. PROSSER, [Seal]

FLORA T. PROSSER, [Seal]

GEO. B. HAYES, *Trustee*. [Seal]

Witnesses: JOHN D. CORNETT.

FRANK BARTHOLET.

Witnesses to signature of Geo. B. Hayes, *Trustee*.

CHARLES A. MURRAY.

N. C. RICHARDS.

Acknowledged the 16th day of March, 1893. By William F. Prosser and Flora T. Prosser, husband and wife.

Before J. D. CORNETT, Notary Public, residing at North Yakima, Washington.
[Seal]

Description: Lots 6-7 and 11 of Section 2, Township 8, North of Range 24 E., W. M. The same constituting the original townsite of Prosser—save and except such lots as have been sold in said townsite prior to execution of this agreement: Also save and except two acres of land as near as possible conforming to said plat of townsite of Prosser, and including and surrounding a house and barn and property for \$20,000.00 of which \$3,000.00 is paid on the execution and delivery of this agreement, and the balance in two years, with interest at 6 per cent. per annum.

IT IS FURTHER AGREED AND UNDERSTOOD, That upon the payment to first parties of 60 per cent. of the selling price of any of said lots, then first party will make and deliver a good and sufficient deed to second party and that the aforesaid 60 per cent. of the selling price shall be a pro rata payment on the whole purchase price, and second party agrees to pay all taxes which may become due on said premises.

I HEREBY CERTIFY, That all taxes levied and which have become a lien on the within described property have been fully paid and discharged.

March 27th, 1893.

G. O. NEVIN.

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY,
a Corporation,

Grantors,

TO

FIDELITY TRUST COMPANY, a Corporation,
Grantees.

Grantees.

Mortgage.

Dated the 1st day of July, 1893.

Filed for record the 30th day of September, 1893, at 11:45 a. m.

Recorded in Book "L" of Mortgages,
page 129.

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY, [Corp. Seal]

By James G. VanMarter, Jr., President.

Attest: Wm. B. Dudley, Secretary.

FIDELITY TRUST COMPANY, [Corp. Seal]

By T. B. Wallace, President.

Attest: P. C. Kauffman, Cashier.

Witnesses: GEO. B. HAYES.

FRED R. REED.

J. B. BEST.

FRANK WILLIAMS.

Acknowledged the 29th day of September, 1893. By James G. VanMarter,

Jr., President and William B. Dudley, Secretary of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company,

[SEAL] Before FRANK C. REED, Notary Public, within and for the state of Washington, residing at Prosser, Wash.

Acknowledged this 28th day of September, 1893, by Thomas B. Wallace, President, and P. C. Kauffman, the Cashier of the Fidelity Trust Company.

[SEAL] Before F. L. DENMAN, Notary Public, in and for the State of Washington, Residing at Tacoma, Pierce County.

STATE OF WASHINGTON.

COUNTY OF YAKIMA.

ss.

I, James G. VanMarter, Jr., being first duly sworn, depose and say: That I am the President of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company—The mortgagor who executed the foregoing instrument, and that the foregoing instrument of mortgage is made in good faith, and without any design to hinder, delay or defraud creditors.

JAMES G. VAN MARTER, Jr.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 29th day of September, A. D., 1893.

[SEAL] Before FRANK C. REED, Notary Public, in and for the State of Washington, residing at Prosser, Wash.

Bonds to the amount of \$100,000.00 issued by order of the Board of Directors by Resolution duly adopted, the issue to be 100 Bonds each in the principal sum of \$1,000.00 and made payable 10 years after date bearing interest at 6 per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually.

Form of Bond and coupons embodied in this mortgage, and to secure the payment of said bonds and interest, the President and Secretary of this Company are authorized and directed to sign, seal and acknowledge and deliver for the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, and in its name place and stead, a mortgage in all its property real and personal, bearing date of July 1st, 1893, to the Fidelity Trust Company in trust for the protection of the holders of said bonds.

NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH: That in pursuance of the Resolution of the Board of Trustees of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, as in the preamble set forth, and in consideration of the premises, and for the purpose of securing of the payment of the Bonds by said Resolution authorized, and for the sum of \$1.00.

Description: The water rights, in and to the Yakima River now owned and controlled by said Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, together with all the rights in and to the said river, hereinafter acquired by said Irrigation Company, whether now existing or hereafter acquired by virtue of an original appropriation, contract or otherwise.

Also all the real estate, and all the interests therein now owned by said Irrigation Company, being situate in said Yakima County.

Together with all real estate, and all interests therein hereafter acquired, through contracts now made or hereafter to be executed by said Company, for the purpose of acquiring title, or interests in real estate in said County, and all



DAM AND FALLS AT PROSSER

Thomas F. Smith, at the top of the dam

real estate in said County, and all interest therein, and all improvements thereupon, in any and every manner acquired;

Also the main irrigation ditch of said Company, as the same shall be constructed by it in said Yakima County and all branch ditches auxillary to said main ditch hereafter to be constructed, with the gates and measuring boxes, and other arrangements, or devices, through which delivery of water, shall be made by said Company; Also the engines and pumping plant and dams, reservoirs, head works, flumes and all manner of improvements, devices and machinery of every kind and description now in place or hereafter to be constructed, by said Company, in pursuance of the purposes of its incorporation.

WILLIAM F. PROSSER and FLORA

T. PROSSER, his wife,

Grantors,

to

GEORGE HESSELMAN,

Grantee.

Warranty Deed.

Dated the 20th day of April, 1895.

Filed for record the 31st day of January, 1896, at 9:45 a. m.

Recorded in Book "U" Deeds, page 298.

Amount \$8,689.00.

Grant, Bargain, Sell, Convey and Confirm.

Witnesses: IRA P. ENGLEHART.

NIRA D. BURNHAM.

WILLIAM F. PROSSER, [SEAL]
FLORA T. PROSSER, [SEAL]

Acknowledged the 26th day of April, 1895. By William F. Prosser and Flora T. Prosser, his wife.

[SEAL] Before IRA P. ENGLEHART, Notary Public, North Yakima, Washington.

Description: Lots 6-7 and 11 in Section 2, Township 8, North of Range 24 East. The same constituting the original Townsite of Prosser as duly platted and recorded. Saving and except such lots as have been conveyed and sold in said Townsite, to wit:—

Lots 14-15 and 16, in Block 2; Lots 4, 13-14-15 and 16 in Block 3; Lots 5-6-7-8-9-10-11 and 12, in Block 8; Lots 1-2 and 3 in Block 9; Lots 1-2-3-4 and West ½ of Lots 5 and 12, and Lots 13-14 and 15 in Block 12; Lot 15 in Block 23; Lots 9-10-13-14-15 and 16 in Block 24; Lot 15 in Block 26; Lots 23 and 24, in Block 43; Lots 2-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-21-22-23 and 24, in Block 44; Lots 8-9 and 10 in Block 45; Lots 1 and 2 in Block 63; Lots 1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-22 and 24 in Block 64; Lots 12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19 and 20 in Block 65; Lots 6-7 and 8, in Block 85; Lots 2-3-4 and 5 in Block 84;

Also saving and excepting 2 acres of land as near as possible conforming to

the aforesaid plat of Townsite and including and surrounding a certain house and barn thereon, the property of the said parties of the first part herein.

Except taxes since March 16, 1893.

FIDELITY TRUST COMPANY,
TO
PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION CO.

Resignation of Trustee.

Dated Nov. 26th, 1896.

Filed Feb., 1897 at 9 a. m.

Rec. Vol. "P" Mtges. page 210.

Whereas the Prosser Falls Irrigation Co., organized and existing under the laws of Washington did on the 1st day of July, 1893 make, execute and deliver a mortgage of its corporate property and franchises to the Fidelity Trust Co., a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Washington and having its principal place of business in Tacoma, County of Pierce, Wn., in trust to secure the payment of an issue of \$100,000.00 of bonds, as by reference to said mortgage duly recorded in the office of the Auditor of Yakima County, Washington, on June 30th, 1893, in Vol. L Mortgages at page 129, will more fully and at large appear, and whereas said mortgage did contain among other things the following article. Article XIII. The present or any trustee under this indenture may resign and discharge itself or himself of the trust hereby created by notice in writing to the Irrigation Company, and to any other existing trustee or trustees, sixty days before such resignation shall take effect or by such shorter notice as the Company and such other trustee and trustees shall accept as adequate and upon due and proper accounting in respect to the trust in the event of such resignation or of the neglect, refusal or incapacity of the Trustee to act the Company shall have full power and authority to and will nominate and appoint a new trustee or trustees, such nomination and appointment to be made by instrument in writing, to be executed, acknowledged and recorded in the same manner as this indenture.

But if the Company shall be in default or the performance of any act required hereby or if the Company for any reason shall fail to appoint such a successor within 60 days after such vacancy shall occur the power of appointment shall be vested with a majority in value of the Bond Holders who by instrument or instruments in writing over their hands and seals executed, acknowledged, recorded in the same manner as this indenture may make such appointment, or if such method of appointment shall prove to be impracticable, application may be made to any Court of competent jurisdiction by the holders of one-fifth of the said bonds outstanding for the appointment of a new trustee, and

Whereas, the Prosser Falls Irrigation Co. has requested the "Fidelity Trust Co.," to resign the trust imposed upon and accepted by the Fidelity Trust Co. in and by said mortgage. The Fidelity Trust Co. has elected to resign and discharge itself of the trust thereby created.

Now therefore notice is hereby given to the said Prosser Falls Irrigation Co. and to all other persons to whom this may come or concern, that the said

Fidelity Trust Company does hereby resign and discharge itself of all trust created by said mortgage or deed of trust and imposed by it upon the said Fidelity Trust Company.

In Witness Whereof the said Fidelity Trust Company has in duplicate hereunto caused its corporate seal to be affixed and its corporate name to be subscribed by its President this 20th day of November, 1896.

FIDELITY TRUST COMPANY,
By T. B. WALLACE, President.

Witnesses: S. D. CRAIG.
G. C. KAUFFMAN.

Acknowledged Nov. 20th, 1896 by T. B. Wallace, President of the Fidelity Trust Company before S. D. Craig, Notary Public in and for the State of Washington, residing at Tacoma. [SEAL]

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY,
TO
W. B. KNOBLE.

Appointment of Trustee.
Dated Nov. 28th, 1896.
Filed Feb. 4th, 1897 at 9
a. m.
Rec. "P" Mtges. page 212.

This Indenture witnesseth that whereas on July 1st, 1893, Prosser Falls Irrigation Company executed to the Fidelity Trust Co. as Trustee, a certain mortgage or trust deed to secure an issue of bonds made by the said Prosser Falls Irrigation Co.

And Whereas the said Fidelity Trust Co. did on the 20th day of Nov. 1896, resign said Trust by notice in writing to the Prosser Falls Irrigation Co., which resignation was immediately accepted; and whereas it is provided in said mortgage that a majority in amount of the Bond Holders may nominate and appoint another trustee in case of such resignation when the said Prosser Falls Irrigation Co. is in default of the performance of any covenants contained in said mortgage. And Whereas The Prosser Falls Irrigation Co. is in default in the payment of interest due on its said bonds.

Now therefore we hereby nominate and appoint W. B. Knoble of Prosser, Wash., as Trustee under said mortgage subject to all the conditions in said mortgage contained.

Witness our hands and seals this 28th day of November, 1896.

HENRY SOULIER [SEAL]
By D. D. CALKINS, attorney in fact.
MARIE SOULIER [SEAL]
By D. D. CALKINS, attorney in fact.
B. BALBOE BERTONE [SEAL]
By D. D. CALKINS, attorney in fact.
GEORGE HESSELMANN [SEAL]
By D. D. CALKINS, attorney in fact.

Acknowledged Jan. 29th, 1897 by D. D. Calkins the attorney in fact of George Hesselmann, Henry Soulier, Marie Soulier and B. Balbo Bertone before J. M. Stout, Justice of the Peace, Yakima County, Washington.

RAIMONDO BALBO BERTONE

TO

D. D. CALKINS.

Power of Attorney.

Dated July 29th, 1896.

Filed Sept. 22nd, 1896 at 9:30 a. m.

Rec. Vol. "A" P. of Atty. page 117.

Know all men by these presents, that I, Raimondo Balbo Bertone, of Turin, have made, constituted and appointed and by these presents do make, constitute and appoint D. D. Calkins of Prosser, Washington, U. S. A., my true and lawful attorney for and in my name, place and stead, to represent me and do all acts and to exercise all the powers that I have a right to exercise as owner of the Bonds numbered 60 to 78 of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Co., and particularly to exercise the power given to bond holders in the mortgage by the Prosser F. Ir. Co., to the Fidelity Trust Co. as Trustee, to secure its said bonds.

BALBO BERTONE RAIMONDO,

Via Stampatoni, Torenio, Italio.

Witnesses: ROBERT B. HANDLEY

ABERPBETTI AENETIO

Acknowledged July 29th, 1896, by Raimondo Balbo Bertone before Wallace S. Jones, Consul General of the United States of America at Rome, Italy.

[SEAL OF CONSUL GENERAL]

MARIE SOULIER et al

TO

D. D. CALKINS.

Power of Attorney.

Dated August 6th, 1896.

Filed Sept. 22nd, 1896 at 9:30 a. m.

Rec. Vol. "A" Power of Atty page 118.

Know all men by these presents that we Marie Soulier and Henry Soulier of Rome have made, constituted and appointed and by these presents do make, constitute and appoint D. D. Calkins of Prosser, Wash., U. S. A., my true and lawful attorney for and in my name and place and stead do represent me and to do all acts and exercise all the powers that I have a right to exercise as owner of Bonds No. 1 to 50 inclusive of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company and particularly to exercise the power given to bond holders in the mortgage by the Prosser Falls Irrigation Co. to the Fidelity Trust Co. as Trustee, to secure its said bonds.

MARIE SOULIER NE LADEN

VIA STANTENBURG [L.S.]

HENRY SOULIER [L.S.]

Witnesses: OTTAVIO GIACHETTIE

OVE RUNLFF OTRENO

Acknowledged August 6th, 1896 by Marie Soulier and Henry Soulier before Wallace S. Jones, Consul General of the United States at Rome, Italy.
[SEAL]

INSTRUMENT NO. 43.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF YAKIMA COUNTY, STATE OF WASHINGTON
W. B. KNOBLE, Trustee, Plaintiff,

vs.

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY, Defendants.

EMMA LOUISE WOOD, Plaintiff,

vs.

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY, a corporation; THE
FIDELITY TRUST COMPANY, a corporation, et al., Defendants.

RETURN OF SALE OF REAL ESTATE.

TO THE HONORABLE JOHN B. DAVIDSON, JUDGE OF THE ABOVE
ENTITLED COURT:

Comes now Ira P. Englehart, receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, and respectfully shows this Court,

That he was on the 24th day of February, 1897, duly appointed receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, an insolvent corporation, in the above cause. That he duly qualified as such receiver and has ever since been, and is now the duly qualified and acting receiver of such corporation.

That he was by virtue of an order duly made and entered in the above cause, by the above Court, February 8th, 1899, to said Ira P. Englehart, as such receiver of said Prosser Falls Irrigation Company directed, ordered and commanded as such receiver, to sell on Saturday, March 18, 1899, at the hour of 2 o'clock p. m. of said day, at the front door of the Court House in North Yakima, County of Yakima, State of Washington, to the highest and best bidder for cash, provided said bid be not less than \$8,000, all that certain lot of property, real, personal and mixed, as hereinafter more fully described.

That said Ira P. Englehart as such receiver, and pursuant to said order, published notice of said sale for five successive weeks in the Yakima "Republic," a newspaper of general circulation, published in the city of North Yakima, County of Yakima, State of Washington, a copy of which notice of sale and affidavit of publication is hereto attached, marked "Exhibit A," and did on Saturday, March 18, 1899, at the hour of 2 o'clock p. m. of said day, at the front door of the Court House at North Yakima, in the County of Yakima, state of Washington, put up and offer all of the property hereinafter more fully described, and did then and there offer the same for sale at public auction, to the highest and best bidder for cash. That thereupon, one Levi Ankeny bid for all of said property the sum of \$8,000, lawful money of the United States. That no other person bid for, or offered to buy said property, and after due notice given by said receiver, the said property was then and there sold to said Levi Ankeny for said sum of \$8,000, subject to the ratification of the above entitled Court.

The property so sold is more fully described as follows, to-wit:

All of that certain lot of property, real, personal and mixed, being situated in Yakima County, State of Washington, more fully described as follows, to-wit:

All of lot eight (8) in Section thirty-two (32), Township nine (9), north of Range twenty-five (25), each of W. M., containing 56 21-100 acres, more or less, according to government survey.

All that part of the Southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of the southwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 32, Township 9, north of Range 25, east W. M., lying north of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company's present canal, containing 14 50-100 acres, except a strip 125 feet in width lying north and south along the west side of said land.

Also all that part of lot 7 lying between the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company's canal and the Northern Pacific Railway track in the same section. Also 75-100 acres in the northwest corner of southwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 32, Township 9, north Range 25, east W. M., said 75-100 acres of land being all of said southwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ that lies under Prosser Falls Irrigation canal.

All of lot six (6) and 80-100 acres of lot five (5) more particularly described as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of lot five (5), running thence 125 feet west along the south line of said lot five (5); thence due north to the south line of the Northern Pacific Railroad right of way; thence northeast along said right of way to the dividing line between lots five (5) and six (6); thence south along said line to place of beginning. All in Section thirty-two (32), Township nine (9), north of Range twenty-five (25), east of W. M.

Lot four (4), excepting therein the Northern Pacific Railroad right of way, in Section 31, Township 9, North Range 25, east of W. M.

Also lot five (5) in above section, excepting therefrom the Northern Pacific Railway right of way, and excepting also 17 93-100 acres, being a strip 632 feet wide lying along the east line of said lot, between said right of way and the Yakima River. Also all that part of the south $\frac{1}{2}$ of southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 31, Township 9, north of Range 25, east of W. M., lying south of the Northern Pacific Railroad right of way, containing 53 21-100 acres. Excepting therefrom 2 33-100 acres sold to the Northern Pacific Railway Company.

The north half of lot No. 4, except the right of way of the Northern Pacific Railroad; that part of lot 3 lying north of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company's canal, except the northeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of said lot; 44-100 acres situated in the northwest corner of southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of northwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section six (6), said 44-100 acres being all the land in that forty covered by the Prosser Falls Irrigation canal; also a right of way 60 feet wide, being 30 feet on each side of the center line of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company's canal through lots 3, 5 and the southeast $\frac{1}{4}$ of the northwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 6, all of said lands above described being in Section 6, Township 8, north of Range 25, east of W. M. Reserving a strip 15 feet wide on either side of the middle, east and west line running through lot 4 and half way through lot 3.

Lots five (5), six (6), seven (7) and eight (8), in Section ten (10), Township eight (8), north of Range 24, east of W. M., containing 156 acres, more or less; which said land has been platted and laid out as "The Fruitvale ten acre tracts," and of which lots one (1), eight (8), nine (9), ten (10), eleven (11), twelve (12) and thirteen (13) thereof have been sold and are hereby excepted from said sale and are not included in this conveyance.

Lots numbered one (1), two (2), three (3), four (4), five (5), twenty-

three (23) and twenty-four (24) according to the plat of "E. F. Benson's Orchard Tracts," as the same appears of record in the office of the County Auditor of Yakima County, Washington, containing ninety-two and 98-100 (92 98-100) acres, more or less, according to the U. S. government survey; said tracts comprising all the east half (east $\frac{1}{2}$) of the east $\frac{1}{2}$ of Section nine (9), Township eight (8), north of Range twenty-four (24) east of W. M., which lies south of the Yakima River, excepting the right of way of the Northern Pacific Railroad across said tract; said right of way being 400 feet in width.

All of lot seven (7) in Section eight (8), Township eight (8), north of Range twenty-four (24) east of W. M., except eight and 51-100 (8 51-100) acres lying and being in the northeast corner of said lot 7, and more particularly described as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of the southeast quarter (S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$) of the southeast quarter (S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$) of Section eight (8), and running 323 feet west; thence north to the Yakima River; thence along the Yakima River in a northeasterly direction to the dividing line between lots 7 and 8, Section 8; thence south along said dividing line to place of beginning. The west half (W. $\frac{1}{2}$) of the northeast quarter (N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$) of the southeast quarter (S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$) and the northeast quarter (N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$) of the southwest quarter (S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$) of Section twelve (12), Township eight (8), north of Range twenty-three (23) east of W. M.

Lot five (5) and all of lot six (6), excepting a strip from the north end quarter posts to river, being 295 feet from quarter posts to river on east end and 195 feet from quarter post to river on west end; also a right of way for road 30 feet wide on each end of reserved land to river. All situate in Section eight, Township eight (8), North of Range 24 east of W. M., containing sixty-three and 71-100 acres more or less, including railroad right of way.

Lots eleven (11), twelve (12), thirteen (13), and fourteen (14), of E. F. Benson's Orchard Tracts, according to the official plat thereof of record in the office of the County Auditor of Yakima County, State of Washington.

Lot 19, Benson's Orchard Tracts, and containing thirty-three and 4-100 acres, more or less.

All of said lands aggregating eight hundred and three and ninety-seven hundredths (803 97-100) acres, more or less.

Also all the right, title and interest of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company in Section one (1), Township eight (8), north of Range 24 east of W. M.

Also all water rights in the waters of the Yakima River, now owned, held or claimed by said Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, by appropriation, contract, deed or otherwise.

Also that tract or parcel of land lying between Grant Avenue, Tenth Street and the Yakima River, in the town of Prosser, County of Yakima, State of Washington, according to the plat thereof filed in the office of the County Auditor of said county, and being in Section two (2), Township 8, North Range 24 East, and being the north half of Block 212 town of Prosser, Yakima County, Washington. Also all of lot three (3) in block nought (0); also so much of lot fourteen (14) in block nought (0) in said town according to said plat, as lies in said Section two (2).

Together with one pump house, two duplex pumps, two water turbines used

for running said pumps, 2,800 feet of riveted pipe connected with said pumping plant and all machinery and buildings now being located on said tracts or parcels of land; also 600 feet of fluming, with head gates, pen stock and head works; said flume running from the falls to said pump house; also right of way for said flume. Together with the land on which the same are situate, and all rights of way now owned, claimed or held by said Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, and used by it for the purpose of maintaining and operating any of its canals, or pipe lines used for the conveyance of water in said irrigation system, whether held by deed, contract or otherwise.

Together with all and singular the tenements, hereditaments, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof.

IRA P. ENGLEHART,

Receiver of Prosser Falls Irrigation Company.

STATE OF WASHINGTON, COUNTY OF YAKIMA, ss:

Ira P. Englehart, being first duly sworn on oath, deposes and says: I am the duly qualified appointed, qualified and acting receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, an insolvent corporation. That I have read and know the contents of the foregoing return of sale, and the same is true as I verily believe.

IRA P. ENGLEHART.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20th day of March, 1899.

(Seal)

W. P. GUTHRIE,

Notary Public for State of Washington,
Residing at North Yakima, Washington.

INSTRUMENT NO. 44.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF YAKIMA COUNTY, STATE OF
WASHINGTON.

W. B. KNOBLE, Trustee, Plaintiff,

vs.

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY, Defendants.

EMMA LOUISE WOOD, Plaintiff.

vs.

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY, a corporation; THE
FIDELITY TRUST COMPANY, a corporation, et al., Defendants.

ORDER OF CONFIRMATION.

This court having by an order duly made and entered in the above entitled cause, dated February 8, 1898, commanding Ira P. Englehart, the duly qualified and acting receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, an insolvent corporation as such receiver to sell at public auction on the 18th day of March, 1899, at the Court House in North Yakima, Yakima County, State of Washington, certain property, real, personal, and mixed of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, then being in the custody and control of such receiver for this Court, and said receiver having this day filed his return of sale showing that pursuant to said order he gave proper notice that he would sell at public auction as such receiver on the 18th day of March, 1899, at the hour of 2 o'clock p. m. of said day, at the front door of the Court House in the city of North Yakima, State of Washington, said property, by publishing for five successive weeks in



HIGH SCHOOL, PROSSER



RIVERVIEW SCHOOL, PROSSER



the Yakima "Republic," a newspaper of general circulation published at North Yakima, Yakima County, State of Washington, a notice of said sale. That at the time appointed by the order of said court, said Ira P. Englehart, as such receiver, did sell the property, real, personal and mixed, hereinafter more fully described to one Levi Ankeny for the sum of \$8,000, lawful money of the United States.

That said Levi Ankeny was the only bidder and the only person who has offered to purchase said property. And it satisfactorily appearing to this court by the return of sale of said property, filed herein by said Ira P. Englehart, Receiver, and by oral testimony taken this day, that all of said facts are true, and it satisfactorily appearing to this court by reason of said return of sale and said oral testimony taken this day that said sale was conducted in the manner at the place and by the person by this court commanded to make the same, and that due notice was given of the same as provided by the order of this court and that said sale was properly and fairly conducted by said receiver representing this court. And Jones & Guthrie, attorneys for W. B. Knoble, trustee in the above entitled cause, and for George Hesselmann, one of the creditors and bondholders having this day in open court consented to said sale being ratified, approved and confirmed, and no objections having been made by any one of the confirmation of said sale and it satisfactorily appearing to this court that said sale should be confirmed.

Now, therefore, it is hereby ordered that the aforesaid sale be and the same is hereby confirmed, ratified and approved, and said receiver is hereby authorized to convey to said purchaser, Levi Ankeny, the following described property, real, personal and mixed, lying and being in the County of Yakima, State of Washington, and more fully described as follows, to-wit:

All rights of way now owned, claimed or held by the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company and used by it for the purpose of maintaining and operating any of its canals, or pipe lines used for the conveyance of water in said irrigation system, whether held by deed, contract or otherwise.

Also all the right, title and interest of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company in Section 1, Township 8, N. R. 24, E. W. M. Also all water rights in the waters of the Yakima River now owned, held or controlled by said Prosser Falls Irrigation Co. by appropriation, contract, deed or otherwise (and other lands).

Together with all and singular the tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof (and other personal property).

And upon receiving from said purchaser, Levi Ankeny, the sum of \$8,000, lawful money of the United States the said Ira P. Englehart, receiver, is hereby authorized to make, execute and deliver to said Levi Ankeny a deed of said property in the usual form.

Dated this 22nd day of March, 1899.

JOHN B. DAVIDSON, Judge.

Filed March 28, 1899.

Recorded in Volume "H," Superior Court Journal, page 197.

INSTRUMENT NO. 45.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF YAKIMA COUNTY, STATE OF WASHINGTON.

W. B. Knoble, Trustee, Plaintiff, vs. Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, Defendant; Emma Louise Wood, Plaintiff, vs. Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, a corporation. The Fidelity Trust Company, a corporation, et al., Defendants.

STIPULATION: It is hereby agreed and stipulated by Jones & Guthrie, attorneys for the above named W. B. Knoble, Trustee, and Whitson and Parker, attorneys for the above named Emma Louise Wood, and Ira P. Englehart, Receiver, in said cause, that said Ira P. Englehart be discharged from any further duties as such Receiver; that said receivership be closed, and that necessary orders to said end be made and entered by the above Court therein.

JONES & GUTHRIE,

Attorneys for W. B. Knoble, Trustee.

WHITSON & PARKER,

Attorneys for Emma Louise Wood.

IRA P. ENGLEHART,

Receiver and Attorney pro se.

INSTRUMENT NO. 46.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF YAKIMA COUNTY, STATE OF WASHINGTON.

W. B. Knoble, Trustee, Plaintiff, vs. Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, Defendant; Emma Louise Wood, Plaintiff, vs. Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, a corporation, the Fidelity Trust Company, a corporation, et. al., Defendants.

ORDER DISCHARGING RECEIVER. A written stipulation signed by Jones & Guthrie, attorneys in the above cause for W. B. Knoble, Trustee; Whitson & Parker, attorneys for Emma Louise Wood, and Ira P. Englehart, Receiver in the above cause, that said Ira P. Englehart, Receiver, be discharged, having been duly presented to this Court; and it satisfactorily appearing to this Court that the duties of said Receiver are at an end, and that said Receiver should be discharged in said cause.

It is therefore ordered, that said Ira P. Englehart, Receiver in the above cause be, and he is hereby discharged from any duties as such Receiver, and said Receivership is hereby closed and settled.

It is further ordered that all acts done and performed by said Ira P. Englehart, Receiver, including the expending and disbursing of moneys by him as such Receiver be, and the same are hereby ratified, confirmed and approved.

It is further ordered that the bondsmen of said Receiver be, and they are hereby released from any further liabilities as such bondsmen and they are hereby discharged.

JOHN B. DAVIDSON, Judge.

Dated January 10, 1901.

Filed April 26, 1901.

INSTRUMENT No. 47.

IRA P. ENGLEHART, Receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company,
Grantors,

to

LEVI ANKENY, Grantee.

DEED. Dated the 22nd day of March, 1899. Filed for record the 23rd day of March, 1899, at 2:50 p. m. Recorded in Book "Z" of Deeds, page 517. Amount, \$8,000.00. Granting words G. B. S. and C.

(Signed)

IRA P. ENGLEHART,

(Seal.)

Receiver of Prosser Falls Irrigation Company.

Witnesses—W. C. Steinweg, O. A. Fletcher.

Acknowledged the 22nd day of March, 1899, by Ira P. Englehart, Receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company.

(Seal)

Before O. A. FECHTER, Notary Public.

Yakima, Washington.

(I. R. S. \$8.00)

Description—Whereas, Ira P. Englehart was on the 24th day of February, 1897, by the Superior Court of the State of Washington duly appointed and made Receiver of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, " " said order is recorded in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of said County and State in Journal "G," page 98. And said Ira P. Englehart duly qualified as such Receiver, and ever since has been and now is such Receiver.

AND WHEREAS said Ira P. Englehart as such receiver has been duly ordered by said court to sell by public auction the real estate, water rights, canals, flumes, pipe lines, machinery and other property real, personal and mixed of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, a corporation as hereinafter more fully described, by an order of said court dated and entered in said court on the 8th day of February, 1899.

AND WHEREAS said Ira P. Englehart as such receiver did on the 18th day of March, 1899, sell all the property hereinafter described to said Levi Ankeny for \$8,000 to him in hand paid.

AND WHEREAS said sale was thereafter and on the 22nd day of March, 1899, duly approved, ratified and confirmed by the Superior Court of the State of Washington, for the County of Yakima, and said receiver was then and there ordered to properly make, execute and deliver a proper conveyance of deed thereto to said Levi Ankeny; said order is recorded in the office of the Clerk of said Court in Journal "H," page 197.

The following described property, real, personal and mixed, situate and being in the County of Yakima, State of Washington, to-wit:

All rights of way now owned, claimed or held by the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company and used by it for the purpose of maintaining and operating any of its canals, or pipe lines used for the conveyance of water in said irrigation system, whether held by deed, contract or otherwise.

Also all the right, title and interest of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company in Sec. 1, Twp. 8, N. R. 24 E. W. M. Also all water rights in the waters of the Yakima River now owned, held or controlled by said Prosser Falls Irrigation Company.

gation Company by appropriation, contract, deed or otherwise (and all other lands).

Together with all and singular the tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof (and other personal property).

INSTRUMENT No. 48.

LEVI ANKENY AND JENNIE NESMITH ANKENY, his wife,

to

PROSSER FALLS IRRIGATION COMPANY.

QUIT CLAIM DEED. Dated the 13th day of June, 1899. Filed for record the 27th day of June, 1899, at 12 m. Recorded in Book "I" of Deeds, page 270. Amount, \$1.00. Granting words: G. B. R. S. C. and C. and forever Q. C.

(Signed)

JENNIE NESMITH ANKENY,
LEVI ANKENY.

Witnesses—A. R. Burford, J. E. Thompson.

Acknowledged the 26th day of June, 1899, by Levi Ankeny and Jennie Nesmith Ankeny.

(Seal)

Before A. R. BURFORD, N. P.,

Residing at Walla Walla, Wash.

Description—All rights of way now owned, claimed or held by the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company and used by it for the purpose of maintaining and operating any of its canals, or pipe lines used for the conveyance of water in said irrigation system, whether held by deed, contract or otherwise.

Also all the right, title and interest heretofore owned by the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company in Sec. 1, Twp. 8, N. R. E. W. M. Also all water rights in the waters of the Yakima River heretofore owned, held or controlled by said Prosser Falls Irrigation Company by appropriation, contract, deed or otherwise (and other lands).

Together with all and singular the tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof (and other personal property).

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That the undersigned, Levi Ankeny, E. F. Benson and Edward Whitson, all citizens of the United States, and residents of the State of Washington, have associated themselves together for the purpose of forming a corporation under the laws of said state, and do hereby adopt and certify the following articles of incorporation:

ARTICLE I.

The name of this corporation is the Prosser Falls Land & Irrigation Company.

ARTICLE II.

The objects for which this corporation is formed are as follows:

1. To purchase, acquire, maintain and operate that certain pumping plant located at Prosser, in Yakima County, Washington, heretofore known as the Prosser Falls Pumping Plant, together with the pumps, pumping station, pipe lines, canals, laterals, water rights, ditches, appropriations, and everything belonging or in anywise appertaining thereto.

2. To buy, sell and deal in lands and water rights in the County of Yakima, and to acquire among other lands, those certain lands heretofore purchased by Levi Ankeny at receiver's sale of the property of the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company, and to issue bonds to pay the purchase price thereof, or borrow money to pay for said lands, and to mortgage all or any of the property of said Company to secure the payment of said bonds, and to own, sell, improve, irrigate and cultivate said lands.

3. To furnish and supply water for irrigation and domestic purposes upon the lands owned by said corporation, and to charge and receive tolls and rentals for the use of water upon such of said lands as said corporation may dispose of.

4. To sell and convey water rights for the irrigation of such lands as this company may convey to purchasers, and thereafter to charge and receive rental for supplying said lands with water.

5. To develop the water power of Prosser Falls, to sell or lease water rights, water privileges and power for manufacturing purposes, and for that purpose to take, appropriate and use the water of the Yakima River at or near the town of Prosser, to make appropriations and diversions of water, and to acquire water rights and water privileges in the waters of said river.

6. To build, maintain and operate water works for the purpose of supplying the town of Prosser and its inhabitants with water for fire, irrigation and domestic purposes, and to build, maintain and operate an electric light plant for the purpose of supplying the town of Prosser and its inhabitants with electric lights, and take and receive from said town franchises, privileges and agreements for those purposes.

7. Generally, to buy, sell, own and improve real estate within the County of Yakima, and to own and acquire by purchase or otherwise water rights, and water power; to construct, maintain and own irrigating ditches, canals and reservoirs, or to acquire the same by purchase or otherwise.

ARTICLE III.

The amount of the capital stock of this corporation is hereby fixed at fifty thousand.

ARTICLE V.

The number of trustees of this corporation is hereby fixed at three, and the names of those who shall manage the concerns of said company until the first Monday in September, 1899, are Levi Ankeny, E. F. Benson and Edward Whitson.

ARTICLE VI.

The principal place of business of said corporation shall be at North Yakima, in Yakima County, State of Washington.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, they have hereunto subscribed their names in triplicate this 4th day of April, 1899.

Executed in the presence of:

B. L. SHARPSTEIN,

FRED PARKER.

LEVI ANKENY,

E. F. BENSON,

EDWARD WHITSON.

STATE OF WASHINGTON, COUNTY OF YAKIMA, ss:

On the 4th day of April, 1899, personally appeared before me, the undersigned, a Notary Public in and for said county and state, E. F. Benson and Edward Whitson, to me known to be the identical persons described in and who executed the foregoing articles of incorporation, who severally acknowledged to me that they executed the same freely and voluntarily, for the uses and purposes therein mentioned.

WITNESS my hand and official seal the day and year in this certificate first above written.

(Seal.)

FRED PARKER, Notary Public,

Residing at North Yakima, Wash.

Upon the operation of these companies much of the development of the town depended. Nelson Rich established a mercantile business in 1883. The usual little cluster of dwellings and shops and saloons followed. There was slow growth, however, till the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company undertook a series of improvements, consisting of the installation of a pumping system with a view of irrigating the land on the south side of the river and to providing an electric lighting system. The completion of these improvements was marked by a celebration on April 16, 1894. That was one of the big days in the early history of the town. A number of distinguished men were present, including Colonel Prosser, W. L. Jones, W. D. Tyler, G. L. Homes, D. E. Lesh, E. F. Benson, Dr. N. F. Essig, and others, both resident and non-resident.

The town took a leap forward as a result of these improvements. The first newspaper, the "Prosser Falls American", came into existence at that time. The first bank, First National, was organized, and several new stores followed. Mr. E. W. R. Taylor, a genuine product of Yakima, the son of George S. Taylor, first settler in the Selah district on the east side of the river, came to Prosser in 1889. Within a few years the Prosser Falls Land & Power Company, of which he was head, put in the dam at the falls and constructed the flouring-mill, one of the most important features of the community.

In spite of the hopeful outlook at that time for the town and adjoining country, the hard times seriously hampered operations. As seen in the legal records given, the Prosser Falls Irrigation Company became involved in difficulties as the sequence, and finally went into the hands of a receiver, D. D. Calkins, Ira P. Englehart being afterwards appointed to that post in 1897 by the

Superior Court, John B. Davidson, judge. On April 4, 1899, a new corporation, known as the Prosser Falls Land & Irrigation Company, composed of Levi Ankeny, E. F. Benson and Edward Whitson, acquired the property of the irrigation company.

With this organization Mr. Benson became a leading figure for a number of years in all the business enterprises of Prosser. It was but one among many enterprises to which Mr. Benson, now commissioner of agriculture of the state, applied his great business ability and energy. Mr. Benson continued the management of the system till 1911, when the city of Prosser acquired water rights from the Sunnyside Canal, conveying the water by a pipe line ten miles long, carried across the river under pressure by an aqueduct. At the time of inauguration of the pipe line the irrigation company sold its pumping plant to the Pacific Power & Light Company and retired from the field.

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT IN PROSSER.

On February 11, 1899, an election was held to determine the question of incorporation. The population was small, but ambitious, and by a vote of forty to eighteen, incorporation was adopted. Result of election of councilmen was the choice of J. W. Whiting, G. W. Anderson, Joseph Ponti, Fred Brandt, and C. H. Denley. E. W. R. Taylor became mayor and C. A. Jensen became treasurer. J. W. Whiting was appointed clerk pro tem. The first ordinance of the city was passed by the council on March 20, 1899. On May 1, John A. Viles became clerk for the term. From that time on the mayors and clerks have been the following: 1901, mayor, H. W. Creason; clerk, C. M. Powell; 1902, mayor, E. W. R. Taylor; clerk, H. M. Powell; 1904, mayor, E. W. R. Taylor; clerk, B. E. McGregor; 1905, the same, though Mr. Taylor resigned and was succeeded by A. G. McNeill; 1906, mayor, E. W. R. Taylor; clerk, J. W. Callicotte; 1908, mayor, Albert Smith; clerk, Lon Boyle (that year of 1908 was marked by the passage of an ordinance granting a franchise for the Benton Independent Telephone Company, of which Harry Miles was president); 1909, mayor, Albert Smith; clerk, Lon Boyle; 1910, mayor, E. W. R. Taylor; clerk, E. A. Coffman, followed by E. A. Wise; 1911, mayor, William Guernsey; clerk, E. A. Wise; 1912, the same; 1913, mayor, C. G. Baker; clerk, E. A. Wise; 1914, the same; 1916, mayor, Dr. A. de Y. Green; clerk, James G. Boyle; 1917, mayor, Ivan Macy; clerk, James G. Boyle; at the last election, held December 3, 1918, the complete list of city officials was as follows: Mayor, A. G. McNeill; treasurer, W. S. Jenkins; clerk, B. F. Rupert; attorney, B. E. McGregor; councilmen, B. E. Lawrence, E. W. Fry, J. W. Whiting, R. W. Moore, B. P. Sampson, and Robert Weber. Guy H. Pearl is the hold-over councilman.

COMMERCIAL CLUB OF PROSSER

This vital necessity of a live town has been realized at Prosser in full measure. The moving factor in its first organization was E. F. Benson in about 1905. Gen. Thomas H. Cavanaugh was the first president. L. L. Lynn, now secretary of the Commercial Club of Walla Walla, was secretary of the Prosser Club for some time.

During a considerable time in the years from about 1906 to 1914 the club maintained a weekly luncheon, at which addresses were usually given by visitors or by some one of the home members upon some specialty with which he was familiar. That period, varying somewhat according to local conditions, was a peculiar one in the history of commercial organizations in Washington and Oregon, and indeed all over the Pacific Coast. It was a period of systematic publicity and regular organized effort to secure the attention of prospective settlers from the older states and to promote local improvements and intelligent cooperation in all lines of enterprise. That was the period in which Tom Richardson and C. C. Chapman, of Portland, organized and conducted the most enthusiastic campaigns ever known in that city. The waves of interest spread to the other large cities of the Northwest. The smaller towns felt the impulse. Thousands of dollars were expended in publicity campaigns and in promoting all forms of inviting incoming capitalists to invest in newly launched undertakings. While in the nature of the case mistakes were made and some disappointments were occasioned, that era of commercial evangelism was a truly great time. Far more good than injury was accomplished.

It was not possible to maintain a movement of that kind at high pitch all the time. Commercial revivifying, like religious, finds its equilibrium, and a period of crusading is bound to subside into a more commonplace type of life. Thus it proved with that period of publicity and awakening headed by the commercial clubs during nearly a decade beginning in 1905 or 1906.

The small towns, like Prosser, followed the same general course as the large ones. The wave of enthusiasm had begun to subside to a degree before the Great War. That stupendous event so engrossed the attention of all minds that, throughout the four appalling years of its continuance, little heed was given to ordinary interests. Hence it is not surprising to find that the Commercial Club of Prosser, like the clubs of other towns, went somewhat under a cloud. It has been revived and reorganized during the year past, and now appears under the name of the Prosser Community Club. The officers of the new club are these: President, E. W. F. Taylor; first vice-president, E. R. Wells; second vice-president, T. J. Stockdale; treasurer, A. S. Douglass; secretary, W. E. Tyler.

During the period of special activity, the Commercial Club of Prosser fostered many of the enterprises upon which the material life of the community depended. It was the active agent in securing the municipal ownership of the pipe line from the Sunnyside Canal, an improvement which has well nigh recreated the town. It maintained an annual corn and hog show, which has attracted favorable attention from many directions. Through its efforts the raising of corn has been made a specialty in the farming region tributary, and no doubt more prizes for corn raising have been taken by Prosser people at the corn shows than by any other section in the Northwest.

Fine stock has been made a specialty in the Prosser region through the active efforts of the Commercial Club. One special example of its activity in the vital interests of the community is exhibited by the fact that in 1914, when pear blight threatened to devastate the orchards, the Commercial Club organized a regular army of defense among the men of the town to fight the pest. They got out at 4 A. M.—twenty men or more each morning for some time—armed



CARNEGIE LIBRARY, PROSSER



STEEL BRIDGE AND SYPHON, PROSSER



with saws and pruning knives, and made a regular scientific attack upon the foe, resulting in his complete discomfiture.

SOME INTERESTING RECORDS FROM THE NEWSPAPERS OF PROSSER.

Turning to the records of events in the press of the town we find a series of items that cannot fail to entertain and instruct our readers. From the "Bulletin" of June 22, 1905, we clip two items of importance in the town of that period.

"Prosser Bulletin", June 22, 1905.

A MACHINE SHOP FOR THIS TOWN.

Prosser is to have a first class machine shop, an institution that is badly needed, and one that cannot be equalled between Spokane and Seattle. The machinery for it arrived Monday, along with the new generator of the Prosser Falls Land & Power Company, notice of which is made elsewhere in this issue. The machine shop is to be run by that concern and, in addition to doing its work, will also be at the service of the general public. Heretofore, any person having work of this character to be done had to send to Spokane, Walla Walla or Seattle, which caused long and vexatious delays, to say nothing of the added expense. The machine shop will at once be installed in a room built for it at the power house and will probably be in operation by the first of July.

The machinery consists of a lathe with a 10-foot bed and 21-inch swing, which is twice as large as any lathe in North Yakima; a 16-inch press drill; a large shaper for planing and shaping iron, emery wheels and everything needed to work iron. The company also expects to secure the services of a practical foundryman and moulder and thus be able to take care of machine work of any character.

This is an industry which the people of Prosser and vicinity should appreciate. It is one that could not be supplied at this time by anyone but the company that is putting it in and, while it will probably not pay expenses for some time to come, this city and vicinity will have the full benefit of such an establishment.

THE GENERATOR HERE

The big generator for the new electric light and power plant of the Prosser Falls Land & Power Company arrived here Monday and is now being installed by Mr. Hirt of the General Electric Company, sent here for that purpose. It is a 200 kilowatt machine, capable of producing 4,000 electric lights, and is the best generator on the market. It will be in operation, barring any accidents, before the Fourth of July. A 60-inch Sampson Leffel water wheel to run the new generator has been ordered, but will not arrive until about the middle of July. Until it comes the generator will be operated by one of the present wheels of the company.

It will require 350 horse power to run the generator at its full capacity, and with a 50 per cent overload, which it is designed to carry, 500 horse power must be developed. But the company is not going to depend on this wheel alone to run its plant. It is now installing a complete steam plant; capable of operat-

ing the electric light plant, the high pressure water pump, the machine shop and cold storage plant. The new water wheel will do the same and the present wheels have a like capacity, so it will be seen that the entire plant will have three sources of power.

The Fourth of July of that year seems to have been a "big time". The account given in the "Bulletin" of July 6th, 1905, is very entertaining and we give it here.

CELEBRATION A GRAND SUCCESS

The big Fourth of July and Benton County celebration is over and, without any exaggeration whatever, it was the biggest thing of the kind ever attempted in this portion of the state. The weather was perfect although a trifle warm, the several thousand strangers in attendance were all well taken care of, were perfectly satisfied with the entertainment offered and it was a big advertisement for Benton County and its seat of government. Great credit is due to Chief J. E. Merwin of the fire department and his various committees for the splendid arrangement of their part of the celebration, and credit is also due to Chairman D. M. Angus of the Benton County committee, to E. B. Williamson, chairman of the Commercial Club committee, to provide quarters for the invited guests, and in fact to everybody who had any work to do in connection with the affair. All did their work promptly and well, with the result that there was no hitch anywhere and Prosser "made good" on everything promised the public.

The celebration really began at 10:57 Monday night, when the train arrived from the west bearing Governor Albert E. Mead, Hon. B. S. Grosscup and wife, State Land Commissioner E. W. Ross, a lot of the leading business men of North Yakima and many other visitors.

Several hundred citizens gathered at the station to greet the governor and his party. The Prosser band furnished music, the Grand Army of the Republic was on hand, each member bearing a shotgun to fire a salute in honor of the governor, the streets were ablaze with colored lights and, escorted by the Grand Army and a large delegation of citizens, the governor, in a carriage with Hon. Nelson Rich, was driven to that gentleman's home, where he was entertained during his stay in the city. The other visitors were escorted to the Commercial Club rooms, where a committee assigned them rooms, the citizens generally throwing open their homes to entertain them, and by midnight the guests were provided with quarters.

The morning of the Fourth dawned bright and fair, with no wind, the celebration being inaugurated by firing a salute of twenty-one guns at sunrise. By 9 o'clock all the main streets of the city were packed with the large crowd to witness the parade and hear the speaking. Every business house was profusely decorated with bunting and the national colors, while the firemen had decorated the streets with hundreds of yards of bunting in streamers, the whole making a pretty effect. The balloon ascension was the only hitch in the proceedings. The first ascension was to be at 9 a. m., from Finn's park, but Professor Brooks, the aeronaut engaged for the occasion, had sent an incompetent substitute, and he was unable to get the balloon inflated. There was no ascension in the morning in consequence. One was attempted in the evening, but it was a failure.

The aerial "artist" got the balloon partly inflated, went up probably a couple of hundred feet and immediately descended, the balloon being unable to sustain his weight. When it was freed it ascended almost as high as the crest of the Horse Heaven hill collapsed and dropped to the ground, the grand "ascension" proving to be a fluke. This was no fault, however, of the committee. It had engaged a competent man and it was no fault of the management that they were sent an inexperienced substitute.

The parade, under the direction of Sheriff McNeill, grand marshal of the day, assisted by A. J. Grosscup, Elmer Bernard and E. Campbell, formed on time at the Opera House. It was led by the grand marshal, followed by a carriage, gaily decorated, containing Governor Mead, Hon. B. S. Grosscup, Auditor F. H. Gloyd and E. L. Boardman. Next came the Kennewick band, followed in order by the fire department and the Liberty car in the first division. On the hook and ladder wagon, sitting on a platform, Miss Effie Rogers, dressed in red, represented the fire fighters, while Miss Mabel Chisholm was the Goddess of Liberty, the car also containing a young lady dressed in white for each state of the union. The next division contained the "Si Plunk Band" being members of the Prosser Band dressed in fantastic costume, the floats of the business men and carriages of citizens, the whole constituting an imposing spectacle. The line of march as published was covered, thousands witnessing the parade, which disbanded in front of the Prosser Hotel to hear the speaking. Among the floats the following are worthy of mention:

M. D. Baker & Co., representation of an elephant with "Nancy", a pet dog, fantastically dressed in the national colors, sitting on its back.

The St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, fine representation of a giraffe. Nessly & Meyer, a representation of a Riverdale ten-acre orchard tract.

Wm. Guernsey, a representation of a bed chamber, completely furnished.

A. W. Hinkle, a complete harness and saddlery shop.

The Citizens' State Bank, a handsomely decorated cart containing two little girls. The sign was made of \$20 bills, 200 of them being used in its construction.

The Prosser Falls Land & Power Company, a representation of the mayor signing an electric franchise.

The Prosser Record, a reproduction of the heading of the paper.

Frank Burgoyne, the plumber, had a neat float representing a bath room.

A FLOW OF ORATORY.

At the speaking, the hotel balcony being used as the stand, Auditor F. H. Gloyd presided and made a most appropriate address of welcome, also briefly reviewing the three fights in the legislature for the county division. He was listened to with close attention and frequently interrupted by hearty applause. At the conclusion of his remarks he introduced the Hon. B. S. Grosscup of Tacoma, at whose suggestion the county was named Benton, for the late Thomas Hart Benton, the great Missouri statesman, who saved this entire Northwest Territory to the Union. Mr. Grosscup spoke as a taxpayer of Benton County in which he owns more property, he said, than anywhere else. As has been before mentioned in these columns, he is heavily interested in a ranch of several

thousand acres in the Horn precinct on the lower Yakima, which will shortly have more irrigated land under cultivation than any other farm in the state. His speech was partially devoted to a review of the public services of Senator Benton, which proved to be very interesting to the residents of Benton County. Mr. Grosseup was proud, he said, to be interested in this county, which has a magnificent future before it and is destined to become one of the richest counties in the entire northwest. He cautioned economy in the administration of its affairs, made a masterly speech throughout, which "The Bulletin" will endeavor to publish in full next week.

Hon. Lee A. Johnson of Sunnyside, representative of Yakima County, was the next speaker. He had made no preparation whatever, but nevertheless made a speech that was full of thought, which breathed patriotism and good government in every line and which was a fine oratorical effort as well. It was Mr. Johnson's duty to "give the bride away", as it were, on behalf of Yakima County, which he did very handsomely, wishing the new county of Benton Godspeed, speaking of its marvelous resources and great future, complimenting its people and the beautiful and rapidly growing city of Prosser. There was humor as well as meat in Mr. Johnson's speech when he referred to the fact that this county has been called "Johnson's bob-tailed county." He was proud to have been able to help create it and, while it did not get all the territory to which it thought it was entitled, still the child did not get of its parents everything it wants, but usually got as much as was good for it. The parent county, said Mr. Johnson, would be good to this young infant, would exercise a fostering care of it, give it advice and assistance in every way and, in return it could do no better than to emulate Yakima County in its government and in other ways. The speech was an unusually happy effort and added much to the occasion.

The governor was the next and last speaker and on being introduced was tendered an ovation. He said, in part:

"I shall remember with a great deal of pleasure the fact that, as governor of this state, I was given the honor of appending my signature to a document which set in motion the wheels of your county government and brought into existence the 37th county of this progressive commonwealth.

"In asking and receiving what might be considered a county charter, you have acted in obedience to the inherent desire of not only every American citizen, but of every human being who knows something of civilization and of organized government, to have and enjoy to the fullest the benefits of local self-government, or what is popularly known as home rule.

"Realizing that in some localities of our country the administration of civil affairs is perverted by the venality, unfaithfulness and dishonesty of once trusted public servants and public officials, in your capacity as founders and fathers of a new community an opportunity is given you to set an example for the other communities of this state and throughout the country of civic righteousness and a clean and pure administration of your local affairs.

"We dare not trust our imaginations in forecasting the great future that is yours as the result of the development and maintenance of the mighty irrigation system that will be created in this community and in other portions of eastern Washington under the guiding hand of the Federal Government.

"You will demonstrate that this fair land was not doomed to be the habitation of silence and desolation; you will prove that the waters of this great stream were not intended to roll on in sullen silence to the Pacific, but that they were intended by a beneficent providence to be utilized, harnessed, managed and controlled so that these plains should teem with the life and activity of a proud, industrious, well-to-do, liberty-loving, God-fearing people.

"The observance of this July day would be an idle ceremony if we were insensible of our glorious history; of the victories of our armies and navies; of the achievements of our diplomats and statesmen; of the yielding of nature to the forces of science discovered and applied by the American inventor; of the skill of the American artisan; of the industry and intelligence of the American wage earner; of the zeal of our institutions and religion; of the investigation and propagation of the truth in our institutions of learning; of the literature graced by the names of Emerson, Longfellow, Lowell and Whittier. Why should not an American citizen be proud of his country, of its achievements, of its progress, of its standing before the nations of the world?

"True, we are confronted with troubles in the industrial world, aggravated and intensified in some localities by unworthy leaders, who present dangerous evils in an attractive light. But we may enjoy the satisfaction of knowing that in the final settlement of all difficulties affecting our domestic peace and happiness we will be able at the critical moment to rely on the plain common sense of the American people to mete out in full and rounded measure the even-handed justice the conditions require.

"In conclusion, my friends, there is no reason under the heavens why the people of this state should not on this anniversary day express that deep feeling and patriotism that have always been a characteristic of the American people.

"You can well afford to gather here and pay your respects to the God of nations, who has so kindly and generously favored this people."

After paying a tribute to the memory of the late Secretary Hay, the governor concluded by expressing, on behalf of the 800,000 people of the state of Washington to the people of Benton County congratulations for the success of this anniversary day, and for the interest and pride they have shown in the future well-being of the commonwealth.

THE SPORTS

The ball game between North Yakima and Prosser was the next attraction, the grounds being crowded to their utmost capacity, the governor and his party being interested spectators. An account of the game is published elsewhere. After it was over the greased pig was turned loose on the grounds and was caught and held by the Yakima players, which seemed to be the only game at which they could win. And at that the pig was so fat that it couldn't run much. The sports were held on Sixth Street after the ball game. There were a large number of entries in every event, the results being as follows:

Girls' Race—Won by Miss Bromwall, prize \$3; Miss Specker \$2, Miss Ponti \$1.

Boys' Race—Won by R. Shearer, prize \$3.50; F. Mason \$2.50.

150 Yard Race—Won by R. Shaw, prize \$10; S. Parker \$5.

Fat Man's Race—Won by U. S. Case, of Rattlesnake, prize \$3.

High and Broad Jumps—Both won by R. Shaw, prizes \$2 and \$3.

Long Race—Won by S. Parker, prize \$10, Murray \$7.50, R. Shaw \$5.

AT THE RIVER

A crowd of over a thousand people gathered at the wharf at 5 o'clock to witness the aquatic sports. Unfortunately, the "Prosser Queen", the big steamboat, had gone up the river at 2 o'clock and did not get back, on account of striking a rock, until after 6. A number of people were on the afternoon trip and a second excursion was made in the evening. The crowd, however, saw a good skiff race of one mile, the starters being Halm and Macumber, rowing one boat, Huff and Miller another and O. Stranwold, rowing single. The latter of course, was badly handicapped, but made a good race against two pair of oars and kept even for about half the course. Halm and Macumber won, prize \$7.50; Huff and Miller \$5. There was an exhibition of walking a greased pole, extending over the water, that caused a good deal of fun, Nelson Rich, Jr., taking first money, \$5, and Harold Guernsey second, \$2.50. The owners of the gasoline launches took a number of the visitors out for rides on the river, Mayor Taylor entertaining a party of half a dozen North Yakima business men.

FIREWORKS AND BALL

The fireworks display at night was a brilliant event, but was marred by an unfortunate accident, Arthur Mason, eighteen years old, a fireman and son of J. F. Mason, having a giant firecracker explode in his right hand. His hand was badly lacerated, his face and neck powder burned and his side and leg bruised. Dr. Angus, who is attending him, thinks he will be able to save all the fingers, his injuries being very painful, but not dangerous unless blood poisoning should set in. The ball was a big and grand event, several hundred people attending, despite the hot weather. There was also a ball in the new Kemp Building on the north side.

The progress of the Prosser region in the vital matter of irrigation, is recorded in the "Bulletin" of July 13, 1905:

PROSPECTS ARE GOOD FOR GOVERNMENT IRRIGATION

The people of Prosser and vicinity are justified in the belief, "The Bulletin" believes, that the Federal Government will undertake the great irrigation project in this vicinity, known as the Ledbetter scheme. It will reclaim 150,000 acres beginning a few miles east of Prosser and extending to the Columbia River. Every acre of the land lies in the new county of Benton. It includes most of the 57,000 acres of state lands selected under the Carey Act. Until the conference at North Yakima on Wednesday of last week the selection of the state lands was standing in the way of this great project. Now, however, State Land Commissioner E. W. Ross and Governor Mead have agreed, with representatives of all the commercial clubs in the valley, to advise the Secretary of the Interior

to withhold his approval of the state selections until he receives a report from the Reclamation service.

It is confidently expected that that report will be to the effect that the proposed watering of these state lands under the tentative contract between the state and the Washington Irrigation Company will prevent the Government from undertaking the Ledbetter scheme. The way will be open, therefore, for the Government to proceed. There are now two corps of Government engineers, under Engineers Bliss and Hewitt, making surveys of this project, including measuring the water in the river and securing all data necessary preliminary to starting operations. Those engineers were brought here about three weeks ago by Engineer Noble, chief of the Reclamation service in Washington. It is known that he is favorable to the Ledbetter project. The Government engineers have been at work on it for over a year. Their investigations have now proceeded far enough, it is believed, to justify them in recommending to the department that the work be taken up.

The plans also include raising the dam in the Yakima River at this point about 16 feet, which will be necessary in order to cover more land than the Ledbetter Canal contemplated irrigating. This would also be a great thing for Prosser, as it would make the Yakima River navigable for 30 miles above the town by allowing boats to pass over Rocky Ford, about nine miles above the city.

The "Bulletin" also believes that, in connection with this Ledbetter project, the Government seriously contemplates purchasing the Sunnyside Canal. Despite the reports from Washington that the offer of its owners will not be considered, it is known here that Government engineers are now engaged in making the closest possible examination of the canal, its land and water rights, and they are liable to report favorably on the proposition. If they do, the Sunnyside Canal would be used as the basis for the project under contemplation. It would be enlarged to about four times its present size, the only portion of the main canal that would be used as the basis for the big system being that from the intake from the Yakima to a point about Zillah, a distance of some 17 miles. The main canal below that point would be used as a lateral, the extension of the 17 mile stretch being on a higher line than the present canal.

The Sunnyside Canal is valuable to the Government for this system of irrigation contemplated, not only on account of the land it covers, but also for the water rights of the company. It has rights in the river which the Reclamation service has not, and which it manifests no disposition to ignore. The purchase of the canal would carry with it these rights. This is also true of the Prosser Falls Land & Power Company. Its rights in the river are subsequent to those of the Washington Irrigation Company, owner of the Sunnyside Canal, but the two concerns claim more water than the river flows at its lowest stage in August. The appropriation of the former company calls for 600 cubic feet per second of time. In order to settle with it a proposition has been made to E. F. Benson, its president, to give him a greater head of water by raising the dam here, when he would be satisfied, it is thought, with about one-third the amount. He uses the water to irrigate about 2,000 acres of land by pumping from the river into a high line canal; also to generate electricity for lighting and power purposes. His irrigating canal, if the Government undertakes the Led-

better scheme as here outlined, would probably also be taken over by the Federal authorities. No such settlement as can be made with Mr. Benson is possible with the owners of the Sunnyside Canal, for the reason that all the water in the river to which it is entitled is used for irrigation purposes. As before stated, the Government must respect the rights of these two companies.

The prediction is here made that it will settle with the Washington Irrigation Company by purchasing the Sunnyside Canal, and with the Sunnyside Canal, and with the Prosser Falls Land & Power Company by raising the dam at this point and taking over its irrigation system. With these two largest water rights in the new river adjusted it will not be a difficult matter for the government to settle with the smaller appropriators.

From the facts here outlined, the conviction is growing here that at last, after several years of waiting, the Government is about to do something for the Yakima Valley in the way of practical irrigation. Until the past few weeks, the people of this Valley were discouraged and doubted whether any work would be done. Now, however, their hopes are renewed, and, if "The Bulletin" is not very much mistaken, all preliminaries will be settled during the present year, and next Spring the Federal Reclamation service will actually begin construction work on an irrigation scheme in the Yakima Valley that will be worth millions of dollars to the state.

Often times more history of a town can be found in its advertisements than in any other data, and we include here a page of these records from the "Bulletin" of July 13, 1905. Following the ads, as will be seen is a valuable list of the churches and lodges of that date.

Some advertisements appearing in "The Bulletin", July 13, 1905.

B. E. MCGREGOR,

City Attorney.

Careful attention given to all legal business.

Probate and irrigation law a specialty.

Insurance and collections.

Contest cases defended.

C. H. HINMAN,

North Yakima, Wash.

Practices before United States land office. Real estate.

Township plats and blue prints. Land scrip.

C. C. McCOWN, M. D.

All calls attended, city or country.
Office room 12, New Taylor block.
Prosser, Wash.

DR. D. M. ANGUS,

Physician and Surgeon.

Office in the Angus Drug Company's new brick building. Calls answered day or night.

DR. R. A. CALKIN,

Dentist.

Office in Taylor Block.

Office hours 8 to 12 a. m.; 1 to 5 p. m.
Prosser, Wash.

DR. FRENCH,

Rooms 1 and 2, Masonic Building.
Prosser, Wash.

Will be at office day and night unless engaged professionally.

DR. H. WELLAND HOWARD,

Physician and Surgeon.

Rooms 1 and 2, Taylor Block.
Prosser, Wash.



Sacred Heart Church



United Presbyterian Church



St. Matthew's Episcopal Church
CHURCHES OF PROSSER

S. P. FLOWER,

U. S. Commissioner and Notary Public. Filings and final proof on government land.

Mabton, Wash.

SAMUEL H. MASON,

Attorney, Justice of Peace and Police Magistrate. Notary Public, Real Estate, Insurance.

Room 9, Taylor Blk., Prosser.

ANDREW BROWN,

Lawyer.

General Law Practice. Collections and Insurance. Room 10, Taylor Block.

Prosser, Wash.

LEDGERWOOD & HARRISON,

Attorneys at Law.

Prosser, Wash.

H. DUSTIN,

Attorney at Law.

Room 3, Masonic Block.

Prosser, Wash.

J. W. CALLICOTTE,

Attorney at Law.

Twenty years practice. Room 3, Taylor Block.

Prosser, Wash.

LAURA PALMQUIST,

Instructor of Piano.

Vocal and kindergarten music. Theory and harmony taught with piano. Seventy-five cents per lesson of forty minutes.

STORK CIGAR STORE,

A. Wiese, Proprietor.

Cigars, Tobaccos, Smokers' Articles, Choice Confectionery, Fruits, Soft Drinks, Ice Cream.

Corner Sixth and Bennett,

Prosser, Wash.

H. H. GUILD, REAL ESTATE,

Room 10, Taylor Block.

Horse Heaven and Rattlesnake wheat land. Irrigated lands and relinquishments.

CHURCH SOCIETIES**CHRISTIAN CHURCH**

All Christian Church services in new Tabernacle opposite I. O. O. F. Hall. Sunday school at 10 a. m. Services of worship, sermon and communion at 11 a. m. Christian Endeavor 5:30 p. m. Prayer meeting Thursday evening. General invitation extended to all services.

M. A. THOMPSON, Pastor.

CATHOLIC.

There will be services at the Catholic Church the last Sunday in each month, Father Parodi, North Yakima, officiating.

METHODIST

Sunday school at 10 a. m.; preaching at 11 a. m.; class meeting at 12 m.; Junior League at 3 p. m.; Epworth League at 5:30 p. m.; preaching at 7:30 p. m. All are cordially invited.

W. C. SMITH, Pastor.

Residence next to the church.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN

Preaching every Sabbath morning at Fairview schoolhouse in "Horse-Heaven" at the hour of 10 o'clock, followed by Bible study at 11 o'clock.

Preaching at Prosser Opera House every Sunday afternoon at 3:30. Special music in the song service and praise. A cordial welcome to all.

J. S. THOMPSON, Pastor.

SECRET SOCIETIES

A. F. & A. M.—Euclid Lodge will hold regular communications on the first and third Saturdays of each month. Sojourning brethren are welcome. Andrew Carledge, W. M.; G. H. Pearl, Sec.

K. of P.—Prosser Lodge No. 130. Regular meetings every Tuesday evening in I. O. O. F. Hall. P. E. Maddox, C. C.; W. H. Bernard, K. of R. and S. Visiting knights welcome.

I. O. O. F.—Prosser Lodge No. 154. Meeting each Saturday evening. H. W. Creason, N. G.; Albert Smith, Sec.

I. O. O. F.—Pearl Rebekah Lodge No. 107. Alma Smith N. G.; Grace Angus, Sec.

M. W. A.—Camp No. 6100. Meeting each Monday evening. C. A. Warner, V. C.; A. Hinkle, Clerk.

M. W. A.—Royal Neighbors. Riverside Camp No. 2834. Mrs. Clara Wilgus, Oracle; Mrs. Iva Jenks, Recorder.

W. O. W.—Woodland Echo Circle No. 319, Women of Woodcraft. Meeting in new Masonic Hall the second and fourth Tuesday afternoon in each month. Visiting Neighbors invited to attend. Emma Roberts, G. N.; Emma Warnecke, Clerk.

G. A. R.—Major Johnson Post No. 114. Meets first and third Saturdays of each month. Commander, A. F. Jackson; quartermaster Charles Perry.

W. R. C.—Major Johnson Auxiliary. Meets every second and fourth Saturday afternoon at 2 o'clock. Elizabeth Perry, President; Lucy Mills, Secretary.

Order of Eagles—Prosser Aerie No. 969. Meets every Friday evening I. O. O. F. Hall. Joseph Ponti, secretary.

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND LODGES OF THE PRESENT

Preceding pages have given the history of these vitally important institutions in the town. We will include in these paragraphs the present record.

From the superintendent of the Prosser schools we derive the following facts relative to the schools:

Prosser High School was founded September 15, 1902, under E. Bowler, superintendent. The present high school building was erected in 1907. Present high school faculty: P. A. Wright, superintendent; W. S. Hodge, principal; Caroline Hardick, English; Allene Dunn, mathematics; Pearl Hutchinson, domestic art; Ethel Hughes, music; Mrs. Warren Hawley, commercial. The present directors are E. A. Wise, chairman; Lee Ferguson, clerk; J. Kelly De Priest. High school enrollment, 130; grade enrollment, 460; value of school property, \$109,300.

We have already given in a quotation from the "Bulletin" the churches

and lodges of an earlier date. The lodges have remained essentially the same. The churches and pastors at present date are the following:

Presbyterian, W. S. Richie; Christian, Lee Ferguson; Methodist Episcopal, T. A. Graham; Episcopal, Leonard R. Smith; Baptist, Mr. Bale; Catholic, Father Richards.

KIONA AND BENTON CITY

We derive from Mrs. W. A. Kelso, the following data about the starting of the town of Kiona and the Kiona schools:

Kiona was a station made when the Northern Pacific Railroad was built through, in 1885. William Neil was section foreman and his family was the first to live in the place. At that time Mrs. Kelso was Miss Libbie Ketcham. She taught the first school at Kiona in 1886 with the Neil family of four children for pupils. This school was on this side (south side) of Yakima River, but a few years later the small schoolhouse was moved across the river on ice, and school has since been located about half way between Kiona and Benton City.

As the traveler, either by rail or road, will readily discover, there is a natural break between the Prosser section of Benton County and the Columbia River section. This is occasioned by the closing of the higher land over the Yakima River, leaving a narrow gateway through which the river passes directly north to "The Horn," making its way thence southeasterly to the Columbia. This barrier will be reclaimed to considerable degree by the laterals of the Sunnyside extension, and thus the barrier and the gateway will sometime constitute a scene of verdure and productiveness connecting the two sections.

Just at the point of the sharp bend to the north at the eastern edge of the "Gateway" are the villages of Kiona and Benton City. The townsite of Kiona was laid out in 1902 by Kelso Brothers, formerly of Walla Walla. Mrs. Kennedy was also a part owner of the property. The Kelso Brothers have continued to conduct the chief business enterprises to the present. A two-story school building was erected in the first years of the town's existence, Mrs. H. H. Nagle and Miss N. N. Williams being the first teachers. At the present date a four-year high school is maintained. The present principal is H. Lacey Squibb, assisted by a corps of six teachers, whose names appear in the teachers' directory in the chapter on County History.

While there is nothing to make a large town at Kiona the region around is one of great possibilities, and with the development of the irrigation system there will be a great growth insuring a fine business center.

Benton City is right opposite Kiona on the Yakima River and on the O.-W. R. & N. line. It has a splendid location and was laid out with great expectations and ambitious aims, entering the county seat contest as already noticed. It was founded in 1909 by F. L. Pitman, an engineer on the railway system. The town was laid out under the wing of the railway company. The times were not propitious for townsite enterprises, and after the erection of some excellent buildings and the inauguration of prospective improvements on a great scale, the townsite passed into the hands of the Spokane and Eastern Trust Company as trustee. Mr. S. J. Harrison of Sunnyside, the chief builder of

that fine city, became interested in Benton City and organized the Benton Land Company for handling the townsite and the adjoining acreage. Mr. Harrison contemplated the creation of a colonization system similar to that which had proved so successful at Sunnyside. But after much effort and well planned advertising, it was seen that the time was not yet propitious. The town has assumed the role of a fine village and local center, well equipped with schools, church, and business establishments. Like Kiona, Benton City will become a trading center commensurate with the growth of the splendid country around.

KENNEWICK

An attractive feature of the cities and towns through which we are passing in this journey is the presence in them of character. They are distinctive. No one seems to duplicate or imitate others. Something in the environment or the historical setting or the prevailing industry, or the type of architecture, imparts an individuality to each. All the way from Roslyn to Kennewick there is a certain local effect which fixes in the mind of the observer an impression of each town that remains distinct in memory. And this air of distinctiveness exists in spite of a general sameness in external nature and in certain regular features of construction. As we look out of car windows or from auto-seats, we see the same brown, treeless hills and sagebrush plains at those places yet untouched by water. And where the vitalizing streams have flowed we see the green of the alfalfa or the snowy cataracts of apple-bloom, if it be Spring, or the gold and crimson of the perfected fruit, if it be Autumn, or the nodding tassels of the corn, if it be the season. We see in every town the high school building on the most conspicuous eminence that the topography affords. And yet the sameness in these general respects does not defeat the essential unique personality of each place. There is something which the traveler will associate with each town by which to remember it. If he closes his eyes and says "Kennewick," the visions that come to his mind first of all will no doubt be the river and the highlands with the Olmstead addition. The Columbia River is in itself an asset of immeasurable interest and value. And while other towns have their Highlands and Nob Hills, the Kennewick Highlands are different. From the wide sweep of the open spaces at the edge of the Highlands the sight-seer gets the full benefit of these two leading features of the topography. And the river, always and everywhere grand and inspiring, is peculiarly so at this point of vantage.

For southeasterly from the Highlands the junction of the Snake and the Columbia lies revealed, one of the most significant points geographically and historically on the continent. Here the great southern branch, rising in the Yellowstone Park and flowing 900 miles through towering mountains, arid plains, volcanic chutes, and abysmal canons, with fertile plateaus above, casts its turbid waters into the clear blue flood of the great master river from the north, which in its course from the glaciers of the Canadian Rockies has accumulated a flow of water surpassed only by the Mississippi of all the rivers of the American Union.

As we look it is interesting to call up the figures given by the Government

engineers of the volumes of the two big streams. The extreme minimum of the Snake was 12,000 cubic feet per second, and the extreme maximum (in the great flood of 1894) was 400,000 second feet. The Columbia at Celilo has had an extreme minimum of 50,000 second feet, while in the flood of 1894 it reached the monstrous figure of 1,600,000 second feet. It can be seen that the capacity of the rivers for power, navigation, and irrigation is limitless.

As we look at the sublime spectacle of the union of the big rivers, with the boundless plains to east and north and the snow-streaked and azure heights of the Blue Mountains to the southeast, we summon to the mind's eye the fleets of trappers in canoes and bateaux descending the impetuous current with the gathered furs of the winter's trade. Or we go yet further back, and see the first white men whose eyes viewed this scene, Lewis and Clark, and trace their course from their camping point at the present village of Burbank up the great northern branch, landing at our very feet and making their way through the sagebrush, shooting sage-hens as they went, till they reached the Yakima, or, as they called it, the Tapteal. The phantoms of Indians of many generations might be summoned, too, to gather again at what must have been one of their favorite resorts.

We shall find as we come down from the heights with all these scenic and historic associations that the town which has been created in the last quarter of a century is worthy of its slightly location. For its homes and streets and public buildings are a plain demonstration of that irrepressible American spirit of building, inventing, planning, overcoming the wilderness, planting civilization.

We are fortunate in having the aid of two of the daughters of Kennewick to perfect the picture of the history which we are giving in but rough outline. In the next chapter will be found some recollections of the first days by one best qualified of any to write of it, Mrs. Daisy Beach Emigh, the first girl in Kennewick.

We are also using in this chapter a sketch of the prehistoric conditions, followed by something of the early history, by Mrs. W. T. Mann. This sketch was first prepared for the Woman's Club, then appeared in the "Reporter" of some years ago, and was much and justly admired as a local contribution to history. In accordance with the opinion of the author that local study and literature are entitled to prominent places in any history of a community, this article by Mrs. Mann is employed here as a fitting initiation of the story of Kennewick:

It was Patrick Henry who said that the only means of forecasting the future is by recalling the past.

GEOLOGICAL CONDITIONS MAKING KENNEWICK WHAT IT IS TODAY

In the great long ago, perhaps millions of years, this region was a vast system of volcanoes and the only reminders we have are Mounts Rainier, Hood and Adams and minor peaks to the north of this section.

We have evidence of nature's gigantic struggles, at Flume No. 1, Kennewick Canal—here can be seen how large boulders were cast hither and thither and then the flow of hot mud filling up the interstices, then turning into a hard

stony mass. Then we have imprints of fish, ferns, grasses, etc., in the "White Bluffs," thirty-five miles up the river. Again we can see undisputed evidences of the great upheaval at Providence Hill, and five miles south of Kennewick, the rocks have been cleaved as though cut to order, all standing on edge.

Mr. Sonderman, one of the early settlers, has in his possession a piece of charred wood encountered by a drill through 420 feet of solid rock. This piece of wood was found in "Horse Heaven," fifteen miles southwest of Kennewick.

Geologists tell us the location of Kennewick, and adjacent lands, was once an immense lake, fed by numerous mountain streams, evidence of which may still be seen in the Horse Heaven canyons and a very familiar one is the empty but still evident stream bed in Section 11, of Kennewick Highlands. Then for ages these lava laden mountain streams ran their courses, carrying volcanic ashes, worn rocks, etc., from far up among the Rockies, gradually filling up this lake. Meanwhile through chemical action and through nature by means of avalanches, landslides meeting glaciers, etc., the courses of the streams were changed until they formed one mighty river—referred to in Bryant's *Thanatopsis* as the "Oregon," but explored by Captain Gray in 1792 and named Columbia.

We have evidences of several water levels ten miles east of Ellensburg, Washington. Here the waters made their erosions in solid rock. Does it require days, weeks, months, or years for water to cut into a hard rock? Surely it must have taken at least a few days.

Then we have the great "fault line," thirty miles to the west of here, which extends from river to river or north and south and which will forever deprive this section of artesian water.

Now we are obliged to consider the glacial period—did those great icebergs ever cross Kennewick lands? If not, how do we account for those big, smooth, giant boulders found scattered in isolated sections? We have no granite hills or deposits within two hundred miles of this section. Then we know there are these great deposits of volcanic ash 500 feet deep. And we have these same conditions every year around us, only on a smaller scale. Was this country inhabited by human beings before this great disturbance took place? We know not. If so, did they grow strawberries, peaches, plums, etc.? And so having a fair conception of our soil formation which our learned men of today are now making every effort to test and to determine just what is best adapted to grow upon these volcanic deposits, we can inquire further as to the original life here.

Let us go back to Kennewick, with which we are most concerned. Was this country ever inhabited by mastodons? Yes, a shoulder blade or part of one was uncovered by Mr. Richards in 1898, and was three inches thick and two feet wide. This was uncovered about seven miles from Kennewick in one of the canyons, and several tusks of these animals have been found.

INDIANS

The Indians of this locality consisted principally of the Umatillas, Wallowas and Yakimas. They made their homes along the Columbia, Snake and

Yakima rivers, ranging up and down stream according to climatic conditions, etc. Their occupation was barter and sale in horses, fishing and hunting.

There is every evidence to show that great Indian battles were fought between the tribes along the Columbia and Yakima Rivers long before white men came and settled. In 1894 an Indian skull was found three miles from the mouth of Snake River, with an arrow head firmly imbedded in the skull, and there have been arrow heads found in a solid clay formation eight feet from the surface of the ground, and thirty years ago the early whites could not find a single Indian who had any knowledge as to who made these arrow heads.

An Indian called Old Ba-le, who had reached his sixty-five snows in 1893, told some of the pioneers of vast herds of antelope, buffalo and other large game, which ranged over this country when he was a little boy. Also of "big Injun fights" and other events in Indian life. But there was nothing, not even a tradition, as to who made these arrow heads.

In 1902 there was found a part of a pipe fifteen miles above Kennewick which was pronounced by Mr. Harlen Smith, professor of Archaeology, National Museum of Arts, New York City, as belonging to a race of people far beyond any people of this age. This pipe was found four feet under ground and is now in possession of said institution, properly credited to this section.

We have been told that fifty years ago where Kennewick now stands, the wild bunchgrass grew waist high, and the Hudson's Bay Company cut hay here and towed it on rafts to Wallula, and vast herds of cattle and horses roamed these hills.

In the Winter of 1886 there was thirty inches of snow on the level and the thermometer was 21 degrees below zero, causing a great loss of life to cattle and horses.

KENNEWICK DERIVATION.

In seeking the source or origin of the word "Kennewick" we must go to the year 1883. This date, according to Mr. H. S. Huson, formerly a civil engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, is the correct date when our fair city received its baptism "Kennewick." Mr. Huson is the author of this name, and it is of Indian tongue and was pronounced Kin-ne-wack, meaning a grassy place, and in the course of his business he (Huson) was obliged to use this word so often, he eventually found himself writing the word "Kennewick." At one time Kennewick postoffice was named "Te he" being called Te he under rather ridiculous conditions. When the wife of an engineer was shown the beautiful depot building which her husband had written her about and in her efforts to express her delight or disgust she laughed something like this, "Te-he." The bystanders immediately called the place "Te-he." There can be no mistake about our little city being called "Te-he" in the past, no matter how it originated, as there is proof that letters were received here addressed to "Te-he," Washington, sent by our Government. The word bears a close resemblance to "Pa ha" of Indian origin, a station on the Northern Pacific Railroad, nineteen miles west of Ritzville, Washington.

SETTLEMENTS AND OCCUPATIONS

According to our Government survey notes this country was surveyed in 1864. These notes speak of sparse settlements along the Columbia River, engaged in the range stock industry, but do not give any definite locations. There were many evidences of settlers as early as 1858. However, our interests concern Kennewick, its rise and fall during its infancy.

KENNEWICK, 1883 TO 1889

The first and original townsite was platted on a tract of ground now covered by the G. M. Annis buildings and orchard. It was a real railroad town with the necessary temporary buildings, including a six stall roundhouse, coal bunkers, turn-table, etc. The town was built during the construction of the bridge across the Columbia River and the road through to the coast. Prior to the completion of the bridge, all trains were transferred over the river by ferry boats, thus making Kennewick a terminal. Relics of transfer days are still in evidence in the old piers, etc., near the river docks. The road passed through where the Garber home now stands, thence west one mile, where it followed the present line.

When bridge and road work ceased, Kennewick became "nil." The first hotel was operated by C. A. Lum, a pioneer of 1885. The lumber for this hotel was shipped by boat from Portland, the lumber costing \$30.00 per thousand. One of the first merchants was Joe Dimond, a Jew. The first postmaster was Mr. Knowlton. Soon after Mr. Conway was appointed postmaster, the post-office occupying part of his private residence. The first small schoolhouse was built by donation. The school building was destroyed by fire the same year.

Among the first white women to come to Kennewick were Mrs. Sproul, sister-in-law of Dr. Hedger of Benton City; Mrs. C. A. Smith, now of Seattle; Mrs. C. E. Lum and others. When the bridge and road work ceased, many of the drifting population followed in the wake and moved on. M. C. J. Beach, a pioneer, with a few others remained, and having faith in future possibilities platted a new townsite on the south side of the Northern Pacific Railroad track, or what is now called Beach addition to Kennewick. Nothing further was done, however. It was a typical western town.

In 1892 a new townsite was platted by the Yakima Irrigation & Improvement Company, located on the north side of the railroad tracks. A fine \$30,000, three-story hotel was constructed on the grounds where Rev. Osgood now resides. The hotel was superior in interior finish to any hotel ever since built in Kennewick. It was called the "White Elephant." A new schoolhouse was erected and what was once a hopeless barren waste, now showed life, the canal was being built, land sold, people came fast, times looked good, and the population soon developed to four hundred.

After the Yakima Irrigation & Improvement Company began operations on the canal, another company appeared on the scene called the Ledbetter Company, each company working on the same canal, one company building a mile or two, then the other company forestalling them. This canal was called by the people the "Stovepipe Canal," one company building a joint and then the

FIELD OF CORN NEAR KENNEWICK



next company. At last the Ledbetter Company abandoned it to the Yakima Irrigation & Improvement Company.

The hard times of 1894-95 saw another townsite die a natural death. This is a picture described to me by one of the pioneer ladies: The town proper consisted of a railroad depot, section house (full of Chinamen), general store and postoffice (in one), one hotel costing \$30,000 (empty), one hotel, the old Hotel Columbia, which stood where the O.-W. R. & N. depot now stands, occupied by Mr. Beach, a blacksmith shop, meat market (mostly unoccupied), and north side school, which answered as a church, town hall and all other purposes of a public nature. Also a saloon, but as all the people were church goers, the saloon keeper closed his saloon and started going to church too, and finally left for a better place. We had an excellent Sunday school and Christian Endeavor and the ladies had splendid times; we gave receptions and entertainments, and at Easter time everybody went out wild-flower hunting and on Sunday the schoolhouse was a bower of beauty, as the prairies were a garden of wild flowers.

Land anywhere could be bought for \$50 to \$60 per acre. Before irrigation the people lived by means of range stock, such as horses, cattle and sheep. Hundreds of horses might be seen at one time galloping down the "Horse Heaven" hills on their way to Columbia River to drink, and the tramp of their many feet was like the roar of thunder. "Horse Heaven" was so called on account of the abundance of fine bunchgrass which made a real heaven for those horses.

The country now known as Section 7, Highlands, Garden Tracts, was then inhabited by coyotes and jack rabbits and the range stock.

Eighteen hundred ninety-four was the year of the great flood of the Columbia River. No living Indian had ever known or heard of such a flood. Climatic conditions have changed somewhat, caused by a greater moisture. In the early '80's and '90's very little rain fell. The heat began earlier and lasted longer. The Winters were milder.

SCHOOLS

The first school district was formed in 1885, and was called Columbia School District No. 17. First school meeting called on May 26, 1885. First school directors, Mr. C. J. Beach, A. R. Leeper, A. W. Gray and J. Dimond. Mrs. Mary Haak was first school teacher at a salary of \$40.00 per month. School opened June 1, 1885. School census showed children five to twenty-one years of age, males 26, females 19; under five years, males 12, females 12. Kennewick has never been without schools to the present date.

IRRIGATION AND DEVELOPMENTS

Dr. C. A. Cantonwin, now gone to the great beyond, is said to have been the father of irrigation in this section. No doubt this statement is correct, as there are several old private canals still in sight along the Yakima River, constructed in the early eighties.

In 1889 the Dell Haven Irrigation district operated the canal ditch, but no canals were built because it takes money to construct canals, but the people's

firmness and great faith, saw great possibilities in this favored location, hence the entrance of the Yakima Irrigating & Improvement Company and finally the Northern Pacific Improvement Company, who assured the work where others failed. And this company has built well. The previous failures were caused by times and conditions, and of all canals constructed in the Pacific Northwest during development period, few survived a failure.

1893—First newspaper ever published in Kennewick, called the "Columbian," Windfield Harper, editor. Farms and orchards developed, first strawberries placed on the market. New schoolhouse completed.

1895—World's panic finally reaches Kennewick; developments cease, ranchers discouraged; break in canal every week.

1896—Times very bad, nothing at all by way of improvements; ranchers suspend work; everybody discouraged. September 26th big break in canal. Irrigation takes a vacation until February 4, 1902.

1902—Northern Pacific Railway Company secures contract for canal; begins construction work; plats new townsite (present site); great rush for land, lots selling rapidly; Johnson & Fullerton erect first important general merchandise store, followed by more stores, residences, etc. Also newspaper by "Pea" Greene, editor.

1903—Great prosperity; everybody wants a home in Kennewick; more stores, banks, homes and various other improvements. Water reaches Kennewick April 7th; great day for the town.

1904—First automobile appears on streets; first strawberries from "New Kennewick" go to market and establish highest price for berries ever paid in Pacific Northwest. Kennewick incorporated, first mayor and council elected.

1905—Southern Pacific Railway makes arrangements to come to Kennewick. Many buildings going up in town and on ranches. Seventeen thousand dollar brick schoolhouse erected, also churches; Fruit Growers' Association organized; general prosperity.

1906—First telephone system erected. Electric light and water plant installed. Fraternal lodges organized; streets graded and trees planted along streets; great activity in all lines.

1907—City progressing rapidly; improvements introduced.

1908—Navigation established through efforts of Kennewick business men; irrigation canal sold by railway company to present owners; Highlands being prepared for platting.

1909—Highlands pumping system installed; Pacific Power & Light Company makes permanent improvements and begins construction of high tension line from Yakima to Kennewick; land in big demand on Highlands.

1910—Everybody busy; general prosperity.

1911—First Grape Carnival inaugurated, big success; new \$70,000.00 school building erected; O.-W. R. & N. Railway in operation.

1912—Many modern improvements made in city; cement sidewalks laid; sewer constructed.

1913—Population of Kennewick 2,800; electric lighting established on Highlands; first fruit crop on Highlands and many other events of minor importance.

1914—General conditions prevail; Kennewick boosters are now busy on

the great problem of harnessing of the sun's energy to increase the energy of the Kennewick people.

MRS. W. T. MANN.

It may be noted that Mrs. Mann and Mrs. Emigh tell a different story of the origin of the sonorous name of the town. That, however, need not disconcert either.

It would be a rare thing to find an Indian name that did not yield more than one derivation. As we noted in the chapter on the Native Races, there are frequently half a dozen explanations of origin and a dozen ways of spelling these native names.

As appears in the narration already given Kennewick was laid out on the homestead filed in 1883 by C. J. Beach. Mr. Beach established himself in the first part of a new house in the Fall of that year, and in May, 1884, he took his family there. It appears from Mrs. Emigh's narrative that one house or cabin was already in existence, that of "Doc" Livingston. In 1884 the Northern Pacific Railroad reached the Beach claim and it was quickly followed by a typical little railroad town. Joseph Dimond built the first structure for business purposes. Primitive restaurant, hotel, saloon, and grocery store followed. At that time the huge ferry boat, "Billings," was used for conveying trains to and fro. A little cluster of railroad men made their homes at the new place.

The railroad company built a roundhouse, turntable, coal bunkers, and stock yards in the space between the track of today and the river. In 1884 a rudimentary schoolhouse was built on the Beach place. The first teacher was Mrs. Haak, followed by T. B. Thompson, and then came Miss Josie Miller.

Apparently there have been three distinct Kennewicks. The period of the first began with the location of Mr. Beach and his family in 1884 and with the advent of the railroad, and ended in 1887 with the construction of the bridge. Pasco then became the division point. Most of the people at Kennewick moved away. Even Mr. Beach and his family, having lived their allotted five years on the homestead, moved first to Seattle and then to Ellensburg, but returned in 1892.

The second stage of Kennewick's existence began in 1892. Irrigation waved his magic wand over the desert, and presto, change! Orchards began to nod above the sagebrush, alfalfa fields challenged the "ancient solitary reign" of the jack-rabbits, horned toads, and rattlesnakes, and pretty cottages smiled across the gray-brown of the landscape.

But this was mainly in imagination. People could see these things with the eyes of faith, but they were not yet present in tangible form to any great degree. The Yakima Irrigating & Improvement Company had been formed, based mainly on eastern capital, had made a filing for 600 second feet of water in the Yakima River at a point four miles above Kiona and had framed plans for an immense scheme of reclamation. Several years passed before they began systematic work. On January 17, 1892, the first furrow was turned in the ditch which was to convey water to Kennewick. The head of the canal was on the south side of the river at Horn Rapids. In 1893 the ditch reached Kennewick, and the next year it reached Hover. Of these events, including the Delhaven Irrigation district, we have already written at length in the chapter on Irriga-

tion. Suffice it to say that the "Great Depression" wrecked both the company and the district. The second stage of Kennewick's history—a most interesting one—ended in seeming defeat and disaster. Much improvement had been made. A fine, ambitious group of homebuilders had come. A liberal and outgrowing policy of improvement had been adopted. Everything seemed to promise another Yakima on the bank of the Columbia. But the hard times were too much. The ambitious plans failed of realization. Many abandoned their well started places. The town nearly expired again and by 1899 was almost forsaken. It is worth noting, however, that during that period certain institutions had become definitely established. The schools had been thoroughly organized and did not lapse. A newspaper, the "Columbian," had come into existence, but it had expired without issue, and yet had led the way to one which became in 1902 a permanent journal. Two churches had been built, one by the Presbyterians, and another jointly used by the Congregationalists and Methodists. During this period Rev. Samuel Greene of Seattle, Congregational superintendent of Sunday schools, was carrying on his great work through eastern Washington, devoting a large part of his energies to Kennewick. Thus the time was not lost altogether, even though the end of the century was a time of disappointment and financial loss.

The third stage of Kennewick history began with the taking over of the irrigation enterprise by the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1902, and the end of it is not yet set, but it is safe to say that the end will not occur till the end of all things.

We find in the "Courier" much valuable data upon the current history of Kennewick No. 3. From the issue of March 13, 1903, we extract the following, on the thriving condition of the little city:

"Surprising progress is being made on all sides at Kennewick, which is rapidly being transformed from the sagebrush hamlet of a year ago to a populous, well conducted, modern town, ready for incorporation. In the last ten days 1,000 acres have changed hands in small tracts, with buyers from all over the Inland Empire and the west side of Washington.

"This morning the Exchange Bank of Kennewick opened for business on Second and Yakima, with the following officers: President, S. H. Amon; cashier, C. B. McConnell; vice president, John Sherman. The bank has a capitalization of \$25,000, all paid in. It has fine fixtures, including time safe and vault.

"The Kennewick Association has just had printed 18,000 pamphlets, descriptive of the town. These will be followed by 10,000 more, all to be distributed in the country tributary to the St. Paul, Tacoma and Portland railroad offices. The Kennewick Association is composed of the Kennewick Land Company, conducted by H. A. Hover; Thomas Cosgrove and G. E. Hanson, real estate firm, and the Columbia Land Company, operated by C. A. Lundy and C. F. Breithaupt. This is the first extensive step taken to advertise the town.

"The Kennewick Improvement Club expects to arrange for street improvements this Spring, when some of the principal avenues are to be graded. Expenses will be borne by mutual assessment. Water courses are to be run along all the streets to water lots and permit planting of trees. As the company does



not furnish water for the townsite, an assessment of \$2 a lot will be raised, if all the lot holders contribute, as expected. The executive committee of the Improvement Club is: H. A. Hover, C. B. McConnell and R. L. Ballinger.

"Ten new residences will be completed in March, in addition to half a dozen completed since February 1st. Among business houses finished are the Haynes millinery store, and the offices of Cosgrove & Hanson and the Columbia Land Company. Coffin Brothers expect to build additions to the Hotel Kennewick and to their store here. Inside work is being done to complete Dr. William Pallister's large new house and office. The J. N. Scott clothing house, which came here from Everett, is opening for business the first of this week. The postoffice is waiting orders from the Department to move to new quarters twenty-five by sixty on Second Street, where it will have what are said to be the finest postoffice quarters in the county, next to North Yakima, the fixtures and equipment of the old Walla Walla postoffice having been brought here.

"The 'Kennewick Courier' will be printed by a new owner, C. O. Anderson, of Wilcox, Arizona, having bought out E. P. Greene. Mr. Anderson was proprietor of a mining and stock paper in Wilcox, and is an attorney. Mr. Greene will improve his land on the ridge southeast of here and conduct a land business. McKane & Hawkins, saloon men from Paha, have an ice house erected, and are putting up a building on Second Street for saloon purposes. They have not yet secured a license from the commissioners of Yakima County. H. E. Beach will establish a livery business here about the middle of the month.

"The 1,000 acres changing hands last week brought from \$65 to \$110, according to the proximity to the town and possession of water right. Water has been down in the ditch twice within a mile of Kennewick. The company turns in a little, lets it settle and turns in more with a view to making a permanently secure ditch. All the flumes are built except one, which will soon be built. Small tracts near town are bringing from \$90 to \$300 an acre with perpetual water right. There is strong demand for them. Numerous first class tracts close in are being bought at \$125 for speculative purposes.

"About 1,500 acres have been cleared under the ditch, and most of it has been leveled preparatory to putting in a crop this season. H. A. Hover alone has several hundred dollars worth of alfalfa seed here ready to sow on holdings of his own. Five nursery men who have been in Kennewick during the last month secured good orders. Two contractors are working about forty horses between them, clearing land. Work horses are in demand.

BUSINESS HOUSES OF KENNEWICK

"Kennewick now has over thirty business houses, as follows: General stores, Johnson & Fullerton, Robert Gerry, L. S. Erley, Coffin Brothers; furniture and hardware, Rudow & Schweikert, the Kennewick Hardware Company; lumber yards, Frank Emigh, St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company; three hotels, run by W. Keefer, W. A. Flower and C. P. Stanyan; two lodging houses, run by O. O. Noben and H. A. Hover; blacksmith shop, H. Schuneman; 'Kennewick Courier,' C. O. Anderson; wall paper and paint shop, M. P. Fuller; bakery and restaurant, H. Schimke; harness shop, C. H. Barrett; billiard hall, H. A. Hover;

clothing store, J. N. Scott; saloon, N. E. Sylvester; Columbia Pharmacy, H. R. Hayes; meat market, A. R. Graham; jewelers, Julius Jacot and W. S. Helm; livery, C. M. Lloyd; barber shops, B. F. Nye and J. F. Shafer; warehouse, Lundy, Moore & Crowell; the Northern Pacific Irrigating Company's office, besides the three real estate companies mentioned, two physicians, three attorneys and a number of craftsmen.

"The population of Kennewick is about 350. It will be impossible to secure incorporation before July, when the necessary steps will probably be taken.

"The receipts at the Northern Pacific freight and passenger office here were \$114 for February, 1902. For February, 1903, they were over \$5,000.

"The above articles appeared in the 'Spokane Spokesman-Review,' March 10th, and were written by one of their representatives who spent a couple of days on the ground, carefully investigating facts and figures."

In the issue of the "Courier" of May 1, 1903, we find a number of interesting items, together with "Kennewickles" and advertisements which exhibit in an interesting way the life of the town of that date.

Quite a ripple of excitement was caused at Kennewick this week over the discovery of an old Indian burying ground at the lower end of the Kennewick Valley. The discovery was made by Dan O'Malley, a well digger. Further exploration of the ground revealed a number of skeletons both of Indians and white men. The bodies had been buried close to the surface, but owing to the small amount of precipitation of moisture in this vicinity, and the sloping surface of the ground, the earth covering was dry, and the skeletons, as well as the relics buried with them were found in a good state of preservation.

Among the articles found was an old flint-lock rifle, its stock long ago rotted off, the barrel and lock, although badly rusted, were well enough preserved to be carried away as trophies by the fortunate finder. A number of trinkets unearthed are now in possession of various persons here and are highly prized. Among those we examined we found two sleigh bells, well preserved, which, when shaken, jingled their merry chimes, almost as musically as when carried by the dusky warrior who possessed them many years ago. Broken hatchets, spear heads, elks' teeth and beads of various kinds and descriptions formed part of the collection. A piece of cloth, fairly well preserved, was the object of the greatest curiosity. In appearance it resembled fine cotton matting spun from weeds or hemp, the coarse threads having been crocheted together. The coloring had faded under the mutations of time, but enough of the texture remained to show the skill and industry of the maker.

A few oval shaped brass badges bearing the date 1846 were also found. Numerous other things swelled the list, but the above were the principal objects of interest.

The oldest Indians in these parts have been interviewed to ascertain if they could throw light upon the find. Imdeal Baily, who claims the distinction of 104 snows (years), and Callula Jim with 108 snows upon his hoary locks, explained that about fifty snows ago several white men and friendly Indians had been massacred by hostile Indians and their remains buried at this place. Other than this they either could or would not throw further light upon the mystery.

From another old Indian it was learned that in past centuries, the Kenne-

wick Valley along the Columbia, on account of its mild climate, was a favorite camping ground for the Indians all over the state of Washington and portions of Idaho. When the inclement weather of the higher altitudes set in, they would descend into the low and mild valley about Kennewick, where the majestic Columbia sweeps down to the sea and take up their abode for the Winter. Consequently the valley contains numerous burying grounds. Several have been discovered this Winter and valuable curios secured, but this one seems to have an element of tragedy connected with it, and further investigation may throw light upon some bloody scene which fifty years ago was enacted in the mountain fastness far from the haunts of civilized man.

ADVERTISEMENTS

Edwin P. Greene, Justice of the Peace and U. S. Court Commissioner, Kennewick, Wash.

COSGROVE & HANSON

Two good homestead relinquishments. One 80-acre desert claim, the best in Section 26, \$25 per acre. This is a bargain. Eighty acres of the best land in Section 9, only two miles from town, \$62.50 per acre, including water right.

A number of 40-acre tracts in different parts of the Valley, all with water right.

A beautiful house and lot in the city.

Some of the very best 10-acre garden tracts in Section 7 at bargains. Several good wheat sections in Horse Heaven Country.

SEE US BEFORE BUYING.

"KENNEWICKLES"

The various strawberry patches that have been set out this Spring are growing rapidly.

Frosts have not touched the fruit in these parts. A fine crop of peaches, apricots and other fruits is expected.

J. E. Hubbell arrived from New York City Tuesday and will remain in these parts during the Summer.

C. B. McConnell went to North Yakima Saturday to spend a few days with his family.

C. F. Breithaupt returned Wednesday from a business trip to outlying points.

Coffin Bros. have completed their building and are filling up the additional room with new goods.

The Exchange Bank building has received a new coat of paint this week.

W. D. Owen went to Yakima Sunday, returning Tuesday evening.

W. S. Helm has put up a nice ornamental fence around his house and lot and also added a screened porch to his residence.

For Sale—Three white Wyandotte Cockerels, \$1.00 each. Barred Plymouth Rock eggs, \$1.00 for 13. E. P. Greene.

C. V. Dymont, staff correspondent of the "Spokesman-Review," with headquarters at Pendleton, visited Kennewick Saturday.

D. Davidson, of Sunnyside, representing the Washington Nursery Company at Toppenish, spent Tuesday and Wednesday at Kennewick.

Miss Mary S. Thran, lately from Minnesota, has been assisting Mrs. H. Schimke in the Kennewick Bakery and Restaurant during the last week.

Capt. W. F. Martin went out to his homestead in Horse Heaven Wednesday. He has teams at work hauling lumber out there and has commenced to build a house.

The dance last Friday evening, although not a financial success, was an enjoyable affair and those who attended had a splendid time. The music was furnished by the North Yakima orchestra.

H. A. Hover has had the lots about his residence in town cleared and seeded and is irrigating them. He has also put up fences around the lots and is now building sidewalks in front of them.

Mr. Gantenbein, of Pasco, well known in these parts, had a severe hemorrhage from the lungs one day last week. Dr. Hewitson was telephoned for and the last reports were to the effect that he was getting along favorably.

Chris Schiever came over from Odessa, Washington, and looked over portions of Horse Heaven. He will return in a couple of weeks with quite a party of friends, and expects to purchase several sections of land.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Pallister, father and mother of Dr. William Pallister and Miss Edna Pallister of this place, arrived from Canada yesterday and will remain for some time. The doctor went to Spokane Wednesday evening to meet them.

B. A. Walker, from Walla Walla, representing the Long Distance Telephone, was here Tuesday. He installed the phone with the Columbia Land Company. W. A. Flower of the Kennewick Hotel, who has had charge of it, found it inconvenient to attend to the duties, and had asked to be relieved.

Mrs. William Keefer went to Spokane Friday, returning Monday.

C. B. Work and his mother, Mrs. Phoebe Work, who have been spending some time improving their homestead in Horse Heaven, returned to Sand Point, Idaho, where they will remain for some time attending to their property up there. They expect to return to this place in the near future and remain permanently.

G. E. Hanson, the hustling real estate man, who like Miles Standish of old, is small in stature, but mighty in every undertaking, has been taking in the country on horseback the last few days. Not being accustomed to this mode of travel he complains of being badly "stove up." It is whispered that he takes his rations standing up.

H. Schimke went to North Yakima last week, but returned Saturday. He was working at his trade up there, that of a stone mason. He is suffering from eczema which has attacked his right hand. Mr. Schimke has made arrangements to rent his restaurant to a Jap from North Yakima, who is expected to take charge of same on the first of May.

The local committee of Presbyterians in Kennewick have decided to recommend to the missionary committee of the Presbytery of Central Washington,

the erection of a tabernacle for social purposes. It will be located on a lot next to the City Market and thus be centrally situated. The Rev. J. M. Thompson, chairman of the Presbytery's committee, will be in Kennewick to preach Sunday, May 10th, when all details will be settled and the church probably organized.

Fire broke out in the Northern Pacific pumping station, situated at the north end of the railroad bridge across the Columbia, Saturday morning about 9 a. m. The fire started on the roof alongside the smokestack, and was probably due to flying sparks. The house burned down and the engine was badly damaged. A new engine was promptly installed and the pumps are working as usual. The pumping station supplies the roundhouse, railroad station and water tanks at Pasco with water.

The handkerchief sale, conducted by the Ladies' Aid Society Friday evening, was a success. The amount taken in from the sale of handkerchiefs was \$5.20. Refreshments were also served which raised the proceeds \$4.80. The feature of the evening which attracted the greatest attention and swelled the total receipts to about \$30.00 was the voting for the most popular young lady in town. The price of a vote was twenty-five cents, and the lady receiving the highest number secured a beautiful oil painting. Miss Myrtle Seals captured the prize.

F. K. Spaulding, of Sunnyside, representing the Oregon Nursery Company, spent Tuesday at Kennewick. He has sold a great many trees in this vicinity which he has already delivered and which are being set out.

Our druggist, H. R. Hayes, has with commendable enterprise sown to white clover a strip of ground between the sidewalk and the ditch in front of his store. When not otherwise employed he is engaged in sprinkling the surface of the seeded ground with a tin can, the bottom of which is bored full of holes. He has already put up a sign upon the plot, "Keep off the Grass," and in his imagination he is conjuring up sanguinary conflicts with the luckless person who, when the grass is up, should dare to desecrate the spot by treading upon it with vulgar feet. Every now and then he is digging up some portion of it to see if the seeds have sprouted. It is to be hoped that he will keep up the sprinkling and discontinue the digging and we will assure him that in a few weeks his fondest hopes will be realized.

Northern Pacific Detective J. S. Hindman, of Spokane, accompanied by Sheriff Pack, of Franklin County, arrived here Tuesday night with four men who are charged with having stolen a quantity of goods from a box-car in west-bound Freight No. 53, Tuesday morning. The four men are believed to have boarded the train at Pasco and to have left it again while ascending the long grade this way from Kennewick. The capture was made by Deputy Sheriff Nave, of Walla Walla County, who was waiting for them at that point. Without assistance the Walla Walla officer arrested the quartet and cowed them into submission when the men showed a disposition to resist. The alleged crime having been committed in this county, the prisoners will be tried here. Photographs were taken of the men Friday morning. The prisoners gave their names as George Roberts, James Moran, Joseph Dodd and Thomas Winters. Roberts especially bears a hard reputation, having but recently been in the toils

in Oregon. Dodd is a mere boy in appearance, probably not over seventeen years of age. When captured the men were each carrying a pack made up principally of different varieties of shoes.—Herald.

TO ALFALFA GROWERS

Two forty acre tracts, four miles from Kennewick, to be seeded to alfalfa. An experienced man can secure contract for this work, to include irrigating, by applying at once to the owner.

A. L. MENHINICK, 411 South M Street, Tacoma, Wash.

There came into my enclosure about April 18, 1903, one bay mare, age about 12, weight 1,200 pounds, branded 1 A on left shoulder. (Right side of A has right slant). Unless owner appears and proves ownership and pays charges within thirty days, said estray will be sold according to law.

FRED CRESWELL. Kennewick, Wash.

April 28, 1903.

\$ STRAWBERRY

I have about 5,000 plants of the "Dollar Strawberry" (ever bearing) which I will dispose of. Call on me and get prices.—J. Sercombe.

WASHINGTON LODGING HOUSE

(Over Scott & Company's Clothing Store.) O. O. Noben, Proprietor.

Handles the "Spokesman-Review," the "Seattle Times" and "Boyce's Weekly," the standard illustrated union labor paper of Chicago. Subscribe for your weekly paper through me. Office in the restaurant in adjoining building.

EXCHANGE BANK

Amon & McConnell, Bankers.

Conducts a regular banking business. Officers: S. H. Amon, president; John Sherman, vice president; Charles B. McConnell, cashier.

JUST OPENED

A splendid line of Spring and Summer Millinery, including velvets, silks, satins, veilings, ribbons and trimmings. Spring hats and bonnets of the latest styles. Call and examine the stock and get prices.

Mrs. Ross R. Haynes.

We have received this week two cars of Timothy Hay. We are selling

potatoes at 25 cents per sack. Dry onions, 50 cents per sack. Coffin Bros. New Store.

THE MERCHANT

Hawkins & Wilkie, Proprietors.

New Place, New Stock. Everything New. Fine Whiskeys and Cigars. Best Spokane Beer. Second Street, Kennewick.

YOU WILL SAVE TIME AND MONEY

By buying your clothing and furnishings at Home. We sell everything in our line as cheap as they are sold anywhere else, and save you the time and expense of a trip. Our Summer goods will be in soon. Wait for them. Call and look over our line. If you don't see what you want, ask for it. Scott & Co.

C. F. BREITHAUP & CO.

Real Estate. Kennewick irrigated lands and Horse Heaven wheat lands a specialty. Insurance, Notary Public, Rentals. Office: Rear room of Exchange Bank Building, Kennewick, Washington.

In the number of May 15th is an account of a very pleasant event in the life of one who is worthy of a large place in any history of Kennewick, "Dad" Owens, or "Old Man" Owens, as he was affectionately styled by his neighbors. D. W. Owens was one of the most marked characters in the locality. He accumulated a collection of curios, mainly Indian, unequalled in central Washington. His intelligence and kindly nature made him an object of interest and affection to all the people.

"For some time a number of ladies had been quietly at work arranging to surprise D. W. Owens. Thursday evening everything was in readiness and several teams loaded with people left town for his place. On arriving, A. H. Johnson acted the spokesman, called Mr. Owens to the door, introducing himself as Mr. Perkins, and asked permission to stop over night. This being granted he brought the rest up and introduced them as his family. Mr. Owens undoubtedly felt that he had run up against a Later-Day-Saint who lived up to the doctrine of plurality of wives and large families. Rufus Fullerton and L. C. Rudow posed as the two oldest boys. After the introduction and Mr. Owens having recovered from his surprise the crowd was invited in and the ladies took possession of the house. Ross R. Haynes had a magnificent phonograph with which he entertained the party. L. A. Rudow and Burdette Haynes rendered selections on the banjo and mandolin. Later on the ladies served light refreshments.

"The affair was highly enjoyable and all had a good time. Dad Owens was brimming over with pithy remarks and characteristic jokes.

"As the evening breeze was fanning the surroundings somewhat rudely, the ladies suggested that the party be named the Sandblown Club, as they had, like the sand, drifted in unannounced.

"Those present were: Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Hobday, Mr. and Mrs. L. C. Rudow, Mr. and Mrs. Rufus Fullerton, Mr. and Mrs. A. Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Cyrus Hoadley, Mr. and Mrs. H. B. Haney, Mr. and Mrs. J. Sercombe, Mr. and Mrs. Ross R. Haynes, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Armstrong, Mr. and Mrs. R. Gorsuch, Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Clements, Miss Nellie Hoadley, Mr. Burnette Haynes, E. Gunning, L. A. Rudow, Dayton A. Hunt, A. W. Fellows, C. O. Anderson."

CITY GOVERNMENT IN KENNEWICK

The gratifying growth of the town under the new regime of irrigation led to a desire for a municipal organization. The agitation continuing through 1903 culminated in a petition which effected its aim. In the "Courier" of December 18, 1903, we find this petition:

"PETITION FOR INCORPORATION

"In the matter of the Incorporation of the Town of Kennewick, County of Yakima, State of Washington.

"To the Honorable, the Board of County Commissioners, County of Yakima and State of Washington:

"Your petitioners respectfully show that they and each of them are qualified electors in the county of Yakima and state of Washington, and that they desire that the following described territory or portion of said county and state be formed into and become an incorporated town, to be named and known as the 'Town of Kennewick' and particularly bounded and described as follows, to-wit:

"All lands, parts or parcels of land or territory included within a line commencing at the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section No. one (1), township No. eight (8) north, range No. twenty-nine (29), East Willamette Meridian, Yakima County, Washington, the initial point, thence running north on the east line of said section No. one (1) to a point intersecting with the south line of the right of way of the Northern Pacific Railway Company; thence running east along said right of way of said railway company for a distance of forty (40) feet; thence running due north for a distance of two hundred twelve (112) feet, thence running east to a point for a distance of one hundred forty-five (145) feet; thence running north to a point intersecting with the township line between townships No. eight (8) and nine (9) north, range No. thirty (30), thence running west along said township line to the southeast corner of section No. thirty-six (36), township No. nine (9) north, range No. twenty-nine (29), East Willamette Meridian, thence running north on said east line of said section No. thirty-six (36) to a point in mid-channel of the Columbia River, thence running up the Columbia River in a northwesterly direction to a point intersecting with the west line of said section No. thirty-six (36), township No. nine (9), range No. twenty-nine (29), thence running along said west line of said section No. thirty-six (36) to a point in the center

of the Northern Pacific Irrigation Company's canal or irrigation ditch, thence running down said canal or ditch in a southeasterly direction, following the center thereof, to a point intersecting the east line of section No. one (1), township No. eight (8), range No. twenty-nine (29), thence running north along said east line of said section No. one (1) to the point of beginning.

"Your petitioners further show that they and each of them are actual residents of and reside within the limits of the above described territory or portion of said county and state, and further show that there reside within the limits of said described territory or portion of said county proposed to be incorporated, three hundred and forty (340) people or inhabitants, and that said territory is not now incorporated as a municipal corporation.

"Wherefore, your petitioners pray that the above described territory or portion of said county and state aforesaid may be incorporated as a municipal corporation, to be named and known as the town of Kennewick, under the provisions of Chapter 7 of Pierce's Washington Code, entitled 'An act providing for the organization, classification, incorporation and government of municipal corporations,' approved March 27, 1890, and amendments thereto.

"Dated at Kennewick, Washington, December 17, 1903.

"Daniel Boyd, W. Keefer, W. Giezentanner, Alonzo Hunt, H. A. Hover, G. E. Hanson, John Sherman, Thomas Cosgrove, A. W. Fellows, L. J. Prior, Rufus Fullerton, A. H. Johnson, L. C. Rudow, O. L. Hanson, M. P. Fuller, J. N. Scott, E. M. Angell, J. F. Shafer, A. F. Brown, F. E. Kitsman, August Wilkie, J. W. Weger, D. P. Tribe, C. O. Piles, William Stiegler, W. A. Morain, W. A. Flower, T. McKain, L. H. Brookius, L. G. Moore, W. F. Sims, H. E. Baldwin, J. F. Pierce, W. W. Swan, C. A. Lundy, N. R. Sylvester, G. E. Roseman, J. B. Rees, A. V. McReynolds, L. B. Hoagland, C. M. Lloyd, C. F. Breithaupt, O. Olson, M. H. Schweikert, Howard S. Amon, George E. Finley, J. S. Outler, W. F. Sonderman, Frank Drew, Martinis O. Kuttan, E. G. Welsh, L. H. Peckenpaugh, J. R. Quigley, D. B. Pettijohn, Ross R. Haynes, L. S. Erley, Ray Fox, T. S. Cantrill, James Crowell, Hensen Johnson."

"NOTICE

"TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

"Notice is hereby given that the foregoing petition praying for the incorporation of the territory therein particularly described into a municipal corporation, will be presented for a hearing thereon, to the Board of County Commissioners of Yakima County, state of Washington, at the regular January meeting of said board, to be held in the courthouse at North Yakima, said county and state, on the 4th day of January, A. D., 1904, at the hour of ten o'clock in the forenoon of said day, or as soon thereafter as the same can be heard on said day or at any adjourned meeting thereof.

"Dated at Kennewick, Washington, this 17th day of December, 1903.

"W. A. Morain, Thomas Cosgrove, Daniel Boyd, S. H. Amon, G. E. Hanson."

The issue of February 5, 1904, furnishes the results of the first election, and also makes editorial comment upon it.

"The election at Kennewick was interesting, saying the least, not only to the candidates, but to the voters as well. The regular ticket was opposed by H. A. Hover for the mayorship, and L. G. Moore for councilman, both running independent. Hover worked with his characteristic energy and his opponents resisted with bulldog tenacity. Greek met Greek. The total vote cast was 61. Of these 53 were in favor of incorporation and 3 against. Five voters seemed to have been so carried away by factional warfare that they forgot the issue of incorporation entirely.

"The vote when counted stood as follows: For mayor, O. L. Hanson, 32; H. A. Hover, 29. For councilmen, T. S. Cantrill, 54; Rufus Fullerton, 50; L. C. Rudow, 37; H. S. Amon, 37; L. G. Moore, 36; Daniel Boyd, 34. For treasurer, Alonzo J. Hunt, 37. For incorporation, 53; against incorporation, 3.

"The officers for the ensuing year are: O. L. Hanson, mayor; T. S. Cantrill, Rufus Fullerton, L. C. Rudow, H. S. Amon and L. G. Moore, councilmen; Alonzo J. Hunt, treasurer."

"Election is over. The incorporation issue passed with a handsome majority, only three votes were cast against it. The election returns are filed and canvassed by the proper authorities and the necessary documents required by law have been drafted, certified and filed in the proper offices. The officers elected to serve the municipality can now at any time, meet, qualify, organize and begin their arduous task of forming a town government. In this they will find that they have no easy task. Every step is prescribed by law and every step must be complied with in the manner prescribed. One single loop-hole will often overturn the whole thing. Ordinances must be drafted and passed legally. This fundamental work is most important as, when once done, and done correctly, it will be permanent and the machinery of government move on without interruption as years roll on, excepting the transaction of business which comes up from time to time, and the drafting of an occasional ordinance to meet the exigencies of the case. The position of the present officers is by no means an enviable one. The tasks they have before them are not light by any means, which they will find before many months, and when once completed they will look back over their work in astonishment to think that so much was really required."

In the next number of the "Courier" we find the first ordinances of the Council:

ORDINANCE NO. I.

An ordinance fixing the time for holding the council meetings.

BE IT ORDAINED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF KENNEWICK:

Section 1. The council of the town of Kennewick shall hold a regular meeting for the transaction of business on the first Tuesday in each month, at the Town Hall, hereby established at the office known as the rear office of the

Bank Building in the town of Kennewick; provided, that whenever such day falls on a legal holiday, the regular meeting shall be held on the following Wednesday, at the same hour.

Sec. 2. The hour of meeting shall be 7:30 o'clock p. m.

Sec. 3. This ordinance shall be in force and effect from and after its passage, approval and publication in the "Columbia Courier," a newspaper of general circulation, and printed and published in the town of Kennewick. Passed by the council February 9, A. D. 1904.

Approved February 9, A. D. 1904.

Attest: L. G. Moore, clerk, pro tem. O. L. Hanson, mayor.

ORDINANCE NO. II.

An ordinance designating an official paper for the town of Kennewick.

BE IT ORDAINED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF KENNEWICK:

Section 1. That the "Columbia Courier," a weekly newspaper of general circulation, printed and published within the corporate limits of the town of Kennewick, be and is hereby selected, designated and made the official paper of said town.

Sec. 2. All ordinances, resolutions, notices or other official or legal matter required by law to be published shall be published in the "Columbia Courier."

Sec. 3. This ordinance to be in effect and force from and after its passage, approval and publication in the "Columbia Courier," a newspaper printed and published in Kennewick.

Passed by the council February 9, 1904.

Approved February 9, 1904.

Attest: L. G. Moore, clerk, pro. tem. O. L. Hanson, mayor.

ORDINANCE NO. III.

An ordinance creating the office of Town Attorney and providing for his appointment, prescribing the tenure of office and defining his duties.

BE IT ORDAINED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF KENNEWICK:

Section 1. The office of Town Attorney is hereby created and established.

Sec. 2. The town attorney shall be appointed by the mayor, subject to the confirmation by the town council in the manner prescribed in Chapter 113 of the Session Laws of 1903 of the state of Washington.

Sec. 3. The town attorney, when appointed under the provisions of this ordinance, shall hold office during the pleasure of the mayor, who may remove such attorney at any time and appoint his successor. In case of removal, notice in writing shall be served upon said attorney, and a copy of said notice together with a statement of the fact of removal, signed by the mayor, shall be filed with the town clerk forthwith. In case of a vacancy at any time in the office of town attorney, or removal, as herein provided, it shall be the duty of the mayor, at

or before the next regular meeting of the council, to appoint some competent attorney to fill such vacancy, which appointment shall be subject to confirmation as herein provided and shall file written notice of such appointment with the clerk.

Sec. 4. It shall be the duty of the town attorney to advise the town authorities and officers in all legal matters pertaining to the business of the town, to draft any and all ordinances at the request of the council, or the ordinance committee, and to prosecute or defend, in behalf of said town, any suit for or against the town. It shall be his duty to prosecute all criminal actions for the violation of any town ordinance before the police justice or any magistrate before whom said action may be legally brought, and to do and perform any and all other services wherein the services or advice of an attorney is required pertaining to the town's business.

Sec. 5. The town attorney shall receive such compensation for his services as shall be fixed or allowed by the council.

Sec. 6. Before entering upon the duties of his office, the town attorney shall execute and file with the town clerk the constitutional oath of office as required by law.

Sec. 7. This ordinance shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage, approval and publication in the "Columbia Courier," the official paper of the town.

Passed the council February 9th, 1904. Approved February 9th, 1904.

Attest: L. G. Moore, clerk, pro tem.

O. L. Hanson, Mayor.

ORDINANCE NO. IV

An Ordinance designating and adopting a Town Seal.

BE IT ORDAINED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF KENNEWICK:

Section 1. That a seal making an impression as follows: In the center thereof in appropriate style, the word "Seal" and the cut or picture of a strawberry, and around the outer edge thereof the words "The Town of Kennewick, State of Washington," shall be and is hereby declared, designated and adopted to be the seal of the town of Kennewick.

Sec. 2. The seal of the town shall be kept by the town clerk and be by him affixed to all acts requiring to be so authenticated.

Sec. 3. This ordinance to be in effect and full force from and after its passage and publication in the "Columbia Courier," the official paper of the town.

Passed the council February 9, 1904.

Approved February 9, 1904.

Attest: L. G. Moore, clerk, pro tem. O. L. Hanson, mayor.

ORDINANCE NO. V.

An ordinance providing for the giving of official bonds by certain officers of the town of Kennewick.

BE IT ORDAINED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF KENNEWICK:

Section 1. That every officer of the town of Kennewick named in this section shall, before entering upon the duties of his office, give a good and sufficient bond, in the sum hereinafter designated, and conditioned for the faithful performance of his duty, and that he will pay over all moneys belonging to the town of Kennewick as provided by law. All respective bonds given by each officer shall be in the sum following, to-wit:

Treasurer, one thousand (\$1,000.00) dollars.

Clerk, five hundred (\$500.00) dollars

Marshal, five hundred (\$500.00) dollars.

Sec. 2. That the bonds provided for in Section one (1) hereof, shall be furnished by reputable and responsible surety and guaranty company, authorized to transact business under the laws of this state, who shall guarantee the provisions and conditions of said bond or bonds.

Sec. 3. If any person elected or appointed to any office shall neglect or refuse to give a bond as herein required, within ten days after his election or appointment to such office, his office shall be deemed vacant.

Sec. 4. The bond herein provided for shall be approved by the council and filed with the clerk, except the bond of the clerk which shall be approved by the council and filed with the mayor.

Sec. 5. This ordinance to be in force and effect from and after its passage and publication in the "Columbia Courier," the official paper of the town.

Passed by the council February 9, 1904.

Approved February 9, 1904.

Attest: L. G. Moore, clerk pro tem. O. L. Hanson, mayor.

ORDINANCE NO. VI.

An ordinance to license the sale or disposal of spirituous, fermented, malt or other intoxicating liquors in the town of Kennewick.

BE IT ORDAINED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE TOWN OF KENNEWICK:

Section 1. That no person or firm, or agent thereof, shall sell or dispose of spirituous, fermented, malt or other intoxicating liquors in the town of Kennewick without first having obtained a license therefor.

Sec. 2. The license for the sale or disposal of spirituous, fermented, malt or other intoxicating liquors within the town of Kennewick is hereby fixed at the sum of five hundred (\$500.00) dollars per annum.

Sec. 3. Any person or firm desiring to obtain a license to sell or dispose of spirituous, fermented, malt or other intoxicating liquors in the town of Kennewick, shall make application therefor in writing to the town council, which application shall particularly describe the lot and block where said business of the applicant shall be conducted, together with the name of the owner of the said premises; and if such applicant is not the owner of said premises, then the application must be accompanied by the consent of the owner in writing

to use such premises for such purposes. The council shall consider the application for license, and, if in the judgment of the council, the application is in due form and according to the provisions of this section, and the applicant is a suitable and fit person to whom to grant a license, the town council shall thereupon order entered upon the journal an order to the effect that a license issue to such applicant in the manner hereinafter provided, subject to the terms and conditions of this section.

Sec. 4. After such order is made, no license shall issue in any case until the applicant has paid into the town treasury the sum of \$500.00, and entered into a bond in the penal sum of \$1,000.00, with sureties to be approved by the mayor, such bond to be conditioned that the applicant shall keep an orderly house and will not sell liquors to minors, and as by law required.

Sec. 5. Upon filing with the clerk of such bond, with the mayor's approval endorsed thereon, and the receipt or certificate of the treasurer showing that the license fee of \$500 has been paid, it shall be the duty of the town clerk to issue and deliver to said applicant a license for the period of one year from the date thereof, signed by the mayor and duly attested by the clerk, with the town seal affixed thereto.

Sec. 6. The council may at any time, upon notice to any person licensed to sell spirituous, fermented, malt or other intoxicating liquors, revoke such license for good and sufficient cause shown, and such revocation shall be entered upon the journal and thereafter such license shall be void.

Sec. 7. Any person violating any of the provisions of this ordinance shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof, be fined in any sum not exceeding one hundred dollars, and in default of such fine, shall be imprisoned at the rate of three dollars per day until such fine is discharged.

Sec. 8. This ordinance shall be in force and effect from and after its passage and publication in the "Columbia Courier," the official paper of the town.

Passed the council February 9, 1904. Approved February 9, 1904.

Attest: L. G. Moore, clerk pro tem. O. L. Hanson, mayor.

In the "Courier" of December 9th, we find the following editorial comment on the second election:

"The city election Tuesday passed off quietly, there being but one ticket in the field and the city is to be congratulated on the new city government. The ticket that yesterday received the unanimous support of our citizens was from top to bottom composed of the very best men in the city and there is not one of them who would not sacrifice considerable personal interests to promote the welfare of the city as a whole. They are all intelligent, energetic men who are imbued with the true western spirit, and are willing to devote their best effort to the upbuilding of Kennewick and surrounding district. For the next year, at least, we are in safe hands. The new officials are as follows: Mayor, Edward Sheppard; councilmen, H. A. Bier, O. L. Hanson, L. G. Moore, A. H. Johnson, R. Gorsuch; treasurer, A. F. Brown."

Such was the initiation of city government. From the city clerk of this date we derive a list of mayors and clerks to the present. We include this here, together with some data on city ownership of utilities:

List of mayors and clerks from beginning to the present time:

Mayors: O. L. Hanson, Edward Sheppard, L. E. Johnson, A. H. Richards, S. M. Lockerby, E. L. Kolb, George F. Richardson, L. E. Johnson, George W. Sherk. Clerks, L. G. Moore (pro tem), G. E. Hanson, W. J. Shaughnessy, R. A. Klinge, F. F. Dean, C. O. Anderson, G. N. Calhoun, T. J. Wright, D. L. Taylor, M. E. Soth.

Present city officers: Mayor, George W. Sherk; clerk, M. E. Soth; attorney, F. R. Jeffrey; treasurer, George R. Bradshaw; councilmen, G. G. Haydon, F. F. Beste, George Egbert, R. Gilcrest, George E. Tweedt, D. S. Brogunier, Charley Haas.

The city installed a sewer system covering almost the entire city in 1912-13. There are cement sidewalks on most of the streets and part of them are oiled macadam. The city also has an underground irrigation system in the principal residence section. There is a municipal water system from the Columbia River.

In looking over the old time data of land enterprises, one among many is discovered from an issue of the Northwest Magazine of that period which calls to remembrance one of the most active and highly respected of all the early promoters of Kennewick, Dr. Adriel B. Ely. He, with his brilliant and estimable wife, were central figures in many of the social and literary, as well as business undertakings of the early days. These land advertisements cast light on the conditions in which the new Kennewick originated.

DESIRABLE LANDS IN THE LOWER YAKIMA AND KENNEWICK VALLEYS, WASH.

The lower Yakima and Kennewick valleys offer lands with more advantages, at a lower price, with the greatest increase in value, and by far the safest guarantee for investment in the United States. Nature having lavished her gifts here so as to insure success, crops follow with no chance of failure. Expend the same time and money here that you do trying to grow a crop east of the Rockies, where drouth and floods, wind and cyclones, hail and snow, bug and rust give battle, and you will reap abundant harvest. Irrigation gives rain when needed, and without devastating storms.

We can clear our land of sagebrush at from one to two and one-half dollars per acre. We grow fruit here when it is too cold at higher elevations—it is here 330 feet. Apricots yield per acre \$210 net to \$1,200 net. Peaches per acre yield over \$1,200 net, profits depending upon age of trees; yellow-egg plums, French prunes, pears, grapes, etc., in proportion. Mr. W. J. Bauer, of Kiona, Washington, states:

"I came here from California and purchased my land of the Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Company three years ago, for which I paid \$35 per acre, including water right. Strawberries ripened the 18th of May, 1893, and the season was two weeks late at that. I found ready sale for them at \$1 per gallon and could have sold many more than I raised, at same price. I had

orders from North Yakima that I could not fill, as their strawberries did not ripen until June. My raspberries ripened in May and the cherries the last of May. We had ripe peaches on the trees the 12th of July, 1893, also apricots, and we shall see the last of the peaches in September. Received \$53 for the melons from about one-half acre last year—and this in my orchard. The early melons sold for forty cents apiece because I picked them over two weeks before any ripened, at North Yakima or Ellensburg. I picked the first ripe melon of the season today, July 27. My alfalfa in 1892 cut about eight tons per acre, and sold at \$12.50 per ton in the stack. We can cut five crops per year, while up in the Yakima Valley, about 100 miles nearer the Cascade Mountains—near North Yakima—they only cut four crops. This year the yield is heavier than last, and I am getting more than two tons per acre per cutting. Vegetables of all kinds grow in abundance. I raised a watermelon weighing fifty-five pounds. Am having good success in raising hogs on alfalfa and am not feeding them any grain. Can pasture here from March to the last of December. Shall be pleased to correspond with any one wishing to settle in Washington."

To appreciate the value of these lands one ought to examine them, for it will seem strange to one not posted that thousands of acres may be bought at \$25 to \$50 per acre in the same county, with just the same kind of land and soil as those farms selling at \$200 to \$800 per acre. The following lands that I offer for sale are such lands as can be made to produce the same profits as the most valuable land in the state:

1. Fine apricot land, within one and one-half miles of Northern Pacific Railroad station, in ten-acre tracts, or an eighty-acre farm at a bargain. This land is all under the irrigating canal.

2. For sale near Kennewick, on the Columbia and within three miles of railroad station, 160 acres fine prune land; will sell in small tracts if desired. Price \$35 per acre—all level land and under canal; five-year contract.

3. As fine hop land as there is on the Yakima River; price \$25 per acre. Terms, one-fifth down, one-fifth after two years, and one-fifth each year thereafter for three years.

4. One hundred and sixty acres of land within a few miles of Northern Pacific Railroad station, \$50 per acre, with water right. Will sell any part of the same or several hundred acres of the Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Company's land.

5. Six hundred and forty acres of excellent hop, alfalfa, corn and potato land, second to none in the northwest, and for small fruit farm the most desirable in the county; price \$50 per acre, with water right. This is within easy drive of railroad station; the Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Company's land; terms, five-year contract.

6. Extra peach land about eight miles from railroad station on the river; the railroad may be reached by water. Any part of 320 acres at \$25 per acre; five years' time; one-fifth cash.

ADRIEL B. ELY.

General Land Agent, Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Company, Kennewick, Washington.

Some extracts from the "Courier" of November 4, 1904, will give still further light upon the people and the ongoing of that date.

"Mr. Webster's new residence in the south part of town is nearing completion, and will be one of the finest in the city.

"Mr. Perry is erecting a nice residence on his five-acre tract near the river which will be ready for occupancy in a week or so.

"Art linen, Butcher's linen, handkerchief linen, Art scrim embroidery, huckabuck and wash embroidery silks at Fred B. Kreidler's.

"The new residence that Mr. Beach is erecting in his addition is now in the hands of the painters and when finished will be a credit to the city.

"The Republican meeting in the opera house last night was attended by a fair-sized audience. The speakers were given a close hearing and received a hearty applause when they made points that appealed to their hearers.

"A crew of Government engineers are camped on 'The Horn,' west of town, and it is supposed their work has to do with the project for irrigating the land on the bench. They are not giving out any information, however, and the above is only a supposition.

"If any one has an idea that we are not doing business in this city let him go down to the depot and watch the trains unload the freight that arrives here every day. Yesterday one train alone put 36,000 pounds of freight in the freight warehouse at this place.

"The Woodmen have decided to give a Japanese tea party in the hall over the opera house on the evening of the 8th. The election returns will be received in the opera house during the evening and the affair in the hall upstairs will furnish a handy place for getting refreshments. The hall will be decorated in Japanese style and the young ladies serving the refreshments will be dressed as Japanese maidens.

"The ladies of the W. C. T. U. met at the residence of Mrs. L. A. Jarnagin yesterday afternoon. As is usual when the ladies of Kennewick get together a fine time was had. A literary program was rendered, consisting of readings, recitations and interesting talks on the subjects that called the order into life and makes it one of the grandest of the ladies' societies. Both vocal and instrumental music came as pleasant intervals to the more substantial numbers of the program. Refreshments, of course, came in the proper order of things and were relished as is to be expected when kindred spirits meet around the banquet board.

"Dr. Clenmer, the Spokane dentist, asks us to notify the people of this place that he will be here immediately after the general election for the practice of his profession.

"President Roosevelt has issued his Thanksgiving proclamation. Thursday, November 24, has been set aside as a day for general thanksgiving all over the United States.

"Another change took place in the business circles of Kennewick today, when C. M. Lloyd sold his livery barn to Henry Steege. Mr. Steege recently came to this state from Crookston, Minnesota, and after visiting all the other

towns in the eastern part of the state that are out with inducements for settlers, he decided that Kennewick was the place of the most promise and has decided to cast his lot with us. We have been personally acquainted with the gentleman for a number of years and can recommend him to the people of this section as an upright, enterprising business man who will prove a valuable acquisition to our business circles. Mr. Lloyd, who was one of the pioneers of this city, has sold the livery barn with the intention of embarking in other business.

"The finest line of rugs ever shown in this part of the country on display at the Kennewick Hardware Company's furniture department.

"There are at the present time about a dozen families living in tents in the various parts of the city waiting for residences to be erected for them. The contracting firms of the city are overrun with work and the lumber yards are working overtime to supply the demand for building material.

"The meeting at the opera house last night was attended by a fair-sized crowd of interested listeners. Colonel Custer, the speaker, dealt with both national and state issues from a Republican point of view, and proved to be one of the best speakers that has appeared before a Kennewick audience this Fall.

"We had new potatoes for dinner today and for the privilege are indebted to Archie Spence. The potatoes are of the second crop raised by Mr. Spence on his land this season. He informs us that he has a good crop and the potatoes are equally as good and the yield as large on the second as on the first crop.

"By the way those golf shoes are selling at Kreidler's they must be all right.

"Fifty styles and kinds of rockers and iron beds at the Kennewick Hardware Company. Just received two car loads of furniture, and can show you rockers from \$2 to \$45.

"The ladies of the First Presbyterian church will give an at-home Thursday afternoon, November 10th from 2 to 5 o'clock at the residence of Mrs. A. H. Johnson. Bring your sewing and spend a social afternoon with us.

"Mrs. Fred B. Kreidler and family returned this week from Tacoma, where they spent the past two months visiting with friends and relatives. The little one that has been in ill health is greatly improved.

"We save you money on anything you buy. As our business has increased to a great extent in made-to-measure suits we have cut out the express charges and give you a suit or overcoat at Ed V. Price's list price. Scott & Co.

"The Ladies' Aid of the Congregational Church met at the residence of Mrs. Frank Emigh yesterday afternoon. Subjects of interest to the church and the work of the society were discussed, and of course the ladies devoted some of the time to social visiting and topics dear to the feminine heart were considered at length.

"Next Tuesday is the day when we vote for the president of the United States and for the state and county officers. After that we will have to begin to take up the matter of city officers. This is a matter of more importance than most people think. If we are to keep up with the procession we must have a progressive city government. And at the same time we want a city government that will be conservative enough to stop short of extravagance. There will be numerous improvements to be made during the coming year and the citizens



FIRST NATIONAL BANK, KENNEWICK



KENNEWICK HIGH SCHOOL

should see to it that those who are elected to look after the city's interests are of the sort that will guide us safely and creditably through the period of their term of office. The next year will be one of the most vital in our history. The men who hold office here next year can either make or greatly cripple the city. Let us all lay aside personal considerations and select men of the right stamp for various offices. We have plenty of good material.

"Kennewick has done fairly well this year for a district that makes no pretensions at wheat raising. The Kennewick Grain Company, that has handled all the grain shipped from this station this year, have up to date shipped out over a hundred cars of wheat. As each car will hold something over a thousand bushels of wheat, this makes a total of over 100,000 bushels. Mr. Crowell, the bookkeeper of the company, informs us that he has drawn checks to date for over \$75,000 in payment for wheat bought by the company. He also informs us that the company has contracts standing out for wheat that will keep the farmers busy hauling for the next six weeks. This will bring the number of bushels up near the 150,000 mark and give Kennewick the right to call herself a wheat shipping point, along with the numerous other things that she has to brag about."

--

SCHOOLS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

It is commonplace to say anything further in regard to the high-class and entirely commendable character of the institutions covered by the above titles in any part of the Yakima Valley. Suffice it to say that Kennewick has maintained a place in the front row with the best of her neighbors. As noted earlier, the first public school was organized in 1884, and the first teachers were, in succession, Mrs. Haak, Mr. T. B. Thompson, and Miss Josie Miller. The district was twelve miles square and the school enrollment was fifty-four. A two-story building, still standing, though unused, was erected in 1893. The present splendid high school building was erected in 1911, and the fine grade school building came in 1905, both nearly model buildings for their purpose. At present date, Professor H. H. Hoffman is city superintendent; Miss Grace Mitchel is principal of the high school, and Miss E. R. Tripp is principal of the Washington school. The other teachers appear in the county directory of teachers in the chapter on Benton County. The enrollment in the high school the year past was 146 and in the grades was 510. The estimated value of school property in the district was, buildings and grounds, \$85,000; furniture, equipment and books, \$16,000.

The schools of Kennewick have been entirely under the public school system with one notable exception, very interesting in a historical way. That exception was the Academy Emanuel, founded by Mr. and Mrs. M. O. Klitten, at the present date residents of Kennewick, conducting the Hotel Kennewick.

An account of the opening of the academy is found in the "Courier" of November 13, 1903.

"The work on the Academy Emanuel is moving along to completion. The

painting is about completed, both inside and outside, and plumbers are piping the building in order to put it in readiness for the installation of a gas plant, which will be utilized for both lighting and heating purposes. Mrs. Klitten was in Portland last week and inspected a number of places lighted with similar plants and the lights are excellent, and give the most satisfactory results. She therefore purchased a plant for the academy at a cost of about \$1,250. This disposes of the lighting and heating problem of the institution in a most happy manner. On her return she also stopped over at Tacoma and purchased about \$3,000 worth of carpets, furniture and kitchen utensils for the building, and these articles will soon arrive.

"Everything will soon be in readiness and applications from students can now be sent in any time. Those desiring to attend should apply early and have quarters apportioned for them, as it will facilitate matters at the opening of the school. It is hoped that at least forty or fifty day students will be enrolled from Kennewick and vicinity alone. School will open without fail on the 5th day of January."

The building originally put up for a hotel by the Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Company was purchased by Mr. Klitten, thoroughly renovated, and adapted to school purposes. This was the building referred to in the item in the "Courier." Much interest was taken in Kennewick in this laudable enterprise of the Academy Emanuel. Very unfortunately, not more than two years after its inception, the building was burned. The academy was not continued.

As already noted, the Presbyterian, Congregational and Methodist churches were established in Kennewick at an early day. Religious work has been well maintained in all the usual activities to the present time.

At the date of preparation of this volume, the churches and pastors are the following: First Methodist Episcopal, Rev. J. C. Harvey; First Baptist, Rev. J. V. B. Adam; Congregational, Rev. Campbell W. Bushnell; Bethlehem Lutheran, Rev. Emil Kreidt; Zion Lutheran, without pastor; Catholic, without pastor; Christian, without pastor.

We find the usual fraternal organizations in Kennewick. The pioneer societies seem to have been the Modern Woodmen of America and their auxiliary, the Royal Neighbors. At present date we find a Masonic lodge of which the worshipful master is Charles Florine and the secretary is F. J. Kadow; a lodge of Odd Fellows, of which the head is Noble Grant; Knights of Pythias, of which E. A. Farrel is chancellor commander, and George W. Tweedt is keeper of records and seals; Order of Eastern Star, with Kathryn Cramer as worthy matron and Emile Shanafelt secretary; Rebekahs, of which Mrs. H. W. Nelson is noble grand, and Mrs. G. H. Shanafelt is secretary; Woodmen of the World, of which Earl Farrel is venerable consul and G. H. Shanafelt is clerk.

One of the most useful and interesting of all the organizations of the town is the Kennewick Woman's Club. Such a club is usually a center of light and leading wherever it may be, but the club of this city has seemed to be unusually active in every good word and work. It was organized in 1913, and soon after

became federated. The present officers and heads of departments are the following: President, Mrs. R. I. McMahon; first vice president, Mrs. R. E. Pratt; second vice president, Mrs. Thomas McKain; corresponding secretary, Mrs. H. P. Cranmer; recording secretary, Mrs. F. J. Arnold; treasurer, Mrs. E. A. Knerr; auditor, Emile Shanafelt. Heads of departments: Literature, Mrs. E. M. Sly; arts and crafts, Mrs. H. W. Withers; current events, Mrs. A. F. Brown; home economics, Mrs. W. L. Craver; music, Mrs. C. Brunn.

The Commercial Club of the town has been an unequalled influence in organizing and maintaining the business activities of the locality, as well as keeping in touch with the major movements in commercial and political life in the state and nation. The commercial organization dates back to the beginnings of the third stage in the history of the town. Excerpts from the "Courier" of August 5, 19 and 26, 1904, summarize the stages of launching the organization known as the Kennewick Commercial Association.

"Kennewick has now arrived at that stage in its career when it is necessary for its citizens to take some united action for its permanent welfare. Like all new western towns that have great inducements to offer to the prospective settler, Kennewick has had a remarkable growth, and has settled up on a haphazard method that took small notice of the finer details that are taken into consideration when men settle down to the building up of a town that is intended to be their permanent home. In all new western towns there is a certain element of chance and speculation during the first few years that makes the settlers negligent of the more substantial improvements that must necessarily come if the town is a success. There is now not the least doubt in the minds of any one as to the success of Kennewick and we should get to work moulding the place into the semblance of what its permanent aspect should be. The best and only proper method of doing this is to organize the business men and citizens into a club and give them power to do all they think best for the welfare of the city, and we suggest that steps be taken in this direction without delay. There is going to be a large influx of strangers here this fall and we should look our best when they arrive. We have a town that has all the advantages they will be looking for and we should see that nothing is left undone that will leave a correct impression of what it has to offer in the way of a home and a business point. The city council can not be asked to take all this work upon itself. The members of the council have enough to do to attend to the regular business of the city, and while they are doing a good work within the sphere of their duty, we should all take up the extra work and expense involved in putting the city in its best appearance."

"The topic that has the lead among our business men this week is the Commercial Club, and it is being threshed out in proper shape. The only thing that makes it approach being a dry subject is that there is very little chance for argument as every one is of the opinion that it is the thing that we want. The only points on which an argument can be founded are mere matters of detail and they are so unimportant that they will in no way affect the general purposes of the organization. We have discussed the project with every business man in the

city and not one has said anything but the most encouraging words about it, and we believe the meeting next Monday evening will be attended by every citizen who has the best interest of the city and district at heart."

"A large number of our business men met in the opera house last Monday evening and took further steps toward the organization of the Commercial Association. The committees on by-laws and finance reported and the reports were accepted. The name adopted is 'The Kennewick Commercial Association.' The constitution and by-laws adopted are the same as govern the North Yakima Commercial Club, with a few changes made necessary by the difference in the conditons prevailing in the two towns. The temporary organization that was perfected at the previous meeting was allowed to stand for the present and the first election of permanent officers will take place on the second Tuesday in September. The roll of members is open at the secretary's office and several of our business men who were not able to attend the meeting have called around and signed. We hope all will become members before the election of officers so that those who are elected will represent the entire town.

"The first thing the Commercial Association will have to tackle is the caring for the Knights Templar delegation that is to visit the city on the 30th of this month. Word was received a few days ago that a train carrying a hundred knights would stop here on the 30th in order that the excursionists might spend a few hours looking over the city and surrounding country. At the meeting of the Commercial Association held last Monday evening it was decided to give them a blow-out worthy of the city and the occasion. A committee was appointed to make all necessary arrangements, and we understand it is the intention to meet the train with sufficient rigs to take all the guests for a drive through the city and out to the neighboring orchards after which a 6 o'clock dinner will be served in the opera house. This is a good opportunity to place the city in a favorable light before a lot of influential gentlemen and we hope all our citizens will take hold and see that the affair is a success."

The name became changed to the Commercial Club within a short time. Throughout its history this club has been active in promoting all the larger enterprises of the community. Among these may be mentioned the regular publication of attractive and reliable booklets for distribution, a collection indeed remarkable for a town of the size of Kennewick. This literature, with the equally remarkable series of publications issued by the Northern Pacific Irrigation Company, has doubtless made Kennewick the best advertised small city in central Washington.

As a matter of historic reference our readers will be glad to see a list of the members of the club as they were massed for a picture in 1906. The list of members of that date follows:

KENNEWICK COMMERCIAL CLUB MEMBERS

H. C. Stringer, H. D. Sweet, K. DePriest, John Sercomb, M. H. Church,



BRIDGE BETWEEN KENNEWICK AND PASCO



L. W. Soth, George A. Fendler, Alex Bier, A. Nevlow, J. L. McPhee, E. L. Kolb, A. F. Brown, J. N. Scott, Professor A. E. Nelson, Thomas McKain, J. A. Rose, Superintendent O. L. Hanson, Charles Holmes, J. Clemens, F. A. Swingle, Dr. F. B. Crosby, G. E. Hanson, Arie Hover, Dr. J. W. Hewitson, President George F. Richardson, Pioneer D. W. Owens, H. A. Howe, O. W. Rich, J. E. Tull, L. A. Peters, G. A. Schlund, Guy Hayden, Don Creswell, C. H. Collins, H. W. Desgranges, Edward Sheppard, H. A. Bier, Peter Roech, J. M. Hawkins, A. W. Tomkins, O. C. Melvin, R. H. Anderson, G. W. King, R. L. Whitlock, W. A. Hawes, J. H. Graveslund, G. A. Hamilton, Albert Dance, B. F. Knapp, E. D. Collins, C. King, William Folsom, W. H. Collins, Phil Bier, E. C. Copeland, I. H. Hamlin, M. P. Fuller, A. W. Hover, G. W. Taylor, Harry Rosman, A. H. Wheaton, H. B. Haney.

Besides this special activity in publications the club has, beyond any other interior town except Lewiston, Idaho, led in the movement which eventuated in the completion of the Celilo Canal in the Columbia River and the opening of this whole region to unobstructed navigation to the ocean, 330 miles from Kennewick. Another great aim was the construction of a sewage system and street paving. Yet another was the establishment of a wharf on the Columbia, essential to the realization of the benefits of water transportation.

It should be especially noted in this connection that by vote of the people in accordance with state law, Kennewick became a regular port district and the dock was constructed and road connections made by the district. The river front for several miles is in control of the district, a fact of vast importance for the future.

The club also coöperated heartily with the irrigation company during its regime and then became an active force in enlisting the interest of property owners in Government irrigation, from which so much seems now on the verge of attainment. At this time the officers of the Commercial Club are as follows: President, M. W. Mattechek; first vice president, E. W. Trenbath; second vice president, E. M. Sly; secretary, George E. Tweedt; directors, G. W. Sherk, J. J. Rudkin, F. M. Crosby, A. F. Browne, G. R. Bradshaw, A. R. Gardner.

The most notable local event in the history of the Columbia River in recent years was the opening of the Celilo Canal. A series of celebrations occurred all the way from Lewiston to the ocean beach. The place that Kennewick took in the week's festivities is narrated in the "Reporter" by Editor A. F. Gardner, and we will leave the telling to his brilliant pen.

"Courier-Reporter," May 6, 1915:

The Columbia River, the second greatest waterway in the country, which for untold ages marked its way through desert and cliff, "hearing no sound save its own dashings," feeling no touch save the splashing paddle of the Indian canoe; which, through another cycle of years, was harnessed to the use of man, only to lapse into disuse, has this week been reclaimed and officially dedicated to the commercial use of the people of a great empire. The Celilo Canal, the dream of half a century and the hope of a decade, is now a fact. The waterway is now open to continuous navigation from where it mingles its foregathered

waters with the flood of the Pacific Ocean, to where the Clearwater joins with the Snake at Lewiston, Idaho, a distance of 500 miles.

The brilliancy, the spontaniety, the enthusiasm of the celebration now in progress characterizes it as the premier event of the Northwest this year. From sunrise Monday morning, when the explosion of tons of dynamite awoke the echoes along the Lewiston hills, until waters from a score or more of tributaries went splashing into the canal yesterday afternoon, the memories of the past have been greeting the activities of the present in a manner so spectacular as to compel a firm faith in the possibilities of the future.

It was the greatest day Lewiston has ever known; it was the greatest event in the history of Kennewick and Pasco; it was epoch-making for Wallula and the biggest night Umatilla has ever seen. The whole Columbia and Snake River valleys are celebrating as they never celebrated before. The spirit everywhere is the same, whether manifest in the gaiety of parading thousands or whether it has found expression in the frantic flag-waving of freckled and tanned urchins in holiday attire at an isolated homestead.

The week has been notable too, in another particular. Never have so many high public officials gathered together in the Northwest. Governors, United States senators and representatives in congress have been as common and as numerous as camera enthusiasts and souvenir vendors. All have been drawn by the same common impulse—to commemorate the connection of the interior country with tidewater.

A census of the dignitaries who are participating in the trip includes Governors Alexander of Idaho, Lister of Washington, Withycombe of Oregon, United States Senators Jones and Poindexter of Washington, Borah and Brady of Idaho, Lane of Oregon, William H. Humphrey representative in congress from Washington, and Representatives Sinnott, Hawley and McArthur of Oregon. The pioneers whose names are linked with the notable historic events of the Northwest are here, too. On board Admiral Gray's flagship is Mrs. Nancy Osborne Jacobs, survivor of the Whitman massacre, and many others whose residence in the old Oregon country dates back half a century.

AT KENNEWICK AND PASCO

A perfect day and an enormous crowd greeted the "progressive" celebration at this point. The festivities opened on the Pasco side, where at eleven o'clock the spectacular parade formed. Near the head of the column were the cars carrying the bride and her party who were to figure in the allegorical wedding of the Columbia and the Snake later in the day. Following the bridal party were several hundred school children and citizens' marching clubs from both towns, while interspersed throughout the length of the parade were units symbolizing the progress of civilization as well as several attractive floats from the Richland district.

The spectacular and symbolic features of the parade were the work of the Kennewick parade committee and of George E. Finley, of Finley, to whom had been given the task of working up the old settlers' feature. All of these gentlemen deserve much praise for the manner in which they "put over" Kennewick's

part of the parade. Mr. Finley, especially, is to be commended for the interest he displayed, as he spent many days of his time and no little cash out of his own pocket in getting his prairie schooner ready for the line of march.

At the close of the Pasco parade the crowd began to move to the Kennewick waterfront where the big feature of the day, the wedding of Miss Columbia and Mr. Snake was to take place upon the arrival of the flotilla from Lewiston. By special trains, admirably handled by the Northern Pacific; by gasoline ferry and by way of the "Inland Empire" which had been impressed as a passenger ferry for the day, the people streamed to the Kennewick side to await the coming of the boats.

Here the delay occurred which somewhat marred the festivities and made the carrying out of Kennewick's part of the program a difficult affair. Although the fleet was supposed to be docked at Kennewick at noon, it was long after one o'clock before the flagship "Undine" poked her nose through the open draw span to the accompaniment of tooting whistles and waving handkerchiefs and parasols. When the "Undine" finally docked after a brief stop at the Pasco wharf, it was found that although she carried Senator Jones, who was to tie the allegorical wedding knot, the groom-to-be, Wallace Stanton, of Lewiston, was not aboard. He, unhappily, had been placed upon the "J. N. Teal," a later and slower boat, so was still some miles away at the time the wedding party were assembled and waiting. The expectant hundreds gathered about the ceremonial platform growing restless and after a considerable wait, it was decided to proceed with the "wedding." F. A. Jones, of Pasco, one of the groomsmen, needed no urging to accept the role of the groom.

Miss Kate Williams, of this city, as the bride, "Miss Columbia," was supported by four maids of honor, Miss Pearl Cunningham, Miss Olga Fylpa, Miss Mayme Jorgensen and Miss Ruby Slaughaupt, and was attended by a score of bridesmaids, representing cities and towns in all sections of the Inland Empire. The men of honor were Cushing Baker of Walla Walla, and L. E. Thomas of Prosser, with a dozen or so groomsmen from Kennewick, Pasco, and various other towns also in attendance. Little Lucile Collins and Esther Moulton were flower bearers.

The bride was given away by Admiral W. P. Gray and the ceremony was performed by Senator Wesley L. Jones, who paraphrased the usual wedding vows in an apt and ready manner, which aroused the big crowd to applause.

The wedding party made a pleasing spectacle, the attractive bride and her attending young ladies in their summery gowns and the men in their holiday attire of serges and flannels forming an interesting and pleasing tableau.

After the ceremony the crowd made a swoop down upon the barbecue grounds, where a thousand pounds of the finest beef had been roasting over the pits most of the night previous. Soon a half dozen sandwich makers and as many more waiters were hustling as they had never hustled before in the effort of trying to serve the hungry horde which crowded around them. Right here the barbecue committee wishes to thank those who assisted in the arduous task of preparing and serving the huge meal. It was a big job and necessarily put much hard work on the shoulders of a few men.

By this time the U. S. S. "Asotin" had docked and she was followed by the

"J. N. Teal" on board of which were Governors Moses Alexander of Idaho and Ernest Lister of Washington. The executives were escorted to the speakers' stand where they, together with Assistant Attorney-General Scott Z. Henderson, held the attention of the audience with interesting addresses, pointing out the importance of the great work now finished and felicitating this community upon the advantages sure to accrue therefrom.

The "Undine" meanwhile had pulled out for the next stop of the day at Wallula and at the finish of the speaking she was followed by the rest of the fleet, while the crowd turned their faces townward, where the rest of the afternoon's entertainment, consisting of a ball game, auto rides and dancing, kept them amused until the special trains began to arrive to again transport them to Pasco. There the big day came to a fitting close with a band concert, dancing and a banquet to the visiting dignitaries, an outline of which program is to be found in another column.

AT WALLULA

If any there are who doubt Walla Walla's belief that they are to share largely in the benefits of the Open River, those doubters should have been at Wallula Tuesday. The scene which greeted the excursion steamers will linger long in the memory of those present. On the site of Old Fort Walla Walla were aligned 647 automobiles and between 4,000 and 5,000 people who had journeyed thirty miles to join in the celebration.

With appropriate ceremonies, the first gang plank was thrown, this being participated in by the five survivors of Colonel Steptoe's command of United States Dragoons. Professor W. D. Lyman, of Whitman College, one of the most enthusiastic of the open river advocates, delivered the address of welcome and formally opened the afternoon's celebration program.

In the absence of Governor Lister, who arrived on a later boat, the response was delivered by Senator Wesley L. Jones. Other numbers on the program were: "Dr. D. S. Baker, Washington's Pioneer Railroad Builder;" Prof. L. F. Anderson; "Life Work of Dr. N. G. Blalock," Allen H. Reynolds; Greetings, by Governor Withycombe of Oregon, United States Senator Miles Poin-dexter, of Washington, and James H. Brady, of Idaho.

AT BIG EDDY.

Before a crowd of 20,000 people the climax, though not the finish, of The Dalles-Celilo celebration, came here Wednesday afternoon, when the eight and one-half miles of waterway was formally presented to the public by United States engineers, Lieut.-Col. C. H. McKinstry, Major Jay J. Morrow and staff and a bevy of thirty-two pretty girls who sent a shower of tributary waters spraying over the lower entrance gates. The quota of upper Columbia River waters was mingled with that of the canal from bottles carried by Miss Elda Clements and Miss Josephine Kouba, representing Kennewick and Pasco, the twin cities of the Columbia.

In point of attendance, number of distinguished guests and demonstrative enthusiasm, Wednesday afternoon's was the big feature of the historic celebration. The ceremonies were presided over by Joseph N. Teal, of Portland, who

has been a conspicuous figure in the Open River movement since its inception. An eloquent dedicatory invocation was delivered by Rt. Rev. Charles J. O'Reilly, D. D., bishop of Baker City, Oregon. A patriotic and inspiring touch was given the program by the presentation and unfurling of the canal flag by Gen. H. S. Fargo, department commander, G. A. R., of Oregon. The handsome silk banner is the gift of the citizens of Lewiston, Idaho.

Letters of congratulations and of greetings were read from President Wilson and Senator Joseph E. Ransdell, of Louisiana, president of the National Rivers and Harbors Congress. Senators James H. Brady, of Idaho, Miles Poindexter of Washington and Congressman N. J. Sinnott, of Oregon, speaking as a specially appointed committee, voiced the formal greetings of the national congress. Addresses, voicing the faith of the people of the three great Northwestern states, were delivered by Governor James Withycombe, of Oregon, Governor Lister, of Washington, and Governor Moses Alexander, of Idaho. James S. Ramage, president of the Spokane Chamber of Commerce, spoke for the commercial bodies of the Columbia Basin.

Interesting scenes and events of other days, each playing its part or wielding its influence in the development of the Northwest, were interestingly recalled in an address by T. C. Elliott, of Walla Walla, representing the Oregon Historical Society. Brief responses were given by Senator Wesley L. Jones and Congressman William E. Humphrey, of Washington.

Following the dedicatory program the up-river fleet steamed out of the lower end of the canal to be met by the lower river fleet. Thousands of people lined the rocky shores of the rugged chasm through which the canal has been hewn, and awakened the echoes of the distant buttes with their shouts of welcome as the flagship "Undine" pointed her nose out of the last locks and rocked in the swirling waters of Big Eddy.

The Dalles that night witnessed scenes which, like the other river towns, are writing new pages in its history. The arrival of the "Undine" was the signal for throwing wide open every steam whistle in the city and harbor. Crowds, finding parallel only in the Pendleton Round-Up, thronged the streets and dignitaries and common people alike lent their presence, their voices and their great good fellowship in bringing to a close the third day of the celebration.

Prominent citizens and representatives of the Columbia and Snake river towns were the guests last night of the citizens of The Dalles at an elaborate banquet and speaking program.

Among many notable things in this rapidly improving town we find the most unique and prospectively important of all that have not yet been described to be the grape juice and cider enterprise of the Church Manufacturing Company. J. D. Clark is president and W. H. Hoyt vice-president of the company. The secretary-treasurer and manager and the active organizer of the entire business is M. H. Church. Briefly outlined, the history of this interesting enterprise is this:

Early in 1908, Church & Stringer, as partners, established an ice and cold storage plant at Kennewick under the name "Twin City Ice & Cold Storage Company." The ice-making capacity of this plant was ten tons, besides the refrigeration of several cold storage rooms.

In 1909 the company was incorporated under the name "Twin City Ice & Cold Storage Company." The same year the manager erected a cold storage plant in Pasco, and installed refrigerating machinery. He also erected coal sheds and engaged in the coal business at both Pasco and Kennewick.

In 1910 the company built an addition to the Kennewick plant and installed an equipment for manufacturing soft drinks.

In 1913 they erected additional buildings and installed machinery and apparatus for the manufacture of unfermented grape juice and apple cider, and made the first year about 20,000 gallons of grape juice and 2,000 gallons of apple cider, which was stored in glass in refrigerated rooms.

In 1914 the company reorganized and increased its capital stock to \$100,000.00. They have greatly increased their output each year to keep up with the demands for their goods.

In 1915 the Church Company was awarded gold medals, which were the highest awards for quality, on the grape juice, at both the San Francisco and San Diego expositions.

In 1918 conditions were such, on account of war, that grapes, bottles, labor, etc., were so high that the company made only about 40,000 gallons of grape juice, which is equal to about twenty carloads when bottled and cased, but they used about 900 tons of packinghouse cull apples, which make about 135,000 gallons of cider, a large share of which was condensed by evaporation to a syrup. The increasing demand for the goods is evidence of their high quality.

The Concord and Worden grapes are the only varieties they use in the manufacture of grape juice, and while they have up to this time used not more than about 350 tons in one season, it has greatly affected the market price for grapes in the Yakima Valley, and more grapes of these two varieties are being planted each year. They have started a small vineyard of fifteen acres of their own, and are in hopes of increasing this to 80 or 100 acres. Mr. Church expects to increase the capacity of his plant to the extent that it will be possible to use all of the grapes of the varieties mentioned grown in the valley more than what are needed and what there is a demand for on the market, as table grapes. He also expects to add buildings and equipment for the manufacture of vinegar and cider on a much larger scale. It is now universally conceded that the Concord and Worden varieties of grapes are grown to the highest perfection in the Columbia River Valley of any locality in the United States, and as it requires grapes of the highest quality to make the best grape juice, it stands to reason that it is possible to produce a grape juice in this locality that is unsurpassed anywhere in the United States, if not in the world.

Inasmuch as the entire Northwest has "gone dry," and there is a good prospect that the whole United States will follow,—and yet people are bound to drink some kind of refreshing and palatable drink—it seems a fair forecast that the Church grape juice and cider factory will develop into one of the greatest enterprises in the country. Already Mr. Church finds the demand for his products entirely beyond the capacity of his present plant. His market extends from Victoria to Los Angeles. It is surprising that he could have entered the latter city, in a land of grapes and wine. But it is considered there

that there is no soft drink to compare with Church's, and some of these days California, too, will cut the alcohol out of her drinkables.

Mr. Church is now installing equipment for utilizing the by-products of his factory for making vinegar and jelly. Indeed he already does a considerable business in those lines. He ships hundreds of casks of condensed cider, so condensed as to require the addition of six times its volume of water for proper dilution. When his present plans for enlargements* and betterments are completed he hopes to put up 400,000 gallons of grape juice and other products in proportion. One fact is worthy of note, and that is, the producing regions, mainly of New York and Michigan, from which the chief supplies of grapes for the immense Welch and Armour factories are drawn, do not compare in any degree with the lower Yakima for quality and quantity of grape production. While five or six tons per acre of Concord grapes are a large amount on an acre in those eastern sections, the Kennewick section will produce eight and ten or even twelve in some of the older vineyards. The Worden is found to be the best adapted for manufacturing juice, though many tons of Concords and other varieties are produced. The Church factory seems to point the way to one of the greatest and most distinctive industries of the lower Yakima.

An additional fact of interest in connection with the grape industry is the regular "Grape Carnival" of each September. Displays are made that would rival California.

Another of the great coming industries of the Yakima Valley, in which the Benton County section is taking a keen interest, is the beet sugar industry. There is already a large sugar factory at Yakima City, another at Sunnyside, and another nearing completion at Toppenish. Experiments around Prosser and Kennewick indicate that the lower valley will be peculiarly adapted to the production of beets. The neighbor of the Yakima Valley on the southeast, Walla Walla, has entered actively upon the raising of sugar beets, with the hope of the construction of a sugar factory.

As with some of the other towns of the valley, a stay in Kennewick pre-disposes the visitor to desire to return. Without question a great city will sometime exist at the junction of the big rivers. Whether the chief location be Pasco or Kennewick, or both in equal proportion, is a question that only the future can answer. One of the vital questions for both places now is the completion of the Inland Empire Highway and the Evergreen Highway and a bridge across the Columbia at this point.

The builders of Kennewick have wisely laid out a large plan and only future building will disclose the amplitude of possibilities for filling the plan. One of the most, probably the most, unique and beautiful addition in any city of the Yakima Valley is found in the Olmstead addition.

The comparative dullness in building and real estate has prevented the filling up of this beauty spot as rapidly as anticipated by the projectors. But it is only a question of a few years till the tasteful design is realized in a group of homes that will indeed fulfill the vision of the forward lookers.

We may fittingly include at the close of this general view of Kennewick a summary of the part of that city in the World War, as found in the issue of the Kennewick "Courier-Reporter" of January 2, 1919.

KENNEWICK'S WAR RECORD CREDITABLE—THIS COMMUNITY HAS GIVEN LIBERALLY OF ITS MANHOOD, ITS MONEY AND ITS LABOR—SOME TOTALS ARE COMPILED—PEOPLE OF KENNEWICK DISTRICT HAVE GIVEN \$6.00 PER CAPITA AND INVESTED \$75 PER CAPITA

It is difficult to attempt to measure patriotism, loyalty to a cause, or fealty in service in material terms. Were it possible though to hold up to a community a definite standard of "duty done" in the war, Kennewick would not be found wanting whether the standard be applied to those who went or those who stayed at home.

Wherever the boys of this community have worn the uniform of their country, and they are to be found on land and sea in almost every quarter of the globe, they have worn it with credit. As yet there has been prepared no complete roster of the boys who have entered their country's service from this community, but it is safe to say that no community in the nation has given more liberally or more proudly of its young men than has this one. The community has to its credit five captains, two first lieutenants and scores of men in the ranks. In every branch of the service at home and abroad, letters from home bear the Kennewick postmark. More than a score of Kennewick boys are with the 146th Field Artillery which took part in every big American battle in France and won an enviable reputation for itself. When the "devil-dogs" won everlasting fame for the United States Marines at Chateau Thierry, Kennewick's boys were there. They were there with the fighting 91st division when it went into action in France and again in Belgium. They were there when Marshal Haig's forces broke the famous Hindenburg line in Flanders. They were at St. Mihiel, they were at Sedan, and now many of them are in Germany. They were with the engineers who built the docks and kept the trains running. They were likewise there on those silent guardians which chased the German U-boats off the high seas. Proud of them? Of course we are proud of them!

When the boys come home they will have no cause to feel ashamed of but few of their people who stayed behind, for the home folks have been busy and have met every war demand made upon them. The community as a whole has done its full duty. Although not riding upon the free and easy waves of prosperity the people have given freely and liberally from their modest earnings.

Although the mere totaling of dollars and cents can by no means tell the full story of home service, these totals do make a very creditable showing and in a measure index the efforts of the community to win the war and keep the home fires burning. In doing this many men and women and children of the community have given not only of dollars, but of their time.

Kennewick and the immediately surrounding territory, not including Richland, has given to various war work a total of \$18,177.74. Of this a total of \$10,790.01 has been given to the Red Cross and \$5,487.73 to the Y. M. C. A. and kindred organizations. Contributions for which no definite figures are available, such as Armenian and Belgian relief, Smileage books, Navy League and various other war activities are estimated at \$1,500.

In the four drives the people of the Kennewick district have purchased \$235,650 worth of Liberty Bonds and this total will be increased by several

thousand dollars by the purchase of Thrift and War Savings Stamps, figures for which are not as yet available.

Estimating the population of the Kennewick district at 3,000, which is a very liberal estimate, the per capita war contribution is more than \$6.00 and the Liberty Bond purchase is in excess of \$75 per capita.

Some idea of the tireless efforts of the women of the Red Cross is gained from the fact that they have made 3,852 garments, most of which were large garments, such as pajamas, convalescent robes, underwear and sweaters. This total does not include garments made by the D. A. R. Auxiliary, which was active during the first few months of the war.

Such figures as are available on the different war fund drives follow:

RED CROSS

	Quota.	Subscribed.
First war drive -----	\$ 1,900	\$ 3,103.40
Second war drive -----	2,500	3,052.59
First membership drive -----	----	1,041.00
Second membership drive -----	----	900.00
Contributions to local branch -----	----	2,293.02
Contributions to D. A. R. Auxiliary--	----	400.00
Total -----		\$10,790.01
Battery E Mess Fund -----		\$400.00
Miscellaneous (estimated) -----		1,500.00

Y. M. C. A.

	Quota.	Subscribed.
First drive (no record)		
Second drive -----	\$ 1,000	\$ 2,017.25
United drive -----	2,500	3,470.48
Total -----		\$ 5,487.73
Grand total contributions-----		18,177.74

LIBERTY BONDS

	Quota.	Subscribed.
First loan -----	----	\$12,000
Second loan -----	\$ 52,672	75,100
Third loan -----	43,800	51,500
Fourth loan -----	84,907	97,050
Total -----		\$235,650

THE SMALLER RIVER TOWNS

Down the river from Kennewick the traveler will find a highly cultivated country, the oldest producing section, except the comparatively small "Garden Tracts" just up the river.

In that "Kennewick Valley" section down the river, are two little towns,

Finley and Hover, and numerous clusters of ranches so closely joined that they present almost the appearance of towns. The conditions of life and the type of people found in these places are similar to those in Kennewick. The two sections, in fact, the one above and the other below Kennewick, relatively a small area of only about 14,000 acres, have been the producing areas on which the town has hitherto mainly depended for business. The rapid development of the highlands and the general connection of the much larger tract of country around Richland have already increased the support of business lines centering in Kennewick. It is obvious, however, that the support of the near future is to come from the vastly larger area to be developed by the water systems of the High Line Canal or Sunnyside Extension. When still further the Horse Heaven country receives its supply of creative moisture, Kennewick with 150,000 or more tributary acres under intensive farming will be indeed some city.

The student of Benton County, to do real justice to it, should certainly make his way down the river below the Umatilla Highlands, the "Wallula Gateway," with its superb scenery, and pursue his journey even to the Klickitat County line. There are no towns in this section, however, but there are the beginnings of cultivation, and with adequate water the ardent sun and the rich volcanic soil will quickly bring orchards and alfalfa fields to fruition. That section, as also the Kennewick Valley, is traversed by the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railroad, but the next improvement in transportation now most eagerly awaited is the Evergreen Highway, to be constructed down the north bank of the Columbia all the way to Vancouver.

Retracing our course to Kennewick we may resume our investigation by visiting the three fine little towns upon the bank of the Columbia, Richland, Hanford and White Bluffs. Each of these places is the center of a fine tract of cultivated land, all of which have been described in the chapter on Irrigation. We have also spoken in the chapter on Benton County of the early settlements in the Richland country. Richland was founded by Howard Amon as an adjunct to the enterprise inaugurated by himself and Nelson Rich for irrigating that region. The author has been informed by Ben Rosencrantz, first original settler in the vicinity, that Levi Ankeny had called Mr. Amon's attention to the place as the natural location for a town. During the development brought on by the Benton Land & Water Company of Messrs. Amon and Rich and its successor the Horn Rapids Irrigation Company, the town made considerable growth.

In 1910 the development seemed to justify incorporation. Accordingly in August of that year Richland became an incorporated town. A number of active and intelligent men have carried on the necessary business for the gradually developing country, among whom the most permanent are Wheelhouse Brothers, Harry and Louis. At present date O. B. Rollins is mayor, F. G. Bier is clerk, A. L. Nelson is treasurer and Lou Wheelhouse, W. H. Muncey, H. F. Yedica, M. S. Miller and C. S. Teachout are councilmen.

A vast amount of produce comes from the orchards, corn fields and alfalfa fields of the fine tract of land around Richland. On account of the warmth of the weather and the very quick, rather sandy soil, this section seems to be in the very forefront in early production. It is commonly claimed, in fact, that the earliest strawberries in the state come from Richland.

The town is not directly upon any railway line, though the Oregon-Washington Railway and Navigation Company has a station about three miles distant. The ten mile journey can be made by auto over the elegant highway, or by boat, the "Hanford Flyer" or some other. It is a delightful ride by boat up the majestic flood of the Columbia, sublimest of rivers, whether in deserts or mountains or "continuous woods."

Richland, though a small town, is not a whit behind her larger sisters in the pride and effort taken in her schools. An excellent building and good equipment has habituated the pupils to expect ample provision for their mental and disciplinary needs. A general high grade of teachers has been maintained. In debate and oratory and athletics the pupils of the high school department have held their own with those of the larger towns.

The school property in the district has an estimated value of \$40,000. The teaching force at the present date consists of C. W. Holt as superintendent and Miss Myrtle Gray as principal of the grade schools. There are ten teachers in the Richland schools and one at Fruitvale, which is also in the district. The names of these teachers, as of all in the county, appear in the directory in the chapter on Benton County.

The school board consists of H. J. Clark, C. C. Harding and S. M. Ross. C. S. Teachout is clerk. A newspaper, the "Richland Advocate," is published by Perry Willoughby. We have referred to him in the chapter on the press as very nearly the dean of the newspaper men of this section, having been the founder of the "Hanford Columbian" and the "Hover Sunshine." One specially pleasant feature of this section is the regular Richland Festival in September. To this gathering are brought the characteristic productions of the section, exhibiting the wonderful capabilities of the soil.

From Richland we may resume our journey by a first-class highway, almost entirely in sight of the river, or the even pleasanter journey by motor boat to the next stopping point, Hanford. Hanford derives its name from Judge C. H. Hanford of Seattle, who in conjunction with Gen. H. M. Chittenden of the same city, conceived and inaugurated the plan of irrigating the splendid belt of fertile land stretching for thirty miles along the river, by a pumping station for which power is derived from Priest Rapids. The power at that point is estimated at a minimum of 240,000 H. P., at high water practically without limit. The fall is about seventy feet in a distance of ten miles. When the Government gets around to build a dam and install a power plant commensurate with the possibilities this will become one of the greatest sources of electric energy in the world.

Boats have descended Priest Rapids with no serious trouble and some have even made their way up, but the river can not be considered commercially navigable in its present state. With the proposed dam and locks it will become navigable, and with some improvements at those and a few other points, it can be regularly navigated to Kettle Falls, three hundred and more miles above Kennewick. Canal and locks would be necessary at Kettle Falls. Then with some improvements at Little Dalles, the river might be navigated continuously through the Arrow Lakes, three hundred miles farther, to Revelstoke, nearly a

thousand miles from the ocean. Sometime this will be accomplished, and one of the grandest waterways in the world will then be open to travelers.

Priest Rapids is but one of a number of great powers in eastern and central Washington. It has been estimated by the department of engineering of the University of Washington that the possible water power of the state is 13,125,000 H. P. That of the Columbia and its tributaries, not counting the White Salmon, the Klickitat, the Chelan, and the Spokane, is 5,800,000. Those four rivers named, estimated separately, total 1,260,000. Thus, the Columbia with all its tributaries in the state has a total horsepower of over 7,000,000. It has been estimated that the Columbia with all its tributaries in Oregon, Washington and Idaho, has a third of the horsepower of the United States.

The belt of land in which Hanford and White Bluffs are located is therefore favorably located for the greatest future development. Moreover a vast area extending many miles along the easterly flanks of the Rattlesnake hills can be irrigated from the Sunnyside Extension Canal. Thus the two towns are assured of an ever developing tributary country of great extent and almost limitless resources. Both Hanford and White Bluffs are on the branch line of the Milwaukee Railroad. This, with the future possibilities of river transportation, place these two towns upon the list of prospective cities of large population and extensive commerce. The whole region is without question one of the coming regions.

We find Hanford a well-built and well-platted village of 250 inhabitants. It has a library, a park, two churches, and the excellent schools regularly found in this section.

From Prof. W. L. Beaumont we learn that the high school building is valued at \$16,000 and the grade school building at \$10,000. During the current year there has been an enrollment of twenty-four in the high school and seventy-six in the grades. The high school department was established with a two-year course in 1917, when B. G. Johnson was principal and Mr. Hoover and Miss Lovely were assistants. The present year marked an increase of one year to the high school course, with a faculty consisting of W. L. Beaumont and Mr. Perkins. The grade teachers are Miss Weismiller, Mrs. Evett and Mrs. Clark.

White Bluffs, eight miles up the river from Hanford, has a superb location on a slightly bench fifty or sixty feet above the river level. It has an estimated population of 500. There are excellent water and lighting systems, a bank—First Bank of White Bluffs—a fine system of grade schools, though as yet no high school, and several well-stocked stores.

The splendid tract of land of 15,000 acres adjoining the town is new indeed and only just coming into productive bearing, but already large quantities of alfalfa hay and fruit are coming into market. There are three churches: Presbyterian, Lutheran and Catholic.

An excellent weekly, the "White Bluffs Spokesman," of which E. J. O'Leary is editor and publisher, supplies news and an advertising medium for the district of which Priest Rapids in Yakima County and White Bluffs and Hanford are the business centers. We find in the "Spokesman" of November 8, 1918, a series of items of value bearing on the agricultural and political conditions. We include them at this point.



BUDGING APPLE TREES, VAN HOLDEBEEK NURSERY, KENNEWICK HIGHLANDS



"The C. A. Whitney hay baler has been running almost steadily for the last two weeks, baling out the hay crop of local ranchers. None of the tonnage to speak of has been purchased so far by sheepmen and unless they get busy pretty soon it is probable that most of the crop will be shipped out. A few cars have already moved to outside markets. Up until recently the price has been around \$25 per ton f. o. b. the cars, but it is off a little now and buyers are said to be offering around \$23. Unless picked up by stockmen, it is estimated that there will be about fifty cars shipped out of White Bluffs this Fall.

MAY START DAM BY CHRISTMAS

Milton Dam, of Seattle, one of the owners of the Diamond "D" ranch at Priest Rapids, was in the valley this week looking after business interests. Mr. Dam had just returned from Washington, D. C., and says that the water power leasing bill is all ready for passage and will be enacted into law before December 1st and that actual construction work on the dam at Priest Rapids will be under way by Christmas. Mr. Dam has extensive real estate holdings around Priest Rapids and has worked incessantly for the last four or five years to secure the passage of some law through Congress liberal enough to tempt the power companies to develop the large power site there. The legislation in Congress seems to have developed into a race between a water power leasing bill and one that will permit the government to develop power sites.

The development of the Priest Rapids site by either private capital or the Government would undoubtedly lend tremendous impetus to the settlement of the valley.

ASSOCIATED CHARITIES ASK YOUR SUPPORT

The United War Work Campaign, which begins next Monday and closes the following Saturday, should merit the approval of every good American citizen. Never before in the history of the world have differences in creeds been laid so utterly in the background and the efforts of all these great world-wide charitable organizations directed toward the one object—that of providing every possible comfort for OUR BOYS, not only on the battlefield but at the rest billets and training camps as well. These associated charities are: Y. M. C. A., Knights of Columbus, Jewish Welfare Board, Salvation Army, American Library Association, War Camp Community Service, and Y. W. C. A.

The campaign at White Bluffs is under the direction of Ben Hering and D. S. Wilkinson and of D. C. Priddy at Hanford. The quota for this district is approximately \$500 and as apportioned at White Bluffs amounts to about \$2.25 per family. Read the big display ad on the back page of the "Spokesman," and by all means send your contribution in and save the committee the necessity of a personal canvass.

APPLE HARVEST IS OVER

The apple harvest, which has just come to a close in this valley, has been, weather considered, the most satisfactory in the history of the district. There was scarcely any wind to contend with, and therefore fewer windfalls than ever to be marketed. While the scarcity of help was keenly felt at times, growers as

a rule were able to get their apples off the trees on schedule. There was some difficulty about getting sufficient color on some of the earlier varieties, but later ones took on a beautiful tint, the Winesaps in particular being the finest ever shipped out of the valley.

Unusually warm weather during the harvesting of the Jonathans was not conducive to the keeping qualities of that variety, or others that were harvested about that time and those growers who made immediate shipment secured the best results.

This is what is known as an "off-year" in apples and the yield on the old trees was not as large, generally, as last year. The younger orchards coming on, however, especially around White Bluffs, made up for much of this deflection of the older trees and the tonnage here was nearly as great as last year. At Hanford, the packed out crop was not much more than half last year's tonnage.

Quite a little damage was done this year by the codling moth, particularly to the larger varieties like the Spitz and Romes. This was partly due to the season, which seems to have been exceptionally favorable to the propagation of this pest, and partly to the carelessness of the growers in not spraying a sufficient number of times.

Except in a few cases where small lots were shipped to Seattle, no complete returns have been received by the growers to date. Some of the growers have stored a part of their Winesaps, in the belief that the price after the first of the year will be considerably better than it is now. The big bulk of the crop, however, has been sold at prices much better than in ordinary years.

Eleven cars of pears were shipped out of Hanford and White Bluffs. The bulk of these were Bartletts and the balance D'Anjous and Winter Nellis. Five of these cars were shipped by the Spokane Fruit Growers' Company and six cars by the Wenatchee Valley Fruit Exchange.

The Spokane Fruit Growers' Association report their apple pack out at Hanford will be approximately 17,000 boxes, or about twenty-three cars; and at White Bluffs 19,000 boxes, or approximately twenty-five cars. The Wenatchee Fruit Exchange reports a shipment of sixteen cars of apples from Hanford and forty from White Bluffs. In addition, there were about twenty-seven cars shipped independently from White Bluffs, making a total of 131 cars of apples for the season from the valley.

BASH WINS IN HARD FIGHT

The election in Benton County last Tuesday, which looked a few days before like a friendly little skirmish, developed into one of the toughest battles of ballots waged in this county for some time, with Bash and McGlothlen, for commissioner of this district, as pivots. All the other contests became secondary considerations. Bash led the hosts from the east side of the county and McGlothlen those from the west side. E. W. R. Taylor and his crew at Prosser had worked out their scheme carefully, with much attention to detail. They had selected as their candidate an old timer in the district with no political tarnish to his name. They had gotten practically every eligible voter on the west side to register and while holding before the dazzled eyes of the voters the pic-

ture of an elaborate courthouse at Prosser, spared neither expense nor effort to see that they all got out and voted. Had they not been quite so cock-sure and spilled the beans to one or two that they thought were friends, they might have gotten away with their scheme. It was only in the last few days before the election that the east side awakened to the possibilities of the impending struggle.

Only a fair proportion of the voters in the Kennewick district were registered but they all got out and voted. Bash received about 90 per cent. of the east side vote and 10 per cent. of the west side vote. White Bluffs gave Bash an even 100 and McGlothlen 25. Hanford gave Bash 115 and McGlothlen 19. The unofficial count in the county, with four small precincts to hear from was: Bash, 1160 and McGlothlen 996.

The entire republican ticket in the county was elected. Summers for Congress beat McCroskey 1178 to 831 and had a big lead in the district. Moores for the legislature beat Furgeson 1134 to 960. Starr for treasurer had a big lead over Mrs. Huntington. Main, Mount and Mitchell were elected to the Supreme Court.

LEMCKE BRINGS IN BIG TRACTOR

Shortly after he had secured the last of his oil leases on a large body of land in the Cold Creek country this summer, H. W. Lemcke purchased from the Northern Pacific Railroad the section of land lying directly west of the Archie Brown homestead, paying \$2.75 per acre. At that time this was considered a very fair price. Since the discovery of artesian water in the Brown well, however, the value of the land there has been considerably enhanced and Mr. Lemcke is considered now to have a nice little fortune in this land.

He is not content to sit idly by, though, while waiting for the drill in the Brown well to prove whether or not there is oil in that field, and has bought a Ford truck and a tractor and will seed as much as possible of the land to wheat and alfalfa, utilizing the water from the artesian well for irrigation.

He recently secured a lease on the Brown homestead for a term of years and plans to seed part of this place first. Mr. Lemcke says he can sell to sheepmen all the alfalfa he can raise, at the highest market price.

Murray E. Cobb is associated with him in the enterprise and will have active charge of the work. The tractor bought by Mr. Lemcke is the first to be brought into the valley and if it proves practical and economical it is probable they will be used here generally where large tracts of land are farmed."

With this last visit at White Bluffs we complete our journey through the last of the counties and sections of the Yakima Valley. We concluded the preceding chapter with a general summary of production for Yakima and Benton counties. We may conclude this chapter with the statement that Mr. Luke Powell of Prosser, state inspector of orchards for the Kennewick and White Bluffs district of Benton County, estimates the production of fruit, mainly apples and pears, in the district in 1918, at 550 carloads. According to Mr. Powell's judgment the estimates in the preceding chapter for the Yakima and Wenatchee districts are below the actual product. He believes that a conservative estimate for 1918 would be 8,000 carloads of fruit in Yakima Valley, including Yakima, Kittitas and Benton counties, and an equal amount for the Wenatchee district, including Chelan, Okanogan, Douglas and Grant counties.

CHAPTER VIII

THE CAMP-FIRES AND TALK-FESTS OF THE PIONEERS

ORGANIZING PIONEER ASSOCIATION—WOMEN'S CLUBS—OFFICERS OF KITTITAS PIONEERS—RECOLLECTIONS OF O. A. FECHTER—HEADGATES OF CANAL RAISED—FIRST REAL ESTATE BOOM—THE BUBBLE BURSTS—TOWN WAS WIDE OPEN—PIONEERS—THE WOMAN'S CLUB, YAKIMA—MUSICAL CLUB—TWENTIETH CENTURY CLUB—PORTIA CLUB—HOME ECONOMICS CLUB—THE COTERIE CLUB—ART COMMITTEE—YAKIMA VALLEY DISTRICT FEDERATION—MOTHER'S CONGRESS—D. A. R.—CHAPTER P. E. O.—WAR ORGANIZATIONS—MRS. HARRISON'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE BUILDING OF SUNNYSIDE—TOWN BUILDING—OLD TIMES IN THE YAKIMA VALLEY, AS NARRATED BY MRS. WARNECKE—RETURN TO PENDLETON—A FERRY BOAT—THE FIRST GIRL'S RECOLLECTIONS OF KENNEWICK—SAGEBRUSH EVERYWHERE—PREEMPT A CLAIM—FIRST BUSINESS BUILDING—MEADOW LARK'S SONG LINGERS—TWO NOTED CONTEMPORARY INDIAN CHIEFS, AS GIVEN BY L. V. MCWHORTER.

A CHAPTER OF RECOLLECTIONS

This is to be a chapter of recollections. We preserve here special contributions from a number of residents of the Yakima Valley who participated in making the foundations, or who, as children, saw those foundations laid. No one can tell the story from the heart as those can who helped make it. We believe therefore that the records of this chapter will have an exceptional interest to future readers as descendants of the builders.

In each of the chief places, and even in several of the small ones represented in this work, there have been pioneer and historical societies. It will strike the reader as singular, but it is nevertheless a fact, that in the very first number of the first newspaper in Yakima City, the "Weekly Record" of September 6, 1879, there is a call for a meeting to organize a Pioneer Association. The call is printed in full in the chapter on the Press, but it is suitable that we reproduce part of it here:

ORGANIZING PIONEER ASSOCIATION

"On Saturday night, October 11, 1879, at the courthouse at Yakima City, there will be a meeting to organize a Pioneer Association for Yakima County, of all persons who resided in said county on the day the first issue of this paper was published. Turn out, all professions and pursuits! Come, ye honest sons of toil! Come, ye who have braved the storms of pioneer life! Come, ye whose matchless valor has never quailed before war-whoops and scalping-knives."

From that day to this there has been more or less of regular organization for preserving the records of "the brave days of old." There has been for many

years a Yakima Pioneer Society, of which David Longmire is now president and John Lynch is secretary.

There is also a Yakima Historical Society, of which A. E. Larson is president and W. W. Wiley is secretary. The Sons of the American Revolution, of which Frederic C. Hall is president, have taken an active part in preserving local history. Very fittingly these three presidents are members of the Advisory Board of this work.

WOMEN'S CLUBS

There have been also most active Women's Clubs, Daughters of the American Revolution, and other patriotic organizations, which have borne a leading part in everything pertaining to preservation of history as well as in the cultivation of local spirit and in the beautification of the city. These societies have coöperated in erecting monuments and otherwise marking historic spots. A full view of the Women's societies is given in this chapter by Mrs. E. A. Larson. The Pioneer and Historical Societies have united from time to time in regular meetings which may be called their "talk-fests." The latest of these occurred on June 30, 1918, at the farm of Wallace Wiley near Tampico.

The place is known as Kamiakin's Gardens, and the stern old chief, "Last Hero of the Yakimas," was the main theme of discussion. Thousands of people, whites and Indians, were present. Several of the notable students of history from other regions were present, as well as representatives of all the leading local organizations. For one of the most notable of the visitors this was the last pioneer gathering. This was Gen. Hazard Stevens, known throughout the Northwest and the nation, both for his own qualities and for the fact that he was the son of Governor I. I. Stevens. A few months later he passed away, at the age of seventy-eight.

Addresses were made by a number of visitors and local members. An iron post was placed with imposing ceremonies at a point by the roadside where it was believed that Kamiakin's irrigating canal had passed, the first in the valley. A grand and glorious "feed," even though it were war times and the specter of Herbert C. Hoover loomed above the eastern horizon, in the profuse luxuriance of the Ahtanum farmers, was an essential feature. Though it was a hot summer day some blazing logs recalled the "Camp-fires of the Pioneers."

The addresses of the occasion, with the subjects were these: Chief Stwires, of the Yakimas, a Klickitat Indian by birth, on the Indians of the old times, a really remarkable speech; George H. Himes, of Portland, on the Naches Immigrant road; Mrs. A. J. Splawn, of Yakima, on Kamiakin and his garden; Prof. E. S. Meany, of the State University, on the Yakima Treaty; Mr. W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, on the work of that society; Gen. Hazard Stevens on his personal recollections of Kamiakin and the treaty of 1855 at Walla Walla; Miss Martha Wiley, of Ahtanum, on Pioneer Missionaries; Prof. W. D. Lyman, of Walla Walla, on Pioneer Patriots; Mr. Talcott, of Olympia, on the historical societies of his part of the state; L. V. McWhorter, of Yakima, on his personal observations of the Yakima Indians; and finally that by Mr. Wallace Wiley, on whose ranch the gathering was held, explaining localities and historical connections.

That last notable gathering may be considered as a sample of others of earlier date.

Ellensburg is no whit behind her older sister in the activity of her historical students. Those whom we are so fortunate as to name as members of the Advisory Board in Ellensburg, have made invaluable contributions to local history; Mrs. John B. Davidson, Hon. Austin Mires, Judge Ralph Kauffman, Dr. J. A. Mahan, Oliver Hinman, Prof. Selden Symser and Miss Mary A. Grupe of the Normal School.

In connection with the Normal School, the work of the students and even of the children of the sixth grade in the training school, is worthy of special recognition, and has been used in earlier chapters of this part. Besides those on the Advisory Board at Ellensburg, special mention may be made of Mr. Gerrit d'Ablain, Mrs. C. P. Cooke, Henry Schnebly and Mr. and Mrs. William Taylor, perfect encyclopedias of pioneer knowledge.

An event of special interest in connection with the Pioneers of Kittitas County was a picnic in Sliger's Grove on August 22, 1901. At that meeting, with its camp-fires and barbecue and other frontier features, a pioneer association was organized, composed of all who had come to Kittitas in or prior to 1886. A thousand people or more were present and an eloquent address was given by Edward Whitson, one of the earliest Kittitas boys, later a distinguished Yakima attorney, and still later a Federal judge.

OFFICERS OF KITTITAS PIONEERS

The officers of that association were: J. F. LeClerc, president; Tilman Houser, vice-president; R. A. Turner, secretary; M. M. Dammon, Matthew Bartholet, A. J. Sliger, J. W. McDonald, W. L. German, J. G. Olding, F. Bos-song, and John Packwood, directors.

The newer towns of the valley, Prosser, Kennewick, Sunnyside, Toppenish, Mabton, Grandview, Richland and others, while having a smaller background in time, have also had their zealous students of local history. To members of the Advisory Board in those places great praise is due. The women's organizations in all those places have led in the work of collecting historical data.

With these prefatory facts, the special contributions may now appear.

The Recollections of O. A. Fechter of Yakima may fittingly begin these contributions. Coming here but little more than a boy just after the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad, Mr. Fechter has been one of the true builders in the business and municipal life of the valley. Aside from his accuracy of observation and report, Mr. Fechter's literary skill and taste are manifest in all that he writes.

Yakima as seen through the eyes of this leading business man, makes a most vivid companion picture of the fair city of the present.

RECOLLECTIONS OF O. A. FECHTER

More than thirty years have passed since on a fourth day of July, the writer, prompted by idle curiosity, stepped from a railway coach on which he was journeying to the coast to seek his fortune, to the station platform at North

Yakima and looked at a typical western village lying dormant, exhausted and sweltering in a blazing midsummer sun.

Yakima Avenue extended before him, a wide white stretch of gravel and sand from which rose clouds of dust. It was crowded with Indians who, with true western spirit and in true western fashion, were celebrating the Nation's birthday. Dressed in gay, highly colored holiday attire and mounted in twos and even threes on a nondescript lot of ponies, which looked as if they would succumb under their burdens, they presented an unusual sight and were not only guests at the feast but provided a large share of the entertainment.

The town was largely hidden by the dense foliage of young locust and cottonwood trees that had made an extraordinarily rapid growth and which at that time were planted on all of the streets, including both sides of Yakima Avenue. What was visible of it consisted almost entirely of rough board buildings with square fronts many of them in a dilapidated state.

These fronts, while anything but attractive themselves, served to conceal what was still less so and to distinguish the buildings as business houses. It is worthy of comment that not one of them is left on the avenue today. The town looked to be old and in a state of decay rather than young and with a vigorous growth before it. Only that and the dense mass of foliage crowning the shade trees on every street saved it from being classed with a large number of other small towns along the line of the railway on which the journey had been made, since entering the new and undeveloped West, towns that showed evidences of haste and were new and crude and characteristic of the open country and vast empty spaces in which they were situated.

The sight, while novel, was not inspiring. It was saved from being commonplace by the Indians and the canopy of green under which they were gathered. The writer wondered whether his coming to this state meant that he would be doomed to spend the remainder of his life in a town like that. His apprehension was not unfounded for three weeks later he again alighted from a train, this time an east-bound, and walked down the avenue under the shade of the trees just as the sun, setting behind the western range painted the nearby hills with purple and gold, and with fading lights and darkening shadows retouched the old and worn, and made bright the dingy and dull, leaving an impression on him of subtle charm and exquisite beauty that has never been effaced.

As he stepped from the railway coach, he was the only arrival, a horde of men gazed at the incoming stranger with curiosity. The arrival of a train was one of each day's important events. All the male inhabitants of the town seemed to have congregated there. There were cowboys booted and spurred whose saddle ponies, with bridles trailing on the ground, waited nearby without other restraint, for the return of their riders. Indians wrapped and muffled in blankets held close to their chins, stood leaning lazily against the depot walls or stepped softly on moccasined feet, looking on with stolid air. Beside them on the platform sat their squaws holding their bundled babies strapped to boards, powerless to move and scarcely able to assert themselves even with their only language of a cry.

The station was located at the intersection of Front Street and Yakima

Avenue which at that time was no thoroughfare, West Yakima Avenue being nothing but a cow trail winding through the sagebrush.

As the train moved out the crowd moved on and the writer moved with it down the avenue under the canopy of trees, turning south at First Street until the old Guiland House on the corner of Chestnut was reached. This was not the only but the leading hotel in the city. Under a wooden awning extending across the sidewalk sat the owner, smoking his pipe at his ease. In a decided French accent he extended a cordial welcome to the only arrival on that train.

The hotel was built of boards in the prevailing style but was two stories high. It too was far from new, having been moved on wheels from the "Old Town" over four miles of trackless sagebrush at the time that the "New Town" was planned and built on the ruins of the old. It continued to be the leading hotel until "The Yakima" was built and opened on a summer night in 1889 with a dance, in one of the store rooms on the first floor, that was the leading social function that had ever been held in the town that gave the hotel its name. Only one thing marred the festivities of the evening. While the dance was at its highest a red glow was observed on the northern horizon and soon afterward word was received that the neighboring and rival town of Ellensburg was on fire and was threatened with destruction.

Many men who made history in the West have been sheltered under the hospitable roof of the Guiland Hotel. Among them were Henry Villard, journalist in the period before the Civil War and war correspondent during the four years of combat and later one of the great financiers and railroad builders of the country. Also his associate, Paul Schulze, Land Commissioner of the Northern Pacific Railroad who dealt the death blow to the "Old Town" in platting and exploiting the new and was feared and hated as a consequence of it, and who later built the Sunnyside Canal. The writer will never forget his first sight of these two men. It was another such a summer evening. They had just arrived on the train and were walking down the avenue on their way from the station to the Guiland House.

News of their coming had spread and the town was out curiously intent on seeing these men who held in their hands the destinies of an empire and the fortunes of those who lived in it. On Henry Villard more than any other man had depended the completion of that great enterprise, the Northern Pacific Railroad. On the successful issue of this great undertaking hung in the balance the fortunes of the country through which the road passed and to it the town of North Yakima owed its birth and its continued existence.

It was a silent awe-stricken crowd that watched these men who apparently were oblivious of the fact that they were the cynosure of all eyes.

Villard, the personification of controlled force and reserve power, heavy of countenance and of serious mein, walked with bowed head and measured step. Schulze, affable but arrogant, true representative of his race, dressed in the height of fashion, walked with head erect and jaunty air.

The two presented a marked contrast to each other yet each was true to type. The modest and quiet dignity of the one served only to emphasize his apparent strength and force of character and as a foil to the egotism and vanity

of the other but Schulze was a big man in his own way and a considerable factor in the upbuilding of the state.

Villard was gifted with the vision of a builder of empire. He built a railroad through a trackless country, sparsely inhabited, in which there was scarcely any traffic, but the growth and development of which he foresaw and which has since confirmed his judgment. He did not foresee the vicissitudes and periods of depression through which the country would pass and the length of time required to develop a traffic adequate to support the great enterprise, and its failure and that of its great promoter occurred simultaneously. Both, however, possessed the inherent strength to recover, but Villard's troubles hastened his end and he died in 1900. The railroad has developed into one of the world's greatest transportation enterprises and to a large extent it is a monument to his genius.

To Schulze, the Yakima Valley owes a debt of gratitude because he conceived and carried out the irrigation of that part of the valley known as the Sunnyside country by means of the Sunnyside Canal which at the time was perhaps the largest in the west. It has since been acquired by the Federal Government under the terms of the Reclamation Act and has been greatly improved and extended.

HEADGATES OF CANAL RAISED

On a raw, cold day in December of the year 1890, the headgates of the canal were raised for the first time with appropriate ceremonies and the waters of the river tumbled and surged into it with a rush and roar that told of their life-giving qualities that have since transformed that section from a vast desert into a land of orchards and meadows and gardens and homes of a prosperous and contented people.

A comparatively small number of men and women had assembled there. Schulze, over whom even then hung the shadow of impending doom, was master of ceremonies. The headgate which was large enough to accommodate a considerable number of people, served as a platform. Fashionably dressed as usual and carrying a small bunch of flowers in his hand and leaning on a cane he made a short address. He and his special guests had been driven from the town of North Yakima to the intake of the canal in the one covered hack that the town afforded. Among those assembled were several so-called cattle kings whose stock for many years had fattened on bunch grass that grew on the plain which now would cease to be a range. They were silent but interested witnesses of the event. To them it meant that their day was passing, that the ownership of large herds would no longer be profitable, that the old West of vast unoccupied spaces and long distances, with here and there a corral or a low roofed cabin home near a spring or watering place, was passing out forever. A new era had come and the cattle range and the picturesque cowboy and the unbroken solitude would soon be only a memory. Not long afterward it became impossible to longer conceal that the enormous and unexpected cost of building the Canal had led Schulze to wrongfully convert the funds of the railroad company of which he was a trusted employee into the coffers of the irrigation company of which he was the controlling spirit. Game to the last, however, he died by his own hand before his default had been exposed.

FIRST REAL ESTATE BOOM

It was at about this time that the first real estate boom was inaugurated. The Western boom is a creation of man and is not necessarily justified by conditions as they exist but is a product of the imagination and of the hopes and aspirations and cupidity of man. Under the guidance of those who had been a part of the development of the West and who had followed it in its westward course, the measure of a man's wealth soon became the number of town lots he owned. Additions to the town for which there was no need were platted, the lots were sold not for the purpose of building homes or improvement, but for resale by the purchasers at advanced prices. A few pretentious buildings were erected, for which there was no real demand, to some extent at least for the purpose of influencing values and accelerating sales of nearby properties. Many real estate offices were opened and many men without offices made it a business to buy and sell, and for a time at least they prospered.

Among the large non-resident owners of property were Martin Van Buren Stacy, who was a frequent visitor and for short intervals made his home at the Guiland Hotel. He was the most plausible of men, full of resources and with an extraordinary ability in carrying conviction to others. It was worth whatever it may have cost to come under the influence of and to be swayed by the wonderful power of this man. He met adversity in the same spirit as success and he never admitted defeat until he met that implacable enemy before whom we all must succumb in the end.

Another of the large non-resident owners was Allen C. Mason of Tacoma. His was the spirit of a crusader and the faith of a religious bigot. He believed in the State of Washington and in his home city and in Yakima and he believed in himself and with good reason, because everybody that knew him believed in him as well. He financed the Selah Canal and other large enterprises and in many ways was a considerable factor in the early development of the city and valley. He still lives at Tacoma respected and honored by all who know him.

Among the local real estate promoters, Fred R. Reed was the outstanding figure. He was not a large owner himself but represented large owners. He was a spender rather than a saver and was filled with an enthusiasm that spent itself in effervescence and with a kindliness and charitableness that found their outlet in many generous deeds and that made everybody his friend and made him the friend of everybody. For the brief space of a year he was mayor of the city and his duties as such were more honored in the breach than in the observance, but he gave a certain glamour to the office that shed a reflected light on the city that gave it much gratuitous publicity.

Although he has lived elsewhere a quarter of a century, his was such an unusual personality and he was so much admired and loved, that there are those among old timers to this day, who hope and believe that some day he will return to his first love that has in the fullness of time so richly fulfilled his highest imaginings. It is such men as these that made the West. It is the West that made such men as these. The child is father to the man. It is with the passing of such men that the West is passing away forever and with it, the spirit of tolerance, the charity, the breadth and unconventionality of the pioneer. It is like the passing of youth never to return and it is an irreparable loss.

THE BUBBLE BURSTS

But the bubble burst as all bubbles will. Rapidly rising real estate values anticipate not the immediate but the distant future, and many of the prospective developments that values were based on in that distant day have come to pass only in recent years, twenty or twenty-five years after the transaction in real estate which was prompted by them was made, but they have come to pass and the prophets of old have been vindicated.

It was the boom that changed the character of the town and its people. It ceased to be a village and that, after all is said, was its greatest charm. In the true village there is a restfulness and lack of conventionality and a degree of good fellowship that is not found in larger places or those that are rapidly increasing in numbers. There is time for leisure and rest and sociability. This is especially true in localities in which the Summers are long and warm. During the heat of the day there is no incentive to work, business is at a low ebb and the indoor dweller seeks the out of doors and relief in idleness. The heat leads to relaxation of the restraints of life. This was true of Yakima. It was no uncommon sight of a late Summer afternoon to see business and even professional men gathered around a box on the sidewalk eating watermelon or sitting on the curb discussing the weather. Chairs tilted against the walls of the buildings told their own stories and so did their occupants. The wonderful Summer nights, peculiar to the arid regions, clear and starry and with a slight breeze drifting down from cooler altitudes, were spent out in the open. People sat out on their porches and visited with each other and as the Summer advanced all those who were able to do so, camped out in the mountains for a week or two usually at the Ahtanum Soda Springs located about thirty miles from the city. Public entertainments were of the amateur variety and usually much enjoyed regardless of merit.

TOWN WAS WIDE OPEN

In marked contrast to present day conditions were the large number of saloons that were run wide open and the practice of gambling. There were professional gamblers known as tin horns whose sole business and a profitable one at that was dealing in a stud poker game or at faro or turning a roulette wheel. Large sums were staked and won and lost and many men of good standing in the community were addicted to the habit. The games were carried on without much concealment and the click of chips as they passed from hand to hand could be plainly heard by the passer-by even though the players were hidden from view. Saloons were open day and night including Sundays. Efforts made by churches to enforce the Sunday closing laws for a long time were unavailing and in one instance at least, almost ended in a riot. It was the frontier spirit that held sway, the spirit of adventure that knew no bounds. It was a part of the first beginning of the West that did not survive the influx of people intent on building homes and permanent development.

This new era of home building and development was ushered in by the construction of irrigation canals. The Sunnyside Canal, which covers sixty thousand acres of the lower valley, has been referred to. The first settlers

under that consisted largely of such as had lost their positions and means of making a livelihood in the collapse of the boom throughout the state and immediately after the first blighting touch of the panic of 1893. They were attracted by the alluring stories of opportunities to secure productive farms and attractive homes at a low cost, land that would pay for itself within the time that payment for it was stipulated to be made. No account was taken of the difficulties of subduing the land, of successfully irrigating it and of the hardships of pioneering. The result was that in the course of a few years, scarcely a settler remained and the partially improved, abandoned farms and homes told a sad story of blighted hopes and tragic failure. It was the successors of these people that have made the Sunnyside country the equal of any in the West in the value and quantity of its production.

The Selah Valley Canal is another of the early irrigation enterprises whose vicissitudes were many but all of which were overcome in the course of time by those who profited by the costly experience of its original promoters. It was conceived and carried out ten years before its time by John A. Stone, with the financial assistance of Allen C. Mason.

Stone was in every sense a Western product. A strong man physically, full of energy and resources, he lacked stability and moral fibre and this in spite of the fact that he was intensely religious and believed the Bible from cover to cover. His faith was unquestioning and that was to him all sufficient. It did not serve him as a moral guide nor as a restraint to the freedom of his actions. He had little book learning but his wits had been sharpened in the school of experience and by contact with specific situations and he possessed the faculty of putting to effective use the knowledge thus acquired. He was generous to a fault and would give his last dollar to a friend and as is often the case the day came when he no longer had a dollar to give.

To finish the Canal he exhausted his every financial resource and after the failure of the enterprise it was with difficulty that he raised sufficient money to go to Alaska in the vain effort to retrieve his fallen fortunes.

The development of the country, however, in spite of the reverses of the men engaged in it went on apace and was reflected in the growth of the town, and the village has long since ceased to be.

Today the city of Yakima and the Valleys of the Yakima in the fullness of their development are the realization of the hopes and aspirations of those men who toiled and struggled in the days of long ago, the days that have so swiftly and silently passed away.

THE WOMEN'S CLUBS

One of the most potent influences for culture and progress in the history of Yakima has been the women's clubs. We count ourselves fortunate indeed to be able to present here a sketch of these organizations, together with some pioneer remembrances, from one who is eminently qualified to give such a view, Mrs. A. E. Larson.

PIONEERS

Of the sacrifices of the pioneer women many interesting "early day" stories

are told by the surviving few, of how they braved the hardships and kept faith alive in their hearts, looking toward the great future. The community spirit linked together, as neighbors, the people of Yakima—disregarded distances and the mode of traveling, which in the very early days was a lumber wagon or an Indian pony.

Nurses were unknown and doctors were not to be obtained. The good pioneer women cared for the sick and needy. The roads were never too rough nor the weather too cold for them to respond if there was sickness or trouble in one of the families. And when conditions prompted it, food was shared among the pioneers as willingly as were their joys and their sorrows.

The spirit of comradeship prevailing in the community was conducive of happy times in "get together" meetings; chief among them was the all-day "quilting bee" joined by the men folk in the evening for supper and later in the evening indulging in a "corn popping" and a "taffy pull." Then there was each year the community Christmas tree in the schoolhouse followed by a dance and supper; singing schools and spelling schools were very popular during the Winter months.

In the Summer time, on a Sunday, a very attractive diversion was a horse-back ride to see Mrs. Lauber's flower garden. Mrs. Lauber lived in the suburbs of what is now known as Union Gap, and was noted for her wonderful flower-garden. Her friends, all citizens were friends in those days, would come, often as far as fifty miles, to get a little sprig, cutting, or some seeds of those choice flowers. The seeds were sent to Mrs. Lauber from a friend in the east, and out of this fact grew the dandelion story.

A story is told, relating the origin of the dandelion in the Yakima Valley, thusly—Visitors viewing the flower-garden of Mrs. Lauber, who was unaware of the nature of the dandelion, admired very much the soft little yellow blossoms and invariably carried away a few seeds or small plants which were lovingly and carefully planted in their own front yards, to be divided the next year as they grew and waxed strong, with the neighbors who had not yet procured them. The sun shone, the floods came, and the winds blew, and the precious little seeds were scattered on Yakima soil.

With the coming of the railroad in 1885 and the building of the city, the people of Yakima stood on the threshold of a new era, and new ideals actuated the minds of the women toward a broader education, self culture, and higher standards in social conditions. The study club idea grew and culminated in the organization of six clubs in the city of Yakima. Following is a short sketch of each presented by the club:

THE WOMAN'S CLUB, YAKIMA

The Woman's Club of Yakima was organized March 7, 1894, through the efforts of Mrs. Susanna E. Steinweg, at whose home a group of women gathered socially, planned a future meeting, which convened at the home of Mrs. Edward Whitson, on the date given above, and organized the club. Upon the adoption of a constitution, twenty-five women signed the roll as charter members. The membership, at first limited to twenty-five, was later increased to

fifty, and finally to one hundred and ten. Although the club was formed originally for social and intellectual culture, it was from the first ready to coöperate with kindred forces, and when, in 1896, the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs was formed, the Woman's Club of Yakima became a charter member, sending as its representative, Mrs. J. M. Gilbert, one of its charter members.

In the early years, the club purchased the books needed for its study, which was along the line of literature, history, and art, with discussions of practical questions and current events, and these books helped form the nucleus of a public library, also founded by Mrs. Susanna E. Steinweg. Besides books and magazines, the club gave two hundred dollars to the library. For many years a member of the club has served as a member of the library board. Thus, almost from the beginning, the club formed for study and self-improvement widened its interests to include the good of the community, and when in 1908, the acquirement of property in the way of real estate required by-laws which should govern the club, it became a corporation by the adoption of those by-laws in 1909.

The objects of the corporation were stated to be the promotion of standards of social and intellectual culture among its members, and the community in general, along literary, social, intellectual and civic lines. The work the club has done in assisting the local Young Women's Christian Association, the Educational Loan Fund of the Federation, its initiative in calling a health committee of the Federated City Clubs, which, in conjunction with representatives from the medical society and other organizations, accomplished a marvelous improvement in sanitary and health conditions in Yakima—all show that its interest is in the life of the community and that it is a force in molding public opinion.

In 1913, the Woman's Club became to an extent departmental by organizing classes for study.

In 1917, the Woman's Club acquired a club house, by purchasing a suitable building, formerly a church, for club uses.

When the demands made by the World War reached the Yakima Chapter of the Red Cross, the Woman's Club gave time, financial aid, and encouragement to the work. For two years past, half of its meetings have been given entirely to Red Cross work and from its ranks several have been chosen as leaders in the patriotic work demanded by the times. It has also aided the patriotic work of the state and nation.

MUSICAL CLUB

The Ladies' Musical Club, one of the oldest of the women's clubs of Yakima, was organized in the year 1898, the outgrowth of a choral society, which had been meeting under the direction of George Vance. The most prominent women of the city were the charter members, among whom were Mrs. Edward Whitson, Mrs. Frank Horsley, Mrs. H. M. Gilbert, Mrs. H. M. Bartlett, Mrs. Guy L. McRichards, Mrs. Slemmons, Mrs. O. A. Fechter, Mrs. A. B. Dow and Mrs. Verdie Erwin.

The club was organized with the same ideals, those for promoting the best in music for its members as well as for the community, as it holds today, in its twentieth year. Meetings were held twice a month, at first in the homes, and later in the club houses. Choral singing has always held a prominent place on the club programs, and among its many members during the years, there have been many very fine soloists, singers, and pianists, the product of the world's finest teachers. As an organization it has been an influential and progressive asset to the city, bringing gifted musicians as soloists, and giving programs of such worth as to attract a large following.

TWENTIETH CENTURY CLUB

In the year 1900, there was organized in the city of Yakima the Twentieth Century Club, the second study club to be organized in this growing little inland city of the Northwest. It began its existence with a membership of fourteen. Mrs. Mary Blanker served as the first president. The club grew in membership and at the present time has seventy-five members, with the husbands as social members.

Originally organized for self culture, it soon broadened its horizon and in 1904 initiated the civic movement in this city, assuming as its maiden effort the beautifying of the High School grounds, which at that time occupied the site of the present Lincoln Ward School building.

In all movements for the betterment of the community life, this club has been a coworker, and its initiative in forming the art committee has brought lasting results. The first food inspector, Mrs. Olive Kurtz, whose work has been particularly effective, is a member of this club.

In the Lincoln School building hangs a reproduction of a Corot masterpiece, and in the Public Library is a marble bust, Dante's Beatrice, gifts of this club.

At the time of the organization of the Young Woman's Christian Association and the Young Men's Christian Association, the Twentieth Century Club contributed in a very substantial manner. At present six of its members are active members of the governing board of the Young Women's Christian Association.

The Twentieth Century Club is on the "Founders Roll" of the State Federation Endowment Fund, having contributed one hundred dollars to the fund.

The war, with its varied activities, brought a greater vision of service to its members, as they did all phases of war work from driving a motor to making four minute speeches. Also, adopted a war orphan.

With the dawn of peace, the club is active in the reconstruction work.

PORTIA CLUB

On June 9, 1903, twelve women met and formed a class for the study of Parliamentary Law and the following September the little class was organized into a club to be called the Portia Club with a two-fold object, the study of Parliamentary Law and civic betterment. Membership was unlimited.

The Portia Club has taken its place with the other clubs of the city in con-

tributing to the various funds for welfare work, and has many achievements to its credit of its own individual efforts. Tree planting was made a distinctive feature and fifty-six shade trees were planted by the club around the high school grounds, and many given to other public grounds. The planting of trees was promoted by the club throughout the county, and a member of this club planted a mile of trees along the Lincoln Highway.

An annual "clean-up-day" was proclaimed by the mayor of the city at the request of the Portia Club. Out of the civic convention called by the club, grew the Yakima Valley District Federation, and the public play grounds situated on Seventh Avenue were equipped and presented to the city by the club.

In the World War, 1917-1918, the Portia Club has been 100 per cent. loyal in every call of the Government, and has adopted a war orphan.

Thus the story of the Portia Club is that it has expanded from a little class for the study of Parliamentary Law into a large club of far reaching interests.

HOME ECONOMICS CLUB

The Home Economics Club of Yakima was organized November 9, 1911, under the name of the K. K. Club with eight charter members. At first it was a Kensington with short literary programs but in a few months the programs were changed to home economics entirely. The membership was gradually increased until there were thirty-five and the meetings were held at the domestic science room of a school building which would only accommodate that number. The club joined the State Federation of Women's Clubs May 12, 1912, and the name was soon changed to the Home Economics Club.

The programs consisted of papers, discussions and demonstrations. Each year's program contained one meeting on sewing or textiles and another on apples. Since the beginning of the war, the apple day was changed to include beans and potatoes and was a public demonstration. Also, all the meetings were entirely on war conservation and were altered to meet each new war measure or need. Much time has been devoted to Red Cross and all the war organizations.

One year the club brought Miss Sutherland, our state leader of home demonstration work, for daily demonstrations for one week. The meetings were held at the Young Men's Christian Association and were all well attended. The club has always responded to all calls for any help along its line of activity, though most of the members have small children and many home duties. Much aid was given to the caring for soldiers' hospitals under the auspices of the National League for Women's Service.

THE COTERIE CLUB

The Coterie Club with a membership of twenty-five, the smallest federated club in Yakima, was organized February 12, 1903, federated April 28, 1914. The personnel of this club has changed from year to year until but two or three charter members remain.

The Coterie Club, as the name indicates, is "A circle of familiar friends." Its object, according to its constitution, is "intellectual and social culture."

Its programs embrace a study of present day conditions as well as literature past and present.

As a club it always responds generously and faithfully to public needs. The Young Women's Christian Association scholarship and endowment funds are among its annual benefactions. Its most unique feature has been for several years past, the "Mothering" of the McKinley School, giving timely gifts to help pay for a phonograph, etc., and by giving little annual picnics to its teachers.

The Coterie Club is strongly patriotic. Its latest enterprise has been the adoption of a war orphan.

ART COMMITTEE

Coöperation is the keynote of success as a valuable asset to the city. Some most worthwhile public activities have been perpetuated through federated committees, particularly those of art and health.

The Art Committee was formed to further the interest of art in the city. The attention of the members was first directed toward needed civic improvement; as a result of an improvement contest, a hundred new parking strips were planted, and splendid results toward a cleaner city came from offering prizes for the best collection of local views by amateur photographers, both beautiful and unsightly scenes, which prompted the cleaning up of many back yards.

The Committee, by obtaining an expression from the various organizations, brought about the adoption of an official flower, a red rose (Gruss an Teplitz) was chosen. An annual "City Beautiful" ball was given to finance the work of the Committee. Many thousand rose plants were planted on the school yards and other public grounds. Many were also given to families who agreed to grow them, but could not afford to buy them. The Art Committee for many years fostered the Children's School Gardens, holding an annual exhibit in September.

The chairman of the Art Committee organized a Rose Society in 1914 with one hundred members, promoting the growing of roses, with an annual June Rose Show. The Art Committee has secured a number of collections of pictures for exhibition in Yakima, and five school buildings and the Public Library have each been presented with a picture by a noted artist.

The ambition of the Art Committee for the future is to establish and equip a public art gallery and several hundred dollars worth of Liberty Bonds is the nucleus toward the fulfilment of this aim.

The Federated Health Committee is credited with many worthwhile endeavors in coöperation with the public health officials, but that which stands out in the annals of club history, is the securing of a woman food inspector, Mrs. Olive Kurtz, who as the municipal housekeeper brought public eating places and markets to a state of cleanliness not excelled by any city in the United States, according to the statement of a National food inspector.

YAKIMA VALLEY DISTRICT FEDERATION

A number of Yakima club women have been selected to fill prominent and responsible positions in the state. Mrs. J. C. Gawler has the distinction of

National honor. She was appointed chairman of the home economics department in the General Federation of Women's Clubs, by the president, Mrs. Percy V. Pennybacker, in 1916.

Mrs. Wallis Williams was elected in 1916 as a member of the State Legislature, and her influence for good has been felt throughout the Northwest.

Miss Sue Lombard, who is now Mrs. Frank Horsley, was in 1905 elected president of the State Federation, and was in 1915 appointed by Governor Lister a member of the Board of Regents of the State Normal at Ellensburg, and is serving in that capacity at the present time.

Mrs. W. W. Robertson and Mrs. A. C. Davis have each served a term of two years as recording secretary in the State Federation. Mrs. I. H. Dills was elected to the office of corresponding secretary in 1905. At an earlier date Mrs. Nona Snyder served as auditor. In 1913 Mrs. A. E. Larson was elected a member of the Board of the State Federation as first trustee and had charge of the campaign, during her term of office, to raise the \$13,000 endowment fund which was created at the time of her election.

The late Mrs. Granville Ross Pike made a lasting name for herself by her loving interest in our "Feathered Friends." She traveled over the state organizing "Bird Clubs" among the boys and girls. Mrs. Pike was for a number of years conservation chairman of the State Federation and held that position at the time of her demise last August.

It will not be possible to mention all of the Yakima women who were appointed on standing committees in the State Federation of Women's Clubs, but they include Mrs. Olive Kurtz as chairman of food sanitation; Mrs. Edna Haines and Mrs. A. J. Splawn in the historical department; Mrs. Lucy Ellis on the press, and Miss Frances Townsen on the Art Committee. Yakima club women have entertained the State Federation twice, in 1900 and 1917.

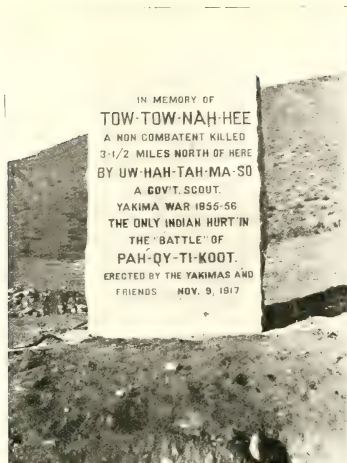
The club spirit permeates the atmosphere of the entire valley. In 1911 the "Yakima Valley District Federation" was organized, with Mrs. J. M. Perry as president; Mrs. E. B. Williamson, of Prosser, served as the second efficient leader and Mrs. F. M. Hornby of Grandview, was third president and at present holds that office.

The organization is composed of twenty-seven clubs covering a radius of a hundred and fifty miles. In each town and in many of the rural districts there are one or more women's clubs, varying in membership from fifteen to one hundred.

Sunnyside and Prosser each possesses a Departmental Club of sixty members. The Sunnyside "Woman's Club" has the honor of having provided a state president, Mrs. R. C. McCredie, who at the present time holds the office of director in the General Federation of Women's Clubs, and was appointed in 1915 by Governor Lister on the State Board of Health.

Mrs. O. K. Williamson of the Prosser "Woman's Club" served two years as vice president of the State Federation and was elected recording secretary of this organization at the convention last June. Mrs. Williamson is also a member of the State Library Board, appointed by Governor Lister in 1916.

Ellensburg has five active clubs which have formed a City Federation that



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

MONUMENT ERECTED BY THE YAKIMA INDIANS AND THEIR FRIENDS, AT UNION GAP; WHERE THE TRIBESMEN MADE THEIR LAST STAND AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT TROOPS, NOV. 9, 1855



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

MONUMENT ERECTED BY THE D. A. R. AT UNION GAP, TO COMMEMORATE THE VICTORY WON THERE BY THE U. S. TROOPS OVER THE YAKIMAS, NOVEMBER 9, 1855



has also contributed a number of officers to the State Federation, including Mrs. H. S. Elwood as president and Mrs. David Murray, treasurer.

Open conventions of the Yakima Valley District Federation are held semi-annually. A splendid coöperative spirit prevails. It is an impossibility to reckon the influence radiating from these inspirational gatherings as the club women exchange ideas, in the spirit of love, for the welfare of humanity, for the general good, and the common interest which exists in this particular section.

MOTHERS' CONGRESS

Valuable organizations other than the so-called "Women's Clubs" were formed from time to time. In 1912 the Mother's Congress was organized in Yakima, with Mrs. Mary Blanker as president. This organization is devoted to child welfare and organizing Parent-Teachers Associations. Much has been accomplished in bringing the schools and the homes in closer relationship and raising the standards of home life.

Mrs. A. C. Varney has been a faithful worker in this organization, assisting Mrs. R. C. Nichols, county school superintendent, in organizing Parent-Teachers Associations. Mrs. Varney was elected in 1918 president of the state organization of the Mothers' Congress.

DAUGHTERS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The Narcissa Whitman Chapter, Daughters of The American Revolution, was organized in Yakima, Washington, June 19, 1909, with twenty-one members.

The objects of this chapter are: "To foster patriotism and to perpetuate the memory of those who achieved American Independence."

"To assist in preserving the records pertaining to the services of the pioneers of the state of Washington."

In order to help create an interest in the study of United States history, the chapter has each year given a prize to the High School student of the graduating class who has attained the highest average in this subject.

The chapter has also contributed each year to the support of the Martha Berry School.

One of the most important things the chapter has done was to mark, with a granite boulder, properly inscribed, the site of the last battle which took place between the Indians and the whites. This spot is known as "Pahoticute" or "Two Battles."

When war came upon us the chapter took a very prominent part in war work, under the direction of Mrs. C. E. Udell, regent. "Housewives" were made and furnished to hundreds of soldiers, great numbers of sweaters, socks, wristlets, helmets, and scarfs were knitted and given to the men in the service.

Every member has given unsparingly of her time and means to the support of the Red Cross; to the work of the Council of Defense, and as Minute Women.

"America and Americanism" has become the slogan of this chapter. It can truthfully be said that Narcissa Whitman Chapter, Daughters of The American Revolution, has not been found wanting in this critical hour.

CHAPTER PUBLIC EDUCATIONAL ORDER

Public Educational Order, while not a club, is a woman's organization, a sisterhood, whereby the members are bound by lasting ties to a work for general improvement, for individual growth in charity, and for mental and moral culture. Springing from a group of seven college girls who organized themselves into the first Public Educational Order Chapter, Public Educational Order has become almost nation wide, chapters being organized in almost all the states of the Union.

Public Educational Order's work is essentially for women and for that purpose an educational fund has been established, and maintained by the chapters of the sisterhood, to assist worthy young women to higher education with a view to self support. Since the establishing of this fund in 1907, up to 1917, 260 young women have received help from it.

When a P. E. O. finds herself in a new town with a population of at least one thousand, and no P. E. O. Chapter, she usually does not feel quite at home until she has formed a chapter in that town. Such was the history of Chapter P., of Yakima.

Three P. E. O.'s who had come from other towns gathered around them six friends and in May, 1908, organized Chapter P. The nine charter members were: Mrs. Evangeline Howick, Mrs. Etta Clausen, Mrs. Minnie Lucas, Mrs. Maude Weisberger, Mrs. Charlotte Raymond, Mrs. May Roberts, Mrs. Alberta Udell, Mrs. Jessamine Van Amberg and Mrs. Agnes Joyce. The chapter now numbers fifty-one. The local work, aside from the intellectual and social, has consisted of work for the poor, support of the local and national Young Women's Christian Association, war work, purchasing of Liberty Bonds. Just at present the chapter is uniting with all the Washington chapters in a special war work assigned to them, the furnishing of extensive comfort bags for the refugee women of France and Belgium.

WAR ORGANIZATIONS

During the period of the perilous war times, the Yakima women proved themselves to be "good soldiers." Their hearts were tested as never before, and individually and collectively through the clubs and other organizations they responded to the call with the spirit of true patriotism.

Every phase of Red Cross work was faithfully pursued; indeed, the women of the valley are few in number who do not deserve honorable mention for their invaluable service. Those giving untiring efforts as leaders include: Mrs. W. L. Lemon and Mrs. Halsey Watson, as secretaries; Mrs. Jessie Gamble and Mrs. R. C. Sinclair in charge of the work-room; Mrs. G. J. Listman, the Jumble Shop, and Mrs. Ed Van Brunt at the head of the canteen work; and every train was met by two or more members of her coterie of splendid women, who presented the soldier boys passing through with a basket of luscious Yakima fruit.

Another equally patriotic organization is the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense. State Chairman Mrs. J. S. McKee appointed Mrs. Frank Horsley county chairman for Yakima. She resigned on account of illness and Mrs. A. E. Larson was appointed to take her place and organized

the Minute Service Women, to make the house to house canvass carrying the Government messages. The Minute Women number three hundred and fifty and every home in the entire county is reached on short notice. This organization had charge of the woman's work in all campaigns. In the Fourth Liberty Loan the women sold more than a half million dollars worth of bonds.

Mrs. O. K. Williamson of Prosser was appointed chairman of the Woman's Committee of the County Council of Defense for Benton County and Mrs. L. Baker was appointed for Kittitas County. Each of the counties has a complete organization of Minute Women. Mrs. R. C. McCredie of Sunnyside is the district chairman, which covers four counties including with the above mentioned Klickitat County.

Whether as individuals or "club women," since the arrival of the first pioneer settlers, the women have been co-partners with the men in shaping the destiny of the beautiful inland valley of Yakima, not only doing in a spirit of unselfish love that which was at hand to do, but reaching out with a broader vision of duty, realizing that the ideals of the state and nation are in the hands of the mothers of the land.

THE BUILDING OF SUNNYSIDE

In our progress down the Valley we reach a town of somewhat unique history and interest. This is Sunnyside. The founder and chief organizer of the activities of this interesting and important place is still a resident of it, S. J. Harrison, and he has kindly prepared a short sketch of the history of the place.

TOWN BUILDING

Northern Illinois began to be settled about 1850. Eighty-acre tracts in the heart of Chicago were then for sale at \$25 to \$50 per acre. At that time and for several years later "Government land" all over the "corn belt" begged for takers at \$1.25 per acre. These lands with improvements now sell for \$200 to \$300 per acre. The wife of the writer was a daughter of one of these pioneers. From these "first settlers" we received first hand information regarding the development of this then new country.

One thing that stood out prominently in these early settlements was the attention given to religion. With the first colonists was the preacher. Meetings were held in houses and barns and then in the little red schoolhouse for years until "meeting houses" were built. What the places of meeting lacked in comfort and convenience was more than made up in the warmth of devotion and fellowship.

The value of lands aside from the quality of soil and cost of operating was measured definitely by distance from town.

With the knowledge of the rise in value of farm lands in the "corn belt," the principles that controlled in their development, I began to investigate the thinly populated districts of the West and South in the hope of finding a locality where soil and climatic conditions were good. Several trips South and West were made in quest of such a location. The result was the choice of the Sunnyside district, Yakima Valley, Washington. Sage brush land with a water

right was then (1898) selling at \$30 per acre in five equal annual installments, six per cent. annual interest.

In order to control the moral influences of the community we decided that it would be necessary to purchase the townsite of Sunnyside.

When we were considering the locating of a colony we had no idea of town building, but with our ears to the ground it was soon evident that as the town went so the country would be. The hotels, banks and leading business firms have much more to do in establishing moral standards than the agencies giving exclusive attention to those questions.

At the time we acquired the townsite of Sunnyside the state was universally "wet." The first and principal business in towns of all sizes was the saloon and card table. This was most obnoxious to the class of people we were laboring to colonize. We therefore decided to sell no lots in Sunnyside without a clause in the conveyance prohibiting the sale and manufacture of intoxicants, the carrying on of gambling, or prostitution; also another clause not allowing owner to permit his lots to grow up to weeds. These restrictions attracted the kind of people we sought to locate. Although we had no railroad, business developed at a very rapid rate. Lots sold at higher prices than were obtained in surrounding "open" towns that had railroad accommodations.

The religious interests were taken care of as a matter of business just as they were in the American Army in the Great War with Germany. When the aggregate of church members did not exceed 125 an organization known as the "Federated Church" was effected. It embraced in its membership Baptists, Brethren, Christians, Congregationalists, Methodists and Presbyterians. It was agreed in the organization that each denomination should have such part of the Sunday services as its contribution was part of the whole amount received. This encouraged all the members of each denomination to be liberal in their subscriptions. It was further agreed that after five years any one of the denominations desiring to withdraw could do so by submitting a price which it was willing to give or take for the property and the others should within sixty days give answer as to whether they would buy or sell, and seller was to receive such percentage of its investment as the price stipulated was of the cost of the property. After six years of harmonious and successful coöperation the Methodists decided to withdraw and submitted a price which the Brethren, Congregationalists and Presbyterians decided to accept. The Baptists and Christians also decided to withdraw at the same time. The Federation of the Brethren, Congregationalists and Presbyterians continued three years longer. The Brethren and Presbyterians had pastors that did not approve of the Federation, and obtained sufficient support in their congregations to decide to separate. The Brethren purchased the "Federated" church building and the Congregationalists and Presbyterians each built commodious houses.

After the separation denominational lines were tightly drawn and the rivalry and acrimony associated with competition took the place of the previous harmony and coöperation. The town now laments "too many churches," too great a burden to give all proper support. Although there are now twelve places of regular worship it is very seldom at the evening service that the

original Federated church would not accommodate more than all of the people that attend all of the churches.

As a community influence the Federated organization was a controlling factor. Everything it supported was put over successfully. People not in sympathy with church standards complained that the church dominated and controlled everything, which of course was true. On account of this Sunnyside was nicknamed "The Holy City."

While religion was given first place in importance to the town building it was a good ally in material ways. Sunnyside has led in schoolhouse building and curriculum, substantial business blocks, street and road improvement, and in irrigation and drainage development.

STEPHEN J. HARRISON.

One of the best known among the early builders in the lower Valley has been named in an earlier chapter as the first teacher in Prosser. This is Mrs. Emma Cobb Warnecke. Not only as the first teacher, but as one of the genuine builders of the early community, this woman, still in vigorous health, a blessing to her neighbors and full of good works, has kindly prepared a sketch which we take pleasure in introducing here.

OLD TIMES IN THE YAKIMA VALLEY

I became interested in the Yakima Valley in 1883, while living in Pendleton, Oregon. Hearing so much about it, we decided to go there and locate. I lived with my sister, Mrs. G. W. Wilgus and family, at that time. We left Pendleton the 7th of September, by wagon, for the Yakima Valley, and crossed the Columbia River at Wallula. The ferryman told us a great many people were going to the Yakima country. We followed an old trail up the Columbia River, passed a surveyor's tent near where Kennewick now stands, and struck the Yakima River at the Rosencrantz ranch. We passed a small railroad camp where Kiona was afterward built and followed the river up to where Prosser now stands. As we came near we could hear the noise of the Falls. Not having heard of the Falls we could not imagine what the noise could be. They made a great deal more noise then than they do now.

We passed a house with a family living in it. Afterwards we learned it was Colonel Prosser's homestead and that the family had been there but a few days. We went up the river a short distance and camped. As soon as we had camped I went to have a look at the Falls. Also stopped at the house and met Colonel and Mrs. Prosser.

During the night our horses wandered off and went over the hill into Horse Heaven. When Mr. Wilgus came back from getting them he gave such a glowing description of the land over the hill that we decided to locate there. We stopped at James Kinney's homestead just west on the river from Colonel Prosser's and stayed several days, finding out what we could about the country.

Then we went to Yakima to file. A man by the name of Haines went with us. We went on the Reservation side of the river. About one-half way to Yakima City some squaws had a lunch counter. The men took lunch but I was not hungry. We got into Yakima City about nine o'clock. In the morn-

ing we went to the land office and filed on land, G. W. Wilgus taking land on the Yakima River where he now lives and Mr. Haines and myself taking land in Horse Heaven. James Kinney claimed the honor of naming it Horse Heaven.

Michael Ward and his daughter, Agnes, now Mrs. Pengruber, filed on land near here during the Summer but did not come here to live until late in the Fall. A mail route was started between Yakima City and Ainsworth about three weeks before we came into the valley.

RETURN TO PENDLETON

In October I went back to Pendleton, having a three months school to teach near there. I paid \$5.00 to ride on the stage from Prosser to Ainsworth. Said stage was a big lumber wagon with sideboards. Myself and grip and a very thin mail sack was all the passengers and baggage he carried.

I came back to Yakima Falls the last of January, 1884, and there I found a big change all along the valley; but the greatest improvement was at Yakima Falls. It looked like quite a town in comparison to what it was when I left three months before. One lone house stood there then. Now there were stores, saloons, a restaurant, and a hotel being built, besides several dwelling houses and numerous tents.

Mr. Carpenter had built a boat on the river, and was boatman for all who wished to cross the Yakima at this place. When my brother-in-law moved upon his homestead, he fastened three railroad ties together and ferried his family and household goods across. When they took teams or stock across they went up the river to Rocky Ford and crossed over.

James Kinney tried to start a town on his homestead. A few resident buildings were put up, a saloon or two and a store building, but the store was never opened. Most of the buildings were put up near Colonel Prosser's home.

In March a meeting was called to vote on the location of a schoolhouse. There was some rivalry between the two settlements as to where the school election was to be held, but as Kinneyville (as they called it) had a vacant house, it was decided to hold it there. The location selected was near where the Riverview schoolhouse now stands. Our school precinct was first called "Lone Tree," afterward changed to No. 16.

Until now we had no mail service, only as the mail carrier brought it from Yakima City. He charged ten cents per letter. Few papers were brought in. Our postoffice was Prosser (the name sent in was Prosser Falls) and Mrs. Prosser was the first postmistress. Gilbert Chamberlain was deputy postmaster and ran the postoffice.

Work on the Northern Pacific Railroad was being pushed along at a lively rate, and people began settling, or more correctly, squatting in Prosser. No town had been surveyed or platted yet.

A FERRY BOAT

In April Nelson Rich put in a ferry boat for the accommodation of the public. About this time Henry Creason, a blacksmith, moved into Prosser and set up a blacksmith shop. It burned down in the Fall but he rebuilt immedi-

ately. A feed yard and corral were put up about this time by H. Jenks and C. Hooper.

In May Mrs. Nelson Rich asked me to start a private school. She would furnish the room and all necessary furniture. But before we had things arranged to our mutual satisfaction word was received informing us that if a schoolhouse was built public school money would pay the teacher. The community decided to build a schoolhouse. Deciding and doing have the same meaning when women like Mrs. Rich and Mrs. Prosser are the leaders. The lumber had to be hauled thirty-five miles from the Bickleton sawmills, and not very good roads. But men and teams were found who donated the hauling. Carpenter work was mostly donated too. Some money was collected but most of the funds came from a dance the ladies gave, the first entertainment ever given in Prosser. In June the schoolhouse was completed and a three month school started with Miss Emma Cobb (Mrs. Warnecke) as teacher. Nelson Rich was the first school director. There were twenty pupils enrolled during the term. About one-half were transient, some coming but a few days.

Prosser celebrated on July 4, 1884. A good sized crowd from the railroad camps attended. A platform for dancing was erected and all seemed to have a good time.

In August I went to Yakima City to attend the teachers' examination and while there was married to Fred Warnecke, a rancher in Horse Heaven.

The railroad was completed to Prosser in the Fall. The depot was built and an agent sent here. The first agent was Mr. French. Late in the Fall Colonel Prosser had his homestead laid out in town lots and people began to build near the depot. Prosser was now a real town.

In the Fall I was hired by Mr. Chamberlin, one of the directors, to teach a five months term of school beginning the first of November. About the 20th of December we had a very heavy fall of snow, fifteen inches on the level prairie after it had settled. The first death occurred just after the holidays. A section man on the railroad was found dead in his bed one morning.

About this time a small tract of land south of Colonel Prosser's townsite, was proved upon and sold to a number of local men who platted it out in town lots. It was called Rich's Addition to Prosser.

The first county commissioner from Prosser was Ira Van Antwerp. In the Spring of 1885 all the buildings except Colonel Prosser's home, were moved into town, and Prosser took her proper place on the map.

Old times in Prosser, these words recall to my mind memories of old friends and associates long forgotten. Few are left to remind one of old days. Some have drifted away and have been forgotten, others come back now and then and are seen on the streets, looking as familiar as of old. But the greater part have taken the trail to the Great Beyond, the trail we all must take.

MRS. EMMA COBB WARNEKE, Prosser, Washington, R. No. 1.

Each location has its peculiar interest or charm. We have spoken in the chapter preceding this of some of the distinctive features of Kennewick. As this place appeared in its wildness of thirty-five years ago is vividly told for us in the next selection, by Mrs. Daisy Beach Emigh, the "first girl in Kenne-

wick," now residing in Spokane. Rare literary ability enables Mrs. Emigh to impart a peculiar charm to what had indeed a frontier charm in the old days.

RECOLLECTIONS OF KENNEWICK

Having spent my first years in the two largest cities of the Pacific Coast of that time, San Francisco and Portland, the announcement of my mother one Spring morning in 1882, that we would go to Ainsworth for a time, was received with great joy.

Father was a millwright by trade, and had gone to work in a saw mill that was being built on the Columbia River near, or rather in the town of Ainsworth. Looking over the deserted site of this pioneer railroad town recently, it was difficult to realize that once it was the scene of so much activity; that once it was the important town,—the only town of a large section of eastern Washington.

Father had built a little house near the mill and near the river—too near the river, for high water occupied it before we did. However, we moved in in the early Summer, expecting to return to Portland in a few months—the change being in the nature of an outing.

The great Columbia was our chief source of pleasure, and while we children boated, fished and waded daily, our big times were the days when father was free to take us in a row boat, on a picnic. One of our first boat rides was to the site of Kennewick, the party consisting only of our family, laden with the all-important lunch basket and off for a good time.

Starting from home early one morning, we rode up the river past the Big Island where there was a really truly Indian village. Here, later, occurred the big wedding and dance of the chief's daughter. We were among those invited to the dance and I shall never forget the sight nor the sounds perceived while standing at the end of a long tent near those noisy musical (?) instruments.

The Big Island was beautiful with wild begonias, as well as alluring with its Indians on that Summer morning, but only a brief stop was made. Across the river and on up the stream we went till we came to one of the very few clumps of willow and cottonwoods to be found on the banks of the river, for the "Old Oregon" is a barren banked stream in this section, in keeping with its desert environment.

Here at the willows, we landed, ate our lunch and then explored farther on. Just above, where the dock now stands, was such a pretty green place, so rare in those days—not green grass but a weed, somewhat like alfalfa. Then we came to what we always called the Little Island covered with wild rose and currant bushes. This little island was the scene of many of our good times and picnics of the early days. Extreme high water has so changed it that its original attractiveness is not appreciable. As we walked back from the river what a different sight met our gaze than one beholds today!

SAGEBRUSH EVERYWHERE

We saw the desert primeval,—not yet touched by the hand of man. Acres and acres, miles and miles! Such a wide, wide horizon, broken by the rather

level hill on the south, Rattlesnake in the west and a faint outline of the Blue Mountains in the east. The gray lines of the sagebrush were everywhere. And such a stillness over all! A stillness broken only by the chirp of the cricket, and the beautiful but brief song of the meadow lark, and in the evening by the lonely hoot of the owl and the howl of the coyote.

The vastness especially impressed us children, accustomed only to the town with its buildings close together, and its narrowed horizon further emphasized by trees bordering the streets.

But even more than the broad expanse, did the freedom appeal to us. While it was really only a desert, to us children it was one vast playground—the wind-blown sand surpassing any sand-box, wonderful wild flowers in abundance that we might gather and arrange as we pleased, wild rabbits to chase and above all the delights of the river.

On later picnics, we visited Doc. Livingston, whom we first met at the mill where he, too, worked. Perhaps he was one who preferred to live apart. Howbeit, he built a little house here, the first in Kennewick and took up his lonely abode. Here he dispensed hospitality, or sold of his food supply to the cowboy or occasional passerby. Even at that early date, a few stockmen were living farther up the river and drove down along its banks to the ferry and Ainsworth. Well do I remember the generous slices of bread, thickly spread with the coarsest of brown sugar and moistened with water, with which Doc treated us children. Such were my first visits to Kennewick.

Summer waned; Winter came and our outing had changed to a permanent stay. Father was working on the Snake River bridge but we continued to live near the mill.

PREEMPT A CLAIM

The next Summer, we resumed our picnics and one day father said he could get the pretty green place and the willows by filing a preëmption claim. Somehow it seemed a good thing to do, so he made the filing (1883) which was later changed to a homestead. But when the surveys were made, we learned, much to our disappointment that the line was farther south, cutting off the green picnic grounds entirely but passing close to the willows.

That Fall, father built the first part of the new home and the rest of the family made a long deferred visit to mother's people in Chicago, going on one of the first through trains over the Northern Pacific Railroad.

The coming of the railroad is of the utmost importance to the pioneer. It was supposed to make towns, sometimes cities as the track was laid. In the Winter of '83-'84 work was started on what was then termed the Cascade branch of the Northern Pacific. By Spring, a well had been dug, tank built, inclines started and the track laid as far as Kiona. On the green picnic grounds, a bustling railroad camp was established.

One May day in '84, with our household goods, we made the trip from our home near the mill to the new home, the first in Kennewick. We went on the ferry—The Rattler by name and by nature. It was not a very dependable craft, for it sometimes, yea often, decided in the middle of the river to stop work and float a bit instead of following the simple path of duty. But it hauled the lumber for our modest home and then took us to it without accident.

Our home was near the north line of the land but was not as near the river as we wished it were. However, it was near enough so we could spend a good part of the time there, and I could often visit the contractor's young daughter who was at the camp. She and I had much pleasure in helping ourselves bountifully from the immense pickle barrel though it required a long reach on my part at least.

More than average ability and skill was necessary in those days, to make a little house into a home, but our mother proved equal to the life and work of the pioneer. No telephone for her to use in ordering the day's supplies, not even a grocery or butcher shop at first and the mail order catalogues were only in their infancy. She had to get things in quantity when and where she could, and much,—so very much depended on her own two capable hands. Trains were not running till late in '84 and everything, including mail, was brought from Ainsworth by boat or ferried across the river and hauled on wagons over sandy roads. That year, '84, the track reached the site of Yakima, and our camp was replaced by a little railroad town, now large enough to name. It was desired to name it after Chenoweth, an early trapper, but as pronounced by the Indians it sounded like Kennewick, and Kennewick the town was named. A postoffice was started, the school district organized with fifty-four children, and both have been continued throughout the entire interval.

FIRST BUSINESS BUILDING

The first building for business purposes was erected by Joseph Dimond, who had a stock of general merchandise. It was quickly followed by hotel, restaurant, saloon, grocery, etc., till we had a typical main street of the western town in its first stages. A number of railroad men made this their home, for it was practically the end of the division. Trains were transferred on the boat Frederick Billings and many a happy time did we have on it with genial Captain Gray and his family.

Besides the station and tank, the railroad company had a round house, turn table, coal bunkers and stock yards all between the Northern Pacific track of today and the river.

The stockyards were another source of interest to us children. Here were gathered in Spring and in Fall, herds of cattle and of horses. Not only did we like to watch the cowboys, even as children now enjoy them at our fairs and movies, but sometimes we were happy recipients of a colt or a calf, too weak or young to be taken farther. He was prized not only as a pet but also for his future worth or service which, in our case was never realized, for not one outgrew either his weakness or his youth; they were fed not wisely, but too well.

Our school was the typical school of the pioneer—home-made desks and benches where several sat together, equipment of the rudest, though for the most part lacking entirely. The building, which was on our land, was provided by donations of both material and labor. We always had a competent instructor. Our first teacher was Mrs. Haak from Portland. T. B. Thompson, a graduate of a New York state normal, who was in the West for his health,

taught us two or three terms. He was followed by Miss Josie Miller, a graduate of the San Jose Normal. Our terms were short but we must have done good work for on entering graded schools, we were not behind those of the same age. We had a joy in our school life not always apparent today.

Religious services were few and far between. Neither minister, doctor nor lawyer dwelt in our midst. We sometimes had Sunday school but it was hard to find workers and I remember at least one occasion when the benediction was pronounced by a small girl.

Sickness and sorrow were indeed hard to bear under those conditions, yet at such times, families were exceedingly helpful to and sympathetic with each other. The home missionary was here, it is true, but the field was so large, travel so slow and settlements so far apart, he was a long time reaching us—but he came. The Methodist and Congregational denominations were the first to effect any permanent organization. Most of our early settlers remember the first visits of Dr. Samuel Greene in the late '80's. In his twenty-three years' service as state superintendent of Congregational Sunday Schools, he did much for our state and especially for the work in Kennewick.

This first Kennewick, the little railroad town, lasted only till the bridge was completed ('87 I believe) then Pasco became the division point. Most of the people moved to other new towns, some taking their buildings with them. Only a few remained. When we had lived five years on the homestead we, too, moved, going to Seattle and later to Ellensburg, where we remained till 1892.

It seemed as if Kennewick had had its day and also that a railroad, by itself, does not make a city or even a town.

MEADOW LARK'S SONG LINGERS

Those old days have a charm of their own, perhaps because they are the days of my childhood. The adult mind might dwell on their lonesomeness, the barrenness, the awful stillness broken by the hoot owl and the coyote, but the child-mind remembers the meadow lark's song, the wild flowers, the sports of the river—swimming, boating and fishing in Summer; ice cutting and skating in Winter. Most of the men working on the transfer boat were fine skaters, and the children who could not skate found keen delight in being pushed over the ice in chairs by them. A roaring fire of driftwood, on the bank, gave warmth and light. Surely, those were delightful Winter evenings. At first the railroad company cut ice here and stored it elsewhere. Most of the settlers also put up ice, so we could have it for the hot Summer months. Even the sagebrush was made to give us pleasure for many a big bonfire did we have, usually in the evening. Those days were not gray days for the children and it may be that the desert developed their resourcefulness more than the town would.

If anyone thought of this vast area as an agricultural section, he was very quiet about it and it is doubtful if the most imaginative of our earliest settlers could have pictured Kennewick as it is today. Near our house, we planted shade trees and apple trees (which we children were hired to water with pails) and each succeeding Spring we planted garden. With squirrels and rabbits so numerous, the harvest was small. Only one of the shade trees is now alive to mark the spot.

Not until 1892 did irrigation become the principal theme of conversation. That year, the Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Company, which was made up of New York men and capital, turned water on our desert and we began to dream of a future for the almost deserted town. Again it took on new life and began to thrive. This time the people came to build homes and develop the country. The townsite was platted and was farther back from the river than the first town. Besides the usual general merchandise store, hotels, drug-store, saloon, etc., we boasted a weekly newspaper ("The Columbian"), a new schoolhouse, and a church organization with a resident pastor. But the financial conditions of '94 compelled a withdrawal of Eastern money, the formation of an irrigation district and finally a return to former conditions. By 1899 the town was again all but deserted, but it had been demonstrated that we had wonderful resources for agricultural production. No longer was our country only a desert fit for the wild beasts and birds; no longer was it to be considered a barren waste. Only man's ingenuity and energy were necessary to make it "a land flowing with milk and honey." Never again would the desert be content till it had its chance. So, while the town was almost depopulated, hope was left.

In 1902, the Northern Pacific Irrigation Company bought the ditch and Kennewick for the third time made a start. So wonderful has been its growth, and so fine and abundant are its products that it is the pride of that section of the state. This is not a temporary growth, neither is it an experiment. Its future is an assured fact for it is builded on the resources of a wonderfully productive country.

Standing on the old picnic grounds looking south, the view is changed indeed. No longer the pristine desert meets our gaze. Instead, we behold a modern town with its network of wires, power station, its three railroads, warehouses, mill, a live business street, homes shaded by beautiful trees and surrounded by lawns and flowers, church spires and large brick schools, orchards and green fields almost continuous to the farthest hill. Truly, the desert has been made to rejoice and blossom as the rose.

August 6, 1918.

DAISY BEACH EMIGIL.

One of the best known and most enthusiastic of students of Indian life is L. V. McWhorter, of Yakima. He is one of our Advisory Board, and he has provided for the work a valuable sketch of certain Indians.

TWO NOTED CONTEMPORARY YAKIMA CHIEFS

(Contributed by Lucullus Virgil McWhorter.)

Of the several prominent later day Yakimas, none stood more eminent than did *We-yal-lup Wa-ya-cika*, and *Sluskin We-ow-ikt*. These men, although representing two distinctive elements in the domestic and political life of the Indian—the progressive and the non-progressive—were the embodiment of honest integrity and fair dealing. Associated in tribal affairs, they did not always work in harmony, but it is best that the narrative of each be given separately.



Copyrighted

CHIEF WEYALLUP WA YACIKA
From McWhorter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas"

Weyallup Wayacika, who died December 17, 1915, was born in the Selah, of lowly parentage, poor and obscure. The year of his birth is uncertain, but he was a lad of understanding when the Yakima war of 1855-56 broke out. It was at the village at the Selah Gap where he saw Chief Moses and Qualchen mounted on a single horse, after the Indian custom, ride about the teepees announcing to the tribesmen the advent of hostilities and urging the young men to take the warpath against the invaders. He saw the termination of this war, the defeat of the Yakimas and the establishment of peace. Of an observing mind, young Weyallup early learned the futility of contending against the white man; saw that the only salvation of the Yakimas was a change of life fitting the new conditions thrust upon them.

Before maturity, Weyallup found himself without a home and was taken into the teepee of Ne-sou-tus and Ti-sun-ya, whose daughter, Yah-pah-mox, was the recognized belle of her tribe. Weyallup soon won the heart of this really handsome girl, gave his only horse to the parents and went away with her in marriage. Before that time, according to his own narrative to me, Weyallup was wild, "having learned this evil from the white people," but under the influence of the gentle Yahpahmox, he settled down to work and rapidly accumulated a competency and lived in comfort. Indian like, he loved a good horse and even up to his death kept a few splendid racers.

As time rolled by, Weyallup's superior intelligence and force of character asserted sway among his people and won for him the highest honors. For years he was a member of the Tribal Court, a part of the time President, or Chief of that body. With Captain Eneas he was sent as a delegate to the National Capitol, and was the recognized chief of the Ahtanum clan of the Yakimas. As an orator, he stood pre-eminently above any of his tribesmen, and although uneducated and with but a slight knowledge of the English language, his strength was felt in the last hard fought battle for the preservation of the tribal water rights. His logic is in evidence in the archives of the Indian Office in many ways. The "Memorial of the Yakima Tribe of Indians," published in pamphlet form by order of Congress, 1913, is striking. The petition therein, signed by the chief and his colleague, Louis Mann, the watch dogs of their tribe, has been quoted in some of the leading magazines as a "wonderful Indian production." To this petition has been ascribed the final overthrow of the powerful and well organized attempt to wrest from the Yakima their water rights to the value of undetermined millions. It was these two men who held the Ahtanums aloof from the graft-fostered and pernicious "Brotherhood of North American Indians," so mysteriously launched during the hottest of the fight in behalf of justice for the tribe.

Although the hand of Chief Weyallup Wayacika was never against the white man, his friendship was often required by uncharitable acts by the "higher" race. The confirmation of the theft of the Reservation waters on the Ahtanum by Secretary of the Interior, Garfield, to the tune of "Potlatch nika hiyu chuck" (give me plenty water), improvised and sung for his election by a chosen choir at an Ahtanum picnic, is a substance of record, and the taking over of the Indian Canal, built by Chief Weyallup and his "boys" under the supervision of Agent Erwin, and for which they received not a dollar's pay, has never been

righted. The history of this crime is set forth in the chief's own language at the end of this sketch. But perhaps the most pitiful and unprovoked wrong suffered by the old chief was the destruction of his fishtraps in the Tieton River. For the offense of an unknown Indian giving a white woman a drink of whiskey, the Sheriff destroyed the traps of the chief and ordered him to refrain from ever fishing there again on pain of being arrested and jailed. This terminated for all time his fishing at that place, recognized as his right under the treaty of 1855. As a fact the chief had nothing to do with the whiskey-white woman episode.

During the alarm caused by the Peyute war in 1878, to which the unfortunate Perkins tragedy in the Rattlesnake Mountain can be traced, Weyallup continued on the most friendly terms with the settlers, mingling with them and joking freely as was his wont. He was at Yakima City for three or four days during the panic, watching the whites build the "Fort" at that place. There were hot heads among the men and it was proposed that they hang Weyallup, but cooler judgment prevailed and perhaps the friendly Indian never knew how near he came to stretching hemp. Mr. W. Z. York, then Deputy Sheriff, told me of this affair. He regarded the chief as a good man and with no hostile intentions towards the whites. Athletic in his younger days, the chief was a noted wrestler and once engaged in a wrestling bout with a white champion at Yakima City, when a bystander unprovokedly struck the Indian over the head with a piece of timber, for the time rendering him hors du combat. Weyallup never forgave this flagrant wrong as long as he lived.

On page 163, "History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties, Washington," is to be found an account of the arrest and gun intimidation of Weyallup during the alarm in question, because of his alleged threat to a man who was harvesting his wheat on the Naches that, "the Indians will attend to that for you." Seemingly this is all a fanciful fabrication. There was an incident not unlike it which happened on the Ahtanum at that time. The settlers were constructing a fort built of "mud and logs" on the Dickerson ranch, and Weyallup riding by called out to the workers: "Make the walls 'strong for the bull has long horns and will tear it down." For this, the old Indians tell me, the chief was "arrested and fined one horse worth \$40." Whether this was through legal channels I do not know. The "fine" may have been imposed and collected by a private or self constituted tribunal, as was often the case on the border, and an Indian the victim. The chief was only jesting, for which he was ever noted.

In the work quoted, page 357, is an account of the headless trunk of "Tisanawa," a "witch doctor," found in the tepee of Weyallup on the Ahtanum in September, 1903. It might be inferred that the chief had a hand in the murder of this woman, his mother-in-law, Tisunya, but such could not have been the case. He was at the time with his wife in the mountains gathering huckleberries. The Indian who is supposed to have done the deed is still living. The body was found after hogs had devoured the head and was carried to the tepee where it was later examined by the coroner.

Among his other accomplishments, the chief was a medicine man of enviable reputation among his people and is reputed to have performed some won-

derful cures. He understood the language of the Wahk-puch (rattlesnake) and gained occult power from his communication with them.

Following is the memorial of Chief Weyallup to the "higher officials," as dictated to me April 13, 1913, Louis Mann interpreter. The speech is redolent with the beauty of unconscious native oratory.

Ahtanum, Yakima Indian Reservation, Washington.

April 13, 1913.

"You are an adopted Yakima and a friend to the tribe. I, Weyallup Wayacika, Chief of the Ahtanum, will show you my mind that you may send it to Washington that justice will be given us.

"I hear that a committee is coming soon to learn how we are treated, and I want to know ahead when this committee will be here, that I may meet these gentlemen and consult about our business. Sometimes when the Inspector comes our Agent does not tell us that he is coming and we never are permitted to see him and tell him our wrongs. If I speak to the Agent about this he gets mad. After this, I find the laws have been passed and that it is too late to fix these wrongs.

"I am an old man and no longer a boy. I want everything carried out right while I am yet living. We want to meet these men and this is what I am telling you that you may write it for me.

"I am glad of our new Commissioner. He will be good to all the Indians. I want an eastern man for our Agent, also clerks. This I am telling you is for all my people. I talk for all the tribe. We want good eastern men to look after our affairs. Western men help to rob us.

"Regarding our irrigation, the Reclamation people want my money or I get no water. If I pay not, my ditch is kept dry. It was not always so. I claim the soil, the water. Water was always here. It comes from the mountains; the boundary lines. Had these men brought this water from a distance, I would be willing to pay for it. This year they want \$1 an acre for water. I am sick. I do not sleep. I can not understand why each year they want more money. I want you to write to the proper officers and learn why this is. When the treaty was signed the law was established that the land and water was Commissioner.' When we have done this in the past, the Commissioner slept. We were left to be robbed. This is bad.

"Now I want to talk of the Ahtanum ditches where I live. This is different from the Wapato Canal of the Jones Bill. The Reclamation Service took three-fourths of my water and now I must pay for the other fourth or go dry. I am a ward of the Government. They get after me for this water. When the treaty was signed the law was established that the land and water was given us. The law was satisfied. We were satisfied. This law is still there, but it is not regarded by the whites. I have not forgotten this law, but my people are passing away. I am grieved that the white man has not kept his word. When an Indian lies, Me-yay-wah (God) is angry. When the white man lies his God is not ashamed.

"That day when the treaty was set, 'the sun, the rivers and the white mountains' were witnesses of the words spoken by the Indians and the white man. The law agreed that when 'these witnesses disappear,' then will our reserva-

tion be taken from us. You see those witnesses. The sun shines; the river flows. The mountains white with snow are there. The grass grows, but the white man's word has faded. He schemes our water and our country away.

"Years ago when Mr. Irwin was agent, I went after him for a ditch on the Ahtanum. The Government agreed to build a ditch for me. Mr. Erwin said, 'You people have the Wenatche fishery money and that money will build your ditch.' He said, 'You make the ditch and I will pay you.' He set me as a *foreman* and said, 'Make the boys work and keep count of the days.' I did so. All the Ahtanum Indians helped. We worked hard. I cut timber and brought it down for the dam. All Fall we worked, then came deep snow up to our hips. We shoveled the snow away and then plowed. I had two teams. I used to get \$6 a day for team work. We camped too far to go home and too deep snow. We worked three weeks in the deep snow. The Agent said, 'When the boys quit, bring them to the Fort and I will pay them.' When too cold we quit and I took them to the Fort. Lots of them. Many are now dead. I said, 'Boys want pay.' Erwin said, 'No money now.' He ask if the boys work hard. I said, 'Yes; hard work in the snow.' The Agent told me that later on we would get pay. I took the boys home without pay. Three times I went with them to the Fort, but we got no pay. Never got pay. Towards Spring, we worked again. We do not care about pay, we want the ditch completed. It was for us. During the coming years I kept the ditch in repair and kept it good. I turned in the water and it came to my place. Erwin did not look after it. The ditch broke, we fix it. We took care of it for many years. One old man, Wal-li-li-ki, now blind, had his team there every year. We got no pay. We did not want pay. We were glad to get water for our crops.

'I do not want to lose all my labor. Nobody ever paid for my labor. I look at this ditch as alive today. It is mine; as God gave me water for my land. Now the Reclamation men steal my water and I want to see why I must pay for water which is mine. When they made the new canal, they took my old ditch. They rob me. I have nothing, but I own the water. I used it for years. Now it is gone. I have no money to pay for this water.

"The ditch we built is about five or six miles long. These two men here, John Grant and William Adams, helped build it when they were little boys. They drove teams. They got no pay. The ditch is ours. I want no lies in this letter. You write it good and send it to Washington, D. C. I can get no justice here. I want the high officials to know how we are treated and robbed. I want to hear from them.

"This is all."

Copies of this appeal were mailed to the Secretary of the Interior, Commissioner of Indian Affairs and Hon. J. H. Stevens, chairman of the House Committee on Indian Affairs. Mr. Stevens acknowledged receipt, but nothing was ever heard from either of the other copies. The old Chief died waiting to hear from the "higher officials."

Yahpahmox, the wife of Chief Weyallup, died December 17, 1913.

CHIEF SLUSKIN WEOWIKT

Chief Sluskin Weowikt, the primitive, was the opposite of Chief Weyallup



Copyrighted

Photo 1911

CHIEF SLUSKIN WEOWIK

A true Yakima, one of a line of chieftains descended from a star. Died Dec. 26, 1911.
From McWhorter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas."

Wayacika, the progressive. Representing the non-progressive of his tribe, he opposed the stamping out of the ancient customs of his people with all the power of a stern, uncompromising will. He was born on the west side of the Yakima River, just east of the Washington State Fair grounds, where his father, Twinite, a secondary chief, had his village gardens enclosed with a fence. Traces of this Indian occupation were still in evidence when a part of the tract on the L. V. McWhorter ranch was plowed a few years ago. Also the excavations of five winter lodges were plainly discernable on a secondary "bench" near a fine spring—*Pool-hl*—"water pushed up"—located near the northeast corner of the fair grounds. These lodge pits were on the five-acre lot lately owned by Mr. Elijah J. Craft, and disappeared only within recent years. The Winters of Sluskin's boyhood were passed in such underground dwellings. The ruler of this Indian settlement was Twinite, the son of former Chief Sluskin, who had twelve wives. That Sluskin was the son of Chief Weowikt, the primal stock of the "Pishwanwapum" of Tolmi, as quoted by Lord; but more generally known as "Yakima," a corruption of *Yah-ah-ki-ma*; a name which appears foreign to the tribe. It was, according to tribal legend, conferred on them by the Nespelees or Spokanes, or Indians of Idaho. None of the old tribesmen, including chiefs Weyallup and Sluskin, have been able to give me any definition, or meaning of the name. Space will not permit of further discussion as to its origin in this sketch.

With Weowikt, the genealogical table of the family—indeed of the tribe—ends and legend steps in. Two sisters were kidnapped and wed by two stars. To Tah-pql-lou, wife of the brighter star, a single son was born, and from this son sprang the warlike race of Weowikt. Owhi, the renowned War Chief of the Yakimas was a half brother of Twinite. The twelve wives of the father, selected after the Indian custom from several different tribes, evinced diplomacy, securing a wide neutrality and immunity from hostile invasions.

Chief Sluskin's age is not known to a certainty, but compatible with his own statements he was old enough to accompany his tribesmen to the treaty grounds of Walla Walla, 1855, as caretaker of horses for his half-uncle, Chief Owhi. Later he was on the bluff, west side of *Pah-qy-ti-koot*, a boy warrior with the Indian forces ready to roll stones down on the soldiers had they attempted to rush the pass. Holite, better known as Billie Captain, was also there. Without guns, these lads could assist in dislodging the ready boulders and basaltic blocks on the advancing cavalry. This battle (?) declared the chief to me, was "no fight." But few of the Indians had guns and the one single shot fired from their side was by Qalchen. This intrepid warrior was stationed with a few chosen followers in a canyon in the west side of the pass and near the base of the hill to oppose the expected charge of the troopers. But the unforeseen flanking movement of the enemy disconcerted the Indians who precipitately fled without putting up any resistance. The only Indian hurt was Tow-tow-nah-hee, a noncombatant, who because of his inferior mount, was overtaken and shot (killed), by Ow-hah-tah-ma-so, a Columbia River Indian and Scout for the Government, about three miles north of the Pass. The victim was a young man, unarmed and defenseless.

Chief Sluskin went on the warpath once. It was in the '80's when his

brother Columbus, filled with bad whiskey, was killed by two white men at a cabin on the Umpthanum, Klickitat County. Mr. Richard Strobach gives me this vivid picture of the occurrence.

"I went to Ellensburg," said Mr. Strobach, "to look up some coal claims and had been 'stuffed' by John Clemans concerning the terrible warlike deeds of the Indians. Columbus, drunken and restless, perhaps unaccountable for his actions and with no hostile intentions, went to the cabin of the men and according to their story, attempted to break in. Not heeding their warning to desist, they fired through the door and killed him. Sluskin, then on the Cowiche, heard of the tragedy and immediately started for the scene. I was returning to the lower valley and met him on the road. I shall never forget his wild, savage appearance. Decked out in full war toggery, his headgear was a sort of cap with eagle feathers in it, and his entire garb was Indian. Streaks of brilliant paint added ferocity to his countenance, blazing with anger. He was armed with a rifle and carried a big knife at his belt. His steed was a strong looking race horse which came at a plunging gallop, foaming with perspiration, yet pressing hard on the bit. I confess that I was startled by the sudden apparition of this grim warrior, but he passed on to my great relief. Arriving at the place of the killing, Sluskin found only a deserted field. The men had gone to Ellensburg and were acquitted of all blame. They very judiciously kept out of the sight of the enraged brother."

Chief Sluskin had the Indian's passion for good horses and up to near the time of his death kept some fine steppers. "Pencil" was a noted racer he owned just prior to the death of his brother Columbus. I have seen a tin-type of the brothers mounted on fine looking steeds. "Pencil" was in the picture.

The Chief was fearless and in his younger days very athletic. He engaged in many physical "arguments" with both whites and Indians and seldom if ever came out second best. Nor did his courage wane with the burden of age. Only a few years ago he engaged single handed three burly grave robbers at the Indian cemetery near the Union Gap. They had disentered a body, severed the head and were carrying it away in a gunny sack when the old chief overtook them and a fight ensued. He recovered the head which he then supposed to be that of his own son, but subsequent investigation proved that it was that of a nephew instead and on this technicality of law the ghouls went unpunished. The Chief afterwards declared that had he had a gun he would have killed them all.

Chief Sluskin was ever friendly with the whites and was known to befriend the early settlers on many occasions. In one instance he carried from his own scant Winter's store of dried berries and roots, supplies to a needy settler, who afterwards in his days of wealth and plenty, seemingly forgot his aged benefactor, when in his last illness he was in sore need of medical attention and foods which he had not the means of procuring.

The Chief's reputation for veracity and honest convictions were well known. In a conversation the late Hon. A. J. Splawn said to me: "Sluskin is the only Injun I have ever known but what would both lie and steal. He will do neither."

His high sense of honor is well portrayed in his refusal to permit the conferring of his name on a certain reservation postoffice, now named for a wealthy new settler. When questioned by me concerning the report that he had de-

manded a monetary consideration for the use of his name, he vehemently denied the accusation. He regarded the town as the rendezvous of an unscrupulous trader who preyed on the Indians and he said:

"I did not want a thief town, a stealing town to have my name."

An orator of distinction, Chief Sluskin's council addresses were striking, if not always compatible with sound judgment. He stood high with his following, and was several times sent to the National Capitol as a delegate of "The Brotherhood of North American Indians," with which he unfortunately became entangled. Well versed in the history and legends of his people, it is regrettable that more has not been preserved of him. It is owing to him, assisted by Holite, that many of the truly classical Indian appellations for objects and places surrounding the city of Yakima have been rescued from oblivion.

Chief Sluskin's last public talk was at the unveiling of the Towtownahhee monument at Pahqytikoot, November 6, 1917, the sixty-second anniversary of the so-called "battle" at that place. Owing to enfeebled health, his speech was brief, yet replete with pathos. He died of a malignant throat affection the following Christmas morning at his home on the Yakima River, near the present town of Parker, and in compliance with his request, was buried by the side of his son in the Indian Cemetery near the Gap, and within sight of the monument where he last spoke. The obsequies were according to the ancient rites of his tribe, modified only to suit the modern mode of casket burial.

It is notable that at the unveiling of the A. J. Bolon monument in the Simcoe Mountains, November 6, 1918, General Hazard Stevens made his last public address, which, like that of Chief Sluskin's, was brief because of ill health. General Stevens died on the morning of the 11th of the same month.

Perhaps the most interesting and replete of the few narratives left by Chief Sluskin, is that of his guidance of two unknown explorers to Tahoma, the "White Mountain," not long after the close of the Yakima War. Owing to its historic importance it is here given with the annotations as prepared at the time of narration by the Chief, November, 1915, and later published in the "Washington Historical Quarterly." In the "Quarterly" a few typographical errors in names appear, which are here corrected.

CHIEF SLUSKIN'S TRUE NARRATIVE OF HIS GUIDANCE OF TWO WHITE MEN TO THE
"WHITE MOUNTAIN"

(By Lucullus V. McWhorter, November, 1916.)

In the correspondence and statements which went the rounds of some of the coast papers, October, 1915, a great injustice was done Chief Sluskin, of the Yakimas. The interview of the Chief by an over-zealous correspondent, reported that the aged Indian acted as guide for the Stevens-Van Trump expedition to the great mountain in 1870. Chinook jargon is, at best, a very unsatisfactory medium of conversation when questions of importance are at stake, and unfortunately the Chief was credited with statements he did not make. Sluskin has never claimed to have acted as guide for the explorers of 1870. Inadvertently I was led to corroborate the published error, but when my attention was directed to it, I determined to sift the affair directly with the

Chief. This I did in November, 1915, in four different interviews and with two interpreters. The narrative was given to a Tacoma paper, after which I had a fifth talk with the venerable tribesman, in which a few minor errors, mostly typographical, were corrected and some new data obtained. The result is here given in full. It is the clear, simple statement of the Sluskin of today, devoid of perverse injections. Those who are closely acquainted with Chief Sluskin, believe him incapable of wilful prevarication. Seemingly he had no knowledge of the 1870 expedition. To a direct query, he plainly stated that he knew nothing of this exploration of later years. That the Chief did act as guide for two white men who visited the mountain just subsequent to the Treaty of Walla Walla, should now be conceded. The facts are too obvious to be ignored.

A RIDDLE FOR THE HISTORIAN

Who were those mysterious strangers? While the Chief may be in error a year or two, either way, it is not at all possible that the explorers were either Dr. Tolmie, who visited the mountain in 1833, nor General Kautz, about twenty-four years later. The riddle is one for the student and historian to unmask.¹ Chief Sluskin's narrative follows:

"I am thinking of my people—the old people who are no more—and of this country which once belonged to us. I was raised here since the sun was created and I do not want to speak the lie. You white people, you big men, I know what you are thinking, but you ought to listen to me. You were lucky to come here, but I am sorry the way you have treated us. You now have all but a little of our land. I wanted everything straight. Governor Stevens was to settle all the troubles, and for this, he called the big Indians to Walla Walla in council. I was there as a boy to care for the horses of Chief Owhi. After the treaty, Governor Stevens finished the work [arrangements] and in about four years we were to go on the reservation.

THE TALL AND SHORT STRANGERS

"It was, I think, one or two years after this, our people were camping above the [now] Moxee bridge [about two miles east of North Yakima]. For a long time a big topis [pine] tree stood there.²

"One day an old man, Yak-num-kun, came to me and said: 'Two King George men come.' I look and see them. Both were short [scarce] middle age. They came to us. One was a short man; black eyes like Indian. Fine looking man, clean face. Some old Indian said: 'He is Mexican.' His clothes looked like corduroy. He wore a hat, and had a big, banded flintlock pistol. It shot big bullets.

"The other man was tall, slender. Not good looking, but about right. He had brown, not quite red, hair on upper lip; light hair and brown eyes. He looked some mixed blood with white; just little mixed. He had grey clothes and cap. Had long flintlock gun with ilquis [wood] all along the barrel.³ Barrel was round and shot big ball wrapped in blanket [patching]. I found the short man had strongest mind.



Copyrighted, 1915
Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

KA-YA-TA-NI

Daughter of Chief Kamiakin, Head Chief of the Yakimas, Treaty 1855



Courtesy of L. V. McWhorter

CHIEF NOUH SLUSKIN

Son of, and successor to the late Chief Sluskin Weowikt's Clan of Yakimas. A direct descendant of Tah-pal-lou and Has-lo (star), progenitors of the proud race of Weowikt warriors.

RODE INDIAN CAYUSES

"They rode Indian horses, one blue [or roan]. Had two pack horses, one a buckskin. No big, or American, horses here then. All cayuses. No white men here. Old man Thorp had not come.⁴

They wanted to know a man who could go to Tahoma, the White Mountain. The old people were afraid and said: 'Do not show them the trail. They want to find money' [mineral]. Then the Indians asked: 'Why do you go to the White Mountain?' The men said: 'We are Governor Stevens' boys [employees]. We came up the river from Walla Walla and are looking for reservation line made at treaty.' They had long glass to look through.

OLD SLUSKIN NOW

"Then the old people said: 'All right.' They told me to show them the trail. I am old man Sluskin now. I was young then. My father raised me here. I knew the trail. I asked my father if I must go. He answered: 'Yes.' I was not afraid. It was about the middle of June and patches of snow still in mountains.

"I started, leading the buckskin pack horse and my extra saddle horse. I took them to mouth of Tieton and camped. We got lots of trout—plenty of fish.

"Next day we traveled and camped in Tieton Basin. The white men catch plenty of fish again.

"Next day we went to Ai-yi [trout] and camped. [This was Fish Lake]. We camped at mouth of river at head of lake.

"We went on big ridge near head of Natches River and camped. Next morning the men looked with glass every way.

"Then we started and went to Tahoma, the big White Mountain. The men look all around. South side is bad. They asked me about west side. Yes, I knew it. On sunny side [east] water comes out; called Mook-mook. Dirty water from middle of mountain and ice. The tall man killed young yahmas [deer] as we crossed the Mook-mook. Shot it as it passed in front of us. This was all the game killed.

"We got to ridge-like place and found plenty green grass and nice lake, good sized, called Wah-tum. We camped there. The men looked every where with glass.

"The Sööm-soom [sharp ridge] runs down from the mountain. It was covered with noon [mountain sheep].

"The men ask if I could catch sheep for them. I told them: 'No! Only when they have young one.' They said: 'If you catch one we will buy it. Big one.' I never try to catch that sheep. Too wild. That night we roast yahmas for supper.

"Next morning we went to a lake, not a big lake, only tenas [little] big, at foot of mountain. We got there about one hour after noon, camped and had dinner. This was north side of mountain.

'IN MORNING WE GO SOMEWHERE'

"Next morning the men took glass up the mountain and looked. They asked if I could take them to top of mountain. I did not know the trail. Too many splits in ice. No! I was not afraid of bad spirits. Maybe that is all lie. We camped over night and roasted yahmas. The men said: 'In morning we go somewhere.'

"Next morning I saw them put lunch in pockets and leave camp. I did not know where they go, but they start up the mountain. They put on shoes to walk on ice. No! not snow shoes, but shoes with nails in two places like this [heel and toe]. They started early at daylight and came back after dark same day. I stayed in camp all day and thought: 'They fall in ice split and died.' At night I saw smoke go up from top of mountain, and I heard it like low thunder. [Here the Chief gave an imitation of the noise he heard, in a deep guttural throat sound, not unlike the distance rumble of thunder]. The men did not tell me if they heard this sound.

"The white men told me they went on top of mountain and looked with glass along Cascades towards Okanogan and British Columbia, Lake Chelan and everywhere. They said: 'We find lines.' They told me they set stick, or rock on top of mountain. I did not understand much Chinook, and could not tell if wood or stone. They said: 'Ice all over top, lake in center, and smoke [or steam] coming out all around like sweat house.'

"Next day I started home and did not know where these men went. I left them there. I do not know if they got other Indians to guide. Before I left each man gave me a double blanket and shirt. They gave me a cotton handkerchief, big and green striped. A finger ring [plain brass band] lots of pins and fish hooks. Too-nes [steel] and sow-kus [flint] to make fire; a file and [common] hatchet. They gave a lunch of yahmas. I was two days and a half getting home.

"On this trip," concluded the Chief, "I tasted bread for first time. It was nice. We had no coffee, only some kind of tea made from berries I did not know."

OTHER WHITE MEN CAME

When asked if he ever heard of any other strangers visiting the White Mountain in the early days, he answered:

"Soon, not many snows after I guided these men, we heard that four white men were in the Cowlitz. All the big men [chiefs] held council and said: 'We will go see what these men want.' We started to Cowlitz about berry time and went to Fish Lake. There came to our camp, Poniah, Kom-kane and Koo-ciash, whose hand, I forget which one, had been broken. It was crooked in the joints. We had council and these old men told us the white men had two horses and two mules.

"After council we went to see the white men. One of them was old man Longmire.⁵ We asked: 'Why are you here?' They said: 'Only to see the country. We are looking for a mine found by Poniah.' Then we would not bother them, because they only came to see the mine. To a question:

"Yes, I was there. I saw those men. Most white men coming here came

to see me. I was born here, grew up here and in the Cowlitz country. I knew all the trails. I am telling the truth. I am not fooling. Longmire at that time looked to be about thirty or thirty-five years old, not very tall, but near middle size, not very heavy."

In answer to further questions the Chief replied:

"I did not think either of the men I took to Tahoma were sons of Governor Stevens. They only worked for him, his boys. Most Indians thought they were King George men. I did not know their names. They did not tell me.

"There were no white people living here when I guided to the White Mountain. We saw lots of deer, lots of sheep and plenty of wow [goat].

THE NAME OF THE MOUNTAIN

"The name of the White Mountain is Tahoma. It was called that before the white people came. It was Tahoma—standing up to the skies. We sometimes call it the White Mountain.

"We met but two persons, Indian boys, Charley Tooms-kin [possibly Tompkins] was one of them. Met them this side of Tieton Basin.

"I am no relation to the Shluskin [note difference in the name] with the crippled hand [guide to the Stevens-Van Trump expedition]. He was half brother to my wife on the father's side. He used to live at Thappenish [corrupted to Toppenish] about six miles below Mool-mool [Fort Simcoe]. He worked at the Agency. He went to Cowlitz and married two sisters, daughters of Poniu. He wore two sleigh bells, suspended under each arm and they thought him a big chief. His little finger on right hand was gone. He was drowned in the Yakima River several years ago. Never found his body. I never heard he took two men to the White Mountain. My crippled thumb [right hand] I got broke in a fight with four Columbia River Indians. We were gambling. My thumb was caught in blanket.

ONE SLUSKIN HANGED

"No! The Sluskin hanged at Old Town [Yakima City] for helping kill tre Perkins people, was a Columbia River Indian, and not a Yakima. I am a Yakima, and no kin to him. My father's mother was a Cowlitz woman; my mother was a Yakima named So-patkt. My father was a Yakima, named Twinite. He was a chief.

CHINOOK NOT GOOD FOR STORY TELLING

"If you do not understand my talk—if not interpreted straight—then you will write it as a lie. It must be right. Chinook is not good for story. I am glad to have two interpreters. You must get this story as I tell it.

"White people are always making me stand up and talk. Why is this? I do not understand what they want. They get me tangled. Then the temis [paper] tells my talk different from my words. I do not want this. It is a lie. It is same as stealing. I did not show the White Mountain to Stevens and another man. I only guided the two strange men there. I have given you

my true story. It is all that I ever told to any one. I never told it but once before this. I did not know what they wanted. You are the first man to tell me about the Stevens man going to the White Mountain. But you say that he went there long time after we had all gone on the reservation. I know nothing about this. It was before we went on the reservation that I took the white men over the trail to Tahoma."

NOTES TO CHIEF SLUSKIN'S TRUE NARRATIVE

¹ Mr. Elcain Longmire contends that it was not until 1853 that Dr. William F. Tolmie ascended Tahoma, but the Doctor's descendants affirm that he made the ascent in 1833. (Information given by Mr. David Longmire, September, 1916.)

² The Yakimas were camped on the Moxee side of the Yakima River, east of the present city of North Yakima. The large pine tree, still remembered by many of the older white settlers, was in later years cut down.

³ Chief Sluskin's statement that these men were armed with flintlocks has been cited as reflecting on the truth of his entire narrative; that such weapons were at that time obsolete. I brought this fact to his notice and he vehemently insisted that he was correct. He came to my house and I showed him both a flintlock musket and rifle. He discarded the former and taking the rifle, pointed out wherein it was like the one carried by the taller of the strangers. The only difference was in the barrels. That owned by the explorer was round, while the one examined is an octagon. Taking the powder horn, the aged Indian showed in pantomime how it was loaded. After the powder was measured and poured into the muzzle, the large bullet was put in a "blanket" and rammed home, after which priming was placed in the "pan." The older Indians generally use the term "musket" in describing all guns used in an early day. The ground taken by the critics is not well founded. It is an historical fact that flintlocks were in use in many isolated localities long after the introduction of the percussion cap. Captain Boggess' company of militia called out in Lewis County (now) West Virginia, at the commencement of the Civil War, was armed with flintlock muskets. Captain McNeill's company of Confederate Spartans when surrendered at the close of the war, were to lay down their arms above Romney, on the Wappatomaka, Virginia. Nothing but antiquated guns, including many flintlocks were found. It is said that the men concealed their better arms and the old guns were procured for the purpose of carrying out the terms of surrender. Not more than a quarter of a century ago an old hunter in West Virginia killed a bear with his ancient flintlock.

⁴ F. M. Thorp was the first settler in the Yakima Valley. He came there in 1861 and his homestead was in the Moxee. He had come to Oregon in 1844.

⁵ Mr. David Longmire, son of "old man Longmire," tells me that this description and location of the mining party tallies with the known facts in the case.

INDEX

A. B. C. of Economic Science.....	329	Aleshecas Mission	188
Abernethy, A. S.	293	Alfalfa a successful crop.....	803
Abernethy, Clark & Co.	330	Allen and Chapman open drug store.....	402
Abernethy, George	220	Allen, Dora	360
Aboriginal and Physical History.....	33	Allen, Frank J.	423
Abrams, W. R.	779	Allen, George M.	517
Abstract, N. P. R. R. lands set aside for townsite	395	Allen, James W.	275
Academy now a memory	474	Allen, John	273, 298, 792
Academy Emanuel	870	Allen, Lieut. J. K.	254
Academy Trustees, 1889	474	Allen, W. R.	364
Acreage under government project.....	375	Allens, Bert, Fred and Jacob.....	267
Act creating Yakima County.....	284	Allied war benevolences	449
Act regulating irrigation and water rights	350	Allotment of land in Severalty.....	544
Act to change boundaries	599	All Sing (Visions Fulfilled).....	384
Act to create county of Kittitas.....	596	American fur companies	136
Act to incorporate Ellensburg.....	671	American fur traders, Later.....	158
Act to incorporate North Yakima.....	404	American State Bank, Wapato.....	556
Act to remove county seat.....	415	"Americans follow me!".....	163
Actual discovery of the Columbia.....	113	"America and Americanism".....	904
Adams, Mrs. Fred	568	Ames, Frank	524
Adams, J. M.	291, 401	Ames, W. O.	591
Adams, J. M. and Mrs. P. D.	502	Amon, Howard	364
Adams, William L.	510, 919	Amon, S. H.	851
Address of Ex-Governor Moore.....	308	Anders, T. J.	288
Address of Governor Ferry	310	Anderson, C. O.	538, 859
Address to voters of North Yakima.....	436	Andrews, Lucy	473
Adopts War Orphan, Twentieth Cen- tury, Portia and Coterie Clubs.....	900	Annis, G. M.	847
Adkins, L. H.	256	Annual "Clean-up" day	901
Agitation for new county.....	738	Annual miners' election.....	782
Advertisements- from Yakima Her- ald, 1889	415	Apashwayiikt	234
Advertisers in the "Bulletin" in 1905.....	839	Apples are prize winners.....	803
Advertisements in "Record".....	500	Apple harvest is over.....	886
Advertisements, 1883	646	Applegate, Jesse	201
Advertisements in "Courier," 1903.....	854	Archaeological explorations	98
Advisory board	33	Art Committee, The	902
Aftermath of wars	247	Area irrigated by wells.....	72
Agents appointed	499	Area of reservations.....	559
Agricultural lands on reservation.....	559	Areal extent of schist	57
Ahtanum	479, 785	"Argus," The	510
Ahtanum Red Cross.....	476	Arid lands on reservation	559
Ainsworth, J. C.	330	Armstrong, Father	473
"Albatross" The	137	Armstrong, John B.	516
		Armstrong, Mr. and Mrs. J. W.	859
		Artesian water	69
		Ash, James	780
		Ascending Mount Adams	39

Ashburton Treaty	174	Bates, Samuel	579
Ashley, William H.	159	Batterson, A. A.	514, 517
Associated Charities ask support.....	886	Battles in Yakima	239
Astor, John Jacob	139	Baxter, Joe	277
"Astoria"	164	Beach, C. J.	277, 850
Astoria, Founding of	139	Beach, L. P.	285
Anti-monopoly party	291	Beach, M. C. J.	847
Atkinson, Dr. G. H.	176, 474	Beail, R. F.	473
Attack on Seattle, 1856	247	Beall, Thomas	124
Attendance keeps up (Fair).....	490	Beaumont, Prof. W. L.	885
Attorneys at first court	601	"Beaver," The ship	146
At Big Eddy, celebration.....	877	Beck, James	456
At Kennewick and Pasco, celebration.....	875	Beck, J. W.	353
At the river	837	Beck, Martha	277, 457
At Wallula, celebration	877	Beck, R. M.	456
Auction canned fruit	493	Beck, Robert	414
Auditors, territorial	308	Beck, W. H.	573
"Aunt Pop" Woolery	206	Becker Matthias	281, 567
Averill, H. B.	516, 780	Beckner, Tobias	791
Awards, Poultry, 1918 Fair.....	492	Beek, James W.	276
		Beers, Alanson	220
"Bad tomanowas"	241	Beginning of improvements	573
Bagley, C. B.	496	Beginnings of stock raising and farm- ing	580
Bailey, Rev. A. J.	475	Beginnings in Kittitas Valley.....	563
Bailey, C. F.	360, 506	Bill, A. A.	516, 567
Baker, Mrs. L.	906	Below Pohotecute	786
Baldwin, E. H.	374	Bennett, Fred	281
Ballinger, R. L.	852	Benson, Commissioner, enthusiastic.....	490
Bancroft, A. A.	540	Benson, E. F.	355, 485
Bancroft and Chittenden on Bonne- ville	162	Bent, George	177
Bancroft, H. H.	92	Bent, Governor	177
Bank deposits, Yakima	450	Benthien, Henry	491
Bank personnel entirely Indian.....	556	Benton, H. M.	275, 288
Bank robbery at Roslyn	778	Benton City and Kiona.....	842
Banks of North Yakima prosperous.....	448	Benton City "Herald".....	535
Banks, J. L.	779	Benton County	747, 810
Barge, B. F.	371, 457	Benton County a natural unit.....	738
Barker Brothers donate block.....	285	Benton County an actual fact.....	744
Barker, O. D.	276	Benton County doing business.....	748
Barker, Sumner	276	Benton County exhibit (Fair).....	491
Barlow, S. K.	200	Benton County getting ready.....	745
Barnard, E. C.	545	Benton County "Republican".....	535
Barnes, Alexander	204	Benton "Independent"	525
Barnes, Capt. James	273	Benton, Mrs. M. J.	456
Barnes, T. B.	289	Benton Water Co.	364
Barnum, Smith	277	Bent's and Savery's fort.....	177
Barron, Henry	522	Benyowski, Maurice de	132
Barrows, Rev. Wm.	175, 178	Benz Brothers	555
Bartlett, Mrs. H. M.	899	Bierce, Ambrose, on Bancroft	165
Bartlett, Rev. H. M.	432	Billie Captain (Holite).....	920
Basalt, Yakima	59	Bird Clubs	903
Basaltic eruptions	56	Bird, E.	275
Bash wins in hard fight.....	887	Bishop, B. B.	330
Bateaux	158	Black, A. S.	358
Bates, J. E.	356, 573	Blain, Rev. Wilson.....	510

Blaine, E. F.	360	Building of Sunnyside, The.....	906
Blalock, Dr.	346	Building stone	68
Blanchet, Rev. A. M. A.	187	Building the C. M. & St. P. through Kittitas county	632
Blanchet, Rev. Francis N.	186	Bull, W. A.	567, 573, 579
Bland, James	456	Bumping Lake Reservoir	373
Blands, The	276	Bunting, Blanche	255
Blanker, Mrs. Mary	900	Bunting, Joseph	275
Bleecker, J. S.	360	Burch, Ben	272
Blumauer, S. L.	591	Burch, J. J.	288
Boardman, E. L.	506, 534	Burch, Lucy	275
Board of Trustees, Woodcock Acad- emy, 1889	474	Burge, Andy	207
Boas, Franz	93	Burke, J. E.	357
Boats of the traders, The.....	158	Burleigh, Andrew F.	399
Bolen, A. J.	237, 540, 922	Burlingame, E. C.	357
Bond issue by Cascade irrigation district	621	Burned area, Cle Elum.....	770
"Bone-dry law"	514	Burnett, Peter	198, 220
Bonfire at night	520	Burrage, W. H.	369
Bolon murder, The	238	Bush, W. O.	207
Bonneville, B. L. E.	159	Business failures	693
"Bonneville's Adventures"	162	Business house losses	770
Bonney, W. P.	890	Business Men's Association (Grand- view)	524
"Book of Life," The.....	166	Business places in Kennewick, 1903.....	852
Boomer, Alice	525		
Boomer, George	525	"Caldron Linn"	144
Borden, D. Y.	579	Camas digging	587
Born	652	"Camas Post," The	517
Boundaries claimed by various chiefs.....	235	Campaign of 1902	613
Bounds, I. J.	492	Camp Fires and Talkfests of Pioneers.....	889
Bounds, Margaret	268	Canaday Brothers	577
Bourne, Prof. E. G.	175	Canal from Pend Oreille River.....	386
Bouton, W. D.	357	Canals bring home-building era.....	896
Bowers, Jacob	357	Canby, Gen. E. R. S.	541
Boyle, E. P.	280, 288	Candidates for Yakima offices, 1903.....	433
Boyle, Frank	520	Canned fruit auctioned off.....	493
Boy Scouts and Minute Women.....	790	Cannon, Miles	799
Bradford & Co.	331	Canoe and Saddle	92
Bradford, Dan	330	Cantonwine, Dr. Charles	354, 848
Brannan, Wm.	204	Captains, Pilots and Pursers	332
Breithaupt, C. F.	851	Carloads in and out of various sta- tions, Y. V. Trans. Co. lines, 1917.....	344
Brents, Thomas H.	340	Carpenter builds boat on river.....	909
Brewer, B. M.	799	Carpenter, Charles	275, 352
Brick and Clays	640	Carpenter, R. E.	491
"Bridge of the Gods," The.....	97	"Carrie Ladd," The.....	330
Broshea, Doshea and Nason.....	272	Carr, Abigail Walker	172
Broughton, Lieut. W. R.	117	Carr, Donn M.	473
Brouillet, J. B. A.	187	Carver, Jonathan	108
Brown, J. P.	780	Cary, Alfred L.	400
Brustin, Father	473	Cary, G. W.	402, 414
Bryan's visit	612	Cary, Louise Heiler	256
Bryant, H. M.	516	Cascade Canal	356
Bryce, Mrs.	538	Cascade Canal Company.....	374
Bubble bursts, The	896	Cascade irrigation canal	628
Buchore, Father	473	"Cascade Miner," The.....	508, 516, 780
Building inspection	444		

Casey, Colonel	219	Chouteau, Pierre	136
Cast of "Visions Fulfilled".....	377	"Christian Cooperative Movement".....	799
"Catholic History of Oregon".....	190	Christmas tree, The	669
Catlin, George	167	Church directory, Ellensburg	684
Caton, N. T.	288	Churches, The	478
Catron, Mrs. Marie	353	Churches and pastors at Kennewick, 1918	871
Cattle kings see their "passing".....	894	Churches and pastors of Yakima, 1918	483
Cattle raising the only business.....	574	Churches and schools, Toppenish.....	789
Cavalier Gale wins	178	Churches and schools of Yakima.....	454
Cavanaugh, Thomas	535	Churches at Sunnyside.....	800
Caves around Mount Adams.....	36	Churches in Prosser, 1905.....	841
Cayuse war, The	224	Churches of Ellensburg	716
Celebrating opening of canal.....	346	Churches of White Bluffs.....	885
Celebrate New Year's Day, 1812.....	145	Churchill, A.	579
Celebration a grand success.....	833	Churchill, Mrs. C. C.	566
Celilo canal opened	346	Cinnabar	66
Census of crops, Yakima Indian Res- ervation	553	"City Beautiful" Ball, The Annual.....	902
Century of dishonor, Our	222	City Campaign of 1903	432
Chadd, R. V.	497	City Charter, Ellensburg	671
Chalcraft, Mrs. T. J.	491	City Charter, The (Yakima).....	403
Chamberlain, Gilbert	909	City commissioners (Yakima)	440
Chamber of Commerce	721	City government (Ellensburg).....	696
Chambers, A. J.	257	City government in Kennewick.....	859
Chambers, Thomas	275	City library of Ellensburg.....	733
Chandler, E. M.	362	City mills built	577
Channing, C. S.	473	City of Ellensburg	642
Chappelle, Samuel	275	City officials, 1886-1917 (Yakima).....	430
Chapter of Recollections	889	City officials of Wapato.....	788
Charlie Cultee	108	City of Toppenish and reservation.....	788
Charlton, A. D.	530	City treasurer's report	441
Characteristic stories of old times.....	279	City water question, Facts about.....	436
Charities	447	Claimants satisfied; scalp saved.....	82
Charter for Ellensburg	642	Clark, Doctor	277
Cheadle, Rev. S. H.	475	Clark, Frank	250, 287
Cheney, Mrs.	257	Clark, George Rogers	122
C. M. & St. P. Railway System.....	343	Clark, J. O.	289, 456
Chief Joseph	224	Clark, T. G. V.	402, 410
Chief Moses	224, 916	Clark, Lieut. William	122
Chief Moses in his true light.....	256	Clark, Samuel A.	95
Chief Sluskin Weowikt	919	Clark, William	293
Chief Stwires	44, 239	Clark, W. T.	361
Chief Stwire Waters	556	Clarke, Gen. N. S.	252
Chief Yellow Wolf	97	Clausen, Mrs. Etta	905
Chiefs killed or banished.....	266	Clayton, N. H.	456
Chiefs who signed treaty.....	264	Cle Elum and Roslyn.....	761
Children's School Gardens.....	902	"Cle Elum Echo".....	516, 762, 775
Child Welfare, Interest in.....	493	Cle Elum "Echo" editorials on fire.....	771
"Chinook Book," The	96	Cle Elum history	774
Chinook Dance, The	588	Cle Elum schools	709
Chinook not good for story telling.....	926	Cle Elum swept by fire	762
Chittenden, Gen. H. H.	145	Cleland, George B.	517
Chittenden, Major H. M.	364, 884	Cleman, Augustan	273
Chorus (Visions Fulfilled).....	383	Clemans, John	921
Chorus of Cowboys	379	Clements, Mr. and Mrs. J. B.	859
Chorus of Grains and Grasses.....	380		

Climate (Zillah)	795	Cooke, Mrs. C. P.	891
Cline, William	799	Coone, Elizabeth Ann	255
Coal	66, 579, 640	Cooper, Thomas	399
Coal discovered	761	Cooper hauls first load of goods.....	575
Coal mines, The	635	Coplen, J. W.	275
Cobb, Miss Emma	910	Copper and silver	65
Cobb, Murray E.	888	Corbett, P. W.	401
Cock, Col. H. D.	275, 240, 403	Corn award to Prosser boy	494
Coe, James R.	506	"Corn Belt" land at \$1.25 goes beg- ging	906
Coe, Lawrence	330, 334	Cornelius, T. R.	242
Coleman, Charles	567	Cornett, J. D.	361, 790
Collier, H. H.	492	Corney, Peter	164
"Colonel" Colt "argues"	217	Correspondence from the "Standard"	582
"Colonel Wright," The	330	Cosgrove, Thomas	851
Colowash	278	Cost of Tieton project	372
Colter, John	148	Coterie Club, The	901
"Columbian," The	535	Could irrigate Eureka Flat	389
"Columbia Courier,"	536	Councilmen, Roslyn	781
Columbia Irrigation District	363	County commissioners, 1867	284
"Columbia Rediviva," The	115	County division	563, 592
Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company	161	County making and records of mother county	283
"Columbian" The	915	County news notes	750
Coming of immigrants	193	County officers	645
Coming of the railroad	381	County seat at Mr. Thorp's house	285
Commercial Club, Kennewick	872	County seat question (Benton)	756
Commercial Club, Mabton	792	County seat removal settled	291
Commercial Club of Pasco	389	County seat removed to North Yak- ima	415
Commercial Club of Prosser	830	Coueurs des bois and voyageurs	145
Commercial Club of Toppenish	550	Courier, The	496, 536, 851
Commission form of government. The	422	"Courier-Reporter," The	535, 538
Commissioned men in world war, Yakima's	450	"Courier-Reporter" on Kennewick's war record	881
Completion of Tieton project	372	Cowboy era	379
Congdon, Chester A.	361	Cowiche and Wide Hollow irrigation district	361
Congdon ditch	361	Cox, Ross	164
Condon, Thomas	45, 94	Coxey's "army"	342
Congressmen, 1892	299	Crabtree, Malcolm	520
Connell's Prairie	248	Craft, Elijah J.	920
Connell, Thomas	275	Cram, Capt. T. J.	251
Connell, William	267	Creason, Henry	812, 909
Conservation of health	444	Crocker, Wilbur	423
Constantine, Father	780	Crockett, W. H.	567
Constitution Ellensburg Chamber of Commerce	723	Crooks, Ramsay	145
Constitutional amendments	617	Crop values (reservation)	555
Contrast, A.	584	Crosno, Ollie	475
Conway, J. S.	374	Crosno, W. P.	276
Cook, H. D.	293	"Cross of Gold" campaign	300
Cook, Capt. James	113, 132	Crownover, C. E.	374
Cook stove brought in	269	Culver Gulch	63
Cooke, Clara	567	Curios	640
Cooke, C. P.	275, 284, 567	Curtis, A.	571
Cooke, Eliza	567	Curtis, S. B.	288
Cooke, E. P.	456		

- Curry, Governor239
 Curry, Gen. George L.510
 Cut-Mouth John's message239

 d'Ablaing, Gerrit574, 579, 891
 Daily Republican502
 "Daily Union," Portland511
 Dairying552
 Dairy Products, 1917.....327
 Dairy products shipments.....807
 Dale, Helge805
 Dam at Cle Elum Lake.....551
 Dam, Milton886
 Damman, J. D.573, 576
 Damman, M. M.573
 Damman and Tjossem.....576
 Daniels, W. B.293
 Daughters of American Revolution
 890, 904
 Davern, Mrs. Martin.....566
 Davidson, Mrs. J. B.260, 508, 568, 891
 Davies, H. H.568
 Davis, A. P.366
 Davis, Mrs. A. C.903
 "Dawn," The515
 Dawson, Mrs. Dora S.377
 Dawson, R. J.535
 Day, John143, 145
 Day, Joseph204
 Dealing with thieving Indians.....269
 Death of D. J. Schnebly.....509
 Death of Leschi249
 Delano, C.230
 Delegate Thurston221
 Demers, Rev. Modeste186
 "Democrat" gives election results.....434
 Demosthenes, an Indian.....77
 Dennis, Wm.567, 573
 Denny & Co.555
 Denny, R. H.360
 Dent, Captain247
 Departments of commission govern-
 ment424
 Designation of units368
 Desirable lands in lower Yakima.....866
 De Smet, Pierre J.186
 Development of Benton County.....735
 Development of Kittitas County.....592
 Development of mineral resources.....578
 Development of the two younger
 counties563
 "Devil's Scuttle-hole," The.....144
 Diary of Mrs. Whitman169
 Dickerson, J. B.288
 Dictionary of Chinook jargon.....97
 Dills, Mrs. I. H.903

 Dimond, Joseph850, 913
 Directory of city officers (Yakima).....441
 Directory of teachers, Yakima City,
 1918460
 Discord between volunteers and reg-
 ulars240
 Discovery of gold in Swauk region.....578
 Disoway, G. P.167
 Dix, Mary174
 Dixon, Mary475
 Dixons, The575
 Ditter Brothers414
 Ditter, Henry & Sons.....402
 Ditter, Phil A.432
 Doc Livingston912
 Dollar Strawberry, The.....857
 Donald, George360, 414, 485
 Donald, W. H.573
 Donation land law, 1850.....201
 Donation party for Mr. Thomas.....590
 Dorion, Madame147
 Doshea, Broshea and Nason.....272
 Douglass, W. S.360
 Dow, Mr. A. B.899
 Down The Dalles in the "D. S.
 Baker" in 1888334
 Downs, M. E.364
 Drayton, Joseph173
 "Dude" Lewis305
 Dudley, Frank A.354
 Dudley, I. W.354
 Dunn, Capt. Robert363
 Durant, P. A.535
 Durgon, Alonzo275
 Durr, Jacob574
 Durr Restaurant, The682
 Durr toll road575
 "Dutch John"565
 Dynamite used765
 Dysart, J. S.576
 Dysert, J. D.573

 "Eagle," The330
 Earliest businesses in North Yakima.....402
 Earliest settlers735
 Early elections and results.....602-3
 Early Ellensburg591
 Early fairs487
 Early mail "service"285
 Early officials of Cle Elum.....774
 Early sedimentation56
 Early steamers, names of.....330
 Early settlers near Sunnyside.....798
 Early settlers at Sunnyside.....830
 Easton doesn't forget771
 Easton schist57

Eaton, George P.	253	End of the war	253
Ebberts, George W.	163	Eneas, Captain	916
Eby, D. B.	804	Enterprises at Toppenish	789
Editorial on election (Yakima)	435	"Enterprise," The	535
Editorial on water supply, Ellensburg 694		Epilogue (Visions Fulfilled)	385
Editors of "Spectator"	512	Era of discovery	103
Education—public library	446	Era of early growth and mother county	266
Edwards, Rosine	475	"Era of Liars" The	104
Eells, Cushing	174	Era of trappers, hunters, trail-makers 131	
Eells, Rev. Myron	94, 175	Erickson, E. E.	573
1889, year of statehood	292	Erwin, Mrs. Verdie	899
Eight thousand carloads of fruit	888	Erosion	55
\$8,000 for an axe	133	Essig, Dr. N. F.	355
Eight to twelve tons potatoes to acre 552		Estimate of expenses, Sunnyside Water Users' Association, for year 370	
Election of 1874, 288; of 1876, 289; of 1878, 289; of 1882, 290; of 1884, 290; of 1886, 291; of 1888, 292; of 1892, 298, 606; of 1894, 300; of 1896, 300, 607; of 1898, 301, 608; of 1902, 302; of 1904, 302, 613; of 1906, 302; of 1908, 303, 615, 751; of 1910, 303, 752; of 1912, 303, 616, 752; of 1914, 304, 617, 753; of 1916, 304, 618, 754; of 1918	305, 619, 755	Estimates of cost of storage, etc.	551
Election records	601	Ethnologists, list of	93
Election results in 1872	288	Evans, Elwood	175, 240
Election, North Yakima (provision for)	410	Evening "Localizer"	515
Electric light generator arrives	832	Evening "Record"	515
Electrical inspection	444	Evening "Republic" on 1918 fair	489
Ellensburg postoffice	646	Eventful years of 1883-1888	337
Ellensburg	659	Events at Kennewick, 1889-1914	848
Ellensburg keg house	688	Exchange Bank of Kennewick opens 851	
Ellensburg fire of 1889	690	Executives of Chamber of Commerce 485	
Ellensburg helps	767	Ex-Governor Moore's address	308
Ellensburg food men help	768	Explorations by land	120
Ellensburg "Capital"	514	Exports from Sunnyside	801
Ellensburg "Dawn"	515	Extracts from Yakima "Courier," 1904	868
Ellensburg "Localizer"	508		
Ellensburg named for woman	591	Fabian, Harry A.	400
Ellensburg "Register"	514	Facts about city water question	436
Ellensburg "Standard"	395	Facts about Granger	797
Eleven cars of pears shipped	887	Facts from government reports	550
Elevation	580	Faculty for 1918-19	713
Elgin ranch	189	Fair officials pleased	490
Elijah	243	Families in immigration of 1853	202
"Elija," murder of	184	Famine	378
Elliott, Mrs. M. A.	479	Farming by irrigation	796
Ellis, Mrs. Lucy	903	Farm survey of Yakima County	326
Elks and friends start fun at fair	489	Farnham, T. J.	173
Elks' derby	492	Farnsworth, Levi	289
Elwood, Mrs. H. S.	904	Fauntleroy, J. D.	374
Ely, Adriel B.	866	Fechter, O. A.	354, 363
Emigh, Mrs. Daisy Beach	910	Fechter, Mrs. O. A.	899
Enabling act approved	293	Fechter, O. A., Recollections of	891
Enas, Head Chief	256	Fechter elected mayor for sixth time 434	
		"Federated Church" started	907
		Federated health committee	902
		Fellows, A. W.	859
		Ferguson County	284
		Ferguson, James	573
		Ferrel, O. P.	798
		Ferry boat, A.	909

Fertile and beautiful valley.....	795	First settlements	264
Fifteen churches in Yakima.....	448	First state, and last territorial gov- ernors	308
Figures on irrigation (reservation).....	560	First telephone in Kennewick.....	856
Figures on river business, 1863.....	332	First things in Ellensburg	661
Filkin, J. R.	289, 456, 480	First pig iron	642
Filkins, Mrs. E. C.	480	First school teacher	813
Finances, Yakima County, 1917.....	315	First settlers	564
Financial statement	441	First water power right.....	576
Fire department	444	First wedding in Kittitas	567
Fire of July 4, 1889	690	First white child born in the Kittitas.....	566
Fire and strike	778	First white girl born in Yakima County	271
Fire sweeps Cle Elum.....	762	Fisher, David	573
Fireworks and ball	837	Fiske, John	120
Fireworks at fair.....	494	Fitterer, Mrs. Phil	566
First advertisers in Yakima.....	500	Five Crows	224
First brick building	591	Five hundred dollars for half acre.....	803
First business buildings	913	Flanders, Alvin	287
First Christian crusaders	168	Flett, Letitia	272
First churches	590	Flint, A. B.	401
First comers	194	Flint, P. J.	288
First court	601	Flint, Purdy	275
First drug store (North Yakima).....	414	Flood, E. E.	490
First election of U. S. senator.....	298	Flour and coffee \$50 per hundred.....	181
First election under commission form.....	431	Flower, Edward	792
First governor of California.....	198	Flower, Mrs. Amy M.....	792
First hops raised	352	Flower, S. P.	792
First immigration through Yakima.....	202	Flow of oratory, A.....	835
First immigration train	564	Flynns, The	276
First in city of Ellensburg.....	660	Fogarty, John	565
First inhabitants (Zillah).....	795	Food almost exhausted	199
First men in stock business.....	581	Fort Boise	164
First mill	576	Fort Dalles	245
First names those of cattlemen.....	267	Fort Hall	178
First National Bank, Ellensburg, Closed 1893	342	Fort Simcoe, 1856	247
First newspaper at Kennewick	849	Fort Simcoe Indian school.....	558
First newspapers	591	Fort Steilacoom	249
First N. P. train reaches Yakima.....	395	Fort Uinta	176
First officers at Granger	797	Fort Vancouver	156
First officers at Mabton.....	791	Fort William	161
First officers of Prosser.....	830	For the coal fields	653
First officers of Sunnyside.....	799	For the Sound	653
First paper in Yakima Valley.....	497	For the Teanaway	653
First political conventions	601	Foster, C. D.	524, 806
First postmaster at Kennewick.....	847	Founding and growth of North Yakima	392
First postmistress	909	Founding of Astoria	139
First "postoffice"	573	Four hundred publications in state.....	538
First real estate boom	895	Four men killed by Indians.....	238
First real settler	267	Four newspapers (Yakima).....	448
First river steamer	330	Fourth of July, 1905	834
First school at Zillah	796	Fowler, W. F.	520
First school directors	849	Franchere, Gabriel	109, 164
First school districts laid out.....	455	Frasier, F. A.	779
First school in Yakima	272		
First settlement, Ellensburg	643		

Fraternal orders at Kennewick.....	872	Gervais, Andy	275, 565
Faternal orders at Toppenish.....	790	Gibbs, General George	92
Fraternal orders in Yakima	484	Gilbert, Col. F. E.	242
Fraternal orders, Mabton	793	Gilbert, J. M.	485
Fraternal societies, etc.	720	Gilbert, Mrs. H. M.	900
Freeman, Commandant Miller	489	Gilbert, Mrs. J. M.	900
Freeman, L. R.	487	Gill, John	97
Freeman's Farmer	487, 512	Gillespie, George	567
Freeman, Yancy	517	Gilliam, Cornelius	224
Free Trappers, Some unique.....	163	Gillis, D. C.	801
Free trappers, The.....	143	Gillispie, John	281
French and French	535	Girls in great demand.....	201
French, Egbert	275	Goff, William N.	456
Frisbee, Mr.	456	Gold discovery at Ringold bar.....	279
Frisbie, F. M.	573	Gold-quartz veins	63
From coal centers, through hay centers to orchards	783	Goller, John	275, 565
Frost, J. E.	357	Gonzaga College	189
Fruit and vegetable products, 1917.....	328	Goodwin, Benton	573
Fruit and vegetable products shipped.....	809	Goodwin, George	276
Fruit culture, Advantages for.....	797	Goodwin, G. W.	579
Fruit products 1917.....	326	Goodwin, J. W.	275
Fruits	638	Goodwin, Dr. L. H.	275
Fruit shipments, Grandview	807	Goodwin, N. T.	794
Fruit trees, first to plant.....	581	Goodwins, Thomas and Benton	275, 277, 352, 573
Fuller, F. B.	490	Gorsuch, Mr. and Mrs. R.	860
Fullerton, Mr. and Mrs. Rufus.....	860	"Gospel Preacher"	516
Fulton, Mrs. W. G.	519	Goss, A. S.	363
Fur trade begins	114	Gould, D. E.	363
Fur traders, Later American.....	158	Government expeditions	195
"Fur Traders of the West".....	164	Government (North Yakima).....	409
"Future is Bright" (Review editorial) ..	518	Government projects	365
Gale fans flames	765	Government reports, Facts from.....	550
Gale, Joseph	196, 220	Governor Ferry's address.....	310
Gale, William	137	Governor sees great possibilities.....	387
Gamble, Mrs. Jessie	906	Governor's day at fair.....	490
Gamble, Thomas L.	603, 762	Governors of territory.....	306
Game hunting around Mount Adams ..	37	Governor's proclamation	746
Gant family, The	204	Grade of Yakima river.....	54
Gantt, Captain	179	Grade principals, Ellensburg.....	709
G. A. R. in Yakima.....	484	Grain and grasses in sheaf.....	638
Gardner, A. R.	535, 538	Grain shipments	808
Garfield, Selucius	288	Grains produced, 1917.....	327
Garnett, Major	247, 254	Grand ball, New Year's, 1884.....	670
Gawler, Mrs. J. C.	903	Grandfather Wheeler, famous "fiddler"	569
Geddis, S. R.	567	Grandview	805
Geographical sphinx, The.....	117	Grandview Business Men's Association	524
Geological conditions making Kennewick	845	Grandview "Herald"	524, 806
Geology of Yakima Valley.....	48, 51	Graidview Roll of Honor.....	806
George, W. A.	293	Grandview State Bank	525
Gerlick, Caroline	281	Grange Hall	571, 572
German brings liquor to reservation.....	543	Granger	798
German, William	566	Granger and Zillah	795
"Germany runs true to form".....	518	Granger "Enterprise"	523

- Granger, Walter N. -----359, 795
 Grant, John -----920
 Grant, J. W. -----284
 Grant, President -----190, 229
 Grape Carnival, Annual -----881
 Gray, Captain -----914
 Gray, Mary Dix -----185
 Gray, P. P. -----342
 Gray, Robert -----115, 133
 Gray, W. H. -----174, 185, 217
 Grazing lands on reservation -----559
 Grease lamps -----590
 Great boom, The -----341
 Great immigration, The -----197
 Greeley, Horace -----179
 Green, Rev. Samuel -----475
 Greene, E. P. -----536
 Greene, Rev. Samuel -----852, 915
 Greeting of Yakima "Herald" -----418
 Grewell, L. -----572
 Grewell, Mary -----573
 Grosscup, B. S. -----354
 Grow peaches, pears, apples -----387
 Growing settlement -----272
 Growth in the 'seventies -----592
 Grumbling few, The -----594
 Grupe, Miss Mary A. -----892
 Guild, H. G. -----528
 Guild, H. H. -----534
 Guiland, David -----402, 410
 Guiland Hotel -----402
 Guiland House shelters noted char-
 acters -----894
 Gunning, E. -----860
- Haak, Mrs. May -----851, 914
 Haasze, E. J.525
 Had long glass to look through -----925
 Haines, Albert -----272
 Haines, Edna -----796, 904
 Haines, Letitia Flett -----457
 Hale, Dr. Edward -----178
 Haley, Thomas -----567
 Halhaltlossot (Lawyer) -----224
 Hall, F. C. -----891
 Hall, George -----267
 Hall, H. H. -----359
 Hall, W. H. -----795
 Hallakallakeen (Joseph) -----224
 Haller, Major -----239
 Halm, Joe -----813
 Halo Cuntux -----498
 Haltern, O. O. -----775
 Hambleton, J. W. -----280, 456
 Hamilton, A. N. -----514
 Haney, Mr. and Mrs. H. B. -----860
- Hanford -----885
 Hanford "Columbian" -----538
 Hanford, Judge C. H. -----364, 885
 Hanford's teachers -----886
 Hanson, G. E. -----852
 Hard winter of '61-'62 -----272
 Harper, Winfield -----535, 850
 Harriman, E. H. -----343
 Harrington, Wm. -----275, 565
 Harris, Hymen -----402
 Harrison, President -----294
 Harrison, S. H. -----514
 Harrison, S. J. -----843, 907
 Harsell, Agnes C. -----513
 Harsell, I. T. -----513
 Hart, Eliza -----169
 Harvey, George -----796
 Hatch, Reuben -----796, 800
 Hathaway, Felix -----196
 Hauser, C. M. -----413
 Hawn, Fred R. -----524, 806
 Hawthorne, Mrs. Catherine -----491
 Hawthorne, Wm. B. -----491
 Hay and grain, First to raise -----581
 Hayes, Harry -----806
 Haynes, Burdette -----860
 Haynes, G. Alford -----527
 Haynies, M. B. -----364
 Haynes, Mr. and Mrs. Ross R. -----860
 Hay produced, 1917 -----327
 Hay shipments -----808
 Hays, L. G. -----489
 Headgates of canal raised -----895
 Heaton, David -----275
 Heavy voting at primaries -----782
 Heberling, Guy -----491
 Heceta's account -----111
 Hedger, Dr. -----848
 Heg, Dr. E. E. -----484
 Help for merchants (Cle Elum) -----771
 Hembree, Capt. A. J. -----243
 Henderson, Edward -----275
 Henderson, Scott Z. -----538
 Henderson, William -----267, 275
 Henny, D. C. -----366
 Henry, Andrew -----136
 Henry's Fort -----137
 Henry's River -----136
 Henson, Alfred -----284, 794
 Henson, Philena (Mrs. Thorp) -----267
 "Herald," Sept. 21, 1918, on the fair -----491
 "Herald," The Yakima -----506
 Hering, Ben -----887
 Hickenbottom, William -----275
 Hickey, Captain F. -----147
 Higgins, L. L. -----803

High school faculty, Ellensburg	709
Highways	445
Hill, David	220
Hill, Samuel	525
Hills, A. F.	535
Hillyer, A. S.	517, 523, 802
Himes, George H.	205, 891
Hinman, Oliver	410, 892
His rich uncle	197
History of reservation, Outline	539
History of sixth grade Edison school pupils	585
Hitchcock, William	802
Hoadley, Miss Nellie	860
Hoadley, Mr. and Mrs. Cyrus	860
Hobday, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas	860
Hobson, E. G.	389
Hoffman, Miss Isabelle	377
Holbrook, Martin	276
Holidays	590
Holladay system stages	335
Holt, L. M.	554
Holton, Capt. C. M.	501
"Holy City," The	909
Home Economics Club	902
Homes, Florence	204
Homes, Frederic	204
Homes, Louisa	204
Homes, Mrs. Samuel	204
Honey produced, 1917	328
Honey shipments	809
Honor roll, Yakima's	451
Hooper, C.	911
Hopp, George W.	517
Hopper, R. V.	447
Hopson, E. G.	366
Hops produced, 1917	327
Hops shipments	808
Hornby, Mrs. F. M.	904
Horse Heaven country	531
"Horse Heaven Wheat Belt," The	532
Horse stealing	652
Horsley, Mrs. Frank	900, 906
Horton, Dexter	568
Houser, Tilman	275, 565
"Housewives" made for soldiers	905
Hover, H. A.	852
Hover "Sunshine"	538
Howard, General	254, 256
Howell, T. W.	524, 792
How Horse Heaven Happened	529
Howick, Mrs. Evangeline	906
How it happened	787
Howlett, Col. L. S.	787
Hubbard, G. G.	353
Hubbard, W. J.	804

Hubbell, J. C.	357
Hudnal, M. N.	363
Hudson's Bay Company	135, 155
Huff, Henry	491
Hughes, G. N.	363
Hughes, H. S.	363
Hughes, John L.	423
Hull, George	567, 573
Hull, N. P.	475
Humane display pretty	494
Humphrey, H. M.	480
Humphrey, J. A.	792
Humphrey, T. C.	480
Hunt, Dayton A.	860
Hunt, Wilson Price	143
Hunters, Trappers, Trail-makers	131
Huntington, J. B.	709
Huson, H. S.	847
Hutchinson, Clara L.	519
Igneous intrusions	55
Implements for securing food	99
Important advantages	789
Important fire facts	763
"Independent," The	528
"Independent-Record"	525, 528, 812
Indian agents or superintendents	544
"Indian, cayuse and coyote	529
Indian court, An	559
Indian Demosthenes, An	77
Indian Era	377
Indian feasts	586
Indian life, Literature of	74
Indian medicine	588
Indian mythology	83
Indian myths	43, 87
Indian names, varied spellings of	75, 84
Indian Rights Association	549
Indian School interests visitors	558
Indians in pioneer days	586
Indians "making good" farming	554
Indians near Kennewick	846
Indians swindled out of pay	919
Indians' vapor baths	125
Indian wars, Period of	222
Industrial and commercial Toppenish	790
Ingalls, Captain	278
Ingraham and McBride	280
"In morning we go somewhere"	926
Instructors at the academy, Early	475
Interest in child welfare	492
Interesting records, Prosser	833
Interest in Oregon	198
"Interestin' Readin'"	497
Inter-Mountain "Rights"	515

Interurban Railways	344	Jumble Shop, The	906
In the Eocene period	49	Jumps the track (fire)	767
"Into the hostile camp"	718	June Rose Show, The	903
Invaluable collection of Mr. Bagley	502		
Inverarity, Capt. W. D.	395	Kachess Lake Reservoir	374
Invitation party	419	Kamiakin described	227
Invitation to a dance	584	"Kamiakin's Gardens"	277, 891
Irrigated lands	795	"Kamiakin Last Hero of the Yaki- mas"	97
Irrigated lands near Prosser	530	Kamiakin, Leschi and Owhi	224
Irrigation	378, 575, 622	Kamm, Jacob	330
Irrigation and development	849	Kanasket, Nelson, Stahi and Kitsat	248
Irrigation brings gold from land	809	Kauffman, Ralph	357, 892
Irrigation in the Kittitas	356	Kautz, A. V.	248
Irrigation in the valley	347	Kaynor, H. G.	515
Irrigation laws	348	Kaynor, J. C.	515
Irrigation on the reservation	549	Kays, Ray	522
Irrigation, Poetry of	376	Keechelus Dam, Government report	374
Irving, Washington	139	Keeler, Dr. C. E.	377
It was a landslide	434	Keith, J.	147
		"Keep The Home Fires Burning"	520
Jackson, Helen Hunt	222	Kelley, Hall J.	160, 194
Jacobs, Orange	289, 293	Kelley, J. K.	232, 242
Jacquot, L.	533	Kelly, P.	456
Jaeger, E. J.	796	Kelso, Mrs. W. A.	843
Jahnke, Robert	391	Kendrick, John	115
"Jason F. Flint," The	330	Kennedy, Father, on Wilbur	343
Jay Cooke & Co.	337	Kennewick	844
Jefferson, Thomas	121	Kennewick Commercial Club Mem- bers	873
Jefferson's Tribute to Capt. Lewis	129	Kennewick Courier—Reporter on Irrigation	385
Jeffrey, John	267	"Kennewick Courier," The	853
Jenks, H.	911	Kennewick derivation	847
Jenkins, W. S.	813	Kennewick election results, 1904	862
"Jennie Clark" The	330	Kennewick, 1883 to 1889	846
Jensen, Nis	580	Kennewick's first ordinances	862
Jenson, Carl A.	813	Kenewick incorporated	862
Johns, William B. and family	204	"Kennewickles" and Advertisements from "Courier" May 1, 1903	854-5
Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. A.	860	Kennewick on the Columbia	537
Johnson, Fred	491	Kennewick's war record creditable	882
Johnson, Fullerton	853	Kennewick Woman's Club	872
Johnson, L. E.	363	Kennewick papers	535
Johnson, Ruth	48	Kennewick Printing Co.	535
Johnson, William	567	Kennewick's second Stage	851
Jones, D. R.	245	Kennewick's third Stage	853
Jones, Richard B.	400	Kennewick "Reporter"	538
Jones, Senator W. L.	305, 355, 391, 475	Ker, Jack	271
Jones, "Wheat Chart"	299	Ker, William	353, 484
Jones writes of work at Washington	388	Kesling, James	289, 480
Joslyn, E. S.	288	Kesling, Mrs. Jane	480
"Journal" of Capt. Gale	138	Ketcham, Miss Libbie	843
Journey thru the Valley, Benton county, 811: Kittitas and Yakima Counties	760	Keys, Captain	249
Joyce, Mrs. Agnes	906		
Juan de Fuca	104		
Judson, J. P.	289		
Judson, Rev. Lyman P.	172		

Kiefer, Sam	520	Lauber's Flower Garden, Mrs.	899
Kiester, W. H.	567	Lauber, Sebastian	353
Kilbourne, Ralph	196	Lawrence, Joe	277
Kilmore plants a switch	582	"Lawyer"	229
Kingston, C. E.	517	Leasing System on reservation	561
Kinney, James	529, 811, 910	LeBreton, George W.	219
Kiona and Benton City, 843; Papers	535	LeClaire, William	187
Kip, Lieutenant	225	Ledbetter Scheme	354
Kitsap, Kanasket, Stahi and Nelson	248	Ledyard, John	132
Kittitas County	666	Lee, Jason	161, 168, 185, 510
Kittitas County Democrat	515	Lee, Miss Helen	377
Kittitas County "Independent"	515	Leg crushed	652
Kittitas Exhibits, The	637	Legislation is required	387
Kittitas County in Spanish-American War	730	Lemcke, H. W.	889
Kittitas Pioneers, Officers of	892	Lemcke brings in big tractor	889
Kittitas "Spokesman"	517	Lemon, Mrs. W. L.	906
Kittitas "Standard"	497, 507, 566, 645;	Lemon, W. L. residence	414
on County Division	592	Leonhard, Frederick	574
Kittitas Valley, 72; Irrigation Company	356	Leonhard Mountain	576
Kittitas Valley (Verse)	656	Le Play House	211
Kittitas "Wau-Wau," The	516	Leschi	248
Klickitat	90	Leschi and Quiemuth	248
Knight, W. E.	803	Leschi, Owhi and Kamiakin	224
Knowles, Arthur	796	Leschi Tragedy, The	223
Konnewock Canal	362	Leschi's death	249
Kurtz, Mrs. Olive	901	Lesh, D. E.	355
Kuykendall, Dr. C. B.	95	"Lest We Forget"	308
LaChappelles, The	276	Letter from Swauk	584, 659
Ladd, W. L.	360	Letter postage ten cents	910
Ladies' Aid, The	869	Lewis and Clark Expedition	122
"Lady Washington" The	115	Lewis, F. B.	456
LaFayette, General	162	Lewis, James Hamilton	305
Lake Cle Elum Reservoir	374	Lewis, J. J.	289
Lake Keechelus Reservoir	374	Lewis, Merriwether	122
Lake Reservoirs	373	Lewis, Mrs. I. L.	456
Lane, Secretary Franklin K.	385	Lewis, William	288, 573
Langdon, John	97	Liberty Bonds, War Savings Stamps, etc.,	449
Large increase in plantings	552	Lillie, Al.	286
Larson, A. E.	377, 891, 904	Lilly House, The old	414
Larson, Mrs. A. E.	898, 904	Lime	640
Last Territorial and first State Governors	308	Lindsay, Walter	275
Later American fur traders	158	Lisa, Manuel	136
Later and Larger private Canals	353	Listman, Mrs. G. J.	906
Later General History of Kittitas County	621	List of Immigrants of 1853	202
Later History of Irrigation in Lower Valley	363	List of Mayors and clerks, Kennewick	867
Later newspapers, Yakima and Ellensburg	512	List of Soldiers from Mabton	521
Later Sedimentation	56	Lister, Ernest	304, 386

"Localizer" The	507, 652	McCrosky, T. E.	538
Local Names	85	McCullough, E.	369
Lodges (Cle Elum)	777	McCullough, James	204
Lodges, Ellensburg	685	McDaniels, Andy	274
Lodges in Prosser at present	842	McDaniels, Elisha	274
Lodges in Yakima	484	McDonald, Dan	275, 363
Lodges of Sunnyside	802	McDonald, E. R.	525
Logical opinion, A.	594	McDonald, Fenton	573
Lombard, Henry	432	McDonald, Finnan	142
Lombard, Mrs. Sue	377, 904	McDonald, James	573
Long, Philip	456	McDonalds, The	799
Longmire, David	202, 267, 564, 891	McEwen, C. E.	402
Longmire, James	207	McEwen, John	571
"Looking Glass"	224	McEwen, J. H.	573
Loolowcan	212	McGrath, P. C.	780
Loowit	90	McGraw, Governor	298
"Lot Whitcomb"	330	McKay, Dr. William C.	97
Louisiana Purchase, The	121	McKay, Tom	225
Lounsedale, R. H.	540	McKee, Mrs. J. S.	906
Lovejoy, A. L.	174	McKinley, Allen	330
Lovejoy's letter	176	McKinley, Archibald	199
Loveland, E. N.	491	McLeod, Mrs. Crystal	97
Lowe, S. J.	402, 410	McLoughlin, Doctor John	156, 200
Lowther, Dr. Granville	490	McLoughlin, E. L.	538
Lucas, Mrs. Minnie	906	McMorris, Lewis	242
Luce, F. A.	423	McRichards, Mrs. Guy L.	900
Luce, Frank H.	299	McWhorter, L. V.	96, 239, 244, 549, 891, 916
Lucier, Etienne	219	Mabton	792
Ludi, Frederick	275, 565	Mabton "Chronicle"	520, 792
Lum, C. A.	848	Mabton, First officers of	792
Lum, Mrs. C. E.	848	Mabton Gold Stars	522
Lumber Produced, 1917	328	Mabton officials, present	792
Lumber Shipments	808	Mabton, Townsite Co.	792
Lundy, C. A.	852	Mabton's War Work Allotment	521
Lyen, E. W.	284	Machine Shop for Prosser	833
Lyen family, The	275	MacKenzie, Alexander	135
Lyman, H. S.	94	Mahan, Dr. J. A.	892
Lyman, Prof. W. D.	891	Mahoney, Mrs. M.	535
Lynch, Daniel	275	Mandarins want furs	132
Lynch, Jay	98, 229, 539	Mann, Mrs. W. T.	845
Lynch, John H.	423, 890	Mantey, O. M.	473
Lynch, Patrick	567	Many pioneer buildings left	413
McArthur, G. A.	517, 523	Marine Gazette	511
McAusland, T.	288	Marks, J. P.	456
McBean, William	229	Marony, T. J.	519
McBeth, Kate	87, 96, 167	Marquette College	413, 473, 478
McBride, Henry	304	Marshall, W. I.	175
McCandless, Frank	357	Martha Berry School	905
McCaw, Samuel	98, 554	Martin, Frank	792
McClellan, George B.	208	Martin, J. W.	560
McComb, Robert	506	Martin, Joseph	491
McConaughy, Rev. Frank	475	"Mary" The	330
McConnell, C. B.	852	Maryland refuses to ratify	120
McCredie, Mrs. R. C.	904, 907	Mason, Allen C.	896
McCrimmon, Needham Masters	402	Mason, Governor	241

Masters, J. W.	289, 456
Mathews, J. D.	515
Matthieu, Francois	219
Mattoon, J. P.	288, 414
Mattoon, Mrs. Martha H.	456
"May Dacre" The	161
May, Mrs. L. J.	257
May Start Dam by Christmas	886
Mayor Ruffner	520
Mayors and Clerks, Ellensburg.....	700
Mayors and Clerks of Prosser to date	831
Mayor's Message	697
Mayor's powers and duties (Yakima)	410
Maxon, Libranis	456
Meacham, A. B.	541
Mead, C. S.	363, 456
Meade, T. S.	289
Meadow Lark's Song Lingers	915
Meaning of Indian Names	589
"Me and President Keep the Peace"	259
Meany, Prof. E. S.	890
Meares, Capt. John	114
Measured the rivers	126
Medill, J. D.	485, 513
Meek, Joe	163, 219
Meeker, Ezra	205
Meeker-Stevens controversy	223
Meigs, L. O.	486
Mellen, C. S.	400
Members Constitutional Convention	294
Members Kennewick Commercial Club	874
Memorable Mid-Winter ride	176
Men in World War, Yakima's com- missioned	450
Men Wanted	652
Menzies, J. B.	579
Meredith, Frank	490
Messerly, Elias	573
Methods of disposing of the dead.....	100
Methods of local management illus- trated	369
Michener, C. B.	528
Mileage of Yakima Valley Trans. Co. lines	344
Mill burns	577
Miller, Alexander	432, 486
Miller, Alfred	275
Miller, Rev. C. E.	520
Miller, G. W.	242
Miller, Miss Josie	851, 915
Miller, L. W.	517

Milligan, J. K.	289
Mills	576
Mills, Billy	575
Mills, J. L.	357
Milroy, Judge R. B.	401
Minerals	639
Miner-Echo Publishing Co.	516
Miners come to the front	774
Miners elect officials	784
Miners' homes catch	767
Mining in Yakima Valley	278
Minto, John	97, 218
Minute Women and Boy Scouts	791
Mires, Austin	357, 565, 892
Mires, Mrs. Austin	568
Miscellaneous	638
Miscellaneous provisions North Yak- ima Incorporation Act.....	412
Missionary Period, The	166
Missouri Fur Company	136
"Mr. Greatheart"	199
Mitchell, William	204
Mix, James D.	288
Money Order Office	652
Monroe, James	121
Monument to 1853 immigration.....	204
"Mool-Mool"	540
Moore, E. B.	432
Moore, Governor M. F.	284
Moore, Maj. Robert	509
"More Stars for Mabton's Flag.....	521
Morgan, J. E.	781
Morgan, Jock	273, 799
Moritz, E. A.	369
"Morning Star"	82
Morris, N. H.	800
Morrison, Rev. and Family	204
Morrison, W. T.	357, 577
Moses	254, 258
Mosier, L. F.	273
Mothers' Congress, The	905
"Mother" Whitman	183
Moulton, M. M.	363
Moving the City (Yakima).....	394
Mowry, Prof. William	175
Moxee City	786
Muller, Sr., C.	522
Municipal Government in Prosser.....	831
Municipal ownership favored.....	436
Munn, David	579
Murfin, A. M.	517
Murphys, James, John and William	267
Murray, Mrs. David	905
Musical Club, The Ladies	900
Musical Program	520

Mutual Creamery Co.,	552	Nixon, Dr. O. W.	175
Myers A. C.	268	Noble, T. K.	366
Naches	786	Norman, W. H.	803
Naches-Selah Canal	362	North Coast Railroad Co.	344
Nagle, Mrs. H. H.	843	Northern Pacific begun	337
Names of advertisers in "Herald", in 1889	416, 418	Northern Pacific Company, The	530
Names of chiefs signing treaty	264	Northern Pacific Irrigation Co.	363, 916
Names of contributors	641	Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittit- tas Irrigation Co.	797
Names of early steamboats	330	"Northwest Forum"	514
Names of immigrants of 1853,	202, 205	North-West Fur Company	142
Names of Mabton soldiers	521	Northwestern Improvement Com- pany	355
Names of petitioners for Kenne- wick's incorporation	861	Northwest Light & Water Co. fran- chise	436
Names of present Yakimans who moved from old town to new	402	Northwestern Magazine, The	796, 376
Names of presidential electors, 1892	298	Northwestern Stage Company	336
Names of river captains, pilots and pursurers	332	North Yakima, Act to incorporate	404
Names of schools, and district num- bers	458	North Yakima, Founding and growth of	392
Names of the mountain, The	927	North Yakima (From Oregonian, Jan. '89)	419
Names of witnesses to treaty sign- ing	265	North Yakima officials	441
Nason, Broshea and Doshea	273	North Yakima townsites lands set aside	395
National League for Women's Serv- ice	902	Notice (Cascade district),	628
"Native Races," Bancroft's	92	Notice to shareholders of Sunnyside Water Users Association	369
Native races of Central Washington	74	Notice: To whom it may concern	596
Navigation and Irrigation	389	Nourse, M. F.	559
Negro Creek district	64	Number of teachers in each school district	458
Nelson Ditch of 1867	352	Nuttall, Thomas	161
Nelson, John B.	267, 273	Oakes, Zillah	795
Nelson, Stahi, Kanasket and Kitsap	248	O'Brien, F. J.	364
Nesoutis	916	"Observer," The	517
Nesselhouse, August	573	Odell, J. W.	288
New Development (editorial)	518	Odeneal, T. B.	541
Newell, F. H.	352, 366	Offers of help (to Cle Elum)	769
Newell, Robert	163, 241	Officers' bonds filed	750
New order of things, A	252	Officers Chamber of Commerce	730
Newlands, Senator F. G.	352	Officers elected in Yakima County, 1868	285
New railway lines	342	Officers Kennewick Commercial Club	873
Newspaper typewritten	516	Officers of Grandview	807
Newspapers arrive twice yearly	510	Officers of Kittitas Pioneers	892
Newspapers come around the Horn	510	Official results	776
Newspapers of other towns	516	O'Hara, Rev. E. V.	187
Newspapers of Yakima Valley	496	O'Larey, E. J.	538
Nez Perce war in the Wallowa in '77	254	Old churches	413
Nichols, Miss Lucy	414	Oldest house in Yakima Valley	793
Nichols, Mrs. Anna R.	458	Oldest Indians interviewed	854
Nichols, Mrs. R. C.	905	Old grist mill on Simcoe Creek	558
Nickel and quicksilver	66	Olding, J. G.	569
Nickel Ledge	58	Olds, D. F.	791

Old times in the Yakima Valley	909
"Old Whitehead"	200
O'Leary, E. J.	886
Olmstead, J. D.	573
Olmstead, Phil	572, 575
Olmstead, S. B.	571
Olney, Frank	85, 554
Olney, Nathan	98, 240, 273
Olney, Nealy	557
Olney, William	85
"Olympia Columbian"	511
O'Malley, Dan, discovers Indian burying ground	854
One hundred and thirty-one cars ap- ples	888
O'Neil, James	218
O'Neil, Miss M.	456
One Sluskin hanged	927
One thousand men to the front	584
"Only \$1500. for soldier morale"	520
Only partial darkness	769
On the tip of Mt. Adams	40
Orchard gardening, Profits in	804
Orcharding source of profit	804
Ord, Capt. E. O. C.	241
Ordinances (No. Yakima)	411
"Oregon Dragoons," The	195
"Oregon fever," The	201
Oregonian writes up North Yakima	419
"Oregon or the grave"	195
O. S. N. Company	331
Oregon "Spectator"	507
O.-W. Railway & Navigation Co.	343
Organizing Pioneers Association	890
Origin of fire (Cle Elum)	764
Origin of Names	86
Other crops	552
Other white men came	926
Outbreak of war	238
Outline history of Reservation	539
Over the top the first day	522
Owens, D. W., "Dad Owens,"	859
Owens, H. K.	364
Owhigh	213
Owhi, Leschi and Kamiakin	224
Pacific Fur Company	138
Pacific Light & Power Company	356
Pacius, B. C.	520
Pacius, B. J.	792
Packwood, H.	573
Packwood, S. T.	357
Page, Henry	491
Pahotacut, Battle of	241
Paine, Thomas	162

Painter, Margaretta	568
Painter, Margaretta A.	509
Painter, Philip	509
Palmer, General	225
Palmer, Mrs. L. B.	481
Pambrun, Pierre	160
Pandosy, Father	227
Papers of other towns	516
Parker, Dr. Samuel	169, 178
Parker, Fred	395
Parker, Russell	525
Parker, William	273, 793
Parish, G. W.	288, 455, 573
Pasco leads the way	389
Pastors in 1902, Yakima's	483
Pastors in Yakima, 1918	483
Patriotic day at fair	489
Paving improvements	447
Pay of county officers	599, 600
Parker Bottom	793
Parent-Teachers' Associations	905
Pastors of Sunnyside churches	801
"Pea Greene"	538
"Peace and its meaning"	519
Peace celebration	519
Pearson, A. B., House of	414
Pearson, the express rider	231
Peck, J. P.	579
Peed, W. J.	681
Pell, Gilbert	273
Pengruber, Agnes (Ward)	910
P. E. O.	906
People's ticket won (Yakima)	434
"Peoria Party," The	173
Period of Indian wars	222
Perkins, Lorenzo	257
Perkins murder. The	255
Perry, Hugh	573
Perry, J. M.	573
Perry, Mrs. J. M.	904
Personal mentions in "Courier," 1903	856
Personals	652
Peshastin District	62
Peshastin formation	58
Petition for division	595
Petrographic characters	60
Peupeumoxmox, Chief	184, 224
Petition for incorporation	860
Petition (Cascade district)	628
Phillips, W. W.	95
Physical and aboriginal history	33
Picnic to Swauk	658
Piendl, Henry	522
Pierce County's display (Fair)	491

Pierce, Thomas	275	Press in Benton County, The	525
Pike, Mrs. Granville Ross	904	Press of Yakima Valley, The	496
Pioneer	380, 898	Pre-Tertiary Periods	54
Pioneer Association for Yakima County	890	Pre-Tertiary rocks	57
Pioneer buildings left	413	Press, The, in smaller towns	517
Pioneers, camp fires and talkfests	890	Prevost, J. B.	147
Pioneer journalism	510	Priddy, D. C.	887
Pioneer life in the valley	589	Principal Crops	552
Pioneer meeting, to organize	499	Principals of the Academy	474
Pioneer merchants	780	Pringle, Mrs. C. S., on Whitman	182
Pioneer stage lines, The	335	Prior, Robert	492
Pitman, F. L.	843	Private irrigation enterprises, Sum- mary of	365
Plans complete for registering	524	Private irrigation systems	352
Platt, Miss Lima	792	Private school by Mrs. Rich	911
Pleasant Bounds house	414	Private schools, Yakima County	473
Poetry of Irrigation	376	Proclamation of statehood	294
Pohotecute, or Pahquytecoot	787	Productions	797
Poindexter, Miles	304	Profiteering, Would eliminate	386
Police department	443	Profit in orcharding	804
Political history, Benton Co.	736	Profits of the fur business	133
Political history, Kittitas Co.	592	Prosch, Thomas W.	238, 251
Pond, C. B.,	780	Prospects better than ever	388
Poppleton, Irene Lincoln	331	Prospects are good for government irrigation	838
Population figures, 1889-1890	295	Prosser	811
Populist and prohibition votes	299	Prosser "American"	525
Porter, James M.	178	Prosser boy wins on corn	494
Portia Club	901	Prosser celebrates July 4, '84	911
Postoffice established	780	Prosser churches at present	842
Postoffice in Shoudy's store	574	Prosser Community Club	812
Potatoes by carload	805	Prosser, Facts about	530
Potato crop, \$3,364	803	Prosser Falls "Bulletin"	528
Potatoes, eight to twelve tons to acre	552	Prosser Falls Irrigation Company 355, 520; improvements 814, 830	525
Potatoes, "Home of the Great Big Baked"	552	Prosser papers,	525
Potato Growers' Association	792	Prosser Publishing Co.	535
Poultry awards (Fair)	492	Prosser "Record"	525
Powder at \$50.00 per hundred	181	Prosser's water power	531
Powell, Luke	889	Prosser to Ainsworth, fare \$5.00	910
Powers, I. N.	342	Prosser Townsite, The	813
Powers of the corporation (Yakima)	404	Prosser, W. F.	277, 355, 485, 812
Pratt, A. J.	289, 480	Protection to person and property	443
Pratt, Eben	480	Provencher, Doctor	186
Pratt, G. W.	456	Provisional government 217; institut- ed	197
Pratt, Mrs. Hanna	480	Public acts of 58th Congress	545
Preempt a claim	913	Public Educational Order	906
Prentiss, Narcissa	169	Publications, Yakima and Ellensburg	512
Preparing the bread root	587	Public Utilities, Toppenish	790
Pre-railroad facts	679	Pumping system installed	857
Present officers of Granger	798	Purdy Flint house, The old	414
Present officials of Sunnyside	800		
Present residents of Yakima who moved from old to new town	402	Qualchan	238, 917
Presidential electors, 1892	298	Quicksilver and Nickel	66
Presidential electors, 1904	615		

Quiemuth and Leschi	248
Quiltenenock	233
Quilting bees	899
Races at 1918 Fair	489
Races native to Central Washington. 74	
Raiherti, Jean Baptiste	190
Railroads	632
Railroad Age, The	336
Railroad Commission, The	748
Railroad completed to Prosser	911
Rainfall, Variation of	347
Rains, Major	239
Randall, Amasa S.	516
Randall, U. M.	516
Randalls, A. S. and U. M.	508
Rankin, George S.	344, 361
Ratification of Trustee acts	397
Raymond, Mrs. Charlotte	906
Reavis, J. B.	360, 401
Rebuilding our burned city	772
Reclamation act	352
Reclamation era	382
Reclamation payments extended	373
Recollections of Kennewick	912
Recollections of O. A. Fechter	892
Record of elections	751
"Record-Press," The	508, 515
Record Publishing Co.	497, 515
Recreation parks	446
Record of disaster	146
Rector, William	200
Red Cross arrives	769
Red Cross notes	522
Red Cross work of Home Economics Club	902
Redfield, T. J.	410
Redman, W. H.	371
Red Wolf	231
Reed, Charles B.	567
Reed, D. C.	457
Reed, E. M.	506
Reed, Miss Emily	377
Reed, Fred	355, 484, 896
Reed, Mrs. Mary	480
Reed, Walter J.	762
Reeser, Mr.	573
Relief work starts (Cle Elum fire)	768
Registrars and places of registration	524
"Republic" gives list of commissioned men	450
"Republican-Bulletin"	525, 528, 812
Reservation ships about 8,000 cars yearly	555
Resolutions for and against railroad	338

Result of first election in Yakima county	285
Results attained (Sunnyside)	803
Results of 1890 election	605
Results of races	490
Return to Pendleton	910
Ricard, Rev. Father	240
Rich, Nelson	277, 364, 813, 910
Richards, G. W.	491
Richards, N. C.	486
Richland "Advocate"	538, 885
Richland incorporates	884
Richland school board	884
Richland Festival, The	885
Richland, Hanford and White Bluffs sections	364
Richmond, Mrs.	271
Riddle for historian, A	924
Riggs, H. B.	432
Riot of fun as Elks invade Fair Grounds	489
River business enormous in 1863	332
Road metal	69
"Robbers' Roost"	272, 510, 568
Robbins, Dr. John	573
Roberts, Jack	277
Roberts, Mrs. May	906
Robertson, Col. W. W.	502, 506, 904
Robinson, A. B.	250
Robinson, E. T.	791
Robinson, George	573
Robinson, Thomas R.	525
Rocky Mountain Fur Company	158
Rode Indian Cayuses	925
Rodman, G. E.	370
Rogers, Cornelius	174
Rose Society formed	903
Roselle, John	565
Rosencrantz, Ben	277
Ross, Alexander	148, 164, 564
Ross, Mrs. Mary A.	491
Ross, S. M.	491
Roslyn	777
Roslyn Bank Robbed	777
Roslyn Basin	66
Roslyn Commercial Club	781
Roslyn churches	781
Roslyn drill squad out	768
Roslyn incorporated	782
"Roslyn Miner"	516
Roslyn "News"	516
Rousch, H. G.	801
Rowland, Mary I.	569
Rozelle, John and family	275
Ruckle & Olmstead	331

Rudkin, J. J.	363	Schools, churches and societies, Kennewick 871; of Yakima 454; of Ellensburg	703
Rudow, L. A.	860	Schools (Cle Elum)	777
Rudow, Mr. and Mrs. L. C.	860	Schools of county (Benton), 757; of Grandview 805; of Prosser, Present 842; of Sunnyside	801
Running true to form (Germany) ..	518	Schools, private, in Yakima County ..	473
Rusk, C. E.	528	School statistics 1918, Yakima	458
Russia wakes up	107	Schulze, Paul	359, 399, 795
Sacrifices required	476	Schwingler, Herman	357
Sagebrush everywhere	912	Scudder, H. B.	344
Sager children taken in by Whitmans	182	Scudder, Alice B.	473
Sahale	90	Second county display	491
St. Elizabeth's Hospital	413	Secretaries of the Territory	307
Saint, H. Y.	486	Secretary of War Porter	178
St. Joseph's Academy for Girls ..	190, 473	Secret Societies in Prosser, 1905 ..	842
St. Joseph's Catholic church	478	Sedimentation	56
St. Joseph's Mission	188, 189	Segregation of warrants, June, 1918 ..	442
St. Onge, Father	541	Selah Gap and Painted Rocks	785
St. Peter's Mission	188	Selah-Moxee Canal	361
St. Rose's Mission	189	Selah "Optimist"	517
Saloons open day, night and Sunday	897	Selah, Town of	785
Sampson, W. C.	537	Selah Valley Canal	898
Sanders, C. A.	573, 577	Selah Valley Ditch Company	353
Sanders' Mill	652	Semi-Underground houses	101
Sanderson, C. E.	377	Senator Jones back of irrigation	391
Sanitation and promotion of cleanli- ness	445	Sercombe, Mr. and Mrs. J.	860
Sargent, Nelson	205	Servoss, Fred	491
Sargent, Asher	205	Settlements and occupations	848
Saunders, Professor	49	Seventh Day Adventist School	473
Sawmill built	373	"Shabbiest"	213
Sawyer, W. P.	188, 363	Sharp, J. P.	289
Sawyer, W. W.	804	Sharp, W. A.	781
Saylor, Fred A.	90, 95	Sharpe, Harry S.	376
Schanno, Charles	276, 371, 353, 394	Sharpstein, B. L.	288
Schanno, Joseph	276, 280, 383, 394	Shaser, George	570
Schisthl and Schorn	402	Shaughnessey, W. J.	538
Schlo-ser, R. K.	803	Shaw, Captain	182
Schmidt, John	567	Shaw, Colonel, B. F.	244
Schnebly, Charles	567	Shaw, Mrs. A. J.	414
Schnebly, D. J.	288, 507, 567	Shellers, J. B.	804
Schnebly, Dors	259	Sheridan, Philip H.	241
Schnebly, F. D.	260, 508	Sheriff on scene (Cle Elum)	768
Schnebly, Henry	567, 892	Sheriff's posse trace robbers	780
Schnebly, Jean	568	Sherman, John	852
Schnebly, J. R.	456	Shipments, 1917, from Yakima and Benton Counties	807
Schneblys, The	510	Shluskin	927
School board 708; of 1902	458	Shock, Mr. and Mrs.	204
School districts, valuation, etc.	317	Shooshoskin.	589
School districts, Yakima county, 1919- '20	458	Short Notes	653
Schools 455; at Kennewick 849; at Wapato	788	Shot at	498
		Shoudy, John A.	272, 568, 576

Shull, J. W.	410	Soldiers from Mabton, List of	521
Shultz, William	491	Some steps in municipal life	413
Shushuskin raises first garden	565	Sonderman Mr.	846
Sicade, Henry	98	Song of Dust Demons	378
"Signal," The	502	Song of the Demons	381
Silver and Copper	65	Song of the Engineers	383
Simmons, Captain James	259, 277	Song of the Waterwheel	382
Simmons-Vaughn ditch	353	Sons of American Revolution	891
Simpson, Mrs. S. L.	456	Soots, O. C.	484
Simpson, Sir George	200	Sowles, Capt. Cornelius	140
Sinclair, Mrs. R. C.	906	Spain's opportunity	110
Size of Columbia River	119	Spalding Rev. H. H.	169
Skloom	233	Special campaigns	432
Slaughter, Lieutenant	239	Special edition of Wapato "Independent"	523
Slemmons, Arthur L.	515	Special election Feb., 1891	606
Slemmons, Mrs.	890	Special election of 1889	295
Sluskin died in 1917	923	Special meeting county commissioners	630
Sluskin neither lies nor steals	922	"Spectator," Sketch of, Bancroft's	510
Sluskin no relation to Shluskin	927	Speelyi	87
Sluskin on "guiding two men to white mountain"	923	Spencer, Lancaster	556
Sluskin's age not known	921	Sperry, L. E. acquires "Republican"	501
Sluskin's last public talk	923	Splawn, A. J. 97, 267, 344, 486, 564, 891	891
Sluskin's passion for good horses	922	Splawn, A. J., on Wilbur	541
Sluskin's true narrative	923	Splawn, Capt. W. L.	258
Smaller river towns celebrate	883	Splawn, Charles A.	270, 276, 284, 564
Smith, A. B.	174	Splawn, Judge Charles	567
Smith, Birdie Clareta	569	Splawn, Viola	566
Smith, C. A.	513, 848	Splawn's "Kamiakin"	232
Smith, E. L.	97	Splawns, The	270
Smith, Edward P.	230	Spofford, C. A.	795
Smith, George	567	"Spokan," The on Snake River line	499
Smith, George Otis	51	Sports, The (at Prosser)	837
Smith, G. W.	572	Sproull, W. R.	528, 535
Smith, Hal. S.	517	"Squaw Men" among first comers	267
Smith, Harlan I.	98, 847	Squibb, H. L.	843
Smith, Jedadiah	159	Squire, Watson C.	298
Smith, Jeff	567	Stacy, Martin Van Buren	896
Smith, Joseph	183	Stahi, Kanasket and Kitsap	248
Smith, Sherman	357	Stair, D. W.	371, 457
Smith, Silas	109	Stair, Mrs. Ella Parker	457
Smithson, J. H.	357	Standard Directory	646
Smohalla laughs it off	269	"Standard," The, correspondence from	583
Smyser, Prof. Selden	569, 892	Starkey, William	491
Snake River project has advantages	390	"Star of Oregon," The	196
Snelling, Benjamin	268	Starting of the fur trade	132
Snipes & Co. Bank fails	342	Start on return journey	128
Snipes, Ben	267, 779	State Fair of Washington	487
Snively, Harry	492	State Fair, The	487
Snively, Henry J.	299, 781	Statehood,	605
Snowfall, Range of	347	State Normal School	455
Snyder, Mrs. Nona	904	State officers, vote for, 1892	299
Societies, Ellensburg	703	State projects	368
Societies of Yakima	454		
Soda Springs,	786		
Soil	796		

Statistics, Some concluding	326	Summers, Dr. John W.	388
Steamboat Era, The	329	Summers favors other projects also...	390
Steamers, Names of early	330	Sunday school started	479
Steinweg, Mrs. S. E.	890	Sunnyside and Grandview	798
Steinweg, W. L.	415, 485	Sunnyside Canal	359, 517
Stelling, Jacob	491	Sunnyside Commercial Club	803
Step toe, Colonel E. J.	245, 251	Sunnyside incorporated	780
Step toe's defeat	253	Sunnyside Library	802
Sterling, Guy	371	Sunnyside Products	803
Sterling, S. T.	289	Sunnyside Project	324
Stevens appointed governor	283	Sunnyside projects and extensions...	369
Stevens, A. W.	574	Sunnyside "Sun"	517, 802
Stevens, Gen. Hazard,	223, 891	Sunnyside "Times"	517
Stevens, Gov. I. I.	209, 223, 226	Sunnyside Water Users' Association	
Stevens, J. H.	920	report	370
Stevens, Mitchel	575	Surprise party, A	859
Stevens, W. A.	573	Swan, James G.	92
Stevenson, J. W.	275, 289	Swauk District	61
Stewart, Charles	275	Sweeps onward (Cle Elum fire)	766
Stewart, J. K.	781	Swigart, C. H.	366, 374
Stewart, Mary Ellen	368	Switchback completed in '88	338
Sticcas	235		
Stiles, L. I.	473	Tahoma Cemetery	446
Stockades, The	586	Tahoma is "White Mountain"	927
Stockmen, Some first	581	Tall and Short Strangers, The	924
Stone, John A.	898	Tamsaky	225
Stone, Rev. W. W.	516	Tamahas wilds tomahawk	185
Storage now developed	551	Tampico	786
Storage water	370, 550, 570	Tanner, Miss Alice	479
Stories of the fur traders,	147	Tanner, Elisha	276, 474, 479, 480
Storrs, L. S.	68	"Tasted bread for first time"	926
"Stovepipe Canal"	848	Taylor, E. W. R.	888
Story of early days	256	Taylor, George	275
Strahoon, Robert	343	Taylor, Mr. and Mrs. William	
"Strait of Horrors"	200	566, 569, 892
Strobach, Richard	371, 414, 922	Taylor's experiences with Enamese-	
Strong, William	241	chee Bill	586
Stuart, David	142	Taylors, The	277
Stuart, James	374	Tea made from berries	926
Stuart, John	142	Teaching force at Wapato	788
Stuart, Robert	142	Teachers in Roslyn Public Schools...	700
Students of Indian Myths	91	Teachers of Benton County, 1918-19...	758
Stwires, Chief delivers an address...	891	Teachers of Yakima County, Direc-	
Subscription School	665	tory of	460
Substitute for coffee	590	Teachers receiving "Licenses" 1869-	
Sugar at \$50.00 per hundred	181	72	456
Sugar beets	552	"Te-he"	847
Sugar beets produced, 1917,	328	Telephone wires open	769
Sugar beets shipped	809	Ten acres enough	797
Sukktalthscosum (Moses)	224	"Tenderfoot" takes a trip	582
Sullivan, M. C.	780	Tenneson, Alice M.	377
Summary of engineers report	626	Ten per cent made on \$1500 per acre	
Summary of private enterprises	365	valuation	804
Summers airs views on irrigation	388	Terms of Sale	797
Summers and Jones working for irri-		Territorial Associate Justices	308
gation	388	Territorial Att'y-General	308

Territorial Auditors	308	Toppenish Schools and Churches.....	790
Territorial Chief Justices	308	Toppenish "Tribune"	519
Territorial Treasurers	307	Town and County	651
Territorial delegates in Congress.....	306	Town and County (From Wena-	
Territorial Officers	646	chie)	583
Territorial legislature of 1858	283	Town almost depopulated	916
Tertiary Period, Eocene Epoch.....	56	"Town" Canal, The	575
Thomas, Mrs. Sam	572	Town Building	907
"These are an American's pass-		Towns on North Side of River.....	793
ports"	197	Town was wide open.....	897
Thiele, A. J.	525	Townsend, J. K.	161
Thompson, David	135	Towtownahsee Monument	923
Thompson, T. B.	851, 914	Tough place at first	403
Thompson, Mrs. Albert J	480	Town hidden by Foliage	893
Thompson, R. R.	330	Townsen, Miss Frances	904
Thomas Adj. Gen.	244	"Tragedy of Leschi," The	223
Thornton, J. Q.	220	Transcript of proceedings	626
Thorn, Capt, Jonathan.....	140	Transient Papers, Yakima and Ellens-	
Thorp, Dulcena Helen	270, 566	burg	515
Thorp, F. Mortimer	267, 284, 565	Transportation Age, The	329
Thorp, Major John	271	Trappers, Hunters, Trail-makers	131
Thorp, Mrs. Philena (Henson)	267	Treaty with Yakimas, 1855	260
Thorp, Melissa	506	"Tribune," The	517
Thorp, Leonard	267, 288, 352, 457	Troglodytes	514
Thorp, Rufus Clifford	566	Trustees chamber of Commerce.....	730
Thorp helps	772	Trustee property, North Yakima.....	397
Thorp, Village of	784	Tuesley, George F.	506
Three Thousand acres to sugar beets		Turner, George	298, 304
.....	552	Turner, Miss Pauline	489
"Three-ring circus" The.....	297, 610	Turner, Robert A.	515
Three Spanish Voyages	111	T'Vault, Col. William	510
Three principal gold-mining districts	61	Twentieth Century Club	901
Three ways of cooking	589	"Two Battles"	905
Threshed Grain	638	Two bridges built	574
Tieton Project	325, 372	Two factions	415
Tiffany, R. K.	349, 360	Two hotels built	800
Tigards, The	276	Two Noted Contemporary Yakima	
Tilaukait talks to Whitman	185	Chiefs	916
Tjossem Mill, The	365	Two thousand five hundred dollars	
Tjossem, R. P.	577	from ten acres potatoes	805
Timber lands on reservation.....	559	Twinit	921
"Tisanawa, witch doctor".....	918	Two tons of potatoes from 75 x 85	
Tisunya	917	feet	803
To alfalfa growers	858	"Twice-a-week News," The	515
Toby and Nancy	588	Tyler, President	174, 178
To keep open house	414	Tyler, Walter E.	535
Tolmie, Dr. W. F.	205	Tyler, W. D.	355
"Tomanowas Bridge"	89	U'dell, Mrs. C. E.	905
Tomatoes from half-acre \$500	803	U'dell, Mrs. Alberta	906
Tomlinson, John	520	"Umatilla," The	330
Toppenish	789	U. S. attorneys in territory	307
Toppenish boys answer last call.....	520	U. S. marshals in territory	307
Toppenish Commercial Club	550	U. S. postoffice established	573
Toppenish over top in Liberty Loan		U. S. surveyors general in territory.....	307
.....	791	United Mine Workers' election.....	783
Toppenish "Review"	517		

Union Gap Irrigation Co.	374	Wallace, J. R.	508
Union Pacific Railroad Co.	344	Walla Walla Bulletin on Irrigation	
Union of North-West and Hudson's		-----	386, 388
Bay Companies	155	Walla Walla campaign	242
"Vale" and "Greetings," ("Bulletin")		Waller, Rev. A. F.	221
-----	534	Ward, M. A.	812
"Vale" of George and Alice Boomer		Ward, Michael	910
-----	526	Warnecke, Mrs. Emma	813, 909
Valedictory, Schnebly's	508	Warnecke, Fred	813
Value of exports, 1917	323	Walsh, J. F.	373
Value of reservation crops	555	"Want swap coat? Want swap	
Van Amberg, Mrs. Jessamine	906	horse?"	212
Van Antwerp, Ira	911	War organizations	906
Vance, George	900	Wapato	788
Vance, R. M.	484	Wapato churches	789
Vancouver, Capt. George	117	Wapato "Independent"	522
Van Brunt, Mrs. Ed	906	Wapato project	325
Van Marter, J. G.	355	Wapatox Canal, The	362
Van Vleet, Professor	473	Warbass, Mr.	273
Varied spellings of names	75	Warburton, Congressman	486
Varney, Mrs. A. C.	905	War chiefs of the Indians	224
Vaughn, John	567	War Eagle	224
Vaughn, Thomas	277, 456	Ward Brothers	402
Vegetables	638; produced, 1917,	Warren gets "justice"	281
326; shipments	807	Warrior General Vein	63
"Venture," The	330	War of 1812, the climax	147
Verity, A. C.	534	War on the railroad, The	338
Verity, A. E.	534	War Savings Stamps, Liberty Bonds,	
Verran, William	522, 557	etc.	449
Victor, Mrs. F. F.	175	"Wasco," the steamer	330
Victory of the Volunteers	244	Washington Irrigation Co.	360
Villard, Henry	337, 795	Washington "Historical Quarterly"	923
"Visions Fulfilled"	377	Washington Lodging House	858
Vivian, Mrs. Alice	479	Washington Irrigation Co., Letter to	794
Voice, J. E.	573	Washington "Sentinel"	514
Volume shipping over Yakima Valley		Washington State Fair	449
Trans. Co. lines, 1917	344	Washington State Normal School	710
von Winkel, W.	49	Washington universally "wet"	908
Voorhees, Charles, 291; Delegate	507	Water question, The	695
Vote of 1870 for county seat	287	Water systems	446
Vote to locate school house	910	Water transportation	345
Voyageurs and Coureurs des bois	145	Watson, H. R.	534
Wade, Walter	520	Watson, Mrs. Halsey	906
Wailatpu	172	Watt, Aaron E.	510
Wake, George T.	782	Webster, Daniel	178
Wakker, Letitia	456	Weed, A. B.	401, 410, 432, 485
Walden, Freeman	794	"Weekly Epigram"	513
Walker, Charles	288	"Weekly Record," The, First Number	
Walker, C. B.	573	of	890
Walker, Cyrus	258	Weekly "Free Press"	513
Walker, I. R.	162	Week's average good (fair)	495
Walker, R. C.	796	Wehe, A. F.	525
Walker, Rev. Elkanah	174	Weikel, George	371
Walker, William	167	Weller, Martin	533
		Wells, J. H.	357
		West Kittitas Canal	356

Westport, Mo., starting point.....	198	Wilgus, George	813
West Side Canal	575	Wilkes, Capt. Charles.....	91, 195
Weyallup's Memorial to "higher officials"	919	Wilkes Expedition, The.....	195
Weyallup Wayacika	917	Willamette University	169
"Wheat Chart" Jones	299	Williams, Miss N. N.....	843
Wheat 25c in Walla Walla.....	342	Williams, Miss Kate	877
Wheeler, A.	570	Williams, F. A.	517
Wheeler Blockhouse, The.....	569	Williams, O.	456
Wheeler, C. H.	573	Williams, Mrs. Wallis	904
Wheeler, Charles	569, 571	Wilkinson, D. S.	887
Wheeler, Olin D.	124	Willoughby, Perry	538, 885
Wheeler, George	571	Williamson, Mrs. O. K.....	904, 907
White Bluffs "Spokesman"	538, 880	Williamson, Mrs. E. B.....	904
"White Eagle"	156	Wilson, William	275, 565
White, Charles A.	285	Wilson, Woodrow	287
White, Fred	273	Wilton, William	98
White Bluffs	886	Winship Brothers	137
White Elephant," The.....	848	Winthrop describes scenes and adventures	209
White Swan	548	Winthrop, Theodore	92
Whitfield, W. G.	781	Wishpoosh myth	44
Whitman becomes lost.....	177	Weisberger, Mrs. Maude.....	906
Whitman goes to Boston.....	179	Witters, H. C.	763
Whitman, Perrin B.	179	Wiyeast	90
Whitman's letter to Secretary Porter.....	179	Womack, Virgil	522
Whitman massacre, The	184	Woman's Committee, Council National Defense	906
Whitman Mission	185	Women's Clubs	891, 898
Whitman College	169	Woman's Club of Yakima, The.....	899
Whitman controversy, The.....	175	Woman's Club in Red Cross work.....	900
Whitman's diary, Mrs.	169	Woman's Missionary Society.....	481
Whitman, Marcus	164, 169	Woman suffrage	617
Whitman, Alice Clarissa	172	Woodcock, Ernest	474, 475
Whitney, F. C. & Son.....	514	Woodcock, Mrs. Frances E.....	478
Whitson, Mrs. Edward.....	891	Woodcock, Fenn B., sketch of.....	476
Whitson, A. B.	568	Woodcock, Etha	475
Whitson, Edward		Woodcock Academy principals.....	474
.....288, 344, 360, 394, 410, 484, 892		Woodcock Academy	474
Whitsons, Edward and Albert	568	Woodin, Ira	204
"Who drank whisky off Peupuumox-mox' ears?"	243	Wool, General	240
"Who was the Jonah?"	434	Woollery, Mary Ann.....	206
Whyama	87	World's trotting record broken.....	495
Wigle, Dan	571	World war, Yakima's financial part in.....	449
Wilbur, James H.....	190, 255, 540	Would eliminate profiteering	386
Wilbur stops German peddling booze	543	Would develop sugar beet industry.....	387
Wilcox, C. A.	289	Would accommodate 50,000 families.....	388
Wiley, A. J.	366	Would cost six millions.....	389
Wiley, Hugh and family.....	275	Wright, Col. George	244
Wiley City	786	Wright's letter to General Jones.....	245
Wiley, Lovina Sherman.....	475	Wyeth, Nathaniel	159, 168
Wiley, Martha	475, 891		
Wiley, Wallace	352, 891	Yahpahmox	917, 920
Wiley, W. W.	891	Yakima, an industrial center.....	447
Wilgus, Mrs. G. W.	909	Yakima Basalt	59
		Yakima Business College	473

Yakima Canal and Land Co.....	359	Yakima schools in 1902.....	458
Yakima Chamber of Commerce, Executives of	485	Yakima's commissioned men in World war	450
Yakima churches	478	Yakima's contribution of men to World war	450
Yakima city officials, 1886-1917.....	430	Yakima's contribution to Cle Elum.....	772
Yakima Commercial Club.....	328, 371, 484	Yakima's financial part in World war.....	449
Yakima County press in small towns.....	517	Yakima's honor roll (World war).....	451
Yakima County private schools.....	473	Yakima "Signal"	291, 502
Yakima County teachers, Directory of	460	Yakima Social Club	485
Yakima Daily Times	513	Yakima Valley District Federation.....	903
Yakima Democrat	514	Yakima Valley farmer.....	513
Yakima Democrat on municipal poli- tics	432	Yakima Valley geology	48
Yakima exports, 1917.....	323	Yakima Valley "Optimist".....	517
Yakima fruit for passing soldiers.....	906	Yakima Valley Potato Growers' As- sociation	555
Yakima Hardware Co.	415	Yakima Valley Press, The	496
Yakima "Herald" advertisers, 1898	416-418	Yakima Valley Transportation Co.....	344
Yakima "Herald" on 1918 fair.....	489	Yakima "Washingtonian"	514
Yakima Historical Society.....	891	Yakima was tough place in '86.....	403
"Yakima" Hotel, The.....	894	Yelleppit	128
Yakima Improvement & Irrigation Co.	354	York, W. Z.	259, 918
Yakima "Independent"	514	Young, B. F.	353
Yakima Indian reservation	539	Young Chief	225
Yakima Inter-Valley Traction Co.....	344	Young, Ewing	194, 218
Yakima Irrigating and Improvement Co.	916	Young, Joseph	229
"Yakima, My Yakima"	376	Young, S. A. M.	557
Yakima Pioneer Association	204	Zillah and Granger	795
Yakima "Record"	497	Zillah "Free Press".....	517, 523, 796
Yakima "Republican"	501	Zillah officers	796
Yakima Reservation, Crop census.....	553	Zimmerman, W. S.	515
		Zokeseye	279
		Zumwalt, John	268







